This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

INDEX

TO THE

MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS

OF THE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

FOR THE

SECOND SESSION OF THE FORTY-EIGHTH CONGRESS,

1884-'85.

IN SEVENTEEN VOLUMES.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1885.

LIBRARY
OF THE
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
UNIVERSITY.

A.7605

INDEX TO HOUSE MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS.

CONTENTS OF THE VOLUMES.

VOL. 1..Nos. 1 to 11, inclusive.
VOL. 2..Nos. 12 to 38, inclusive, except Nos. 15, 18, 22, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 37.
VOL. 3..No. 15.
VOL. 4..No. 18.
VOL. 5..No. 22.
VOL. 6..Nos. 27 and 28.
VOL. 7..Nos. 29, 30, and 31.
VOL. 8..No. 32.
VOL. 9..No. 33.
VOL. 10..No. 34.
VOL. 11..No. 35.
VOL. 12..No. 37, part 1.
VOL. 13..No. 37, part 2.
VOL. 14..No. 37, part 3.
VOL. 15..No. 39.
VOL. 16..Nos. 40 and 41.
VOL. 17..No. 42.

INDEX TO THE DOCUMENTS.

Subject.	Vol.	No.	Part.
A.			
Agriculture, Department of:			
Report on insects affecting orange trees	16	40	
Animal Industry:			
First annual report of Bureau of	2	25	
Second annual report of Bureau of	2	36	
Appropriations:			
Estimates of, for new offices	2	38	
Attorney-General:			
Digest of the official opinions of the, from 1789 to 1881	3	15	
B.			
British military and naval operations:			
Report of, in Egypt	7	29	
Bureau of Animal Industry:			
First annual report of	2	25	
Second annual report of	2	36	
Bureau of Ethnology:			
Third annual report of	8	32	
Fourth annual report of	17	42	
C.			
Chili:			
Report of military operations during recent war between Peru and	7	30	
Claghorn's art collection:			
Memorial of Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts relative to	1	10	
Clerk of House of Representatives:			
Annual report of	1	5	
Inventory of public property in possession of	2	20	
Letter in relation to the consolidated index of Southern claims	2	12	
Columbia Deaf and Dumb Institution:			
Report of receipt and expenditures for year ending June 30, 1884	2	17	

Subject.	Vol.	No.	Part.
Commercial Relations. (*See* Consular Reports.)			
Commissioner of Patents:			
Annual report of	4	18	
Committees:			
List of standing and select, in House of Representatives	1	2	
Consular reports:			
Reports from consuls of United States on commerce, manufactures, &c., of their consular districts	10	34	
Contested-election cases:			
Frederick *vs.* Wilson	2	24	
D.			
Department of Agriculture:			
Report on insects affecting orange trees	16	40	
Digest of opinions. (*See* Attorney-General.)			
Duncan, W. H. (late Representative from Pennsylvania):			
Memorial addresses on life and character of	2	27	
E.			
Egypt:			
Report of the British naval and military operations in	7	29	
Elections. (*See* Contested Elections.)			
Electoral Commission:			
Protest of Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts, against purchase by the Government of picture of the	2	13	
Electoral votes:			
Concurrent resolutions making arrangements for counting	2	19	
Entomology:			
Fourth annual report on	15	39	
Ethnology:			
Third annual report of Bureau of	8	32	
Fourth annual report of Bureau of	17	42	
Eulogies. (*See* Memorial Addresses.)			
Evins, John H. (late Representative from South Carolina):			
Memorial addresses on life and character of	2	28	
F.			
First Comptroller of United States Treasury:			
Decisions of the	5	22	
Fish Commission:			
Annual Bulletin (vol. 4) for 1884	1	6	
Frederick, Benjamin T.:			
Contested-election case against James Wilson	2	24	
Freedman's Savings and Trust Company:			
Annual report of commissioners	1	7	
French navy:			
Operations during recent wars with Tunis by the	7	31	
French spoliation claims:			
Concurrent resolution to print report of Secretary of State on	2	21	
G.			
Geological Survey.			
Bulletins VII to XIV	16	40	
Monograph No. 2	11	35	
Goodrich, Lieut. Commander C. F.:			
Report of British naval and military operations in Egypt by	7	29	
H.			
House of Representatives:			
Alphabetical list of Members and Delegates, and the standing and select committees of which they are members	1	3	
List of members, arranged by States	1	1	
List of standing and select committees of	1	2	
Report of expenditures by the Clerk of the House	1	5	

Subject.	Vol.	No.	Part.
I.			
Index:			
Letter from Clerk of House in relation to consolidated index of Southern claims	2	12	
Information from abroad. (*See* War Series.)			
Insects affecting orange trees	16	40	
K.			
Kilbourn, Hallett:			
Memorial of J. G. Thompson relative to judgment against him on suit of	1	9	
L.			
Lord, William Blair:			
Resolution of official reporters relative to death of	2	14	
M.			
Members of Forty-Eighth Congress:			
List arranged by States	1	1	
List of members arranged alphabetically, and the standing and select committees of which they are members	1	3	
Memorial addresses:			
On life and character of W. H. Duncan	6	27	
On life and character of J. H. Evins	6	28	
Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.:			
Report of the Board of Visitors to	1	4	
Military and Naval reports:			
Reports relative to the British in Egypt	7	29	
Report of operations during the recent war between Chili and Peru	7	30	
Operations of French Navy during recent wars with Tunis	7	31	
N.			
National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers:			
Report of Board of Managers of the	1	11	
Nautical Almanac:			
American Ephemeris and Almanac for 1888	9	33	
O.			
Orange trees, report on insects affecting	16	40	
P.			
Patents:			
Annual report of Commissioner of	4	18	
Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts:			
Memorial relative to Claghorn's art collection	1	10	
Protest of board of directors against purchase of portrait of General George H. Thomas, and also picture of Electoral Commission	2	13	
Public buildings:			
Estimates of appropriations for new offices	2	38	
Public documents:			
Resolution relative to distribution of	2	23	
Concurrent resolution to print report of Secretary of State on French spoliation claims	2	21	
S.			
Silk culture:			
Memorial in reference to, in the United States	2	16	
Soldier's Home. (*See* National Homes for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers.)			
Southern claims:			
Letter from Clerk of House concerning consolidated index of	2	12	
Standing and select committees. (*See* Committees.)			

Subject.	Vol.	No.	Part.
T.			
Thomas, George H.:			
Protest of Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts against purchase by the Government of the portrait by Miss Ransom of.	2	13	
Thompson, John G.:			
Memorial concerning judgment against him rendered in the suit of Hallett Kilbourn	1	9	
Treasury Department;			
Decisions of the First Comptroller in the	5	22	
Tunis:			
Operations of French navy during recent wars with	7	31	
W.			
War of Rebellion:			
Compilation of the official record of the (Vol. XI)	12	37	1
Compilation of the official record of the (Vol. XI)	13	37	2
Compilation of the official record of the (Vol. XI)	14	37	3
War series:			
Operations of British in Egypt	7	29	
Operations of French in Tunis	7	31	
Operations during war between Chili and Peru	7	30	
Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company:			
Treasurer's annual report of	2	26	
Washington Monument:			
Annual report of joint commission for completion of	1	8	
West Point, N. Y. (*See* Military Academy.)			
Wilson, James:			
Contestee in election case of Frederick against Wilson	2	24	

48TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { MIS. DOC. 37, Part 2.

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PREPARED, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

BY

Lieut. Col. ROBERT N. SCOTT, Third U. S. Artillery,

AND

PUBLISHED PURSUANT TO ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED JUNE 16, 1880.

SERIES I—VOLUME XII—IN THREE PARTS.

PART II.—REPORTS.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1885.

CHAPTER XXIV.

OPERATIONS IN NORTHERN VIRGINIA, WEST VIRGINIA, AND MARYLAND.

March 17-September 2, 1862.

PART II.

REPORTS—June 26-September 2, 1862.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.*

June 26, 1862.—The Mountain Department, Department of the Rappahannock, and Department of the Shenandoah merged into the Army of Virginia.
Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Army of Virginia.
Maj. Gens. N. P. Banks and Irvin McDowell, U. S. Army, assume command of the Second and Third Corps, Army of Virginia.
29, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Franz Sigel, U. S. Army, assumes command of the First Corps, Army of Virginia.
Affair at Moorefield, W. Va.
29-30, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Front Royal to Luray, Va., and skirmish.
July 1, 1862.—Skirmish near Fort Furnace, Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va.
2, 1862.—Reconnaissance up Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va.
12-17, 1862.—Reconnaissance to Culpeper, Orange, and Madison Court-Houses, Va.
13, 1862.—Jackson's forces advance from Hanover Court-House upon Gordonsville, Va.
Skirmish at Rapidan Station, Va.
15, 1862.—Skirmish at Orange Court-House, Va.
Skirmish near Middletown, Va.
17, 1862.—Skirmish near Gordonsville, Va.
19-20, 1862.—Expedition from Fredericksburg to Beaver Dam Station, Va.
21, 1862.—Occupation of Luray, Va.
22, 1862.—Affair at Verdon, Va.
Reconnaissances from Luray to Columbia Bridge and White House Ford, Va.
22-24, 1862.—Reconnaissance to James City and Madison Court-House, Va.
23, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Henry W. Halleck assumes command of the Armies of the United States.

* Of some of the minor conflicts noted in this "Summary" no circumstantial reports are on file.

July 23, 1862.—Skirmishes near Carmel Church, Va.
24-26, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Fredericksburg toward Orange C. H., Va.
Scout in Wyoming County, W. Va.
25, 1862.—Affair at Summerville, W. Va.
26, 1862.—Reconnaissance toward Orange Court-House, Va.
27, 1862.—Skirmish at Flat Top Mountain, W. Va.
28, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Culpeper to Raccoon Ford, Va.
29, 1862.—Operations about Orange Court-House, Va.
Aug. 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Barnett's Ford, Va.
2, 1862.—Skirmish at Orange Court-House, Va.
2-5, 1862.—Scout from Meadow Bluff to the Greenbrier River, W. Va.
2-8, 1862.—Operations about Wyoming Court-House, W. Va.
3, 1862.—Skirmish on Greenbrier River, W. Va.
4-8, 1862.—Stuart's Expedition from Hanover Court-House to the vicinity of Fredericksburg, Va.
5, 1862.—Skirmish at Thornburg, or Massaponax Church, Va.
Skirmish at Wyoming Court-House, W. Va.
5-8, 1862.—Expedition from Fredericksburg to Frederick's Hall Station, with skirmishes.
6, 1862.—Action at Thornburg, or Massaponax Church, Va.
Skirmish at Beech Creek, W. Va.
Skirmish at Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va.
7, 1862.—Skirmish at Wolftown, Va.
8, 1862.—Skirmish near Slaughter's House, Va.
Action near Madison Court-House, Va.
9, 1862.—Battle of Cedar Run, or Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain, Va.
10, 1862.—Skirmish at Cedar Run, Va.
11, 1862.—Jackson's corps retires to the vicinity of Gordonsville, Va.
13, 1862.—Orders issued for movement of the Army of Northern Virginia from the Peninsula to Gordonsville, Va.
Reconnaissance toward Orange Court-House, Va., and skirmish.
13-14, 1862.—Skirmishes at Blue Stone, W. Va.
15-16, 1862.—Expedition from Fredericksburg to Port Royal, Va.
16, 1862.—Skirmish at Wire Bridge, W. Va.
16-September 2, 1862.—Campaign in Northern Virginia.
18, 1862.—Skirmish at Huttonsville, W. Va.
22-September 19, 1862.—Jenkins' expedition in West Virginia and Ohio.
23, 1862.—Skirmish at Moorefield, W. Va.
Capture of train between Harper's Ferry and Winchester.
Affair at Smithfield, Va.

GENERAL REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Henry W. Halleck, U. S. Army, General-in-Chief, of operations July 23-September 12.
No. 2.—Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, of the operations of the Army of Virginia, June 26-September 2, with orders and correspondence.
No. 3.—Brig. Gen. George D. Bayard, U. S. Army, of operations July 21-September 2.

No. 1.

Extract from report of Maj. Gen. Henry W. Halleck, U. S. Army, General-in-Chief, of operations July 23-September 12.

HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, *Washington, Nov.* 25, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your orders I have the honor to submit the following report of military operations since the 23d of July last, when,

in compliance with the President's order of July 11, I assumed the command of the Army as General-in-Chief.

The first thing to which my attention was called on my arrival here was the condition of the army at Harrison's Landing, on the James River. I immediately visited General McClellan's headquarters for consultation. I left Washington on the 24th and returned on the 27th. The main object of this consultation was to ascertain if there was a possibility of an advance upon Richmond from Harrison's Landing, and, if not, to form some plan of uniting the armies of General McClellan and General Pope on some other line. Not being familiar with the position and numbers of the troops in Virginia and on the coast, I took the President's estimate of the largest number of re-enforcements that could then be sent to the Army of the Potomac.

On the day of my arrival at Harrison's Landing General McClellan was of opinion that he would require at least 50,000 additional troops. I informed him that this number could not possibly be sent; that I was not authorized to promise him over 20,000, and that I could not well see how even that number could be safely withdrawn from other places. He took the night for considering the matter, and informed me next morning that he would make the attempt upon Richmond with the additional 20,000; but immediately on my return to Washington he telegraphed that he would require 35,000—a force which it was impossible to send him without leaving Washington and Baltimore almost defenseless. The only alternative now left was to withdraw the Army of the Potomac to some position where it could unite with that of General Pope, and cover Washington at the same time that it operated against the enemy. After full consultation with my officers I determined to attempt this junction on the Rappahannock by bringing McClellan's forces to Aquia Creek. Accordingly, on the 30th of July, I telegraphed to him to send away his sick as quickly as possible, preparatory to a movement of his troops. This was preliminary to the withdrawal of his entire army, which was ordered by telegraph on the 3d of August. In order that the transfer to Aquia Creek might be made as rapidly as possible, I authorized General McClellan to assume control of all vessels in the James River and Chesapeake Bay, of which there was then a vast fleet. The Quartermaster-General was also requested to send to that point all the transports that could be procured.

On the 5th I received a protest from General McClellan, dated the 4th, against the removal of the army from Harrison's Landing; a copy of which is annexed, marked Exhibit No. 1, with my reply on the 6th, marked Exhibit No. 2.

On the 1st of August I ordered General Burnside to immediately embark his troops at Newport News, transfer them to Aquia Creek, and take position opposite Fredericksburg. This officer moved with great promptness, and reached Aquia Creek on the night of the 3d. His troops were immediately landed and the transports sent back to General McClellan.

About this time I received information that the enemy was preparing a large force to drive back General Pope and attack either Washington or Baltimore. The information was so direct and reliable that I could not doubt its correctness. This gave me serious uneasiness for the safety of the capital and Maryland, and I repeatedly urged upon General McClellan the necessity of promptly moving his army so as to form a junction with that of General Pope. The evacuation of Harrison's

Landing, however, was not commenced till the 14th, eleven days after it was ordered.

Greatly discouraged at the prospect of timely aid from that quarter, I authorized General Pope to order the main forces of General Cox in Western Virginia with all possible dispatch by railroad to join him via Washington.

To facilitate the withdrawal of the Army of the Potomac from the Peninsula and gain time by a demonstration against the enemy, General Pope pushed his forces across the Rappahannock, occupied Culpeper, and threatened Gordonsville. Jackson's and Ewell's forces were hurried to the Rapidan, and on the 9th of August encountered Banks' corps at Cedar Mountain. A hard-fought battle ensued, and on the arrival of re-enforcements from the corps of McDowell and Sigel the enemy fell back upon the Rapidan and Gordonsville.

On the 15th our cavalry surprised a party of the enemy near Louisa Court-House and captured important dispatches, showing that Lee was moving by forced marches the main body of the rebel army to attack Pope before a junction could be formed between him and the Army of the Potomac.

On the 16th I telegraphed to General Pope not to cross the Rapidan, and advised him to take position in rear of the Rappahannock, where he could be more easily re-enforced. He commenced this movement on the 17th, and by the morning of the 18th had most of his forces behind that river, prepared to hold its passes as long as possible. He had been re-enforced by King's division and a part of Burnside's corps, under General Reno, from Fredericksburg. I also directed General Burnside to occupy Richards' and Barnett's Fords, which were between him and General Pope's main army. The enemy made several attempts to cross at different points on the Rappahannock, but was always repulsed, and our troops succeeded in holding the line of this river for eight days. It was hoped that during this time sufficient forces from the Army of the Potomac would reach Aquia Creek to enable us to prevent any farther advance of Lee, and eventually with the combined armies to drive him back upon Richmond.

On the 24th he made a flank movement, and crossed a portion of his forces at Waterloo Bridge, about 12 miles above the Rappahannock Railroad Station. Pope directed an attack upon the forces which had crossed the river, hoping to cut them off, but the enemy escaped with no great loss. The annexed telegram from General Pope, marked Exhibit No. 3, dated the 25th, gives his views of the condition of affairs at that date. The enemy, however, had not fallen back, as he supposed, but on being repulsed at Waterloo Bridge had moved farther up the river and entered the valley which lies between the Blue Ridge and Bull Run Mountains. The object of this movement was evidently to get in Pope's rear and cut off his supplies from Washington. Anticipating this danger, I had telegraphed to General Pope on the 23d, "By no means expose your railroad communication with Alexandria; it is of the utmost importance in sending you supplies and re-enforcements." On the 26th I telegraphed, "If possible to attack the enemy in flank, do so; but the main object now is to ascertain his position."

From this time till the 30th I had no communication with General Pope, the telegraph lines being cut at Kettle Run by a part of Jackson's corps under Ewell, which had marched around Pope's right and attacked his rear. Finding it doubtful whether we could hold the

Rappahannock long enough to effect the junction of the two armies, I had directed a part of the Peninsula forces to land at Alexandria and move out by railroad as rapidly as possible. As soon as I heard that the enemy had turned General Pope's right flank and forced him to change his front I ordered the remainder of the Army of the Potomac to Alexandria, and directed General Burnside to prepare to evacuate Fredericksburg and Aquia Creek. I determined, however, to hold this position as long as possible for a base of future operations.

General Pope's dispositions at this juncture were well planned. The corps of McDowell and Sigel, and the Pennsylvania Reserves, under Reynolds, were pushed forward to Gainesville. Reno and Kearny were directed upon Greenwich, while Hooker's division was sent against Ewell along the railroad. Unfortunately, however, the movement was too late, as a large detachment of Lee's army was already east of Thoroughfare Gap.

Hooker encountered the enemy near Kettle Run, and a sharp engagement ensued. This gallant division drove Ewell a distance of 5 miles, the enemy leaving their dead and many of their wounded on the field.

As McDowell, Sigel, and Reynolds had reached their positions, there was now every prospect that Jackson would be destroyed before re-enforcements could come to his relief. On the evening of the 27th General Pope ordered General Porter to be at Bristoe Station by daylight on the morning of the 28th, with Morell, and also directed him to communicate to Banks the order to move forward to Warrenton Junction. All trains were ordered this side of Cedar Run, and to be protected by a regiment of infantry and a section of artillery. For some unexplained reasons Porter did not comply with this order, and his corps was not in the battles of the 28th and 29th.

Heintzelman's corps pressed forward to Manassas on the morning of the 28th, and forced Jackson to retreat across Bull Run, by the Centreville turnpike. McDowell had succeeded in checking Lee at Thoroughfare Gap, but the latter took the road from Hopewell to New Market and hastened to the relief of Jackson, who was already in rapid retreat. A portion of McDowell's corps encountered the retreating column on the afternoon of the 28th near the Warrenton turnpike, and a severe but successful engagement ensued. Jackson was again attacked on the 29th, near the old battle-ground of July, 1861. Knowing that Longstreet was not distant, he made a most desperate stand. The fight continued nearly all day, and was terminated only by darkness. We had gained considerable ground, but nothing was decided when the battle closed. It was renewed the next morning, and after another day's hard fighting our forces fell back behind Bull Run, the enemy not attempting any pursuit. Two days later, however, he threw a considerable force between Chantilly and Germantown, to turn Pope's right. Hooker dislodged them, after a short but severe engagement, in which Brigadier-Generals Kearny and Stevens, two of our very best officers, were killed. Pope's army had been re-enforced by the corps of Franklin and Sumner, and no further apprehensions were felt for its safety.

During the operations of the previous week, of which we received very favorable but not reliable accounts, every effort was made to push forward supplies and re-enforcements to General Pope's army. The troops from the Peninsula were ordered not to wait for transportation, but to march immediately to the field of battle. Some of the corps

moved with becoming activity, but the delays of others were neither creditable nor excusable.

Our losses in these battles were very heavy both in life and materials, but as no official reports have been received, except a brief sketch from General Pope, marked Exhibit No. 4,* I have no means of ascertaining their extent. General Pope was transferred to another department before the reports of his subordinates could be received. Probably they will soon be handed in. Most of the troops actually engaged in these battles fought with great bravery, but some of them could not be brought into action at all. Many thousand straggled away from their commands, and it is said that not a few voluntarily surrendered to the enemy, so as to be paroled as prisoners of war.

In order to reorganize the different corps, get the stragglers back into their ranks, and to supply deficiencies of ammunition, clothing, &c., caused by recent losses, General Pope requested and received directions to bring his army within the defenses of Washington, which were then under the command of General McClellan. This movement was executed on the night of the 3d without loss. General Pope, being now second in command of the united forces, applied to be relieved, and was transferred to another department.

Although this short and active campaign was, from causes already referred to, less successful than we had reason to expect, it had accomplished the great and important object of covering the capital till troops could be collected for its defense. Had the Army of the Potomac arrived a few days earlier, the rebel army could have been easily defeated, and perhaps destroyed.

Seeing that an attack upon Washington would now be futile, Lee pushed his main army across the Potomac for a raid into Maryland and Pennsylvania. General McClellan was directed to pursue him with all the troops which were not required for the defense of Washington. Several corps were immediately thrown out in observation at Darnestown, Rockville, and Leesburg, and most of his army was in motion by the 5th of September. A portion of it entered Frederick on the 12th.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[Exhibit No. 1.]

BERKELEY, VA., *August* 4—12 m.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief:

Your telegram of last evening is received. I must confess that it has caused me the greatest pain I ever experienced, for I am convinced that the order to withdraw this army to Aquia Creek will prove disastrous in the extreme to our cause. I fear it will be a fatal blow. Several days are necessary to complete the preparations for so important a movement as this, and while they are in progress I beg that careful consideration may be given to my statement. This army is now in

* See report of September 3, p. 12.

excellent discipline and condition. We hold a *débouché* on both banks of the James River, so that we are free to act in any direction, and with the assistance of the gunboats I consider our communications as now secure. We are 25 miles from Richmond, and are not likely to meet the enemy in force sufficient to fight a battle until we have marched 15 or 18 miles, which brings us practically within 10 miles of Richmond.

Our largest line of land transportation would be from this point 25 miles. We can supply the army by water during its advance certainly to within 12 miles of Richmond. At Aquia Creek we would be 75 miles from Richmond, with land transportation all the way. From here to Fort Monroe is a march of about 70 miles, for I regard it as impracticable to withdraw this army and its material except by land. The result of the movement would thus be to march 145 miles to reach a point now only 25 miles distant and to deprive ourselves entirely of the powerful aids of the gunboats and water transportation. Add to this the certain demoralization of this army which would ensue, the terribly depressing effect upon the people of the North, and the strong probability that it would influence foreign powers to recognize our adversaries, and these appear to me sufficient reasons to make it my imperative duty to urge, in the strongest terms afforded by our language, that this order may be rescinded, and that, far from recalling this army, it be promptly re-enforced, to enable it to resume the offensive. It may be said that there are no re-enforcements available. I point to General Burnside's forces; to that of General Pope, not necessary to maintain a strict defense in front of Washington and Harper's Ferry; to those portions of the Army of the West not required for a strict defense there.

Here, directly in front of this army, is the heart of the rebellion. It is here that our resources should be collected to strike the blow which will determine the fate of this nation. All points of secondary importance elsewhere should be abandoned and every available man brought here. A decided victory here, and the military strength of the rebellion is crushed. It matters not what partial reverses we may meet with elsewhere; here is the true defense of Washington. It is here on the bank of the James River that the fate of the Union should be decided. Clear in my convictions of right, strong in the consciousness that I have ever been and still am actuated solely by love of my country, knowing that no ambitious or selfish motives have influenced me from the commencement of this war, I do now what I never did in my life before, I entreat that this order may be rescinded. If my counsel does not prevail I will with a sad heart obey your orders to the utmost of my power, devoting to the movement—one of the utmost delicacy and difficulty—whatever skill I may possess, whatever the result may be, and may God grant that I am mistaken in my forebodings. I shall at least have the internal satisfaction that I have written and spoken frankly, and have sought to do the best in my power to avert disaster from my country.

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General.

[Exhibit No. 2.]

WASHINGTON, *August* 6, 1862.

Major-General McCLELLAN, *Commanding, Berkeley, Va.:*

GENERAL: Your telegram of yesterday was received this morning, and I immediately telegraphed a brief reply, promising to write you

more fully by mail. You, general, certainly could not have been more pained at receiving my order than I was at the necessity of issuing it. I was advised by high officers, in whose judgment I had great confidence, to make the order immediately on my arrival here, but I determined not to do so until I could learn your wishes from a personal interview, and even after that interview I tried every means in my power to avoid withdrawing your army, and delayed my decision as long as I dared to delay it. I assure you, general, it was not a hasty and inconsiderate act, but one that caused me more anxious thought than any other of my life. But after full and mature consideration of all the *pros* and *cons*, I was reluctantly forced to the conclusion that the order must be issued. There was to my mind no alternative.

Allow me to allude to a few facts in the case. You and your officers at our interview estimated the enemy's forces in and around Richmond at 200,000 men. Since then you and others report that they have received and are receiving large re-enforcements from the South. General Pope's army now covering Washington is only 40,000. Your effective force is only about 90,000. You are 30 miles from Richmond and General Pope 80 or 90, with the enemy directly between you, ready to fall with his superior numbers upon one or the other, as he may elect. Neither can re-enforce the other in case of such an attack. If General Pope's army be diminished to re-enforce you, Washington, Maryland, and Pennsylvania would be left uncovered and exposed. If your force be reduced to strengthen Pope, you would be too weak to even hold the position you now occupy should the enemy turn around and attack you in full force. In other words, the Army of the Potomac is split into two parts, with the entire force of the enemy directly between them. They cannot be united by land without exposing both to destruction, and yet they must be united. To send Pope's forces by water to the Peninsula is, under present circumstances, a military impossibility. The only alternative is to send the forces on the Peninsula to some point by water, say Fredericksburg, where the two armies can be united.

Let me now allude to some of the objections which you have urged. You say that to withdraw from the present position will cause the certain demoralization of the army, "which is now in excellent discipline and condition." I cannot understand why a simple change of position to a new, and by no means distant, base will demoralize an army in excellent discipline, unless the officers themselves assist in that demoralization, which I am satisfied they will not. Your change of front from your extreme right at Hanover Court-House to your present position was over 30 miles, but I have not heard that it demoralized your troops, notwithstanding the severe losses they sustained in effecting it.

A new base on the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg brings you within about 60 miles of Richmond, and secures a re-enforcement of 40,000 or 50,000 fresh and disciplined troops. The change with such advantages will, I think, if properly represented to your army, encourage rather than demoralize your troops. Moreover, you yourself suggested that a junction might be effected at Yorktown, but that a flank march across the Peninsula would be more hazardous than to retire to Fort Monroe. You will remember that Yorktown is 2 or 3 miles farther from Richmond than Fredericksburg is. Besides, the latter is between Richmond and Washington, and covers Washington from any attack by the enemy.

The political effect of the withdrawal may at first be unfavorable, but I think the public are beginning to understand its necessity, and

that they will have much more confidence in a united army than in its separate fragments.

But you will reply, why not re-enforce me here, so that I can strike Richmond from my present position? To do this you said at our interview that you required 50,000 additional troops. I told you that it was impossible to give you so many. You finally thought you would have "some chance" of success with 20,000. But you afterward telegraphed to me that you would require 35,000, as the enemy was being largely re-enforced. If your estimate of the enemy's strength was correct, your requisition was perfectly reasonable, but it was utterly impossible to fill it until new troops could be enlisted and organized, which would require several weeks. To keep your army in its present position until it could be so re-enforced would almost destroy it in that climate. The months of August and September are almost fatal to whites who live on that part of James River.

And even after you got the re-enforcements asked for, you admitted that you must reduce Fort Darling and the river batteries before you could advance on Richmond. It is by no means certain that the reduction of these fortifications would not require considerable time, perhaps as much as those at Yorktown. This delay might not only be fatal to the health of your army, but in the mean time General Pope's forces would be exposed to the heavy blows of the enemy, without the slightest hope of assistance from you.

In regard to the demoralizing effect of a withdrawal from the Peninsula to the Rappahannock, I must remark that a large number of your highest officers, indeed a majority of those whose opinions have been reported to me, are decidedly in favor of the movement. Even several of those who originally advocated the line of the Peninsula now advise its abandonment.

I have not inquired and do not desire to know by whose advice or for what reasons the Army of the Potomac was separated into two parts, with the enemy between them. I must take things as I find them. I find the forces divided and I wish to unite them. Only one feasible plan has been presented for doing this. If you or any one else had presented a better one I certainly should have adopted it, but all of your plans require re-enforcements, which it is impossible to give you. It is very easy to ask for re-enforcements, but it is not so easy to give them when you have no disposable troops at your command.

I have written very plainly as I understand the case, and I hope you will give me credit for having considered the matter, although I may have arrived at different conclusions from your own.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[Exhibit No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 25—9 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief:

The column of the enemy alluded to in my dispatch of 12.30 p. m. to-day passed Gaines' Cross-Roads, and when last seen, near sunset, was passing to the northeast, under the east base of Buck Mountain, in the direction of Salem and Rectortown. I am inclined to believe that this column is only covering the flank of the main body, which is moving

toward Front Royal and Thornton's Gap, though of this I am not certain. I shall push a strong reconnaissance across the river at Waterloo Bridge and Sulphur Springs early in the morning, to ascertain whether the main body of the enemy has really left, and, if so, to push forward on their rear. There is certainly no force opposite Rappahannock Station.

McDowell's is the only corps that is at all reliable that I have. Sigel, as you know, is perfectly unreliable, and I suggest that some officer of superior rank be sent to command his army corps. His conduct to-day has occasioned me great dissatisfaction. Banks' corps is very weak, not amounting to more than 5,000 men, and much demoralized.* Kearny's division is the only one that has yet reached me from Alexandria. I shall at all events push McDowell's corps and Kearny's division upon the enemy's rear, if I find my suspicions confirmed in the morning. I shall also put Reno across the river at Rappahannock Station and direct him to move forward cautiously upon Culpeper. Banks' corps must be left somewhere in the rear, to be sent up again. Sigel's corps, although composed of some of the best fighting material we have, will never do much service under that officer.

I will communicate further with you in the morning.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 2.

Reports of Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, of the operations of the Army of Virginia June 26–September 2, with orders and correspondence.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
September 3, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following brief sketch of the operations of this army since August 9:

I moved from Sperryville, Little Washington, and Warrenton with the corps of Banks and Sigel and one division of McDowell's corps, numbering in all 32,000 men, to meet the enemy, who had crossed the Rapidan and was advancing on Culpeper.

The movement toward Gordonsville had completely succeeded in drawing off a large force from Richmond and in relieving the Army of the Potomac from much of the danger which threatened its withdrawal from the Peninsula.

The action of August 9 at Cedar Mountain with the forces under Jackson, which compelled his retreat across the Rapidan, made necessary still further re-enforcements of the enemy from Richmond, and by this time, it being apparent that the Army of the Potomac was evacuating the Peninsula, the whole force of the enemy concentrated around Richmond was pushed forward with great rapidity to crush the Army of Virginia before the forces evacuating the Peninsula could be united with it.

I remained at Cedar Mountain and still threatened to cross the Rapidan until August 17, by which time General Robert E. Lee had assembled in my front, and within 8 miles nearly the whole of the rebel army. As soon as I ascertained this fact, and knew that the Army of the Potomac was no longer in danger, I drew back my whole force

*See Pope to Halleck, December 3, 1862, in "Correspondence, etc.," Part III.

across the Rappahannock on the night of the 17th and day of the 18th without loss of any kind, and one day in advance of Lee's proposed movement against me. The enemy immediately appeared in my front at Rappahannock Station and attempted to pass the river at that bridge and the numerous fords above and below, but without success.

The line of the Upper Rappahannock, which I had been ordered to hold, that the enemy might be delayed long enough in his advance upon Washington to enable the forces from the Peninsula to land and effect a junction with me, was very weak, as it could be crossed at almost any point above the railroad bridge by good fords. By constant vigilance and activity, and much severe fighting for three days, the enemy was gradually forced around from the railroad crossing to Waterloo Bridge, west of Warrenton.

Mean time my force had been much diminished by actual loss in battle and by fatigue and exposure, so that, although I had been joined by a detachment under General Reno and the other division of McDowell's corps, my force barely numbered 40,000 men.

On the 22d a heavy rain fell, which rendered the fords of the river impassable for twenty-four hours. As soon as I discovered this, I concentrated my forces and marched rapidly upon Sulphur Springs and Waterloo Bridge to drive back the forces of the enemy which had succeeded in crossing at those points. This was successfully done and the bridges destroyed.

I passed one day, or rather part of one, at Warrenton and beyond. The enemy still continued to move slowly around along the river, masking every ford with artillery and heavy forces of infantry, so that it was impossible for me to attack him, even with the greatly inferior forces under my command, without passing the river over fords strongly guarded in the face of very superior numbers.

The movement of Jackson toward White Plains and in the direction of Thoroughfare Gap while the main body of the enemy confronted me at Sulphur Springs and Waterloo Bridge was well known to me, but I relied confidently upon the forces which I had been assured would be sent from Alexandria, and one strong division of which I had ordered to take post in the works at Manassas Junction. I was entirely under the belief that these would be there, and it was not until I found my communications intercepted that I was undeceived. I knew that this movement was no raid, and that it was made by not less than 25,000 men under Jackson.

By this time the army corps of Heintzelman, about 10,000 strong, had reached Warrenton Junction, one division of it, I think, on the day of the raid; but they came without artillery, with only 40 rounds of ammunition to the man, without wagons, and even the field and general officers without horses.

Fitz John Porter also arrived at Bealeton Station, near Rappahannock, with one of his divisions (4,500 strong), while his other divisions were still at Barnett's and Kelly's Fords.

I directed that corps (about 8,500 strong) to concentrate immediately at Warrenton Junction, where Heintzelman already was. This was accomplished on the evening of the 26th. As soon as it became known to me that Jackson was on the railroad it became apparent that the Upper Rappahannock was no longer tenable. I could not detach a sufficient force to meet Jackson and at the same time attempt to confront the main body of the enemy. I accordingly at once evacuated Warrenton and Warrenton Junction, directing McDowell with his own corps and Sigel's and the division of Reynolds to march rapidly by the

turnpike upon Gainesville, so as to intercept any re-enforcements coming to Jackson through Thoroughfare Gap, and instructing Reno, with his command, and Kearny, with one division of Heintzelman's, to march on Greenwich, so as to support McDowell in case of necessity. With Hooker's division, of Heintzelman's corps, I moved back along the railroad upon Manassas Junction. Near Kettle Run Hooker came upon the advance of Ewell's division in the afternoon of the 27th. A severe action took place, which terminated at dark, Ewell being driven from the field with the loss of his camp and 300 killed and wounded.

The unfortunate oversight of not bringing more than 40 rounds of ammunition became at once alarming. At night-fall Hooker had but about 5 rounds to the man left. As soon as I learned this, I sent back orders to Fitz John Porter to march with his corps at 1 o'clock that night, so as to be with Hooker at daylight in the morning. The distance was only 9 miles, and he received the dispatch at 9.50 o'clock, but did not reach the ground until after 10 o'clock next morning. He can probably explain better than I can the reason of this delay. Fortunately Hooker had handled the enemy so severely the evening before and the movement of McDowell had begun to be so apparent that the enemy, fearful of being surrounded, had retired precipitately from Manassas Junction, directing his retreat through Centreville, as McDowell, Reno, and Kearny had made the road through Gainesville impracticable. I immediately pushed forward to Manassas and thence to Centreville, which was occupied by Kearny that night only a few hours after the enemy had left it. Reno had reached Manassas Junction and Fitz John Porter was immediately ordered up from Broad Run, where he had stopped. McDowell's movement, conducted with vigor and speed, had been completely successful, the enemy being intercepted at Gainesville and part of his forces driven through Thoroughfare Gap. With King's division and Sigel's corps McDowell continued his march along the turnpike toward Centreville, leaving Ricketts, with his division, in observation of Thoroughfare Gap.

Late in the evening of the 28th McDowell's advance (Gibbon's brigade) met the force of Jackson retiring from Centreville and about 6 miles west of that place. A very sharp skirmish took place, ended by the darkness, in which the brigade of Gibbon behaved very handsomely and suffered heavy loss. Sigel was close at hand with his corps, but did not join the action. I instructed Kearny to move forward at early day-dawn from Centreville toward Gainesville, closely followed by Hooker and Reno, and engage the enemy thus placed between McDowell and Sigel on the west, Heintzelman and Reno on the east, and Fitz John Porter on the south. I also instructed F. J. Porter, with his own corps and King's division of McDowell's corps—which had for some reason fallen back from the Warrenton turnpike toward Manassas Junction—to move at daylight in the morning upon Gainesville along the Manassas Gap Railroad until they communicated closely with the forces under Heintzelman and Sigel, cautioning them not to go farther than was necessary to effect this junction, as we might be obliged to retire behind Bull Run that night for subsistence, if nothing else. Heintzelman marched early from Centreville toward Gainesville, closely followed by Reno.

Meantime, shortly after daylight, Sigel, and Reynolds' division of McDowell's corps, had become engaged with the enemy, who was brought to a stand, and he was soon joined by Heintzelman and Reno, and the whole line became actively engaged. Porter marched as directed, followed by King's division, which was by this time joined by

Ricketts' division, which had been forced back from Thoroughfare Gap by the heavy forces of the enemy advancing to support Jackson.

As soon as I found that the enemy had been brought to a halt and was being vigorously attacked along Warrenton turnpike I sent orders to McDowell to advance rapidly on our left and attack the enemy on his flank, extending his right to meet Reynolds' left, and to Fitz John Porter to keep the right well closed on McDowell's left and to attack the enemy in flank and rear while he was pushed in front. This would have made the line of battle of McDowell and Porter at right angles to that of the other forces engaged. The action raged furiously all day, McDowell, although previously in rear of Porter, bringing his whole corps on the field in the afternoon and taking a conspicuous part in that day's operations.

To my surprise and disappointment I received late in the afternoon from Porter a note saying that his advance had met the enemy on the flank in some force, and that he was retiring upon Manassas Junction, without attacking the enemy or coming to the assistance of our other forces, although they were engaged in a furious action only 2 miles distant and in full hearing of him. A portion of his force fell back toward Manassas, and he remained, as he afterward informed me, where he was, looking at the enemy during the whole of the afternoon of Friday and part of Friday night passing down in plain view to reenforce the troops under Jackson without an effort to prevent it or to assist us. One, at least, of his brigades, under General Griffin, got around to Centreville and remained there during the whole of the next day's battle without coming on the field, though in full view of it, while General Griffin himself spent the day in making ill-natured strictures upon the general commanding (see paper marked D) the action in the presence of a promiscuous assemblage.

Darkness closed the action on Friday, the enemy being driven back from his position by Heintzelman's corps and Reno, concluded by a furious attack along the turnpike by King's division, of McDowell's corps, leaving his dead and wounded on the field.

I do not hesitate to say that if the corps of Porter had attacked the enemy on the flank on the afternoon of Friday, as he had my written order (marked B) to do, we should have crushed Jackson before the forces under Lee could have reached him. Why he did not do so I cannot understand.

Our men, much worn down by hard service and continuous fighting for many days previous, and very short of provisions, rested on their arms. Our horses had had no forage for two days. I had telegraphed and written urgently for rations and forage to be sent us, but on Saturday morning before the action was resumed I received a letter (marked A) from General Franklin, written the day previous at Alexandria, stating to me that he had been directed by General McClellan to inform me that rations and forage for my command would be loaded into the cars and available wagons as soon as I would send a cavalry escort to Alexandria to bring them up. All hope of being able to maintain my position, whether victorious or not, vanished with this letter. My cavalry was utterly broken down by long and constant service in the face of the enemy, and, bad as they were, could not be spared from the front, even [if] there had been time to go back 30 miles to Alexandria and await the loading of trains. At the time this letter was written Alexandria was swarming with troops and my whole army interposed between that place and the enemy. I at once understood that we must, if possible, finish what we had to do that day, as night

must see us behind Bull Run if we wished to save men and animals from starvation.

On Friday night I sent a peremptory order (marked C) to General Porter to bring his command on the field and report to me in person within three hours after he received the order. A portion he brought up, but, as I before stated, one of his brigades remained the whole day at Centreville and was not in the engagement.

The enemy's heavy re-enforcements having reached him on Friday afternoon and night, he began to mass on his right for the purpose of crushing our left and occupying the road to Centreville on our rear. His heaviest assault was made about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, when, after overwhelming Fitz John Porter and driving his forces back on the center and left, mass after mass of his forces were pushed against our left. A terrific contest with great slaughter was carried on for several hours, our men behaving with firmness and gallantry under the immediate command of General McDowell. When night closed our left had been forced back about half a mile, but still remained firm and unbroken, while our right held its ground. General Franklin, with his corps, arrived after dark at Centreville, 6 miles in our rear, while Sumner was 4 miles behind Franklin. I could possibly have brought up these corps in the morning in time to have renewed the action, but starvation stared both men and horses in the face, and broken and exhausted as they were they were in no condition to bear hunger also. I accordingly retired to Centreville that night in perfect order.

Neither on Sunday nor on Monday did the enemy make any advance upon us. On Monday I sent to the army corps commanders for their effective strength, which, all told, including Sumner and Franklin, fell short of 60,000 men. Instead of bringing up 30,000 men Franklin and Sumner united fell short 20,000, and these added to the force I had, already wearied and much cut up, did not give me the means to do anything else for a day or two than stand on the defensive. The enemy during Monday again began to work slowly around to our right for the purpose of possessing Fairfax Court-House and thus turning our rear. Couch's division and one brigade of Sumner's had been left there, and I sent over Hooker on Monday afternoon to take command and to post himself at or in front of Germantown, at the same time directing McDowell to take position along the turnpike from Centreville to Fairfax Court-House, about 2 miles west of the latter place. Heintzelman was directed to post himself in rear and support of Reno, who was pushed north of the road, at a point about 2½ miles east of Centreville, to cover the turnpike, it being my purpose in the course of the night to mass my command on the right, in the direction of Germantown, where I felt convinced the next attack of the enemy would be made.

Late in the afternoon of Monday the enemy made his demonstration upon Germantown, but was met by Hooker at that place, and by Reno, re-enforced by Kearny, farther west. The battle was very severe, though short, the enemy being driven back a mile with heavy loss, leaving his dead and wounded.

In this short action we lost two of our most valuable and distinguished officers—Generals Kearny and Stevens.

By morning the whole of my command was massed behind Difficult Creek, between Flint Hill and the Warrenton turnpike, with the advance under Hooker in front of Germantown.

With the exception of Sumner, the commanders of the army corps of the Army of the Potomac had continued persistently to inform me that their commands were and had been demoralized ever since they left Har-

rison's Landing; that they had no spirit and no disposition to fight. This latter statement their conduct in the various actions fully contradicted; but the straggling in those corps was distressing. The full facts having been reported to you, I received on Tuesday afternoon the order to retire to the intrenchments near Washington, which was accordingly done on that day and the next in good order and without the slightest loss. Banks, who had been left with the railroad train cut off at Bristoe by the burning of the bridge, was ordered to join me on Monday at Centreville, which he did on the afternoon of that day.

This brief summary will explain sufficiently in detail the whole of the operations of the forces under my command during sixteen days of continuous fighting by day and marching by night. To confront a powerful enemy with greatly inferior forces; to fight him day by day without losing your army; to delay and embarrass his movements, and to force him by persistent resistance to adopt long and circuitous routes to his destination are the duties which have been imposed upon me. They are of all military operations the most difficult and the most harassing, both to the commander and to his troops. How far we have been successful I leave to the judgment of my countrymen. The Armies of Virginia and of the Potomac have been united in the presence and against the efforts of a wary and vigorous enemy, in greatly superior force to either, with no loss for which they did not exact full retribution.

Among the officers whom I feel bound to mention with special gratitude for their most hearty, cordial, and untiring zeal and energy are Generals McDowell, Banks, Reno, Heintzelman, Hooker, and Kearny, and many others of inferior rank, whom I shall take great satisfaction in bringing to the notice of the Government.

The troops have exhibited wonderful patience and courage, and I cannot say too much for them.

Our losses have been very heavy, but so far I have been unable to get accurate returns. I am informed by Generals Kearny and Hooker, who examined the field of battle on Friday, that the enemy's dead and wounded were at least double our own.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

General H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[Inclosure A.]

AUGUST 29, 1862—8 p. m.

To the COMMANDING OFFICER,
Centreville, Va.:

I have been instructed by General McClellan to inform you that he will have all the available wagons at Alexandria loaded with rations for your troops, and all of the cars also, as soon as you will send in a cavalry escort to Alexandria as a guard to the trains.

Respectfully,

W. B. FRANKLIN,
Major-General, Commanding Sixth Corps.

[Inclosure B.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, IN THE FIELD,
August 29, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Major-General PORTER:

Your line of march brings you in on the enemy's right flank. I desire you to push forward into action at once on the enemy's flank and, if possible, on his rear, keeping your right in communication with General Reynolds. The enemy is massed in the woods in front of us, but can be shelled out as soon as [you] engage their flank. Keep heavy reserves and use your batteries, keeping well closed to your right all the time. In case you are obliged to fall back, do so to your right and rear, so as to keep you in close communication with the right wing.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure C.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, IN THE FIELD,
Near Bull Run, Va., August 29, 1862—8.50 p. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ JOHN PORTER:

GENERAL: Immediately upon receipt of this order, the precise hour of receiving which you will acknowledge, you will march your command to the field of battle of to-day and report to me in person for orders. You are to understand that you are expected to comply strictly with this order, and to be present on the field within three hours after its reception or after daybreak to-morrow morning.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure D.]

BALL'S CROSS-ROADS, VA., *September* 3, 1862.

Was ordered to Centreville by Major-General Pope on Saturday, August 30. General Griffin arrived there with his command at 11 o'clock, coming from the direction of Manassas Junction. He moved his brigade to the north of the town, halted it, and came to General Pope's headquarters, where he remained one hour, conversing with Lieutenant-Colonel Myers and myself. During this conversation Lieutenant-Colonel Myers asked him several times why his (General Griffin's) brigade was not in the fight. General Griffin replied, "Never mind; I do not care." He said that he was tired of being commanded by staff officers, and asked what Pope had ever done that he should be made a major-general. Also spoke disrespectfully and sneeringly of other superior officers; said that he had heard that morning that General McClellan was to take command; hoped that it was true. He then rode off toward his command, and about two hours after sent an officer to ask whether he could get shoes for his men.

SPEED BUTLER,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

[Indorsement.]

Forwarded to Colonel Holt, Judge-Advocate-General, U. S. Army. By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Ball's Cross-Roads, September 3, 1862.

DEAR GENERAL: My whole command retired in good order, and now are encamped between the outer and inner line of intrenchments, except the three corps sent by way of Vienna and Lewinsville to Chain Bridge, from whom I have not yet heard.

I sent a regiment of cavalry this morning to Vienna and beyond to ascertain the movements of the enemy. The rear guards of the forces retiring by the Alexandria pike and by Vienna were fired on with artillery, but not to any considerable extent. The whole command is much broken down, especially that portion of it originally constituting the Army of Virginia, which has done the most harassing service, and has been, without the intermission of a day, fighting the enemy since the 9th of August.

A few days' rest will restore them, and they will then be capable of rendering good service, although greatly reduced in numbers.

Banks' corps does not exceed 6,000, McDowell's 11,000, and Sigel's 6,000. There are, of course, many stragglers, who will swell these numbers considerably within a few days.

Of those portions of the Army of the Potomac which have joined me (excepting Sumner's and Franklin's, of which I know little) not much can be expected. They are listless and dejected, and straggle in a manner which is distressing. Not more, certainly, than one-half of those reported effective can ever be brought into action, and even those that can be do not manifest the least spirit.

Reno's command is a very fine one, but does not exceed 6,000. Sumner and Franklin arrived too late to be of service, as the army had been cut up and wearied to death before they reached Centreville.

I have much to say and to report to you concerning the conduct of certain officers and their commands during these operations, which I will postpone for the present. There is no doubt in the mind of any man here that the battle of Groveton would have been a decisive and complete victory on the first day had General Porter advanced as I directed him. Why he did not is yet unexplained. The whole of the heavy re-enforcements which attacked us on Saturday passed down the road from Gainesville during the whole afternoon and night of Friday, while General Porter remained in full sight of them, on their flank, between Manassas Junction and Gainesville, although he had my positive written order to attack them in flank while I was urging the battle in front. He made no attack whatever, but retired a portion of his command, at least, to Manassas, which was not near enough the next day to take any part in the action.

This is the second time since it has been with me that the delay of this same corps has hazarded the safety and success of our movements. The constant complaint is that the men are broken down, though what marching or other hard service they have done for a long time I do not know.

I will state these facts officially within a day or two, or as soon as I can find a moment to make my report.

I have done the best I possibly could with the materials furnished me, as I am very sure you know. Some definite arrangements, it seems to me, ought to be made about command here. Troops assigned to different commanders are much mixed up by the efforts to place each division and brigade on the ground formerly occupied by them. It would be greatly more satisfactory to everybody if you would command the whole direct from Washington, assigning certain portions of the

line to officers selected for the purpose. As matters now stand they are a little embarrassing, especially so to me, as I do not know how far I am responsible for outpost or picket service or for movements to feel the enemy, which should be made every day. I do not believe that any attack will be made on these works, but that some movement against Maryland, and perhaps Pennsylvania, is intended. The whole tendency of the enemy has been in that direction.

I telegraphed you last night and will do so again as soon as the last part of my command is in position. I shall remain here until I hear from you. The telegraph station nearest me is Upton's Hill.

I am, general, very truly, your friend,

JNO. POPE.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

NEW YORK, *January* 27, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the army under my command during the late campaign in Virginia:

Several of the reports of the corps commanders have not yet reached me, but so much time has elapsed since the termination of the campaign that I do not feel at liberty to withhold this report longer. The strange misapprehension of facts concerning this campaign, which, though proceeding from irresponsible sources, has much possessed the public mind, makes it necessary for me to enter more into detail than I should otherwise have done, and to embody in the report such of the dispatches and orders sent and received as will make clear every statement which is contained in it.

On the 26th day of June, 1862, by special order of the President of the United States, I was assigned to the command of the Army of Virginia. That army was constituted as follows: First Corps, under Major-General Frémont; Second Corps, under Major-General Banks; Third Corps, under Major-General McDowell. In addition to these three corps a small and unorganized force, under Brigadier-General Sturgis, was posted in the neighborhood of Alexandria, and was then in process of being organized for field service. The forces in the intrenchments around Washington were also placed under my command. All the disposable movable forces consisted of the three corps first named. Their effective strength of infantry and artillery, as reported to me, was as follows: Frémont's corps, 11,500 strong; Banks' corps, reported at 14,500, but in reality only about 8,000; McDowell's corps, 18,500; making a total of 38,000 men. The cavalry numbered about 5,000 men for duty, but most of it was badly mounted and armed and in poor condition for service. These forces were scattered over a wide district of country, not within supporting distance of each other, and many of the brigades and divisions were badly organized and in a demoralized condition. This was particularly the case with the army corps of Major-General Frémont, a sad report of which was made to me by General Sigel when he relieved General Frémont in command of the corps.

My first labors were directed to the reorganization of some of the divisions and brigades of that corps and to supplying the whole force with much of the material absolutely necessary for troops in the field.

The corps of Banks and Frémont were in the valley of the Shenan-

doah, between Winchester and Middletown, the bulk of the forces being in the vicinity of the latter place. One division of McDowell's corps was at Manassas Junction, with its advance thrown forward to Catlett's Station. The other division was posted in the yicinity of Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg.

When I first assumed command of these forces the troops under Jackson had retired from the valley of the Shenandoah and were in rapid march toward Richmond, so that at that time there was no force of the enemy of any consequence within a week's march of any of the troops assigned to my command.

It was the wish of the Government that I should cover the city of Washington from any attacks from the direction of Richmond, make such dispositions as were necessary to assure the safety of the valley of the Shenandoah, and at the same time so operate upon the enemy's lines of communication in the direction of Gordonsville and Charlottesville as to draw off, if possible, a considerable force of the enemy from Richmond, and thus relieve the operations against that city of the Army of the Potomac.

The first object I had in view was to concentrate, as far as possible, all the movable forces under my command and to establish them in such positions as best to effect the objects set forth. It seemed to me that the security of the Shenandoah Valley was not best attained by posting troops within the valley itself, but that the necessary results could be better accomplished and the other objects with which I was charged best promoted by concentrating these forces at some point or points from which, if any attempts were made to enter the valley of the Shenandoah from Richmond, I should be able by rapid marching to interpose between such force and the main body of the enemy and cut off its retreat. I felt confident, and this confidence was justified by subsequent results, that no considerable force of the enemy would attempt to enter the valley of the Shenandoah while the forces under my command were so posted as to be able without difficulty to intercept its retreat and fall upon its rear. I accordingly sent orders to Major-General Sigel, commanding the First Corps, to move forward from Middletown, cross the Shenandoah at Front Royal, and, pursuing the west side of the Blue Ridge, to take post at Sperryville by passing through Luray Gap. At the same time I directed Major-General Banks, crossing the Shenandoah at the same point, to move forward and take post between 6 and 10 miles east of Sperryville. General McDowell was ordered to move Ricketts' division of his corps from Manassas Junction to Waterloo Bridge, the point where the turnpike from Warrenton to Sperryville crosses the Upper Rappahannock; King's division, of the same corps, it was thought best to leave at Fredericksburg to cover the crossing of the Rappahannock at that point and to protect the railroad thence to Aquia Creek and the public buildings which had been erected at the latter place. While I yielded to this wish of the War Department, the wide separation of this division from the main body of the army and the ease with which the enemy would be able to interpose between them engaged my earnest attention and gave me very serious uneasiness.

Whilst these movements were in progress commenced the series of battles which preceded and attended the retreat of General McClellan from the Chickahominy toward Harrison's Landing. When first General McClellan began to intimate by his dispatches that he designed making this movement toward James River I suggested to the President of the United States the impolicy of such a movement and the

serious consequences which would be likely to result from it, and urged upon him that he should send orders to General McClellan that if he were unable to maintain his position on the Chickahominy, and were pressed by superior forces of the enemy, to mass his whole force on the north side of that stream, even at the risk of losing much material of war, and endeavor to make his way in the direction of Hanover Court-House; but in no event to retreat with his army farther to the south than the White House or York River. I stated to the President that the retreat to James River was carrying General McClellan away from any re-enforcements that could possibly be sent him within a reasonable time, and was absolutely depriving him of any substantial aid from the forces under my command; that by this movement the whole army of the enemy would be interposed between his army and mine, and that they would then be at liberty to strike in either direction, as they might consider it most advantageous; that this movement to James River would leave entirely unprotected, except in so far as the small force under my command was able to protect it, the whole region in front of Washington, and that it would therefore be impossible to send any of the forces under my command to re-enforce General McClellan without rendering it certain that the enemy, even in the worst case for themselves, would have the privilege and power of exchanging Richmond for Washington City; that to them the loss of Richmond would be trifling, whilst the loss of Washington to us would be conclusive, or nearly so, in its results upon this war. I was so deeply impressed with these views that I repeatedly and earnestly urged them upon the President and Secretary of War. After General McClellan had taken up his position at Harrison's Landing I addressed him a letter, stating to him my position and the distribution of the troops under my command, and requesting him in all earnestness and good faith to write me fully and freely his views, and to suggest to me any measures which he thought desirable to enable me to co-operate with him or to render any assistance in my power in the operations of the army under his command. I stated to him that I had no object except to assist his operations, and that I would undertake any labor and run any risk for that purpose. I therefore desired him to feel no hesitation in communicating freely with me, as he might rest assured that every suggestion that he would make would meet all respect and consideration at my hands, and that, so far as it was in my power to do so, I would carry out his wishes with all energy and with all the means at my command. In reply to this communication I received a letter from General McClellan, very general in its terms, and proposing nothing toward the accomplishment of the purpose I had suggested to him. It became apparent that, considering the situation in which the Army of the Potomac and the Army of Virginia were placed in relation to each other, and the absolute necessity of harmonious and prompt co-operation between them, some military superior both of General McClellan and myself should be called to Washington and placed in command of all the operations in Virginia.

In accordance with these views Major-General Halleck was called to Washington and placed in general command. Many circumstances, which it is not necessary here to set forth, induced me to express to the President, to the Secretary of War, and to General Halleck my desire to be relieved from the command of the Army of Virginia and to be returned to the Western country.

My services, however, were considered necessary in the projected campaign, and my wishes were not complied with. I accordingly took the field in Virginia with grave forebodings of the result, but with a

determination to carry out the plans of the Government with all the energy and with all the ability of which I was master.

Previous to taking the field I issued the following orders, which set out very fully the policy which I considered advisable, and which at that time received the sanction of the Government, and, so far as I know, the approval of the country.

The order requiring the troops to subsist upon the country in which their operations were conducted has, with a willful disregard of its terms, been construed, greatly to my discredit, as authorizing indiscriminate robbery and plunder; yet the terms of this order are so specific as to the manner and by whom all property or subsistence needed for the use of the army should be seized, and the order is so common in the history of warfare, that I have been amazed that it could have been so misinterpreted and misunderstood. It is therefore submitted here for the calm examination of the Government and of the public.

I believed then and believe now that the policy there laid down was wise and just, and was well calculated to secure efficient and rapid operations of the army, and, in case of reverse, to leave the enemy without the means of subsisting in the country over which our army had passed, and over which any pursuit must be conducted. The long delay and embarrassment of the army under General Lee, in its subsequent movements toward Washington, occasioned largely by the want of supplies taken from the country under this order, fully justified its wisdom.

It was determined, before I left Washington to take the field in Virginia, that the union of the Armies of Virginia and of the Potomac was absolutely essential both to the safety of the national capital and to the further successful prosecution of the operations against Richmond. The mission of the army under my command, therefore, was to cover as far as possible the front of Washington and make secure the valley of the Shenandoah, and so operate upon the enemy's lines of communication to the west and northwest as to force him to make such heavy detachments from his main force at Richmond as would enable the Army of the Potomac to withdraw from its position at Harrison's Landing and to take shipping for Aquia Creek or for Alexandria. If, as was feared, the enemy should throw his whole force in the direction of Washington, it became my duty to resist his advance at all hazards, and so to delay and embarrass his movements as to gain all the time possible for the arrival of the Army of the Potomac behind the Rappahannock. Meantime, before the arrival of General Halleck, I instructed General King, at Fredericksburg, to send forward detachments of his cavalry to operate upon the line of the Virginia Central Railroad, and as far as possible to embarrass and destroy communication between Richmond and the valley of the Shenandoah. Several cavalry expeditions which that officer dispatched for the purpose were completely successful, and succeeded in breaking up the railroad at several points upon several occasions. At the same time I directed Major-General Banks to send forward an infantry brigade with all his cavalry to march rapidly upon Culpeper Court-House, and after taking possession of that place to push forward cavalry toward the Rapidan, in the direction of Gordonsville. On the 14th of July, after this movement was successfully accomplished, I directed General Banks to push forward during the night of that day the whole of his cavalry force, under Brigadier-General Hatch, from Culpeper, with orders to take possession of Gordonsville, and to destroy the railroad for 10 or 15

miles east of that place with a portion of his forces, whilst all remaining pushed forward in the direction of Charlottesville, destroying the railroad bridges and interrupting that line of communication as far as practicable.

At that time there was no force of the enemy at Gordonsville or in the vicinity, and the whole operation as ordered was not only easily practicable, but would have been attended with serious consequences to the enemy; but, to my surprise and dissatisfaction, I received, on the 17th of July, from General Banks, a report that General Hatch had taken with him infantry, artillery, and trains of wagons, and that, in consequence of bad roads, he had at that date only succeeded in going as far as Madison Court-House. Meantime, on the 16th of July, the advance of Jackson's forces under Ewell had reached Gordonsville, and the proposed movements as ordered became impracticable. No satisfactory explanation has ever been made to me of this departure from my orders on the part of General Hatch. Finding it no longer practicable to occupy Gordonsville as I had designed, I sent orders to General Banks to direct General Hatch to select from his own cavalry and that of General McDowell, which I had sent forward, 1,500 to 2,000 of the best mounted men, and to proceed from Madison Court-House around the west side of the Blue Ridge to a point whence he could make an easy descent upon the railroad west of Gordonsville, and, if successful, to push forward to Charlottesville, and, if possible, destroy the railroad between that place and Lynchburg. In compliance with this order, General Hatch commenced to make the movement as directed, but abandoned it soon after he started, and returned by the way of Sperryville to his post. As soon as I had received the report of this second failure I relieved General Hatch from the command of the cavalry of General Banks' corps, and sent Brigadier-General Buford to report to General Banks as the chief of cavalry of his corps.

On the 29th of July I left Washington, and after reviewing Ricketts' division, of McDowell's corps, at Waterloo Bridge, repaired to the headquarters of General Banks, a few miles southeast of Little Washington. All preparations having been completed, I instructed General Banks to move forward on the 7th of August and take post at the point where the turnpike from Sperryville to Culpeper crosses Hazel River. General McDowell was ordered on the day previous to move forward with Ricketts' division from Waterloo Bridge to Culpeper Court-House, so that on the 7th of August all the infantry and artillery forces of the Army of Virginia were assembled along the turnpike from Sperryville to Culpeper, and numbered about 28,500 men. King's division, as I have before stated, was left on the Lower Rappahannock, opposite Fredericksburg, and was not then available for active operations in the direction of Gordonsville.

The cavalry forces covering the front of the army on that day were distributed as follows: General Buford, with five regiments, was posted at Madison Court-House, with his pickets along the line of the Rapidan from Barnett's Ford as far west as the Blue Ridge. General Sigel had been directed to post a brigade of infantry and a battery of artillery at the point where the road from Madison Court-House to Sperryville crosses Robertson's River, as a support to the cavalry of General Buford in front of him. General Bayard, with four regiments of cavalry, was posted near Rapidan Station, the point where the Orange and Alexandria road crosses Rapidan River, with his pickets extended as far to the east as Raccoon Ford, and connecting with General Buford on his right at Barnett's Ford. From Raccoon Ford to the forks of the Rappahan-

nock above Falmouth the Rapidan was lined with cavalry pickets. On the top of Thoroughfare Mountain, about half way between Generals Bayard and Buford, was established a signal station, which overlooked the whole country as far south as Orange Court-House.

On the 7th I proceeded to Sperryville and inspected the corps of Major-General Sigel. I remained at Sperryville until 4 o'clock on the afternoon of that day, during which time I received several reports from the front that the enemy was crossing the Rapidan at several points between the railroad crossing of that river and Liberty Mills. I reached Culpeper Court-House on the morning of the 8th of August. The town had been occupied for several days by Crawford's brigade, of General Banks' corps, and on the 7th Ricketts' division, of McDowell's corps, had also reached there from Waterloo Bridge. During the whole of the morning of the 8th I continued to receive reports from General Bayard, who was slowly falling back in the direction of Culpeper Court-House from the advance of the enemy, and from General Buford, who also reported the enemy advancing in heavy force upon Madison Court-House. My instructions required me to be careful and keep my communications good with Fredericksburg, and by no means to permit the enemy to interpose between me and that place. Although during the whole of the 8th of August it was very doubtful, from the reports of Generals Bayard and Buford, whether the enemy's movement was in the direction of Madison Court-House or of Culpeper, I considered it advisable, in view of my relations with Fredericksburg, to concentrate my whole force in the direction of Culpeper, so as to keep myself constantly interposed between the main body of the enemy and the lower fords of the Rappahannock. Early in the day I pushed forward Crawford's brigade, of Banks' corps, in the direction of Cedar, or Slaughter, Mountain, to support General Bayard, who was falling slowly back in that direction, and to assist him as far as practicable in determining the movements and the forces of the enemy. I sent orders also to General Banks to move forward promptly from Hazel River to Culpeper Court-House, and also to General Sigel to march at once from Sperryville to the same place. To my surprise I received after night on the 8th a note from General Sigel, dated at Sperryville at 6.30 that afternoon, asking me by what road he should march to Culpeper Court-House. As there was but one road between those two points, and that a broad stone turnpike, I was at a loss to understand how General Sigel could entertain any doubt as to the road by which he should march. This doubt, however, delayed the arrival of his corps at Culpeper Court-House several hours, and rendered it impracticable for that corps to be pushed to the front, as I had designed, on the afternoon of the next day.

Early on the morning of the 9th of August I directed General Banks to move forward toward Cedar Mountain with his whole corps, and to join the brigade of that corps, under General Crawford, which had been pushed forward on the day previous. I directed General Banks to take up a strong position at or near the point occupied by that brigade, to check the advance of the enemy, and to determine his forces and the character of his movement as far as practicable. The consolidated report of General Banks' corps, received some days previously, exhibited an effective force of something over 14,000 men. Appended to this report will be found the return in question. It appeared subsequently, however, that General Banks' forces at that time did not exceed 8,000 men; but although I several times called General Banks' attention to the discrepancy between this return and the force he after-

ward stated to me he had led to the front, that discrepancy has never been explained, and I do not yet understand how General Banks could have been so greatly mistaken as to the forces under his immediate command. I directed him, when he went forward from Culpeper Court-House, that if the enemy advanced to attack him in the strong position which I had instructed him to take up, he should push his skirmishers well to the front and notify me immediately. Three miles in his rear, and within easy supporting distance, Ricketts' division, of General McDowell's corps, had been posted at the point where the road from Madison Court-House to Culpeper intersects the road from Culpeper to Cedar Mountain. This division was so posted because it was not certain whether a considerable force of the enemy was not advancing on Culpeper from the direction of Madison Court-House, General Buford having reported to me very early on the morning of the 9th from Madison Court-House that the enemy was in heavy force on his right, his left, and partly on his rear, and that he was retreating in the direction of Sperryville.

Desultory artillery firing had been kept up all day on the 9th in the direction of General Banks' corps, but I continued to receive during the whole of that day reports from General Banks that no considerable force of the enemy except cavalry had come forward, and that though the cavalry had been ostentatiously displayed he did not believe that the enemy was in sufficient force to make any attack upon him. As late as 5 o'clock in the afternoon General Banks wrote me substantially to the same effect, but before I had received this last note the artillery firing had become so rapid and continuous that I feared a general engagement was going on or might be brought on at any moment. I therefore instructed General McDowell to move forward Ricketts' division rapidly to the field and accompanied that division myself. At no time during the day did General Banks express any apprehensions of attack in force by the enemy, nor did he ask nor intimate that he needed re-enforcements.

General Sigel's corps began to march into Culpeper Court-House late in the afternoon, and just as I was leaving that place, having been delayed several hours by General Sigel's singular uncertainty as to what road he ought to pursue. I had given orders a number of days previously that all the troops belonging to the Army of Virginia should be ready to march at the shortest notice and should habitually keep two days' cooked rations in their haversacks. Notwithstanding this order, General Sigel's corps arrived in Culpeper without any rations, and was unable to move forward until provisions could be procured from McDowell's train and cooked at Culpeper Court-House.

I have received no report from General Banks of his operations at Cedar Mountain, but I had sent forward Brigadier-General Roberts, chief of cavalry, of my staff, and had directed him to report to General Banks in the early part of the day of the 9th, and to advise freely with him as to the operations of his corps. General Roberts, as well as General Banks, was fully advised of my wishes, and that I desired General Banks merely to keep the enemy in check by occupying a strong position in his front until the whole of the disposable forces under my command should be concentrated in the neighborhood. General Roberts reported to me that he had conferred freely with General Banks and urgently represented to him my purposes, but that General Banks, contrary to his suggestions and to my wishes, had left the strong position which he had taken up and had advanced at least a mile to assault the enemy, believing that they were not in consider-

able force, and that he would be able to crush their advance before their main body could come up from the direction of the Rapidan. He accordingly threw forward his whole corps into action, against superior forces of the enemy strongly posted and sheltered by woods and ridges. His advance led him over the open ground, which was everywhere swept by the fire of the enemy, concealed in the woods and ravines beyond. Notwithstanding these disadvantages his corps gallantly responded to his orders and assaulted the enemy with great fury and determination. The action lasted about an hour and a half, and during that time our forces suffered heavy loss, and were gradually driven back to their former position, at which point, just at dusk, Ricketts' division, of McDowell's corps, came up and joined in the engagement.

As soon as I arrived on the field at the head of Ricketts' division I directed General Banks to draw in his right, which was much extended, and to mass the whole of his right wing at the center of his line, pushing forward at the same time Ricketts' division to occupy the ground thus vacated. The enemy followed Banks as he retired with great caution, and emerging from the woods, which had sheltered him all day, attempted to push forward to the open ground in front of our new line. A sharp artillery engagement immediately commenced, when the enemy was driven back to the woods, principally by the batteries of Ricketts' division.

The artillery firing was kept up until near midnight of the 9th. Finding that Banks' corps had been severely cut up and was much fatigued I drew it back to the rear and pushed forward the corps of Sigel, which had begun to arrive, to occupy the woods on the left of the road, with a wide space of open ground in his front. Ricketts' division was also drawn back to the cover of the woods and behind the ridges in the open ground on the right of Sigel. These dispositions were completed about daybreak on the morning of the 10th. Banks' corps, reduced to about 5,000 men, was so cut up and worn down with fatigue that I did not consider it capable of rendering any efficient service for several days. I therefore directed General Banks, or, in his absence, General Williams, who succeeded to the command, to assemble his corps on the road to Culpeper Court-House, and about 2 miles in rear of our front; to collect his stragglers, send back his wounded to Culpeper Court-House, and proceed as rapidly as possible to put the corps in condition for service.

In consequence of the vigorous resistance of the night previous, and the severe loss of the enemy in attempting to advance, before daylight of the 10th Jackson drew back his forces toward Cedar Mountain, about 2 miles from our front. Our pickets were immediately pushed forward, supported by Milroy's brigade, and occupied the ground.

The day of the 10th was intensely hot, and the troops on both sides were too much fatigued to renew the action. My whole effective force on that day, exclusive of Banks' corps, which was in no condition for service, was about 20,000 artillery and infantry and about 2,000 cavalry. General Buford, with the cavalry force under his command, not yet having been able to join the main body, I had telegraphed General King at Fredericksburg to move forward on the 8th by the lower fords of the Rappahannock and Stevensburg to join me. A large part of his command had just returned from a very fatiguing expedition against the Central Railroad, but he marched forward promptly, and joined the main body late in the evening of the 11th. The whole day was spent by both armies in burying the dead and in bringing off the wounded.

Although, even after King joined me, my whole effective force was

barely equal to that of the enemy, I determined, after giving King's division one night's rest, to fall upon him at daylight on the 12th on his line of communication, and compel him to fight a battle, which must have been entirely decisive for one army or the other. But during the night of the 11th Jackson evacuated his position in front of us and retreated rapidly across the Rapidan in the direction of Gordonsville, leaving many of his dead and wounded on the field and along the road from Cedar Mountain to Orange Court-House. No material of war nor baggage trains were lost on either side, but the loss of life on both sides was severe. Brigadier-Generals Geary, Augur, and Carroll were badly wounded, and Brigadier-General Prince was captured by accident. Very many of our best field and company officers were killed or wounded. From the verbal reports and statements of General Banks and others the Massachusetts regiments behaved with especial gallantry and sustained the heaviest losses, but the conduct of the whole corps of General Banks was beyond all praise. Although I regret that General Banks thought it expedient to depart from my instructions, it gives me pleasure to bear testimony to his gallant and intrepid conduct throughout that action. He exposed himself as freely as any one under his command, and his example went far to secure that gallant and noble conduct which has made his corps famous. Generals Geary, Augur, Carroll, Gordon, and Greene behaved with distinguished gallantry. General Prince, who had led his brigade throughout the action with coolness and courage, was captured after dark whilst passing from one flank of his command to the other. As I have not received any report from General Banks, it is not in my power to mention the field and company officers who distinguished themselves under his immediate eye in this action, but as soon as his report is received I will transmit it to the Government, and endeavor to do justice to every officer and soldier who belonged to his corps. Brigadier-General Roberts, chief of cavalry, of my staff, accompanied General Banks throughout the day, and rendered most important and gallant service.

No report of killed and wounded has been made to me by General Banks; I can therefore only form an approximation of our losses in that battle. Our killed, wounded, and prisoners amounted to about 1,800 men,* besides which fully 1,000 men straggled back to Culpeper Court-House and beyond, and never entirely returned to their commands. A strong cavalry force, under Generals Buford and Bayard, pursued the enemy to the Rapidan and captured many stragglers. The cavalry forces immediately resumed their original positions, and again occupied the Rapidan from Raccoon Ford to the base of the Blue Ridge. On the 14th of August General Reno, with 8,000 men of the forces which had arrived at Falmouth, under General Burnside, joined me. I immediately pushed forward my whole force in the direction of the Rapidan, and occupied a strong position, with my right, under Major-General Sigel, resting on Robertson's River, where the road from Cedar Mountain to Orange Court-House crosses that stream; my center, under General McDowell, occupying both flanks of Cedar Mountain, and my left, under General Reno, a position near Raccoon Ford, and covering the road from that ford to Stevensburg and Culpeper. I began immediately again to operate with my cavalry upon the enemy's communications with Richmond. From the 12th to the 18th of August reports were constantly reaching me of large forces of the enemy re-enforcing Jackson from the direction of Richmond, and by the morning of the 18th I

* See revised statement, p. 136.

became satisfied that nearly the whole force of the enemy from Richmond was assembling in my front, along the south side of the Rapidan, and extending from Raccoon Ford to Liberty Mills.

The cavalry expeditions sent out on the 16th in the direction of Louisa Court-House captured the adjutant-general of General Stuart, and was very near capturing that officer himself. Among the papers taken was an autograph letter of General Robert E. Lee to General Stuart, dated Gordonsville, August 13, which made manifest to me the position and force of the enemy and their determination to overwhelm the army under my command before it could be re-enforced by any portion of the Army of the Potomac. I held on to my position thus far to the front for the purpose of affording all time possible for the arrival of the Army of the Potomac at Aquia Creek and Alexandria and to embarrass and delay the movements of the enemy as far as practicable. On the 18th of August it became apparent to me that this advanced position, with the small force under my command, was no longer tenable in the face of the overwhelming forces of the enemy. I determined, accordingly, to withdraw behind the Rappahannock with all speed, and, as I had been instructed, to defend, as far as practicable, the line of that river, I directed Major-General Reno to send back his trains on the morning of the 18th, by the way of Stevensburg, to Kelly's or Barnett's Ford, and, as soon as the trains had gotten several hours in advance, to follow them with his whole corps, and take post behind the Rappahannock, leaving all his cavalry in the neighborhood of Raccoon Ford to cover this movement. General Banks' corps, which had been ordered on the 12th to take position at Culpeper Court-House, I directed, with its trains preceding it, to cross the Rappahannock at the point where the Orange and Alexandria Railroad crosses that river. General McDowell's train was ordered to pursue the same route, while the train of General Sigel was directed through Jefferson, to cross the Rappahannock at Warrenton Sulphur Springs. So soon as these trains had been sufficiently advanced McDowell's corps was directed to take the route from Culpeper to Rappahannock Ford, whilst General Sigel, who was on the right and front, was instructed to follow the movements of his train to Sulphur Springs. These movements were executed during the day and night of the 18th and the day of the 19th, by which time the whole army, with its trains, had safely recrossed the Rappahannock, and was posted behind that stream, with its left at Kelly's Ford and its right about 3 miles above Rappahannock Station, General Sigel having been directed immediately upon crossing at Sulphur Springs to march down the left bank of the Rappahannock until he connected closely with General McDowell's right.

Early on the morning of the 20th the enemy drove in our pickets in front of Kelly's Ford and at Rappahannock Station, but finding we had covered those fords, and that it would be impracticable to force the passage of the river without heavy loss, his advance halted, and the main body of his army was brought forward from the Rapidan. By the night of the 20th the bulk of his forces confronted us from Kelly's Ford to a point above our extreme right. During the whole of the days of the 21st and 22d efforts were made by the enemy at various points to cross the river, but they were repulsed in all cases. The artillery fire was rapid and continuous during the whole of those days, and extended along the line of the river for 7 or 8 miles. Finding that it was not practicable to force the passage of the river in my front, the enemy began slowly to move up the river for the purpose of turning our right. My orders required me to keep myself closely in communi-

cation with Fredericksburg, to which point the Army of the Potomac was being brought from the Peninsula, with the purpose of re-enforcing me from that place by the line of the Rappahannock. My force was too small to enable me to extend my right farther without so weakening my line as to render it easy for the enemy to break through at any point. I telegraphed again and again to Washington, representing this movement of the enemy toward my right and the impossibility of my being able to extend my lines so as to resist it without abandoning my connections with Fredericksburg.

I was assured on the 21st that if I would hold the line of the river two days longer I should be so strongly re-enforced as not only to be secure, but to be able to resume offensive operations; but on the 25th of August the only forces that had joined me or were in the neighborhood were 2,500 men of the Pennsylvania Reserves, under Brigadier-General Reynolds, who had arrived at Kelly's Ford, and the division of General Kearny, 4,500 strong, which had reached Warrenton Junction. The line of the Rappahannock is very weak, and scarce opposes any considerable obstacle to the advance of an army. It is but a small stream above the forks, and can be crossed by good fords every mile or two of its whole length. The movement of the enemy toward my right occasioned me much uneasinesss, in consequence of the instructions which bound me to keep in close communication with Fredericksburg, but I instructed General Sigel, who occupied the right of my line and who expressed great apprehensions that his flank would be turned and proposed to withdraw from his position toward the railroad, to stand firm and hold his ground, and to allow the enemy to cross at Sulphur Springs and develop himself on the road toward Warrenton; that as soon as any considerable force had crossed at that place I would rapidly mass my army during the night and throw it upon any force of the enemy which attempted to march in the direction of Warrenton. The whole of the cavalry, under Brigadier-Generals Buford and Bayard, was pushed considerably to the right of General Sigel, in the direction of Fayetteville and Sulphur Springs, to watch the movements of the enemy in that direction, and to picket the river as far up as possible. General Sigel was ordered, if any force of the enemy attempted to cross below Sulphur Springs, to march at once against it and to notify me, as I was determined to resist the passage of the river at any point below the Springs. Copies of my dispatches to the General-in-Chief and of his replies, the dispatches from General Sigel and my orders to him, given during the 20th, 21st, 22d, and 23d of August, are appended, which show completely the condition of things, my understanding of the movements of the enemy, and the dispositions which I made and proposed to make in relation to them.

Finding that the continued movement of the enemy to my right, whilst heavy masses of his force still confronted me at Rappahannock Station, would within a day, if allowed to continue, either render my position on the Rappahannock wholly untenable or force me to give battle to the enemy in my front and on my right, I determined on the afternoon of the 22d to mass my whole force to recross the Rappahannock by the bridges and fords near Rappahannock Station and by Kelly's Ford below, and to fall on the flank and rear of the long column of the enemy which was passing up the river toward our right.

I accordingly made the necessary orders on the night of the 22d of August. The attempt would have been dangerous, but no recourse was left me except to make this attack, to retire to Warrenton Junction and abandon the line of the Rappahannock, or to retire in the direction of

Fredericksburg and abandon the Orange and Alexandria Railroad and the direct approaches to Washington City. I determined, therefore, to hazard the result and to fall furiously with my whole army upon the flank and rear of the enemy. During the night of the 22d a heavy rain set in, which before day dawned on the 23d had caused the river to rise 6 or 8 feet, carried away all our bridges, and destroyed all the fords on the river. To recross the Rappahannock and to make the attack as proposed was no longer practicable, but the rise in the river which had prevented the movement I believed also would prevent the retreat of that portion of the enemy which had crossed at Sulphur Springs and Waterloo Bridge, according to the reports which had been sent me by General Sigel.

Early on the morning of the 23d, therefore, I massed my whole force in the neighborhood of Rappahannock Station, with the purpose of falling upon that portion of the enemy which had crossed above me and was then supposed to be between Sulphur Springs, Waterloo Bridge, and the town of Warrenton. As the river was too high to be crossed, and was likely to remain so for at least thirty-six hours, I had no fear that the enemy would be able to interpose between me and Fredericksburg or to make any attempt upon the Orange and Alexandria Railroad north of the Rappahannock. I directed General Sigel to march with his whole corps upon Sulphur Springs, supported by Reno's corps and Banks' corps, to fall upon any body of the enemy that he might encounter, and to push forward along the river to Waterloo Bridge. I directed General McDowell to move at the same time directly upon the town of Warrenton, so that from that point he would be able, if necessary, to unite with General Sigel on the road from that place to Sulphur Springs or to Waterloo Bridge. To the corps of General McDowell I had attached the Pennsylvania Reserves, under Brigadier-General Reynolds—the first of the Army of the Potomac which had joined my command.

On the night of the 22d of August a small cavalry force of the enemy, crossing at Waterloo Bridge and passing through Warrenton, had made a raid upon our trains at Catlett's Station, and had destroyed four or five wagons in all, belonging to the train of my own headquarters. At the time this cavalry force attacked at Catlett's—and it certainly was not more than 300 strong—our whole army trains were parked at that place, and were guarded by not less than 1,500 infantry and five companies of cavalry. The success of this small cavalry party of the enemy, although very trifling and attended with but little damage, was most disgraceful to the force which had been left in charge of the trains. General Sigel moved, as ordered, slowly up the Rappahannock in the direction of Sulphur Springs on the 23d, and first encountered a force of the enemy near the point where a small creek, called Great Run, puts into the Rappahannock, about 2 miles below the Sulphur Springs. The enemy was driven across the stream, but destroyed the bridges. The heavy rains had caused this small creek to rise so much that it was not then fordable, so that the night of the 23d and part of the morning of the 24th were spent by General Sigel in rebuilding the bridges. On the night of the 23d also the advance of McDowell's corps occupied Warrenton, a cavalry force of the enemy having retreated from there a few hours before.

On the morning of the 24th General Sigel, supported by Generals Reno and Banks, crossed Great Run and occupied the Sulphur Springs, under a heavy fire of artillery from batteries which the enemy had established all along the south side of the Rappahannock. The bridge

which had been built at Sulphur Springs, and upon which the forces of the enemy which had crossed a day or two previous escaped from the advance of General Sigel, was destroyed, and General Sigel pushed forward, with the force supporting him, in the direction of Waterloo Bridge. Mean time I had dispatched Brigadier-General Buford, with a heavy cavalry force from Warrenton, on the morning of the 24th, to reconnoiter the country in the vicinity of Waterloo Bridge, and to interrupt the passage of the river at that point as far as practicable. It was then believed by General Sigel, who so reported to me, that a considerable force of the enemy was on the north side of the Rappahannock, and was retiring from his advance in the direction of Waterloo Bridge. By noon of the 24th General Buford reported to me that he had occupied Waterloo Bridge without finding any force of the enemy, and he did not believe that there was any force between that place and Sulphur Springs. I directed him to destroy the bridge at Waterloo, and to maintain his position there until the arrival of the advance of General Sigel. I at once informed General Sigel of these facts, and directed him to push forward his advance to Waterloo. Milroy's brigade, constituting the advance of his corps, reached Waterloo late in the afternoon of the 24th. On that afternoon the whole force of the enemy was stretched along the line of the river from Rappahannock Station to Waterloo Bridge, with his center, and, I think, his main body, in the vicinity of Sulphur Springs.

During the day of the 24th a large detachment of the enemy, numbering thirty-six regiments of infantry, with the usual number of batteries of artillery and a considerable cavalry force, marched rapidly toward the north in the direction of Rectortown. They could be plainly seen from our signal stations established on high points along the Rappahannock, and their movements and force were reported to me from time to time by Col. J. S. Clark, of General Banks' staff, who, both on that day and for many preceding and succeeding days, had given me most valuable and reliable information. I am glad to express here my appreciation of the valuable services of this officer. On the night of the 24th my forces were distributed as follows: Ricketts' division, of McDowell's corps, on the road from Warrenton to Waterloo Bridge, and about 4 miles east of Waterloo; King's division, of the same corps, between Warrenton and the Sulphur Springs; Sigel's corps near the Rappahannock, with his advance at Waterloo Bridge and his rear in the direction of the Sulphur Springs; in his rear, and immediately in contact with him, was Banks' corps, while Reno's corps was east and very near the Sulphur Springs.

I was satisfied that no force of the enemy was on the north side of the Rappahannock, but I feared that during the next day—by which time the river would have fallen sufficiently to be passed at any of the fords—the enemy would make an attempt to cross at Rappahannock Station or at the fords between that point and Sulphur Springs; yet, as we were confronted at Waterloo Bridge and Sulphur Springs by the main body of the enemy, still moving toward our right, and as the heavy column mentioned previously was marching with all speed in the direction of White Plains and Salem, and from these points would be able to turn our right by the direction of Thoroughfare Gap or even north of that place, it was with the greatest reluctance, and only because I felt bound to do so under my instructions, that I took measures again to assure my communications with Fredericksburg. I append herewith orders and dispatches sent and received during the 23d and 24th of August, which will of themselves furnish a succinct account of the

movements here set forth and all the information and assurances upon which these movements were made. On the 23d I received a dispatch from the General-in-Chief, informing me that heavy re-enforcements would begin to arrive at Warrenton Junction the succeeding day, and on the 24th I received dispatches from Colonel Haupt, the railroad superintendent at Alexandria, informing me that 30,000 men, ordered forward to join me, had demanded transportation from him, and that they would all be shipped that afternoon or early the next morning. The force which I thus expected, as reported to me, consisted of the division of General Sturgis, 10,000 strong; the division of General Cox, 7,000 strong; the corps of General Heintzelman, 10,000 strong, and the corps of General Franklin, 10,000 strong.

By the night of the 25th it became apparent to me that I could no longer keep open my communications with Fredericksburg and oppose the crossing of the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station without abandoning the road from Warrenton to Washington and leaving open to the enemy the route through Thoroughfare Gap and all other roads north of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad; and as the main body of his forces was constantly tending in that direction I determined no longer to attempt to mask the lower fords of the Rappahannock, but to assemble such forces as I had along the Warrenton turnpike between Warrenton and Gainesville, and give battle to the enemy on my right or left, as he might choose. I therefore directed General McDowell to occupy Warrenton with his own and Sigel's corps, supporting him by Banks' corps from the direction of Fayetteville. I pushed Reno forward to occupy a point near the Warrenton turnpike and about 3 miles to the east of that town. I sent orders to General Porter, who had reported to me by note from the neighborhood of Bealeton Station, to push forward and join Reno. Heintzelman's corps, which had reached Warrenton Junction, was ordered to remain for the present at that point, it being my purpose to push forward that corps as soon as practicable to Greenwich, about half way between Warrenton and Gainesville. I sent orders to Colonel Haupt to direct one of the strongest divisions being sent forward to take post in the works at Manassas Junction, and requested General Halleck to push Franklin with all speed to Gainesville; that he could march quite as rapidly as he could be transported by rail with the limited means of railroad transportation in our possession, and that his baggage and supplies could be sent forward to Gainesville by rail. I also sent orders to the colonel commanding at Manassas Junction for the first division that reached there from Alexandria to halt and take post in the works at that place, and directed him also to push forward all of his cavalry in the direction of Thoroughfare Gap, to watch any movements the enemy might make from that direction. I had instructed General Sturgis, commanding at Alexandria, on the 22d of August, to post strong guards along the railroad from Manassas Junction to Catlett's Station, and requested him to superintend this in person. I also directed General Kearny, who reached Warrenton Junction on the 23d, to see that sufficient guards were placed all along the railroad in his rear. After these precautions and assurances I thought and confidently expected that by the afternoon of the 26th Franklin would have been at or near Gainesville, one division would have been occupying the works at Manassas Junction, and that the forces under Sturgis and Cox would have been at Warrenton Junction, whence they could have at once been pushed north in the direction of Warrenton turnpike. The orders for the disposition of the forces then under my

command were sent, and the movements made, so far as practicable, during the day of the 26th. About 8 o'clock at night on the 26th the advance of Jackson's force, having passed through Thoroughfare Gap, cut the railroad in the neighborhood of Kettle Run, about 6 miles east of Warrenton Junction. The cavalry force which I had sent forward toward Thoroughfare Gap on the morning of the 26th made no report to me.

The moment our communications were interrupted at Kettle Run I was satisfied that the troops which had been promised me from the direction of Washington had made no considerable progress. Had Franklin been even at Centreville on the 26th, or had Cox and Sturgis been as far west as Bull Run on that day, the movement of Jackson through Thoroughfare Gap upon the railroad at Manassas would have been utterly impracticable. So confidently did I expect, from the assurances which I had time and again received, that these troops would be in position, or at all events far advanced toward me, that Jackson's movement toward White Plains and in the direction of Thoroughfare Gap had caused but little uneasiness; but on the night of the 26th it was very apparent to me that all these expected re-enforcements had utterly failed me, and that upon the small force under my own immediate command I must depend alone for any present operations against the enemy. It was easy for me to retire in the direction of the lower fords of the Rappahannock to Fredericksburg, so as to bring me in immediate contact with the forces there or arriving there, but by so doing I should have left open the whole front of Washington; and after my own disappointment of the re-enforcements which I had expected I was not sure that there was any sufficient force, in the absence of the army under my command, to cover the capital. I determined therefore at once to abandon the line of the Rappahannock and throw my whole force in the direction of Gainesville and Manassas Junction, to crush the enemy, who had passed through Thoroughfare Gap, and to interpose between the army of General Lee and Bull Run. During the night of the 26th the main body of the enemy still occupied their positions from Sulphur Springs to Waterloo Bridge and above, but toward morning on the 27th I think their advance moved off in the direction of White Plains, pursuing the route previously taken by Jackson, and no doubt with a view of uniting with him eastward of the Bull Run Range.

From the 18th of August until the morning of the 27th the troops under my command had been continuously marching and fighting night and day, and during the whole of that time there was scarcely an interval of an hour without the roar of artillery. The men had had little sleep, were greatly worn down with fatigue, had had little time to get proper food or to eat it, had been engaged in constant battles and skirmishes, and had performed services laborious, dangerous, and excessive beyond any previous experience in this country. As was to be expected under such circumstances, the numbers of the army under my command had been greatly reduced by deaths, by wounds, by sickness, and by fatigue, so that on the morning of the 27th of August I estimated my whole effective force (and I think the estimate was large) as follows: Sigel's corps, 9,000 men; Banks' corps, 5,000 men; McDowell's corps, including Reynolds' division, 15,500 men; Reno's corps, 7,000 men; the corps of Heintzelman and Porter (the freshest by far in that army), about 18,000 men; making in all 54,500 men. Our cavalry numbered on paper about 4,000 men, but their horses were completely broken down and there were not 500 men, all told, capable of doing

much service, as should be expected from cavalry. The corps of Heintzelman had reached Warrenton Junction, but it was without wagons, without artillery, with only 40 rounds of ammunition to the man, and without even horses for the general and field officers. The corps of Porter had also reached Warrenton Junction with a very small supply of provisions and but 40 rounds of ammunition for each man.

On the morning of the 27th, in accordance with the purpose previously set forth, I directed McDowell to move forward rapidly on Gainesville, by the Warrenton turnpike, with his own corps and Sigel's and the division of Reynolds, so as to reach that point during the night. I directed General Reno, with his corps, followed by Kearny's division, of Heintzelman's corps, to move rapidly on Greenwich, so as to reach there that night, to communicate at once with General McDowell, and to support him in any operations against the enemy in the vicinity of Gainesville. I moved forward along the railroad toward Manassas Junction with Hooker's division, of Heintzelman's corps, leaving orders for General Porter to remain with his corps at Warrenton Junction until relieved by General Banks, who was marching to that place from Fayetteville, and, as soon as he was relieved, to push forward also in the direction of Gainesville, where at that time I expected the main collision with the enemy would occur.

The army trains of all the corps I instructed to take the road to Warrenton Junction and follow in the rear of Hooker's division toward Manassas Junction, so that the road pursued by the trains was entirely covered from any possible interruption by the enemy.

On the afternoon of the 27th a severe engagement occurred between Hooker's division and Ewell's division, of Jackson's forces. The action commenced about 4 miles west of Bristoe Station. Ewell was driven back along the railroad, but still confronted Hooker at dark along to the banks of Broad Run, immediately in front of Bristoe Station, at which point I arrived at sunset. The loss in this engagement was about 300 killed and wounded on each side. The enemy left his dead, many of his wounded, and much of his baggage on the field of battle.

The railroad had been torn up and the bridges burned in several places between Bristoe Station and Warrenton Junction. I accordingly directed Major-General Banks to cover the railroad trains at Warrenton Junction until General Porter's corps had marched from that place, and then to run back the trains as far as practicable, and, covering them with his troops, to repair the bridges as fast as possible. I also directed Captain Merrill, of the Engineers, with a considerable force, to repair the railroad track and bridges as far as possible in the direction of Bristoe Station. The road was accordingly put in order from Warrenton Junction to Kettle Run during the 27th, and the trains run back to that point early next day.

At dark on the 27th General Hooker reported to me that his ammunition was nearly exhausted, and that he had but about 5 rounds to the man left. I had by that time become conscious that the whole force under Jackson, consisting of his own, A. P. Hill's, and Ewell's divisions, was south of the Warrenton turnpike and in the immediate neighborhood of Manassas Junction. McDowell reached his position during the night of the 27th, as did also Kearny and Reno, and it was clear on that night that we had interposed completely between Jackson and the main body of the enemy, which was still west of the Bull Run range and in the neighborhood of White Plains. Thinking it altogether likely that Jackson would mass his whole force and attempt to turn our right at Bristoe Station, and knowing that Hooker, for

want of ammunition, was in little condition to make long resistance, I sent back orders to General Porter, about dark of the 27th, to move forward at 1 o'clock in the night and report to me at Bristoe by daylight in the morning, leaving instructions in some detail for Banks, who was expected at Warrenton Junction during that night or early in the morning. The orders for all these movements are herewith appended. General Porter failed utterly to obey the orders that were sent him, giving as an excuse that his men were tired, that they would straggle in the night, and that the wagon trains proceeding eastward, in the rear of Hooker's division, would offer obstructions to his march. He, however, made no attempt whatever to comply with this order, although it was stated to him in the order itself that his presence was necessary on all accounts at daylight, and that the officer delivering the dispatch was instructed to conduct him to the field.

There were but two courses left open to Jackson in consequence of this sudden and unexpected movement of the army: He could not retrace his steps through Gainesville, as it was occupied by McDowell, having at command a force equal, if not superior, to his own, and was either obliged, therefore, to retreat through Centreville, which would carry him still farther from the main body of Lee's army, or to mass his force, assault us at Bristoe Station, and turn our right. He pursued the former course, and retired through Centreville. This mistake of Jackson's alone saved us from the consequences which would have followed this flagrant and inexcusable disobedience of orders on the part of General Porter.

At 9 o'clock on the night of the 27th, satisfied of Jackson's position, I sent orders to General McDowell to push forward at the very earliest dawn of day toward Manassas Junction from Gainesville, resting his right on the Manassas Gap Railroad and throwing his left well to the east. I directed General Reno to march at the same hour from Greenwich direct upon Manassas Junction, and Kearny to march at the same hour upon Bristoe. This latter order was sent to Kearny to render my right at Bristoe perfectly secure against the probable movement of Jackson in that direction. Kearny arrived at Bristoe about 8 o'clock in the morning, Reno being on his left and marching direct upon Manassas Junction. I immediately pushed Kearny forward in pursuit of Ewell toward Manassas, followed by Hooker. General Porter's corps did not arrive at Bristoe until 10.30 o'clock in the morning, and the moment he found that Jackson had evacuated Manassas Junction he requested permission to halt at Bristoe and rest his men. Sykes' division, of Porter's corps, had spent the whole day of the 27th, from 10 o'clock in the morning until daylight of the 28th, in camp at Warrenton Junction. Morell's division, of the same corps, had arrived at Warrenton Junction during the day of the 27th, and also remained there during the whole of that night. Porter's corps was by far the freshest in the whole army, and should have been, and I believe was, in better condition for service than any troops we had. General McDowell reported to me afterward that he had given orders for the movement of his command upon Manassas Junction at 2 o'clock at night, in accordance with the directions I had sent him, but General Sigel, who commanded his advance and was at Gainesville, instead of moving forward from Gainesville at daylight, as he was ordered, was absolutely with his advance in that town as late as 7.30 o'clock in the morning. Meantime, beginning about 3 o'clock in the morning of the 28th, Jackson commenced evacuating Manassas Junction, and his troops were marching from that point in the direction of Centreville until 10 or 11

o'clock in the day. If the whole force under McDowell had moved forward as directed and at the time specified they would have intercepted Jackson's retreat toward Centreville by 8 o'clock in the morning, and I do not believe it would have been possible for Jackson to have crossed Bull Run, so closely engaged with our forces, without heavy loss.

I reached Manassas Junction with Kearny's division and Reno's corps about 12 o'clock in the day of the 28th, less than an hour after Jackson in person had retired. I immediately pushed forward Hooker, Kearny, and Reno upon Centreville, and sent orders to Fitz John Porter to come forward to Manassas Junction. I also wrote to McDowell, and stated the facts, so far as we were then able to ascertain them, and directed him to call back the whole of his force that had come in the direction of Manassas Junction and to move forward upon Centreville. He had, however, without my knowledge, detached Ricketts' division in the direction of Thoroughfare Gap, and that division was no longer available in his movement toward Centreville. Late on the afternoon of the 28th Kearny drove the enemy's rear guard out of Centreville, and occupied that town, with his advance beyond it, about dark. The enemy retreated through Centreville, one portion of his force taking the road by Sudley Springs, and the other pursuing the Warrenton turnpike toward Gainesville, destroying the bridges on that road over Bull Run and Cub Run. McDowell, with his whole force, consisting of his own corps, except Ricketts' division, Sigel's corps, and the division of Reynolds, marching in the direction of Centreville, encountered the advance of Jackson's force retreating toward Thoroughfare Gap about 6 o'clock on the evening of the 28th. A severe action took place between King's division, of McDowell's corps, and the advance of Jackson, which was terminated by darkness. Each party maintained its ground. Gibbon's brigade, of King's division, which was in the advance of that division, sustained the brunt of the action, but was supported handsomely by Doubleday's brigade, which came into action shortly after. This engagement and its result were reported to me near Centreville about 10 o'clock that night.

I felt sure then, and so stated, that there was no escape for Jackson. I accordingly sent orders to General McDowell, as also to General King, several times during the night of the 28th, and once by his own staff officer, to hold his ground at all hazards to prevent the retreat of Jackson to the west, and that at daylight in the morning our whole force from Centreville and Manassas Junction would be up with the enemy, who must be crushed between us. I also sent orders to General Kearny to push forward at 1 o'clock that night cautiously from Centreville along the Warrenton turnpike; to drive in the pickets of the enemy, and to keep closely in contact with him during the night; to rest his left on the Warrenton turnpike and throw his right well to the north, if possible across Little River turnpike; at daylight in the morning to assault vigorously with his right advanced, and that Hooker and Reno would be up with him very shortly after daylight. I sent orders to General Porter, whom I supposed to be at Manassas Junction, where he should have been in compliance with my orders of the day previous, to move upon Centreville at the earliest dawn, and stated to him the position of the forces, and that a severe battle would undoubtedly be fought during the morning of the 29th. The only apprehension I had at that time was that Jackson might attempt to retreat to the north in the direction of Leesburg, and, for the purpose of preventing this, I directed Kearny to keep closely in contact with him during

the whole of the night of the 28th. My forces were so disposed that McDowell, Sigel, and Reynolds, whose joint forces amounted to about 25,000 men, were immediately west of Jackson and between him and Thoroughfare Gap, whilst Kearny, Hooker, Reno, and Porter, about 25,000 strong, were to fall on him from the east at daylight in the morning or very shortly after. With this disposition of troops we were so far in advance of Longstreet that, by using our whole force vigorously, we should be able to crush Jackson before Longstreet could by any possibility reach the scene of action. To my great disappointment, however, I learned toward daylight on the morning of the 29th that King's division had fallen back in the direction of Manassas Junction, thus leaving open the road to Thoroughfare Gap, and making new movements and dispositions of troops immediately necessary.

I submit herewith the reports of Generals King, Gibbon, and Doubleday of the action of the evening of the 28th, as also a detailed report of General McDowell. The orders directing all these movements are also appended, and they bring the operations of the army up to the 29th of August. The losses in King's division in the action of the evening of the 28th were principally in Gibbon's brigade of that division, and numbered ———. Gibbon's brigade consisted of some of the best troops in the service, and the conduct of both men and officers was gallant and distinguished. The report of General King,* herewith appended, exhibits his high opinion of the conduct of this brigade, and of the officers who distinguished themselves in that action.

The disposition of troops on the west of Jackson having failed through Ricketts' movement toward Thoroughfare Gap and the consequent withdrawal of King, an immediate change in the disposition and proposed movements of the troops for the succeeding day became necessary, and about daylight on the morning of the 29th, shortly after I received information of the withdrawal of King's division, I sent orders to General Sigel, who was in the neighborhood of Groveton, supported by Reynolds' division, to attack the enemy vigorously as soon as it was light enough to see, and bring him to a stand if it were possible to do so. I instructed General Heintzelman to push forward from Centreville toward Gainesville at the earliest dawn with the divisions of Hooker and Kearny, and directed General Reno to follow closely in his rear; to use all speed, and as soon as he came up with the enemy to establish communication with Sigel, and attack with the utmost promptness and vigor. I also sent orders to Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, at Manassas Junction, to move forward with the utmost rapidity with his own corps and King's division, of McDowell's corps, which was supposed to be at that point, upon Gainesville, by the direct road from Manassas Junction to that place. I urged him to make all speed, that he might come up with the enemy, and be able to turn his flank near where the Warrenton turnpike is intersected by the road from Manassas Junction to Gainesville. Shortly after sending this order I received a note from General McDowell, whom I had not been able to find during the night of the 28th, dated at Manassas Junction, requesting that King's division might not be taken from his command. I immediately sent a joint order to Generals McDowell and Porter, directing them, with their two corps, to march with all speed toward Gainesville on the direct road from Manassas Junction. This order, which is appended, sets forth in detail the movements they were directed to make.

* King's report not found. See his letter of September 28 to Schriver in "Correspondence, etc.," Part III, p. 816.

Sigel attacked the enemy about daylight on the morning of the 29th, a mile or two east of Groveton, where he was soon joined by the divisions of Hooker and Kearny. Jackson fell back several miles, but was so closely pressed by these forces that he was compelled to make a stand and to make the best defense possible. He accordingly took up a position with his left in the neighborhood of Sudley Springs, his right a little to the south of Warrenton turnpike, and his line covered by an old railroad grade which leads from Gainesville in the direction of Leesburg. His batteries, which were numerous, and some of them of heavy caliber, were posted behind the ridges in the open ground on both sides of Warrenton turnpike, whilst the mass of his troops was sheltered in dense woods behind the railroad embankment.

I arrived on the field from Centreville about noon, and found the two armies confronting each other, both considerably cut up by the sharp action in which they had been engaged since daylight in the morning. Heintzelman's corps occupied the right of our line, in front or west of the Sudley Springs road. General Sigel was on his left, with his line extended a short distance south of the Warrenton turnpike, the division of General Schenck occupying the high ground to the left of that road. The extreme left was occupied by the division of General Reynolds. General Reno's corps had reached the field, and most of it had been pushed forward into action, leaving four regiments in reserve and in rear of the center of our line. Immediately after I reached the ground General Sigel reported to me that his line was weak; that the divisions of Schurz and Steinwehr were much cut up, and ought to be drawn back from the front. I informed General Sigel that this was utterly impossible, as there were no troops to replace them, and that he must hold his ground; that I would not again push his troops into action, as the corps of Porter and McDowell were moving forward from Manassas Junction on the road to Gainesville and must very soon be in position to fall upon the enemy's right flank and probably upon his rear. I rode to the front of our line and inspected it from right to left, giving the same information to Generals Heintzelman and Reno. The troops were accordingly suffered to rest in their positions and to resupply themselves with ammunition. From 12 o'clock until 4 very severe skirmishes occurred constantly at various points on our line, and were brought on at every indication that the enemy made of a disposition to retreat.

About 2 o'clock in the afternoon several pieces of artillery were discharged on the extreme right of the enemy's line, and I fully believed that Generals Porter and McDowell had reached their positions and had become engaged with the enemy. I did not hear more than three shots fired, and was at a loss to know what had become of these two corps or what was delaying them; but I received information shortly afterward that General McDowell was advancing to join the main body by the Sudley Springs road, and would probably be up with us in two hours. At 4.30 o'clock I sent a peremptory order to General Porter to push forward at once into action on the enemy's right, and, if possible, to turn his rear, stating to him generally the condition of things on the field in front of me. About 5.30 o'clock, when General Porter should have been coming into action in compliance with this order, I directed Generals Heintzelman and Reno to assault the left of the enemy. The attack was made with great gallantry, and the whole of the left of the enemy was doubled back toward his center, and our forces, after a sharp conflict of an hour and a half, occupied the field of battle, with the dead and wounded of the enemy in our hands. In this

attack Grover's brigade, of Hooker's division, was particularly distinguished by a determined bayonet charge, breaking two of the enemy's lines and penetrating to the third before it could be checked. By this time General McDowell had arrived on the field, and I pushed his corps immediately to the front along the Warrenton turnpike, with orders to fall upon the enemy, who was retreating toward the pike from the direction of Sudley Springs.

The attack along the turnpike was made by King's division at about sunset in the evening, but by that time the advance of the main body of the enemy, under Longstreet, had begun to reach the field, and King's division encountered a stubborn and determined resistance at a point about three-fourths of a mile in front of our line of battle.

Whilst this attack was going on the forces under Heintzelman and Reno continued to push back the left of the enemy in the direction of the Warrenton turnpike, so that about 8 o'clock in the evening the greater portion of the field of battle was occupied by our army. Nothing was heard of General Porter up to that time and his forces took no part whatever in the action, but were suffered by him to lie idle on their arms, within sight and sound of the battle, during the whole day. So far as I know, he made no effort whatever to comply with my orders or to take any part in the action. I do not hesitate to say that if he had discharged his duty as became a soldier under the circumstances, and had made a vigorous attack on the enemy, as he was expected and directed to do, at any time up to 8 o'clock that night, we should have utterly crushed or captured the larger portion of Jackson's force before he could have been by any possibility sufficiently re-enforced to have made any effective resistance. I did not myself feel for a moment that it was necessary for me, having given General Porter an order to march toward the enemy in a particular direction, to send him in addition specific orders to attack, it being his clear duty, and in accordance with every military precept, to have brought his forces into action wherever he encountered the enemy when a furious battle with that enemy was raging during the whole day in his immediate presence. I believe—in fact, I am positive—that at 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th General Porter had in his front no considerable body of the enemy. I believed then, as I am very sure now, that it was easily practicable for him to have turned the right flank of Jackson and to have fallen upon his rear; that if he had done so we should have gained a decisive victory over the army under Jackson before he could have been joined by any of the forces of Longstreet; and that the army of General Lee would have been so crippled and checked by the destruction of this large force as to have been no longer in condition to prosecute further operations of an aggressive character. I speak thus freely of the strange failure of General Porter, not because I am more convinced of its unfortunate results now than I was at the time, but because a full investigation of the whole subject, made by a court-martial, has fully justified and confirmed that opinion.

Our losses during the 29th were very heavy, but no separate returns of killed and wounded for that day have been made to me. I believed, from all I could learn from corps commanders, and so reported, that our loss during that day was not less than 6,000 or 8,000 killed and wounded, and I think this estimate will be confirmed by the general reports which cover the losses during the battles of the 27th,28th, 29th, and 30th August and the 1st of September. My estimate of the loss of the enemy, reported to the Department on the morning of the 30th, was based upon the statements made to me by Generals Hooker and Kearny, who had

been over the whole field on the left. General Hooker estimated the loss of the enemy as at least two to one, and General Kearny as at least three to one, of our own.

Every indication during the night of the 29th and up to 10 o'clock on the morning of the 30th pointed to the retreat of the enemy from our front. Paroled prisoners of our own, taken on the evening of the 29th, and who came into our lines on the morning of the 30th, reported the enemy retreating during the whole night in the direction of and along the Warrenton turnpike. Generals McDowell and Heintzelman, who reconnoitered the positions held by the enemy's left on the evening of the 29th, confirmed this statement. They reported to me that the positions occupied by the enemy's left had been evacuated, and that there was every indication that he was retreating in the direction of Gainesville.

On the morning of the 30th, as may be supposed, our troops, who had been so continually marching and fighting for so many days, were in a state of great exhaustion. They had had little to eat for two days previous, and the artillery and cavalry horses had been in harness and saddled continually for ten days, and had had no forage for two days previous. It may easily be imagined how little these troops, after such severe labor, and after undergoing such hardship and privation, were in condition for active and efficient service. I had telegraphed to the General-in-Chief on the 28th our condition, and had begged of him to have rations and forage sent forward to us from Alexandria with all dispatch. I also called his attention to the imminent need of cavalry horses to enable the cavalry belonging to the army to perform any service whatever.

About daylight of the 30th I received a note from General Franklin, herewith appended, written by direction of General McClellan, and dated at 8 o'clock the evening before, informing me that rations and forage would be loaded into the available wagons and cars at Alexandria as soon as I would send back a cavalry escort to bring out the trains. Such a letter, when we were fighting the enemy and Alexandria was swarming with troops, needs no comment. Bad as was the condition of our cavalry, I was in no situation to spare troops from the front, nor could they have gone to Alexandria and returned within the time by which we must have had provisions or have fallen back in the direction of Washington, nor do I yet see what service cavalry could have rendered in guarding railroad trains.

It was not until I received this letter that I began to feel discouraged and nearly hopeless of any successful issue to the operations with which I was charged, but I felt it to be my duty, notwithstanding the desperate condition of my command, from great fatigue, from want of provisions and forage, and from the small hope that I had of any effective assistance from Alexandria, to hold my position at all hazards and under all privations unless overwhelmed by the superior forces of the enemy. I had received no sort of information of any troops coming forward to my assistance since the 24th, and did not expect on the morning of the 30th that any assistance would reach me from the direction of Washington, but I determined again to give battle to the enemy on the 30th, and at least to lay on such blows as would cripple him as much as possible and delay as long as practicable any farther advance toward the capital. I accordingly prepared to renew the engagement. At that time my effective forces—greatly reduced by losses in killed, wounded, missing, and broken-down men during the severe operations of two or three days and nights previous, the sharp

actions of Hooker, King, and Ricketts on the 27th and 28th, and the furious battle on the 29th—were estimated by me and others as follows: McDowell's corps, including Reynolds' division, 12,000 men; Sigel's corps, 7,000 men; Reno's corps, 7,000; Heintzelman's corps, 7,000 men; Porter's corps, which had been in no engagement, and was, or ought to have been, perfectly fresh, I estimated at about 12,000 men, including the brigade of Piatt, which formed a part of Sturgis' division, and the only portion that ever joined me; but of this force the brigades of Piatt and of Griffin, numbering, as I understood, about 5,000 men, had been suffered to march off at daylight on the 30th to Centreville, and were not available for operations on that day. This reduced Porter's effective force on the field to about 7,000 men, which gave me a total force of 40,000 men. Banks' corps, about 5,000 strong, was at Bristoe Station, in charge of the railroad trains and of a portion of the wagon trains of the army still at that place.

Between 12 and 2 o'clock in the day I advanced the corps of Porter, supported by King's division, of McDowell's corps, to attack the enemy along the Warrenton turnpike. At the same time I directed Heintzelman and Reno, on our right, to push forward to the left and front toward Warrenton turnpike and attack the enemy's left in flank, if possible. For a short time Ricketts' division, of McDowell's corps, was placed in support of this movement on our right. It was necessary for me to act thus promptly and make an attack, as I had not the time, for want of provisions and forage, to await an attack from the enemy, nor did I think it good policy to do so under the circumstances. During the whole night of the 29th and the morning of the 30th the advance of the main army under Lee was arriving on the field to re-enforce Jackson, so that by 12 or 1 o'clock in the day we were confronted by forces greatly superior to our own, and these forces were being every moment largely increased by fresh arrivals of the enemy from the direction of Thoroughfare Gap. Every moment of delay increased the odds against us, and I therefore advanced to the attack as rapidly as I was able to bring my forces into action. Shortly after General Porter moved forward to the attack along the Warrenton turnpike and the assault on the enemy was made by Heintzelman and Reno on the right it became apparent that the enemy was massing his troops as fast as they arrived on the field on his right and was moving forward from that direction to turn our left, at which point it was plain he intended to make his main attack. I accordingly directed General McDowell to recall Ricketts' division immediately from our right and post it on the left of our line with its left refused. The attack of Porter was neither vigorous nor persistent, and his troops soon retired in considerable confusion. As soon as they commenced to fall back the enemy advanced to the assault, and our whole line from right to left was soon furiously engaged. The main attack of the enemy was made upon our left, but was met with stubborn resistance by the divisions of General Schenck, General Milroy, and General Reynolds, who, shortly after the action began, were re-enforced on their left and rear by the division of Ricketts. The action raged furiously for several hours, the enemy bringing up his heavy reserves and pouring mass after mass of his troops upon our left. So greatly superior in number were his forces that, whilst overpowering us on our left, he was able to assault us also with very superior forces on our right. Porter's forces were rallied and brought to a halt as they were retiring to the rear. As soon as they could be used I pushed them forward to support our left, and they there rendered most distinguished service, especially the brigade of regulars under Colonel Buchanan.

Tower's brigade, of Ricketts' division, was pushed forward into action in support of Reynolds' division, and was led forward in person by General Tower with conspicuous skill and gallantry. The conduct of that brigade, in plain view of all the forces on our left, was especially distinguished, and drew forth hearty and enthusiastic cheers. The example of this brigade was of great service, and infused new spirit into all the troops who witnessed their intrepid conduct. Reno's corps was also withdrawn from its position on our right center late in the afternoon and thrown into the action on our left, where it behaved with conspicuous gallantry. Notwithstanding these great disadvantages our troops held their ground with the utmost firmness and obstinacy, and the losses on both sides were very heavy. By dark our left had been forced back about half or three-quarters of a mile, but still remained firm and unbroken and still covered the turnpike in our rear.

About 6 o'clock in the afternoon I heard accidentally that Franklin's corps had arrived at a point about 4 miles east of Centreville and 12 miles in our rear, and that it was only about 8,000 strong. The result of the battle of the 30th, the very heavy losses we had suffered, and the complete prostration of our troops from hunger and fatigue made it plain to me that we were no longer able, in the face of such overwhelming odds, to maintain our position so far to the front, nor would we have been able to do so under any circumstances, suffering as were the men and horses from fatigue and hunger and weakened by the heavy losses incident to the uncommon hardships which they had suffered.

About 8 o'clock at night, therefore, I sent written instructions to the commanders of corps to withdraw leisurely toward Centreville, and stated to them what route each should pursue and where they should take post. General Reno was instructed with his whole corps to cover the movements of the army toward Centreville. The withdrawal was made slowly, quietly, and in good order, no pursuit whatever having been attempted by the enemy. A division of infantry, with its batteries, was posted to cover the crossing of Cub Run.

The exact losses in this battle I am unable to give, as the reports received from the corps commanders only exhibit the aggregate losses during the whole of the operations from the 22d of August to the 2d of September. Before leaving the field that night I sent orders to General Banks, at Bristoe Station, to destroy the railroad trains and such of the stores in them as he was unable to carry off, and rejoin me at Centreville. I had previously sent him orders to throw into each wagon of the army trains as much as possible of the stores from the railroad cars, and to be sure and bring off with him from Warrenton Junction and Bristoe all the ammunition and all the sick and wounded that could be transported, and for this purpose, if it were necessary, to throw out the personal baggage, tents, &c., from the regimental trains. These several orders are appended. At no time during the 28th, 29th, 30th, and 31st of August was the road between Bristoe Station and Centreville interrupted by the enemy. The whole of the trains of the army were on that road in charge of General Banks, and covered and protected by his whole corps. If any of these wagons were lost, as I believe none were, it was wholly without necessity. I enter thus specifically into this matter, and submit the orders sent to General Banks and his subsequent report to me, because no part of the misrepresentation of this campaign has been grosser than the statement of our heavy loss of wagons and supplies. The orders submitted will show conclusively that every arrangement was made, in the utmost detail, for the

security of our trains and supplies, and I am quite convinced that General Banks is not the man to neglect the duty with which he was charged.

I arrived at Centreville between 9 and 10 o'clock on the night of the 30th. The same night I sent orders to the corps commanders to report to me in person as early after daylight as possible on the morning of the 31st, and on that morning the troops were directed to be posted as follows: Porter to occupy the intrenchments on the north or right of Centreville; Franklin on his left, in the intrenchments. In rear of Centreville, between Franklin and Porter, as a support, was posted the corps of Heintzelman. Sigel occupied the intrenchments on the left and south side of the town, with Reno on his left and rear. Banks was ordered to take post, as soon as he arrived, on the north side of Bull Run, and to cover the bridge on the road from Centreville to Manassas Junction. Sumner, as soon as he arrived, was ordered to take post between Centreville and Chantilly, and to occupy Chantilly in force. McDowell was posted about 2 miles in the rear of Centreville, on the road to Fairfax Court-House. Ammunition trains and some provisions were gotten up on the 31st, and all corps commanders were notified, by special order to each, that the ammunition trains were parked immediately in rear of Centreville, and were directed to send officers to procure such ammunition as was needed in their respective corps. I directed the whole of the trains of the army to be unloaded at Centreville and sent to Fairfax Station to bring up forage and rations.

We remained during the whole day of the 31st resting the men, getting up supplies of provisions, and resupplying the command with ammunition.

The enemy's cavalry appeared in force in front of our advance at Cub Run during the morning of the 31st, but made no attempt to cross and no attack upon our troops posted there. A few pieces of artillery were fired, but with no result on either side. The whole force that I had at Centreville, as reported to me by the corps commanders on the morning of the 1st of September, after receiving the corps of Sumner and Franklin, was as follows: McDowell's corps, 10,000 men; Sigel's corps, about 7,000 men; Heintzelman's corps, about 6,000; Reno's, 6,000; Banks', 5,000; Porter's, about 9,000; Franklin's, 8,000; Sumner's, 11,000—in all, 62,000 men. From these forces two brigades, as I before stated, had been sent to Fairfax Station to guard the trains and the depot at that place, which makes it necessary to deduct 4,000 men. It is proper for me to state here, and I do it with regret and reluctance, that at least one-half of this great diminution of our forces was occasioned by skulking and straggling from the army. The troops which were brought into action fought with all gallantry and determination, but thousands of men straggled away from their commands and were not in any action. I had posted several regiments in rear of the field of battle on the 29th of August, and although many thousand stragglers and skulkers were arrested by them, many others passed around through the woods, and did not rejoin their commands during the remainder of the campaign. I had telegraphed to the General-in-Chief, from Rappahannock Station, on the 22d, that this practice of straggling was very common, and was reducing our force considerably, even at that time. I also sent orders on the same day to General Sturgis to arrest all stragglers arriving at Alexandria, to confine them in military prisons, and to bring them to speedy trial. The active and incessant movements of the army prevented me, during the whole of this cam-

paign, from giving that attention to the subject which ought to be and must be given to it, to preserve efficiency and discipline among any troops. Our cavalry at Centreville was completely broken down, no horses whatever having reached us to remount it. Generals Buford and Bayard, commanding the whole of the cavalry force of the army, reported to me that there were not 5 horses to the company that could be forced into a trot. It was impossible, therefore, to cover our front with cavalry or to make cavalry reconnaissances, as is usual and necessary in front of an army. I directed General Sumner, on the morning of the 1st of September, to push forward a reconnaissance of two brigades toward the Little River turnpike, to ascertain if the enemy were making any movements in the direction of Germantown or Fairfax Court-House. The enemy was found moving again slowly toward our right, heavy columns of his force being in march toward Fairfax along Little River turnpike.

The main body of our forces was so much broken down and so completely exhausted that they were in no condition, even on the 1st of September, for any active operations against the enemy, but I determined to attack at daylight on the 2d of September in front of Chantilly. The movement of the enemy had become so developed by the afternoon of the 1st, and was so evidently directed to Fairfax Court-House, with a view of turning my right, that I made the necessary disposition of my troops to fight a battle between the Little River pike and the road from Centreville to Fairfax Court-House. I sent General Hooker early in the afternoon to Fairfax Court-House, and directed him to assemble all the troops that were in the vicinity and to push forward to Germantown with his advance.

I directed McDowell to move back along the road to Fairfax Court-House as far as Difficult Creek, and to connect by his right with Hooker. Reno was to push forward to the north of the road from Centreville to Fairfax in the direction of Chantilly. Heintzelman's corps was directed to take post on the road between Centreville and Fairfax, immediately in the rear of Reno. Franklin took post on McDowell's left and rear. Sumner was posted on the left of Heintzelman, whilst the corps of Sigel and Porter were directed to unite with the right of Sumner. Banks was instructed, with the wagon trains of the army, to pursue the Old Braddock road and come into the Alexandria turnpike in rear of Fairfax Court-House. Just before sunset on the 1st the enemy attacked us on our right, but was met by Hooker, McDowell, Reno, and Kearny's divisions, of Heintzelman's corps. A very severe action occurred in the midst of a terrific thunder-storm, and was terminated shortly after dark. The enemy was driven back entirely from our front, but during that engagement we lost two of the best and one of the most distinguished of our general officers—Major-General Kearny and Brigadier-General Stevens—who were both killed while gallantly leading their commands and in front of their line of battle. It is unnecessary for me to say one word of commendation of two officers who were so well and widely known to the country. Words cannot express my sense of the zeal, the gallantry, and the sympathy of that most earnest and accomplished soldier Major-General Kearny. In him the country has suffered a loss which it will be difficult, if not impossible, to repair. He died as he would wish to die, and as became his heroic character.

On the morning of the 2d of September, the enemy still continuing his movement toward our right, my whole force was posted behind Difficult Creek, from Flint Hill to the Alexandria turnpike. Although

we were quite able to maintain our position at that place until the stragglers could be collected and the army, after its labors and perils, put into condition for effective service, I considered it advisable, for reasons which developed themselves at Centreville, and which I explained to the General-in-Chief and set forth herewith in the appendix, that the troops should be drawn back to the intrenchments in front of Washington, and that some reorganization should be made of them, in order that earlier effective service should be secured than was possible in their condition at that time. I received orders about 12 o'clock on the 2d of September to draw back the forces within the intrenchments, which was done in good order and without any interruption by the enemy.

The reasons which induced me, before I took the field in Virginia, to express to the Government my desire to be relieved from the command of the Army of Virginia and to return to the West, existed in equal if not greater force at this time than when I first stated them. I accordingly renewed urgently my application to be relieved. The Government assented to it with some reluctance, and I was transferred to the command of the Department of the Northwest, for which department I left Washington on the 7th of September.

It seems proper for me, since so much misrepresentation has been put into circulation as to the support I received from the Army of the Potomac, to state here precisely what forces of that army came under my command and were at any time engaged in the active operations of the campaign. Reynolds' division of Pennsylvania Reserves, about 2,500 strong, joined me on the 23d of August at Rappahannock Station. The corps of Heintzelman and Porter, about 18,000 strong, joined me on the 26th and 27th of August at Warrenton Junction.

The Pennsylvania Reserves, under Reynolds, and Heintzelman's corps, consisting of the divisions of Hooker and Kearny, rendered most gallant and efficient service in all the operations which occurred after they had reported to me. Porter's corps, from unnecessary and unusul delays and frequent and flagrant disregard of my orders, took no part whatever except in the action of the 30th of August. This small fraction of 20,500 men was all of the 91,000 veteran troops from Harrison's Landing which ever drew trigger under my command or in any way took part in that campaign. By the time that the corps of Franklin and Sumner, 19,000 strong, joined me at Centreville, the original Army of Virginia, as well as the corps of Heintzelman and the division of Reynolds, had been so much cut up in the severe actions in which they had been engaged and were so much broken down and diminished in numbers by the constant and excessive duties they had performed, that they were in little condition for any effective service whatever, and required and should have had some days of rest to put them in anything like condition to perform their duties in the field.

Such is the history of a campaign, substantiated by documents written during the operations and herewith appended, which has been misunderstood to an extent perhaps unparalleled in the history of warfare. I submit it here to the public judgment, with all confidence that it will be fairly and deliberately considered, and a just verdict pronounced upon it and upon the army engaged in it. Upon such unbiased judgment I am very willing, setting aside any previous record I have made during this war, to rest my reputation as a soldier. I shall submit cheerfully to the verdict of my countrymen, but I desire that that verdict shall be rendered upon a full knowledge of the facts.

I well understood, as does every military man, how difficult and how

thankless was the duty devolved upon me, and I am not ashamed to say that I would gladly have avoided it if I could have done so consistently with my sense of duty to the Government. To confront with a small army vastly superior forces, to fight battles without hope of victory, but only to gain time and to embarrass and delay the forward movements of the enemy, is of all duties the most hazardous and the most difficult which can be imposed upon any general or any army. While such operations require the highest courage and endurance on the part of the troops, they are perhaps unlikely to be understood or appreciated, and the results, however successful, have little in them to attract popular attention and applause.

At no time could I have hoped to fight a successful battle with the immensely superior force of the enemy which confronted me, and which was able at any time to outflank me and bear my small army to the dust. It was only by constant movement, by incessant watchfulness, and by hazardous skirmishes and battles that the forces under my command were not overwhelmed, whilst at the same time the enemy was embarrassed and delayed in his advance upon Washington until the forces from the Peninsula were at length assembled for the defense of that city. I did hope that in the course of these operations the enemy might commit some imprudence or leave some opening of which I could take such advantage as to gain at least a partial victory over his forces. This opportunity was presented by the advance of Jackson upon Manassas Junction; but, although the best dispositions possible under the circumstances were ordered, the object was frustrated in a manner and by causes which are now well understood. I am gratified to know that the conduct of that campaign, every detail of which was communicated day by day to the General-in-Chief, was fully approved by him and by the Government, and I now gladly submit the subject to the judgment of the country.

General Banks rendered most efficient and faithful service throughout the campaign, and his conduct at the battle of Cedar Mountain and during the operations on the Upper Rappahannock was marked by great coolness, intrepidity, and zeal. General McDowell led his corps during the whole of the campaign with eminent ability and vigor, and I am greatly indebted to him for zealous and distinguished service both in the battles of the 29th and 30th of August and in the operations which preceded and succeeded those battles. General Sigel rendered useful service in reorganizing and putting in condition the First Army Corps of the Army of Virginia, and made many valuable and highly important reconnaissances during the operations of the campaign. I cannot express myself too highly of the zealous, gallant, and cheerful manner in which General Reno deported himself from the beginning to the end of the operations. Ever prompt, earnest, and soldierly, he was the model of an accomplished soldier and a gallant gentleman, and his loss has been a heavy blow to the army and to the country. General Heintzelman performed his duty faithfully and honestly, whilst the commanders of the divisions of his corps (Generals Kearny and Hooker) have that place in the public estimation which they have earned by many gallant and heroic actions, and which renders it unnecessary for me to do aught except pay this tribute to the memory of one and to the rising fame of the other. Generals Williams, Augur, Crawford, Greene, Geary, Carroll, and Prince, of Banks' corps, have been already noticed for their gallant and distinguished conduct at Cedar Mountain. Generals King and Ricketts, of McDowell's corps, led their divisions throughout the operations with skill and efficiency,

and General King, before he marched from Fredericksburg, rendered important service in organizing and dispatching the expeditions which on several occasions broke up the line of the Virginia Central Railroad. Generals Patrick, Doubleday, Gibbon, Hartsuff, Duryea, and Tower commanded their brigades in the various operations of this campaign with ability and zeal. The latter-named officer especially was particularly distinguished by the long marches which he made, by his incessant activity, and by the distinguished gallantry he displayed in the action of the 30th of August, in which action he was severely wounded at the head of his brigade. General Hatch, after being relieved from the command of the cavalry of Banks' corps, was assigned to the command of one infantry brigade in King's division, of McDowell's corps, and during part of the operations was in command of that division and rendered good service. Generals Schenck and Milroy, of Sigel's corps, exhibited great gallantry and zeal throughout the operations. They were engaged actively in the battles of the 29th and 30th of August, and their commands were among the last to leave the field of battle on the night of the 30th, General Schenck being severely wounded on that day. I must also mention in high terms the conduct of Generals Schurz, Stahel, and Steinwehr during the action of the 29th and 30th. Generals Birney, Robinson, and Grover, of Heintzelman's corps, commanded their brigades during the action of the 29th and 30th, and Birney during the action of the 1st September, with zeal and gallantry, and Generals Birney and Grover were especially distinguished in the actions of the 29th and 30th of August, and Birney also in the engagement on the 1st of September. General Stevens, of Reno's corps, was zealous and active throughout the operations, and distinguished himself in the most auspicious manner during the battles of the 29th and 30th of August. He was killed at the head of his command in the battle near Chantilly on the 1st of September, and his death will be deeply felt by the army and the country. Lieut. Col. R. C. Buchanan, commanding a brigade of regulars of Porter's corps, was noticeable for distinguished service on the afternoon of the 30th of August.

Of the conduct of the officers commanding divisions and brigades of Porter's corps I know nothing, having received no report from that officer of the operations of his corps. Brig. Gen. John F. Reynolds, commanding the Pennsylvania Reserves, merits the highest commendation at my hands. Prompt, active, and energetic, he commanded his division with distinguished ability throughout the operations, and performed his duties in all situations with zeal and fidelity. Generals Seymour and Meade, of that division, in like manner performed their duties with ability and gallantry and in all fidelity to the Government and to the army.

General Sturgis arrived at Warrenton Junction on the 26th of August with Piatt's brigade, of his division, the only portion of that division which ever joined me. This brigade was temporarily attached to the army corps of Fitz John Porter, and, although misled in consequence of orders to follow Griffin's brigade, of Porter's corps, which, for some unexplained reason, strayed from its corps to Centreville on the 30th of August, was led forward from that place by Generals Sturgis and Piatt as soon as it was discovered that Griffin did not intend to go forward to the field of battle, and reported to me late in the afternoon of that day. Shortly afterward the brigade was thrown forward into action on our left, where they acquitted themselves with great courage. Brigadier-General Sturgis, as well as General Piatt, deserve especial mention for the soldierly feeling which induced them, after

being thus misled and with the bad example of Griffin before their eyes, to push forward with such zeal and alacrity to the field of battle and for the valuable service which they rendered in the action of the 30th of August. Generals Bayard and Buford commanded the cavalry belonging to the Army of Virginia. Their duties were peculiarly arduous and hazardous, and it is not too much to say that throughout the operations, from the first to the last day of the campaign, scarcely a day passed that these officers did not render service which entitles them to the gratitude of the Government. The detachments of the Signal Corps with the various army corps rendered most important service, and I cannot speak too highly of the value of that corps and of the important information which from time to time they communicated to me. They were many times in positions of extreme peril, but were always prompt and ready to encounter any danger in the discharge of their duties.

Brig. Gen. Julius White, with one brigade, was in the beginning of the campaign placed in command at Winchester. He was selected for that position because I felt entire confidence in his courage and ability, and during the whole of his service there he performed his duty with the utmost efficiency, and relieved me entirely from any apprehension concerning that region of country. He was withdrawn from his position by orders direct from Washington, and passed from under my command.

I transmit herewith reports of corps, division, and brigade commanders, which will be found to embrace all the details of their respective operations, and which do justice to the officers and soldiers under their command.

To my personal staff I owe much gratitude and many thanks. Their duties were particularly arduous, and at times led them into the midst of the various actions in which we were engaged. It is saying little when I state that they were zealous, untiring, and efficient throughout the campaign. To Brigadier-General Roberts in particular I am indebted for services marked throughout by skill, courage, and unerring judgment, and worthy of the solid reputation as a soldier he has acquired by many years of previous faithful and distinguished military service. I desire also specially to mention Brigadier-General Elliott, Surgeon McParlin, Colonel Beckwith, Lieut. Col. T. C. H. Smith, Captain Piper, chief of artillery, Captain Merrill, of the Engineers, and Lieutenant Shunk, chief of ordnance. I must also honorably mention the following members of my staff, the conduct of all of whom met my hearty approval and merits high commendation: Colonels Macomb, Clary, Marshall, Butler, Morgan, and Welch, Majors Selfridge and Meline, Captains Asch, Douglass Pope, Haight, Atchison, De Kay, Piatt, Paine, and Strother. Mr. McCain, confidential telegraph operator at my headquarters, accompanied me throughout the campaign, and was at all times eminently useful and efficient. My personal escort, consisting of two small companies of the First Ohio Cavalry, numbering about 100 men, performed the most arduous service probably of any troops in the campaign. As orderlies, messengers, and guards they passed many sleepless nights and weary days. Their conduct in all the operations, as in every battle, was marked by uncommon activity and gallantry.

The reports of corps, division, and brigade commanders, herewith submitted, exhibit the loss in killed, wounded, and missing in their

respective commands. No report of any description has been received from the army corps of Banks and Reno.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, U. S. Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM,
Chief of Staff and of Eng'rs, Hdqrs. of Army, Washington, D. C.

Such of the dispatches and orders sent and received during the campaign of the Army of Virginia as are referred to in the body of the report and are necessary to explain in detail the operations of the campaign.

No. 1.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Washington, July* 18, 1862.

Hereafter, as far as practicable, the troops of this command will subsist upon the country in which their operations are carried on. In all cases supplies for this purpose will be taken by the officers to whose department they properly belong under the orders of the commanding officer of the troops for whose use they are intended. Vouchers will be given to the owners, stating on their face that they will be payable at the conclusion of the war, upon sufficient testimony being furnished that such owners have been loyal citizens of the United States since the date of the vouchers. Whenever it is known that supplies can be furnished in any district of the country where the troops are to operate the use of trains for carrying subsistence will be dispensed with as far as possible.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff.

No. 2.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Washington, July* 18, 1862.

Hereafter in any operations of the cavalry forces in this command no supply or baggage trains of any description will be used unless so stated specially in the order for the movement. Two days' cooked rations will be carried on the persons of the men, and all villages or neighborhoods through which they pass will be laid under contribution, in the manner specified by General Orders, No. 5, current series, from these headquarters, for the subsistence of men and horses. Movements of cavalry must always be made with celerity, and no delay in such movements will be excused hereafter on any pretext. Whenever the order for the movement of any portion of this army emanates from these headquarters the time of marching and that to be consumed in the execution of the duty will be specifically designated, and no departure therefrom will be permitted to pass unnoticed without the gravest and most conclusive reasons.

Commanding officers will be held responsible for strict and prompt compliance with every provision of this order.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff.

No. 3.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Washington, July* 10 [?], 1862.

The people of the valley of the Shenandoah and throughout the region of operations of this army living along the lines of railroad and telegraph and along the routes of travel in rear of the United States forces are notified that they will be held responsible for any injury done to the track, line, or road, or for any attacks upon trains or straggling soldiers by bands of guerrillas in their neighborhood. No privileges and immunities of warfare apply to lawless bands of individuals not forming part of the organized forces of the enemy nor wearing the garb of soldiers, who, seeking and obtaining safety on pretext of being peaceful citizens, steal out in rear of the army, attack and murder straggling soldiers, molest trains of supplies, destroy railroads, telegraph lines, and bridges, and commit outrages disgraceful to civilized people and revolting to humanity. Evil-disposed persons in rear of our armies who do not themselves engage directly in these lawless acts encourage them by refusing to interfere or to give any information by which such acts can be prevented or the perpetrators punished.

Safety of life and property of all persons living in rear of our advancing armies depends upon the maintenance of peace and quiet among themselves and upon the unmolested movements through their midst of all pertaining to the military service. They are to understand distinctly that this security of travel is their only warrant of personal safety.

It is therefore ordered that wherever a railroad, wagon road, or telegraph is injured by parties of guerrillas the citizens living within 5 miles of the spot shall be turned out in mass to repair the damage, and shall, beside, pay to the United States in money or in property, to be levied by military force, the full amount of the pay and subsistence of the whole force necessary to coerce the performance of the work during the time occupied in completing it.

If a soldier or legitimate follower of the army be fired upon from any house the house shall be razed to the ground, and the inhabitants sent prisoners to the headquarters of this army. If such an outrage occur at any place distant from settlements, the people within 5 miles around shall be held accountable and made to pay an indemnity sufficient for the case.

Any persons detected in such outrages, either during the act or at any time afterward, shall be shot, without awaiting civil process. No such acts can influence the result of this war, and they can only lead to heavy afflictions to the population to no purpose.

It is therefore enjoined upon all persons, both for the security of their property and the safety of their own persons, that they act vigorously and cordially together to prevent the perpetration of such outrages.

Whilst it is the wish of the general commanding this army that all peaceably disposed persons who remain at their homes and pursue their accustomed avocations shall be subjected to no improper burden of war, yet their own safety must of necessity depend upon the strict preservation of peace and order among themselves; and they are to understand that nothing will deter him from enforcing promptly and to the full extent every provision of this order.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief-of-Staff.

No. 4.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Washington, July* 23, 1862.

Commanders of army corps, divisions, brigades, and detached commands will proceed immediately to arrest all disloyal male citizens within their lines or within their reach in rear of their respective stations.

Such as are willing to take the oath of allegiance to the United States and will furnish sufficient security for its observance shall be permitted to remain at their homes and pursue in good faith their accustomed avocations. Those who refuse shall be conducted South beyond the extreme pickets of this army, and be notified that if found again anywhere within our lines or at any point in rear they will be considered spies, and subjected to the extreme rigor of military law.

If any person, having taken the oath of allegiance as above specified, be found to have violated it, he shall be shot, and his property seized and applied to the public use.

All communication with any person whatever living within the lines of the enemy is positively prohibited, except through the military authorities and in the manner specified by military law; and any person concerned in writing or in carrying letters or messages in any other way will be considered and treated as a spy within the lines of the United States Army.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff.

No. 5.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Near Sperryville, Va., August* 6, 1862.

Hereafter, in all marches of the army, no straggling or lagging behind will be allowed. Commanders of regiments will be held responsible that this order is observed, and they will march habitually in the rear of their regiments; company commanders in the rear of their respective companies.

They will suffer no man of their command to fall behind them on any excuse, except by a written permit from the medical officer of the regiment that they are too sick to perform the march, and therefore must ride in ambulances.

Medical officers will be responsible that no such written pass is improperly given.

Regimental trains will march in rear of the divisions to which the regiments belong in the order of precedence of the regiments in that division. Brigade and division supply trains will follow in the rear of the respective army corps to which they belong.

Ambulances and ammunition wagons will follow in rear of their respective regiments, and under no consideration whatever will any wagon or other vehicle be placed in the column of march other than as hereinbefore specified.

Officers and soldiers of this army will habitually carry two days' cooked rations upon their persons when ordered to perform a march.

It is recommended to commanders of *corps d'armée* that in all cases when it is practicable the shelter-tents and knapsacks of the men be carried in the wagons.

At least 100 rounds of ammunition per man will be carried habitually in the cartridge boxes and on the persons of the men, and any captain of a company whose men at any time are deficient in this amount of ammunition will be arrested and reported to the War Department for dismissal from the service. A proper staff officer will be sent from these headquarters to inspect the troops while on the march, who will report to the major-general commanding any violation of, or departure from, the provisions of this order.

Neither officer nor soldier will be permitted to leave his command while on the march, or enter any house without a written permit from his brigade commander. Where soldiers are obliged for necessary purposes to leave the ranks while on the march they will turn over their muskets and accouterments to the next man on their right, who shall carry the arms and accouterments and be responsible for them till the owners shall have again taken their places in the ranks.

Commanders of corps will prescribe the number of rounds of artillery ammunition to be carried with each battery, but in no case shall any battery be left with less than 200 rounds for each gun. As good order and discipline are essential to the success of any army, a strict compliance with the provisions of this order is enjoined upon all officers and soldiers of this command, and they are expected and required to report to their superior officers every departure from them. Whilst the major-general commanding the army will see to it that every soldier is kindly cared for and supplied with everything necessary for his comfort, he takes occasion to announce to the army that the severest punishment will be inflicted upon every officer and soldier who neglects his duty and connives at or conceals any such neglect of duty or disobedience of orders on the part of any other officer or soldier. Commanders of army corps will see that this order is published immediately after the receipt at the head of every regiment in their command.

By command of Major-General Pope:

R. O. SELFRIDGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 6.

Command.	Infantry.	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Total.
First Army Corps	10,550	948	1,730	13,208
Second Army Corps	13,343	1,224	4,104	18,671
Third Army Corps	17,604	971	2,904	21,479
	41,497	3,143	8,738	53,358
Deduct infantry brigade at Winchester			2,500	
Deduct regiment and battery at Front Royal			1,000	
Deduct cavalry unfit for service			3,000	
				6,500
Total				46,858

I certify that this is a true copy of the consolidated morning report of the Army of Virginia, dated July 31, 1862, commanded by Major-General Pope.

MYER ASCH,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

NOTE.—Instead of 14,500 men Banks had only about 8,000 from his report to me after the battle of Cedar Mountain. (See correspondence on this subject with General Banks.)

No. 7.

MIDDLETOWN, *June* 30, 1862—1.10 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

* * * The troops forming First Corps are not in good condition. They are weakened and poorly provided. The organization is not complete, and the whole cavalry force consists of not more than 800 effective men and horses. They are scarcely sufficient for picket and patrol duty, so that I can hardly make a reconnaissance. * * *

F. SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 8.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Culpeper Court-House, August 8, 1862—[10 p. m.]

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington:*

One division of the enemy (Elzey's) crossed the Rapidan to-day at Barnett's Ford, about 5 miles west of the railroad crossing, and resting at Robertson's River. This is probably a reconnaissance in force, but it may be possibly an advance upon Culpeper. One division of McDowell's and the whole of Banks' corps are here to-night. Sigel's will be here to-morrow morning, when I shall push the enemy again behind the Rapidan, and take up a strong position, as you suggest in your dispatch of this date. I will be very careful that my communications with Fredericksburg are not interrupted. We captured to-day about 40 prisoners from the enemy, our loss being 1 cavalry soldier killed and 1 wounded.

I have directed King to march to-morrow, and cross the Rapidan on the plank road at Germania Mills, or Ely's Ford, just below it. It is about 35 miles from Fredericksburg to this point.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 9.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Culpeper Court-House, August 8, 1862.

Major-General SIGEL,
Commanding First Army Corps:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me, in reply to your dispatch of this date (6.50 p. m.), inquiring what road you shall take, to say that you are to march direct to Culpeper Court-House by the turnpike. He is surprised that you make this inquiry after his definite instructions of this morning. He directs that you reach this point by 12 m. to-morrow.

With great respect, general, your obedient servant,

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 10.

MADISON COURT-HOUSE, *August* 8, [1862].
(Received at Headquarters Second Corps August 9, 8.40 a. m.)

Major-General BANKS:

All of my force is withdrawn from Madison Court-House and is in retreat toward Sperryville. The enemy is in force on both my right and left and in my rear. I may be cut off.

JOHN BUFORD,
Brigadier-General.

Received by signal 8 a. m., Fairfax, [Culpeper C. H.] Va.

No. 11.

HDQRS. THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Culpeper Court-House, August 9, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

GENERAL: I have just received a letter from the colonel of the Rhode Island cavalry, who says:

All is quiet in front of us. The enemy is always before my vedettes. On my left there is perhaps a regiment of rebel infantry. In a word, I do not believe the enemy to be in force in our front. General Bayard has just ordered me to march to repulse the enemy.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,
IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General, Comdg. Third Army Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 12.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, SECOND CORPS,
August 9, 1862—2.25.

Major-General POPE:

General Williams' division has taken position on the right of the pike, the right on a heavy body of woods. General Augur on the left, his left resting on a mountain occupied by his skirmishers. He will soon be in position. The enemy shows his cavalry (which is strong) ostentatiously. No infantry seen and not much artillery. Woods on left said to be full of troops. A visit to the front does not impress that the enemy intends immediate attack; he seems, however, to be taking positions.

N. P. BANKS.

No. 13.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
August 9, 1862—4.50.

Colonel RUGGLES, *Chief of Staff:*

About 4 o'clock shots were exchanged by the skirmishers. Artillery opened fire on both sides in a few minutes. One regiment of rebel infantry advancing now deployed in front as skirmishers. I have ordered a regiment on the right, Williams' division, to meet them, and one from the left; Augur to advance on the left and in front.

N. P. BANKS.

5 P. M.—They are now approaching each other.

No. 14.

[From the War Department, August 18.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

General POPE:

I fully approve your movement. I hope to push a part of Burnside's forces to near Barnett's Ford by to-morrow night, to assist you in holding that pass. Stand firm on the line till I can help you. Fight hard, and aid will soon come.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 15.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 20, 1862—8.30 a. m.
(Received 10.30 a. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

Your dispatch of yesterday received last night. I shall mass my whole force along what is known as Marsh Run, about 2½ or 3 miles northeast of Rappahannock Ford, occupying Kelly's Ford with an advance guard from my left, Rappahannock Ford with an advance guard from the center, and picketing strongly with cavalry the fords above me as far as the road from Sperryville to Warrenton. If the enemy attempt to turn my right by the way of Sulphur Springs they will probably march direct on Warrenton, from which place a good turnpike conducts to Washington. Such a movement, however, will expose their flank and rear, and you may be sure I shall not lose the opportunity. My right will be considerably refused along the railroad, as far, at least, as Bealeton Station. What relations with me will the corps of Fitz John Porter have? I should like to know exactly. I am going out to post my command. I have heard from Reno. He crossed safely yesterday at Kelly's Ford and Barnett's Ford. The enemy so far has made no movement in advance. I think they are not yet ready, for want of transportation for supplies, to cross the Rapidan.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 16.

[Received August 21, 1862, from the War Department, Washington.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

General POPE:

I have telegraphed General Burnside to know at what hour he can re-enforce Reno. Am waiting his answer. Every effort must be made to hold the Rappahannock. Large forces will be in to-morrow.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 17.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 21, 1862—7.30 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

The enemy has made no farther advance since yesterday afternoon, but his cavalry pickets are in plain view of our front. After full examination of the ground I have determined to maintain the line of

the Rappahannock instead of Marsh Creek. I have accordingly occupied advanced and commanding positions on the south side of the river, and have three bridges, besides the fords, to connect with them. The main body of my command is posted along the north side of the river, having easy access to the front. I have masked the fords above and below me with infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and have no concern about any attack in the front, though, as previously suggested, my right can be turned at considerable distance above me. This, however, will require time, and will be, besides, a hazardous operation. We drew back behind the Rappahannock in perfect order, without leaving any article whatever.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 18.

[From War Department, Washington, August 21, 1862.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

General POPE:

I have just sent General Burnside's reply. General Cox's forces are coming on from Parkersburg, and will be here to-morrow and the next day. Dispute every inch of ground, and fight like the devil till we can re-enforce you. Forty-eight hours more and we can make you strong enough. Don't yield an inch if you can help it.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 19.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 22, 1862—12 m.

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Warrenton Junction:*

Keep your cavalry scouring the woods all around you and watching the roads, and pick up stragglers. You will keep them under guard at Catlett's Station or use them for fatigue duty.

By order of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 20.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 22, 1862—12 m.
(Received 1.15 p. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

The number of stragglers leaving this army just now, and the ease with which they escape, are becoming serious. Can they not be arrested and confined in prison at Washington, as I have not at present the means to bring them here or to keep them when I get them?

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 21.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 22, 1862—10.50 a. m. (Received 1 p. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

It is very apparent that the enemy is moving with a view of turning

our right. He has no forces farther east than Stevensburg, and everything is tending up the river. I presume he will cross, if possible, at Sulphur Springs, on the pike to Washington. I would suggest that all the forces being sent from Fredericksburg be pushed forward immediately as far as this place, as I think there is no danger whatever on the lower fords of the Rappahannock. A captured letter from General Robert Lee to General Stuart, dated at Gordonsville, August 13, clearly indicates their movement. We had several handsome skirmishes yesterday, in one of which one of our cavalry regiments on the south side of the river charged over a regiment of rebel infantry, dispersing and driving them into the woods. Seventy head of the enemy's beef cattle and 7 horses were captured. There has been heavy artillery firing all the morning, the enemy not yet having finished his preparation for attack. My whole force is massed and well in hand. We have had a great many casualties within the last two days of skirmishing and cannonading; I cannot tell how many.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 22.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 22, 1862—5 p. m.
(Received 8.30 p. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

I think that the troops of Heintzelman and Cox had best be landed from the train at Bealeton Station; Kearny on or near Licking River [Run], say 2 miles southwest of Warrenton Junction. The enemy has made no attempt to-day to cross the river. His movement up toward our right seems to have been continuous all day. I have little doubt, if he crosses at all, it will be at Sulphur Springs. Under present circumstances I shall not attempt to prevent his crossing at Sulphur Springs, but will mass my whole force on his flank in the neighborhood of Fayetteville. By undertaking to defend the crossing at Sulphur Springs I would much extend my lines and remove myself too far from the re-enforcements that are arriving by railroad. Before the enemy can be fairly across the river with any considerable force I shall be strong enough to advance from Fayetteville upon his flank.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 23.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 22, 1862—6.30 p. m.
(Received 9.40 p. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

Everything indicates clearly to me that the enemy's movement will be upon Warrenton, by way of Sulphur Springs. If I could know, with anything like certainty, by what time to expect troops that are starting from Alexandria I could act more understandingly. I have not heard of the arrival of any of the forces from Fredericksburg at Barnett's Ford below. Though I have withdrawn nearly the whole of Reno's forces from Kelly's Ford, I cannot move against Sulphur Springs just now without exposing my rear to the heavy force in front of me and having my communication with the forces coming up the Rappa-

hannock intercepted and most likely the railroad destroyed. I think it altogether well to bring Franklin's corps to Alexandria. Lee made his headquarters at Culpeper last night. He has the whole of his army in front of me. Its numbers you can estimate as well as myself. As soon as his plans are fully developed I shall be ready to act.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 24.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 22, 1862—9 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

Scouts report a heavy force moving up across Hedgeman's River, on the Sperryville and Little Washington pike, toward Warrenton, also crossing at Sulphur Springs. I think a brigade should be sent to guard the railroad bridge at Cedar Run, and that Heintzelman's corps should be hurried forward with all possible dispatch.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 25.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 22—9.15 p. m. (Received 10 p. m.)

General HALLECK:

Reports from our forces near Sulphur Springs just in. Enemy was crossing river to-day at Sulphur and on the road from Warrenton to Sperryville. He is still in heavy force at Rappahannock Ford and above, and my rear is entirely exposed if I move toward Sulphur Springs or Warrenton. I must do one of two things—either fall back and meet Heintzelman behind Cedar Run or cross the Rappahannock with my whole force and assail the enemy's flank and rear. I must do one or the other at daylight. Which shall it be? I incline to the latter, but don't wish to interfere with your plans.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 26.

[Received August 22, 1862, from War Department, Washington, 22, 11 p. m.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

Major-General POPE:

I think the latter of your two propositions the best. I also think you had better stop Heintzelman's corps and the troops of Sturgis and Cox as they arrive to-morrow at Warrenton Junction, instead of taking them to Bealeton.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 27.

[Received August 22, 1862, from Manassas, 10.40 p. m.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

General POPE:

We will continue to forward troops to Manassas unless you order

otherwise, but beyond this point trains will be held to await your orders or until further information is received.

HAUPT.

No. 28.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 23, 1862—2.20 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

As nearly as I can learn the facts, the enemy's cavalry made a raid from the direction of Warrenton upon our wagon trains at Catlett's, and seem to have done some considerable damage to them through the gross carelessness of the guard, which was amply sufficient to protect them. Please hurry forward Heintzelman, as the enemy may reach Warrenton Junction before he does. Please push forward also all the troops moving up from Fredericksburg with orders to cross the Rappahannock at the various fords and march rapidly on Stevensburg. My movement will be made to-morrow, as soon as I find the enemy has passed a sufficient number of his troops over the river. The troops coming up from Fredericksburg should be hastened forward with all dispatch to Stevensburg and Brandy Station. It will be well also to send with them immediately a train with bread, sugar, coffee, and salt, as our railroad communication may be unsafe for a few days.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 29.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 23, 1862.

Major-General POPE,
Commanding Army of Virginia:

There is no doubt that the enemy has outflanked us, and that his army crosses near Sulphur Springs and Fox's or Lawson's Ford. I therefore must instantly beg you to send General Reno's division to Fayetteville, which will be good and necessary for all emergencies, but it should be done to-night and immediately. General Banks, instead of marching to Lawson's Ford, as directed by me, has not done it, and the enemy is therefore crossing at Fox's Ford, from which ford General Bayard retired an hour or two ago. From Fayetteville General Reno can advance to Lawson's Ford, or maintain his position until you have made your proper arrangements. It would be, according to my opinion, the best to withdraw the First Corps toward Bealeton or my original position near Beverly Ford, to enable us to concentrate all our forces in a central position. General Reno would cover this movement, and we would gain one day.

I am, general, respectfully, yours,

F. SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding First Corps.

No. 30.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 23, 1862.

Major-General SIGEL:

Your dispatch just received. General Buford is at Fayetteville, and

will watch any movements of the enemy toward that place or toward your right. Stand firm, and let the enemy develop toward Warrenton. Re-enforcements are constantly arriving in our rear. I do not wish any farther extension of our lines to the right, but I desire the enemy to cross as large a force as he pleases in the direction of Warrenton. When I wish to concentrate on the railroad I will cover your movement back. Be under no concern, but keep your whole command ready to march at a moment's notice. Send word to Bayard to keep his position as far up the river as possible, and check, if you find it necessary, any attempt of the enemy to cross at Lawson's Ford.

By order of General Pope:

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 31.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 23, 1862—7.15 a. m.

Major-General SIGEL:

The river has risen here 6 feet, and is entirely impassable at any ford. I have no doubt it is the same all the way up the river, as the main portion of the storm was above. The enemy, therefore, on this side is cut off from those on the other, and there is no fear of this position. You will accordingly march at once upon Sulphur Springs, and thence toward Waterloo Bridge, attacking and beating the enemy wherever you find him. Banks' corps and the force under General Reno will accompany and support you. McDowell, with his whole corps, marches direct on Warrenton, and you will be brought together in that neighborhood to-night. Move promptly up the river. The other troops will be close behind you. You ought to be in the neighborhood of Waterloo Bridge before sunset. I will accompany McDowell's corps and communicate further with you in the course of the day. You will have an effective force of 25,000 men. Leave nothing behind you.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 32.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 23, 1862—7.35 a. m.

Major-General BANKS:

You will accompany and support General Sigel in his forward movements toward Sulphur Springs and Waterloo Bridge. General Reno will follow you closely for the same purpose. McDowell's corps marches immediately upon Warrenton. The river has risen 6 feet, and is no longer passable by the enemy. His forces on this side are cut off from those on the other, and we will march against those on this side, and our whole force will unite between Warrenton and Waterloo Bridge. Call in Crawford at once and leave nothing behind you. Follow Sigel very closely, and keep constant communication with him, as also with General Reno, in your rear. Be quick, for time is everything.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 33.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Rappahannock Station, August 23, 1862—8.30 a. m.
(Received 9 a. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

The heavy storm of yesterday and last night has caused the river to rise 6 feet. There are no longer any fords, and the bridges are carried away. I succeeded in time in withdrawing my advanced forces from the south side of the river. The movement across the river on the enemy's flank and rear is therefore impossible. The enemy's forces on this side which have crossed at Sulphur Springs and Hedgeman's River are cut off from those on the south side. I march at once with my whole force on Sulphur Springs, Waterloo Bridge, and Warrenton, in the hope to destroy these forces before the river runs down. The rain still continues, and I think we are good for thirty-six hours. As soon as I have effected this purpose, which I hope to do by an early hour to-morrow, I shall move back, detaching a large force to reopen my communications at Catlett's and send forward supplies. If Heintzelman and Cox move quickly it will be easy to hold the Rappahannock, leaving the enemy much damaged by his attempt to turn our right. You may not hear from me before to-morrow night.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 34.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 23, 1862—11 a. m.

General REYNOLDS:

You will please, on arriving at Rappahannock Station, follow the route taken by the army corps of General McDowell, passing Brigadier-General Tower, who is in command of the rear guard, and whom you will find near the railroad station. Please keep well closed, and close up to the rear of McDowell's corps. Our march is to Warrenton, about 10 miles distant, which you must make to-night.

By command of General Pope, commanding Army of Virginia:

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 35.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Warrenton, August 23, 1862—10 p. m.
(Received August 24, 8.40 a. m.)

Major-General HALLECK:

My advance entered the town about an hour ago, the enemy evacuating it on our approach. They fell back toward Hedgeman's River and Sulphur Springs. At the latter place my left was engaged about sunset, and now awaits daylight. I shall move rapidly at daylight upon Sulphur Springs and Waterloo Bridge. If the enemy is really in large force on this side of the Rappahannock he will be trapped, as the river is very high behind. I will communicate further to-morrow morning.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 36.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 24, 1862—5 a. m.

Major-General SIGEL,
Commanding, &c.:

The advance division of McDowell's corps occupied Warrenton last night without opposition. The head of his column was pushed just outside of town, on the road to Sulphur Springs, ready to move forward to that point should it be necessary. I am pushing a reconnaissance toward Waterloo Bridge to see what is there. Communicate fully to me through Captain Merrill, who will hand you this note, the condition of things in front of you. Our work must be finished here to-day; we have no time to spare. Provisions will be in Warrenton this morning.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 37.

[Extract.—Received August 24, 1862.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

Major-General POPE:

* * * Thirty thousand troops or more demand transportation. It is clear that the sudden demands exceed the capacity of the road. We can manage 12,000 troops per day, with supplies, if no accident occurs. The new troops might march, the veterans go in cars, horses driven, baggage, tents, &c., wait until they can be forwarded. Supplies take precedence.

HAUPT.

No. 38.

[Extract.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH,
Alexandria, August 24, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

We expect to clean out all the troops now here and all that are expected to day. * * *

H. HAUPT.

No. 39.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS,
Near Waterloo Bridge, August 25, 1862—1.40 p. m.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Chief of Staff:

Colonel Beardsley reports the enemy's cavalry at Sulphur Springs and the village occupied by the enemy's infantry.

Colonel Beardsley had been sent by me to Sulphur Springs with some cavalry and mountain howitzers. The main force of the enemy is advancing on this place (Waterloo Bridge).

General Reno should send me the 20-pounder Parrotts. I could use them here excellently.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

F. SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding First Corps.

No. 40.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Warrenton, August 24, 1862—3.45 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

I arrived at Warrenton last night. The enemy had left two hours previously. Milroy's brigade, the advance of Sigel's corps, came upon the enemy late yesterday afternoon near Great River [Run], about 4 miles from Warrenton Sulphur Springs, and near the mouth of it. A sharp action took place, which lasted till after dark, the enemy being driven across Great River, but destroying the bridge behind him. Early this morning General Buford reached Waterloo Bridge, which was defended by a considerable force of the enemy and one piece of artillery. He took possession of the bridge and destroyed it. Sigel's force advanced again on the left this morning, and when last heard from was pursuing the enemy in the direction of Waterloo Bridge. His column was being shelled from the opposite bank of the river, which is still too deep to be forded. The enemy has made no advance against Rappahannock Station since we left, though yesterday morning, whilst we were withdrawing our forces from the opposite side of the river, he brought forward his columns of infantry and attempted to carry the heights which we were leaving by storm. He was, however, repulsed with considerable loss. We have had a continuous engagement, principally with artillery, along the whole line of the river for 8 or 10 miles during the last three days. No force of the enemy has yet been able to cross except that now inclosed by our forces between Sulphur Springs and Waterloo Bridge, which will undoubtedly be captured, unless they find some means, of which I know nothing, of escaping across the river between these places.

Early to-morrow, after clearing this side of the river, I shall move back a considerable part of this force to the neighborhood of Rappahannock Station. By that time the river will doubtless be fordable again. I shall leave a corps of observation here to watch the crossings at Waterloo and Sulphur Springs. The forces arriving from Washington and Alexandria will be assembled, I think, on Licking River [Run], between Germantown and the railroad, with a reserve for the force at Warrenton somewhere between Warrenton Junction and this place, until you are ready to begin a forward movement. I cannot form an estimate of the forces of the enemy. He has been developed in heavy force by simultaneous reconnaissances along a line of 9 miles from the railroad crossing of the Rappahannock as far, at least, as Sulphur Springs. I should like to have some idea of the forces which are coming here and your plans of organizing them, that they may be assigned and posted in some order. Our losses during the last three days have been quite heavy, among the killed being Brigadier-General Bohlen, commanding a brigade in Sigel's corps. The whole tendency of the enemy, since he appeared in front of us at Rappahannock Station, has been toward our right, but how far his movements in that direction will extend I am not yet able to say. I shall to-morrow remove my headquarters to some central point, probably Warrenton Junction.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 41.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Warrenton, August 24, 1862.

Major-General SIGEL:

GENERAL: To-night, or at an early hour in the morning, you will please send spies and scouts around by Front Royal to Thornton's Gap and into the valley of the Shenandoah, to ascertain whether any of the enemy's forces are moving in that direction. Send at least two or three reliable men for that purpose, and instruct them that if they find any difficulty in returning to you they shall go into Winchester and communicate their information to General White. You will receive instructions as to your movements in the morning.

By order of General Pope:

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 42.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Waterloo Bridge, Va., August 24, 1862.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Chief of Staff, Army of Virginia:

The First Corps is in bivouac at Waterloo Bridge, with the exception of an infantry brigade left at Sulphur Springs as rear guard, together with a brigade of General Banks and one of General Reno. General Banks' corps is on the Sulphur Springs road about 4 miles from the Springs, and General Reno is at or near the fork of the Warrenton road.

To judge from the appearance of the camp-fires and camps I am certain that the enemy's main army is encamped on the other side of the river, perhaps 2 miles from the river, with the advance at Amissville and the rear opposite Sulphur Springs.

F. SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding First Corps.

No. 43.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 25, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your dispatch just received. Of course I shall be ready to recross the Rappahannock at a moment's notice. You will see from the positions taken that each army corps is on the best roads across the river. You wished forty-eight hours to assemble the forces from the Peninsula behind the Rappahannock, and four days have passed without the enemy yet being permitted to cross. I don't think he is yet ready to do so. In ordinarily dry weather the Rappahannock can be crossed almost anywhere, and these crossing places are best protected by concentrating at central positions to strike at any force which attempts to cross. I had clearly understood that you wished to unite our whole forces before a forward movement was begun, and that I must take care to keep united with Burnside on my left, so that no movement to separate us could be made. This withdrew me lower down the Rappahannock than I wished to come. I am not acquainted with your views,

as you seem to suppose, and would be glad to know them as far as my own position and operations are concerned.

I understood you clearly that at all hazards I was to prevent the enemy from passing the Rappahannock. This I have done and shall do. I don't like to be on the defensive if I can help it, but must be so as long as I am tied to Burnside's forces, not yet wholly arrived at Fredericksburg. Please let me know, if it can be done, what is to be my own command, and if I am to act independently against the enemy. I certainly understood that as soon as the whole of our forces were concentrated you designed to take command in person, and that when everything was ready we were to move forward in concert. I judge from the tone of your dispatch that you are dissatisfied with something. Unless I know what it is, of course I cannot correct it. The troops arriving here come in fragments. Am I to assign them to brigades and corps? I would suppose not, as several of the new regiments coming have been assigned to army corps directly from your office. In case I commence offensive operations, I must know what forces I am to take and what you wish left and what connection must be kept up with Burnside. It has been my purpose to conform my operations to your plans, yet I was not informed when McClellan evacuated Harrison's Landing, so that I might know what to expect in that direction, and when I say these things in no complaining spirit I think you know well that I am anxious to do everything to advance your plans of campaign. I understood that this army was to maintain the line of the Rappahannock until all the forces from the Peninsula had united behind that river. I have done so. I understood distinctly that I was not to hazard anything except for this purpose, as delay was what was wanted.

The enemy this morning has pushed a considerable infantry force up opposite Waterloo Bridge and is planting batteries, and long lines of his infantry are moving up from Jeffersonville toward Sulphur Springs. His whole force, as far as can be ascertained, is massed in front of me, from railroad crossing of Rappahannock around to Waterloo Bridge, their main body being opposite Sulphur Springs.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 44.

[Extract.—Received August 26, 1862, from War Department, 11.45 a. m.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

Major-General POPE:

Not the slightest dissatisfaction has been felt in regard to your operations on the Rappahannock.* The main object has been accomplished in getting up troops from the Peninsula, although they have been delayed by storms. Moreover the telegraph has been interrupted, leaving us for a time ignorant of the progress of the evacution. * * *

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 45.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CORPS,
August 25—11.25 a. m.

Colonel RUGGLES:

COLONEL: Inclosed you will please find reports by Colonel Clark,

* The whole dispatch appears in "Correspondence, etc.," Part III, p. 666.

aide-de-camp, from the Signal Corps station, of the movements of the enemy on the south side of Hedgeman's or Rappahannock River. The facts are reported as having been observed by himself, and can be relied upon as being as near the truth as the distance will permit. It seems to be apparent that the enemy is threatening or moving upon the valley of the Shenandoah via Front Royal with designs upon the Potomac, possibly beyond. Not knowing whether you have received this information I forward it for the consideration of the commanding general.

Respectfully, &c.,

N. P. BANKS,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 46.

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 25, 1862—9.30 p. m.

Major-General SIGEL, *Commanding First Corps:*

You will force the passage of the river at Waterloo Bridge to-morrow morning at daylight and see what is in front of you. I do not believe that there is any enemy in force there, but do believe that the whole of their army has marched to the west and northwest. I am not satisfied either with your reports or your operations of to-day, and I expect to hear to-morrow early something much more satisfactory concerning the enemy. Send back and bring up your provision trains to your command, but no regimental trains or baggage of any description. You will consider this a positive order, to be obeyed literally. You will communicate with me by telegraph from Warrenton.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Send in care of General McDowell at Warrenton.

No. 47.

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 25, 1862—9.30 p. m.

Major-General MCDOWELL, *Warrenton:*

I believe that the whole force of the enemy has marched for the Shenandoah Valley by way of Luray and Front Royal. The column which has marched to-day to Gaines' Cross-Roads has turned north, and when last seen was passing under the east base of Buck Mountain toward Salem and Rectortown. I desire you as early as possible in the morning, holding Reynolds in reserve at Warrenton or vicinity, to make a reconnaissance with your whole corps, and ascertain what is beyond the river at Sulphur Springs. There is no force of the enemy between here and Culpeper or at Culpeper. I send you a dispatch for General Sigel, which please read and send to him immediately. Communicate with me frequently by telegraph from Warrenton.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 48.

[Received August 26, 1862, from Headquarters Third Army Corps, 3.30 p. m., Warrenton.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

Major-General POPE:

General Sigel's bridge train has arrived. I think it may be useful. General Milroy burned the bridge at Waterloo before he retired from

that place last night, and Buford says the fords near Waterloo are bad. I have directed the available forces of Sigel's cavalry, with a section of his artillery, to report to General Buford this afternoon, on the Waterloo road, with three days' cooked rations. I have directed Buford to march at dawn to-morrow toward Chester Gap, to ascertain what direction the enemy has taken on our right, whether to Rectortown or Front Royal, through Chester Gap. He will either take the Carter Church road up the left bank of Carter's Run or the road direct from this place to Chester Gap, as inquiries to be made this afternoon shall determine. However persons may have differed as to the force at Waterloo, Sulphur Springs, or elsewhere, all agree in one thing—the movement of the enemy toward our right from Rappahannock to Waterloo. Battalions, trains, batteries, all have the same direction. The force of the enemy now seems to be above Sulphur Springs. Under these views, in addition to Sigel's corps now here, I beg to suggest that Hooker and Kearny be marched at once in this direction, instead of the direction of Rappahannock Station, for, whether we attack them or they attack us, the contest must come off, it seems to me, as things now stand, above rather than below Sulphur Springs. If they could make a march this afternoon toward either Sulphur Springs or Waterloo Bridge it would be a movement, I think, in the right direction.

What is the enemy's purpose is not easy to discover. Some have thought he means to march around our right through Rectortown to Washington. Others think that he intends going down the Shenandoah, either through Thornton's or Chester Gap. Either of these operations seems to me too hazardous for him to undertake with us in his rear and flank. Others, that it was his object to throw his trains around into the valley, to draw his supplies from that direction and have his front looking to the east rather than to the north. It is also thought that while a portion of his force has marched up the immediate right bank of the Rappahannock a larger portion has gone through Culpeper up the Sperryville road. No doubt these various suppositions may have occurred to you, but I have thought it not inappropriate to recapitulate them here with reference to concentrations of forces in this direction which I have herein suggested. Cannonading at Sulphur Springs still continues about the same. I have ordered Buford to send you a regiment of cavalry. I cannot get hold of Bayard.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

I have just received your telegrams of 2.20 and 3.15 p. m. I trust that Buford's reconnaissance to-morrow will obtain the information you desire concerning the movements of the enemy across the Sperryville pike in the direction of Gaines' Cross-Roads and Salem. I also received from General Banks' signal officer the account of this movement. With reference to your inquiries as to what has occurred to make the presence of Cox here desirable, I made the suggestion first because in the general order issued he was ordered to join Sigel at Fayetteville. As Sigel was here, and as I understood Cox was arriving in the cars, I thought if it could be done time would be gained by his being landed here rather than at Warrenton Junction.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 49.

[Received August 26, 1862, from near Waterloo Bridge, 3.45 p. m.]

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH.

General POPE:

Trains and troops still passing over the same route. A deserter, just come in, says Longstreet's corps, embracing Anderson's, Jones', Kemper's, Whiting's, and Evans' divisions, are located in the woods back of Waterloo Bridge. Thinks Hill's division at Jefferson; Jackson's corps somewhere above Longstreet's. He appears truthful, and I credit his story. The entire district from Jefferson to Culpeper, Sperryville, and as far as Barbee's, covered with smoke and lines of dust. The deserter reports the arrival last evening of the greater portion of Longstreet's corps at its present position.

JOHN S. CLARK,
Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 50.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
Warrenton, August 26—9 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

An intelligent negro has just come in to General Buford from White Plains, and reports the advance of the enemy at that place. He says he saw himself at White Plains to-day at 12 o'clock two batteries of artillery, two regiments of cavalry, four regiments of infantry, and that they were moving in the direction of Thoroughfare Gap. The man's story is evidently to be relied upon. General Buford says his statements are confirmed by his scouts, who report large trains passing up through Orleans to White Plains.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

No. 51.

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862—8 p. m.

Major-General McDOWELL, *Warrenton:*

Fitz John Porter, with Sykes' and Morell's divisions, will be within 2½ miles of Warrenton, on the Fayetteville road, to-morrow night. See if you cannot have the cross-roads repaired, so he can get from his position into the Sulphur Springs road with his artillery if he should be needed. I will use all efforts to have Sturgis and Cox within 3 miles of you to-morrow night, and have requested General Halleck to push forward Franklin at once, carrying his baggage and supplies by railroad to the point where the Manassas Gap Railroad intersects the Warrenton turnpike. From that position he can either advance to your support or prevent your right from being turned from the direction of the Manassas Gap Railroad. I think our fight should be made at Warrenton, and if you can postpone it for two days everything will be right.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 52.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Warrenton Junction, August 26, 1862—8.20 p. m.

Major-General HEINTZELMAN,
Commanding, &c.:

The major-general commanding the Army of Virginia directs me to send you the inclosed communication, and to request that you put a regiment on a train of cars and send it down immediately to Manassas to ascertain what has occurred, repair the telegraph wires, and protect the railroad there, till further orders.

With great respect, general, your obedient servant,

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 53.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 26, 1862—12 m.

General MCDOWELL:

General Sigel reports the enemy's rear guard at Orleans to-night, with his main force encamped at White Plains. You will please ascertain very early in the morning whether this is so, and have the whole of your command in readiness to march. You had best ascertain it to-night if you possibly can. Our communications have been interrupted by the enemy's cavalry near Manassas. Whether his whole force, or the larger part of it, has gone around is a question which we must settle instantly, and no portion of his force must march opposite to us to-night without our knowing it. I telegraphed you an hour or two ago what dispositions I had made, supposing the advance through Thoroughfare to be a column of not more than 10,000 or 15,000 men. If his whole force, or the larger part of it, has gone, we must know it at once.

The troops here have no artillery, and if the main forces of the enemy are still opposite to you you must send forward to Greenwich, to be there to-morrow evening, two batteries of artillery, or three if you can get them, to meet Kearny.

We must know at a very early hour in the morning, so as to determine our plans.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 54.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Warrenton Junction, August 27, 1862.

The following movement of troops will be made, viz:

Major-General McDowell, with his own and Sigel's corps and the division of Brigadier-General Reynolds, will pursue the turnpike from Warrenton to Gainesville, so as to reach Gainesville, if possible, to-night.

The army corps of General Heintzelman, with the detachment of the Ninth Corps, under Major-General Reno (General Reno leading), will take the road from Catlett's Station to Greenwich, so as to reach there to-night or early in the morning. Major-General Reno will immediately communicate with Major-General McDowell, and his command, as well as that of Major-General Heintzelman, will support Major-General McDowell in any operations against the enemy.

Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter will remain at Warrenton Junction till he is relieved by Major-General Banks, when he will immediately push forward with his corps in the direction of Greenwich and Gainesville, to assist the operations on the right wing.

Major-General Banks, as soon as he arrives at Warrenton Junction, will assume the charge of the trains and cover their movement toward Manassas Junction. The trains of his own corps, under escort of two regiments of infantry and a battery of artillery, will pursue the road south of the railroad, which conducts into the rear of Manassas Junction. As soon as all the trains have passed Warrenton Junction he will take post behind Cedar Run, covering the fords and bridges of that stream, and holding his position as long as possible. He will cause all the railroad trains to be loaded with the public and private stores now here, and run them back toward Manassas Junction as far as the railroad is practicable. Wherever a bridge is burned, so as to prevent the farther passage of the railroad trains, he will assemble them all as near together as possible, and protect them with his command until the bridges are rebuilt. If the enemy is too strong before him before the bridge can be repaired, he will be careful to destroy entirely the trains, locomotives, and stores before he falls back in the direction of Manassas Junction. He is, however, to understand that he is to defend his position as long as possible, keeping himself in constant communication with Major-General Porter on his right. If any sick now in hospital at Warrenton Junction are not provided for and able to be transported, he will have them loaded into the wagon train of his own corps, even should this necessitate the destruction of much baggage and regimental property, and carried to Manassas Junction. The very important duties devolving upon Major-General Banks the major-general commanding the Army of Virginia feels assured will be discharged with intelligence, courage, and fidelity.

The general headquarters will be with the corps of Major-General Heintzelman until further notice.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 55.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 27, 1862—6.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ JOHN PORTER,
Warrenton Junction:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you start at 1 o'clock to-night and come forward with your whole corps, or such part of it as is with you, so as to be here at daylight to-morrow morning. Hooker has had a very severe action with the enemy, with a loss of about 300 killed and wounded. The enemy has been driven back, but is retiring along the railroad. We must drive him from Manassas, and clear the country between that place and Gainesville, where McDowell is. If Morell has not joined you, send word to him to push forward immediately. Also send word to Banks to hurry forward with all speed to take your place at Warrenton Junction. It is necessary, on all accounts, that you should be here by daylight.

I send an officer with this dispatch, who will conduct you to this place. Be sure to send word to Banks, who is on the road from Fayetteville, probably in the direction of Bealeton. Say to Banks also that he

had best run back the railroad trains to this side of Cedar Run. If he is not with you, write him to that effect.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

P. S.—If Banks is not at Warrenton Junction, leave a regiment of infantry and two pieces of artillery as a guard till he comes up, with instructions to follow you immediately upon his doing so. If Banks is not at the Junction, instruct Colonel Clary to run the trains back to this side of Cedar Run, and post a regiment and section of artillery with it.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 56.

HEADQUARTERS,
Bristoe, August 27, 1862—9 p. m.

Major-General KEARNY:

At the very earliest blush of dawn push forward with your command with all speed to this place. You cannot be more than 3 or 4 miles distant. Jackson, A. P. Hill, and Ewell are in front of us. Hooker has had a severe fight with them to-day. McDowell marches upon Manassas Junction from Gainesville to-morrow at daybreak; Reno upon the same place at the same hour. I want you here at day-dawn, if possible, and we shall bag the whole crowd. Be prompt and expeditious, and never mind wagon trains or roads till this affair is over. Lieutenant Brooks will deliver you this communication. He has one for General Reno and one for General McDowell. Please have these dispatches sent forward instantly by a trusty staff officer, who will be sure to deliver them without fail, and make him bring back a receipt to you before daylight. Lieutenant Brooks will remain with you and bring you to this camp. Use the cavalry I send you to escort your staff officer to McDowell and Reno.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 57.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 27, 1862—9 p. m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

At daylight to-morrow morning march rapidly on Manassas Junction with your whole force, resting your right on the Manassas Gap Railroad, throwing your left well to the east. Jackson, Ewell, and A. P. Hill are between Gainesville and Manassas Junction. We had a severe fight with them to-day, driving them back several miles along the railroad. If you will march promptly and rapidly at the earliest dawn of day upon Manassas Junction we shall bag the whole crowd. I have directed Reno to march from Greenwich at the same hour upon Manassas Junction, and Kearny, who is in his rear, to march on Bristoe at daybreak. Be expeditious, and the day is our own.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 58.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 28, 1862—10.40 a. m.

Major-General BANKS, *Warrenton Junction:*

GENERAL: Major-General Pope directs me to say that as soon as the railroad trains and all public property shall have been safely run back from Warrenton Junction you will move your command back to Kettle Run Bridge, where you will find the railroad obstructed and the railroad trains stopped. You will there take the same measures to save the public property from attack by the enemy as directed in copy of general orders from these headquarters sent to you yesterday through Major-General Porter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 59.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 28, 1862—10.50 a. m.

Colonel CLARY, *Chief Quartermaster, Army of Virginia:*

Major-General Pope directs that all the wagon trains be kept closed up and close in rear of the troops. You will accordingly give instructions to the various subordinate quartermasters, including regimental quartermasters, to keep their trains closed and immediately in rear of the troops. Please see that this order is executed.

By command of Major-General Pope:
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 60.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 28, 1862—11 a. m.

Surgeon MCPARLIN, *Medical Director, Army of Virginia:*

SIR: Major-General Pope directs that you take measures to hunt up the wounded of the enemy, and to provide for them the same as for our own soldiers.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 61.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 28, 1862—11.10 a. m.

Lieut. F. J. SHUNK,
Chief of Ordnance, Army of Virginia:

The major-general commanding directs that one or two boxes of ammunition be thrown into every wagon that passes the railroad train where the ammunition now is, no matter to whom the wagon or wagon train belongs.

By command of Major-General Pope:
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 62.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Manassas Junction, August* 28, 1862.

The trains will come forward in the following order, viz: 1st, Heintzelman's; 2d, McDowell's; 3d, Sigel's; 4th, Porter's.

All the supply and regimental trains will be sent forward to this place as rapidly as possible, ammunition being forwarded in advance of all other supplies.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 63.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 28, 1862—11.20 a. m.

Colonel CLARY,
Chief Quartermaster, Army of Virginia:

The major-general commanding directs that one or two boxes of ammunition be thrown into every wagon that passes the railroad train where the ammunition now is, no matter to whom the wagon or wagon train belongs. He also directs that the railroad trains be unloaded into the passing wagon trains in the same manner, commencing first to unload the ammunition, as hereinbefore directed.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 64.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Manassas Junction, August 28, 1862—2 p. m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

I sent you a dispatch a few minutes ago directing you to move on Green [Gum] Spring, to intercept Jackson. Since then I have received your note of this morning. I will this evening push forward Reno to Gainesville, and follow with Heintzelman, unless there is a large force of the enemy at Centreville, which I do not believe. Ascertain, if you can, about this. I do not wish you to carry out the order to proceed to Green Spring if you consider it too hazardous, but I will support you in any way you suggest by pushing forward from Manassas Junction across the turnpike. Jackson has a large train, which certainly should be captured. Give me your views fully; you know the country much better than I do. Come no farther in this direction with your command, but call back what has advanced thus far.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 65.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Bull Run, August 28, 1862—9.50 p. m.

Major-General KEARNY:

GENERAL: General McDowell has intercepted the retreat of the enemy, and is now in his front; Sigel on the right of McDowell.

Unless he can escape by passes leading to the north to-night he must be captured. I desire you to move forward at 1 o'clock to-night, even if you can carry with you no more than 2,000 men, though I trust you will carry the larger part of your division. Pursue the turnpike from Centreville to Warrenton. The enemy is not more than 3½ miles from you. Seize any of the people of the town to guide you. Advance cautiously and drive in the enemy's pickets to-night, and at early dawn attack him vigorously. Hooker shall be close behind you. Extend your right well in the attack. Be sure to march not later than 1 with all the men you can take.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 66.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Bull Run, August 28, 1862—10 p. m.

Major-General HEINTZELMAN:

GENERAL: General McDowell has intercepted the retreat of the enemy. Sigel is immediately on his right, and I see no possibility of his escape. I have instructed Kearny to push forward cautiously at 1 o'clock to-night until he drives in the pickets of the enemy, and to assault him vigorously at daylight in the morning. It is of the last importance that Hooker shall march at 3 o'clock to-night, taking the turnpike from Centreville to Warrenton, and resting on that road 1½ miles beyond Centreville, as a reserve for Kearny. Send a copy of this dispatch to Hooker immediately; and I beg you particularly to see that Hooker marches at the time specified, even if he should have to do so with one-half of his men. I shall rely upon this.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 67.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Bull Run, August 29, 1862—3 a. m.

Major-General PORTER:

GENERAL: McDowell has intercepted the retreat of Jackson. Sigel is immediately on the right of McDowell. Kearny and Hooker march to attack the enemy's rear at early dawn.

Major-General Pope directs you to move upon Centreville at the first dawn of day with your whole command, leaving your trains to follow. It is very important that you should be here at a very early hour in the morning. A severe engagement is likely to take place, and your presence is necessary.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 68.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Bull Run, August 29, 1862—5 a. m.

Major-General RENO:

I sent you verbal orders by Colonel Smith last night. News from the front makes it necessary to modify them. You will accordingly

move rapidly on Centreville by the road past these headquarters. Upon arriving at Centreville you will take the turnpike toward Warrenton, and push forward rapidly. You will find the whole corps of Heintzelman in front of you. Pass his stragglers, and keep well up with his command, pushing rapidly toward any heavy firing you may hear.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 69.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 29, 1862.

Generals MCDOWELL and PORTER:

You will please move forward with your joint commands toward Gainesville. I sent General Porter written orders to that effect an hour and a half ago. Heintzelman, Sigel, and Reno are moving on the Warrenton turnpike, and must now be not far from Gainesville. I desire that as soon as communication is established between this force and your own the whole command shall halt. It may be necessary to fall back behind Bull Run at Centreville to-night. I presume it will be so, on account of our supplies. I have sent no orders of any description to Ricketts, and none to interfere in any way with the movements of McDowell's troops, except what I sent by his aide-de-camp last night, which were to hold his position on the Warrenton pike until the troops from here should fall on the enemy's flank and rear. I do not even know Ricketts' position, as I have not been able to find out where General McDowell was until a late hour this morning. General McDowell will take immediate steps to communicate with General Ricketts, and instruct him to rejoin the other divisions of his corps as soon as practicable.

If any considerable advantages are to be gained by departing from this order it will not be strictly carried out. One thing must be had in view, that the troops must occupy a position from which they can reach Bull Run to-night or by morning. The indications are that the whole force of the enemy is moving in this direction at a pace that will bring them here by to-morrow night or the next day. My own headquarters will be for the present with Heintzelman's corps or at this place.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 71.*

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
August 29, 1862—5 p. m.

Major-General BANKS:

GENERAL: I would prefer that you send your trains direct to Manassas Junction and Centreville. The road is clear and there is no difficulty about it. Send them through as soon as you can. Send back working parties to try and get the railroad in sufficiently good order, if the trains may be worked back to Bull Run. This is of the last importance, and you cannot get it done too soon. Work night and day at it.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

* No. 70, here omitted, is a duplicate of inclosure B to Pope's report of September 3. See p. 18.

No. 74.*

BULL RUN, *August* 30, 1862—6.30 a. m.

Colonel CLARY,
Chief Quartermaster, Army of Virginia:

COLONEL: You will immediately send to Alexandria an officer to bring out all supplies of forage and stores (forage particularly) required for this command. The stores will be brought to Fairfax by rail, and thence by wagons to Centreville. The officer sent by you will obtain from the commanding officer at Alexandria the escort necessary to protect the train.

By command of General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 75.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Battle-field near Groveton, August 30, 1862—9 a. m.

Colonel CLARY,
Chief Quartermaster, Army of Virginia:

Major-General Pope directs that you send 250 wagons to Major-General Banks, in order that he may remove his sick and public property from his present position to Centreville or vicinity.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 76.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Groveton, August 30, 1862.

Colonel BECKWITH,
Chief Commissary:

COLONEL: General Pope directs that all the wagons at Centreville be unloaded there and the property stored. The wagons will then be sent to Sangster's Station to haul subsistence stores from that place to Centreville.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 77.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 30, 1862—6 p. m.

General FRANKLIN:

Post your command and whatever other troops you can collect and put them in the fortifications and other strong positions around Centreville, and hold those positions to the last extremity.

By command of General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

* No. 72, here omitted, is a duplicate of inclosure C to report of September 3, and No. 73 a duplicate of inclosure A to that report. See pp. 17, 18.

No. 78.

AUGUST 30—6.45 p. m.

Colonel CLARY:

You will immediately put all the wagons and everything that interferes with the range of artillery from the works at Centreville a good distance to the rear, on the other side of the town, out of range of the artillery from the works.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 79.

AUGUST 30, 1862—6.30 p. m.

General BANKS:

Destroy the public property at Bristoe and fall back upon Centreville at once. Destroy all the railroad property. Your troops at Bristoe will withdraw through Brentsville. Your troops at Manassas and between there and Bristoe will withdraw to Centreville.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 80.

AUGUST 30—8 p. m.

General HEINTZELMAN:

(To be opened and read by Generals Kearny and Hooker:)

GENERALS: Retire to Centreville to-night with your commands. If possible go by the way of Sudley's Ford. General Reno commands the rear guard on the turnpike by which the balance of the army will fall back. Upon your arrival at Centreville you will assemble your commands on the north side of that town. Early in the morning proper positions will be assigned you.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 81.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Centreville, August* 30, 1862.

The prisoners of war now at this place will be sent to-morrow to Washington City under guard of one regiment of infantry, to be furnished for this purpose by Major-General McDowell.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 82.

CENTREVILLE, *August* 30, 1862—9.45 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

We have had a terrific battle again to-day. The enemy, largely re-enforced, assaulted our position early to-day. We held our ground firmly

until 6 p. m., when the enemy, massing very heavy forces on our left, forced back that wing about half a mile. At dark we held that position. Under all the circumstances, both horses and men having been two days without food; and the enemy greatly outnumbering us, I thought it best to draw back to this place at dark. The movement has been made in perfect order and without loss. The troops are in good heart, and marched off the field without the least hurry or confusion. Their conduct was very fine. The battle was most furious for hours without cessation, and the losses on both sides very heavy. The enemy is badly crippled, and we shall do well enough. Do not be uneasy. We will hold our own here. The labors and hardships of this army for two or three weeks have been beyond description. We have delayed the enemy as long as possible without losing the army. We have damaged him heavily, and I think the army entitled to the gratitude of the country. Be easy; everything will go well.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

P. S.—We have lost nothing; neither guns nor wagons.

No. 83.

WASHINGTON, *August* 31, 1862—11 a. m.

Major-General POPE:

MY DEAR GENERAL: You have done nobly. Don't yield another inch if you can avoid it. All reserves are being sent forward. Couch's division goes to-day. Part of it went to Sangster's Station last night with Franklin and Sumner, who must be now with you. Can't you renew the attack? I don't write more particularly for fear dispatch will not reach you. I am doing all in my power for you and your noble army. God bless you and it.

Send me news more often if possible.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

No. 84.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Camp near Centreville, August 31, 1862.

Commanders of army corps will forthwith establish suitable grand guards in front of the positions they respectively hold and have outposts thrown forward, which shall furnish a line of sentinels covering the entire army. Those on the flanks will furnish a grand guard for the flanks. The advanced position this side of Cub Run will only be held as an outpost, and the division now there will be withdrawn.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 85.

[*Circular to corps commanders.*]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 31, 1862—8.30 a. m.

GENERAL: The major-general commanding the Army of Virginia directs me to instruct you to take measures immediately to bring forward and distribute ammunition for your command.

1. Men should be selected to guide the wagons to the troops to be supplied, to report to Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, aide-de-camp, at these headquarters.

2. A report of the amount and kind of ammunition required in your command should be made to Lieutenant-Colonel Smith.

3. Empty wagons should be collected and sent to report to Lieutenant-Colonel Smith.

With great respect, general, your obedient servant,

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 86.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 31, 1862.

Commanding officers of army corps will send back to Alexandria all wagons appertaining to their trains, except those absolutely necessary to haul subsistence stores and ammunition from Fairfax Court-House to this place for their respective corps. This movement will be under charge of Colonel Clary, chief quartermaster Army of Virginia.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 87.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 31, 1862—10.45 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Our troops are all here in position, though much used-up and worn-out. I think it would perhaps have been greatly better if Sumner and Franklin had been here three or four days ago; but you may rely on our giving them as desperate a fight as I can force our men to stand up to.

I should like to know whether you feel secure about Washington should this army be destroyed. I shall fight it as long as a man will stand up to the work. You must judge what is to be done, having in view the safety of the capital.

The enemy is already pushing a cavalry reconnaissance in our front at Cub Run—whether in advance of an attack to-day I do not yet know. I send you this that you may know our position and my purp se.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 88.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 31, 1862.

Carroll's brigade, of Ricketts' division, will proceed at once to Fairfax Station, and take post as a guard for commissary stores at that point. The commanding officer of these troops will report upon his arrival at Fairfax Station to Col. E. G. Beckwith, chief commissary Army of Virginia.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 89.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 31, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER
Forces at Fairfax Court-House:

SIR: Major-General Pope directs you at once to send two regiments of infantry and two pieces of artillery to escort the wagon train now *en route* to Alexandria as far as Cloud's Mill.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 90.

CENTREVILLE, *August* 31.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

DEAR GENERAL: Your dispatch of 11 a. m. has been received, and I thank you for your considerate commendation. I would be glad to have it in such shape that the army might be acquainted with it. We shall fight to the last. The whole secession army engaged us yesterday. I had a letter from Lee this morning. Ewell is killed. Jackson is badly wounded, and other generals of less note wounded. The plan of the enemy will undoubtedly be to turn my flank. If he does so he will have his hands full. My troops are in good heart.

I need cavalry horses terribly. Send me 2,000 in lots and under strong escort. I have never yet received a single one.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 91.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Camp near Centreville, September 1, 1862—3 a. m.

Major-General SUMNER:

The reconnoitering party of cavalry which you sent out yesterday morning, under Captain Hight, has, as I am informed, been captured by the enemy's cavalry. It is essential that your right be carefully watched. I desire you at daylight to push a reconnaissance of not less than one brigade, supported, if necessary, by a second, toward the north of your position, to the Little River turnpike and beyond. The direction of your reconnaissance should be as nearly due north as practicable, and should be pushed not less than 5 miles. It is of great importance that this reconnaissance should be made at an early hour in the morning. The orderly whom you sent to me left me without permission, so that I find it very difficult to find your headquarters. Please send him back.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 92.

[*Circular to corps commanders.*]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, September 1, 1862.

MAJOR-GENERAL COMMANDING, &C.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to inform you

that a large supply of ammunition has arrived since yesterday, say 120 wagons, and that near the earthwork close in rear of Centreville an officer will be found charged with its distribution. The ammunition will be kept in the wagons in which it came, so as to be sent forward to the troops, to be supplied immediately when required.

With great respect, general, your obedient servant,

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 93.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
September 1, 1862—5.45 a. m.

Maj Gen. E. V. SUMNER:

GENERAL: The reconnaissance is only designed to ascertain whether there is any considerable movement of the enemy's infantry toward our right and rear. We have no cavalry—not a horse that can possibly perform service; and it may be necessary, in order to obtain the information I desire, to drive off the enemy's cavalry. I do not care that the brigade shall be pushed farther than the Little River turnpike, whilst skirmishers are thrown still farther, in order fully to ascertain whether the enemy is making any movement toward Germantown and Fairfax Court-House. I do not wish any engagement brought on at present on that ground, but when the information required shall have been obtained by the brigade withdraw it.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 94.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, September 1, 1862.

General POPE:

Yours of last evening was received at 4 a. m. I want to issue a complimentary order, but as you are daily fighting it could hardly be distributed. I will do so very soon.

Look out well for your right, and don't let the enemy turn it and get between you and the forts. We are strengthening the line of defense as rapidly as possible. Horses will be sent to you to-day. Send dispatches to me as often as possible. I hope for an arrival of cavalry to-day.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

P. S.—Acknowledge hour of receipt of this.

No. 95.

CENTREVILLE, *September* 1—8.50 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

All was quiet yesterday and so far this morning. My men are resting; they need it much. Forage for our horses is being brought up. Our cavalry is completely broken down, so that there are not five horses to a company that can raise a trot. The consequence is that I am forced to keep considerable infantry along the roads in my rear to

make them secure, and even then it is difficult to keep the enemy's cavalry off the roads. I shall attack again to-morrow if I can; the next day certainly. I think it my duty to call your attention to the unsoldierly and dangerous conduct of many brigade and some division commanders of the forces sent here from the Peninsula. Every word and act and intention is discouraging, and calculated to break down the spirits of the men and produce disaster. One commander of a corps, who was ordered to march from Manassas Junction to join me near Groveton, although he was only 5 miles distant, failed to get up at all, and, worse still, fell back to Manassas without a fight, and in plain hearing, at less than 3 miles' distance, of a furious battle, which raged all day. It was only in consequence of peremptory orders that he joined me next day. One of his brigades, the brigadier-general of which professed to be looking for his division, absolutely remained all day at Centreville, in plain view of the battle, and made no attempt to join. What renders the whole matter worse, these are both officers of the Regular Army, who do not hold back from ignorance or fear. Their constant talk, indulged in publicly and in promiscuous company, is that the Army of the Potomac will not fight; that they are demoralized by withdrawal from the Peninsula, &c. When such example is set by officers of high rank the influence is very bad amongst those in subordinate stations.

You have hardly an idea of the demoralization among officers of high rank in the Potomac Army, arising in all instances from personal feeling in relation to changes of commander-in-chief and others. These men are mere tools or parasites, but their example is producing, and must necessarily produce, very disastrous results. You should know these things, as you alone can stop it. Its source is beyond my reach, though its effects are very perceptible and very dangerous. I am endeavoring to do all I can, and will most assuredly put them where they shall fight or run away. My advice to you—I give it with freedom, as I know you will not misunderstand it—is that, in view of any satisfactory results, you draw back this army to the intrenchments in front of Washington, and set to work in that secure place to reorganize and rearrange it. You may avoid great disaster by doing so. I do not consider the matter except in a purely military light, and it is bad enough and grave enough to make some action very necessary. When there is no heart in their leaders, and every disposition to hang back, much cannot be expected from the men.

Please hurry forward cavalry horses to me under strong escort. I need them badly—worse than I can tell you.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

No. 96.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Centreville, September 1, 1862.

Major-General FRANKLIN:

GENERAL: General Pope directs you to establish your grand guards on the pike from Centreville to Warrenton. An outpost of one regiment of infantry and two pieces of artillery of Reynolds' division has been ordered to take post on the same road.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 97.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Centreville, September 1, 1862.

To the Officer commanding the forces around Fairfax Court-House:

General Pope directs that you furnish one regiment of infantry as an escort for a wagon train from Fairfax Court-House to Fairfax Station. Lieutenant Devin, Ninth Infantry, will call for the escort as he proceeds through the town.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 98.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, September 1, 1862—11 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
Washington:

The enemy is deploying his forces on the Little River pike, and preparing to advance by that road on Fairfax Court-House. This movement turns Centreville and interposes between us and Washington, and will force me to attack his advance, which I shall do as soon as his movement is sufficiently developed. I have nothing like the force you undoubtedly suppose, and the fight will be necessarily desperate. I hope you will make all preparations to make a vigorous defense of the intrenchments around Washington.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 99.

CENTREVILLE, *September* 1, 1862—12 m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

You will march rapidly back to Fairfax Court-House with your whole division, assuming command of the two brigades now there, and immediately occupy Germantown with your whole force, so as to cover the turnpike from this place to Alexandria. Jackson is reported advancing on Fairfax with 20,000 men. Move quickly.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 100.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, September 1, 1862—1 p. m.

Major-General HOOKER:

You will at once proceed to Germantown, assume command of the troops arriving at Fairfax Court-House, together with the brigades now under command of Colonels Torbert and Hinks.

By command of Major-General Pope:
GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 101.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, September 1, 1862—12.30 p. m.

Col. A. T. A. TORBERT,
Commanding Brigade, near Fairfax Court-House:

Move your brigade at once to Germantown, and join it to the one under Colonel Hinks at that place. Major-General Hooker is assigned to the command of the forces arriving at Fairfax Court-House from Washington, together with those stationed at Germantown.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 102.

NEAR CENTREVILLE,
September 1, 1862—4 p. m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

If you hear a battle raging to-night near Centreville advance to the north, keeping your communication open with Reno and near to him, also by the right with Hooker, who will advance his left to your right.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 103.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Fairfax Court-House, September 1, 1862.

The army corps of Heintzelman, Sigel, Sumner, Porter, and Reno, as soon after daylight as possible, will begin to draw slowly to their right in the direction of Fairfax Court-House until they come closely in contact with each other. Major-General Reno will follow as closely as possible the line of the old railroad now occupied by him; the others along the pike. He will notify those in his rear of his exact position and every step of his movement, and will ask support if he needs it. They will not be more than half a mile in rear of him. If any severe engagement should occur at any point of the line, the army corps commanders nearest on the right and left will immediately send forward a staff officer to report to the general commanding the troops of the attack and to notify him that they are ready to support him if he needs it. For the present the general headquarters will be established at Fairfax Court-House.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 104.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, September 1, 1862—2 p. m.

Colonel TORBERT:

Send back word immediately to Alexandria to hurry up Couch's division and all other troops coming from Washington to Germantown. They must be at Germantown as early this afternoon as possible, cer-

tainly to-night. They must take up a strong position. There is no doubt the enemy is approaching you. Hold on to your position to the last. The whole army is on the move to join you.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 105.

FAIRFAX COURT-HOUSE,
September 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
Washington:

As I expected, the enemy last evening attacked my right furiously in the direction of Fairfax Court-House, but were repulsed with heavy loss. Our loss was also severe, General Stevens being killed and Kearny missing. The enemy has not renewed his attack this morning, but is undoubtedly again beating around to the northeast. Your telegram of this date is just received, and its provisions will be carried out at once.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 106.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Fairfax Court-House, September 2, 1862.

The following movement of troops will be made at once, in accordance with the instructions from the War Department, viz:

1. Banks' corps will march by the Braddock road and Annandale, and take post at or near Fort Worth.

2. The corps of Franklin and Hooker will pursue the Little River pike toward Alexandria.

3. Heintzelman's corps the Braddock road toward Fort Lyon.

4. McDowell's corps the road by Falls Church, Little River, and Columbia pikes toward Forts Craig and Tillinghast. The corps of Porter, Sumner, and Sigel via Vienna toward the Chain Bridge. These three latter corps will keep well closed up and within easy supporting distance of each other.

The cavalry under General Buford will follow and cover the march of the three corps of Porter, Sumner, and Sigel, and Bayard the troops marching on the road south of it. Sumner will bring up the rear on the route he is ordered to pursue. Hooker will cover the rear on the Little River pike, and Banks the rear on the Braddock road. General Banks will call in the forces from Sangster's and Fairfax Stations, and will break up the depot at the latter place, shipping all stores by rail to Alexandria. The wagon trains, except such as are in immediate use by the corps, will pursue the Little River pike to Alexandria. The commanding officers of corps will send forward a capable officer to Alexandria to take charge of their respective trains, and will conduct them to the headquarters of their respective corps. The medical director will take immediate steps to have all the sick and wounded carried back to Alexandria. General Reno will take up the line of march immediately by the Little River turnpike to Alexandria. The commanders of these various army corps will send forward, several

hours in advance, staff officers to notify General McClellan of their approach to the points which they are to occupy.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 107.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Fairfax, September 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

The whole army is retiring in good order, without confusion or the slightest loss of property. The enemy has made no advance this morning, owing no doubt to his severe loss last evening. Three army corps pursue the route via Vienna to Chain Bridge, covered by all the effective cavalry; two corps by the Braddock road. These last corps are ordered to break up the depot at Fairfax Station, call in the troops from Sangster's and elsewhere on the railroad, and to move back to Alexandria. Our whole wagon train is far in advance of us toward the same place. Our whole force is less than 60,000 men. Everything is being safely moved back to the intrenchments. When the stragglers can be assembled our force will be largely increased. I shall leave here with the last, and encamp to-night near Ball's Cross-Roads.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 108.

NEW YORK, *January* 27, 1863.

A dispatch was received from Major-General Banks on the 2d of September stating that the wagon trains in his charge had all been brought in safely—nothing lost.

T. C. H. SMITH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp.

No. 109.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Ball's Cross-Roads, September 2, 1862—7.10 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington:

I arrived here safely. Command coming in on the road without much molestation. Some artillery firing on the road through Vienna to Chain Bridge, but nothing of a serious character, so far as I can learn. Within an hour all the commands on the other roads will be in camp within the intrenchments; the three corps on the Vienna and Chain Bridge road by to-morrow morning. I await your orders. The enemy still continue to beat around to the north. I do not myself believe that any attack here is contemplated. The troops are very weary, but otherwise in good condition.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 3.

Reports of Brig. Gen. George D. Bayard, U. S. Army, of operations July 21–September 2.

HDQRS. CAV. BRIG., THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VA.,
Camp at Upton's Hill, Va., October 13, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication announcing your desire to have a report of the operations of my brigade during the advance toward Gordonsville and our subsequent retreat. At this late day I must depend much upon my memory, as many of my papers have been misplaced, and it is impossible at present to find them:

The last ten days of July were occupied in scouts toward Madison Court-House and the Rapidan River. Madison we occupied, and our parties always went to the Rapidan, which was uniformly reported to be strongly picketed upon the opposite bank by the cavalry of the enemy.

On the 1st of August I was ordered by General Crawford, commanding the United States forces about Culpeper Court-House, to proceed to Barnett's Ford and make a demonstration there, so as to attract the attention of the enemy. At the ford there is a mill, which was occupied by the enemy as the headquarters of their advance picket, and from which they were driven by a battalion of the First New Jersey Cavalry, under Major Beaumont. The skirmish was quite brisk, and I had 2 men wounded, but owing to the enemy keeping at long carbine-range I lost no more, although for some hours there was a constant cracking of carbines. The enemy suddenly disappearing, the cause was shortly explained by an express from General Crawford, stating that he had taken Orange Court-House.

The next few days were occupied in establishing my line of pickets along the Rapidan from a point 5 miles below the railroad up as far as Cave's Ford, while my headquarters were moved from Elm farm, between the Robertson and Crooked Rivers, to a point 2 miles beyond Cedar Mountain. This made a line of at least 14 miles, to be picketed by two regiments of cavalry, much reduced by long and hard marching. I marched into Madison Court-House one day and returned the same evening with the First Pennsylvania Cavalry. Along the entire line skirmishing was continually going on, and the men were obliged to exert themselves continually to maintain this line of pickets so far in advance, and supported only by the weak and worn-out reserve that I could give them.

On the night of the 6th the enemy captured 2 men and the horses and arms of 6 men at one of my advanced posts. For this negligence I at once reduced to the ranks the commanding non-commissioned officer. My headquarters were now moved to a point 2 miles south of Cedar Mountain.

On the night of the 7th the enemy crossed the river at a private ford (Walker's), and also at Cave's Ford, from which I had been compelled to withdraw all my forces, and not at Barnett's Ford, as General Pope states in his report. At daylight on the 8th, doubtful of the report that the enemy had crossed in force, as reported, I advanced to re-establish my pickets. Lieutenant-Colonel Karge, with one battalion of his regiment (the New Jersey), took a road to the right, with orders to get around the enemy and cut off his retreat to the river, while I, with another battalion of the regiment, moved to re-enforce Colonel Owen

Jones, of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, and with our combined forces drive the enemy back upon Colonel Karge. I advanced beyond Slaughter's house, when my advance guard reported large infantry forces and long lines of wagons in plain view. I at once sent word to Colonel Karge to withdraw his force, and fell slowly back myself to the road by which he would have to return. The enemy advancing in force, I nevertheless succeeded in checking his advance with Maj. R. I. Falls' battalion of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, who deployed his men as skirmishers, and held the position for half an hour under a heavy fire. He had 2 men wounded. Colonel Karge now returned, having captured 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 24 men of the infantry force of the enemy.

I now sent word to the pickets along the river below when we were to return to camp, and all reached camp the next day by a roundabout road, except Captain Boyd, First New Jersey Cavalry, the commanding officer, who was compelled to take to the woods, and finally reached us just before the fight at Cedar Mountain, losing horse and equipments. We now fell slowly back, and just as my rear guard reached Robertson's River the enemy opened with their artillery. Over that stream I destroyed the bridge, which detained them for some time, and enabled me to break up my camps leisurely. All was conducted in the best order and manner by all the men and officers except Quartermaster Hazen, First New Jersey Cavalry, who deserted his camp, leaving a portable forge and the regimental books to fall into the hands of the enemy, and one more exception I have again to make. All the men who were left in camp became panic-stricken, and went rushing into Culpeper in a disgraceful manner. Those in the field did admirably. I fell back beyond Cedar Run, and reported the facts occurring in my front to you. General Crawford arrived the next day and assumed command.

On that day was fought the hard fight at Cedar Mountain. Colonels Allen and Duffié reported to me according to order. I inclose a list of my losses. I must again speak of the admirable behavior of my men and of the gallant charge led by Maj. R. I. Falls, First Pennsylvania Cavalry, and herewith inclose his reports. The next two days were employed scouting in the direction of the enemy's flanks, and then we had for a few days a rest. On the 18th I received orders to cover the retreat from Cedar Mountain with five regiments of cavalry, viz: First Pennsylvania, First New Jersey, First Rhode Island, First Maine, and Second New York Cavalry. We waited all that night and the next day for General Sigel's train to pass, reaching Culpeper just at dark on the 19th.

I received orders to halt at Brandy Station that night. In the morning, according to order, I sent out reconnoitering parties on all the roads. A squadron of the Maine cavalry, which I sent out on the Raccoon Ford road, first came up with the enemy, and finding them advancing in force they fell slowly back. The Harris Light (Second New York) Cavalry, Colonel Kilpatrick, kept them at bay until all the reconnoitering parties returned. He lost several men badly wounded. As soon as the reconnoitering parties returned I slowly fell back toward the river, following the Maine and Rhode Island, which I had already sent on. Just before reaching the ford of the Rappahannock the country is open, and for 2 or 3 miles offers for cavalry an open and uninterrupted field for their operations. I crossed this and drew up the Harris Cavalry beyond the strip of timber which separates this plain from the river. The New Jersey cavalry I placed to the right of the Harris Cavalry and some 600 yards in rear. Lieutenant-Colonel Karge I in-

structed to support Colonel Kilpatrick if he needed it. I sent an order to Colonel Jones to form his regiment just beyond the timber, so that he could charge the enemy should they get beyond the timber.

From the hill on which was drawn up the Harris Cavalry the long columns of the enemy's cavalry could be marked by the clouds of dust arising, and the quick, sharp report of the carbines proved that our skirmishers were already engaged. Our skirmishers drove back those of the enemy, but this was but a temporary success. I had the general's orders not to bring on a general engagement, or I should have brought into action the whole of my force.

As soon as the leading regiment of the enemy came up they formed, and quickly charged with loud shouts and wild yelling. They caught Colonel Kilpatrick executing a maneuver, and his men at the time had their backs to the enemy. The sudden charge and the yells of the enemy seemed to strike panic in the men, so that they soon began running. They were rallied by Colonel Kilpatrick and Capt. H. C. Weir, my assistant adjutant-general, both of whom displayed their usual bravery and coolness. Colonel Karge from his flank position had a fine opportunity to cut the enemy to pieces, and gave the order to charge, but he was followed only by his adjutant, Lieut. Penn Gaskell, and Lieut. William Bayard, my aide-de-camp. They rode into the scattered enemy, and here Colonel Karge was shot through the leg, making a painful and serious wound.

The enemy now charged the Jersey cavalry, and I regret to say that, contrary to their previous history, they, too, began running. I, as soon as I saw this, ordered Captain Broderick, commanding the rear battalion of the Jersey cavalry, to place his men in the timber just in his rear and let his men use their carbines, from which position he repulsed the enemy. Seeing the enemy going around the timber, I quickly rode through it, and hastened the formation of the Pennsylvania cavalry. As soon as the enemy appeared I ordered Maj. R. I. Falls to charge them with his battalion, and he quickly cleared the enemy from sight. The enemy now withdrew, and the fight closed. I inclose lists of killed and wounded and missing.* The Maine cavalry recrossed the river, and were formed just in rear of the Pennsylvania regiment. As soon as I gathered together all the men to be found I crossed the river.

The next few days following all my cavalry force was employed reconnoitering and picketing along the Rappahannock River. Two days afterward I was ordered to proceed to Lawson's Ford and hold it if possible. I placed the main body of my force at the forks of the road where the Freeman's Ford and the Fox's Mill road join the one to Lawson's Ford. At Lawson's Ford there was some skirmishing, but nothing that amounted to anything. The next morning I was relieved by General Sigel's forces, and was ordered to move to the right to feel the enemy in that direction. I pushed my skirmishers to the small stream to the east of Warrenton Springs, but I there found the enemy in force. As I had orders not to engage the enemy I halted, and planted my battery upon commanding ground.

It rained very hard this night, and in the midst of it General Buford arrived with his brigade, and declared his intention of going through to the Springs. The next morning, however, I found him in my front, having been unable to force his way through. The next night I staid in Foxville, and the following day joined General Sigel in his advance on Warrenton Springs.

---

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 139.

The next day, the 26th, I was ordered round to the right, and I went as far as Waterloo Bridge, where I found General Buford. I then received orders to proceed to Warrenton, where I was ordered once more to accompany General Sigel in his march on Gainesville, which we reached but a short time before dark. I threw out my pickets, and we established ourselves for the night. The next morning I was ordered forward to hold Thoroughfare Gap until General Ricketts came up. Colonel Wyndham had already been sent forward by General McDowell, and had occupied what he took to be the Gap. General Ricketts came up, but finding he could not hold the position he fell back to Gainesville, whilst my brigade, with General Buford's, continued to hold Hay Market till daylight the next morning.

Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick, you will perceive, lost several men at the Gap. Colonel Wyndham had detached Lieutenant Yorke and 6 men on a scout to the right of the road. Finding himself cut off from our troops he struck out boldly through the country, and after considerable suffering he led his party up by Leesburg, crossed the river, and came down through Washington. I followed General Ricketts' column until we had nearly reached Bristoe, when I pushed on to the front and reported to General McDowell. By him the brigade was taken on the Sudley Ford road, and ordered to take a position to the left of the line formed by our forces. Later in the day Captain Leski came with an order for me to move forward on the Gainesville road and charge the enemy, but when I reached the point the enemy had retired. After dark I moved forward a portion of my command, under Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick, to the support of King's division, at that time engaged with the enemy. Captain Sigmore's [Seymour's?] squadron was drawn into an ambuscade and cut to pieces.

The next day I was ordered to report to General Porter, and he ordered me to fall to the rear. Shortly after our left was turned, and all my cavalry was deployed to stop the infantry from running away. I reported to General Pope, and carried one or two orders for him. When he left the field I reported to General Reynolds, and having sent my aides to order the cavalry to fall back on Centreville I left the field when General Reynolds left, leaving nothing behind except the noble regulars. At Centreville I collected the cavalry and was ordered out toward the Little River turnpike, but soon met the enemy, with whom for the remainder of the day we kept up a desultory firing. That night I was awake all night, and just before daylight the last of my cavalry left the town, the whole army having fallen back to Fairfax Court-House during the night. We lay near the town during the day, and just before sundown we evacuated the place, following General Hooker on the Alexandria pike, where we arrived safely the next morning.

It is natural in closing a report of this character, covering the length of time that this does and including the number of actions and skirmishers it does, that I should have many men to point out as distinguished for their gallantry and good behavior. Lieutenant-Colonel Karge I would particularly name as always ready and valiant, and I would particularly ask that the general would notice him. Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick was always active and brave. Lieutenant-Colonel Barrows by his personal daring was enabled to give me important information when near Barnett's Ford.

[GEO. D. BAYARD.]

Col. E. SCHRIVER, *Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. CAVALRY BRIGADE, THIRD ARMY CORPS,
Camp near Culpeper, Va., August 14, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of the cavalry brigade under my command on the 8th and 9th of August, just passed:

On the 7th my line of pickets extended from a point 3 miles east of the railroad to beyond Barnett's Ford some 3 or 4 miles, and on that day I rode along the entire length of that picket line, examining the headquarters of the pickets and seeing that the vedettes in front were properly executing their duty.

About 12 o'clock that night Capt. David Gardner, First Pennsylvania Cavalry, in charge of the line of pickets west of Robertson's River, reported that his vedettes and pickets had all been driven in; that the enemy had crossed the Rapidan in force, and that he (Captain Gardner) was falling back toward Robertson's River. I immediately dispatched Col. Owen Jones with the remainder of his regiment to re-enforce the pickets, and he shortly reported that he had advanced again to within a couple of miles of the river.

Before the break of day Lieutenant-Colonel Karge, with 160 of the men of his Jersey regiment, started, in order to turn the enemy's left, by the Madison road, leading into the Barnett's Ford road, while I, with the remainder of the regiment, under Major Beaumont, advanced to re-enforce Colonel Jones and attack the enemy in front.

I advanced all the way to the Rapidan, and Major Beaumont's vedettes here came in sight of a large train of the enemy's and their camp, with a heavy force of cavalry in front. Just at this moment a contraband came in, and reported that the whole of Ewell's division had crossed the Rapidan, and were advancing. I ordered Major Beaumont to fall back slowly when pressed by the enemy, and sent word to Colonel Karge to return at once, as the enemy were in too great force to be attacked by our light force.

The Jersey battalion fell back slowly and in good order, and about 3 miles from the ford I relieved it by bringing up the Pennsylvania regiment into action. I fell back to the road on which Colonel Karge was obliged to return, halted my command, and held that position until Colonel Karge returned with his force and 20 rebel prisoners, captured by Captain Janeway, Company L, New Jersey cavalry. During that time we had to stand a heavy fire from the enemy's cavalry, in which we lost two corporals of the Pennsylvania regiment, severely wounded.

As soon as Colonel Karge came in I continued my retreat. The enemy now opened upon us with their artillery, and we crossed Robertson's River under heavy fire of both artillery and musketry.

Col. Owen Jones, First Pennsylvania Cavalry, here by my order destroyed the bridge, which for a long time prevented the crossing of the river by the enemy's artillery.

As soon as I had discovered the enemy's force I had sent to camp and had everything started for Culpeper.

Owing to the neglect of duty of Quartermaster Hazen the New Jersey trains left their portable forge and a great deal of baggage.

I continued the retreat to Cedar Run, where I posted the Pennsylvania cavalry on picket, and fell back a mile farther with the Jersey regiment. I had sent word to the pickets on the east side of Robertson's River to fall back, but the order reaching them so late it was impossible to do so. They remained in the woods till the next day, when they succeeded in getting back to Culpeper. Captain Boyd, the

commanding officer of that picket, rejoined my command after a hard race and by abandoning his horse.

The picket lost 2 vedettes, who were captured, which was the only loss sustained by my command during the retreat.

That same evening the First Maine Cavalry, Colonel Allen, and the First Rhode Island Cavalry, Colonel Duffié, reported to me, and I relieved the Pennsylvania regiment by the latter.

General Crawford also arrived during the evening with his brigade.

The next day I advanced with the three regiments of cavalry to Colonel Duffié's support. I drew up the cavalry to the right and left of the roads, taking down the fences, so that they would have an unimpeded field of action.

By direction of General Roberts, chief of cavalry, I detached the Maine regiment to the rear and left, in order to watch and patrol all roads to our left. Two battalions of the Pennsylvania regiment performed the same duty on the right.

About 1.30 o'clock the enemy opened on us from three batteries, to which our batteries replied. General Banks soon arrived, and shortly after the infantry fight began. When our infantry fell back the enemy advanced, engaging Best's battery, and General Banks ordered a charge of cavalry on the enemy's advancing lines to try and check the pursuit. I ordered Maj. R. I. Falls, commanding First Battalion First Pennsylvania Cavalry, to lead up his battalion and charge. He led the charge bravely and executed it well. The enemy, though advancing in force, were astonished, and could not think that so small a body of men would execute such a charge unless supported by large bodies of troops behind them, and accordingly they halted, and soon fell back. Second Lieutenant Butcher was killed. Captain McDonald was severely wounded with four balls in him.

Major Falls, in advance of his men, ran through the neck with his saber a rebel soldier. Officers and men behaved admirably, and I cannot speak too highly of the good conduct of all of the brigade.

The cavalry was held in the edge of the timber, and covered the retreat of the artillery and ambulances.

Of my staff I cannot but speak of the uniform gallantry and bravery of Capt. H. C. Weir, my assistant adjutant-general, and First Lieut. W. C. Patterson has my thanks for the manner in which he promptly transmitted my orders.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. D. BAYARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Cavalry.

Maj. S. F. BARSTOW,
Assistant Adjutant-General, General McDowell's Corps.

JUNE 29–30, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Front Royal to Luray, Va., and skirmish.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Charles H. Tompkins, First Vermont Cavalry.
No. 2.—Capt. George J. Summat, First Maine Cavalry.
No. 3.—Maj. Angelo Paldi, First Michigan Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Charles H. Tompkins, First Vermont Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST VERMONT CAVALRY,
Camp Gordon, near Front Royal, Va., July 2, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of a reconnaissance made through the Luray Valley by the cavalry under my command in obedience to instructions received from Headquarters First Brigade, First Division, Department of the Shenandoah, June 28, 1862:

On the morning of the 29th instant the cavalry force, consisting of five companies of the First Vermont Cavalry, three companies Maine cavalry, under Captains Summat, Thaxter, and Tucker, and two battalions of the Michigan cavalry, under Majors Paldi and Town, was formed in line in the suburbs of Front Royal. The Maine cavalry was detailed for rear guard for the infantry. The battalion of Michigan cavalry, under Major Paldi, was directed to proceed to Milford by the turnpike and await the arrival of the main column. Major Town, with his battalion and one company of the First Vermont Cavalry, under Captain Preston, was detailed for advance guards to the main column, consisting of four companies of the Vermont cavalry, Hampton's battery of four 10-pounder Parrotts, and the Fifth Connecticut and the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, moving in the order here specified. The column moved until dark, when they had reached ———, about 3 miles beyond Milford, and encamped, nothing having been seen during the day.

At 5 o'clock on the next morning the cavalry saddled up and reported to the general commanding. Captain Preston's and Captain Flint's companies were detailed for the advance guard. Major Town's battalion was detailed for rear guard to the column of infantry, which proceeded to within 5 miles of Luray and halted. Captain Platt's company was detailed as rear guard to Hampton's battery, which followed in rear of the column of cavalry. When within about 5 miles from Luray a vedette of the enemy was captured by the vedette of the advance guard, under command of Corporal Decker, of Company D, First Vermont Cavalry.

Having reached the hill about half a mile out of Luray two companies of the enemy's cavalry were discovered to be drawn up in line just outside of the town upon the New Market or Gordonsville road. Captain Tucker's company, of the Maine regiment, and Lieutenant Blackmer's company (G), of the First Vermont Cavalry, were ordered up to the support of Captain Preston, with the advance guards. The advance then charged the enemy, who met the charge, but were dispersed with a loss of 2 prisoners. The loss sustained by our cavalry was 1 man killed (Private Gordon, of Company D) and 1 of the First Maine Cavalry wounded.

Having achieved the object of the reconnaissance, the cavalry force was again formed and returned to this camp, arriving at 9 p. m. on the 30th ultimo, after a long day's march of 43 miles. The reconnaissance being under the immediate command of Brigadier-General Crawford, I deem a simple statement of the part borne by the cavalry as sufficient on my part, well aware that individual instances of bravery and good conduct were noticed by the brigadier-general commanding.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. H. TOMPKINS,
Colonel, First Vermont Cavalry.

Maj. EDWARD F. BLAKE,
A. A. A. G., 1st Brig., 1st Div., 2d Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. George J. Summat, First Maine Cavalry.

HDQRS. FIRST BATTALION FIRST MAINE CAVALRY,
Near Front Royal, Va., July 2, 1862.

SIR: On Sunday morning, June 29, agreeably to instructions from headquarters, I left camp with a detachment of 100 men, and proceeded with the command to a point about 3 miles beyond Milford, where we encamped for the night. The next morning, in connection with two companies of the First Vermont Cavalry, my command composed the advance guard, leaving 25 men, under Lieutenant Ellis, to guard the bridge at Milford. We pushed on toward Luray, arriving in sight of the place between 8 and 9 o'clock a. m. Found about 200 rebel cavalry leaving the place. The advance guard immediately charged, driving back the enemy for a mile, when orders were received to stop the pursuit. My command sustained no loss.

During our absence a party of about 25 guerrillas approached the bridge at Milford from the opposite side of the Shenandoah. Lieutenant Ellis proceeded with a small party to ascertain the force of the enemy, who, observing the movement, retired to the woods. My command returned to camp Monday night at 9 p. m.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. J. SUMMAT,
Captain, First Maine Cavalry, Comdg. First Battalion.

Maj. EDWARD F. BLAKE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, First Brigade.

No. 3.

Report of Maj. Angelo Paldi, First Michigan Cavalry.

CAMP FIRST MICHIGAN CAV., NEAR FRONT ROYAL,
July 2, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with special order from your headquarters of the 29th ultimo my command, consisting of Companies M and B, under Major Town, and Companies F, G, and K, of my own battalion, and all of the First Michigan Cavalry, formed in line, equipped with two days' rations, in front of our camp. After proceeding about half a

mile beyond the village of Front Royal Company K, under the command of Lieutenant Marvin, was detached and ordered on grand-guard duty at Chester Gap. He reported in camp at noon yesterday. Major Town was also detached with his command upon some duty which did not come to my knowledge, while my command, Companies F and G, under Lieutenant Fletcher, was ordered to proceed on the River road to Luray and report to Colonel Fillebrown, of the Tenth Maine Infantry. Overtaking the column of infantry about 6 miles from Front Royal I immediately took the advance, and with due caution, supported by infantry skirmishers, proceeded to Milford.

Arrived at Milford, Colonel Fillebrown drew in his company of skirmishers, and I detached a squad of mounted men and threw them out as flankers, but owing to the nature of the country it was almost impossible for horsemen to surmount the natural obstacles in their way. Two miles and a half beyond Milford I halted my command and awaited further orders—this at 12 o'clock noon. At 5 o'clock p. m. I marched back a mile and bivouacked for the night.

At 4 o'clock in the morning (June 30) I awaited orders in the saddle. By orders of Colonel Tompkins my command, with the exception of 20 men from Company G, who had gone back to Milford the night previous to guard the bridge, fell into column, and led the reserve of cavalry. Following the advance, except when specially ordered to divert the course of the column, I arrived in sight of Luray and a body of rebel cavalry. The advance dashed bravely and gallantly at the enemy, while I kept on increasing our speed to the speed of the advance, thereby keeping in good supporting distance.

Passing through Luray, I was met by Colonel Tompkins, and ordered to overtake our advance and bring them in, but after riding some 4 miles along the New Market pike I perceived that our cavalry must have diverged from the road, as nothing but scattered rebels could be seen, and they far ahead; so I returned to Luray. On the return to Luray Lieutenant Fletcher had information of a fellow secreting one of our guns which dropped in the charge, and that the man actually belonged to the Southern Army. So of course the lieutenant properly arrested him, and reported the fact to Colonel Tompkins. The man was afterward released by Lieutenant Daniels.

In marching from Luray to Front Royal my command formed the advance, passing Major Town with his command at the ford 6 miles from Luray, and withdrawing the guard from Company G at Milford, and arrived in camp about 8 o'clock p. m. of the 30th ultimo without further incident worthy of remark.

Officers and men behaved well.

Yours, very respectfully,

A. PALDI,
Major, First Michigan Cavalry, Comdg. Detachment.

JULY 1, 1862.—Skirmish near Fort Furnace, Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va

Report of Brig. Gen. John W. Geary, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
Near Buck's Ford, Va., opposite Passage Creek, July 1, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to special orders from Brig. Gen. A. S. Williams my command took up the line of march at daylight this morning and

reached this place about 8 o'clock. Six companies of my cavalry penetrated Powell's Big Fort Valley, and three-quarters of a mile above Fort Furnace discovered about 800 of the enemy's infantry and two pieces of artillery. The advance was attacked from an ambuscade at that place, being in a very narrow gap, one of my men receiving a severe wound in the body and another in the hand. They returned the fire and dislodged the enemy from their ambushed position and doing some damage, but fearing they might be cut off by the enemy from the mountain passes, they retired 1 mile toward this end of the gap, which they are now holding, together with all the roads leading thereto from the mountains. You will please lay this report before the general.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. W. GEARY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. R. MORRIS COPELAND,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Corps, Army of Virginia.

JULY 21-22, 1862.—Occupation of Luray and reconnaissances to Columbia Bridge and White House Ford, Va.

Report of Col. William R. Lloyd, Sixth Ohio Cavalry, commanding brigade.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., SECOND DIV., FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Luray, July 22, 1862.

GENERAL: In obedience to your order of the 20th I proceeded yesterday with the troops assigned to my command for the purpose, and took possession of and now occupy Luray, with the Seventy-third Pennsylvania, five companies of the Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania [New York] Infantry, and one section of Dieckmann's battery, all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Muhleck, of the Seventy-third; the Sixth Ohio and mountain howitzers, under command of Major Stedman, and the Fourth New York Mounted Rifles, Lieutenant-Colonel Nazer. We are now encamped on the high ground immediately south of Luray. Captain Abell, Sixth Ohio Cavalry, is acting as provost-marshal, and with his company as provost guard occupy the court-house, and the house lately vacated by the rebel citizen Bost is used as a hospital, under charge of Surgeon Finch, Sixth Ohio Cavalry.

I directed a reconnaissance to be made this morning at 5 o'clock to Columbia Bridge, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Muhleck, with six companies Seventy-third Infantry and four companies Sixth Ohio Cavalry, Captain Barber, and the section of artillery. They reached the ford without meeting the enemy. Captain Barber crossed with the cavalry, and scoured the woods and roads for 2 miles south of the ford. No appearance of the enemy was found, and no indications that any scouts, patrols, or other parties of the enemy have crossed the ford for ten days.

I directed a reconnaissance at the same hour this morning to the White House Ford, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Nazer, Fourth New York Mounted Rifles, with four companies Sixty-eighth Infantry and four companies Fourth New York and the two howitzers. They arrived at the ford about 9 o'clock. Some rebel cavalry, not more than

20, appeared across the river shortly after the party reached the ford within rifle range. We learned that 15 rebel cavalry had crossed the ford yesterday morning and recrossed about 9 o'clock; that about 40 cavalry crossed the night of the 20th and recrossed about 2 the next morning. We know that this party rode through the town of Luray and back the same night, shouting for Jeff. Davis, but committing no other indiscretion. I accompanied the party under Lieutenant-Colonel Muhleck about 4 miles, when, with my adjutant, Captain Richart, and a small escort of cavalry, I proceeded to White House Ford, reaching the river a mile above the ford, and reaching the ford shortly after the arrival there of the party under Lieutenant-Colonel Nazer. A few shots were exchanged with the rebel cavalry, but a shot or two from the howitzers started their party back toward the gap. This ford is 4 miles from Luray, on the turnpike leading to New Market, and about 6 miles from the gap, which overlooks the valley west of the Peaked and Massanutten Mountains. Columbia Bridge Ford (the bridge being destroyed) is about 8 miles from Luray. Both these fords are at present passable for troops of any class.

From these expeditions and the most reliable information I could obtain I am satisfied that no rebel force of any description at present occupies this valley. The rebel cavalry that have visited Luray and sometimes annoyed the Sixth Cavalry are portions of some four or five companies that make Harrisonburg their rendezvous, and from time to time send to New Market and thence into this valley one or two companies to observe our movements.

With as little delay as possible I will direct a suitable expedition into the gap to observe the valley from New Market to Mount Jackson. I will also send patrols southward daily, which will enable me, I hope, to give you the earliest possible intelligence of any appearance of the enemy in this direction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. LLOYD,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade.

General STEINWEHR,
Commanding Second Division, First Army Corps, Virginia.

JULY 22, 1862.—Affair at Verdon, Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Division.
No. 2.—Capt. C. T. Litchfield, First Virginia Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Division.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
Hanover, August 2, 1862

COLONEL: In answer to Major Taylor's note, asking for a report of the facts concerning the dash of the enemy's cavalry upon the camp of the Bath Cavalry, at Verdon, I have the honor to state that Captain

Litchfield, who commanded the squadron of my command sent to that vicinity after the raid at Beaver Dam, has, at my request, submitted a report, which is herewith forwarded, giving a lucid account of the affair.

The Bath Cavalry has never been assigned to any regiment, but belonged to the valley forces, and had been for five weeks at Verdon, according to the captain's account (Captain McChesney), depending on the vicinity for rations and forage. The company, according to the accounts of the citizens, fled at the approach of the enemy. I arrived upon the ground in the afternoon. Captain McChesney reported his force to be 75 or 80 men, 2 of whom were captured, and, he informed me, about 10 horses. He was just a mile from the ford over the North Anna (Oxford), where the enemy crossed, at which point a determined stand could have been made, as I noticed myself, the bank being very advantageous for sharpshooters. If Litchfield could have reached that point the enemy would never have crossed. Upon the foregoing and other representations made me by citizens I telegraphed and wrote to General Jackson that I thought this company had better be withdrawn; whereupon it was done, and is now, no doubt, temporarily attached to some regiment of Robertson's command, perhaps the Second Virginia Cavalry. The extent of damage to the camp is not precisely known, but believed to be slight—only a few tents.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General, Commanding.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters Department.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. C. T. Litchfield, First Virginia Cavalry.

CAMP DISCIPLINE,
Hanover County, Va., July 31, 1862.

GENERAL: In obedience to your written order I report in writing the late demonstration and attack of the enemy at Verdon and vicinity.

Agreeably to your instructions I left Atlee's Station on Sunday, the 20th instant, in charge of a squadron, and proceeded in the direction of Hanover Junction via Hanover Court-House, which place I reached about dusk, and encamped beyond some 1½ miles, sending, as directed, Lieutenant Grattan, with 6 men, up to Beaver Dam Station to ascertain the extent of damage done the railroad and the position and strength of the enemy's forces at that point.

During the night a courier arrived from Lieutenant Grattan, stating that but little injury was done the road and the enemy had returned, and that the necessary repairs could be made in a few hours.

I started early next morning with the command and proceeded as far as Anderson's Station, where I halted to feed. I there found a cavalry company encamped, from Bath County, commanded by Captain McChesney, who informed me that he was picketing the Telegraph road leading to Fredericksburg and scouting in that direction. I then sent a lieutenant and 9 men from Major Critcher's battalion down the road with Captain McChesney's picket, to go in the direction of Bowling

Green by a road running parallel with the Telegraph road and leading to that place.

I then proceeded on to Beaver Dam, and found the road had been repaired ready for the passage of trains. I halted my command to ascertain something of the condition of the road above, about 3 miles, at a place called Greenbay's Crossing, and found that there was likewise but little injury done the road at that point, but deemed it important to have those roads guarded leading to Greenbay and Frederick's Hall, so that the trains might pass uninterruptedly or be notified in time to prevent accident. I therefore sent Lieutenant Koiner, with 11 men, in charge of the post, and proceeded with the remainder of my command across Anderson's Bridge and down the road leading toward Fredericksburg in search of the enemy and information. I followed this road to a point where it intersected the Telegraph road at Dr. Flippo's house, when I came upon a party of 7 of the enemy, 6 of whom I captured after a sharp skirmish, wounding the seventh so severely that he had to be left at the doctor's house.

I here learned that the enemy were in pretty strong force down the Telegraph road about 3 miles. I then proceeded up this road in the direction of a cross-road leading to Bowling Green, but before reaching that point was informed that the party guarding that road had been run in by the enemy that evening, and that they were in considerable force upon the other road. I went on to the forks of the road, and finding no pickets, as I expected, I concluded the information I had received was correct, and that it would not be prudent or advisable to proceed farther with my small force, necessarily rendered so by guarding the roads above and made less effective in guarding this road and my rear. I therefore fell back across the river and encamped for the night.

In the morning, after feeding, I started down the road toward Captain McChesney's camp to ascertain what had become of his men and the party sent out by myself. Upon reaching which place I learned that his pickets had not been posted beyond Carmel Church, but that a scouting party had been down as far as Dr. Flippo's. I then sent a message to the party sent out by myself, notifying them of my position, with instructions to join me, and determined to take a scout in another direction. I sent Lieutenant Stewart to guard the bridge at or near Beaver Dam, and started up to Island Ford, where I had intended crossing, but stopping to feed near the ford, and before the horses were done eating a courier arrived from Captain McChesney, stating that a regiment of the enemy's cavalry were approaching the ford by the Telegraph road. I immediately sent him back with a message to Captain McChesney to take his entire force and proceed to the river, and keep them in check until I could come to his aid should they attempt to cross. I started as quickly as possible to his aid, and met a second courier with information that they had crossed the river and were fighting. I hurried up to the point to find it in possession of the enemy and the entire camp in flames. I was considerably in advance of the column, and found that they had possession of all the roads and a force in the field above Anderson's house and to my left, in addition to a force on the road leading to my rear. Of their strength on this road I could learn nothing, and knew that I could be easily cut off if that force was sufficiently strong, so my only chance—as I was not sufficiently strong to fight through at this point; they, besides having a superior force, had also the advantage of position—was to move my command across the fields and through the timber, determined to force

a crossing on the road leading to my rear. Placing vedettes at commanding points to ascertain their strength, I soon gained the road to my rear and found they were falling back, and came up just as Colonel Martin had passed in pursuit.

In my opinion a small force at the river ought to keep in check a very superior one, but Captain McChesney afterward informed me that he had not sufficient notice to reach that point, and that he had, besides, very little ammunition.

The officers and men in my command all behaved with the utmost gallantry and coolness when in the presence of the enemy, ready, cheerfully, to obey any order.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. T. LITCHFIELD,
Captain, Commanding Squadron.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION,
August 2, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded.

Captain Litchfield's conduct and that of his command is highly approved. He is an officer of fine judgment, intelligence, and gallantry.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

JULY 22–24, 1862.—Reconnaissance to James City and Madison Court-House, Va.

Report of Brig. Gen. George D. Bayard, U. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Fairfax, Va., July 24, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the evening of the 22d I left here with General Hatch, going as far as James City that night. The next day we pushed on to Madison Court-House, driving away some half a dozen picket men who were in the town. General Hatch left to execute his orders (of which I presume you are aware) about 1 o'clock in the afternoon. One battalion (Major Falls, Pennsylvania Cavalry) occupied the town during the night. Previous to leaving the town, however, I sent the Jersey cavalry on the Gordonsville pike some 7 miles, but they returned without seeing any of the enemy. Agreeably to General Hatch's order I this morning sent the Pennsylvania cavalry to take post in front of Slate Mills, with orders to make reconnaissances below the Court-House, while I returned to this place with the Jersey cavalry this morning. I to-day ordered out all the available men of the Virginia cavalry on the Orange road, and gave them orders to drive in the enemy's pickets beyond the Rapidan, for the purpose of distracting his attention from General Hatch's movement on the left. They have not yet returned.

General Crawford with his brigade came in to-day and he is now here in command.

General Jackson is at Louisa Court-House; General Ewell at Gordonsville, with his advance at Liberty Mills.

The last I heard of General Hatch he was 12 miles from Madison. I will let you know as soon as I can about the men you ask for.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. D. BAYARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

Col. E. SCHRIVER, *Chief of Staff.*

JULY 23, 1862.—Skirmishes near Carmel Church, Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus King, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. Judson Kilpatrick, Second New York Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus King, U. S. Army.

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
Fredericksburg, Va., July 24, 1862—12 m.

The cavalry I sent out on the Telegraph road Tuesday afternoon [22d] returned at 11 o'clock last night, having successfully accomplished their work. They attacked and defeated two bodies of Confederate cavalry, 200 or 300 strong; burned one camp, and a quantity of corn, medicines, and other stores; broke up the telegraph line; chased the enemy to within a short distance of Hanover Junction, and brought in 3 prisoners, a number of horses, and sundry arms. We did not lose a man. The loss of the enemy was 31 killed and a dozen or more wounded. Our people behaved admirably.

RUFUS KING,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Colonel SCHRIVER, *Chief of Staff, Warrenton, Va.*

No. 2.

Report of Col. Judson Kilpatrick, Second New York Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS HARRIS LIGHT CAVALRY,
July 24, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to your orders I left Fredericksburg at 4 p. m. of the 22d, with detachments of the Harris Light Cavalry, Third Indiana, and Fourteenth Brooklyn, in all 390 men, crossed the Massaponax River at 8 p. m., and bivouacked 4 miles the other side, leaving the Fourteenth Brooklyn and 30 cavalry to guard the ford and roads leading from Bowling Green and New Market. At 2 a. m. of the 23d I commenced a rapid march for the rebel camp, supposed to be at Carmel Church. At daybreak I saw the church but no camp, the rebels having crossed the North Anna River a few days before. A woman informed me that a scouting party came daily at 7 a. m. to the church. I placed in ambush Captain Seymour

with his company. He had just placed his men in position when his alluring detail was suddenly attacked by 9 or 10 men, supported by some 50 rebels. Captain Seymour suddenly charged, forcing the advance back upon the supports. I went to his assistance with a small force, leaving Majors Chapman and Davies to guard the cross-roads at the church. The rebels were whipped, pursued, and driven into the river. Lieutenant Kimball crossed, and soon returned, and reported that the rebel camp was in sight, and the rebels in column of platoons in the road, with skirmishers covering several hundred yards in front.

I ordered up the reserves, and with Major Davies and Captain Walters reconnoitered the enemy. He occupied a good position on the brow of a hill sloping gently toward the river, level in the rear, and fine position for a cavalry fight. I at once determined to attack him, leaving Captains Seymour, McIrwin, and Grinton to guard the ford. I directed Major Davies to deploy the carbineers of the Harris Light Cavalry as skirmishers on the right and left of the road, and Major Chapman to proceed up the road in column of platoons to charge. Major Davies advanced rapidly with his skirmishers, gaining ground to the right, for the purpose of flanking the enemy, drawing his skirmishers back and beyond his column in the road. Major Chapman, seeing that this column was about to return, charged most gallantly, routed, and pursued the enemy to within sight of Hanover Junction—nearly 5 miles—the camp destroyed, tents and stores burned, also seven car loads of grain. Suddenly and unexpectedly a large force of cavalry (afterward found to be Stuart's) came down on our right. Ordered up the reserves, and the enemy, although greatly outnumbering our tired and worn-out soldiers, was promptly met by Majors Davies and Chapman, and forced back in great confusion far beyond the fire of Captain Walters' carbineers.

Having accomplished all that could be done with safety I at once recrossed the river, and took up a strong position near the church. The enemy did not have the boldness to follow. At 12 m. we started for Fredericksburg, and reached our camp at 11 p. m. of the same day.

During the long march and the two skirmishes in the morning the whole command, officers and men, conducted themselves most nobly. I would particularly mention Maj. H. E. Davies, jr., who deserves great credit for the gallant and able manner in which he handled his skirmishers. He and his officers, Captain Walters and Lieutenant Plum, of Company L, Lieutenant Kimball, of Company F, were constantly in the action and exposed to the sharpest fire of the enemy. Major Chapman and his whole command promptly obeyed every order, and charged most gallantly. Braver and more eager men never met the enemy. Sergeants Harris and Gribben, of Company L; Sergeant McCutchen, of Company F; Regimental Color Sergt. Alfred Randolph won praise from all who saw the daring deeds done by each. Adjt. B. Gregory, who fearlessly and correctly carried orders on the field, and his untiring exertions during the expedition, won the highest praise.

I have the honor to report the capture of 21 horses by the Harris Light Cavalry; 3 by the Indiana cavalry, besides 6 saddles, and other arms, &c. The killed and wounded of the enemy is not known. I am happy to state that we lost not a man, although several horses were killed and wounded.

Respectfully submitted.

J. KILPATRICK.

General RUFUS KING,
Commanding Division.

JULY 24-26, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Fredericksburg toward Orange Court-House, Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus King, U. S. Army, commanding division.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. John Gibbon, U. S. Army, commanding brigade.

No. 1.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Rufus King, U. S. Army, commanding division.

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
Fredericksburg, Va., July 26, 1862—4.45 p. m.

I have just heard from our expedition. They arrived within 5 miles of Orange Court-House yesterday afternoon. Bivouacked there, and at daylight this morning advanced on the Court-House, driving in strong mounted pickets and following them to within 1½ miles of the town. Satisfied from information there obtained that General Robertson was at the Court-House with two or more regiments of cavalry and perhaps a small force of infantry; that General Ewell with a large force of all arms was only 3 miles beyond, and that Jackson's force is strung along for 6 miles farther through Liberty Mills, General Gibbon, acting under my instructions, decided not to take his small force any farther. At 9 a. m. they were on their way home. General Gibbon says that he anticipates some pursuit, but is fully prepared. No man had been hurt on our side. I will send detailed report of the reconnaissance as soon as General Gibbon returns.

RUFUS KING,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Major-General POPE,
Washington, D. C.

—

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
Fredericksburg, Va., July 27, 1862—10.30 a. m.

SIR: I telegraphed to you yesterday that I had heard from General Gibbon's expedition, which was dispatched from here Thursday afternoon in the direction of Orange Court-House, to ascertain, if possible, the strength and position of the enemy's forces in that quarter. A brief note from General Gibbon, dated at 9 o'clock yesterday morning, and the report of my aide-de-camp, Captain Benkard, whom I sent out to meet the column early yesterday morning and who returned last night, enable me to state that the reconnaissance was successfully accomplished without loss on our side, the enemy's pickets having been driven by our cavalry and sharpshooters to within half a mile of Orange Court-House. The impression derived by General Gibbon from the statements of contrabands and white residents whom he saw and conversed with was that General B. H. Robertson, with two regiments and a battalion of cavalry, was at the Court-House or in its immediate vicinity; that General Ewell, with a force of all arms, was 3 miles beyond, and that the residue of Jackson's forces were strung along for some 6 miles in the direction of Madison Court-House, from which quarter an attack was apprehended by the Federal troops. When our

advance approached the Court-House it was supposed to have come from the direction of Warrenton, crossing the Rappahannock at Raccoon Ford and making a detour to the left to take Robertson in rear. General Gibbon, satisfied of the presence of a large force in his front, and having but a small column with him, followed out his instructions by retracing his steps to Fredericksburg. On the return the enemy's cavalry pursued our men for 8 or 10 miles and endeavored to harass the rear guard, but were in every instance checked and driven back by the cavalry and sharpshooters. The only man hurt on our side was a private of the Third Indiana Cavalry, who was thrown from his horse. I am assured that every officer and man of the command behaved as well as could be wished.

I shall have the honor of transmitting General Gibbon's official report to headquarters as soon as it is received.

The column is now within a few miles of Fredericksburg and will be in camp this afternoon.

Very respectfully,

RUFUS KING,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Col. E. SCHRIVER,
Chief of Staff, Third Army Corps, Warrenton.

—

FREDERICKSBURG, VA.,
July 27, 1862—12.30 p. m.

General Gibbon has returned, and reports substantially what I telegraphed to the general commanding yesterday. The enemy desisted from pursuit after following the column 10 miles. We met with no casualties. I will transmit General Gibbon's report to-morrow. He estimates the force of the enemy between Orange Court-House, Gordonsville, and Liberty Mills at 25,000 or 30,000.

RUFUS KING,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Colonel RUGGLES,
Chief of Staff, Washington, D. C.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. John Gibbon, U. S. Army, commanding brigade.

HEADQUARTERS GIBBON'S BRIGADE,
Camp opposite Fredericksburg, Va., July 28, 1862.

SIR: Pursuant to instructions from General King, I left here on the afternoon of the 24th to make a reconnaissance in the direction of Orange Court-House, for the purpose of ascertaining in what force the enemy occupied that place. My command consisted of 60 riflemen, three regiments of infantry, a battery of artillery, and one squadron of cavalry. One regiment was left on the morning of the 25th to guard the junction of the Orange Court-House and Culpeper Court-House plank roads, with orders to follow on after being relieved by a regiment from here, but not to wait for that relief later than 11 a. m. Another

squadron of cavalry was to join me during the day. The remainder of the force moved on to a point 5½ miles from Orange Court-House, which was not reached till 5 p. m., after a very hot and fatiguing march, which reduced one of the regiments to about 250 effective men. It was my intention to have pushed on the same evening to the Court-House, but it was already late; neither the regiments of infantry nor the squadron of cavalry had yet come up, and I was satisfied that the enemy had discovered our advance. During the night our pickets were several times fired upon.

The next morning (26th) just after daylight the march toward the Court-House was resumed, the regiment in rear having joined during the night. At the cross-roads, 5 miles from the Court-House, I left the main body obstructing the roads to the right and left, and pushed forward with one regiment of infantry, the Rifles, two pieces of artillery, and the squadron of cavalry, somewhat reduced by detached pickets watching the roads coming in from the left in the direction of Gordonsville and Louisa Court-House. We soon encountered the enemy's mounted pickets, drove them in, and pushed on in pursuit. The country becoming more open, the cavalry showed itself in greater force. Skirmishers were thrown out behind the cavalry, and the advance pushed to within 1½ miles of the Court-House, shots being occasionally exchanged between the two. Captain Lemon (Third Indiana Cavalry), whose management of his command, both in advancing and retreating, was admirable, reported that six companies of cavalry in all showed themselves. I saw only between two and three. Additional information in regard to the position and force of the enemy was picked up during this advance, confirming that received the night before—that Robertson was in the immediate vicinity of the Court-House, with two or three regiments of cavalry; Ewell, with a force of artillery, infantry, and cavalry, only 3 miles off, and Jackson's main body, said to be 30,000 strong, at or near Liberty Mills, 6 miles from the Court-House.

My instructions directed me to run no unnecessary risk in obtaining the information for which I was sent. I therefore proceeded no farther. The enemy's cavalry pursued us and made a dash at our rear guard, but was easily repulsed, with the loss of 1 prisoner, who was brought in, and reports 5 of his people wounded in the morning skirmish. We lost 1 horse.

I returned on the morning of the 27th. The Second Wisconsin and the Rifles (Second U. S. Sharpshooters) were conspicuous during the march for their well-filled ranks, losing very few men by straggling, although the weather was very warm and the marching on the way out rapid.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. R. CHANDLER, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., King's Division.*

JULY 24–26, 1862.—Scout in Wyoming County, W. Va.

Report of Lieut. Col. Jonathan D. Hines, Twelfth Ohio Infantry.

CAMP FLAT TOP, *July* 28, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to orders I left camp at 4 a. m. July 24, with a detachment of 100 men, under command of Captain Liggett and Lieu-

tenant Tibbals, of the Twelfth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and marched into Wyoming County, where report said that rebel scouts were committing depredations on the Union citizens. We proceeded by the Flat Top Ridge to the Gulf Ridge, along and over it, crossing Gulf Fork of Guyandotte River to Tommy's Ridge, several miles along it and down its steep side to Devil's Fork; thence across Barke's, Peak's, and Milam's Ridges, and encamped on Barke's Fork, having marched 26 miles. Took Squire Clendennen, a noted rebel, prisoner, and fired on his son, who escaped to the mountains.

July 25 we crossed Cager's Ridge to Tom Godfrey's, on Pinnacle Fork of Guyandotte. Here a Union company was organized, with Godfrey for captain, and about 30 members, which I doubt not will be entirely able to sustain themselves against any force likely to penetrate such a wild mountain country. They appear to be very determined.

Left Godfrey's at 4 p. m. and marched by way of Indian Ridge and Bear Ridge to Mr. White's, a bushwhacker, who fled on our approach. Encamped at his house for the night; 17 miles marched.

Left White's at 3 a. m. and marched along Bear Ridge to Flat Top, and by that chain to camp, a distance of 31 miles. Whole distance marched, 74 miles in three days.

The roads throughout the whole of this region are mere trails and paths, nearly impassable for horses. The people live in miserable huts, and are mostly bushwhackers, and belong to the well-known company of R. B. Foley, called "Flat Top Copperheads;" none of them are now at home, having fled in all directions as our force approached. We learned that a small force of the enemy, said to be under General Floyd, was in the vicinity of Abb's Valley, in Tazewell County, south of Flat Top.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. HINES,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Outposts, &c.

To Brigadier-General COX.

JULY 25, 1862.—Affair at Summerville, W. Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. John C. Paxton, Second West Virginia Cavalry.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Coleman, Eleventh Ohio Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. John C. Paxton, Second West Virginia Cavalry.

GAULEY BRIDGE, *July* 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to forward to you the following statement from Lieut. J. W. Miller, Company F, Ninth Virginia Volunteers, of the affairs at Summerville, W. Va., on the morning of July 25, 1862:

Companies A and F, under Lieutenant-Colonel Starr, of the Ninth, were stationed there and had charge of the post. This lieutenant had charge of Company F, Captain Chase being absent. He says about 4 o'clock a. m. he was awakened by a single shot from the picket at the guard-house. He at once got up, and hearing a noise in the street looked out of the window and saw the street full of rebel cavalry, dressed in gray

uniforms, yelling at the top of their voices. He then went downstairs and went out of the back window, and escaped across the fields to the woods. In about half an hour he returned, and found that the enemy had fired three houses, had taken all the officers and men, and returned by the same road (Sutton) they came. He found Dr. Hysell and 2 men (wounded), soldiers of the Ninth, at headquarters, also 3 well soldiers. He says there were about ten shots fired altogether, and that the outer pickets were one-quarter of a mile from headquarters, on the Sutton road. They also had three other picket posts about the same distance from headquarters. The companies were quartered in houses. The 2 men wounded were on duty at headquarters. There were 3 men on each post. The picket on the Sutton road halted the enemy. They spurred on him. He fired on them, and, as he says, knocked one from his horse. The other 2 men ran without firing, and all 3 escaped. The other posts did not fire. Lieutenant Miller says he was not on duty. His company was quartered [at] Tavern House when the rebels came in, and he was quartered on the opposite side of the street from his company.

He further found on examination after his return that, in addition to the officers and men, the enemy had taken 10 horses, 8 mules, destroyed the wagons, and burned the corn stores. There was no ammunition there except about 20 rounds in each man's cartridge box, which of course was taken, with the Enfield rifles the men were armed with. None had any warning. Sergeant Sherman, of Company F, was acting officer of the day. He further says that Lieutenant Ewing, of Company A, came in yesterday evening from a 20-mile scout on the Sutton road. He thinks there were about 200 of the enemy, under Major Bailey, and they told a citizen they had ridden two days and nights to effect what they had accomplished. They also said they would be back to-morrow.

All of which I have the honor to report.

J. C. PAXTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post of Gauley.

Brig. Gen. JACOB D. COX.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Coleman, Eleventh Ohio Infantry.

GAULEY, *July* 28, 1862.

SIR: I send you the following report of the affair at Summerville:

Lieutenant-Colonel Starr, commanding, was taken prisoner; also Captain Davis, First Lieutenant Stivers, and Second Lieutenant Ewing, of Company A. I do not yet know how many of the men were captured, as squads are still coming in. Over 50 men belonging to the command have already arrived at this post. They were completely surprised and made no resistance whatever. The attacking party consisted of about 200 cavalry. They burned three houses, including the commissary storehouse; also one wagon, destroying a second wagon, capturing 8 mules and 12 horses. I will be able to give you full particulars to-morrow on the return of Major Curtis.

A. H. COLEMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

Capt. G. M. BASCOM, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JULY 26, 1862.—Reconnaissance toward Orange Court-House, Va.

Report of Brig. Gen. Samuel W. Crawford, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Near Culpeper Court-House, Va., July 27, 1862—2.45 a. m.

GENERAL: Yesterday morning I ordered a scout of 100 mounted men to proceed via Colvin's Tavern and the forks of the Crooked and Robertson Rivers directly south to Barnett's Ford, to cross the river at that point, drive in the enemy's pickets, and proceed as far as practicable toward Orange Court-House. The commanding officer of this force was apprised of the advance of our troops from Fredericksburg. The following report has been made:

OLD SCHOOL-HOUSE,
On Orange Court-House Road, Va., July 26, 1862—8.40 p. m.

GENERAL: I followed the road laid down in my instructions, and drove the enemy's pickets in at Barnett's Ford and pursued them for 1 mile, and captured a team with eight barrels of flour, which I was forced to destroy. Our advance from Fredericksburg is said to be 4 miles from Orange Court-House, on the turnpike. General Jackson is at Orange Court-House, with two brigades of infantry and 1,500 cavalry. We are now 8 miles from Culpeper. Inclosed are Richmond papers of July 24 and 25, which were captured 2 miles from Orange Court-House.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. KESTER,
Captain, Commanding Scout.

Another scout, sent to Somerville Ford, which is not named upon our maps, but which is midway between Raccoon Ford and Rapidan Ford, crossed the river and proceeded 1½ miles, seeing nothing of the enemy. A signal gun was fired at midnight in the direction of the Rapidan. I have given Major Houston all the information at our command. Do you desire to know the result of all our scouts?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. W. CRAWFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. I. MCDOWELL,
Commanding Third Army Corps.

JULY 28, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Culpeper to Raccoon Ford, Va.

Report of Capt. William S. Cogswell, Fifth Connecticut Infantry.

CAMP NEAR CULPEPER, VA.,
July 28, 1862.

GENERAL: I respectfully submit the following report of a scout made yesterday for the purpose of ascertaining the number and condition of the roads leading to Raccoon Ford:

There are two principal roads leading from Culpeper to the ford, the first, going to the west of Pony Mountain, is the more direct of the two and the one usually traveled by the inhabitants. It is a very rough and in rainy weather a very muddy road. After a hard storm it would be impassable for artillery for some days. Near Pony Mountain there is a branch road leading to Mitchell's Ford, which is 5 miles above the Raccoon Ford. About 6 miles from Culpeper this road makes a turn to the right, and after running in the new direction for about 3 miles

turns to the left, making an elbow around a piece of woods. Through this wood there is a more direct road, which comes out exactly opposite the ford and joins the main road where the turn to the right is made. This road I have not been over. Seven miles from Culpeper, near the house of a Mr. Colvin, there are two branch roads—the one to the right leading to Mitchell's Station, distant 3½ miles; the center one leading to Somerville, distant 3 miles. From this point to the ford would be the worst part of the road in wet weather. The distance to the ford by this road is 10 miles. The other principal road is by the way of Stevensburg, around the east side of Pony Mountain. The road from Culpeper to Stevensburg is now very good, with the exception of two or three places, where for a short distance (20 or 30 yards) the mud is knee-deep. The distance from Culpeper to Stevensburg is 7 miles. The road from Stevensburg to the ford is of the same character as the one first described—very rough, and in places muddy, but at present practicable for artillery. From Stevensburg to the ford is 6 miles. The ford is a very good one, hard, sand bottom, and when the river is settled not over knee-deep. To cross the ford if the water is high you go down the stream, keeping close to the bank, till you come opposite a large stump in the stream, then face toward the opposite bank, keeping, if anything, a little up.

Accompanying is a sketch of the ford and the roads leading to it.*

Your obedient servant,

WM. S. COGSWELL,
Captain Company I, Fifth Connecticut Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. S. W. CRAWFORD,
Commanding First Brigade.

JULY 29, 1862.—Operations about Orange Court-House, Va.

Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph Karge, First New Jersey Cavalry.

ELM FARM, VA., *July* 29, 1862—5 p. m.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I reached this place at 1 p. m. without encountering any of the enemy. On my way hither I sent Captain Janeway, of Company L, with 60 men, to Rapidan Station, to scour the country and get all the information he could. He is to leave half of his men as picket on the fork of the road on his return to camp. Major Beaumont I sent with about 150 men onward to feel the enemy in the vicinity of Orange Court-House. I also dispatched another squadron as a support in case of emergency. Major Beaumont reported a little while ago that he had reached the Rapidan River, driven in the enemy's cavalry pickets, and is waiting for further orders. I directed him to exercise the greatest caution possible, and not to cross the river unless he was sure of success, and by no means with more than one squadron, leaving the other on this side. From Captain Janeway I have heard nothing as yet. The road has been all the way good, and no difficulty can be experienced by transportation, except in very wet weather. I have put up with the rest of my command close to the banks of Robertson's River, holding myself in readiness for any emergency.

*Omitted.

I received report from Major Beaumont, of which I inclose copy:

MADISON MILLS, VA., *July* 29, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel KARGE:

I have received information that the forces lately guarding the bridge over the Rapidan beyond Rochelle have come to Madison Court-House—said to be about 5,000 or 6,000 men, with several guns and some cavalry. Two companies of cavalry picketed here last night, but fled rapidly at my approach, before I could cross the ford. There is another ford a mile beyond this one, called Peyton Ford. Liberty Mills is 6 miles above here, occupied by about 2,000 or 3,000 men. I am finding corn at the mill, and shall push on after the two companies as far as Orange Court-House. I am waiting for my reconnoitering party to come in. If this force has advanced to Madison Court-House it is very likely that the firing we heard this morning was that force shelling the woods in that vicinity. I have sent Lieutenant Gray with a few carbineers to Peyton Ford to unearth a company of pickets said to be there.

BEAUMONT.

The pickets that left here this morning told the man at whose house they staid that they were rapidly evacuating Richmond on account of the sickness there. A great army they said was at Gordonsville and for 4 or 5 miles this side of there.

I ordered Major Beaumont back to camp.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH KARGE,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. First New Jersey Cavalry.

Brigadier-General BAYARD,
Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

AUGUST 2, 1862.—Skirmish at Orange Court-House, Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Charles H. Tompkins, First Vermont Cavalry.
No. 2.—Col. William E. Jones, Seventh Virginia Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Charles H. Tompkins, First Vermont Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST VERMONT CAVALRY,
Camp near Raccoon Ford, Va., August 3, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to verbal instructions from the brigadier-general commanding forces at Culpeper Court-House I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Vermont Cavalry in the recent skirmish at Orange Court-House, Va.:

Leaving camp at Raccoon Ford on the morning of the 2d instant, we proceeded by way of Somerville, on the south side of the Rapidan River, to Orange Court-House. The scouting party consisted of the Fifth New York Cavalry, Colonel De Forest, and my own regiment, all under command of Brig. Gen. S. W. Crawford.

Arriving at the junction of the Fredericksburg and Rapidan roads in the order above stated, Companies D and I, of the First Vermont Cavalry, under Captain Flint, were ordered to the front as skirmishers, supported by one squadron Fifth New York Cavalry, under Captain Pratt. At a point near the junction of the roads above referred to the enemy's pickets, some 50 strong, were attacked and driven in, and at a

point in sight of the Court-House quite a large force were again attacked and driven. Skirmishing continued between our advance guard and the enemy through to the outskirts of the town and a short distance on the Gordonsville pike. At this time the head of the main column was at the intersection of the Gordonsville and Madison roads, and were thrown into some confusion by a spirited charge made by the enemy's cavalry from the direction of the Madison road. The front of the column becoming confused created some disorder in the main body. The confused troops were gotten out of the way and order restored and the companies reformed. While reforming these troops a bold and dashing cavalry charge was made by Companies F and C, First Vermont Cavalry, under Captains Hall and Wells. Skirmishing continued for some time, the town being held by our forces.

During the entire skirmish 25 of the enemy were killed, 2 mortally and several severely wounded, and 52 taken prisoners.

Of the casualties in my regiment I append a list.*

In concluding my report, necessarily brief, having simply the command of my own regiment, I beg leave to call the especial attention of the general commanding to the following-named officers of my regiment on account of their gallant conduct, bravery, and exercise of sound judgment on this occasion: Adjt. Edgar Pitkin, Captain Hall, of Company F; Captain Flint, Company I; Captain Wells, Company C; Asst. Surg. P. O. M. Edson, First Lieutenant Erhardt, Company A; Second Lieutenant Edwards, Company A; Lieutenants Grant and Woodbury, Company I; Lieutenants Grover and Cushman, Company E, and, in fact, every officer of the command and the men, with but few exceptions, deserve great praise for their coolness and gallantry under the peculiar circumstances, it requiring as much bravery and more firmness to prevent a rout than to insure a victory.

Trusting the general commanding will not attribute the momentary disorder to any of my men, I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. H. TOMPKINS,
Colonel First Vermont Cavalry.

Capt. DE HAUTEVILLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Culpeper Court-House, Va.

No. 2.

Report of Col. William E. Jones, Seventh Virginia Cavalry.

AUGUST 7, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on Saturday last, August 2, I was ordered with my regiment from near Gordonsville to hold and support the picket posts in our front along the Rapidan. On arriving at Colonel Willis' (within half a mile of town) we first learned the enemy were in possession, but in what force could not be ascertained. Just this side of town we met Captain Daingerfield, with his company, retiring before the enemy. No time could be afforded for inquiries—to fight or run were the only alternatives; I chose the former, and, as it turned out, against immense odds. Sharpshooters from Captain Magruder's company were thrown to the front and they drove in their advanced

* Nominal list omitted shows 4 men wounded and 4 missing.

guard; the remainder of our regiment followed at a charge. Finding Main street filled with cavalry, a flank attack under Major Marshall was ordered by the railroad depot, while under my direction the head of the enemy's column was assailed in front. Both attacks were successful. In a few moments the town was cleared, but the flanking party of the enemy's right appearing above the town and firing into us unfortunately stopped the head of Company F, which, blocking up the street, stopped Companies G, H, I, and K. Lieutenants Crampton and Rader, with a few men from their respective companies, burst through this jam and joined nobly in the fight. During the confusion, resulting from this needless and unauthorized stop, the flanking party of the enemy's left turned us and attacked our rear. Lieutenants Neff and Mohler, of Company K, seeing the condition of affairs, ordered their company about and charged most gallantly, but the suddenness of the attack prevented their being followed by more than 8 or 10 men. The enemy here was only checked, and on the renewal of the attack these rear companies fled up the plank road before inferior numbers. A broken culvert and bridge caused them a heavy loss. Had these men joined the fight boldly a glorious victory would most surely have been ours. The four companies (A, B, C, and D), after driving the enemy from the town, found themselves confronted with such overwhelming odds as necessitated a retreat. This was made in such order as admitted of a rally where the fight commenced. The enemy made only a faint effort to follow us, retiring into town on the first show of resistance, and afterward abstaining entirely from pursuit. Feeling myself greatly outnumbered, I withdrew to a suitable point of observation, about a mile this [side] of the town. In the course of an hour or so the enemy commenced his retreat and we the pursuit. Being joined by the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, Colonel Flournoy commanding, and a section of artillery, we followed on as far as Rapidan Station, intending to give battle, if possible, while crossing the river. As the retreat was made toward Raccoon Ford, we gave up the pursuit.

From prisoners we learn that General Crawford was in command of the Vermont cavalry, the Fifth New York Cavalry, the First Maryland Cavalry, and probably a Michigan regiment, numbering, all told, from 1,200 to 1,500. Our whole force did not exceed 200, and not more than one-half of that engaged in the fight.

From the best information attainable the loss of the enemy was 11 men and 12 horses killed; their wounded must have been 30 and their missing was 12.

The inclosed list will show our casualties and missing nearly equal to that of the enemy.

To Company A, Lieutenant Smith commanding; to Company B, Captain Magruder commanding; to Company C, commanded in the beginning by Captain Myers—in the end by Lieutenant Myers—and to Company D, commanded by Lieutenant Brown, my thanks are especially due for noble bearing in the fight and prompt attention to the restoration of order after it was over. The conduct of Maj. Thomas Marshall is worthy of the highest praise. Lieut. Peter Rader on this occasion, as well as on a previous one, deported himself in the most gallant manner. He is recommended to the Government as an officer worthy of consideration. First Sergeant Broadus, of Company D, did conspicuously good service and deserves promotion.

By an examination of the list of missing and casualties it will be seen there is more danger in running than in fighting bravely.

Wounded, 10; missing, 40. Total, 50.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. E. JONES,
Commanding Seventh Regiment Virginia Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON,
Commanding Cavalry of Valley District.

AUGUST 2–5, 1862.—Scout from Meadow Bluff to the Greenbrier River, W. Va.

Report of Capt. Israel Stough, Forty-fourth Ohio Infantry.

MEADOW BLUFF, *August* 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of a scout made by me, pursuant to an order issued at your headquarters:

I started with my command (the effectives of Companies F, G, and K), numbering 155, on the evening of the 2d instant, for Greenbrier River, at a point nearly due south, where it was supposed a body of the enemy would take dinner on the 3d. I reached the point in due time, but to my chagrin found it to be but an idle rumor. Not a single rebel was to be seen. However, by waiting a few hours, expecting some of their pickets to visit the place, I succeeded in capturing William B. Hensley and Charles McAllister, privates of Company E, Eighth Virginia Rebel Cavalry. I then took up my line of march for a point 2 miles down the river, where I bivouacked for the night.

Early in the morning of the 4th I crossed the river one-half mile west of Hayne's Ferry, ascended the mountain, and advanced cautiously, feeling my way toward the east, in order to gain a position commanding the pike leading from Hayne's Ferry to Centreville, a point one-fourth mile from the river, but when within 600 yards of the position I saw a few of the enemy in ambush and immediately commanded a portion of Company G to fire upon them, which drew the fire of the enemy, who were concealed in considerable force upon my right flank and front. I had Company G form in line of battle and engage the enemy, while I should endeavor to flank them with Companies F and K, and at the same time gain a more favorable position. But the enemy being in greater force than myself, and having every advantage in position, they were enabled to move to the rear of my flank before they were discovered by my flanking party, the fact being reported to me by one of Company K, whom I had placed upon a bluff. I therefore deemed it prudent to withdraw my little force to a position some 600 yards to my rear, where I could have at least an equal advantage with my adversary. I was not attacked, however, and seeing the enemy re-enforced, and not meeting with the co-operation I expected, the care of my wounded prevented me from attacking them.

At first I thought of remaining in my position until night, that I might surprise them, but the want of water and rations compelled me to abandon my position and recross the river. The result of the skirmish on the side of the rebels was 5 killed and 2 prisoners, Augustus Gwinn, quartermaster of Thurman's band, and Garrett Taylor, who claimed not to belong to the Army, but is unquestionably a very bad man, giving all aid and information to the rebels he possibly can, and has been up to the time of his capture in Gwinn's employ, superintend-

ing his (Gwinn's) farm. Our side, 2 wounded, Second Lieut. A. N. Thomson in leg, and Benjamin Penny, a private in Company G, in arm; neither serious, however.

I arrested on the evening of same day Lanty Graham and his son, Joseph A. The old man is known to be a violent secessionist. I also brought in 3 of his horses, which have been handed over to the brigade quartermaster.

On the morning of the 5th took up my line of march for camp, where I arrived safely with my sick and wounded at sundown of the same day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. STOUGH,
Captain Company F, Forty-fourth Regt. Ohio Vol. Infty.

Col. GEORGE CROOK,
Commanding Brigade.

AUGUST 2–8, 1862.—Operations about Wyoming Court-House, W. Va.

Reports of Col. Edward Siber, Thirty-seventh Ohio Infantry.

RALEIGH, *August* 6, 1862.

SIR: I just received the report from Wyoming Court-House that the detachment at that place had been attacked by some hundred rebel cavalry yesterday morning. Captain Messner has fallen back to Coal River, but he reports that 1 lieutenant and 18 men had been cut off and either been taken prisoners or cut to pieces. I march with two companies to join him, taking with me cavalry. Could there be done anything from Flat Top to intercept the retreat of the enemy?

E. SIBER,
Colonel.

G. M. BASCOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WYOMING COURT-HOUSE,
August 9, 1862.

SIR: The rebel cavalry which made the sudden raid from Jeffersonville over Wyoming consisted of 140 horse, Captains Straton's and Witcher's, and retreated, after having been repulsed before they reached Logan (Horse-pen Creek), by the Federal forces there stationed, August 7, by Gilbert Creek and Big River to Jeffersonville. We were consequently not more able to reach them. I am still with five companies of the Thirty-seventh Regiment in Wyoming, sending the horses back to Raleigh.

Union men of this place are about to form a home guard, under command of Mr. Walker, which formation I shall protect, but shall leave as soon as this is done, if I receive not counter order.

Floyd is said to be at Jeffersonville with 1,500 men, awaiting more. It seems that he intends to invade this country. Have repaired the roads. A Union Home Guard just arrived here telling that the major who commanded the detachment of Fourth Virginia was killed in the

Horse-pen fight, and that two rebel bushwhacker companies are still there.

The loss of my regiment consists in 2 killed and 1 officer and 5 privates taken. The others I have rallied again.

E. SIBER,
Colonel.

Capt. G. M. BASCOM.

HDQRS. THIRTY-SEVENTH REGT. OHIO VOL. INFANTRY,
Raleigh, August 12, 1862.

CAPTAIN: According to the received orders, I sent, August 2, early in the morning, a scouting party, consisting of two companies (H and I), about 100 men, under command of Captain Messner, to Wyoming, and one company (G), under Captain Schoening, to Coal River marshes, for the purpose of serving to this scouting party as a reserve and of clearing the mountain passes of Guyandotte Mountains from bushwhackers. Captain Schoening arrived the same day at his post (Trump's farm), 14 miles from Raleigh. Captain Messner reached Wyoming (35 miles) the next day, without any impediment. A party of four orderlies of the Second Virginia Cavalry, who had been sent after Captain Messner, were fired upon near the mountain passes, and one of their horses was wounded. They fell back upon Captain Schoening, who thereupon cleared that country which had so long time been infested by a few bushwhackers.

Captain Messner was apparently well received by the citizens of Wyoming Court-House, and being informed that about 15 miles from Wyoming, on the Tazewell road, Floyd's scouts were driving away cattle and gathering wheat from Union men, he sent also a scouting party, consisting of 16 men, under Lieut. G. Wintzer, accompanied by Mr. W. Walker (a member of the Wheeling convention) and two other armed Union men to McDowell's farm, 4 miles distant from Wyoming Court-House, to burn also the wheat stacked there, and belonging to an inveterate and fugitive secesh.

Lieutenant Wintzer left the Court-House August 5, at 8 o'clock in the morning, and reached the above-named farm, where he suddenly was surprised by the advanced guard of Captains Straton's and Witcher's mounted rebel companies (140 men strong). After a short combat, Private Benton, of Company I, was killed, Lieutenant Wintzer and 7 privates taken prisoners; the remainder scattered in the mountains.

The news of this disaster was brought to Wyoming by a young Union man by name of Cook; whereupon Captain Messner marched immediately with both companies to the relief, reaching Isaac Cook's farm (1½ miles from town), when he saw at a distance of about three-quarters of a mile the cavalry advancing, and concluded to fall slowly back upon the Court-House. In this movement he was not molested by the cavalry, and succeeded in reaching the barricade on The Narrows, which had [been] occupied in the meanwhile by Lieutenant Krumm with one platoon. Ten minutes later he saw the enemy advancing, dismounted, along the brow of the mountains to intercept his retreat to Clear Fork; whereupon he fell back to the mouth of Laurel Fork.

In this combat Private Loewer, Company I, was killed, but no other harm done by the fire of the enemy, which was answered by our own and soon ceased.

Captain Messner continued his retreat over Guyandotte Mountain to Trump's farm, where he joined Captain Schoening early in the morning of August 6, sending [by] a mounted orderly these events to me. I received the news at noon and immediately started to Trump's farm, ordering Companies D and E and Captain Wallar with 25 men of his cavalry company to join me at this place, from which I started at 3 o'clock next morning, August 7, with about 250 men, and reached Wyoming late in the evening by the Clear Fork. On this march I rallied some of those men who had been scattered in the woods. During the night I occupied the Court-House and closed the communication on the Tazewell road. Early in the morning, August 8, I started again and occupied all those communications (by pass) which lead from the above-named road to Logan, having been informed that the enemy had marched to Logan from Isaac Cook's farm. The cavalry detachment under Captain Wallar went forward on the Tazewell road as far as Guyandotte (big river) River, where he was informed that the enemy had already, between 9 and 10 o'clock on the previous evening, passed in utter confusion the Guyandotte River, and the remainder during the night, carrying along their wounded, Captain Witcher on a sled. Captain Wallar pursued the fleeing enemy beyond the Guyandotte up Indian Creek, but was not able to reach any of them. During this time numbers of armed Union men came over the mountain from Huff's Creek and informed me that on the 6th of August the enemy's cavalry companies under Straton and Witcher had joined the bushwhacker companies of Chambers and Beckley at Horse-pen Creek, driving before them some armed Union men, who brought the news of the enemy's arrival to a company of the Fourth Virginia scouting in these parts.

At Dick Cannady's farm, near Beech Creek, another short combat was fought, in which on our side the major of the Fourth Virginia was killed by four balls, and on the enemy's side, Straton mortally and Witcher dangerously wounded, besides a few men were killed.

Witcher received the news of our arrival and immediately backed the cavalry to Tazewell road. The company of the Fourth Virginia was reported to be still surrounded by the bushwhackers, and I was entreated by the Union men of Huff's Creek to join in an attempt to relieve them. When about moving in this direction more Union men arrived and told me that the Fourth Virginia men were all safe on the other side of the Big Sandy (in Kentucky) in Peter's Creek. As I had during all this not received any information about Colonel Hines' detachment I gave my men the rest, of which they were much in need, and quartered the next day the whole force in Wyoming, from which place the male inhabitants had mostly fled before my arrival, notwithstanding that there some had taken the oath of allegiance before Captain Messner. The place, however, was soon filled by Union men coming from Union Fork and Rockcastle Creek, meeting at the Court-House in order to form a Union militia company, under the leadership of Mr. Walker, from Laurel, and R. M. Cook, from Rockcastle, both members of the Wheeling convention. All the Union men of those creeks are well armed and disposed to fight when sustained by any regular force. They apprehend an invasion (Floyd's) on the Tazewell road, which I believe very probable as soon as the harvest allows to sustain in Wyoming County without any assistance from other parts. He might march on the Tazewell road either along Guyandotte to Big Sandy or over Wyoming and Pond Fork to Brownstown, on the Kanawha; on both roads teams might be driven along.

There is no danger that the enemy would march from Wyoming to

Raleigh. Guyandotte Mountain and Clear Fork cannot be passed by wagons in the present state of the road. This circumstance caused me to march back to Raleigh, being already two days without rations, notwithstanding the pressing demands of inhabitants to stay. The loss of the regiment on this expedition consists in 2 privates killed and 1 lieutenant and 7 privates missing (prisoners). One private has been left behind in Clear Fork for sickness, in the house of a Union man—George Canterbury.

I am, with all respect, yours,

E. SIBER,
Colonel Thirty-seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteers.

AUGUST 4–8, 1862.—Stuart's Expedition from Hanover Court-House to vicinity of Fredericksburg, Va.*

Reports of Maj. Gen. James E. B. Stuart, C. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Division.

VIA HANOVER COURT-HOUSE, VA.,
August 6, 1862.

I struck the enemy's line of march at this place, Massaponax Church, and Lee's brigade is charging his baggage train in both directions, capturing wagons and prisoners, who are thronging already my presence. Two brigades (Hatch's and Gibbon's), 6,000 men, and twelve pieces of artillery have gone toward Richmond on Telegraph road. Encamped at Gerald's Mill, 12 miles from Fredericksburg, last night. Prisoners say Burnside is at Fredericksburg with 16,000, to follow on same route. One brigade went up by Spotsylvania Court-House last night. These facts are all corroborated by individuals separately questioned. Yankees say Hanover Court-House is their destination. I think Verdon and the Junction. Colonel Drake is in front of the enemy with First Virginia Cavalry, with one howitzer. He will delay their march. I will not trust course to paper. I send to Hanover Court-House to be telegraphed to Jackson and yourself.

The Ninth Virginia Cavalry, in advance yesterday, caught 11 Yankees near Port Royal. The First Virginia Cavalry caught 4 and wounded several while repulsing the enemy's cavalry in front. I will watch the enemy.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

General LEE.

SEVEN MILES OF FREDERICKSBURG, VA.,
August 6, 1862. (Received August 7.)

I am on Telegraph road in rear of two brigades of enemy (Gibbon's and Hatch's), twelve pieces of artillery, and cavalry. I have thus far captured about 100 prisoners and 30 or 40 wagons and teams. I am pressing the enemy's rear and will harass him to the utmost. Burnside is reported by all hands to have arrived in Fredericksburg within two days, with 1,500 [?] to follow these. The brigades referred to had

* See also reports of expedition from Fredericksburg, etc., p. 121.

their cavalry advance guard driven back with loss yesterday by Lieutenant-Colonel Drake, First Virginia Cavalry, who is in their front. Two thousand Yankees are in Spotsylvania Court-House and on the Crutchfield road leading therefrom, parallel to this. I have just heard the latter from a scout sent in.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

General R. E. LEE.

BOWLING GREEN, VA.,
August 7, 1862—5 a. m.

GENERAL: I continued yesterday to press upon the enemy's rear, and succeeded in drawing back upon me his main body and batteries, thus foiling his plans and giving his infantry a hurried, hot, and dusty march of several miles. I then withdrew, covering completely the removal of all the prisoners and wagons captured and our own wounded (2). The latest indications were that the enemy was returning to Fredericksburg.

We have captured about 85 prisoners of war, 11 wagons and teams, and about 100 Enfield muskets.

Most respectfully,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

General R. E. LEE.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
December 20, 1862.

GENERAL: After the lapse of several months of incessant activity and occupation with the enemy, I avail myself of a hiatus in the war to make a report of the operations of my command subsequent to the battles before Richmond. My command then consisted of two cavalry brigades (Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's), which alternated with each other on outpost duty before the enemy on the Charles City border and camp of instruction at Hanover Court-House. During this period several skirmishes and affairs of *petit guerre* took place, which were duly reported at the time in pencil communications to the commanding general, as also one in which Col. S. D. Lee's command, the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, behaved with great gallantry, and of which he furnished a report. These operations embraced a period from July 21 to August 16.

The enemy occupied Fredericksburg and the north side of the Rapidan in force, and had already made an inroad upon the Central Railroad (that grand war-artery connecting Jackson, near Gordonsville, with the main body at Richmond) and at Beaver Dam destroyed the railway fixtures, capturing one of my volunteer aides, Capt. John S. Mosby, while quietly waiting for the train. I soon saw that there was no repose for my command at Hanover Court-House, and that it was a matter of first importance to counteract these raids upon the railroad. I was beset by numerous interested gentlemen to station the cavalry at various points of the railroad. This policy of frittering away the command into little detachments, on any of which the enemy could concentrate and overpower it, I steadfastly opposed, with the approval of the commanding general. I made one expedition, via Verdon, pro-

ceeding thence across to the Telegraph road, and following it down as far as the Ny River, but a heavy rain prevented the further prosecution of the expedition, and I returned, leaving a regiment to occupy the front between Verdon and Fredericksburg for observation. There was no point on the North Anna below Verdon at which I could cross my command until August 4, when the long-expected bridge near Hanover Court-House was completed and my command present, consisting of Lee's brigade and the Stuart Horse Artillery, marched directly for Bowling Green, taking care to camp to the eastward a few miles, so as to resume the march next day directly for Port Royal, on the Rappahannock, with the twofold view of getting in rear of the enemy's forces on the Telegraph road and attacking any transports I might find on that stream. One squadron was sent to Bowling Green to obtain information and picket; but nothing was heard of the enemy. None of his marauding parties had visited that place since my former expedition on the Telegraph road.

The march was continued on the 5th to Port Royal, near which point 10 or 12 of the enemy's cavalry were surprised and captured. No transports or boats were on the river, and I proceeded toward Fredericksburg, turning to the left after passing Moss Neck Creek, and bivouacking just before dark near Grace, or Round Oaks Church, having made a very long march, with weather incessantly hot and dusty. During the night Colonel Drake, First Virginia Cavalry, near Verdon, was notified of our whereabouts, and directed to join us next morning, if practicable, on the Telegraph road, with a view to advance on Fredericksburg.

Early next morning I directed my march across toward the Telegraph road, upon nearing which I learned that a large force of the enemy had encamped on Massaponax Creek, and were then moving up the Telegraph road. Here, then, was another move upon the railroad. We proceeded directly for Massaponax Church, situated on Telegraph road, and when in sight we discovered straggling infantry and wagons on the road. The leading squadron, under the orders of General Fitzhugh Lee, dashed gallantly forward, commanded by the veteran Captain Berkeley, whose clear, ringing command "charge" brought the squadron like a thunderbolt upon the fleeing enemy in the direction of Fredericksburg, pursuing for miles and intercepting all wagons and fugitives but one courier, whose fright baffled pursuit. Lieutenant-Colonel Thornton, with the remainder of the squadron, was sent in pursuit up the road, it having been ascertained from the prisoners that Brigadier-Generals Gibbon and Hatch, of the enemy's forces, had passed up with their respective brigades toward Hanover Junction. Lieutenant-Colonel Thornton captured wagons and prisoners at every step until he came up with their rear guard at the Po River. Colonel Lee, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and the artillery following close after, the rear guard was attacked and put to flight, the Fifth Virginia Cavalry (Col. T. L. Rosser) and the Ninth Virginia Cavalry (Col. W. H. F. Lee) acting in reserve. It was not long before the march of the main body was arrested, and the clouds of dust approaching evidenced a retrograde movement. As his regiments of infantry, taking advantage of the wooded cover, neared us, a brisk skirmish and artillery fire ensued, my force gradually retiring, exchanging shots of artillery from position to position, until reaching the high ridge north of the Ny River. My Blakely gun being disabled, I turned by the road to Bowling Green, having previously sent the wagons and prisoners in that direction. The enemy were content with reopening their communication to

Fredericksburg, to which point they continued their march. I encamped near Bowling Green, and the next day returned to Hanover Court-House.

The results of this expedition were 85 prisoners of war and 11 fine wagons and teams complete, besides about 15 cavalry horses, arms, and equipments. The loss in killed and wounded on our side was 2 mortally wounded. On the part of the enemy the loss could not be ascertained, though unquestionably greater than mine. The operations of the enemy against the railroad were frustrated, my fortunate advent at so seasonable a moment in his rear being providential.

During my stay near Fredericksburg, I regret to say, Burke, the Texas scout, was badly wounded in the wrist by a Federal sentinel near the town, and one of the Third Virginia Cavalry was shot by one of the Ninth Virginia Cavalry by mistake. This wholesome check to the enemy prevented any further raids upon the railroad, and kept him in a state of trepidation for fear of attack in the rear for the remainder of the summer.

The officers and men behaved with their usual coolness and bravery, beginning with the gallant brigadier, whose dashing example animated his entire command, and Col. S. D. Lee, Lieut.-Col. John T. Thornton (Third Virginia Cavalry), Captain Berkeley, and Lieutenant White, of same regiment, behaved with conspicuous gallantry, handling their commands admirably, but all deserve special praise at my hands. My staff present rendered valuable service.

I submit herewith a sketch of this expedition by my engineer, Capt. W. W. Blackford, C. S. Engineers, &c.*

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Hdqrs. Army of Northern Virginia.

AUGUST 5–8, 1862.—Expeditions from Fredericksburg to Frederick's Hall Station and Spotsylvania Court-House, Va., with skirmishes.†

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus King, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. John Gibbon, U. S. Army.
No. 3.—Col. Lysander Cutler, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry.
No. 4.—Capt. J. Albert Monroe, Battery D, First Rhode Island Light Artillery.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus King, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS KING'S DIVISION,
Fredericksburg, Va., August 6, 1862—10.30 a. m.

COLONEL: General Gibbon's column, which went out on the Telegraph road, fell in with the enemy in considerable force, artillery and cavalry, yesterday morning. Some skirmishing took place, the enemy retiring as our artillery opened. The heat was so intense that it was

*To appear in Atlas.
†See also Stuart's reports of expedition from Hanover Court-House, etc., p. 18.

impossible for either horses or men to march fast or far. Only one man was hurt on our side.

I apprehend that the alarm of Gibbon's advance has spread to the rear, and that re-enforcements will be sent up to protect the railroad at Hanover Junction. I have directed General Gibbon, in such an event, to return to camp.

The other column, on the Spotsylvania Court-House road, had got out 22 miles without seeing any enemy. They hoped to reach the railroad this morning.

General Hatch, with a supporting column, moved out about 12 miles last evening. He will fall back when Gibbon returns. I presume the whole force will be in camp again by to-morrow.

Two deserters came in from Gordonsville this morning. I transmit their statements.* They were both sick of the service and ready to take the oath. They reside near here, and were sworn and paroled.

General Reno and twelve of General Burnside's regiments are here. General Stevens, with seven more regiments, will be up to-day. General Burnside telegraphs that he will be here himself this afternoon.

Captain McMahon's battery will be inspected to-day and the reports transmitted to headquarters.

Very respectfully,

RUFUS KING,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Colonel SCHRIVER,
Chief of Staff, Third Army Corps, Culpeper, Va.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. John Gibbon, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS GIBBON'S BRIGADE,
Camp opposite Fredericksburg, Va., August 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that pursuant to General King's instructions I left here on the 5th instant with a force for the purpose of destroying the Virginia Central Railroad. Dividing the party I sent Colonel Cutler with his regiment (the Sixth Wisconsin), the Harris Cavalry, and a section of Gerrish's (New Hampshire) battery out on the Spotsylvania Court-House road while I proceeded out the Telegraph road with the Second and Seventh Wisconsin, the Nineteenth Indiana, and the Third Indiana Cavalry, and Monroe's (Rhode Island) battery.

At Thornburg, 15 miles from here, the cavalry in advance was fired upon with a 6-pounder gun and driven back by a cavalry force, whose advance was stopped by a few shots from our skirmishers and four or five shells from Monroe's guns. The day was intensely hot and many of the infantry completely prostrated, so that I was unable to proceed farther in the afternoon, as I intended.

The next day the march was resumed, some 60 or 70 disabled men being left with General Hatch, who had come forward with the reserve. After marching 7 miles I received reliable information that General Stuart, with a larger force than my own, was moving up the Bowling Green road. All prospect of surprising the enemy at the railroad was

* Not found.

over, even could I have reached it that day, which the condition of the infantry and the intense heat rendered out of the question. The cavalry could not be depended upon for making the attempt alone. I therefore decided to return, first sending a part of the cavalry across to a road on our right to get in the rear of a party reported to be there by a cavalry picket I sent out on that road in the morning. I also sent a company of cavalry across to examine the Bowling Green road. Just before reaching our camp of the night before, the enemy's guns were heard in General Hatch's rear, and I pushed forward and reported to him for duty.

The next day I crossed to the Spotsylvania Court-House road to protect, if necessary, the retreat of Colonel Cutler. The command returned to camp yesterday.

I refer to Colonel Cutler's report for information in regard to his part of the expedition, which was completely successful.

I cannot refer in too high terms to the conduct of Colonel Cutler. To his energy and good judgment, seconded as he was by his fine regiment, the success of the expedition is entirely due.

Fifty-nine men are missing from my brigade, most of whom are believed to have been captured by the enemy's cavalry while on their way into town in wagons. They were the men disabled by the first day's march, left behind by me, and sent back by General Hatch.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. R. CHANDLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, King's Division.

No. 3.

Report of Col. Lysander Cutler, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry.

HDQRS. SIXTH REGIMENT WISCONSIN VOLUNTEERS,
Camp opposite Fredericksburg, Va., August 9, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to a verbal order received by me from General Gibbon on the evening of the 4th instant, instructing me to move with my regiment, the Harris Light Cavalry, and a section of artillery at 2 o'clock the next morning, and to endeavor to reach the railroad running from Richmond to Gordonsville and destroy the same, I moved from my camp at the time indicated by him. At Fredericksburg I was joined by a section of the First New Hampshire Artillery, under Lieutenant Edgell, and after marching out on the plank road about 5 miles was joined by eight companies of the Harris Light Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Davies. I then turned over the immediate command of my regiment to Lieutenant-Colonel Bragg, and took command of the force above named. I then moved forward to a cross-road leading to Spotsylvania Court-House, when I left the plank road and proceeded by what proved to be a very serpentine road to the Court-House, arriving there at 11 a. m., where I halted to rest, having marched about 19 miles. I remained until 5 o'clock p. m., when I moved forward 8 miles to Mount Pleasant, where I went into camp for the night, having marched 27 miles from this camp.

Having been advised that the general would move on the Telegraph road with a considerable force, and that a reserve would follow me the

next day to a point beyond Spotsylvania Court-House, I sent back a messenger to the commanding officer, indicating to him the point where the reserve should halt, and directing him to remain with and conduct the force to the point indicated, viz, a cross-road from 3 to 4 miles south of Spotsylvania Court-House. For some reason unknown to me they halted and remained at Spotsylvania Court-House.

At 11 o'clock p. m. I received the dispatch from General Gibbon informing me that he had met a "large force of the enemy's cavalry and some artillery," and advising me to move early and cautiously. I concluded that the only chance of success was to move at once, while the general was keeping the enemy employed. I accordingly marched at 2 o'clock a. m. on the 6th instant to reach Frederick's Hall Station, 7 miles south of the North Anna River, at 8 o'clock. Our guide made a mistake in the dark, and, taking the wrong road, led us 10 miles out of our way so that we only reached Wallar's Tavern at 8 o'clock, 9 miles short of our destination, thus giving us 10 miles extra march, and causing us to miss a regiment of rebel infantry which left for Gordonsville at 9 o'clock.

We rested at Wallar's until 1.30 o'clock, and then moved forward to the river at Carl's Bridge. We found the river not fordable, and spanned by a bridge about 150 feet long and some 40 feet above the water. I selected about 150 men of the Sixth Wisconsin from those most affected by the heat, and left them with one company of cavalry to guard the bridge until our return, placing the whole under Captain Plummer, of the Sixth Wisconsin. I directed the balance of the men to lay aside their coats, blankets, and haversacks, and fill their canteens with water, and at 2.30 o'clock moved for the station at Frederick's Hall, 7 miles, which we reached at 4.30 o'clock. When within about 2 miles of the station I sent forward the cavalry (except the rear guard) to cut the telegraph above and below the station, to picket the road to Louisa Court-House, and commence the work of destruction. I moved up with the infantry and artillery as rapidly as possible, and after placing the guns in position to command the village and cover our retreat, in case of attack, I moved the infantry forward to the station. I found the cavalry busy at work destroying the road for nearly or quite a mile each way. I immediately had details made from the infantry to destroy the public property and assist in the destruction of the road. At 6 o'clock the work was completed and we commenced our return, arriving at the bridge across the river at 9 o'clock p. m.

After getting the force across the river we destroyed the bridge and moved 2 miles to Wallar's Tavern, where the men laid down from pure exhaustion, having marched 32 miles under a burning sun, and destroyed the road and bridge, the march from the river to and from being over a light sand. At 11 o'clock p. m. I received the dispatch of the general, dated at 6 p. m., advising me of a second day's skirmish, and also that a portion of the enemy had turned off in my direction. Supposing we might meet the enemy on our return, we waited until 4.30 and started for Spotsylvania Court-House. When within 2 miles of that point we met General Gibbon with his command, where we halted until 4 o'clock the next morning and then marched back to camp, arriving at 1 o'clock p. m., having marched 90 miles in three and a half days under a broiling sun.

We destroyed about 2 miles of road; burned one small bridge; destroyed the turn-table, a warehouse containing several tierces of Confederate whisky, and burned about 1,000 bushels of corn belonging to the Confederate Army, and all the buildings belonging to the railroad.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the conduct of both the officers and men on the expedition. They all suffered severely from heat and

fatigue, but were all ready at any time to execute any order given. The only murmurs I heard were those of disappointment at not meeting an enemy. I wish especially to notice Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick and Major Davies, of the cavalry, and Major Dawes, of the Sixth Wisconsin, for the prompt and faithful manner in which they caused all my orders to be executed, and also for valuable suggestions which I received from them. We returned to camp without the loss of a man.

In conclusion, I wish to add that I twice sent to Colonel Sullivan to send forward forces to points which I thought should be held for my safety, and which he declined to send forward. I was therefore, when at the railroad, 30 miles from any support, with numerous roads coming in my rear from Beaver Dam, Louisa Court-House, Tolersville, and other points. Whether Colonel Sullivan was justifiable in withholding from me the support I asked for I am unable to say, as I do not know what his instructions were. I simply remark that another time I would not like to be caught with a reserve whose commanding officer refused to obey my orders.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. CUTLER,
Colonel Sixth Wisconsin Volunteers.

Capt. J. P. WOOD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Gibbon's Brigade.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded. I cannot account for the refusal of Colonel Sullivan to respond to Colonel Cutler's requisitions for support.

JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 4.

Report of Capt. J. Albert Monroe, Battery D, First Rhode Island Light Artillery.

HDQRS. COMPANY D, FIRST RHODE ISLAND ARTILLERY,
Camp opposite Fredericksburg, Va., August 10, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the part my company took in the reconnaissance from this place of August 5, 6, and 7:

The battery left camp at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 5th, crossed the Rappahannock, and proceeded out upon the Telegraph road where it joined the brigade of General Gibbon, consisting of the Second and Seventh Wisconsin and Nineteenth Indiana Regiments of infantry, together with the Third Indiana Cavalry. The cavalry had the advance, followed by the Second Wisconsin, which immediately preceded the battery. At the village of Thornburg, 14 miles from Fredericksburg and 16 from camp, we came upon the enemy, who opened upon our advance guard with artillery and small-arms. Hearing the rapid firing in front, I halted the battery and immediately received an order to send forward one section, which order was executed by Lieutenant Harkness, whom I accompanied, in order to learn the nature of the position

and whatever else might be necessary. After tearing down a fence the section was taken into a field at the right of the road and formed in battery at the top of a little hill (the left bank of the Mat River). After the section was in position the remainder of the battery was ordered forward. The enemy's cavalry could be distinctly seen descending a road in the woods about 1,000 yards distant and to the left of our front, while to their left about 100 yards was a field piece just getting into battery, directly over which our first shell exploded, causing it to limber up and disappear without firing a shot. Our firing was then directed upon the cavalry in the woods. The first shell was a little short, but the second was most admirable, which, followed by a few others, cleared the wood. Quite a little force was then discovered in a small clump of trees about 300 yards distant and to the right of our front, but a few well-directed shells soon dispersed them. The expedition rested at this point until the next morning.

Leaving our bivouac at 5 a. m., we advanced about 8 miles, when, learning that a considerably superior force of the enemy had been sent by the Bowling Green road to attack us in the rear, the commanding general deemed it prudent to return. Just as we reached Thornburg, and the very ground of the skirmish of the day before, the enemy made an attack upon General Hatch, who was at Thornburg with his brigade, having been sent out to our support. As upon the day before, a section was first ordered forward (Lieutenant Fiske's) and then the remainder of the battery. The enemy, finding us in superior force, fell back most hurriedly, followed by our cavalry and the battery, except one gun, which was with the rear guard. We kept up the chase for two and a half hours, the battery taking advantage of every available position to harass the retreating force. We halted for the night on the Massaponax River.

The next morning (August 7) we marched to Spotsylvania Court-House; thence back to camp on the morning of the 8th.

The heat on the 5th and 6th was so intense that a large number of the infantry became wholly ineffective—one regiment which left camp with upward of 700 men having but a few over 500 fit for duty on the night of the 5th, all overcome by the heat—but the men of the battery stood it finely, not a single man giving out.

It is my pleasure to report that both officers and men behaved throughout most splendidly. Not a single gun was aimed by a commissioned officer or sergeant, all of whom attended to their appropriate duties in a manner most praiseworthy. The gunners manifested the greatest coolness and sighted their pieces with as much deliberation and as little discomposure as I have ever known them to exhibit at target practice, and the accuracy of their fire received the greatest praise from General Gibbon. The men also did not manifest ordinary excitement, though there was no great danger at any time; still the affair was sufficient to prove the men, who could not have behaved better nor with greater coolness.

Very respectfully,

J. ALBERT MONROE,
Captain, Comdg. Company D, First Rhode Island Artillery.

Lieut. JEFFREY HAZARD,
Adjutant First Rhode Island Artillery.

AUGUST 6, 1862.—Skirmish at Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Jacob D. Cox, U. S. Army, commanding District of the Kanawha.
No. 2.—Col. E. Parker Scammon, Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, commanding First Provisional Brigade.
No. 3.—Maj. Gen. William W. Loring, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Southwestern Virginia.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Jacob D. Cox, U. S. Army, commanding District of the Kanawha.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE KANAWHA,
Flat Top Mountain, August 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 6th instant a heavy detachment of the rebel force in front, consisting of three regiments of infantry, two squadrons of cavalry, and a battery of rifled cannon, made an attack upon the detachment of my command at Pack's Ferry, near mouth of Blue Stone, or New River. My force there consists of four companies of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteers, under Major Comly, with two mountain howitzers. The remainder of the Twenty-third Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes, is encamped at Green Meadows, some 8 miles from the ferry, near the forks of the road leading from Blue Stone River to Raleigh Court-House and to this camp.

The attack was evidently made for the purpose of destroying our ferry (constructed in form of flying bridge), by means of which we keep control of parts of Monroe County, and have the means of communicating with the Third Brigade, stationed at Meadow Bluffs, in Greenbrier County.

The effort of the enemy entirely failed, Major Comly preserving the ferry and holding his position without loss on our side. The attack was made from the opposite side of the river, the rebel force coming from The Narrows of New River.

On receiving news of the attack and of the size of the enemy's force, I dispatched Colonel Scammon, commanding First Brigade, with the Thirtieth Ohio Volunteers and a section of McMullin's battery, to the support of the detachment at the ferry, ordering the force at Green Meadows to co-operate also. Before the re-enforcement reached the river, however, the enemy had retired, moving off rapidly on the appearance of a portion of our troops above them on this side the river.

I send herewith a copy of Colonel Scammon's report of his movement.

On same day a party of rebel cavalry made their appearance at Wyoming Court-House. A detachment of the Thirty-seventh Ohio Volunteers, which is stationed at Raleigh Court-House, went in pursuit of them; but I have not yet received the report of the expedition.

Another strong reconnoitering party is out, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hines, Twelfth Ohio Volunteers, with orders to penetrate as far as possible by the ridge of Flat Top Range toward its junction with East River Mountain, in Tazewell County, to break up some stations of partisan troops of the rebels in that vicinity, and acquire such information as may be possible in regard to the present positions and forces of

the enemy in that county. It will be gone probably two or three days yet.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. COX,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES, *Chief of Staff, Army of Virginia.*

No. 2.

Report of Col. E. Parker Scammon, Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, commanding First Provisional Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST PROVISIONAL BRIGADE,
August 7, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report my return to Camp Jones. I reached Pack's Ferry, via Green Meadows, about dark yesterday. Before arriving at Jumping Branch I was met by courier with information that the enemy had fallen back. As the storm commenced about that time I ordered the Thirtieth to halt and seek shelter at Jumping Branch and to detain the artillery at that point on its arrival. I went to the headquarters of the Twenty-third Regiment, and after waiting there until the storm began to abate, rode on to the ferry, and remained there until 7 o'clock this morning.

I learn that the first notice that Major Comly had of the enemy's approach was from his own pickets. The enemy commenced firing at 5.45 o'clock a. m. The news sent from the Blue Stone Ford came while he was actually engaged with the enemy. Acting under orders formerly given, in case the enemy should appear in such force as to compel him to fall back, he withdrew his main force from their exposed position, leaving skirmishers to cover the party ordered to remove the ferry-boat from its exposed position. The boat was removed under fire. Some 30 to 40 shots were fired from the two rifled 10-pounders with which the enemy opened fire from a point above the camp and on the east side of the river. The enemy's infantry occupied the shore immediately opposite the camp, but were soon driven off. As soon as possible three companies were ordered up the river to a point opposite the position of the enemy's artillery, and immediately thereafter they began a hasty retreat. They moved off very rapidly. The enemy had 2 men shot, supposed killed, in view of the men engaged at the boat.

On my arrival at the ferry I found everything quiet, a few shot-holes in the tents, and the condition of the large ferry-boat being the only visible signs of the contest. It is expected that the ferry will be in running order again by this evening, by to-morrow at farthest. Three regiments of infantry, a considerable force of cavalry, and three rifled cannon made up the force which attempted and failed to break up the camp at Pack's Ferry.

I have ordered one rifled cannon to remain for the present at Major Comly's camp; the other two pieces of artillery and the Thirtieth Regiment to return to Camp Jones.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

E. P. SCAMMON,
Colonel, Commanding First Provisional Brigade.

Capt. G. M. BASCOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Report of Maj. Gen. William W. Loring, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Southwestern Virginia.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF SOUTHWESTERN VIRGINIA,
Camp Narrows, Va., August 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 5th instant Col. G. C. Wharton, with about 900 men and two guns, left Peterstown and proceeded to Pack's Ferry, which place they reached before sunrise on the morning of the 6th. The enemy, evidently ignorant of the approach of our forces, was encamped on the other side of New River, and we were enabled to plant the pieces and open upon them before he was apparently aware of our proximity. The fire was delivered with splendid effect, causing him to destroy his flat-boats and throw his supplies into the river and vacate his camp. We killed and wounded about 20 of the enemy, 1 of our men being slightly wounded.

News of the approach of the enemy from Alderson's Ferry, in the direction of Union, had rendered it necessary that Colonel Wharton's command should be ordered away from its position. These orders were received by him just as he had succeeded so far in his expedition as above reported.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. W. LORING,
Major-General, Commanding.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

AUGUST 7, 1862.—Skirmish at Wolftown, Va.

Report of Lieut. Joseph H. Spencer.

HEADQUARTERS, SIGNAL STATION,
Thoroughfare Mountain, August 7, 1862—a. m.

A skirmish is now going on about 4 miles south of the mountain. The enemy have artillery and are shelling our cavalry. Our side are falling back.

SPENCER.

Major-General BANKS.

AUGUST 8, 1862.—Skirmish near Slaughter's House, Va.

Reports of Brig. Gen. George D. Bayard, U. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Five miles from Culpeper, Va., August 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I will send you a report as to the questions asked me as soon as possible. I write this seated in a fence corner, and I have no means just now of answering.

My pickets last night extended above Barnett's Ford, but were driven in. This morning, as I wrote you last night, I went out with the intention of extending them so that they should meet General Buford's pickets, with whom I had communicated that day. Colonel Karge before day started from camp with 160 men from the New Jersey Cavalry. He passed Elm Farm, and taking a road leading to Madison, got round the enemy between there and Liberty Mills, and his advance guard, Captain Janeway, captured some 20 men, who had gone into a house to get breakfast. They were infantrymen, and reported that Ewell had crossed the preceding evening in force. Colonel Karge, therefore, fell back after a large camp in his front was reported.

In the mean time I proceeded to the front with Major Beaumont's battalion, which passed Dr. Slaughter's, and the vedettes went in sight of the enemy's camp. Numerous tents were seen, men lounging about camp, a large train parked, and the whole covered by numerous pickets. I therefore ordered the forces to fall back to the road which Colonel Karge had taken, which I held under a heavy fire until all Colonel Karge's forces had returned. Just before we reached Robertson's River they opened upon us with shell from two guns; I do not think there were more.

I think I am now 5 miles from Culpeper. I burned some blankets in the Pennsylvania camp, which, I believe, are our only loss. I sent an orderly to Captain Boyd, commanding the pickets below Robertson's River, to hold out as long as possible, like myself, and then fall back. He has not yet reported, but I sincerely trust he has fallen back on Colonel Duffié. He has 60 men and they surely cannot be all captured. They must have escaped some way.

The Jersey regiment left one portable forge, which Colonel Karge says the quartermaster shall pay for, as its loss was entirely useless.

One corporal is, I fear, mortally wounded, and 1 private severely.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. D. BAYARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Colonel SCHRIVER, *Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. CAVALRY BRIGADE, THIRD ARMY CORPS,
Camp five miles from Culpeper, Va., August 8, 1862.

COLONEL: I fell back to this point to-day, holding a line of pickets and vedettes 1 mile to the front, when General Crawford came up and encamped 1 mile in advance of my utterly exhausted troops.

Colonels Allen and Duffié reported this evening, and the latter to-night is on picket; and by order of General Roberts I have to-night ordered an advance of two squadrons to find the enemy. My pickets were all driven in, off, or captured.

I still hope to hear of Captain Boyd and his 60 men and that they are not captured.

To-morrow I shall re-establish my line of pickets if we are successful in driving off the enemy, and I will then send you the report you desire. The enemy are about 2 miles in advance of us.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. D. BAYARD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Cavalry.

Colonel SCHRIVER, *Chief of Staff.*

AUGUST 9, 1862.—Battle of Cedar Run, or Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain, Va.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, commanding the Army of Virginia, with congratulatory orders.
No. 2.—Return of Casualties in the Union forces.
No. 3.—Col. Samuel H. Allen, First Maine Cavalry.
No. 4.—Maj. Richard I. Falls, First Pennsylvania Cavalry.
No. 5.—Brig. Gen. Robert H. Milroy, U. S. Army, commanding Independent Brigade, First Corps, of operations August 8–13.
No. 6.—Lieut. William W. Rowley, Twenty-eighth New York Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, Second Corps.
No. 7.—Brig. Gen. Alpheus S. Williams, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, Second Corps.
No. 8.—Brig. Gen. Samuel W. Crawford, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.
No. 9.—Col. George L. Andrews, Second Massachusetts Infantry, Third Brigade.
No. 10.—Col. Silas Colgrove, Twenty-seventh Indiana Infantry.
No. 11.—Brig. Gen. Christopher C. Augur, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division.
No. 12.—Brig. Gen. John W. Geary, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.
No. 13.—Capt. Joseph M. Knap, Battery E, Pennsylvania Light Artillery.
No. 14.—Col. John H. Patrick, Fifth Ohio Infantry.
No. 15.—Col. William R. Creighton, Seventh Ohio Infantry.
No. 16.—Capt. Wilbur F. Stevens, Twenty-ninth Ohio Infantry.
No. 17.—Col. Charles Candy, Sixty-sixth Ohio Infantry.
No. 18.—Lieut. Col. Hector Tyndale, Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, of reconnaissance to Thoroughfare Mountain.
No. 19.—Brig. Gen. Henry Prince, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 20.—Brig. Gen. James B. Ricketts, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, Third Corps.
No. 21.—Maj. Davis Tillson, Chief of Artillery, Second Division.
No. 22.—Brig. Gen. Abram Duryea, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.
No. 23.—Brig. Gen. Zealous B. Tower, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 24.—Brig. Gen. George L. Hartsuff, U. S. Army, commanding Third Brigade.
No. 25.—Col. Samuel S. Carroll, Eighth Ohio Infantry, commanding Fourth Brigade.
No. 26.—General Robert E. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding Army of Northern Virginia.
No. 27.—Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, of the killed and wounded.
No. 28.—Maj. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, C. S. Army, commanding the Valley District, with congratulations from General Lee.
No. 29.—Col. S. Crutchfield, C. S. Army, Chief of Artillery.
No. 30.—Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro, C. S. Army, commanding First Division.
No. 31.—Col. Charles A. Ronald, Fourth Virginia Infantry, commanding First Brigade.
No. 32.—Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, Second Virginia Infantry.
No. 33.—Lieut. Col. R. D. Gardner, Fourth Virginia Infantry.
No. 34.—Maj. H. J. Williams, Fifth Virginia Infantry.
No. 35.—Capt. Charles L. Haynes, Twenty-seventh Virginia Infantry.
No. 36.—Lieut. Col. Edwin G. Lee, Thirty-third Virginia Infantry.
No. 37.—Lieut. Col. Thomas S. Garnett, Forty-eighth Virginia Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 38.—Capt. W. A. Witcher, Twenty-first Virginia Infantry.
No. 39.—Capt. Abner Dobyns, Forty-second Virginia Infantry.

No. 40.—Capt. J. H. Horton, Forty-eighth Virginia Infantry.
No. 41.—Maj. John Seddon, First Virginia Battalion.
No. 42.—Col. Alexander G. Taliaferro, Twenty-third Virginia Infantry, commanding Third Brigade.
No. 43.—Lieut. Col. James W. Jackson, Forty-seventh Alabama Infantry.
No. 44.—Lieut. Col. Abner A. Hughes, Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry.
No. 45.—Maj. Joshua Stover, Tenth Virginia Infantry.
No. 46.—Lieut. Col. Simon T. Walton, Twenty-third Virginia Infantry.
No. 47.—Maj. H. C. Wood, Thirty-seventh Virginia Infantry.
No. 48.—Lieut. J. C. Carpenter, Carpenter's Virginia Battery.
No. 49.—Capt. William T. Poague, Rockbridge (Va.) Artillery.
No. 50.—Maj. Gen. Ambrose P. Hill, C. S. Army, commanding Light Division.
No. 51.—Brig. Gen. Charles W. Field, C. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.
No. 52.—Brig. Gen. James J. Archer, C. S. Army, commanding ——— Brigade.
No. 53.—Brig. Gen. Edward L. Thomas, C. S. Army, commanding Third Brigade.
No. 54.—Brig. Gen. James H. Lane, C. S. Army, commanding Fourth Brigade.
No. 55.—Brig. Gen. L. O'B. Branch, C. S. Army, commanding ——— Brigade, with extracts from his journal.
No. 56.—Col. Leroy A. Stafford, Ninth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Second Louisiana Brigade.
No. 57.—Brig. Gen. William D. Pender, C. S. Army, commanding Sixth Brigade.
No. 58.—Lieut. Col. R. L. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding artillery battalion, Light Division.
No. 59.—Maj. Gen. Richard S. Ewell, C. S. Army, commanding Third Division.
No. 60.—Brig. Gen. Jubal A. Early, C. S. Army, commanding Fourth Brigade.
No. 61.—Col. James A. Walker, Thirteenth Virginia Infantry.
No. 62.—Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, C. S. Army, commanding Seventh Brigade.
No. 63.—Col. Henry Forno, Fifth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Hays' (or First Louisiana) brigade.
No. 64.—Maj. A. R. Courtney, C. S. Army, Chief of Artillery, Third Division.
No. 65.—Capt. Louis E. D'Aquin, Louisiana Guard Artillery.
No. 66.—Col. William E. Jones, Seventh Virginia Cavalry.

No. 1.

*Reports of Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Army, commanding the Army of Virginia, with congratulatory orders.**

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Cedar Creek, August 10, 1862—5.45 a. m.

The enemy crossed the Rapidan day before yesterday, and yesterday advanced in heavy force against Culpeper. Their advance under Ewell had a very severe engagement yesterday with Banks' corps, in which the loss was heavy on both sides without decisive results. Both parties at dark occupied their original positions.

The army under my command and the whole force of Jackson confront each other, and the action has already begun. A very severe engagement will undoubtedly take place, the enemy being in very superior force and endeavoring to interpose between me and Fredericksburg. I will do the best I can, and if forced to retire will do so by way of Rappahannock Crossing. I hope, however, for better things.

So far the troops have behaved well.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief.*

* See also general report, pp. 25–27.

CEDAR MOUNTAIN,
August 11, 1862—7.50 a. m.

Matters remain as yesterday except that the enemy has retired about 2 miles from our front and now occupies strong position. The forces were maneuvering all day yesterday in sight of each other, skirmishing nearly all day. Our pickets now occupy the camp of the enemy which he occupied on Saturday. I am waiting the arrival of King, who will be here to-day, when I will advance upon the enemy.

The fight of Saturday was precipitated by Banks, who attacked instead of waiting, as I directed him, until the corps of Sigel was rested after its forced march. Both Banks and the enemy were severely punished, though owing to the straggling of Banks' command I cannot give you anything like a definite account of the loss. The enemy left many of his wounded on our hands and his dead unburied. I hope every moment to hear of King's arrival in the neighborhood, when I will push matters to a conclusion.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

—

CEDAR MOUNTAIN,
August 13, 1862—5 p. m.

On Thursday morning the enemy crossed the Rapidan at Barnett's Ford in heavy force, and advanced strong on the road to Culpeper and Madison Court-House. I had established my whole force on the turnpike between Culpeper and Sperryville, ready to concentrate at either place as soon as the enemy's plans were developed. Early on Friday it became apparent that the move on Madison Court-House was merely a feint to detain the army corps of Sigel at Sperryville, and that the main attack of the enemy would be at Culpeper, to which place I had thrown forward part of Banks' and McDowell's corps.

Brigadier-General Bayard, with part of the cavalry of McDowell's corps, who was in advance near the Rapidan, fell slowly back, delaying and embarrassing the enemy's advance as far as possible and capturing some of his men.

The forces of Banks and Sigel and one of the divisions of McDowell's corps were rapidly concentrated at Culpeper during Friday and Friday night, Banks' corps being pressed forward 5 miles south of Culpeper, with Ricketts' division of McDowell's corps 3 miles in his rear.

The corps of Sigel, which had marched all night, was halted in Culpeper to rest for a few hours. On Saturday the enemy advanced rapidly to Cedar Mountain, the sides of which they occupied in heavy force.

General Banks was instructed to take up his position on the ground occupied by Crawford's brigade, of his command, which had been thrown out the day previous to observe the enemy's movements. He was directed not to advance beyond that point, and if attacked by the enemy to defend his position and send back timely notice. It was my desire to have time to give the corps of Sigel all the rest possible after their forced march and to bring forward all the forces at my disposal. The artillery of the enemy was opened early in the afternoon, but he made no advance until nearly 5 o'clock, at which time a few skirmishers were thrown forward on each side under cover of the heavy woods in which his force was concealed. The enemy pushed forward in strong force in

the rear of his skirmishers, and General Banks advanced to the attack. The engagement did not fairly open until after 6 o'clock, but for one and a half hours was furious and unceasing. Throughout the cannonading, which at first was desultory and directed mainly against the cavalry, I had continued to receive reports from General Banks that no attack was apprehended, and that no considerable infantry force of the enemy had come forward; yet toward evening the increase in the artillery firing having satisfied me an engagement might be at hand, though the lateness of the hour rendered it unlikely, I ordered McDowell to advance Ricketts' division to support Banks, and directed Sigel to bring his men upon the ground as soon as possible. I arrived personally on the field at 7 p. m. and found action raging furiously. The infantry fire was incessant and severe. I found Banks holding the position he took up early in the morning. His losses were heavy. Ricketts' division was immediately pushed forward and occupied the right of Banks, the brigades of Crawford and Gordon being directed to change position from the right and mass themselves in the center. Before this change could be effected it was quite dark, though the artillery fire continued at short range without intermission. The artillery fire at night by the Second and Fifth Maine Batteries in Ricketts' division of McDowell's corps was most destructive, as was readily observable the next morning in the dead men and horses and broken gun carriages of the enemy's batteries which had been advanced against it.

Our troops rested on their arms during the night in line of battle, the heavy shelling being kept up on both sides until midnight. At daylight the next morning the enemy fell back 2 miles from our front and still higher up the mountain. Our pickets at once advanced and occupied the ground. The fatigue of the troops from long marches and excessive heat made it impossible for either side to resume the action on Sunday. The men were allowed to rest and recruit the whole day, our only active operations being of cavalry on the enemy's flank and rear. Monday was spent in burying the dead and in getting off the wounded. The slaughter was severe on both sides, most of the fighting being hand-to-hand. The dead bodies of both armies were found mingled together in masses over the whole ground of the conflict. The burying of the dead was not completed until dark on Monday, the heat being so terrible that severe work was impossible. On Monday night the enemy fled from the field, leaving many of his dead unburied, and his wounded on the ground and along the road to Orange Court-House, as will be seen from General Buford's dispatch. A cavalry and artillery force under General Buford was immediately thrown forward in pursuit, and followed the enemy to the Rapidan, over which he passed with his rear guard by 10 o'clock in the morning. Parts of our infantry followed; the remainder moved forward in the morning.

The behavior of Banks' corps during the action was very fine. No greater gallantry and daring could be exhibited by any troops. I cannot speak too highly of the intrepidity and coolness of General Banks himself during the whole of the engagement. He was in the front and exposed as much as any man in his command. His example was of the greatest benefit to his troops, and he merits and should receive the commendation of his Government. Generals Williams, Augur, Gordon, Crawford, Prince, Greene, and Geary behaved with conspicuous gallantry. Augur and Geary were severely wounded; and Prince, by losing his way in the dark while passing from one flank of his command to the other, fell into the enemy's hands.

I desire publicly to express my appreciation of the prompt and skillful manner in which Generals McDowell and Sigel brought forward their respective commands and established them on the field, and of their cheerful and hearty co-operation with me from beginning to end. Brigadier-General Roberts, chief of cavalry of this army, was with the advance of our forces on Friday and Saturday, and was conspicuous for his gallantry and for the valuable aid he rendered to Generals Banks and Crawford. Our loss was about 1,500 killed, wounded, and missing, of whom 290 were taken prisoners.* As must be expected from the character of the engagement a very large proportion of these were killed. The enemy's loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners we are now satisfied is much in excess of our own. A full list of casualties will be transmitted as soon as posisble, together with a detailed report, in which I shall endeavor to do justice to all.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Near Cedar Mountain, Va., August* 16, 1862.

The following dispatch has been received from the General-in-Chief of the Army, and, with this order, will be published at the head of every regiment and detachment in this command:

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 14, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

Your telegram of last evening is most satisfactory, and I congratulate you and your army, and particularly General Banks and his corps, on your hard earned but brilliant success against vastly superior numbers.

Your troops have covered themselves with glory, and Cedar Mountain will be known in history as one of the great battle-fields of the war.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

The major-general commanding the Army of Virginia has little to add to this dispatch. It is a feeble expression of his feelings to say that he was delighted and astonished at the gallant and intrepid conduct of his command, and especially of the Second Corps.

Success and glory are sure to accompany such conduct, and it is safe to predict that Cedar Mountain is only the first of a series of victories which shall make the Army of Virginia famous in the land, and draw very close [to] the hearts of their country every officer and soldier who belongs to it.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Rappahannock Crossing, Va., August* 21, 1862.

The major-general commanding takes occasion to acknowledge the very valuable services rendered by the signal officers of this army,

* See revised statement, p. 139.

and the parties under their charge, during the recent operations of this command against the enemy and the engagement with him at Cedar Mountain.

Second Lieut. Joseph H. Spencer, Second Minnesota Volunteers, who during this period was stationed on Thoroughfare Mountain, overlooking the camp of the enemy, was at one time driven with his party from that post by a regiment of rebel cavalry, but returned thereto at great personal risk and re-established his station within two hours thereafter. The information furnished by him from this station was of an important nature, and assisted materially in the prosecution of operations.

First Lieutenant Brooks, Fourth Vermont Volunteers, and First Lieutenant Adams, Sixty-sixth New York Volunteers, during the entire action on Cedar Mountain were posted on the field of battle. First Lieut. E. C. Pierce, Third Maine Volunteers, stationed at Culpeper, and First Lieutenant Wilson, Fifth Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, by their energy and universal attention to duty during this time in furnishing and receiving signal messages, rendered valuable service to the major-general commanding the army.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General, and Chief of Staff.

No. 2.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, at the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, etc.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
General Escort.								
1st Ohio Cavalry, Companies A and C.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	2	
SECOND ARMY CORPS.								
Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS.								
Escort.								
1st Michigan Cavalry (detachment).	.....	4	.....	2	.....	3	9	
5th New York Cavalry (detachment).	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
1st West Virginia Cavalry (detachment).	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	3	6	
Total escort.....	.....	5	.....	5	.....	6	16	
FIRST DIVISION.								
Brig. Gen. A. S. WILLIAMS.								
Staff.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, at the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
First Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. S. W. CRAWFORD.								
5th Connecticut	3	18	8	63	2	143	237	
10th Maine	2	22	5	140	1	3	173	
28th New York	1	20	6	73	10	103	213	
46th Pennsylvania	3	28	8	94	7	104	244	
Total First Brigade	9	88	27	370	20	353	867	
Third Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON.								
2d Massachusetts	5	35	6	87	3	37	173	
Zouaves d'Afrique (Collis' company.)	.....	2	.....	8	1	7	18	
27th Indiana	1	14	1	28	1	5	50	
3d Wisconsin	1	16	4	62	1	24	108	
Total Third Brigade	7	67	11	180	6	73	344	
Total First Division	16	155	38	550	27	426	1,212	
SECOND DIVISION.								
(1.) Brig. Gen. C. C. AUGUR (wounded).								
(2.) Brig. Gen. HENRY PRINCE (captured).								
(3.) Brig. Gen. GEO. S. GREENE.								
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....	3	
First Brigade.								
(1.) Brig. Gen. JOHN W. GEARY (wounded).								
(2.) Col. CHARLES CANDY.								
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
5th Ohio	.....	14	11	93	.....	4	122	
7th Ohio	3	28	7	142	.....	2	182	
29th Ohio	.....	6	6	44	.....	10	66	
66th Ohio	.....	10	4	77	1	2	94	
Total First Brigade	3	58	29	356	1	18	465	
Second Brigade.								
(1.) Brig. Gen. HENRY PRINCE.								
(2.) Col. DAVID P. DE WITT.								
Staff	2	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	3	
3d Maryland	1	11	3	39	1	15	70	
102d New York	1	14	8	77	1	14	115	
109th Pennsylvania	.....	14	3	69	2	26	114	
111th Pennsylvania	.....	7	.....	74	1	8	90	
8th and 12th U. S. Infantry Battalion.	.....	8	6	31	1	14	60	
Total Second Brigade	4	54	21	290	6	77	452	

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, at the ba of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
Third Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. GEORGE S. GREENE.								
1st District of Columbia	.....	.....	1	2	.....	1	4	
78th New York	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	21	22	
Total Third Brigade	.....	.....	1	2	1	22	26	
Total Second Division	7	112	52	648	10	117	946	
Artillery.								
Maine Light Artillery, 4th Battery.	.....	1	.....	6	.....	1	8	
Maine Light Artillery, 6th Battery.	.....	4	.....	9	.....	5	18	
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery K.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery L.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery M.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
2d New York Light Artillery, Battery L.	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
New York Light Artillery, 10th Battery.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery E.	.....	1	1	6	.....	.....	8	
4th U. S. Artillery, Battery F	.....	1	.....	4	.....	.....	5	
Total artillery	.....	7	2	25	.....	6	40	
Total Second Army Corps	23	279	92	1,228	37	557	2,216	
THIRD ARMY CORPS.								
Maj. Gen. IRVIN MCDOWELL.								
SECOND DIVISION.								
Brig. Gen. JAMES B. RICKETTS.								
First Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. ABRAM DURYEA.								
97th New York	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
104th New York	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
105th New York	.....	.....	1	7	.....	.....	8	
107th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	1	4	
Total First Brigade	.....	.....	1	11	.....	1	13	
Second Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. Z. B. TOWER.								
26th New York	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
94th New York	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
88th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
90th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported
Total Second Brigade	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, at the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
Third Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. GEORGE L. HARTSUFF.								
12th Massachusetts	1	.....	1	6	.....	2	10	
13th Massachusetts	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported.
83d New York	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	2	
11th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	2	5	
Total Third Brigade	1	1	1	10	.....	4	17	
Fourth Brigade.								
Col. S. S. CARROLL.								
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
7th Indiana	.....	.....	2	41	.....	.....	43	
84th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	1	8	.....	7	16	
110th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	5	
1st West Virginia	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	3	4	
Total Fourth Brigade	.....	.....	4	50	.....	15	69	
Artillery.								
Maine Light Artillery, 2d Battery (B).	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2	
Maine Light Artillery, 5th Battery (E).	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported.
1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery F.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported.
Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery C.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No loss reported.
Total artillery	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2	
Total Second Division	1	1	6	74	.....	20	102	
Cavalry Brigade.								
Brig. Gen. GEORGE D. BAYARD.								
1st Maine	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2	
1st New Jersey	1	1	2	12	.....	.....	16	
1st Pennsylvania	1	4	2	22	.....	4	34	
1st Rhode Island	.....	3	.....	4	.....	2	9	
Total Cavalry Brigade	2	8	4	41	.....	6	61	
Total Third Army Corps	3	9	10	115	.....	26	163	

RECAPITULATION.

General Pope's escort	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	2	
Second Army Corps	23	279	92	1,288	37	557	2,216	
Third Army Corps	3	9	10	115	.....	26	163	
Grand total	26	288	102	1,343	37	585	2,381	

No. 3.

Report of Col. Samuel H. Allen, First Maine Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MAINE CAVALRY,
Near Cedar Mountain, Va., August 12, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with orders from headquarters I have the honor to report the following part taken by my regiment in the action of Saturday, the 9th instant:

By your order the regiment was drawn up in line of battle at about 6 o'clock a. m., in the field, upon the left of the main road, just beyond a corn field, and facing very nearly the enemy's center, distant from 1 to 1½ miles. About 11 o'clock, being charged by yourself with protecting the left of our advanced line, I changed the position of my regiment some 300 yards to the extreme left, posting a strong force as pickets still a mile farther to the left, and extending quite to the foot of the mountain.

In this position I remained until 4.30 o'clock, when a rebel battery, posted upon the northern slope of the mountain, commenced shelling us, and I retired about 150 yards, and again formed my line of battle.

About this time I discovered a force of rebel cavalry and infantry descending the mountain and moving along with the evident intention of turning our left. I placed a line of vedettes in that direction, and sent a force to scour the woods in the vicinity of the enemy and watch his movements. Again the batteries opened upon us from the mountain side, and I changed my position a little to avoid their shells, remaining there until about 9.30 o'clock, keeping a strong force of pickets and vedettes all along the left flank.

A force of rebel cavalry now came up, driving in our pickets, firing and charging upon a portion of Company F, Captain Boothby, wounding 2 men and killing 1 horse. I dispatched two squadrons to his assistance, and the enemy was driven back and held in check until a rebel battery, planted upon a slight knoll at the entrance to the wood, opened upon us at point-blank range, when ascertaining that our forces had all retired, and being entirely without support of artillery or infantry, and in easy range of the enemy's muskets at the edge of the woods, I fell back to the cover of the woods a short distance in rear, and remained until the following morning, with pickets covering our entire flank.

With much regard, I am, general, your obedient servant,

S. H. ALLEN,
Colonel, Commanding.

No. 4.

Report of Maj. Richard I. Falls, First Pennsylvania Cavalry.

HDQRS. FIRST BAT. FIRST PENNSYLVANIA RES. CAV.,
In the Field, August 13, 1862.

SIR: According to your instructions I beg leave to offer the following report of a charge made by the First Battalion of your regiment, under my immediate command, at the battle of Cedar Mountain on the 9th instant:

At about 5 o'clock p. m. I was directed by Brigadier-General Bayard

to charge through the enemy's lines at a point where they were supposed to be forming for a charge on our batteries, my command consisting of Companies A, B, C, and D, Companies A and B forming the first squadron, commanded by Capt. William Litzenberg, of Company B; Companies C and D composing the second squadron, commanded by Capt. John P. Taylor, of Company C; Company A, of the first squadron, being commanded for the time being by First Lieut. William T. McEwen, of Company C (Captain Frow being absent sick and First Lieut. W. H. Patterson having been detached as aide to Brigadier-General Bayard during the early part of the engagement); Company B was commanded by Second Lieut. R. S. Lawsha, Captain Litzenberg being in command of the squadron and First Lieutenant Busby absent sick; Company C, of the second squadron, was commanded by Second Lieut. R. J. McNitt, Captain Taylor being in command of the squadron and Lieutenant McEwen detached in command of Company A, of the first squadron; Company D was commanded by Capt. H. A. McDonald, First Lieut. W. L. Holbrook, and Second Lieut. William F. Butcher until the former was severely wounded and the latter killed, when the command devolved entirely on Lieutenant Holbrook.

After getting in front of the point designated, and being in column of fours, I immediately formed squadron, my command being already under fire. I moved forward at a rapid gait until within 50 yards of the enemy's lines, which I found in great force and three in number, when I gave the command, "Charge," when, with loud and terrific cheering, my command charged through the enemy's lines, cutting and running down and scattering them in every direction, causing sad havoc and discomfiture in their ranks (as a view of the field and prisoners taken testify). After charging back and reforming, I found my command reduced from 164, rank and file, to that of 71, the remainder having been killed, wounded, or otherwise placed *hors du combat* by their horses falling over other killed or wounded, our little band thus proving themselves true sons of the old Keystone State.

When each and all, from the highest to the lowest, vie with each other in displaying unsurpassed gallantry, indomitable courage, and cool determination it would not only seem hard, but unjust, to discriminate by particularizing individuals; however, on the principle of rewarding merit wherever found, I cannot refrain from calling the colonel commanding's favorable attention to Orderly Sergt. Hiram McClenahen, of Company C, and Private Henry Hendricks, of Company D, for their gallant and meritorious conduct throughout the engagement on the 9th instant, and especially in the charge made by the First Battalion, and I would respectfully but earnestly recommend their promotion at the first opportunity.

I would here take occasion to tender my sincere thanks to Lieut. C. L. Buffington, my adjutant, for his valuable assistance throughout the day and praiseworthy example in the charge. My warmest thanks are also due to Captains Taylor and Litzenberg for the able and gallant manner in which they handled their commands, the former having had his horse shot under him in the charge; and as company commanders the highest praise and commendation are also due Capt. Hugh A. McDonald, who was severely wounded, First Lieuts. William T. McEwen, W. L. Holbrook, and Second Lieuts. William F. Butcher, James R. Kelly, Robert J. McNitt, and R. S. Lawsha, for the brave and gallant manner in which they commanded and led their respective companies.

As for myself I have nothing to say further than that the only casualty I met with was having my horse shot under me in the charge, and

if the officers and men of the battalion are half as well satisfied with the manner in which I performed my duty as I am with the manner in which they performed theirs we are all well pleased.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

R. I. FALLS,
Major, Comdg. First Bat. First Pennsylvania Reserve Cavalry.

Col. OWEN JONES,
Commanding First Pennsylvania Reserve Cavalry.

No. 5.

Report of Brig. Gen. Robert H. Milroy, U. S. Army, commanding Independent Brigade, First Corps, of operations August 8–13.

HEADQUARTERS INDEPENDENT BRIGADE,
Near Fort Ethan Allen, Va., September 12, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of my command since the departure from Woodville, Va., on August 8, 1862:

At 9 o'clock p. m. my brigade, taking the advance of the corps, started in the direction of Culpeper, arriving at the place about 5 next morning. At 5 p. m. of same day received orders to march immediately in direction of Cedar Mountain, from which direction heavy firing had been heard all the afternoon. I again took the advance. Having marched some 3 miles, and finding the road blocked up by ambulances and stragglers from the battle-field, I started ahead with my cavalry detachment (three companies of the First Virginia) leaving my infantry and artillery to make the best of their way toward the front. Arriving about 8 p. m. at the front, and finding everything in confusion, I ordered my cavalry into line under the protection of the woods nearest the enemy, and advanced alone to reconnoiter. Fifteen minutes had scarcely elapsed when a battery of the enemy suddenly opened with great precision upon the remnant of General Banks' corps posted on my right. The enemy's fire had been directed by several large fires burning brilliantly among Banks' batteries. The result was a general stampede, artillery, cavalry, and infantry retreating in the greatest disorder. I endeavored to rally them, at first without success, but finally succeeded in arresting a battery or two and some cavalry, which I brought back to their old position on the road, at the same time throwing my cavalry across on the same side. Shortly after, one of Banks' batteries, having retreated to a safe position, commenced, to the left of the road and behind us, responding to the enemy's guns, the firing ceasing in about fifteen minutes.

Meanwhile, fearing that my brigade, two regiments of which had been thrown across the road to stop the terrified mass in their headlong retreat, might be delayed too long, I dispatched one of my aides to hurry it forward—to push before them all of the retreating column possible. They immediately proceeded forward, and after much labor I succeeded in encamping them, near 2 a. m., in the position first selected in the evening. Having posted pickets at a suitable distance on our front I allowed the men to rest on their arms.

Sunday, 10th.—Still holding position in advance of the corps I threw forward a line of skirmishers, with a sufficient support, along my whole front. They found the enemy's skirmishers, supported by their whole

force, strongly posted in the woods about 2,000 yards in front of us. Here they skirmished until about noon, the enemy occasionally firing upon them by companies. Whenever this occurred I would send a few shells among them, causing their sudden withdrawal. During the afternoon my skirmishers drove the enemy from the woods, following them some three-fourths of a mile. About 4 p. m. sent out my cavalry to reconnoiter, and, if possible, to allow the ambulances to bring off some of our wounded. In this they were quite successful, bringing off about 100. The cavalry had in the meanwhile approached within 300 yards of the enemy's lines without drawing their fire, and having ascertained their position withdrew to our lines.

On the morning of the 11th, it being determined to take the dead and wounded from off the field, I was ordered to advance my brigade and cover the ambulances and working parties. I accordingly sent forward my three companies of cavalry, followed by my infantry. The cavalry, upon arriving at the outskirts of the wood halted, finding ahead of them a strong cavalry force under the direction of General Bayard. I then rode forward, followed by several ambulances, which I sent back loaded with wounded. About an hour had thus elapsed, when I was informed a flag of truce had been sent in by the enemy, and at the same time received a request from General Bayard to attend a conference with the rebel general Stuart relative to a cessation of hostilities for the purpose of attending to the dead and wounded of both parties. An armistice until 2 o'clock p. m. was finally agreed upon, but was afterward, by mutual consent, extended to the evening.

A reconnaissance on the morning of the 12th found the enemy had withdrawn during the night in the direction of the Rapidan River. I followed as rapidly as possible as soon as this was ascertained, but only succeeded in discovering the rear guard of their cavalry in full flight. Having advanced some 6 miles, as far as Crooked Creek, and finding it impassable on account of previous heavy rains, encamped my brigade upon its banks and awaited orders.

On the morning of the 13th, finding Crooked Creek and Robertson's River fordable for my cavalry and artillery, I crossed my infantry on slight bridges hastily constructed. When about 800 yards south of Robertson's River I was obliged to halt my brigade, with the exception of cavalry, on the banks of a narrow and deep creek emptying into Robertson's River. The bottom of this creek, where it crossed the road, was composed of mud worn into deep holes, thus rendering it impassable for my artillery. In the course of two hours I had thrown across it a bridge strong enough to sustain my heaviest guns. A party of my cavalry had in the mean time reconnoitered as far as Rapidan River, some 5 miles beyond us, reporting a small party of the enemy on the opposite shore. Having crossed the bridge I proceeded about a quarter of a mile to where I was ordered to halt for the day.

About 4 p. m., when I was about to post my pickets for the night, I received orders to fall back on my original position left in the morning. I accordingly withdrew my brigade, with the exception of my cavalry and a section of my battery, which I left in a favorable position.*

* * * * * * *

R. H. MILROY,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Ind't Brig., First Corps, Army of Va.

Maj. T. A. MEYSENBERG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

* Portion *here omitted is* printed on pp. 315-323.

No. 6.

Report of Lieut. William W. Rowley, Twenty-eighth New York Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, Second Corps.

HDQRS. SIGNAL CAMP, SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF VA.,
Fairfax, August 16, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on Friday, the 8th day of August, 1862, the Second Corps, Army of Virginia, was encamped at Hazel River, 7 miles from Fairfax [Culpeper Court-House], on the Sperryville road. At this time we held communication with Thoroughfare Mountain and Culpeper, General Pope being at the latter place. About 1 p. m. a message was sent to General Banks through our lines from General Pope for him to start immediately with his command for Culpeper. A great many orders were transmitted through the line to and from General Pope to Generals Banks and Sigel, it being the only mode used to transmit orders. Lieutenants Pierce and Harvey were upon station at Culpeper, Lieutenant Halsted upon Butler Mountain, Lieutenant Fralick upon station at Hazel River, and Lieutenant Spencer upon Thoroughfare Mountain.

In compliance with orders, General Banks' whole command, except Lieutenants Halsted and Fralick, started for Culpeper, Lieutenants Halsted and Fralick remaining upon their respective stations. Our whole force encamped at Culpeper.

On Saturday morning I was ordered by General Banks to accompany him, with all the signal officers not on duty, to the front, which was about 5 or 6 miles from Culpeper. Accordingly, in company with Lieutenants Harvey, Fortescue, and Miner, I went to the front with General Banks, Lieutenant Spencer being still upon Thoroughfare Mountain, Lieutenant Briggs being with General Buford, who had occupied Madison Court-House, keeping communication with Lieutenant Spencer.

As we were leaving Culpeper for the front I received a message from Lieutenant Spencer that the mountain was surrounded by a regiment of the enemy's cavalry, and that he would be obliged to abandon his position. General Banks, by order of General Pope, immediately ordered the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania to proceed to the mountain, retake it, and protect the signal officer. Not knowing the safety of Lieutenant Spencer, I dispatched Lieutenant Harvey and men with the Twenty-eighth Regiment to occupy the mountain, and open communication with us at Culpeper and also at the front near Cedar Run Mountain. This left me but two signal officers, Lieutenants Fortescue and Miner. Early in the morning I had sent Lieutenant Fortescue to the front with instructions to open communication with Lieutenant Spencer. He did not succeed, as Lieutenant Spencer had been compelled to abandon his position. Lieutenant Spencer succeeded in regaining his position upon the mountain top in advance of Lieutenant Harvey, but was soon joined by Lieutenant Harvey with the regiment of infantry, and have since held the position.

General Banks arrived upon the ground occupied by our advance about 11 a. m. There was no position upon which we could get so as to command the field of battle, and as our troops were massed, there was nothing to be done in the way of signaling until Lieutenants Spencer and Harvey arrived upon the top of the mountain. Lieutenants Fortescue and Miner volunteered their services to General Banks as aides upon the battle-field.

The enemy opened with artillery about 2 p. m. and continued until about 4 p. m., when the infantry was brought into action. We were kept busy carrying orders from the general from 2 p. m. until 9 p. m., when the battle for the day was terminated. We were so much exhausted that no attempt was made to get Lieutenant Spencer that night, but early the next morning Lieutenant Miner succeeded in opening communication with him. Lieutenants Fralick and Halsted were ordered in on Saturday, and joined me about midnight. General Buford was compelled to leave Madison, Lieutenant Briggs going with him. Lieutenant Briggs joined me on Monday all right. Lieutenant Pierce remained at Culpeper, by orders of General Banks, to receive communications via the mountain.

Too much cannot be said of the conduct of officers and men of the signal corps. Those who were not in the battle were upon duty elsewhere by orders of General Banks. Lieutenants Spencer and Harvey were of very great benefit to General Pope. Their reports were correct, simple, and lucid, giving exactly the position and strength of the enemy, by which General Pope acknowledged to me he was greatly indebted. Lieutenants Fortescue and Miner acted with great coolness upon the battle-field, carrying messages from the general commanding in the thickest of the fight. My horse was killed by a shot while riding him. None of our flagmen were in the battle.

I cannot discriminate between the officers, as all were on duty and did their duty fully and satisfactorily. Lieutenant Spencer, by his careful observations and watchfulness from the mountain, which was very much exposed, being at times inside the enemy's lines, and the exactness of his reports, is deserving of the highest commendation.

I am, yours, respectfully,

W. W. ROWLEY.

Capt. SAMUEL T. CUSHING,
Assistant Signal Officer.

No. 7.

Report of Brig. Gen. Alpheus S. Williams, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, Second Corps.

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Cedar Run, Va., August 16, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the division under my command in the action at this place on the 9th instant:

My division, since the transfer of Geary's brigade, is composed of the brigade commanded by Brigadier-General Crawford (Twenty-eighth New York, Colonel Donnelly; Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, Colonel Knipe; Tenth Maine, Colonel Beal, and Fifth Connecticut, Colonel Chapman), and of the Third Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General Gordon (Third Wisconsin, Colonel Ruger; Second Massachusetts, Colonel Andrews, and Twenty-seventh Indiana, Colonel Colgrove). The Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania, nominally attached to this brigade, has been on detached service some months. A battery of artillery is attached to each brigade, and on this occasion Crawford's brigade, which had been some

time in advance at Culpeper, had, in addition, four pieces (Parrott's) of Knap's Pennsylvania battery.

With Gordon's brigade I reached Culpeper about midnight on the 8th instant, and on the following morning received orders to move to the front without trains, and unite my division in the position taken up by General Crawford the previous evening. I arrived on the ground about 12 m., at the moment that the enemy opened with his artillery, which was speedily silenced by the fire of Knap's battery. I dispatched a messenger at once to the major-general commanding the corps, with a brief account of the condition of affairs and of the nature of the position held. From this time to 3 o'clock p. m. there was very little demonstration on the part of the enemy, except some cavalry movements toward his right and an occasional interchange of shots with the cavalry under Brigadier-General Bayard.

In the mean time Gordon's brigade had arrived with Cothran's New York battery, and taken a strong, elevated position on our extreme right, from which, through the open field, any movement of the enemy in that direction could be observed and checked. The major-general commanding the corps also came up and assumed command. The arrival of General Augur's division, taking up position on the left of the main road, relieved two regiments of Crawford's brigade, supporting batteries, and they were transferred to the right.

At this time (soon after the enemy had renewed his artillery firing) my division occupied nearly a continuous line along the battom-land of Cedar Run, from the road to the elevated ground spoken of as the position of Gordon's brigade, a distance of from 800 to 1,000 yards. A densely wooded ridge in front masked the whole line from observation, and the entire division lay almost without loss during the heavy cannonade which preceded the infantry attack. Skirmishers from both brigades occupied the wood in front and on the right flank.

About 5 o'clock, by direction of the major-general commanding the corps, I ordered Crawford's brigade to occupy the woods in front, preparatory to a movement which it was thought might relieve the left wing, severely pressed by the enemy, especially by a heavy cross-fire of artillery, one battery of which would be exposed to our infantry fire from the new position. Five companies of Third Wisconsin, deployed as skirmishers, were by same orders attached to General Crawford's command for this advance. The remainder of Gordon's brigade was held in the original position to observe the right flank, and especially some woods a half mile or so on the right (which it was thought was a cover for rebel cavalry), as well as to be in readiness to re-enforce Crawford's brigade in case of necessity. Observing horsemen moving out and into these woods, I dispatched my personal escort (Company M, First Michigan Cavalry, Captain Dennison) to report to General Gordon, to be used in reconnoitering in that direction. Receiving urgent directions to hasten the movement of Crawford's brigade, I dispatched Captain Wilkins, assistant adjutant-general, with orders to General Crawford to begin his advance as soon as the brigade was in line.

At this time this brigade occupied the interior line of the strip of woods in front of its original position. A field, varying from 250 to 500 yards in width, partly wheat stubble and partly scrub-oak underbrush, lay between it and the next strip of woods. In moving across this field the three right regiments and the six companies of the Third Wisconsin were received by a terrific fire of musketry both from the underbrush, from the wheat field, and from the woods. The Third Wisconsin especially fell under a partial flank fire from the underbrush and woods,

which swept its right companies with great destruction, and under which Lieutenant-Colonel Crane fell, pierced with several fatal wounds, and the regiment was obliged to give way. The enemy was, however, driven out of the open field by the other regiments and some distance into the woods, where, being strongly re-enforced, their fire became overwhelming. No better proof of its terrific character can be given than the fact that of the three remaining regiments which continued the charge (Twenty-eighth New York, Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, and Fifth Connecticut) every field officer and every adjutant was killed or disabled. In the Twenty-eighth New York every company officer was killed or wounded; in the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania all but 5; in the Fifth Connecticut all but 8. A combat more persistent or heroic can scarcely be found in the history of the war; but men of even this unequaled heroism could not withstand the overwhelming numbers of the enemy, especially when left without the encouragement and direction of officers.

While the regiments were thus engaged, the Tenth Maine, Colonel Beal, had advanced across the fields nearer the road, and engaged the enemy with great vigor. Though suffering less in loss of officers than regiments farther to the right, its list of killed and wounded abundantly testifies to the persistent gallantry with which it fought, as well as to the outnumbering forces of the enemy it had to encounter. Anticipating the necessity of using Gordon's brigade in support of Crawford's, and yet reluctant to move it from its strong and most important position until the necessity was apparent, I had arranged with General Gordon a signal for his advance and with a staff officer of the major-general commanding to await orders before giving the signal.

This signal was given as soon as orders were received, but observing some preparatory movement at the time, I dispatched two staff officers to hasten up the brigade. General Gordon put his brigade in movement at double-quick as soon as the order was communicated. I had myself moved toward his position, but on my way, finding Colonel Ruger, Third Wisconsin, rallying his broken regiment, I joined him in the effort, and had soon the satisfaction of seeing his command united to Gordon's brigade, and the whole moving promptly and gallantly to the support of their overpowered companions of the First Brigade.

As Gordon's brigade reached the interior edge of the first wood it was received by a tremendous fire of the enemy from the opposite woods and from the undergrowth to the right and front. It was evident that the enemy had been strongly re-enforced, and greatly outnumbered us. The brigade, however, firmly maintained its position and checked the farther advance of the enemy, with a terrible loss, however, in officers and men, especially in the Second Massachusetts, Colonel Andrews, which fell under the heaviest fire of the enemy, and maintained its position with marked coolness and courage. Satisfied that it would be impossible to hold, especially after dark, our advanced position, which was exposed to be outflanked by the greatly superior numbers of the enemy, I went in person to the major-general commanding the corps with explanations, and, receiving his instructions, I ordered the brigades to withdraw.

It was already dusk. General Gordon brought off the remnant of his brigade, and took up his original position, which he held until relieved by General Ricketts' division. General Crawford's brigade, having lost in three regiments every company officer, necessarily withdrew in broken ranks, bringing with them, however, the colors of every regiment, around some of which brave men, without officers, rallied and

fought with a heroism hardly found in the records of war. The commander of the brigade was amongst the last of his command to leave the field. He subsequently collected the thinned regiments of the brigade in rear of its original position, and afterward by superior order took post for the night in rear of the re-enforcing column.

I inclose herewith a list of casualties in the division,* and a tabular statement of the number taken into action,† showing a loss of 78 officers and 1,144 enlisted men, nearly one-third of the number engaged. This record is the strongest commendation that can be presented of the gallantry and good conduct of both officers and men. Among those reported missing some wounded probably have fallen into the hands of the enemy. Most of them, I regret to be compelled to believe, must be numbered with the killed.

Upon reoccupying the field of battle it was found necessary from the intense heat to hurry the burials, and most of the dead were interred by details of men who did not know or could not recognize them.

I refer to the reports of commanders of brigades and regiments and to that of Captain Best,† U. S. Army, chief of artillery, for further details of the action, as well as for such commendation of officers and men as especial instances of good conduct merited. The prompt, ready, and zealous co-operation of Generals Crawford and Gordon, commanding brigades, demand especial commendation.

I beg leave also to bring to the notice of the major-general commanding the corps the efficient and valuable aid of my personal staff—Capt. William D. Wilkins, assistant adjutant-general, who, I regret to add, was taken prisoner near the close of the action; of Capt. E. C. Beman, commissary of subsistence; of First Lieut. Samuel E. Pittman, aide-de-camp; of Capt. B. W. Morgan, Forty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, division provost-marshal and volunteer aide—all of whom were untiring in their efforts to forward promptly my orders. I desire also especially to bring to your notice the very valuable services of Surg. A. Chapel, division medical director. At the commencement of the action he selected and prepared as far as possible a general depot for the wounded at a house near General Gordon's position. At this depot were collected several hundred of our wounded, who received during the night the able professional services of Surgeon Chapel and his assistants, and early the following morning were carefully sent back to the hospitals in Culpeper. The prompt and judicious conduct of Surgeon Chapel has been the subject of praise by officers and men.

Nor can I close my report without a reference to the sad record of the killed and wounded of the field officers engaged. In the Twenty-eighth New York Volunteers, Crawford's brigade, Colonel Donnelly is mortally wounded, Lieutenant-Colonel Brown severely wounded Major, Cook severely and a prisoner. In the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania Colonel Knipe severely wounded, Lieutenant-Colonel Selfridge twice slightly, though not reported, Major Mathews severely. In the Fifth Connecticut Colonel Chapman wounded and a prisoner, Lieutenant-Colonel Stone dangerously and a prisoner, Major Blake wounded and a prisoner. In Gordon's brigade Lieutenant-Colonel Crane, Third Wisconsin, killed, and Major Savage, Second Massachusetts, wounded and a prisoner. More faithful and valuable officers no service can boast of. The loss, temporarily it is to be hoped in the cases of wounded and prisoners, will be severely felt in the divisions. Of the subordinate officers who have fallen or suffered from wounds a record will be found in the re-

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 137.
† Not found.

ports herewith forwarded. Many of the wounded are disabled for life. It is to be hoped that a grateful country will not forget their services nor their sufferings.

In conclusion, I congratulate the major-general commanding the Second Corps on the substantial success which followed the efforts of his gallant command to arrest and hold in check the confident advance of a greatly superior force of the enemy.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, major, your obedient servant,

A. S. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding First Division.

P. S.—The good conduct of my mounted orderlies, who in the necessary absence of my staff were used in transmitting my orders, deserve notice. I would especially report as faithful and efficient men Private S. S. Beach, Second Massachusetts Volunteers, clerk in Adjutant-General's Office; Corpl. Charles C. Wilcox, Privates Becraft, Chatterson, Connelly, Petticrew, Dwight, Smith, John Robinson, and Watson, of Company M, First Michigan Cavalry.

A. S. WILLIAMS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. D. D. PERKINS,
A. A. A. G., and Chief of Staff, 2d Corps, Army of Va.

No. 8.

Report of Brig. Gen. Samuel W. Crawford, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION, SECOND CORPS,
Army of Virginia, August 14, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operation of the force under my command in the recent engagement with the rebel forces near Cedar Mountain, Va.:

At noon on Friday, the 8th instant, while encamped with my command at Culpeper Court-House, I received an order from the major-general commanding the Army of Virginia to proceed immediately to the support of Brigadier-General Bayard, whose small force was retiring before the enemy. My command consisted of four regiments of infantry (the Twenty-eighth New York, Colonel Donnelly; the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, Colonel Knipe; the Tenth Maine, Colonel Beal, and the Fifth Connecticut, Colonel Chapman), together with Roemer's battery of six 3-inch rifled guns, and two sections of Knap's battery of 10-pounder Parrotts.

My brigade was soon under arms and on the march, and passing through Culpeper took the road leading toward Orange Court-House. By 4 o'clock in the afternoon I came up with General Bayard's force between Colvin's Tavern and a small stream, known as Cedar Run, and which crosses the road in advance of a belt of woods running east and west. Passing to the front I discovered the enemy's pickets, and beyond, on the road to Crooked River, a portion of his cavalry.

Selecting, with the assistance of Major Houston, U. S. Engineers, of General McDowell's staff, a suitable position, I brought up my artillery, drawing up the infantry regiments in close supporting distance

on the low ground of the run, completely concealed from the view of the enemy. Knap's battery, with two pieces from Roemer, was supported on the left by the Tenth Maine and the Fifth Connecticut Regiments, while the Twenty-eighth New York and Forty-sixth Pennsylvania supported Roemer's remaining guns on the right. The cavalry were ordered to the front and flank to watch the enemy. Strong pickets were thrown out within a short distance of those of the enemy, and the command bivouacked for the night.

Early next morning General Bayard reported to me that the enemy were advancing. The command were immediately under arms. It proved, however, to be a maneuver upon the part of the enemy toward our left flank. His cavalry were moving in the direction of a range of elevated hills on our left, known as Cedar Mountain. The movement was intended to conceal the passage of three pieces of artillery, which he succeeded in placing in position at the foot of the slope. Our cavalry were drawn up in our front across our position.

At 11 o'clock the enemy, being established upon the slope of Cedar Mountain at the skirt of the timber near the base on our left, opened fire upon our cavalry. Several shots were fired, when another battery opened a short distance in the rear. I directed Captain Knap to reply, which he did so effectually, that at the third shell from his guns the enemy's battery ceased to fire and shortly afterward withdrew.

An order now reached me from the major-general commanding the Army of Virginia directing me to resist the advance of the enemy, and that General Banks was advancing to my support. Lieutenant Muhlenberg, of Fourth U. S. Artillery, with Battery F of that regiment, now arrived upon the field, and was assigned position upon the right and left. The artillery fire was kept up occasionally at long range for some time, when at 12 o'clock Brigadier-General Williams arrived on the field with Gordon's brigade, of his division. Between 1 and 2 o'clock Major-General Banks arrived upon the field with the division of Augur and assumed command.

I reported to General Williams my position, and soon after received an order to move my entire brigade upon the right of the road, that position having been assigned to Williams' division. The brigade of Brigadier-General Gordon was directed to occupy my right. Upon receiving the order I directed the Tenth Maine and Fifth Connecticut Regiments, who were supporting Knap's battery, to move by the flank across the road to the right of the other regiments of the brigade, supporting Muhlenberg's and Roemer's batteries. The movement had not been accomplished when an order was received to deploy one of my regiments on the right as skirmishers into a thick woods directly in advance of our right wing. The Tenth Maine Regiment was halted to support the center. Roemer's battery was advanced to a position on the left of the road. The Fifth Connecticut Regiment had passed to the right, and with the Twenty-eighth New York and Forty-sixth Pennsylvania had advanced into the woods.

The enemy at this moment opened with all his batteries, one of which he had established in an open field on our left. We had thrown forward our center, and had advanced a regiment of infantry, which, deployed as skirmishers, were lying upon the ground and supporting the battery in the field on the right of his position. Just at this period I received an order from the major-general commanding the corps to advance my brigade through the woods and prepare to move upon the left flank of the enemy, and that the movement would be supported by the brigade under Brigadier-General Gordon.

In passing to the right I received from Brigadier-General Williams, commanding the division, additional instructions in regard to this movement, and passing forward I formed my regiments into line of battle directly opposite to the enemy's left. A thick belt of woods skirted an open wheat stubble field on three sides; a road running across formed the fourth. To the right a thick undergrowth of scrub oaks and bushes covered the space. In front of the line the field sloped downward toward the woods directly opposite, the point of which terminated at the road.

Beyond this point and concealed by it the enemy had established a battery which stood in echelon near the road. After examining the position and finding that a space of nearly 300 yards had to be passed over by my infantry before we could reach the opposite woods I sent a staff officer to the general commanding, requesting that a section of the battery of Napoleons under Muhlenberg might be sent to me to clear the woods in front and on my flank. Before the officer could return Captain Wilkins, assistant adjutant-general of the general commanding the division, came up and urged the movement at once as the decisive one of the day. An order was given by him also to Colonel Ruger, commanding the Third Wisconsin Regiment, to join his command to mine and move with it upon the enemy.

My regiments were immediately formed, the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania on the right, the Twenty-eighth New York and Fifth Connecticut in line to the left. The Tenth Maine was advanced through the woods on my extreme left, under the immediate direction of a staff officer of the major-general commanding the corps, and was some distance from the other regiments. I then gave the order to advance to the edge of the woods, to fix bayonets, and to charge upon the enemy's position. Steadily in line my command advanced, crossed the fence which skirted the woods, and with one loud cheer charged across the open space in the face of a fatal and murderous fire from the masses of the enemy's infantry, who lay concealed in the bushes and woods on our front and flank. Onward these regiments charged, driving the enemy's infantry back and through the woods beyond. The Twenty-eighth New York, Fifth Connecticut, and part of the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania entered the woods and engaged in a hand-to-hand fight with vastly superior numbers of the enemy, reaching the battery at the heart of his position; but the reserves of the enemy were at once brought up and thrown upon their broken ranks. Their field officers had all been killed, wounded, or taken prisoners, the support I looked for did not arrive, and my gallant men, broken, decimated by that fearful fire, that unequal contest, fell back again across the space, leaving most of their number upon the field.

The slaughter was fearful. The field officers of the regiments which had driven the enemy back were killed, wounded, or prisoners. Most of the company officers had fallen by the side of their men, and the color guards had been shot down in detail as they attempted to sustain and carry forward the colors of their regiment. The Wisconsin regiment which advanced on my right, unable to sustain the terrible fire from the bushes and woods, retired to the woods in rear, where it was reformed some distance beyond and brought again into action. The Tenth Maine Regiment of my brigade, acting under direct orders from the commanding general, through one of his staff, advanced to the middle of the open space, and sustained a most severe and galling fire from the concealed enemy beyond.

In the Twenty-eighth New York its colonel (Donnelly) had fallen mor-

tally wounded, and was borne from the field. Lieutenant-Colonel Brown had his arm shattered. Major Cook, after being wounded, was made prisoner by the enemy. Out of the 14 company officers in action there is not one remaining able to do duty. All are either wounded or prisoners. Of the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania its Colonel (Knipe) was twice wounded, and carried from the field, Lieutenant-Colonel Selfridge had his horse shot under him, and Major Mathews fell dangerously wounded. Of its 20 company officers who went into action 17 were killed, wounded, or missing, and 226 of its rank and file. Of the Fifth Connecticut, Colonel Chapman, Lieutenant-Colonel Stone, and Major Blake are gone. The first is reported a prisoner in the hands of the enemy. The latter two were seen to fall, and have not since been heard from. Out of 18 company officers who went into action 10 are killed, wounded, or missing, and 224 of the rank and file. Out of 88 officers and 1,679 men taken by me into action 56 officers and 811 men are killed, wounded, and prisoners. The batteries attached to my brigade did most excellent service. Knap, Roemer, and Muhlenberg directed their operations in person, and their fire was most effective. A special report of the operations of their batteries was made to the chief of artillery. In Muhlenberg's regular battery (Best's), of the Fourth Artillery, 1 non-commissioned officer was killed and 2 non-commissioned officers and 2 privates wounded.

It is customary at the close of a report like this to mention those whose conduct has merited commendation, but I point the general commanding to the vacant places of my officers and the skeleton regiments of my brigade to speak more earnestly than I can do of the part they played in that day's contest. Colonel Donnelly, of the Twenty-eighth New York; Colonel Knipe, of the Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, and Colonel Chapman, of the Fifth Connecticut, sustained by the field officers of their regiments, led them into the action. These regiments alone and unsupported reached the opposite woods, and fought hand to hand with the enemy. Lieutenant Sprout, adjutant of the Twenty-eighth New York, was killed at the side of the enemy's battery, and the gallant conduct of the men was sufficiently attested by one of the generals of the enemy himself, as we stood together upon the battle-field twenty-four hours after the action amid the mingled bodies of the dead of both sides. The conduct of the color guards of these regiments is beyond all praise. The colors of the Fifth Regiment, from Connecticut, were three times shot down, and as often raised again and borne on into the fight. Of the Maine regiment but 1, the color-sergeant, who bore the colors from the field, remains.

I remained upon the battle-field until dark, directing the removal of the wounded, when I returned and reported to the general commanding, who directed me to move with the remnant of my command to the rear of the woods on Cedar Run, at the center of our position. Moving up to it with my staff, I found it occupied by the enemy's cavalry, who opened fire and charged upon us, killing 2 of my escort. I then reformed my regiments in the neighborhood of Colvin's Tavern, north of the battle-field.

Of the officers of my personal staff who accompanied me on the battle-field I would mention Capt. F. De Hauteville, assistant adjutant-general, who from the first rendered me especial and important service, attended with great personal exposure.

Captain Cogswell, Fifth Connecticut, and Captain Duggan, First Michigan Cavalry, acted as my aides during the entire day, and rendered me great assistance. First Lieut. A. M. Crawford, aide-de-camp,

was left by my order in charge of the camp of the brigade, and in forwarding supplies to the command, which had been without rations thirty hours, and in the organizing and sending to their regiments detachments who came in from the field, rendered important service to the brigade.

Brigade Surgeon Helmer also remained with me upon the field until a call was made for his professional services, since which time he has been unremitting in his attention to the wounded.

The complete list of killed, wounded, and missing is respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. W. CRAWFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. D. D. PERKINS,
A. A. A. G., Second Corps, Army of Virginia.

Return of Casualties in the First Brigade, First Division, Second Corps, at the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Present in engagement.	
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Men.
5th Connecticut	3	18	8	63	2	143	21	94
10th Maine	2	22	5	140	1	3	26	435
28th New York	1	20	6	73	10	103	18	339
46th Pennsylvania	2	28	8	94	8	104	23	481
Total	8	88	27	370	21	353	88	1,679

The greater proportion of those reported missing are supposed to be killed. The bodies found on the field were so much disfigured that recognition was impossible. This report embodies positive information only.

S. W. CRAWFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding First Brigade.

F. DE HAUTEVILLE,
Captain, Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 9.

Report of Col. George L. Andrews, Second Massachusetts Infantry, Third Brigade.

HDQRS. SECOND REGT. MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS,
Camp near Slaughter Mountain, August 11, 1862.

In compliance with orders from brigade headquarters I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, August 9;

The regiment, with the rest of the brigade, marched from camp near Culpeper Court-House on the morning of the 9th instant. After a fatiguing march in the intense heat, from the effects of which one private died on the march, the regiment reached a wood near Slaughter Mountain and some 1,600 yards from the enemy's position, where it was formed in line. Arms were stacked and the men allowed to take the rest of which they were much in need.

At about 5.30 o'clock, some time after the action commenced, I was ordered to report with the regiment to General Banks, near the center of our line. This order was, however, changed, and I was directed to take the regiment to the right to support the troops there engaged. I led the regiment through the wood. Company A, Captain Abbott, deployed as skirmishers, covering the advance. On emerging from the wood I found the enemy concealed in the woods and fields opposite and pouring in a heavy fire of musketry. The regiment was formed in line at the edge of the wood, but was soon moved farther to the right. The fire of the regiment was mostly reserved until the advancing of the line of the enemy afforded a fair mark, when I ordered the fire by file, which was opened and continued with perfect coolness and great effect.

The conduct of both officers and men was, without any exception that came under my notice or that I have been able to learn, in the highest degree creditable. Both officers and men appeared cool and determined, waited for orders, and then delivered their fire coolly and with careful aim. The line of the enemy opposite appeared much shattered. The enemy having gained our right, their fire became so destructive that the right was obliged to fall back, my right company losing its captain and more than half of its men. The enemy still advancing, their fire becoming more and more destructive, and finding my men falling rapidly to no purpose, one flank having been turned, a retreat was ordered, and in compliance therewith the regiment fell back to nearly its original position, thence, by order of the general commanding the brigade, I marched the regiment to a position near the center of our line, where we passed the night.

Seven of the enemy's cavalry have been captured by the sentinels from this regiment, they having advanced under the impression that the sentinels belonged to their own army.

I have to lament the loss of Captains Abbott, Cary, Goodwin, and Williams, and Second Lieutenant Perkins, all of whom fell on the field, having done all that officers could do to encourage and direct their men, and displaying perfect coolness and courage. Saddening as is the loss of these brave, gallant officers, all of whom were men of education, ability, and high social position, who had devoted themselves to the service of their country in her hour of need and proved themselves able and faithful in the discharge of duty, there remains the consolation that they died gloriously in the defense of as righteous a cause as man could fight for.

I have also to report Major Savage wounded twice and a prisoner; Captains Quincy and Russell prisoners; Surgeon Leland wounded slightly, while attending wounded men on the field; First Lieutenant Robeson and Second Lieutenants Grafton, Oakey, and Browning, wounded, the latter severely, and Second Lieutenant Miller missing. Second Lieutenant Heimack, of the Zouaves d'Afrique, is also missing.

The loss of the regiment, so far as at present known, amounts to 5 commissioned officers killed, 6 wounded, and 3 missing out of 22 in

action; 25 non-commissioned officers and privates killed, 95 wounded, and 37 missing out of 474 in action.

The company of Zouaves d'Afrique attached to this regiment honorably and creditably discharged their duty on the field. They lost 1 commissioned officer missing, 4 non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and 7 missing.

The list of killed and wounded will, I fear, be considerably increased as the reports from the companies are corrected.

Several of the non-commissioned officers and privates were conspicuous for coolness and good conduct in action. Their names will be published as soon as a perfect list can be made.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE L. ANDREWS,
Colonel Second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON,
Commanding Third Brigade.

No. 10.

Report of Col. Silas Colgrove, Twenty-seventh Indiana Infantry.

HDQRS. TWENTY-SEVENTH REGT. INDIANA VOLUNTEERS,
August 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of submitting the following report of the part taken in the battle of the 9th instant by the Twenty-seventh Regiment Indiana Volunteers:

My regiment occupied the extreme right of our brigade in the position first occupied. I was ordered by you to throw two companies forward and occupy an advanced position. I immediately sent Companies F and C about three-quarters of a mile to our right and front, occupying a high ridge of ground covered with timber, and deployed a part of each company forward about one-quarter of a mile as skirmishers, holding about half of each company on the highest part of the ridges as reserves. From this position the surrounding country for some distance was in plain view, and from the disposition made of the two companies our right was amply secured from surprise by any flank movement of the enemy on our right. Shortly after this disposition had been made of my two companies the artillery on our front and left commenced firing, which continued until about 6 p. m.

At or about this time I received orders from you through your assistant adjutant-general, Captain Scott, for me to form my regiment and march to the front, which order I complied with as promptly as possible. I marched to the front and near the Sixteenth Indiana Battery and was then halted by your command, as I suppose, for some minutes and until I received orders to march to the front and on the right of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. I immediately marched to the front and right to gain my position in compliance with the above order. As soon as I had gained the desired position I halted the regiment and formed line of battle in an open field about 300 yards in front of the foot of the ridge in our front, which was covered with a thick undergrowth and heavy timber. About the time I commenced forming my regiment into line the Third Wisconsin Regiment, or six companies of it, that had been brought into the action some time previous, fell back out of

the woods and came down the hill apparently badly cut to pieces, a part of whom rushed through my ranks and delayed me some in forming my line of battle.

As soon as my line was formed I marched to the front in order to bring my regiment into action. To gain the position of the enemy I had to cross an open space of ground of about three yards, through which meandered a small stream, with very deep and steep banks. In crossing this my ranks became considerably broken. I halted the regiment a moment in order to adjust my ranks. At this time you rode up on my right and ordered me forward at double-quick. The regiment moved forward at double-quick time. I think we had at this time about a quarter of a mile to go until we reached the enemy. The shape of the hill and woods was such that it brought my left wing to the foot of the hill and into the woods at least 100 yards before the right wing reached the woods. The hill on my left was also steep and abrupt. From these causes the left wing of my regiment was not able to come into action as promptly as the right. The whole regiment having had to pass through the woods and up hill at double-quick, the result was that no part of the line at any time during the action was as perfect as it should have been. When we had traversed the hill and crossed the woods on its summit we suddenly came to a wheat field. We had scarcely reached the inclosure before the enemy opened a very heavy fire upon us, which was promptly returned by my right wing, the left not having arrived yet upon the line of battle. The enemy appeared to be posted in great numbers in the woods in our front across the field and within rifle-range. They also had skirmishers thrown forward and screened behind the stacks of wheat in the field on my right and nearly at a right angle with my line. The enemy had a regiment drawn up in line of battle, the line extending nearly across the field and facing toward my left. This regiment also opened a cross-fire upon me.

Shortly after the left wing came up and engaged the enemy it was reported to me that we were firing upon our own troops. I saw you at the right of my regiment and rode forward and informed you of my information. You replied that you would ride forward and see. By this time a large portion of my regiment, in consequence of said report, had almost ceased firing. I saw you on the right of my regiment ride forward to the fence and immediately a very heavy fire was opened upon that part of the line by the enemy upon you. I cannot conceive how you possibly escaped it without injury. From this moment the firing of the enemy became heavier along the whole line, I suppose induced by the temporary slacking of the firing in my lines. The firing of the enemy seemed to me to increase. I soon saw symptoms of disorder in my ranks, and in spite of all I could do the regiment fell back, and was not rallied until it reached the open ground on the other side of the woods, a distance of 150 to 200 yards. In rallying and reforming the regiment at this point, and indeed during the whole action, I was aided by yourself and your staff, and particularly Captain Scott, your assistant adjutant-general, whose energy and bravery it is impossible to commend too highly.

My regiment being reformed, we advanced across the hill the second time, and when again near the line of the first battle I halted my men in order to correct and close up my lines and rest them a moment, after which we marched to the front and opened fire upon the enemy. We had fired but one or two rounds when I was informed that the enemy had gained our rear on the right flank. I immediately rode to the right of my line, and by the time I got there I found a regiment

of the enemy marching in column by companies a little in front of my line and within 20 steps of my right. I immediately gave the order to my right to change front by the right flank and by file right, which order was obeyed by Company A only. The enemy opened a very heavy fire upon us. My regiment was soon compelled to fall back a second time, and was not rallied until we had retreated to the creek in the bottom. At this point again you in person (and I noticed Captain Wilkins, assistant adjutant-general, of General Williams' staff, and Captain Scott) assisted me in rallying the regiment. From this point I was ordered by you to fall back on my original position.

There are many cases of individual bravery, and especially among my non-commissioned officers, that I might mention. The whole conduct of my regiment and officers transpired under your own personal observation, so far as it was possible for one man to observe. I therefore forbear making any special mention of it.

Inclosed is a list of casualties of the regiment during the action.*

Your obedient servant,

S. COLGROVE,

Colonel Twenty-seventh Regiment Indiana Volunteers.

General GEORGE H. GORDON,

Comdg. Third Brigade, Second Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 11.

Report of Brig. Gen. Christopher C. Augur, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 10, 1862.

MAJOR: I desire respectfully to submit the following report of the operations of my division in the battle of Cedar Mountain up to 7 o'clock p. m., the time I was wounded and left the field:

My division consisted of Generals Geary's, Prince's, and Greene's brigades, composed as follows: Geary's brigade, of the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers, detached during the march to Cedar [Thoroughfare] Mountain and not engaged in that affair; the Fifth, Seventh, Twenty-ninth, and Sixty-sixth Ohio Volunteers, and Knap's battery; total enlisted men, 1,121. Prince's brigade—battalion of Eighth and Twelfth Regulars, One hundred and second New York Volunteers, One hundred and ninth and One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, the Third Maryland Volunteers, and Robinson's battery, Fourth Maine; total enlisted men, 1,435. Greene's brigade, of the Third Delaware Volunteers, detached at Front Royal; the Purnell Legion, Maryland Volunteers, detached at Warrenton and Warrenton Junction; the Sixtieth New York, detached at Warrenton Springs, leaving only the Seventy-eighth New York Volunteers and a battalion of the First District Volunteers, and McGilvery's battery, Sixth Maine, engaged in the battle; total enlisted men, 457. The number of enlisted men of the division actually on the field was therefore about 3,013.

As my division came upon the field I was directed to place it on the left of Crawford's brigade and toward Cedar Mountain. Subsequently Crawford's brigade joined his division on the right of the line, and I was directed to move my command to place it in two lines, with its

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 137.

right resting on the road leading to Orange Court-House and its left extending in the direction of Cedar Mountain. Knap's battery retained its original position near the center of the line. McGilvery's battery was planted on the extreme left of the line, and Robinson's intermediately. My command kept this position during the severe artillery fire of the afternoon, the infantry only taking advantage of the ground in the vicinity to cover itself from the enemy's shell. The ground from this position to the front was open, with an occasional corn field and clumps of underbrush, and gradually rising for nearly a mile. On the right of the Orange road was a forest, extending perhaps for a quarter of a mile along the road, and behind which was massed the infantry of the enemy's left. On the left was Cedar Mountain, so that in advancing my division would pass between the two.

I had previously caused Captain Pitcher's battalion of the Eighth and Twelfth Regulars to deploy as skirmishers and cover the front of the whole division, to advance continuously, discover the enemy's position, and annoy him as much as possible. How well this was done will be seen from the following extract from a letter from General Prince, written on the 16th of August from Richmond. Speaking of Pitcher's battalion he says:

> Their part I have occasion to know excited the admiration of the enemy, who inquired if they were not regulars, as they had never seen such skirmishing. They were out during the whole battle, and penetrated even to the enemy's position, and annoyed him so as to turn the attention of his guns away from more distant firing with shot and shell, and caused him to waste canister upon the ground of the skirmishers.

When the infantry of Williams' division on our right advanced and became engaged I was ordered to cause my batteries in front to cease firing and to advance my infantry. Leaving Greene to support McGilvery's battery on the left and to hold that position, I caused Geary's brigade to advance, which it did steadily and quickly, and when within range opened a regular and well-directed fire upon the enemy. I then caused Prince's brigade to advance in like manner upon the left, which it did under its gallant leader handsomely and in good order, and when in position opened its fire.

Meantime the enemy had gotten a battery and a body of infantry in position on our left, evidently by having gone around Cedar Mountain, and were in position to annoy us extremely, but McGilvery's battery gave them ample occupation and prevented their advance. Our right, too, as it advanced and became uncovered by the wood mentioned on the right, was exposed to a flank fire from the enemy's infantry on the left. Williams' division, however, kept them well occupied, and knowing him to be there, I was afraid of directing a return of the fire that came from that direction. As our front lines became weakened by their losses I caused the second lines to advance, which they did in good order.

Meantime the enemy had placed a section of artillery in front, evidently for the purpose of using grape upon our advancing infantry. I saw, too, a large body of infantry collecting for its support. I sent immediately for a section of Napoleon guns to act upon this body, and selected its position in front. Before its arrival my horse was shot, and a moment after I was wounded myself and rendered unable to keep the field. I learn that this section of artillery did most efficient service under its gallant commander, Lieutenant Cushing, Fourth Artillery, who, when deficient in men, dismounted and assisted to work his own guns. General Geary had been previously wounded severely while

gallantly and efficiently attending to his brigade. I sent my adjutant-general, Captain Halstead, to report to General Prince, and say that he was in command of the division.

The subsequent operations of the division will be reported by General Greene, who, with his little command, so persistently held the enemy in check on our left, and who, after the capture of General Prince, succeeded to the command of the division. I am most happy to report that up to the time I left the field I saw no instances of bad conduct on the part of the officers or soldiers; that, quite to the contrary, I saw nothing but coolness and determination. To Generals Geary, Prince, and Greene I am under great obligations for their intelligent and active co-operation, and for the skill and gallantry with which they managed their commands. General Geary was severely wounded; and General Prince, after losing his entire staff, and being the only mounted officer near him, went to another part of the field for orders, was surrounded and captured by the enemy. To Captain Pitcher, Eighth Infantry, great credit is due for his skillful and effective management of his battalions of skirmishers, which, as have been seen, were of so serious an annoyance to the enemy. He was severely wounded in the knee. I respectfully recommend him to the favorable consideration of the general commanding and of the Government.

Of my own staff I cannot speak too highly. Captain Halsted, assistant adjutant-general, after being of the greatest service to me during the day, reported when I left the field to General Prince, and was subsequently captured. To Captains Cutting and Shaw, my aides-de-camp; to Captain Hodge, assistant quartermaster, and Captain Woodruff, commissary of subsistence, who, in addition to their proper duties, which were efficiently performed, acted as my aides-de-camp on the field, I am greatly indebted for their activity and for their intelligent transmission of orders throughout the day. Exposed to every variety of fire as their duties required, they labored faithfully, actively, and efficiently to aid me in every possible way. To the commanders of batteries, Captain Knap, Pennsylvania; McGilvery and Robinson, Maine, great credit is due for their skillful and active management of their respective batteries. Captain Knap testifies to the skill and bravery of Lieutenant Geary, Pennsylvania, and Lieutenants Cushing and Howard, Fourth Artillery, and of his men generally. Captain Robinson speaks particularly of the good conduct of his first sergeant, H. C. Haynes, and Captain McGilvery speaks the same of his officers and men. Captain Anderson, Twelfth Infantry, speaks in the highest terms of the conduct of Captain Quimby, Twelfth Infantry, severely wounded; Lieutenant Andrews, Eighth Infantry, slightly wounded; Noble, Eighth Infantry; Perkins and Fisher, Twelfth Infantry. He also especially desires to call attention to the gallant services of Sergeants Higgins, McMenamir, Lathrop, and O'Connor, Eighth Infantry, and Sergeants Liscum and Lawrence, Canavan and Byrne, of the Twelfth Infantry. General Greene makes especial mention of the efficient services of his assistant adjutant-general, Capt. C. P. Horton, and of his aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Shipman, Sixtieth Regiment New York Volunteers. General Prince speaks in the highest and most feeling terms of his staff, two of whom were killed (Captains Green and Tennatt), and the other, Captain Haskell, severely wounded.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. C. AUGUR,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Maj. LOUIS H. PELOUZE, *A. A. G., Hdqrs. Banks' Corps.*

No. 12.

Report of Brig. Gen. John W. Geary, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.

———, —, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, Army of Virginia, in the action at Cedar Creek, on Saturday, August 9:

At about 8 a. m. August 9 the brigade took up the line of march from camp, agreeably to your order, taking the road toward Orange Court-House. The extreme heat of the day caused many cases of sunstroke, and the scarcity of water immense suffering among the men—in fact, after a march of 5 or 6 miles the road on each side was full of men, who had been compelled to fall out from sheer exhaustion, and many cases of sunstroke terminated fatally.

At the distance of about 5 miles from Culpeper Court-House I received orders from Major-General Banks to detach the Twenty-eighth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, with orders to proceed immediately to retake and hold at all hazards Telegraph Hill [Thoroughfare Mountain], a position which had been occupied by our signal corps, and from which they had been reported to have been driven by a regiment of rebel cavalry that morning. Pursuant to the order, I dispatched the regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Tyndale, with Lieutenant Harvey as guide, detailed by order of General Banks himself. The remainder of the brigade, consisting of the Fifth, Sixty-sixth, Seventh, and Twenty-ninth Ohio Regiments, and one section of Knap's battery, under command of Lieutenant Geary, and one company of First West Virginia Cavalry, under command of Captain Kerr, proceeded on a distance of about 2 miles, where we found the advance troops taking position in line of battle near and beyond Cedar Creek. I immediately put my brigade in line, the right resting about 100 yards in rear of and opposite Best's battery and extending almost directly south. One section of Knap's battery occupied a position in line with Best's battery and in front of our extreme left; cavalry in position as escort. This position was taken about 2 p. m.

Firing was commenced in a very short time by the rebel batteries and answered immediately by the center battery first, and then by the section of Knap's on our left, commanded by Lieutenant Geary. These two guns seemed to get the range of the rebel batteries first, and did excellent work, dropping their shells right into the batteries at almost every fire. We remained in this position until about 3.30 p. m., when we changed position by the right flank to support the right center battery, forming in two lines, the advance consisting of the Seventh Ohio on the right and the Sixty-sixth Ohio on the left. In rear was the Twenty-ninth Ohio supporting the Seventh, and the Fifth Ohio supporting the Sixty-sixth. We remained in this position about one hour, when we received orders to advance. We moved forward about 200 yards and we were ordered to halt and await further orders. While here we were exposed to a terrible cross-fire from the enemy's batteries and lost several men killed and wounded. We remained in this position about one hour, and were ordered forward to support a line of skirmishers thrown out by the Twelfth U. S. Infantry, who were falling back under a galling fire of the enemy, then advancing in force. We were soon in range of their infantry and became hotly engaged. The Seventh and Sixty-sixth Ohio, under the destructive fire of at least five

times their number, were being terribly cut up, but retained their ground, closing up their decimated ranks, and still pressing toward the enemy. Seeing their condition I ordered the Fifth and Twenty-ninth Ohio to their support. They promptly answered the command, the Twenty-ninth passing immediately to the support of the Seventh and the Fifth passing to the left of the Sixty-sixth.

At this period a ball struck me on the ankle, and almost at the same instant a ball passed through my left arm. I was compelled to leave the field, and the command of the brigade devolved on Col. Charles Candy.

JNO. W. GEARY.

General AUGUR,
Comdg. Second Division, Second Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 13.

Report of Capt. Joseph M. Knap, Battery E, Pennsylvania Light Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS KNAP'S PENNSYLVANIA BATTERY,
Near Culpeper, Va., August 14, 1862.

COLONEL: On Friday, 8th instant, I was ordered by General Crawford, commanding brigade at Culpeper, to move at 4 p. m. in advance of his brigade with four guns. We took a position on an eminence to the left of the Orange road, some 400 yards beyond Cedar Run, and remained there all night, nothing occurring until 12 m. on Saturday, the 9th instant.

At the time above mentioned the enemy opened upon our advance cavalry with two batteries, one of which (1¼ miles to the front and left of our position) I was ordered to reply to. A few shots from my battery, together with two or three from a section of Roemer's Second New York, under my command, soon silenced the enemy's guns, causing them to change their position.

At 1.30 p. m. General Geary's brigade arrived and took position on my left, Lieutenant Geary's section of artillery being posted on the right of the brigade. A section of Captain Best's battery, Lieutenant Cushing, was assigned to me, and took position on the left of Lieutenant Howard's section, Second New York Battery.

At 2.30 p. m. the enemy opened with two batteries, about a mile distant, upon our position, and in less than twenty minutes four additional batteries were unmasked, all apparently concentrating their fire on our artillery. The enemy's line of batteries extended in a crescent shape for about 2½ miles on elevated ground, and at distances from our batteries varying from 1,500 to 2,500 yards. A continual fire from both sides was kept up, the enemy occasionally changing the position of their batteries, until 5.30 p. m., when our infantry moved forward on the right, charging upon and silencing the two batteries on the enemy's left, which had produced the most effect upon our artillery. We were then ordered to devote our attention to the enemy's right flank, and fire on their infantry whenever it was practicable.

The enemy's artillery ceased firing about dusk, when I was ordered by Capt. C. L. Best, chief of artillery, to fall back and take another position, my ammunition, with the exception of canister, having been expended. I took position about 1 mile to the rear of my first, and remained there all night. Owing to the nature of the ground I was

unable to shift my position materially during the entire engagement. I was forced to leave two caissons on the field, empty and disabled, one of which has been recovered.

My loss in men was 1 killed and 7 wounded, and in horses 14 killed and disabled.

One gun was disabled late in the action by a cannon-shot, but was brought off the field. No ammunition fell into the enemy's hands.

In conclusion, it gives me great pleasure to testify to the gallant conduct and bearing of my men and those of Lieutenants Howard's and Cushing's sections, temporarily under my command, and to the bravery and skill displayed by Lieutenants Geary, McGill, Cushing, and Howard, and acting Lieutenant Dunlevy.

The amount of shell expended by my battery (six 10-pounder Parrotts) was 980.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. M. KNAP,
Capt., Comdg. Pa. Bat., attached to First Brig., Second Div.

Col. CHARLES CANDY,
Comdg. First Brig., Second Div., Second Army Corps.

No. 14.

Reports of Col. John H. Patrick, Fifth Ohio Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH OHIO VOLUNTEERS,
In the Field, August 11, 1862.

SIR: We left Culpeper about 9 a. m. Saturday (9th), and reached the field of action, 8 miles distant, about 2 p. m.; took position on the left; stacked arms and rested; were shortly afterward ordered to support a battery, which was in position in the center. After about an hour were ordered to advance, taking about 300 men into the engagement. While advancing we passed the Twelfth Regulars lying in a ravine, and only about 150 came out at the close of the fight, which was about dark. We had 1 field officer, 13 line officers, and 95 men killed and wounded.*

Respectfully, yours,

JNO. H. PATRICK,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Colonel CANDY, *Sixty-sixth Ohio Vols., Comdg. First Brigade.*

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH OHIO VETERAN VOLUNTEERS,
April 10, 1864.

SIR: In compliance with orders from the general commanding division I have the honor to forward the official report of the part taken by my command in the battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862:

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS,
Culpeper, Va., August 13, 1862.

In obedience to orders from brigade headquarters I have the honor to transmit a record concerning our action in battle near Culpeper, Va., August 9, 1862:

---

* But see revised statement, p. 137.

We left Culpeper Saturday morning, the 8th instant, and marched a distance of about 8 miles, and arrived at the scene of action about 2 o'clock. We halted in front of the enemy's right, stacked arms, and rested about an hour. In the mean time the artillery had opened fire on both sides, and I think that our artillery opened the fire. We were then ordered by General Geary to support a battery which was in position on our center. On arriving there our brigade, or rather that part comprising General Tyler's old brigade (the other part, consisting of the Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, had left on the road), was divided, the Sixty-sixth and Seventh Ohio formed the first line of support, the Fifth and Twenty-ninth Ohio the second, 50 paces in the rear. We were ordered to advance and occupy the line of the Sixty-sixth and Seventh Ohio, while they advanced and gained equal distance in front.

We lay there until about 6 o'clock, having been shelled briskly from the commencement up to that time. The infantry were then ordered to advance. We kept advancing until we crossed a corn field. Our front was then clear, the troops in front having flanked to the right in advancing through the corn field. There was a road or ravine where we found a regiment of regulars (the Twelfth, I believe), all lying down. I tried to get them to advance. Our regiment called them cowards, and walked over them. After leaving the corn field we received the first round of grape and canister. We advanced farther until we reached a small mound. By this time we were the only regiment holding the open field, the others having flanked to the right that were on our right, and the regiment that came up on our left, after we had advanced through the corn field, only fired one volley, and retired immediately, the officer commanding leading them off the field.

The enemy by this time had been forced to retire, and if we had been re-enforced we would have driven them from the field. From some unexplained reason we were left to the kind mercy of the enemy, who seemed to know their business, and brought another brigade into action against us, no doubt with the intention of making a finish of the few brave men remaining on the field. We went into action with about 275 men, and lost in killed, wounded, and missing 122.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. H. PATRICK,
Colonel Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Capt. THOMAS H. ELLIOTT,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Division, Twelfth Army Corps.

No. 15.

Report of Col. William R. Creighton, Seventh Ohio Infantry.

HDQRS. SEVENTH REGT. OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,
In Field near Culpeper Court-House, August 9, 1862.

SIR: I would respectfully submit the following report of the part taken by the Seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the battle of Cedar Creek, Saturday, August 9, 1862:

At about 8 o'clock a. m. we moved forward, by order of Brigadier-General Geary, commanding the brigade, a distance of 8 miles, suffering greatly from the scarcity of water and the intense heat, from the effect of which a number of men were fatally sun-struck. We took position in rear of Knap's battery, on the west side of Cedar Creek,

forming in line of battle nearly due north and south, and remained there until 3.30 p. m., when we changed position by the right flank to support the right-center battery. In that position we remained about an hour, when we received orders to advance in line of battle. We moved forward about 200 yards, and were ordered to halt and await further orders. In the mean time we were exposed to a terrible cross-fire from rebel batteries, when we lost several men killed and wounded. We remained there about an hour, when we advanced to support the line of skirmishers thrown out by the Twelfth Regular Infantry, who were retreating under the fire of the enemy, then advancing in force in line of battle. We were soon in range of their infantry, and became hotly engaged. We held our position until relieved by the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, when, closing my decimated ranks, I moved off the field by the right of column to the rear, and halted on the summit of a hill on the east side of Cedar Creek. Being wounded in the left side and arm, I was compelled to retire and leave the command of the regiment to the senior officer in the field.

At about 9 o'clock p. m. we moved forward toward Cedar Creek, being detailed for picket duty. When within a short distance of the creek our advance was challenged, but giving no answer, we received volleys from right, left, and front, compelling us to retire under the cover of the woods, and falling back 1 mile we bivouacked for the night.

I cannot speak too highly of the officers and men. Every one was at his post, and nobly did each one do his duty.

Number of field, line, and staff officers in action, 14; number of enlisted men taken into action, 293; field and staff officers wounded, 2; line officers killed, 3; wounded, 5; enlisted men killed, 34; wounded, 146.*

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. R. CREIGHTON,
Colonel, Comdg. Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

CHARLES CANDY, *Comdg. 1st Brig., 2d Div., 2d Corps, Army of Va.*

No. 16.

Report of Capt. Wilbur F. Stevens, Twenty-ninth Ohio Infantry.

HDQRS. TWENTY-NINTH REGT. OHIO VOL. INFANTRY,
Camp near Culpeper Court-House, Va., August 14, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your order of this date I have the honor to make the following report of the Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the late action near Cedar Mountain, August 9:

I went into the fight with 9 commissioned officers and 180 enlisted men. We were formed in rear of the Seventh Ohio Regiment for the support of a battery stationed on a slight elevation of ground direct to our front. The battery was moved in a short time, and we were left for the support of another battery, stationed to our left. Afterward we moved to the front for the support of the Seventh Ohio Regiment, we coming up on their left. We then opened fire on the enemy, who were on a slight hill beyond the corn field and in the woods to our right. Here we received their fire from both the above-named places. They

* But see revised statement, p. 137.

finally gave way direct in front, and we moved forward and occupied the ground on the hill beyond the corn field, we receiving the same cross-fire (from the woods and to the front). Our support on extreme right giving way, and we fearing our small squad would be captured, fell back to the right of our first position near the battery. Night coming on we fell back to the woods in our rear.

During the engagement my men behaved with the utmost coolness and bravery. No man left the field unless he was wounded or ordered to assist a wounded man back to the rear, and then return to his place in the ranks. We retired in as good order as could be expected, as our numbers were greatly diminished, they being either killed or wounded or assisting our wounded to the rear. During the engagement I had my horse shot, which I was obliged to leave.

The above is respectfully submitted.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. STEVENS,

Captain, Comdg. Twenty-ninth Regiment Ohio Vol. Infantry.

Colonel CANDY,

Sixty-sixth Ohio, Commanding First Brigade.

No. 17.

Report of Col. Charles Candy, Sixty-sixth Ohio Infantry.

HDQRS. SIXTY-SIXTH REGT. OHIO VOL. INFTY., U. S. A.,
Camp near Culpeper Court-House, Va., August 11, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance to circular, dated Headquarters Second Division, Second *Corps d'Armée*, Army of Virginia, I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by my regiment in the late action of Saturday, August 9, near Culpeper Court-House, Va.:

The regiment left camp at Culpeper Court-House, Va., in company with the remainder of the brigade, under command of Brigadier-General Geary; arrived on the field, and took position on the left of the Seventh Ohio, the line running, as near as can be ascertained, due north and south. Remained in that position about an hour; then ordered to move to the right and change position in rear of batteries almost perpendicular to our original front, which was done at a double-quick. Took position in rear of batteries; remained about an hour; ordered to advance; moved 200 or 300 yards and commenced firing; ordered to halt; laid down in corn field and remained in that position near an hour; ordered to advance, firing on the enemy's skirmishers, which was done. As soon as the troops on the right and left commenced falling back I ordered my regiment to fall back firing, no one being present to give any orders and no support in view. After falling back some 10 or 15 yards I again ordered the advance; advanced beyond our original line some 10 or 20 yards. This was repeated several times; again fell back firing. Upon finding out that the enemy had our range, and with grape and shell were mowing down the brave men under my command, I fell back to the woods on this side of the creek, bringing with me but about 60 men left of my entire regiment. Upon coming out I found a squad of the Fifth, Seventh, and Twenty-ninth Ohio formed, waiting for some one to give them orders what to do. I was here informed that General Geary had been wounded in the

early part of the engagement, and immediately reported to Major-General Banks for instructions. Was ordered by him to take position on the right of General Greene's brigade, at the edge of the timber this side of the Run (Cedar Creek); started to take position as ordered, throwing out an advance guard of 10 men, under command of Captain Van Deman, Sixty-sixth Ohio. He advanced, throwing out his advance guard as skirmishers. Upon their arrival at the edge of the timber they were ordered to halt and deliver up their arms. At that instant my command was fired upon by a strong party concealed in the timber. My regiment of about 60 men, being in the advance, received their fire, which wounded 1 captain, 3 lieutenants, and quite a number of the enlisted men. After returning their fire fell back and reported the facts to General Pope, commanding, who ordered me to place my men where they could rest for the night.

From the reports received by the acting adjutant of the regiment we went into the action about 250 strong. My officers and men stood throughout the engagement under a galling fire of musketry, shell, and grape, obeying every order promptly and punctually. I have the honor to inclose herewith list of killed, wounded, and missing.*

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. CANDY,
Colonel Sixty-sixth Regiment Ohio Vols., Comdg. Regiment.

Brig. Gen. GEORGE S. GREENE,
Comdg. Second Div., Second Corps d'Armée, Army of Virginia.

No. 18.

Report of Lieut. Col. Hector Tyndale, Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, of reconnaissance to Thoroughfare Mountain.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-EIGHTH REGT. PA. VOLS.,
Near Culpeper, Va., August 11, 1862.

COLONEL: On the 9th instant, being ordered by General Geary, I took this regiment on to Thoroughfare Mountain, 10 miles distant from this road, to retake possession and re-establish the signal station, driven thence by the enemy's cavalry in the morning of that day. I found no signs of the rebels on the route, except some half a dozen scouts, who evaded the detail of 15 cavalry, under Lieutenant Lydy, of Captain Kerr's company, First West Virginia Regiment, who accompanied me, which scouts ran across the country to the southward. *En route* I learned that the enemy was in large force at a point say 3 miles southeast from Thoroughfare Mountain and about 2 miles from my road. I found Colonel Cluseret, with brigade, at James City. On yesterday morning my command returned, by order of Major-General Banks, and I reported to you in person in the afternoon.

The casualties of the road were as follows: One of the cavalry slightly shot in the hand by a concealed guerrilla, and 2 men of same corps missing, supposed to be captured while carrying a message for me. Of the men of this regiment left behind on guard of brigade ammunition train 1 was killed and 1 slightly wounded. Another, reported

* Nominal list here omitted shows 11 killed, 79 wounded, and 1 missing. But see revised statement, p. 137.

killed, who, being unwell, fell behind the regiment, returned to this road and entered the fight in another regiment.

The total number of this regiment present yesterday after the march was 1,034, or one less than the number beginning the march, as already stated.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

HECTOR TYNDALE,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Twenty-eighth Regt. Pa. Vols.

Colonel CANDY,
Comdg. First Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps.

No. 19.

Report of Brig. Gen. Henry Prince, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade.

WASHINGTON, *November* 10, 1862.

SIR: A prisoner of war, detained until recently, I have not had an opportunity before to report the part taken by my brigade in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Culpeper, Va., August 9, 1862. I respectfully request permission to do so now.

My command was the Second Brigade of the Second Division, Second Army Corps, Army of Virginia, consisting of the following five battalions, of equal strength, viz: A battalion of the Eighth and Twelfth U. S. Infantry, the One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania, Third Maryland, One hundred and ninth Pennsylvania, and One hundred and second New York Regiments of Volunteers; also the Fourth Maine Battery of Artillery and a company of cavalry.

We marched from Culpeper Court-House before noon of the date referred to in the division column, following the First Brigade and taking the main road southward. The booming of artillery in front indicated that the march proposed was not a long one, an impression which was the more pleasing to the troops, as it was the warmest day of the season. Six miles from Culpeper a strip of woodland, stretching across the road and reaching to some distance from it on either side, furnished a shade, in which the troops rested and obtained water. During the halt for these purposes they were informed that the brigade was about to leave the road for the purpose of meeting the enemy, and every one was expected to keep his place. After passing through the wood and filing to the left we followed down a small run three-fourths of a mile, crossed it, and halted in its hollow to wait for orders.

At this time the cannonade became continuous, and both sides were placing more batteries. In a few minutes I received from division headquarters the following orders nearly simultaneously: To detach the battalion of the Eighth and Twelfth Infantry, with instructions to report to division headquarters to relieve with the Fourth Maine Battery the battery on the hill near by; to form the remainder of the brigade with two lines, and place it on the left of Geary's brigade, already in line. These orders being promptly complied with the lines were then rectified, so as to take advantage of the slight inequality of the smooth ground, on which for several hours they faced the cannonade which ensued with but few casualties, three persons in each line being wounded slightly, among whom was Colonel Stainrook; also two horses were

killed. The firing was close. The escape of the lines from great loss was often a very narrow one.

At the time of the partial suspension of the cannonade, seeing Geary's brigade advancing, I began a cautious advance of my first line (One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania and Third Maryland), and soon after receiving the order from division headquarters to "Move forward," we straightened up and marched in line at the ordinary pace directly for the enemy. In advancing we passed over a small ridge, a ditch, fences, a road lying parallel to our position, and then a field of very high corn, beyond which the ground was open and ascending. While descending the slope of the ridge the line received the fire of the enemy without any disconcertion. Discovering the road, the battalion commanders were notified that it would be the rallying place if any break should occur. Continuing to advance amidst the whistle of a storm of bullets, the alignment was of course interrupted in crossing the fences. These were more in the way of the left than the right, in consequence of which the Third Maryland was not quite dressed up to the One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania, but sufficiently so for open ground. In the corn field, though, but few men could see each other, and this was the cause of the One hundred and eleventh lapping over the Third Maryland. On the whole, the advance was as good as it would have been over the same ground on drill.

The line, having reached the outer edge of the corn field, was halted to co-operate in the plan of battle which had been communicated to me. The fire of the enemy at the time of halting converged from full thirty degrees to our left, where it was nearest to us along the front. While crossing the corn field the order was communicated to me from division headquarters to move forward my whole force. I now brought up the second line (One hundred and ninth Pennsylvania and One hundred and second New York), and placed it in echelon of about 100 paces to the left and rear of the first. In accomplishing this I saved much time by passing through the battery, masking it for a moment only, as the ground descended rapidly from the guns. The obstacles in the way deranged the alignment as before, but with due attention it was perfectly restored.

Before the fire of this line was delivered great care was taken to explain the angle in which it must confine its aim, so as to avoid the Third Maryland. It then fired a single volley at the word. In reloading some files lost the direction, and came to an aim toward the forbidden point. I caused the firing to cease before a second discharge and the proper front to be indicated again. The Third Maryland hearing the volley in its rear supposed itself fired into, and retired in consequence in disorder, passing the right of the second line. Colonel De Witt reported this in person while it was occurring, and I directed him to rally his regiment in the rear. The One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania, finding itself alone in advance, followed the movement of the Third Maryland. Both regiments rallied in the road previously designated—rallied under fire—in which position they proved of important service, as will be seen immediately.

The second line uniformly held its own. Bearing myself generally toward its left to look for any change in the position of the enemy until I discovered that daylight was fading I then went to the right, observing as I went the perfect order and enthusiasm of our troops, who were loading and firing deliberately amidst the unabated heat of the enemy's fire. On approaching the right I perceived that the firing in the other brigades had ceased, which forcibly impressed upon me the

necessity of learning immediately something of the day. No staff officer was left with me. I was the only mounted person present. I determined to go back to the ridge, where I might see the field or communicate with others. Explaining this to the nearest field officer, Major Gray, One hundred and ninth Pennsylvania, and saying to him that I would return in a moment and give some new orders, I directed my course to the point of the ridge where it was supposed the division headquarters were. While walking my horse in the dense corn, where the ground was heavy, my bridle was seized, and I perceived that I was in the midst of enemies before otherwise discovering any person to be there. The time was about 7.45—about the time that the battery ceased firing. The fact is, the right of my advanced second line was already turned by troops that were noiselessly occupying the corn field, they being held in check by my first line, which had rallied in the road, and by the steadiness of the other, as exemplified in the evenness of its fire.

The subsequent fortunes of this brigade—which one might now anticipate, so completely do they follow from what has been related—is gathered as follows from the reports of commanders: The One hundred and ninth Pennsylvania (the right wing of the advance line), finding itself turned by the right, retired around the left of the field of battle to the woods first mentioned in this report, the One hundred and second New York (left wing, same line) conforming to and accompanying it. No troops were then in position to support the line where it stood. The battery had been withdrawn a short time before to where the Culpeper road issues from the wood above mentioned, and my first line had followed, covering it.

The conduct of the brigade, considering its advanced position and severe combat, was highly creditable to it. This will be fully appreciated by the table of casualties appended, showing a loss of 33 per cent. of the number for duty. The first battalion (Eighth and Twelfth U. S. Infantry) was detached throughout the day and was deployed as skirmishers in front of the division, where it rendered efficient and gallant service.

The battery (Fourth Maine) was in action four hours and a quarter, gallantly and efficiently served. I beg leave to mention the names of the commanders of the troops. The first battalion was commanded by Capt. Thomas G. Pitcher, U. S. Army; the second by Maj. W. M. Walker, One hundred and eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers; the third by Col. D. P. De Witt, Third Maryland Volunteers; the fourth by Col. H. J. Stainrook, One hundred and ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers; the fifth by Maj. Joseph C. Lane, One hundred and second New York Volunteers. The battery was commanded by Capt. O'Neil W. Robinson, Fourth Maine Battery. These officers conducted their commands throughout the day, excepting Captain Pitcher, who was relieved near the close of the day, being disabled by wounds. His command devolved upon Capt. T. M. Anderson, U. S. Army.

The third battalion took the impression that it received the fire of the fourth, but the care with which this was guarded against, and the fact of the third suffering least of any force in the brigade, satisfy me that it was not so.

Captain Robinson reports First Sergt. H. C. Haynes, of the Fourth Maine Battery, as commanding efficiently one of the guns.

Captain Anderson, in the report of the first battalion, distinguishes by name Captain Quimby, Lieutenants Noble, Perkins, and Fisher, and Sergeants Higgins, Lathrop, and O'Connor, of the Eighth, and Ser-

geants Liscum, Lawrence, Canavan, and Byrne, of the Twelfth. I was attended by three of my staff, whose gallantry cannot be too highly commended. They rendered me valuable assistance, and are all of them borne on the list of most serious casualties.

Capt. Thomas H. Green, aide-de-camp and acting assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff, whose courage and bearing were of the highest stamp, was detached by me near the close of the day, and was undoubtedly killed while in the execution of his duty, though I am obliged to report him missing.

Capt. George F. Tennatt, aide-de-camp, fell from his horse mortally wounded by a Minie ball passing through the bridle hand and through the body while advancing toward the enemy in the execution of his duty. His deportment and his death were alike heroic.

Lieut. L. F. Haskell, Fifth Regiment Missouri Volunteers, aide-de-camp, was severely wounded by a Minie ball through the thigh. He remained on the field until it totally disabled him, near the close of the day.

I shall always be ready to render appropriate testimony respecting all who were engaged, but I cannot pretend in this report to do justice to individuals.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY PRINCE,
Brigadier-General Volunteers.

Lieut. Col. LOUIS H. PELOUZE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 20.

Report of Brig. Gen. James B. Ricketts, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, Third Corps.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, THIRD CORPS, ARMY OF VA.,
August 14, 1862.

COLONEL: Agreeably to orders I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my division in the late engagement near Cedar Mountain:

On Friday, the 8th instant, the division was ordered from camp north of Culpeper, and took position on the Orange road, near its junction with the road leading to Stevensburg, and remained there until ordered forward about 5 p. m. on the 9th, reaching the field about 7 o'clock. The division was immediately directed to relieve the right of General Banks' corps, which was done by forming line of battle—Tower's brigade on the right, Carroll's on the left, Hartsuff's brigade in close column of division in rear of Tower's, and Duryea's in rear of Carroll's; two batteries of artillery—Leppien's and Matthews'—on the right, and two batteries—Thompson's and Hall's—toward the left and center.

This arrangement was being rapidly completed when the enemy advanced a battery near a point of woods to our left in close range and opened a brisk fire, followed by discharges of infantry. Hall's battery had formed, Thompson's came into action while receiving the enemy's fire, and both replied with such good effect as to cause the withdrawal of the enemy, leaving us in undisturbed possession of the field for the night. The excellent practice of the artillery and the general good conduct of the division are deserving of praise.

I herewith submit the reports of brigade commanders, chief of artillery, and the colonel commanding First Maine Cavalry, who was temporarily allotted to General Bayard's brigade, the casualties amounting to 103 killed, wounded, and missing, according to the accompanying list.*

In this connection I must acknowledge the attention and zeal of my staff, Surg. N. R. Moseley, medical director; Maj. D. Tillson, chief of artillery; Maj. William Painter, division quartermaster; Capt. J. W. Williams, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. William Fisher, aide-de-camp; Capt. B. W. Richards, aide-de-camp, who each rendered important services in his appropriate duties.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. RICKETTS,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding Division.

Col. E. SCHRIVER,
Chief of Staff.

No. 21.

Report of Maj. Davis Tillson, Chief of Artillery, Second Division.

HDQRS. 2D DIV., 3D ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Cedar Mountain, Va., August 14, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In compliance with orders from these headquarters, calling for reports as to the part taken by the different commands during the late engagement with the enemy, I have the honor to make the following statement of the operations of the field batteries of this division:

Immediately upon their arrival near the scene of action, just in rear of the woods through which General Banks' army was retiring, by direction of General Ricketts the Fifth Maine Battery, Captain Leppien, and Battery F, First Pennsylvania, Captain Matthews, were placed near the residence of Mrs. Brown, taking positions to command the right and front, and supported by General Tower's brigade.

The Second Maine Battery, Captain Hall, was placed on the right of the road leading through the woods to the rear, covering the interval between General Carroll's and General Duryea's brigades.

The Second Maryland Battery,† Captain Thompson, was to have been posted on the left of General Hartsuff's brigade, but before it arrived there one of the enemy's batteries, that from behind the woods had been shelling the division while it was getting into position, stealthily emerged from the woods along the road over which General Banks' column had just passed to the rear, and covered by the darkness of the evening and the shadow of the woods, took up a position immediately in front of our forces, whose first intimation of their presence was the opening upon them by the enemy of a most galling fire of canister and case shot.

Captain Hall, whose position was fortunately well chosen, immediately brought his guns to bear, and opened fire upon the enemy. Captain Thompson quickly placed his guns in battery on Captain Hall's

---

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 139.
† More properly Battery C, Pennsylvania Light Artillery

left, and both batteries poured in upon the enemy a fire that for precision and rapidity could not have been surpassed.

Within fifteen minutes the enemy's battery was completely silenced, disabled, and driven from the field. The next morning 2 lieutenants of artillery were found dead on the spot occupied the evening before by the enemy's battery, with abundant evidence that they had suffered terribly in killed and wounded. Eleven dead horses were piled up within a few rods' square, and 8 more were found dead along the road upon which the enemy retreated, together with a disabled caisson.

During an interview held under a flag of truce Major-General Stuart, of the Confederate Army, informed General Bayard that the first discharge of our battery on the right (Captain Hall's) killed the rebel General Winder.

Only 2 men were wounded in our batteries, Corpl. Cyrus T. Barker and Private William J. Collamore, both slightly. The former, after being wounded, refused to go to the rear, but assisted in working his gun until the close of the action.

The vigorous and well-directed fire from Captains Hall's and Thompson's batteries discouraged the enemy and drove him back in confusion, ending the contest.

The steadiness and cool courage of the officers and men of the batteries in taking up their position while being shelled by the enemy are worthy of the highest commendation. Very few, if any of them, had been under fire before, yet they bore themselves with the steadiness of veterans.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVIS TILLSON,
Major and Chief of Artillery, Third Army Corps.

Capt. JOHN W. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Ricketts' Division.

No. 22.

Report of Brig. Gen. Abram Duryea, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, Second Division.

HDQRS. 1ST BRIG., 2D DIV., 3D ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VA.,
August 14, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that this brigade took up the line of march for the scene of action at Slaughter Mountain on the evening of the 9th instant at 4 o'clock p. m., arriving on the field about 7 o'clock. When within about 1,000 yards of the enemy he opened upon the column from a battery within a wood with solid shot and shell, causing a panic among the wagon and ambulance drivers, who turned their horses and fled toward the rear. The troops, however, remained firm, conducting themselves admirably.

The shot at this point passed over us, doing little damage. We continued our march along the road until we arrived within 500 yards of the enemy, filing to the right into a corn field. The enemy then poured in a volley, which killed a captain of the Twelfth Massachusetts, who was in close proximity, and wounded 8 or 10 of my command.

We progressed in our march under fire until we obtained a supporting position to Thompson's and Hall's batteries. These batteries soon

after opened a terrific and deadly fire, which closed the conflict for the day. The enemy then took up his line of retreat.

The list of casualties in this command has already been reported.*

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. DURYEA,
Brigadier-General.

General RICKETTS, *Commanding Second Division.*

No. 23.

Report of Brig. Gen. Zealous B. Tower, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 2D DIV., 3D ARMY CORP, ARMY OF VA.,
August 14, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the division, that Saturday, at 5 o'clock, in obedience to his orders, my brigade left camp, 2 miles south of Culpeper, and advanced on the Orange Court-House road 3½ miles. At that point the brigade was by direction broken directly to the right, and marched a half mile into position in line of battle in front of the enemy's left. After examining the position, two batteries were placed on the hill-slope, where my right had rested, two of my regiments, Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers, Colonel Christian, and Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania, Colonel McLean, deployed *en potence*, supported them on the right hand, and two regiments, Ninetieth Pennsylvania, Colonel Lyle, and Ninety-fourth New York Volunteers, Colonel Root, supported them on the left.

Although this position was within musket-range of the enemy's left he did not open fire upon us. No orders were given me to commence an attack, and this was probably prudent, as the position of the enemy, his strength, and the nature of the ground he occupied were unknown, and could not be ascertained in the night. At one time I gave orders for opening with the batteries, but hearing that General Carroll's brigade was entering woods on my left countermanded the order, fearing that the fire of these batteries might injure our own forces. All the regiments of my command marched promptly to their positions, formed in good order, and were cool and ready for action. Only one soldier of the Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel McLean, was wounded.

At 3 o'clock a. m. General McDowell gave me orders to withdraw into the woods to the rear of my first position to cover the right of the new line of battle, then being formed to meet the enemy in the morning should he renew the attack. This order was promptly executed. I have no doubt that the firm stand taken by this division, commanded by General Ricketts, and the prompt and accurate fire of the batteries on the left, checked the enemy's advance, threw them into confusion, silenced their batteries, and caused the retreat of their right.

In the morning I returned to the position occupied by my troops during the night in company with General Bayard and his command of cavalry, reconnoitered the enemy's position, and hurried the removal of some wounded men from the hospital belonging to General Gordon's brigade.

---

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 138.

About 7 o'clock Sunday morning, the 10th, orders were sent me by General McDowell to move with the brigade to the Madison road to meet the reported advance of the enemy. This order was promptly obeyed. Colonel Christian's regiment led, followed by Colonel Lyle, Colonel Root, and Colonel McLean, and two pieces of artillery, a portion of General Bayard's cavalry in advance. From the reports forwarded by the cavalry I expected to find the enemy near at hand, but it soon became apparent that the enemy's numbers had been magnified. Colonel Christian's regiment was therefore pushed forward, and two companies of skirmishers thrown out to the right and left, Colonel Lyle supporting at the cross-roads and the other regiments near at hand. I went forward to the second cross-roads, where was a detachment of cavalry. No enemy in sight. General Bayard was requested by me to send forward his cavalry and scour the country on both roads for the distance of 1 mile. Having thus advanced nearly 3 miles on the Madison road and found no forces of the enemy, by orders from General McDowell my brigade was withdrawn and resumed its position of the morning.

It gives me pleasure to state that my men marched rapidly forward when ordered without straggling, and that both officers and men were eager for the fight, cool, and determined.

My adjutant-general, Captain Arrowsmith, and my aide, Lieutenant Fessenden, were intelligently active, and gave me great assistance in the movements of the regiments.

Dr. Cox, my brigade surgeon, was detained in Culpeper to take charge of hospitals, for which he was eminently suited by his experience and skill as a surgeon. The brigade quartermaster, Lieutenant Gerker, and the brigade commissary, Captain Jones, have been very active and attentive to their respective duties both while the troops were in camp and during marches, and the surgeons have given great assistance to the wounded of General Banks' corps.

Dr. Smith, of the Ninety-fourth, and Dr. Steele, of the Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers, were occupied part of the first night in the care of the wounded of General Gordon's brigade.

Z. B. TOWER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Brigade.

No. 24.

Report of Brig. Gen. George L. Hartsuff, U. S. Army, commanding Third Brigade.

HDQRS. 3D BRIG., 2D DIV., 3D ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VA.,
August 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to state that on the afternoon of the 9th instant I was ordered from the position I had occupied since early morning on the Madison road to move to the front with my brigade, following General Tower's. After marching about 2 miles I ordered knapsacks to be unslung and left under a guard from each regiment in a field near the road. Near the battle-field I could move only very slowly, the road being much obstructed by troops and wagons. I halted my command about half a mile in rear of the position I occupied during the night, the road being blocked beyond.

Receiving instructions from Captain Williams, division assistant

adjutant-general, where my command was to be placed, I marched them to it, receiving while going to the position and for some time after arriving there the fire of a battery of the enemy at less than 300 yards. Two of my regiments became temporarily separated from the rest by the confusion ensuing on the unexpected fire, but remained perfectly unbroken, and soon after joined me. I first took position in close column by division about 250 yards in rear of the center of General Tower's line, and when the fire of the enemy's battery was directed toward my position I moved my brigade a few yards beyond the crest of a hill, which sheltered them from the fire, and changed my direction so as to face the fire. In this position I remained until 3.30 a. m., when by General McDowell's directions I moved about half a mile to the rear.

A list of the casualties from the enemy's fire was sent to division headquarters to-day, of which the following is a summary: Two killed, 11 wounded, 4 missing. Total, 17.

Officers and men behaved under the unexpected and close fire with very commendable coolness; ranks were unbroken, and there was no confusion.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. L. HARTSUFF,
Brigadier-General.

Captain WILLIAMS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 25.

Report of Col. Samuel S. Carroll, Eighth Ohio Infantry, commanding Fourth Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
August 13, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with a circular from division headquarters of this date I have the honor to make the following report:

The Fourth Brigade was on the evening of the 9th instant, between the hours of 9 and 10 p. m., in line of battle on the left of the division of artillery. The position was barely taken, and skirmishers were being thrown into the woods on our front, when the enemy opened a battery on the left of our front about 50 yards distant, throwing grape and canister into that flank, accompanied with musketry firing. The two regiments on the left flank returned the fire, and fell back under cover of a fence running perpendicular to the line of battle, intersecting it at the center of the brigade. We remained in this position only a few minutes, until ordered by Major-General McDowell to occupy a new position more to the right, after which there was no further attack made upon us, and we remained quiet until morning.

Yesterday I forwarded to division headquarters a list of the killed, wounded, and missing,* and to-day the brigade surgeon has sent in his report to the medical director of the division.

Sir, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. CARROLL, U. S. A.,
Commanding Fourth Brigade.

Capt. JOHN W. WILLIAMS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 139.

No. 26.

Report of General Robert E. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding Army of Northern Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 18, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I respectfully submit herewith my report of the operations of this army from the battles before Richmond* to and including the battle of Cedar Mountain. The accompanying documents comprising reports of subordinate commanders, &c., are designated in the schedule attached to my report.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 18, 1863.

GENERAL: After the retreat of General McClellan to Westover his army remained inactive for about a month. His front was closely watched by a brigade of cavalry and preparations made to resist a renewal of his attempt upon Richmond from his new base. In the mean time another Federal army, under Major-General Pope, advanced southward from Washington and crossed the Rappahannock, as if to seize Gordonsville and move thence upon Richmond. The enemy also appeared in force at Fredericksburg and threatened the railroad from Gordonsville to Richmond, apparently for the purpose of co-operating with the movements of General Pope. To meet the advance of the latter and restrain, as far as possible, the atrocities which he threatened to perpetrate upon our defenseless citizens, General Jackson, with his own and Ewell's division, was ordered to proceed toward Gordonsville on July 13. Upon reaching that vicinity he ascertained that the force under General Pope was superior to his own, but the uncertainty that then surrounded the designs of General McClellan rendered it inexpedient to re-enforce him from the army at Richmond. He was directed to observe the enemy's movements closely, to avail himself of any opportunity to attack that might arise, and assistance was promised should the progress of General Pope put it in our power to strike an effectual blow without withdrawing the troops too long from the defense of the capital. The army at Westover continuing to manifest no intention of resuming active operations, and General Pope's advance having reached the Rapidan, General A. P. Hill, with his division, was ordered on July 27 to join General Jackson. At the same time, in order to keep McClellan stationary, or if possible to cause him to withdraw, General D. H. Hill, commanding south of James River, was directed to threaten his communications by seizing favorable positions below Westover from which to attack the transports in the river. That officer selected Coggins Point, opposite Westover, and the conduct of the expedition was committed to Brigadier-General French.

On the night of the 31st General French, accompanied by Brigadier-

* Inclosures relating to operations before Richmond appear in Series I, Vol. XI.

General Pendleton, chief of artillery, placed forty-three guns in position within range of the enemy's shipping in the river and of the camps on the north side, upon both of which fire was opened, causing consternation and inflicting serious damage. The guns were withdrawn before daybreak, with the loss of 1 killed and 2 wounded by the gunboats and batteries of the enemy. This attack caused General McClellan to send a strong force to the south bank of the river, which intrenched itself on Coggins Point.

In the latter part of July the enemy's cavalry from Fredericksburg attempted to cut Jackson's communications by destroying the Central Railroad at Beaver Dam. This force did no serious damage, but to prevent the repetition of the attempt and to ascertain the strength and designs of the enemy General Stuart was directed to proceed from Hanover Court-House, where he was posted, toward Fredericksburg. His progress was delayed by high water until August 4, when he advanced, with Fitzhugh Lee's brigade and the Stuart Horse Artillery, upon Port Royal. Arriving at that place on the 5th without opposition, he proceeded in the direction of Fredericksburg, and the next day came into the Telegraph road at Massaponax Church just after two brigades of the enemy had passed that point on the way to the Central Railroad. His vigorous attack caused the expedition to return in haste to Fredericksburg, and General Stuart retired with a loss of only 2 men, bringing off 85 prisoners, and a number of horses, wagons, and arms. No further attempt was made upon the railroad.

On August 5 our cavalry reported that the enemy had advanced in large force from Westover to Malvern Hill, and the next day the divisions of Generals Longstreet and McLaws and that commanded by General Ripley were moved down to the Long Bridge road. The enemy was found occupying the ground on which the action of July 1 was fought, and seemed ready to deliver battle in as great force as on that day. McLaws' and Ripley's divisions, re-enforced by D. R. Jones' division, formed our left; Longstreet the right. The heat was intense, and the progress of the troops necessarily slow. Before the road was cleared of the enemy's pickets and his line of battle disclosed the sun had almost set. Orders were given for our left wing to advance to Willis' Church, threatening the communication with Westover by extending well to the left, while two brigades of Longstreet's division were directed to advance upon Malvern Hill and drive in the enemy on Curl's Neck. The latter operation was handsomely executed by General Evans with his own and Cobb's brigade, forcing the enemy back to his guns on Malvern Hill.

The next morning, upon advancing, it was found that he had withdrawn during the night and retired to Westover. Our pickets were re-established, and troops returned to their former positions. This expedition, which was the last undertaken by General McClellan on James River, was attended with small loss on either side. General Hampton, with his brigade of cavalry, kept the enemy closely confined within his lines until his final withdrawal.

BATTLE OF CEDAR RUN.

While the main body of the army awaited the development of McClellan's intentions, General Jackson, now re-enforced by A. P. Hill, determined to assume the offensive against General Pope, whose army, still superior in numbers, lay north of the Rapidan.

On August 2 Col. (now Brig. Gen.) W. E. Jones, with the Seventh Virginia Cavalry, of Robertson's brigade, was sent to take charge of the outposts on the Rapidan. Arriving near Orange Court-House, he found it occupied by a large cavalry force, which by a bold and vigorous charge he drove from the town. The enemy rallied, and Colonel Jones was in turn compelled to fall back before superior numbers to the place where the engagement began. The enemy soon after withdrew.

Learning that only a portion of General Pope's army was at Culpeper Court-House, General Jackson resolved to attack it before the arrival of the remainder, and on August 7 moved from Gordonsville for that purpose.

The next day the Federal cavalry on the north side of the Rapidan was driven back by General Robertson, and on the 9th Jackson's command arrived within 8 miles of Culpeper Court-House, when the enemy was found near Cedar Run, a short distance northwest of Slaughter Mountain. Early's brigade, of Ewell's division, was thrown forward on the road to Culpeper Court-House; the remaining two brigades—those of Trimble and Hays, the latter under Colonel Forno—diverging to the right, to position on the western slope of Slaughter Mountain. Jackson's own division, under Brigadier-General Winder, was placed on the left of the road; Campbell's brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett commanding, being on the left; Taliaferro's parallel to the road, supporting the batteries, and Winder's own brigade, under Colonel Ronald, in reserve. Lawton's brigade, having been detached by General Jackson to guard the train, was prevented from taking part in the engagement.

The battle opened with a fierce fire of artillery, which continued for about two hours, during which Brig. Gen. Charles S. Winder, while directing the movements of his batteries, received a wound from the effects of which he expired in a few hours. I can add nothing to the well-deserved tribute paid to the courage, capacity, and conspicuous merit of this lamented officer by General Jackson, in whose brilliant campaign in the valley and on the Chickahominy he bore a distinguished part.

The enemy's infantry advanced about 5 p. m. and attacked General Early in front, while another body, concealed by the irregularity of the ground, moved upon his right. Thomas' brigade, of A. P. Hill's division, which had now arrived, was sent to his support, and the contest soon became animated.

In the mean time the main body of the Federal infantry, under cover of a wood and the undulations of the field, gained the left of Jackson's division, now commanded by Brigadier-General Taliaferro, and poured a destructive fire into its flank and rear. Campbell's brigade fell back in confusion, exposing the flank of Taliaferro, which also gave way, as did the left of Early's. The rest of his brigade, however, firmly held its ground. Winder's brigade, with Branch's, of A. P. Hill's division, on its right, advanced promptly to the support of Jackson's division, and after a sanguinary struggle the enemy was repulsed with loss. Pender's and Archer's brigades, also of Hill's division, came up on the left of Winder's, and by a general charge the enemy was driven back in confusion, leaving the ground covered with his dead and wounded. General Ewell, with the two brigades on the extreme right, had been prevented from advancing by the fire of our own artillery, which swept his approach to the enemy's left. This obstacle being now removed, he pressed forward under a hot fire and came gallantly into action.

Repulsed and vigorously followed on our left and center, and now hotly pressed on our right, the enemy gave way, and his whole line was soon in full retreat. Night had now set in, but General Jackson, desiring to enter Culpeper Court-House before morning, determined to pursue. Hill's division led the advance, but owing to the darkness it was compelled to move slowly and with caution. The enemy was found about 1½ miles in rear of the field of battle, and information was received that re-enforcements had arrived. General Jackson thereupon halted for the night, and the next day, becoming satisfied that the enemy's strength had been so largely increased as to render a farther advance on his part imprudent, sent his wounded to the rear, and proceeded to bury the dead and collect the arms from the battle-field.

On the 11th the enemy asked and received permission to bury those of his dead not already interred. General Jackson remained in position during the day, and at night returned to the vicinity of Gordonsville.

In this engagement 400 prisoners, including a brigadier-general, were captured, and 5,300 stand of small-arms, 1 piece of artillery, several caissons, and 3 colors fell into our hands.

Our casualties will appear from the report of the medical director. For a more detailed account of the action reference must be made to the clear report of General Jackson, herewith transmitted, and the accompanying reports of his officers.

The conduct of his troops is commended in terms of well-deserved praise by their distinguished leader, and the success achieved was worthy of the skillful management and bold and vigorous execution of the entire enterprise.

Respectfully submitted.

R. E. LEE, *General.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.

No. 27.

Report of Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, of the killed and wounded.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
JACKSON'S DIVISION.			
Winder's brigade:			
2d Virginia	1	7	8
4th Virginia	3	6	9
5th Virginia	3	20	23
27th Virginia	3	.....	3
33d Virginia	.....	15	15
Batteries	.....	3	3
Jones' brigade:			
21st Virginia	37	85	122
42d Virginia	36	71	107
48th Virginia	18	44	62
1st Virginia Battalion	.....	10	10
Taliaferro's brigade:			
10th Virginia	6	37	43
23d Virginia	3	15	18
37th Virginia	12	76	88
47th Alabama	12	76	88
48th Alabama	12	61	73

Report of Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, of the killed and wounded—Continued.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
JACKSON'S DIVISION—Continued.			
Starke's brigade:			
2d Louisiana	.....	5	5
9th Louisiana	2	4	6
10th Louisiana	2	5	7
15th Louisiana	.....	2	2
14th Louisiana	1	3	4
5th Louisiana	1	9	10
Hampden Artillery	.....	2	2
Ashby's brigade:			
7th Virginia Cavalry	.....	16	16
17th Virginia Battalion	1	2	3
Major Andrews, chief of artillery	.....	1	1
EWELL'S DIVISION.			
Early's brigade:			
13th Virginia	2	32	34
25th Virginia	1	24	25
31st Virginia	3	17	20
52d Virginia	3	10	13
58th Virginia	2	28	30
Trimble's brigade:			
12th Georgia	7	33	40
21st North Carolina	.....	2	2
15th Alabama	.....	3	3
A. P. HILL'S DIVISION.			
Branch's brigade:			
33d North Carolina	6	30	36
7th North Carolina	1	1	2
28th North Carolina	3	26	29
37th North Carolina	2	13	15
18th North Carolina	1	13	14
Archer's brigade:			
1st Tennessee	4	20	24
7th Tennessee	4	30	34
14th Tennessee	3	31	34
5th Alabama Battalion	1	8	9
Thomas' brigade:			
19th Georgia	4	27	31
45th Georgia	7	41	48
49th Georgia	9	41	50
14th Georgia	4	24	28
Field's brigade:			
55th Virginia	.....	2	2
40th Virginia	.....	4	4
2d [22d] Virginia Battalion	7	.....	7
Purcell Artillery	2	12	14
Total	229	1,047	1,276

L. GUILD, *Medical Director.*

No. 28.

Reports of Maj. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, C. S. Army, commanding Valley District, with congratulations from General R. E. Lee.

NEAR LOCUST DALE, *August* 9, 1862.

GENERAL: I am not making much progress. The enemy's cavalry yesterday and last night also threatened my train. Eight of their number, including 3 officers, were captured by Colonel Flournoy yesterday. None were captured last night so far as heard.

Hill (A. P.), though at Orange Court-House yesterday morning, having encamped in a mile of the town on the other side, reported last night that he was not more than a mile on this side, thus making only 2 miles yesterday. Ewell's division, which is near this point (12 miles from Culpeper Court-House) and in front, marched about 8 miles. Yesterday was oppressively hot; several men had sun-strokes. Hill's division is too large; I will reduce it by at least the Louisiana Brigade. To-day I do not expect much more than to close up and clear the country around the train of the enemy's cavalry. I fear that the expedition will, in consequence of my tardy movements, be productive of but little good. My plan was to have been at Culpeper Court-House this forenoon. Should I learn that Burnside has gone in the direction of Richmond I will try to cut him off. Scouts were sent out yesterday to ascertain. Orders have been given that Pope's officers captured yesterday be kept in close confinement. Bayard commanded the enemy's cavalry yesterday. He made a short stand, but finally abandoned his camp, leaving some stores (quartermaster's, commissary, and ordnance) behind. The enemy's infantry, from reports brought in last night, is about 5 miles in front; his cavalry near ours.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

T. J. JACKSON,
Major-General.

General R. E. LEE.

HDQRS. SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
A. A. and I. G., Hdqrs. Army of Northern Virginia:

GENERAL: I forward herewith my official report of the battle of Cedar Run and accompanying reports of other officers.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

T. J. JACKSON.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 4, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to submit to you a report of the operations of my command in the battle of Cedar Run, on August 9, 1862:

Intelligence having reached the commanding general that Gordonsville was endangered by the approach of the enemy, I was ordered to move in that direction with Ewell's and Jackson's divisions from my position on the Mechanicsville turnpike, near Richmond. I arrived near Gordonsville on July 19. From information received respecting the strength of the opposing Federal army, under General Pope, I requested the commanding general to re-enforce me. He accordingly sent forward Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill, with his division.

On August 2, while Col. (now Brig. Gen.) W. E. Jones, by direction of Brigadier-General Robertson, was moving with the Seventh Virginia Cavalry to take charge of picket posts on the Rapidan, he received intelligence before he reached Orange Court-House that the enemy was in possession of the town. Finding the main street filled with

Federal cavalry, Colonel Jones boldly charged the head of the Federal column, while its flank was attacked by another portion of the regiment, under Major Marshall. Both attacks were successful, and the enemy was hastily driven from the town; but as our cavalry was vastly outnumbered it was soon after forced to fall back, in consequence of the enemy's greatly superior force in front and the fire from his flanking parties. Upon Colonel Jones' subsequent show of resistance, near where the engagement commenced, the enemy retired a short distance, and about an hour afterward retreated. While Colonel Jones was gallantly leading his men in the charge he received a saber wound. I regret to say that during the engagement Major Marshall was captured.

Having received information that only part of General Pope's army was at Culpeper Court-House, and hoping, through the blessing of Providence, to be able to defeat it before re-enforcements should arrive there, Ewell's, Hill's, and Jackson's divisions were moved on the 7th in the direction of the enemy from their respective encampments near Gordonsville.

On the morning of the 8th the enemy's cavalry north of the Rapidan was driven back by ours, under Brigadier-General Robertson. Our cavalry pursued the enemy's on the direct road from Barnett's Ford to Culpeper Court-House and was followed by the other troops, Ewell's division leading. As the Federal cavalry subsequently displayed unusual activity, and, from reports received by me, was seriously endangering the train of Jackson's division, I directed General Lawton to guard it with his brigade. He was thus thrown in rear of the division and prevented from taking part in the battle of the following day.

On the 9th, as we arrived within about 8 miles of Culpeper Court-House, we found the enemy in our front, near Cedar Run, and a short distance west and north of Slaughter Mountain. When first seen his cavalry in large force occupied a ridge to the right of the road. A battery under Lieutenant Terry opened upon the cavalry, which soon forced it to retire. Our fire was responded to by some guns beyond the ridge from which the Federal advance had just been driven. Soon after this the enemy's cavalry returned to the position where it was first seen. General Early was ordered forward, keeping near the Culpeper road, while General Ewell, with his two remaining brigades—Trimble's and Hays', the latter commanded by Colonel Forno—diverged from the road to the right, advancing along the western slope of Slaughter Mountain. General Early, forming his brigade in line of battle, moved into the open field, and passing a short distance to the right of the road, but parallel to it, pushed forward, driving the Federal cavalry before him to the crest of a hill which overlooked the ground between his troops and the opposite hill, along which the enemy's batteries were posted. In his front the country was for some distance open and broken. A corn field, and to the left of it a wheat field, upon which the shocks were yet standing, extended to the opposite hill, which was covered with timber. So soon as Early reached the eminence described the Federal batteries were opened upon him. Large bodies of cavalry were seen in the wheat field to the left. General Early having retired his troops under the protection of the hill, Captain Brown, with one piece, and Captain Dement, with three pieces, of artillery planted their guns in advance of his right and opened a rapid and well-directed fire upon the Federal batteries. By this time General Winder, with Jackson's division, had arrived, and after having disposed Campbell's brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett commanding, to the left, under cover of the wood, near the wheat field; Taliaferro's

brigade parallel to the road, in rear of the batteries of Poague, Carpenter, and Caskie, then being placed near the road, under the direction of Major Andrews, chief of artillery of the division, and Winder's brigade, Colonel Ronald commanding, as a reserve, he was proceeding to direct, with his usual skill and coolness, the movements of these batteries, when he was struck by a shell, from which he expired in a few hours.

It is difficult within the proper reserve of an official report to do justice to the merits of this accomplished officer. Urged by the medical director to take no part in the movements of the day because of the then enfeebled state of his health, his ardent patriotism and military pride could bear no such restraint. Richly endowed with those qualities of mind and person which fit an officer for command and which attract the admiration and excite the enthusiasm of troops, he was rapidly rising to the front rank of his profession. His loss has been severely felt.

The command of Jackson's division now devolved upon Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro, whose brigade during the remainder of the action was commanded by Col. A. G. Taliaferro.

In the mean time General Ewell, with the brigades of Trimble and Hays, reached the northwest termination of Slaughter Mountain, and upon an elevated spot, about 200 feet above the valley below, had planted Latimer's guns, which opened with marked effect upon the enemy's batteries. For some two hours a rapid and continuous fire of artillery was kept up on both sides. Our batteries were well served and damaged the enemy seriously. Especial credit is due to Major Andrews for the success and gallantry with which his guns were directed until he was severely wounded and taken from the field.

About 5 o'clock the enemy threw forward his skirmishers through the corn field and advanced his infantry, until then concealed in the woods, to the rear and left of his batteries. Another body of infantry, apparently debouching from one of those valleys hid from the view by the undulating character of the country, moved upon Early's right, which rested near a clump of cedars, where the guns of Brown and Dement were posted. The infantry fight soon extended to the left and center. Early became warmly engaged with the enemy on his right and front. He had previously called for re-enforcements. As General Hill had arrived with his division, one of his brigades (General Thomas') was sent to Early, and joined him in time to render efficient service. While the attack upon Early was in progress the main body of the Federal infantry moved down from the wood through the corn and wheat fields, and fell with great vigor upon our extreme left, and by the force of superior numbers, bearing down all opposition, turned it and poured a destructive fire into its rear. Campbell's brigade fell back in disorder. The enemy pushing forward, and the left flank of Taliaferro's brigade being by these movements exposed to a flank fire, fell back, as did also the left of Early's line, the remainder of his command holding its position with great firmness. During the advance of the enemy the rear of the guns of Jackson's division becoming exposed they were withdrawn. At this critical moment Branch's brigade, of Hill's division, with Winder's brigade, farther to the left, met the Federal forces, flushed with their temporary triumph, and drove them back with terrible slaughter through the wood. The fight was still maintained with obstinacy between the enemy and the two brigades just named, when, Archer and Pender coming up, a general charge was made, which drove the enemy across the field into the opposite wood,

strewing the narrow valley with their dead. In this charge Archer's brigade was subjected to a heavy fire. At this time the Federal cavalry charged upon Taliaferro's brigade with impetuous valor, but were met with such determined resistance by Taliaferro's brigade in its front, and by so galling a fire from Branch's brigade in flank, that it was forced rapidly from the field with loss and in disorder.

In the mean time General Ewell, on the right, found himself kept back from advancing by the incessant fire from our batteries in the valley, which swept his only approach to the enemy's left. This difficulty no longer existing, he moved with his two brigades (Trimble in the advance) and pressed forward under a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery, the front covered by skirmishers from the Fifteenth Alabama, and the brigades advancing *en échelon* of regiments. Thus repulsed from our left and center, and now pressed by our right, center, and left, the Federal force fell back at every point of their line and commenced retreating, leaving their dead and wounded on the field of battle.

Though late, I was so desirous of reaching Culpeper Court-House before morning as to induce me to pursue. The advance was accordingly ordered, General Hill, with his division, leading; but owing to the darkness of the night it was necessary to move cautiously. Stafford's brigade, which was in front, captured some prisoners. Before we had probably advanced more than 1½ miles Farrow, my most reliable scout, reported to me that the enemy was but a few hundred yards from our advance. Pegram's battery, supported by Field's brigade, soon took position just beyond the wood through which we had passed and opened upon the enemy. This well-directed and unexpected fire produced much disorder and confusion among that portion of the Federal troops. Three batteries were, however, soon opened in reply, and a heavy cannonade was continued for some time, causing Captain Pegram severe loss and silencing him.

In the mean time Colonel Jones, with the Seventh Virginia Cavalry, had passed to our right and front. He succeeded in capturing some prisoners, one of whom reported that Federal re-enforcements had arrived. Believing it imprudent to continue to move forward during the darkness, I ordered a halt for the night.

On the following morning (10th), having reason to believe that the Federal Army had been so largely re-enforced as to render it imprudent for me to attempt to advance farther, directions were given for sending the wounded to the rear, for burying the dead, and collecting arms from the battle-field. In the course of the same morning General J. E. B. Stuart arrived on a tour of inspection. At my request he took command of the cavalry, and made a reconnaissance, for the purpose of gaining information respecting the numbers and movements of the enemy. From his report, as well as from other sources of information, I was confirmed in my opinion that the heavy forces concentrated in front rendered it unwise on my part to renew the action. The main body of my troops were, however, so posted as to receive the attack if the enemy decided to advance.

On the 11th a flag of truce was received from the enemy, who requested permission until 2 o'clock to remove and bury his dead not already interred by our troops. This was granted, and the time subsequently extended, by request of the enemy, to 5 o'clock in the evening.

We captured some 400 prisoners, and among them Brigadier-General Prince; 5,302 small-arms; one 12-pounder Napoleon and its caisson, with 2 other caissons and a limber, and 3 colors by Winder's brigade,

one being from the Fifth Connecticut and another from the Twenty-eighth New York.

The official reports of the casualties of my command in this battle show a loss of 19 officers killed and 114 wounded, of non-commissioned officers and privates 204 killed and 946 wounded, with 31 missing, making 223 killed and 1,060 wounded; total loss of killed, wounded, and missing, 1,314. This loss was probably about one-half that sustained by the enemy.

I remained in position until the night of the 11th, when I returned to the vicinity of Gordonsville, in order to avoid being attacked by the vastly superior force in front of me, and with the hope that by thus falling back General Pope would be induced to follow me until I should be re-enforced.

The conduct of officers and men during the battle merits great praise.

My chief of artillery, Col. S. Crutchfield, ably discharged his duties.

In the prompt transmission of orders great assistance was received from Maj. E. F. Paxton, acting assistant adjutant-general; Capt. A. S. Pendleton, assistant adjutant-general; First Lieut. J. K. Boswell, chief engineer; First Lieut. J. G. Morrison, aide-de-camp; First Lieut. H. K. Douglas, acting inspector-general; First Lieut. Thomas T. L. Snead, of the engineer corps, and Cols. William L. Jackson and A. R. Boteler, volunteer aides-de-camp.

The wounded received special attention from my medical director, Dr. Hunter McGuire.

The quartermaster's and commissary departments were well managed during the expedition by their respective chiefs, Majs. J. A. Harman and W. J. Hawks.

For further information respecting the detailed movement of troops and conduct of individual officers and men I would respectfully call your attention to the accompanying official reports of other officers.

Two maps,* by Mr. J. Hotchkiss—one of the route of the army during the expedition and the other of the battle-field—are transmitted herewith.

In order to render thanks to God for the victory at Cedar Run and other past victories and to implore His continued favor in the future divine service was held in the army on August 14.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-General.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
A. A. and I. G., Hdqrs. Dept. of Northern Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
August 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. THOMAS J. JACKSON,
Commanding Valley District:

GENERAL: I congratulate you most heartily on the victory which God has granted you over our enemies at Cedar Run. The country owes you and your brave officers and soldiers a deep debt of gratitude. I hope your victory is but the precursor of others over our foe in that quarter, which will entirely break up and scatter his army. I mourn with you the loss of many gallant officers and men, and chief among

*Not found.

No. 30.

Report of Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro, C. S. Army, commanding First Division.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, VALLEY ARMY,
Camp near Liberty Mills, Va., August 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: By direction of the major-general commanding I have the honor to report the operations of my command on the 9th instant, during the engagement near Cedar Run:

On the morning of the 9th instant the First, Second, and Third Brigades of this division, under Brig. Gen. C. S. Winder, First Brigade (the Fourth having been detailed to protect the train), marched from their encampment near Barnett's Ford of the Rapidan River upon the turnpike road leading in the direction of Culpeper, the division of Major-General Ewell having preceded it the morning previous. After crossing the Robertson River and proceeding some 3 miles we overtook the division of General Ewell and discovered the enemy in front, when our troops were halted to make dispositions to attack them. This division was ordered to attack the enemy's right, while the division of General Ewell was ordered to attack him upon the left. On my riding to the front I perceived the enemy's cavalry drawn up on the range of hills near Cedar Run, with a line of vedettes in front, while the fall of the hills in rear and the woods beyond evidently concealed their batteries and infantry. A corn field in front of this position also concealed the movements of the enemy and the undulations of the country made reconnaissances very difficult.

The field batteries of General Ewell were now shelling the enemy, when General Winder ordered the division forward along the turnpike to a point at which the woods on the right of the road terminated. Beyond this point the woods on the left extended to a wheat field, beyond which a dense wood again appeared. On the right of the road from the point of termination of the wood an extensive bare field stretched to the left to a considerable distance and to the front to a corn field. A brigade under General Early, protected by the fall of the hills, occupied the right of this field in line of battle, directly fronting the general line of the enemy, as far as we could make it out.

General Winder now ordered the Second Brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett, Forty-eighth Virginia, to move forward to the left under cover of the woods to the wheat field, and to extend back to the left along the skirt of woods. He then ordered some pieces of artillery, under the general charge of Maj. R. Snowden Andrews, chief of artillery for the division, to the point where the bare field commenced, and ordered the Third Brigade, under my command, to move along up parallel to the road in rear of the batteries and under cover of the wood until the head of the column rested near the rear of the Second Brigade. The brigade was then faced to the road. The First Brigade (Col. C. A. Ronald, Fourth Virginia Regiment, commanding) was ordered, as I was informed, to move up as a reserve. While these dispositions were being made the troops were subjected to a heavy discharge of shell and shot from the enemy's artillery, thrown mostly at random into the woods. The effect of our batteries from the point of woods and from a position subsequently taken in the open field to the right was very great, to a great extent silencing the enemy's guns. After the pieces had been placed in battery at the corner of the woods, and had opened some fifteen minutes upon the enemy, I returned to

my brigade, a short distance back in the woods and out of sight of the enemy, to await General Winder's orders. I left this brave, generous, and accomplished officer at this point, and was informed a short time afterward that he had been struck by a shell and mortally wounded.

I now assumed command of the division under the disadvantage of being ignorant of the plans of the general, except so far as I could form an opinion from my observation of the dispositions made. I at once rode to the front to acquaint myself with the position of the Second Brigade, and reconnoitered the enemy's position from the wheat field in front of the First Virginia Battalion, of that brigade. I could discover no evidences of the enemy in front, but could discover them in force on the right of that position in the corn field, somewhat concealed from the view of our troops by the undulations of the country.

I now returned to the position occupied by our batteries, when I was overtaken by an officer, who reported that the enemy were showing themselves in front of the position I had just left and were advancing. I at once ordered the Tenth Virginia Regiment to be detached from the Third Brigade and sent forward to re-enfore the First Virginia Battalion, and sent an order to Colonel Ronald to move his brigade (the First) rapidly to the support of the Second Brigade. I now perceived the enemy advancing through the corn field, and directed Colonel Garnett to throw his right forward and drive them back, and ordered Colonel Taliaferro to move his brigade into the open field to the right and attack and drive back the enemy in front. The Twenty-first Virginia Regiment, Second Brigade, Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, poured a destructive fire upon the enemy and exhibited a degree of heroic gallantry rarely ever witnessed. The Third Brigade advanced in fine style and the enemy gave way before the severity of its fire. At this moment I discovered that, owing to the fact that the First Brigade had not been moved sufficiently near originally, or that the order had not reached Colonel Ronald in time, the enemy had attacked the left wing of the Second Brigade and turned it, and that it was falling back in some disorder. This movement exposed also the left flank of the Third Brigade and caused it to fall back, but it was soon afterward brought back to its original position. At this critical moment the First Brigade moved up and, with General Branch's brigade, of General Hill's division, encountered the enemy, confused by their severe conflict with the Second Brigade, and drove them back with terrible slaughter. The Third Brigade now advanced to the brow of the hill overlooking the corn field and the Second Brigade to the edge of the woods, and drove the enemy in front of them from their positions in confusion. To cover his retreat the enemy's cavalry charged the Third Brigade, but they were met by such a storm of missiles that the whole column was turned, wheeled to the right, and before it could be wheeled off to the rear was forced to run the gauntlet of the other brigades and scattered in every direction with heavy loss. This was the last effort of the enemy to make a stand. They retreated and our troops pursued them, capturing a number of prisoners. This division crossed the corn field diagonally toward the woods on the road toward the railroad. Brigadier-General Prince, U. S. Army, was made a prisoner, and surrendered to me as we were crossing this field, and his command, which was on our right and had been, I think, principally engaged with General Early's brigade, fled upon our approach with scarcely any opposition. We continued to push forward until we had driven the enemy some 3 miles and until the darkness rendered it impossible to distinguish our troops from those of the

enemy. After having made report of my position to the commanding general I was ordered to permit the troops to rest for the night, which was done in advance of the field of battle.

From my own personal observation and the reports of officers it affords me pleasure to bear renewed testimony to the efficiency and gallantry of this veteran division.

The First Brigade fully sustained its ancient reputation. It captured a number of prisoners and four stand of colors. Colonel Ronald, who ably and gallantly commanded it, speaks in the highest terms of the support he received from the courage and zeal displayed by his officers and men. He particularly mentions Major Williams, Fifth Virginia Regiment; Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, Second Virginia Regiment; Lieut. Col. R. D. Gardner, Fourth Virginia Regiment; Lieut. Col. Edwin G. Lee, Thirty-third Virginia Regiment; Capt. Charles L. Haynes, Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment; Captains Carpenter and Poague, commanding batteries; Capt. John H. Fulton, Fourth Virginia; Major Holliday, Thirty-third Virginia, and Lieutenant Garnett, of General Winder's staff.

The Second Brigade—commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett, who exhibited a rare skill and courage, refusing to leave the field, although severely [wounded], until the close of the fight—although at one time overwhelmed by superior numbers, pressing. and turning their left flank, yet renewed the fight with determination and bravery. The conflict of this command with the enemy was most severe. The bayonet was freely used and a hand-to-hand fight with superior numbers ensued before the right of the brigade fell back.

Colonel Garnett makes especial mention of Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, who with most heroic gallantry led the Twenty-first Virginia and fell at their head; of Major Lane, of the Forty-second Virginia, who was mortally wounded; of Major Seddon, commanding First Virginia Battalion; Captain Hannum, of the Forty-eighth Virginia; Captain Deyerle, Forty-second, mortally wounded; Captain Wilson, assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant Dabney, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant White, acting aide-de-camp.

The Third Brigade, Col. A. G. Taliaferro, Twenty-third Virginia, commanding, was conducted into action by that officer with the intrepidity and courage which have heretofore distinguished him. His command was subjected to a terrific fire, which it gallantly withstood, and to a charge of cavalry, which it instantly repulsed, and when the left flank for a time gave way under an overwhelming force the right, and particularly the Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, which deserves especial mention for its firmness and admirable conduct in the engagement, remained unbroken.

Colonel Taliaferro particularly mentions Major Stover, commanding Tenth Virginia Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel Curtis, commanding Twenty-third Virginia, who fell mortally wounded; Major Walton, Twenty-third Virginia; Col. T. V. Williams, of the Thirty-seventh Virginia, who was wounded; Major Wood, Thirty-seventh Virginia; Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, of the Forty-seventh Alabama Regiment; Colonel Sheffield, of the Forty-eighth Alabama Regiment, who was severely wounded; Major Alldridge, Forty-eighth Alabama Regiment, who was severely wounded, and of his assistant adjutant-general, Lieut. W. F. Coleman.

The batteries of the division engaged in this action were those of Captains Carpenter, Poague, and Caskie. The officers and men of these batteries behaved well. Captain Caskie was wounded. Captain Wood-

ing's battery was not engaged. He himself acted for a time with the general commanding.

I have the honor to inclose herewith the reports of brigade, regimental, and battery commanders, to which the major-general commanding is referred for more minute detail, and a list* of killed and wounded of this division.

No one can estimate the loss his brigade, this division, the army has sustained in the early fall of Brigadier-General Winder. He was warmly beloved by all who knew him as a man and had the full confidence of his command as a soldier.

I beg leave, in conclusion, to allude to the gallantry of Maj. R. Snowden Andrews, chief of artillery, who was severely, and I fear mortally, wounded; to that of my adjutant-general, Capt. William B. Pendleton, who was severely wounded, losing his leg; to Lieutenant Meade, aide-de-camp; of Maj. W. T. Taliaferro, volunteer aide-de-camp, who rendered me most efficient and important service, and to speak particularly of the gallant conduct of my orderly, a youth of sixteen, Private Clinton Depriest, Company H, Twenty-third Virginia Regiment.

It affords me pleasure to mention the efficient service in their department of the medical officers of the command. I beg to refer especially to Surgeon Coleman, Second Brigade; Surgeon Daily, Third Brigade, and Surgeon Black, First Brigade.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
Brig. Gen., C. S. Army, Comdg. First Division, Valley Army.

Capt. A. S. PENDLETON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 31.

Report of Col. Charles A. Ronald, Fourth Virginia Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., VIRGINIA VOLS., VALLEY DISTRICT,
August 15, 1862.

SIR: Before the brigade became engaged in the battle of Cedar Run, on Saturday, the 9th, Brig. Gen. Charles S. Winder was mortally wounded, whereupon the command devolved on me. In obedience to your order, therefore, I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Brigade in the battle of Cedar Run, Culpeper County, on the 9th instant:

The following regiments constitute the brigade: The Fifth, Second, Fourth, Thirty-third, and Twenty-seventh Virginia, commanded on this occasion as follows: The Fifth by Major Williams, the Second by Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, the Fourth by Lieut. Col. R. D. Gardner, the Thirty-third by Lieut. Col. Edwin G. Lee, and the Twenty-seventh by Capt. Charles L. Haynes. Captains Carpenter's and Poague's batteries are attached.

The brigade bivouacked on the night of the 8th in Madison County on the road leading to Culpeper Court-House and about 1 mile from Madison Mills, on the Rapidan River.

---

*Embodied in No. 27.

On the morning of the 9th the brigade took up the line of march in the direction of Culpeper Court-House. The march was frequently interrupted from causes unknown to me at the time, and at 3.15 p. m. the brigade was halted in the woods a short distance to the left of the road. At this time cannonading was going on in front. Here several Parrott guns from Captains Poague's and Carpenter's batteries were ordered to the front; these were posted in the road so as to enfilade the enemy's batteries then engaging our batteries on the right. General Winder was in front, directing with great ability and judgment the movements of the batteries. These batteries in a short time succeeded in driving the enemy's guns from their chosen position, after which Captains Poague and Carpenter were directed to take position in a corn field on the right of the road, when they opened a rapid fire upon the enemy's guns and soon silenced several of them. Shortly after this General Winder was mortally wounded and borne from the field, the brigade still resting where it was halted at 3.15 o'clock.

A little after 1 p. m. I was ordered to put the brigade in line of battle perpendicular to the road and move forward, the line having been arranged in the following order, viz: Twenty-seventh on the right, the Thirty-third on the left of the Twenty-seventh, Fifth left of the Thirty-third, Second left of the Fifth, and the Fourth left of the Second. I moved forward through the woods, but in a few minutes I was ordered to put the brigade in column of regiments, which order was executed promptly; but before advancing the column I was ordered to deploy the column and advance in line of battle, letting the right rest about 100 yards from the road. The line of battle being thus re-established, I moved forward through the woods under a heavy fire of spherical case and canister shot from the enemy's guns. Arriving at a fence that partly inclosed an open field I halted the brigade and sent Capt. John H. Fulton, acting aide, to inform General Taliaferro of my position and to receive his order. Captain Fulton returned, stating that the general directed me to move on. I put the brigade in motion and rode some 200 yards in advance in order to gain the top of the hill, from which I supposed I could have a good view. Arriving at the top of the hill I observed the enemy about 300 yards distant advancing in line of battle, when I immediately rode back to the brigade, which had advanced to within 400 yards of the enemy and in view of each other. This brigade then opened fire upon the enemy, and having discharged several volleys, which seemed to confuse him, I immediately ordered the brigade to charge, which order was promptly executed and with fine effect, the enemy falling back in great confusion, leaving many of his dead and wounded upon the field. Arriving at the woods in his retreat the enemy attempted to reform his line, which I determined to prevent by following him up; but at this moment I was informed that the enemy had turned the left of the Second Brigade (which I supposed, until that moment, rested on the right of the First Brigade), whereupon I immediately directed a change of front, which was done as promptly as it could be under the circumstances, which enabled me to engage this flank movement of the enemy; but General Branch's brigade coming up at this moment (his line being perpendicular to the road while the line of the First Brigade was parallel), General Branch opened a vigorous fire upon the enemy, which soon succeeded in driving him from his position. He was here compelled to pass through a large grain field in his retreat, which exposed his broken columns to a deadly cross-fire from Branch's and this brigade.

About sundown General Pender's (I think it was) brigade appeared

on the extreme left of the open field I first entered. He continued his march by the flank until his right reached the northeast corner of the field, when I sent Captain Fulton to inform him that the enemy were in the woods to his right. He then continued his march for some distance, and then put his brigade in line of battle, his right resting on the left of the First Brigade, and then the whole line advanced in the direction of the main road. Very shortly after this connection was formed a short but very vigorous contest ensued, which succeeded in completely routing the enemy. It is proper here to state that the enemy engaged in the woods at this point is the same column whose reformation of line I attempted to prevent when informed that the left flank of the Second Brigade had been turned. Here the enemy's loss was very heavy. This brigade pursued the now retreating foe until after dark, when I was ordered to halt and rest for the night.

The conduct of the troops in this brigade was, indeed, splendid. Men never behaved better in battle. Regimental commanders were conspicuous for their gallantry, and company officers deserve great praise, not only for their gallantry, but for their successful efforts in keeping their companies together; indeed, when the brigade was halted for the night nearly all were present.

The brigade captured three stand of colors, one of which was improperly taken from a private of the ——th Regiment by a commissioned officer of some other command. Two stand of colors were taken by the Fifth Regiment.

For individual acts of gallantry I refer you to the reports of regimental and battery commanders herewith presented.

Upon assuming command, Capt. John H. Fulton, of the Fourth Regiment, and Major Holliday, of the Thirty-third Regiment, kindly consented to act as aides in connection with Lieutenant Garnett, of General Winder's staff, and to these gentlemen I am much indebted for their valuable services. Captain Fulton was conspicuous in the fight, transmitting every order with great promptness and dispatch. Major Holliday, a gallant and brave man, while in the execution of an order, was severely wounded in the right arm, rendering amputation necessary. He was wounded early in the engagement. Lieutenant Garnett was active in the field, and his gallantry was conspicuous. With the aid these gentlemen rendered me upon the field my new position as brigade commander was relieved of much embarrassment.

Captains Carpenter and Poague are deserving of especial notice for the great service they rendered with their batteries. Captain Carpenter was wounded by a Minie ball in the head, though I think not severely.

The casualties in the brigade were 10 killed and 51 wounded. This includes General Winder, and in his death the brigade was deprived of his great services, the army of an able and accomplished officer, the country of a good citizen, and society of an ornament. I attribute so few casualties to the fact that the brigade charged at the proper time. For a list of casualties see reports of regimental and battery commanders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHS. A. RONALD,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade.

W. T. TALIAFERRO,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 32.

Report of Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, Second Virginia Infantry.

[CAMP GARNETT], *August* 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to order I have the honor to report that on Saturday, the 9th, about the hour of 5 p. m., the First Brigade, of which this (the Second Regiment of Virginia Infantry) is a part, was marched through a woods near Cedar Run, in Culpeper [County], in column of regiments, within range of the enemy's artillery, a shell occasionally falling near the brigade. Shortly after the column was deployed in line of battle just at the skirt of the wood, facing a large field and another piece of wood, the division fence being near the center of the Second Regiment.

By order of Colonel Ronald, commanding, the brigade was moved to the front. Almost immediately afterward a regiment of the enemy appeared on the other side of the field. This regiment, though supported by others in the wood, fled after a short resistance, and the Second Regiment, with the Fourth and Fifth, drove the enemy through the wood they occupied. Finding no enemy in the front, and that the right wing of the brigade was pressed, the Second Regiment was ordered to its support, Captain Moore, of Company I, being left with a strong company to scout the woods and prevent surprise. Joining the right wing, the enemy was driven again from position and followed till night rendered pursuit dangerous.

I cannot too highly commend the conduct of the officers and men of my command; and though exposed for some hours to the enemy's fire, providentially no one was killed and but 7 wounded.

Respectfully,

LAWSON BOTTS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

[Capt. JOHN H. FULTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.]

No. 33.

Report of Lieut. Col. R. D. Gardner, Fourth Virginia Infantry.

CAMP GARNETT,
Near Gordonsville, Va., August 14, 1862.

SIR: I submit the following report of the part taken by this regiment in the battle of Cedar Creek on the 9th instant:

The regiment, being under my command by reason of Colonel Ronald having been assigned command of the brigade, was formed in line of battle on the extreme left of the brigade, under a heavy fire of the enemy's artillery, in the woods to the left of the old stage road leading from Orange to Culpeper Court-House, at about 300 yards distance from an open field, where the enemy were first discovered. This regiment advanced with the balance of the brigade on the line of the fence of the field and halted, rectified the line and rested a few minutes, when the enemy made their appearance on the opposite side of the field, directly in front of all the other regiments except this, which rested on the left and in the woods. The order being given, "Forward," moved in line of battle with the rest of the brigade to a point beyond the field, where the enemy had been driven from. I was then ordered to fall

back and take position in the field, which was done promptly and in good order, changing front at right angles with the former front; then marched upon the flank of the enemy, driving them from their position. In doing so this regiment had to pass through a thick undergrowth and over a fence and became somewhat scattered. I was then ordered to fall back and reform the regiment, which was executed. The brigade remained in that position until a part of Major-General Hill's forces took position on the left of this regiment. The whole line advanced, driving the enemy before them in great confusion beyond a point where their artillery had been in position, when the line was halted and skirmishers thrown out some 200 or 300 yards in advance. Remained there a short time and fell back some 200 yards, where we bivouacked during the night.

While the skirmishers were out they brought in a number of prisoners, and captured some horses, mules, &c.

I take pleasure in commending the good order and conduct of the officers and men of this regiment, which was all that I could wish.

I am under obligations to Captain Gibson, of Company D, for his services, acting as major on the day of the engagement and rendering me good service.

Lieut. J. Kent Ewing, acting adjutant of this regiment, rendered efficient aid by his brave conduct and promptness in carrying out my orders.

The following is the list of casualties:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Officers	.....	.....	1
Non-commissioned officers	.....	1	.....
Privates	3	5	.....
Total	3	6	1

Respectfully submitted.

R. D. GARDNER,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Fourth Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

Capt. JOHN H. FULTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 34.

Report of Maj. H. J. Williams, Fifth Virginia Infantry.

AUGUST 14, 1862.

I have the honor to report that at dawn on the morning of the 9th instant we left camp near the Rapidan River and marched a distance of 7 miles. Engaged the enemy about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The line of battle being formed in a woods, with the Thirty-third Regiment resting on our right and the Second on our left, the Fifth being the center regiment of the brigade, we then advanced in line of battle through the woods a distance of about 400 yards to the edge of a field, where we were ordered to halt and throw down a line of fencing immediately in our front. After removing the fence we were ordered to prepare to

charge, which was done, and we moved forward in line of battle to the top of a little hill or rise in the field, when the order was given by our gallant commander (Colonel Ronald) to the brigade to charge, which was obeyed and the charge executed in most elegant style, driving the enemy entirely from the field into the woods, a distance of some 300 or 400 yards.

I then received an order to close my regiment at right angles with and on the left of the Thirty-third. Thus having passed the Thirty-third and Twenty-seventh some 200 yards, I succeeded in forming my right wing perpendicular with the former line of battle and advanced it about 100 yards, thus giving me a good position to fire upon the enemy, who were crossing a large wheat field upon the right of our former position, pouring a constant and destructive fire upon the enemy, thus causing a large number of them to surrender. The regiment also captured three stand of the enemy's colors; the left wing still holding their former position at the edge of the woods, thus protecting the left of my right wing from a severe fire from the enemy in the woods.

The conduct of all officers and men was such as would attract the admiration and win the praise of the greatest of champion warriors, and particularly the conduct of Color Sergt. John M. Gabbert, who was in advance with a sword in one hand and the colors in the other, waving both the sword and colors, calling upon the men to come on, when he received a wound in the shoulder and leg, which disabled him so much he was compelled to abandon the field.

At a late hour we were re-enforced by two other brigades. We then advanced, the left wing being rallied by Adjt. C. S. Arnall, whose conduct was highly commendable in rallying it to the colors and pressing forward with the Second and Fourth Regiments boldly in hot pursuit of the enemy till after dark, when, reaching the top of a hill in a corn field, were ordered to halt and remained until morning. I joined in with Colonel Lee, of the Thirty-third, and advanced, overtaking the Second and Fourth, who had halted in a corn field on the right of the main road leading to Culpeper Court-House, where the brigade remained overnight and until about 9 o'clock on the morning of the 10th, the enemy not having made any demonstration up to that time. We were ordered back a distance of about 3 miles and encamped until the morning of the 12th, when we were ordered to take up the line of march to our old camp near Liberty Mills, at which place we arrived about 6 p. m.

I forward with this a list of casualties.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. J. WILLIAMS,
Major, Commanding Fifth Virginia Infantry.

Captain FULTON, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 35.

Report of Capt. Charles L. Haynes, Twenty-seventh Virginia Infantry.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, VA., *August* 13, 1862.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following as a report of the part my regiment took in the battle of the 9th instant near Ripley's Station, in Culpeper County, Virginia:

In placing the brigade in line of battle my regiment occupied the

---

* Embodied in No. 27.

extreme right, connecting with the line of the Second Brigade and supported on the left by the Thirty-third Virginia Volunteers. After having formed in line of battle we remained for some time under a heavy fire of shot and shell from the enemy's artillery. I then, under orders, advanced my regiment in line with the brigade through a dense forest, with heavy undergrowth of brush and much fallen timber, to the fence dividing the woodland from a cleared field. Owing to the density of the forest, the enemy, who was in line of battle directly in front of us, was not discovered until he fired upon us. I then ordered my regiment to advance to the fence and return the fire. This was promptly done, and was kept up for some time with such effect that two regiments of the enemy, which immediately confronted us, commenced falling back rapidly in much disorder. However, just as we had succeeded in repelling the enemy in front of us, it was discovered that the regiment which supported us on the right had been driven back, and the enemy were rapidly advancing on our right, cross-firing us and endeavoring to get in our rear. Here the fire was very heavy. I lost 3 men killed and 1 wounded, and not having sufficient force to drive back the enemy and hold my position, the regiment was compelled to fall back. This, on account of thick brush and fallen timber that covered the ground, caused the regiment to scatter considerably. After retreating about 150 yards we met a brigade (which I took to be Branch's) coming to our support. I fell immediately in rear of this brigade. I attempted to rally my regiment. In this I only partially succeeded. I then proceeded to the main road leading to the battle-field, arriving here just as General Jackson was passing. The detached parts of companies which I had with me here gave a cheer, and at the personal order of General Jackson followed him again to the battle-field. After this the regiment did not appear as a regiment but acted in detachments, some connecting themselves with other regiments, others going in with squads from different regiments, some detailed or ordered back in charge of prisoners, which they had assisted in capturing.

While every member of the regiment who went into the fight, both officers and men, acted nobly and gallantly, still the conspicuous conduct of some of the officers and men after the regiment became broken and was acting in independent squads, deserves to be particularly noticed.

Capt. P. F. Frazer, of Company E, individually took a Yankee captain, a sergeant, and two privates while they were retreating from our forces, and delivered them in person, and without any other guard than himself, to General Jackson.

Lieut. A. M. Edgar, of Company E, Color Sergt. W. H. Powell, Sergt. C. L. Davis, and Dr. J. B. Patton, surgeon's stewards [*sic*], only two of the party having fire-arms, one having the colors and the lieutenant his sword, at the instance of Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner went beyond our lines after the fight and captured a Yankee picket of 1 sergeant and 12 privates, all of whom were armed when they were captured. They brought them to the Fourth Virginia Volunteers and delivered them to the guard.

My regiment went into the battle with less than 130 men rank and file. Loss, 3 killed and 1 wounded.

Very respectfully,

C. L. HAYNES,
Captain, Commanding Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment.

Capt. J. H. FULTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 36.

Report of Lieut. Col. Edwin G. Lee, Thirty-third Virginia Infantry.

CAMP GARNETT, VA., *August* 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to orders just received I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by me in the action of August 9 at Cedar Run:

On the morning of that day, at sunrise, the brigade left the bivouac, about a mile from the left bank of the Rapidan River, and marched, with many interruptions, some 6 or 7 miles on the road to Culpeper Court-House. About midday we were halted in a wood on the left of the road while a light cannonade was going on some distance in front. After remaining quiet about an hour and a half we were again moved forward perhaps a mile or two and halted in another wood, from which we moved about 4 p. m. in the direction of the enemy, keeping the woods, by order, to avoid raising the dust. The cannonade had become quite brisk, and when near the ground on which we subsequently fought the brigade was halted, ordered to load, and form in line of battle, my regiment being next to the Twenty-seventh Virginia, which occupied the right. In this order we were moved forward a short distance, and then formed in column of regiments, right in front, still marching. In a short time this column was deployed upon the leading regiment and a halt ordered at a fence directly in front of us, which, by order of the colonel commanding, was leveled. Here we lay for some twenty minutes under a very sharp fire of shell and spherical case, which, fortunately, occasioned me no casualties. At the end of this time the brigade was again moved forward in line of battle over a stubble-field flanked on either side by woods; the left wing of my regiment was in the field, the right in the woods, and the Twenty-seventh entirely in the woods on my right. After having advanced about 125 yards the command was given to charge, when the whole line moved at a double-quick, the colonel commanding leading in person. Almost simultaneously with this movement a few shots from our left drew the fire from the line of the enemy, who were well posted in a woods about 250 yards off, and who being able to see only a part of our force, on account of a slight hill over which the Fifth, Thirty-third, and Twenty-seventh had to pass, had also commenced to advance. Here for the first time I discovered the Federals in sight, and giving the command to my men, they poured a steady fire from the left wing into the enemy's ranks. My horse becoming unmanageable I dismounted, and in common with other regimental commanders urged the men forward. Our line steadily advanced, slowly driving our opponents, until I reached the corner of the woods on my right, where the right of my regiment and the whole of the Twenty-seventh came into view of the enemy. The firing was now general, but in front of me the enemy for some time were quite steady, and commenced to flank my right, getting upon that flank in the woods within forty steps of Company A. I sent the adjutant to see if the Twenty-seventh was aware of this movement and to urge their active assistance. He reported that the Twenty-seventh was not there, and I then directed the fire of the three right companies (A, F, and D) against the flankers, whose shots already enfiladed us. In a few moments the ground was dotted with their blue uniforms, and the rest retreated more rapidly than they advanced. I now observed the fine effect of the fire in front and pushed the men forward. I had previously informed Colonel Ronald of the attempted flank movement, and almost immediately

received a message by his orderly that a brigade of General A. P. Hill's division would come up in a few moments. I had continued to press the men on, driving the enemy, and as their retreat became a run General Branch's brigade arrived upon the extension of my line. They fired a few rounds and then ceased for a time and pushed on after the now fleeing enemy.

My men being thoroughly exhausted, together with myself, the firing having ceased entirely upon this part of the field, and no enemy being in sight, I withdrew about 100 yards and collected the men, who had become somewhat scattered in the eagerness of the fight. There gathered with me considerable parts of the other regiments, and having about half the brigade, and being the senior officer present, I took command and conducted them some half a mile farther on to the colonel commanding, who had halted on a hill in front and upon the right of our position with the remainder.

We were engaged from about 5 p. m. until dark, and the men consumed nearly every cartridge. Their aim was steady and their fire effective, inflicting under my own eye severe loss upon the enemy.

My casualties, considering the continued and heavy fire to which we were subjected, were almost miraculously few, being only 15 wounded.

The men captured a number of prisoners, and one of them, by my direction, killed a color-bearer, whose colors were left on the field and picked up by one of General Branch's men subsequently.

My number engaged was 150. I left camp with 160, the heat causing a few to fall out of ranks. I append a list of casualties.*

It is with feelings of the highest pride that I commend the courage of both officers and men. All bore themselves nobly, and I can scarcely express my gratification at their behavior throughout the day; nor can I mention for especial commendation the name of one, either officer or private, without seeming to detract from the merits of others; but I must avail myself of the opportunity to acknowledge my indebtedness to First Lieut. D. H. Walton, adjutant of the regiment, and to express my high appreciation of his conspicuously gallant conduct. Having no field officer with me (Major Holliday having been detailed for staff duty by Colonel Ronald), I felt the need of efficient help, and the want was fully supplied by this gentleman. He executed my orders fearlessly and well, aided me in directing the fire and movements of the men, and by personal example cheered and encouraged them. I gladly commend him to the notice of the commanding general. The noble courage of Major Holliday, who lost his right arm, will more properly come under the report of the brigade commander.

Respectfully submitted.

EDWIN G. LEE,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Thirty-third Virginia Infantry.

Capt. J. H. FULTON, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 37.

Report of Lieut. Col. Thomas S. Garnett, Forty-eighth Virginia Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., FIRST DIV., ARMY VALLEY DISTRICT,
Camp near Liberty Mills, Va., August 15, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part

* Embodied in No. 27.

taken by the Second Brigade in the battle near Cedar Creek on the 9th instant:

By order of General Winder, commanding First Division, the Second Brigade was ordered about 3.30 p. m. to march to the front, passing the First Brigade; to rest its right near a school-house in the vicinity of the battle-field. Remaining in this position until General Early's brigade had driven in the cavalry pickets, I received orders to move rapidly forward along the main road toward the enemy's position. In executing this movement the brigade was fired upon by the enemy's batteries, killing 5 and wounding 6 men of the Forty-eighth Virginia Regiment. To prevent any further accident the brigade was filed to the left in the woods, and proceeded along the slope of a hill parallel to the road until it had marched to a point where the road emerges from the woods into a field directly in front of the enemy's batteries. Here General Winder ordered me to file to the left along a by-road in the woods, and to follow it as far as I could under cover of the woods. On reaching this last position I was to place the brigade in line of battle and charge the nearest battery by a flank movement while our artillery engaged it in front. On reconnoitering the position of the battery a heavy body of infantry was discovered in its rear, and a long line of cavalry behind a fence covered with brush, on the left of the battery, commanding perfectly the field the Second Brigade would necessarily cross in reaching its destination. I reported these facts immediately to General Winder through Lieutenant White, acting aide-de-camp, and received orders on his return to remain where I was for a few moments. This was the last order I received from General Winder, whose untimely death none more deplore than the Second Brigade. We were proud to be under his command, and mingle our sorrows with those of the nation at his early fall.

General Taliaferro, now assuming command, ordered such a disposition of the Second Brigade as would afford some protection to the batteries on our right and some 400 yards to the rear. The Twenty-first Virginia Regiment formed the extreme right, and the Forty-eighth Virginia Regiment was placed on the left of the Twenty-first, and were designed to repulse any charge of the enemy on our batteries, as ordered by General Taliaferro. The Forty-second Virginia Regiment and First Virginia Battalion formed our left, and commanded a field nearly at right angles with that in front of the Forty-eighth and Twenty-first. In this position skirmishers were thrown forward and on the extreme left. A courier was left with Major Seddon, with instructions to report any movements of the enemy in a thick woodland on his extreme left, which was supposed to be occupied.

At this juncture General Jackson and staff arrived, and I received orders from the general to look well to my left flank and to report at once to General Taliaferro for re-enforcements. Accordingly, Captain Wilson, assistant adjutant-general, Second Brigade, and Lieutenant White, acting aide-de-camp, were sent in different parts of the field to insure an early interview with the general and to secure without delay the support required. Before these officers returned the enemy had advanced rapidly, already engaging our right. With coolness and determination the regiments on the right delivered their fire, keeping a superior number of the enemy at bay. Firing now commenced on the left, and hastening to the position occupied by the First Virginia Battalion I discovered the enemy in heavy force rapidly advancing, not more than 50 yards from our front, bearing down upon us also from the left, delivering as they came a most galling fire. Unable to withstand this

fire from front and flank, the First Virginia Battalion gave way in confusion, and rendered abortive every effort of its corps of gallant officers to reform it. Finding our left turned, I rode up to Major Lane, commanding the Forty-second, and ordered a change of front to meet the enemy in this new direction; but before this could be executed he fell mortally wounded, and the movement could not be accomplished before the enemy had commenced a fire in their rear, producing some confusion and disorder. The other regiments, all the while engaged in front, were also attacked in rear, now that the left flank was turned, producing much disorder in their ranks. In this double fire, front and rear, fell the gallant officers, Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, Major Lane, and Captain Deyerle. Re-enforcements coming up, portions of different regiments were reformed, and assisted in driving the enemy discomfited from the field.

The terrible loss in this brigade resulted from its left flank being turned, thereby subjecting it to a double fire. Had re-enforcements, momentarily expected, arrived ten minutes sooner no disaster would have happened. The long list of killed and wounded officers* accompanying this report is the best evidence of their courage and fidelity in the discharge of duty.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, as all who knew him expected, behaved with distinguished bravery and coolness. His place is not easily filled. The same may be said of Major Lane, Major Seddon, and Captain Hannum, commanding regiments, and of the officers attached to their commands.

It would be improper to close this report without calling the attention of the general to the acts of savage brutality perpetrated by the enemy upon our officers and men who fell into their hands temporarily as prisoners. Such fiendish barbarity is not to be found in the history of warfare among civilized nations.

To the members of my staff all praise is due for their bravery and efficiency in the discharge of every duty. They consisted of Captain Wilson, assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant Dabney, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant White, First Virginia Battalion, acting aide-de-camp.

For further particulars the general is referred to reports from regimental commanders, herewith inclosed.

THOS. S. GARNETT,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Second Brig., First Div., A. V. D.

Maj. W. T. TALIAFERRO, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Division.*

No. 38.

Report of Capt. W. A. Witcher, Twenty-first Virginia Infantry.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, VA.,
August 13, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to order I offer the following report of the Twenty-first Virginia Regiment in the battle of Slaughter Mountain on the 9th instant, which I fear will be an imperfect one, as I only took command after the fight had considerably advanced:

The regiment was posted in line of battle in the woods about 40 paces back of the road to the left of the battery in the field and facing to the

---

*Embodied in No. 27.

taken by the Second Brigade in the battle near Cedar Creek on the 9th instant:

By order of General Winder, commanding First Division, the Second Brigade was ordered about 3.30 p. m. to march to the front, passing the First Brigade; to rest its right near a school-house in the vicinity of the battle-field. Remaining in this position until General Early's brigade had driven in the cavalry pickets, I received orders to move rapidly forward along the main road toward the enemy's position. In executing this movement the brigade was fired upon by the enemy's batteries, killing 5 and wounding 6 men of the Forty-eighth Virginia Regiment. To prevent any further accident the brigade was filed to the left in the woods, and proceeded along the slope of a hill parallel to the road until it had marched to a point where the road emerges from the woods into a field directly in front of the enemy's batteries. Here General Winder ordered me to file to the left along a by-road in the woods, and to follow it as far as I could under cover of the woods. On reaching this last position I was to place the brigade in line of battle and charge the nearest battery by a flank movement while our artillery engaged it in front. On reconnoitering the position of the battery a heavy body of infantry was discovered in its rear, and a long line of cavalry behind a fence covered with brush, on the left of the battery, commanding perfectly the field the Second Brigade would necessarily cross in reaching its destination. I reported these facts immediately to General Winder through Lieutenant White, acting aide-de-camp, and received orders on his return to remain where I was for a few moments. This was the last order I received from General Winder, whose untimely death none more deplore than the Second Brigade. We were proud to be under his command, and mingle our sorrows with those of the nation at his early fall.

General Taliaferro, now assuming command, ordered such a disposition of the Second Brigade as would afford some protection to the batteries on our right and some 400 yards to the rear. The Twenty-first Virginia Regiment formed the extreme right, and the Forty-eighth Virginia Regiment was placed on the left of the Twenty-first, and were designed to repulse any charge of the enemy on our batteries, as ordered by General Taliaferro. The Forty-second Virginia Regiment and First Virginia Battalion formed our left, and commanded a field nearly at right angles with that in front of the Forty-eighth and Twenty-first. In this position skirmishers were thrown forward and on the extreme left. A courier was left with Major Seddon, with instructions to report any movements of the enemy in a thick woodland on his extreme left, which was supposed to be occupied.

At this juncture General Jackson and staff arrived, and I received orders from the general to look well to my left flank and to report at once to General Taliaferro for re-enforcements. Accordingly, Captain Wilson, assistant adjutant-general, Second Brigade, and Lieutenant White, acting aide-de-camp, were sent in different parts of the field to insure an early interview with the general and to secure without delay the support required. Before these officers returned the enemy had advanced rapidly, already engaging our right. With coolness and determination the regiments on the right delivered their fire, keeping a superior number of the enemy at bay. Firing now commenced on the left, and hastening to the position occupied by the First Virginia Battalion I discovered the enemy in heavy force rapidly advancing, not more than 50 yards from our front, bearing down upon us also from the left, delivering as they came a most galling fire. Unable to withstand this

fire from front and flank, the First Virginia Battalion gave way in confusion, and rendered abortive every effort of its corps of gallant officers to reform it. Finding our left turned, I rode up to Major Lane, commanding the Forty-second, and ordered a change of front to meet the enemy in this new direction; but before this could be executed he fell mortally wounded, and the movement could not be accomplished before the enemy had commenced a fire in their rear, producing some confusion and disorder. The other regiments, all the while engaged in front, were also attacked in rear, now that the left flank was turned, producing much disorder in their ranks. In this double fire, front and rear, fell the gallant officers, Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, Major Lane, and Captain Deyerle. Re-enforcements coming up, portions of different regiments were reformed, and assisted in driving the enemy discomfited from the field.

The terrible loss in this brigade resulted from its left flank being turned, thereby subjecting it to a double fire. Had re-enforcements, momentarily expected, arrived ten minutes sooner no disaster would have happened. The long list of killed and wounded officers * accompanying this report is the best evidence of their courage and fidelity in the discharge of duty.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, as all who knew him expected, behaved with distinguished bravery and coolness. His place is not easily filled. The same may be said of Major Lane, Major Seddon, and Captain Hannum, commanding regiments, and of the officers attached to their commands.

It would be improper to close this report without calling the attention of the general to the acts of savage brutality perpetrated by the enemy upon our officers and men who fell into their hands temporarily as prisoners. Such fiendish barbarity is not to be found in the history of warfare among civilized nations.

To the members of my staff all praise is due for their bravery and efficiency in the discharge of every duty. They consisted of Captain Wilson, assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant Dabney, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant White, First Virginia Battalion, acting aide-de-camp.

For further particulars the general is referred to reports from regimental commanders, herewith inclosed.

THOS. S. GARNETT,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Second Brig., First Div., A. V. D.

Maj. W. T. TALIAFERRO, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Division.*

No. 38.

Report of Capt. W. A. Witcher, Twenty-first Virginia Infantry.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, VA.,
August 13, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to order I offer the following report of the Twenty-first Virginia Regiment in the battle of Slaughter Mountain on the 9th instant, which I fear will be an imperfect one, as I only took command after the fight had considerably advanced:

The regiment was posted in line of battle in the woods about 40 paces back of the road to the left of the battery in the field and facing to the

* Embodied in No. 27.

road, a small party being sent to the road in front of our extreme left to keep watch. In this position the men were ordered to lie down to protect them from the enemy's cannonading, which was kept up with great vigor. A number of shells exploded in our vicinity, one of which struck and killed Capt. William H. Morgan, of Company F, a young officer of great merit. In about half an hour a volley of musketry was heard on our left, when the party on the road immediately returned and reported that a regiment was advancing along the road and fence. Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham ordered our regiment forward to the edge of the road, which order was obeyed promptly, all seeming eager for the engagement. Soon after reaching the road and engaging the enemy, another regiment of them emerged from a corn field and arrayed themselves in line of battle to our left oblique. This seemed to heighten the ardor of our men, who fought with all the gallantry and energy that could have been desired, and completely checking the enemy's advance. The fight was raging fiercely and our men in high spirits, when suddenly and without any warning whatever a murderous fire was poured upon us from the rear, at least a brigade of the enemy having passed through the woods and reached within 20 or 30 paces of us. We had supposed that our rear was protected; why it was not is not for me to say. About this time Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham appeared at the left of the line and gave some command, which, amid the firing, I could not understand. I ordered those near me, however, to about-face. Some obeyed, but many others were so intent upon firing at the enemy before them and so little apprehensive of danger from the rear, that they seemed not to understand the command. Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham again gave some command, which, owing to the circumstances, I could not distinctly hear. He waved his hand toward the fence rather to the right, and after several times ordering it, I got the men to start in that direction. In making the movement they became somewhat scattered and confused, some going fast, while others would load, turn, and fire as they went. To add to the confusion of the moment, in addition to the many other brave men and officers who fell at this point, our gallant and beloved leader, Lieutenant-Colonel Cunningham, fell mortally wounded. The adjutant was taken by the enemy, though afterward escaped; the sergeant-major was shot down; the flag-bearer was shot dead; a corporal of the color-guard, seizing the colors, shared the same fate; and a private who next raised them fell, wounded in three places. Under these unfavorable circumstances a portion of the regiment rallied and formed at the crest of the hill, not more than 150 paces from the road. Here some troops which had fallen back rallied and joined us, and after a spirited contest of ten or fifteen minutes drove the enemy, who had advanced into the road and field, back into the woods. We then turned our fire upon the enemy's line of battle in the meadow, which soon broke and began to retire. From this on we pushed forward wherever the fight seemed thickest, assisting in the repulse of the cavalry charge and mingling in the fire upon the retreating foe until he had entirely disappeared from the field.

No troops, in my opinion, could have behaved with more daring and obstinacy than those of the Twenty-first. There were instances of individual heroism which I refrain from mentioning lest injustice should be done to others.

Before concluding this report I deem it my duty to bring to your notice a fact which shows the barbarous and brutal manner in which this war is being conducted by our adversaries. Second Lieut. Thomas W. Brown, of Company K, was taken prisoner at the time our regiment

left the woods. He was afterward found in the woods mortally wounded, and before dying stated to Lieutenant Roach, of the Twenty-first, and Captain Turner, of the Irish Battalion, that he was taken unhurt, but when the enemy were forced to retreat they knocked him down with their guns and bayoneted him in several places. He was in his proper mind at the time of making this statement, and died the same night. Accompanying this report I forward a list of casualties.*

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. WITCHER,
Captain, Commanding Twenty-first Virginia Regiment.

Maj. JOHN SEDDON,
Commanding Second Brigade.

No. 39.

Report of Capt. Abner Dobyns, Forty-second Virginia Infantry.

CAMP NEAR LIBERTY MILLS,
August 13, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Forty-second Regiment Virginia Volunteers in the recent engagement at Cedar Run, Culpeper County, Virginia, on August 9:

About 3 p. m. the regiment, commanded by Maj. Henry Lane, in conjunction with the rest of the brigade, was ordered to the front, and accordingly marched along the Culpeper road until it reached a body of woods about half a mile from the battle-field. It was then halted and ordered to load. It was then filed off to the left of the road and marched through the woods nearly parallel with the road, and during the march the woods were very heavily shelled by the enemy, but no casualties occurred in the regiment. The regiment was halted in the woods to the left of the road near a field, where one or two pieces of our artillery were planted and in action. It remained in this position near half an hour, and was then ordered to move forward, and accordingly marched some 400 yards, until it reached a narrow road leading to a wheat field; filing down the road to the left near 100 yards, it then filed to the right through the woods parallel with the fence until it reached its depth; it was then halted and fronted in line of battle. The Forty-eighth Virginia Regiment was on the right and the First Virginia Battalion on the left. Our skirmishers, who had previously been thrown out, soon discovered those of the enemy near at hand, and in a few moments the main body of the enemy advanced from the woods opposite the wheat field to our front, and having gotten midway the wheat field the regiment was ordered to fire, which was done with a great deal of coolness and rapidity, and kept up constantly for some half an hour or more, the regiment remaining in good order all the time.

Early in the engagement Major Lane was mortally wounded, and a great many of the company officers and men were killed and wounded.

The enemy, having flanked us right and left, were seen suddenly advancing upon our rear in considerable disorder. About this juncture we received orders to fall back and soon came in contact with the

* Embodied in No. 27.

enemy at the point of the bayonet. A good many of the officers and soldiers of the regiment were captured by the enemy and again recaptured, and many of them severely wounded while in the hands of the enemy. Several officers and men of the regiment whom we recaptured from the enemy informed me that they were most brutally maltreated by the enemy, and saw many of our men brutally murdered after being captured.

During this portion of the engagement the regiment was thrown in great confusion and became much scattered, but a larger portion of those remaining were afterward rallied and moved forward with General Branch's brigade, and charged through the wheat field to the woods and halted. The loss was very light during the charge. The regiment was then marched through the wheat field and across the road to the right into a corn field, and remained during the night. After this, nothing worthy of note occurred.

The loss in the regiment, both in killed and wounded, was very heavy, but not more than 6 or 8 were missing. The regiment captured a large number of the enemy, both officers and men, and sent them to the rear.

Respectfully submitted.

A. DOBYNS,
Captain, Comdg. Forty-second Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

No. 40.

Report of Capt. J. H. Horton, Forty-eighth Regiment Virginia Infantry.

CAMP NEAR LIBERTY MILLS, VA.,
August 13, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I herewith transmit a report of the part taken by the Forty-eighth Regiment, of the Second Brigade, commanded by Capt. William Y. C. Hannum, in the battle of the 9th instant:

My regiment, being the advance of the Second Brigade, left camp near Rapidan River about 8 a. m. and followed the First Brigade until about 2 p. m., when it was ordered with the rest of the brigade to the front, when we were halted to allow the Hampden Artillery (Captain Caskie's battery) to pass to the front, during which time a shell from the enemy's gun, bursting in our ranks, killed 5 and wounded 6 men. The order was given to advance, when leaving the road to the left we proceeded about a quarter of a mile under cover of the woods for the space of half an hour. At the expiration of half an hour we were again ordered to advance by the flank a distance of probably a quarter of a mile, when we were thrown into line of battle upon the left of the Twenty-first Virginia Regiment, which constituted the right of our brigade, the Forty-second Virginia Regiment upon our left. The regiment, at this time being commanded by Captain Hannum, was, by order of Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett, so thrown into line as to cause the right and left flanks to form right angles with each other. Skirmishers were sent to the front, with orders to fire as soon as the enemy came within range of their guns. The firing soon began with the skirmishers, which [in a few] minutes became general, and lasted for about an hour. Finding that the enemy had got in our rear, almost entirely surrounding us, we were ordered to make our way out; but a portion of the regiment not understanding the order remained at their post, continuing to fire at the enemy in front. At this time re-enforcements came up, driving the

enemy from our rear. Our regiment was partially reformed and then participated in a charge made across the field, pursuing the enemy until dark.

The casualties are as follows: Missing, 4; killed, 19; wounded, 43.

J. H. HORTON,
Captain, Commanding Forty-eighth Regiment Virginia Vols.

Second Lieut. THOMAS R. DUNN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 41.

Report of Maj. John Seddon, First Virginia Battalion.

AUGUST 14, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the First Virginia Battalion during the late engagement with the enemy near Cedar Creek on the evening of the 9th instant:

The First Virginia Battalion, under my command, was marched with the rest of the Second Brigade through a body of woods, and were drawn up in line of battle with inverted front on the extreme left of the brigade, in the wood, with a small wheat field on our front. The woods were so dense that no other portion of our brigade could be seen from our position. We took up our position about 4.15 p. m.

At about 5.45 o'clock a large brigade of the enemy emerged from the woods beyond the wheat field, and advanced against our lines in fine order at a double-quick. A corn field on the right and a brush field on the left of the wheat field prevented me from seeing either wing of the enemy, which seemed to extend indefinitely in both directions. By order, the battalion fired as the enemy came within 150 yards of our position, with very little effect. We fired two more scattering volleys, all with little effect. By this time the enemy were close upon our front and had closed in upon our left flank. Seeing this, the battalion gave way, and retreated rapidly and in great confusion. Being on the extreme left of the brigade, we were the first to see the flank movement of the enemy, and by the rapid retreat were prevented from being surrounded.

All the officers of the battalion strove most gallantly to hold the men to their position, and made the most heroic endeavors to rally them after they had broken. Failing in this, some of the officers and men joined in with the reserves and took part in their successful advance.

Second Lieutenant Alexander, Company A, was disabled by a severe wound in the left thigh about the time the battalion gave way.

It may be proper to add that Lieutenant White, acting aide-de-camp to Colonel Garnett, informed me just as the enemy advanced from the woods that the Tenth Virginia Regiment occupied our left.

Accompanying this you will please find a list of casualties.*

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN SEDDON,
Major, Commanding First Virginia Battalion.

Lieut. Col. T. S. GARNETT,
Commanding Second Brigade on the evening of the 9th instant.

---

*Embodied in No. 27.

No. 42.

Report of Col. Alexander G. Taliaferro, Twenty-third Virginia Infantry, commanding Third Brigade.

HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, ARMY VALLEY [DISTRICT],
McGruder's Farm, Orange County, Va., August 14, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part sustained by the Third Brigade, First Division, Army Valley [District] in the battle of Cedar Creek on the 9th instant:

This brigade was under your immediate command until about 4 p. m., when I was notified of the death of General Winder, commanding the First Division, and that you had assumed its command. The command of this brigade thereupon devolved upon me as the senior officer, and my report is confined to the conduct of the brigade subsequent to my assumption of its command. The brigade at that time occupied a position on the left of General Early's brigade and on the right of the Second Brigade, of this division, under Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett, the First Brigade, under Colonel Ronald, being in rear as a support to the Third. The brigade was then exposed to a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery, which it sustained with great firmness, officers and men alike displaying the coolness of veterans. Soon after the order to advance was given, which was obeyed with alacrity under a galling fire from the enemy's batteries, firing over the heads of their infantry. As soon as this brigade arrived within musket-shot of the enemy it commenced firing, and continued a destructive fire until it was discovered that the enemy in strong force had turned the left flank of the Second Brigade, exposing it to a fire so destructive that it was compelled to give way in some disorder. This left the regiments on the left of this brigade exposed to the fire of the enemy in front and also on its left flank. Under this fire, and the example of the Second Brigade, the Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Alabama Regiments, commanded, respectively, by Colonels Jackson and Sheffield (for the first time under fire), gave way and fell back some distance, but were promptly rallied by their officers. A part of the Thirty-seventh Virginia, commanded by Colonel Williams, was also thrown into confusion, and the whole compelled to fall back. The Tenth (Major Stover) and Twenty-third Virginia (Lieutenant-Colonel Curtis) likewise fell back under my orders. The whole brigade was speedily reformed, and, supported cordially by the First Brigade, which promptly advanced on its left, again advanced and charged the enemy. The enemy soon broke and fled in great disorder. We pursued them until darkness interposed, and we were ordered to a position in advance of the battle-field, where we slept on our arms.

In the pursuit this brigade captured a number of prisoners, among them Brigadier-General Prince, who was brought in by Private John M. Booker, Company I, Twenty-third Virginia Regiment. He brought him to me, but as General Taliaferro was near, who was of superior rank, I ordered him to be taken to him, and to him he promptly surrendered.

Just at the time the enemy broke, their cavalry charged us, but were received by a galling fire from this brigade. They broke and were fired upon also by the First and Second and General Branch's brigades, which had come up on our left, and fled with great precipitation and loss.

I have to regret the loss of many brave and good officers and men,

It will be hard to supply their places; but they fell on the field of honor in defense of their homes, their people, their liberty, and all that makes life dear to man, and a grateful country and posterity will award them their meed of praise.

Lieutenant-Colonel Curtis, commanding Twenty-third Regiment Virginia Volunteers, fell mortally wounded while gallantly leading his regiment into action. He came to the regiment in September, 1861, from Brooke County, Virginia, a private, and a refugee from the tyrants of the Northwest, and in the reorganization he was called to the position he so gallantly filled, a fit testimonial by the officers to his gallantry and good conduct. He has fallen far from his home and friends, but will long be remembered by all associated with him in the cause of liberty.

Colonel Williams, of the Thirty-seventh Virginia Regiment, was slightly, and Colonel Sheffield, of the Forty-eighth Alabama Regiment, was painfully, wounded. Both these officers behaved with great gallantry.

All the officers and men of this brigade behaved well, and I beg leave to thank them for their gallant and good conduct, manifested under the most trying circumstances.

For the details of the killed and wounded I beg leave to refer you to the reports of regimental commanders, herewith returned, and which sum up as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded.
10th Regiment Virginia Volunteers	6	37
23d Regiment Virginia Volunteers	5	27
37th Regiment Virginia Volunteers	13	64
47th Regiment Alabama Volunteers	12	85
48th Regiment Alabama Volunteers	15	58
Total	51	271

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

ALEX. G. TALIAFERRO,
Colonel, Comdg. Third Brigade, Army Valley [District].

Brig. Gen. W. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding First Division, Army Valley [District].

No. 43.

Report of Lieut. Col. James W. Jackson, Forty-seventh Alabama Infantry.

CAMP NEAR LIBERTY MILLS, VA.,
August 13, 1862.

COLONEL: On Saturday last, 4 p. m., the 9th instant, I arrived with my regiment (the Forty-seventh Alabama) within range of the enemy's batteries that had opened on the advancing columns of our army. We were allowed to rest a few minutes, when we were again ordered to advance and take our position under the range of the enemy's guns. We advanced along the road for the distance of a mile, with the enemy's shells bursting over our heads; but as we were within the range given to their guns no damage was done to my regiment. When the position desired by our brigade commander was gained we were ordered to join our line of battle and lie down. By this time the can-

nonade was in quick succession. The men under my command behaved themselves very well, although somewhat confused at the bursting of the shells over their heads; but after remaining a short time they became quiet. We remained about forty minutes in this position without sustaining any loss, when the order was given by General Taliaferro to advance in line of battle. I repeated the command to the regiment, when they advanced in tolerable order the distance of 50 yards, when we approached a fence, which we crossed, and found ourselves in the presence of the enemy's infantry, which had opened on us with some effect. I formed my men in line of battle about 300 yards from the line of the enemy and opened fire on them. Although it was the first battle any of my men had ever been in, yet they behaved themselves very well, and returned the fire in quick succession and a good deal of deliberation. Affairs remained in this position for about twenty minutes, when we found ourselves attacked from a very unlooked-for quarter. The enemy, having flanked us, had come around to our rear, and were pouring heavy volleys on us at the distance of 40 paces. As soon as I discovered this new enemy, I gave the command to face about. A few companies of the right wing obeyed the command, but the left, not understanding the order and being subjected to a severe cross-fire, gave way and retreated across the field. As soon as the left gave way the right also got into confusion and followed the left. I made repeated efforts to rally the regiment, but finding it impossible to do so under the cross-fire they were subjected to, I followed them across the field and over a hill that screened them from the balls of the enemy. As soon as they found themselves out of range they halted and began of themselves to rally to their standard. I encouraged them as much as my exhausted state from fatigue and feeble health would permit, and soon had the satisfaction of seeing most of them returning to duty. I ordered the colors to advance, which they did, and the regiment followed, though without any line of battle. I remained behind sending up those that showed less inclination to advance. I soon found it would be impossible to get them in regular line, and therefore staid a few paces in the rear, hurrying to [those] that lagged behind and preventing them from firing among those in advance. We continued to advance in this open way to within 200 yards of the enemy, drawn up in another field on the opposite side of the field. The advance of our line at this point made a halt, and very deliberately returned the fire of the enemy. I encouraged those in the rear to advance as far as their friends had, and soon had the satisfaction of seeing them slowly make their way to the front. The front line, seeing the rear advance, also advanced, and the enemy in a few minutes began to give ground. At this point we were charged by a body of cavalry, but meeting with a galling fire from our line they retreated with considerable loss. Our men now advanced in quick time and the enemy's retrograde move became a complete rout. We continued to pursue them from one field to another until about 9 p. m., when our men, becoming exhausted, made a halt and took no further part in the action.

The number of killed in my regiment was 11 men and 1 captain—Captain Menefee, who fell at the time we were flanked by the enemy. The captain conducted himself with great gallantry and the regiment has sustained a great loss in his death. We had also 90 men wounded, including those that were wounded slightly. I think the wounded, with a few exceptions, will recover.

The above, sir, is an outline of the part played by the Forty-seventh

Alabama Regiment in the late action between Generals Jackson's and Pope's forces near Culpeper Court-House.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Forty-seventh Regt. Alabama Vols.

Col. [A. G.] TALIAFERRO,
Comdg. Third Brigade, Army Valley [District].

No. 44.

Report of Lieut. Col. Abner A. Hughes, Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry.

AUGUST 13, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of submitting the following report of the movements of the Forty-eighth Regiment Alabama Volunteers during the engagement on the 9th instant at Cedar Creek:

This regiment, being ordered to support General Ewell's division, was placed in position in the woods and in rear of that division. After remaining in this position for some time we were ordered to cross the big road into an open field and form line of battle on the right of the Twenty-third Virginia Regiment. A hill lying between us and the enemy, we were ordered to advance to its brow, when, coming in full view of the enemy, we opened fire upon them and continued without cessation for some length of time. Finding the enemy had flanked our position, we were obliged to change, which was readily done, and after falling back for a short distance we again advanced upon the enemy, driving them before us at every point, continuing to drive them until dark, when we slept upon the battle-field.

The officers and men of my command behaved gallantly, it being the first time they had been under fire. There are a few instances of valor which I might notice, but when all did so nobly and so well I can but return my sincere thanks to both officers and men.

Inclosed please find a report of the casualties in my command,* and I remain, sir,

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUGHES,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Forty-eighth Alabama Regt.

Col. A. G. TALIAFERRO,
Comdg. Third Brigade, Army Valley [District.]

No. 45.

Report of Maj. Joshua Stover, Tenth Virginia Infantry.

CAMP FRESCATTI, VA.,
August 13, 1862.

In accordance with orders from Headquarters Third Brigade I have the honor to submit the following report of the services rendered by

* Embodied in No. 27.

the Tenth Regiment Virginia Volunteers, in the Third Brigade, Army Valley [District], in the battle of Cedar Run on August 9:

About 5 p. m. Thursday, 7th instant, this regiment, with the balance of the brigade, and in rear of the brigade, marched in the direction of Orange Court-House. After marching about 7 miles, the regiment, with the balance of the brigade, bivouacked near Orange Court-House.

On Friday morning at early dawn we took up the line of march in the direction of Culpeper Court-House, marching in front of the Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, which was then in the rear. After marching about 5 miles and about 1 mile north of the Rapidan River we were ordered to halt and cook two days' rations, which consumed the balance of the day. The regiment bivouacked at the same place for the night.

About 2 o'clock in the night we were aroused, our pickets being attacked by the enemy's cavalry, and marched promptly with the balance of the brigade to resist the attack, but the enemy retired before we arrived on the field. We remained on the field until early dawn, when we were marched back to camp.

At 8 o'clock on Saturday morning, the 9th instant, we took up the line of march, the Thirty-seventh Virginia Regiment and Forty-eighth Alabama Regiment in front and the Twenty-third Virginia and Forty-seventh Alabama Regiments in the rear. The regiment kept well closed up, and after marching about 7 miles under an excessive hot sun we arrived about 4 o'clock in sight of the enemy, drawn up in line of battle. The brigade was then drawn up in line of battle under a galling fire of shot and shell from the enemy's guns, by which we suffered considerably. This regiment (being detached by order of Brigadier-General Taliaferro, through Major Taliaferro, to prolong the line of battle on the left) was promptly thrown on the extreme left, on the left of the main road leading to Culpeper Court-House, with the Forty-seventh Alabama Regiment, the Thirty-seventh and Twenty-third Virginia and Forty-eighth Alabama Regiments being on the right of the road near a wheat field, where we immediately engaged the enemy under a heavy fire of infantry. After being engaged some time the regiment upon my right gave back, and I, seeing that we were about to be flanked by the enemy on our right, was compelled to retire a short distance. We again rallied, attacking the enemy the second time, holding our position until, the First Brigade coming up on our left, a charge was made through the wheat field, driving the enemy from the field, in which charge a number of prisoners were taken. The brigade was again formed in line of battle in the wheat field and marched in an easterly direction some distance through a corn field in pursuit of the enemy.

Night coming on, we were ordered to halt and await further orders. Subsequently we were ordered to retire to a ravine in the corn field, where we remained during the night, the engagement being at an end.

For a list of casualties I refer you to the accompanying report of the surgeon.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOSHUA STOVER,
Major, Comdg. Tenth Regiment Virginia Volunteers.

Captain COLEMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Embodied in No. 27.

No. 46.

Report of Lieut. Col. Simon T. Walton, Twenty-third Virginia Infantry.

AUGUST 13, 1862.

The Twenty-third Virginia Regiment left its camp at this place with the rest of the army on the evening of August 7. It marched about 8 miles that night and bivouacked near Orange Court-House.

The march was resumed early next morning, but not continued for more than a few miles, when it again halted for the purpose of cooking two days' rations, rest, &c.

During the night a portion of the enemy's cavalry fired upon our pickets and attempted to cut off our train of wagons. Our regiment was ordered to support the picket, which it did, lying on its arms nearly all night. Some time after midnight our main guard was driven in and the regiment double-quicked half a mile to meet the enemy. There was a sharp skirmish for a few minutes and the enemy was routed. We took 1 prisoner and captured 2 horses.

During this skirmish Lieutenant Trice, of Company G, was badly wounded in the neck. Lieutenant Winston, of Company A, was also wounded.

The army, or at least our portion of it, had a long and distressing march on the 9th to the field, where on that evening was fought the battle of Cedar Creek—distressing on account of the excessive heat and scarcity of good water. The brigade reached the battle-field about 4 o'clock. This regiment, which had been on the left during the day, was detached and sent to the right, where it was ordered to lie down in the woods, just in rear of Pegram's battery, for the purpose of supporting it. Here it remained nearly an hour exposed to the shells of the enemy, which were tearing the forest to atoms. The enemy's artillery then ceased to fire and the regiment ordered to advance, which it did through the open field in line of battle, with the Thirty-seventh Virginia on its left. When in 400 yards of the enemy's line fire was opened on them and continued for some time, when we were ordered to fall back a short distance (the Thirty-seventh Virginia having already done so) in order to be out of reach of a cross-fire upon our left flank, which was very close and very destructive. It fell back in some confusion. It was during this retreat, and while attempting to stop it, that the lamented Lieutenant-Colonel Curtis received his mortal wound. The regiment again formed, advanced, and continued to advance, successfully repulsing a charge of the enemy's cavalry, taking prisoners of rank, until they were ordered by General Jackson to stop the pursuit.

The regiment behaved well, and there were individual instances of great gallantry, but it might be invidious to mention them.

Inclosed please find a list of killed and wounded of the regiment in the battle of Cedar Creek.*

Respectfully submitted.

S. T. WALTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

Col. A. G. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Third Brigade.

P. S.—Color-Bearer John P. Waddy, Company G; Sergt. William A. Walton, and Corpl. John M. Booker, of Company I, behaved with great

* Embodied in Nos. 27, 42.

gallantry and deserve well of their country. Several others did their duty as good soldiers.

No. 47.

Report of Maj. H. C. Wood, Thirty-seventh Virginia Infantry.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, VA.,
August 13, 1862.

In making my report of the part acted by the Thirty-seventh Regiment in the action on Cedar Creek on the 9th instant, it is necessary for me to state that it was late in the engagement when the command devolved on me, consequently I was not informed as to the position we were to take until after we had gone on the field. Being marched into the woods in rear of our batteries, we were ordered to lie down there to support them. Lying there for some time, very much exposed to the enemy's shells, which were continually bursting over and around, we were then ordered to the field. Coming into the field, taking position on the left of the Twenty-third Regiment (which regiment was on the extreme right of the brigade), we were marched forward, crossing a small hollow to the brow of a low eminence, from which position the enemy in three columns in battle order opened fire on us, which was gallantly returned by my men, which continued, the action soon becoming general. In this position the action continued for some time; the first line of the enemy giving way, the second were thrown into the utmost confusion, when the left of this regiment, being left unprotected and unsupported by the Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Alabama Regiments having given way, and being thus exposed to a fire in front, rear, and on the left flank, was compelled to give way, which was taken up by each company from the left, not, however, until after we received orders to fall back, which was done in tolerably good order by most of the companies, some, however, becoming a little confused. I soon succeeded in rallying the men—not until a great many of them were killed by being exposed to fire from the front and left flank. As soon as they were rallied they advanced gallantly to the contest, driving the enemy from before them in every direction.

It is proper to state here that this regiment would have been able to maintain its position had the Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Alabama Regiments been able to have maintained theirs.

I must express my thanks to the officers and men of this regiment for the gallant manner in which they conducted themselves during the whole engagement; and where all conducted themselves so gallantly it is impossible to mention particular individuals, although there were those whose gallant conduct renders them worthy of the proudest position.

H. C. WOOD,
Major, Commanding Thirty-seventh Virginia Regiment.

Col. A. G. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Third Brigade.

No. 48.

Report of Lieut. J. C. Carpenter, Carpenter's Virginia Battery.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, VA.,
August 14, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to circular issued from Headquarters Valley District on the 13th instant, I have to make the following report of the part taken by this battery in the action at Cedar Run on August 9:

I received orders early in the afternoon to take my Parrott piece to the front, which was promptly executed, placing it in position within 700 yards of five or six pieces of the enemy. Major Andrews thinking it would be rather an unequal contest, ordered [me] not [to] commence firing until Captain Poague could bring his [guns] in position, when we commenced firing, which was soon returned most vigorously; but a short time sufficed to force them back some 300 yards, when we advanced about half that distance, where we kept up firing until their infantry, who attempted to flank us, were within 150 or 200 yards of us and our infantry falling back past us. Moving to the right some 200 yards [we] came into position again, the infantry still falling back. I again limbered up and, from carelessness of the drivers, broke the pole, when with difficulty [we] got the piece off, leaving the limber on the field, which I had repaired as soon as the Yankees were driven back, being ready for service by 9 o'clock. The other three pieces were brought up under range of the enemy's guns, but not ordered into position.

The detachment which was engaged deserves particular notice as having done their duty, some two or three of them having exhausted themselves so [they] felt unable to do anything. Sending word back to the captain, he started to bring me a new detachment, when he was wounded in the forehead. W. M. McAllister (private) shot through the arm; the only man wounded. I also have to report Private William J. Winn as having left the company that morning without leave, and not being seen till the next day, which he has been in the habit of doing.

J. C. CARPENTER,
Lieutenant, Commanding Battery.

Colonel RONALD,
Commanding First Brigade, Valley District.

No. 49.

Report of Capt. William T. Poague, Rockbridge (Va.) Artillery.

CAMP NEAR GORDONSVILLE, VA.,
August 14, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the battery under my command in the battle of the 9th instant at Cedar Run:

About 3 p. m., by order of Major Andrews, two Parrott guns were taken to the front along the road leading to Culpeper Court-House. These, along with Captain Carpenter's Parrott piece, were, by direction of Major Andrews, posted in the road so as to enfilade the enemy's batteries, then engaging our batteries on the right. The caissons were left

behind some distance, there not being room to station them in rear of their pieces. After firing about half an hour one of my pieces, becoming unserviceable from enlargement of the vent, was sent to the rear. The other continued its fire until the enemy's skirmishers approached within 200 yards, and having exhausted the ammunition in the limber-chest it was ordered back to its caisson and the chest refilled. By the direction of General Jackson it was afterward posted in the field on the right of the road. My 12-pounder was also brought forward. In conjunction with Captain Carpenter's gun and one of Lieutenant Marks' a rapid fire was opened on the enemy's batteries, by which several of their guns were silenced and compelled to leave the field. The enemy's infantry were now advancing through the corn field in front, and I felt confident we would be able to drive them back, having been re-enforced by a battery of four guns. At this juncture our own infantry advanced, surrounding the guns, thus causing them to cease firing. No position could be gotten afterward without danger to our own infantry.

About 9 p. m. the battery joined the brigade, and that night slept on the battle-field.

In this engagement I am happy to report no serious casualties—only 1 man wounded, Robert Vanpelt, slightly in left arm. Several others received very slight bruises from pieces of shell.

It gives me pleasure to state that the conduct of all the men and officers, without exception, was most admirable. At the most trying moment, when our gallant and esteemed brigade commander and the chief of artillery were cut down in their midst, they retained their accustomed self-possession and nobly stood by their pieces. Even those two or three who in a former engagement behaved in an unsoldierly manner now acted well and bravely, as if determined to wipe out all traces of their previous conduct.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. T. POAGUE,
Captain Rockbridge Artillery.

Capt. J. H. FULTON,
A. A. A. G., First Brigade, Valley District.

No. 50.

Report of Maj. Gen. Ambrose P. Hill, C. S. Army, commanding Light Division.

HEADQUARTERS LIGHT DIVISION,
Camp Gregg, March 8, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Light Division, under my command, at the battle of Cedar Run:

On the night of August 7, 1862, my division, to which had been added the Louisiana Brigade, of Colonel Stafford, encamped around Orange Court-House. That night orders were received by me from Major-General Jackson to move at dawn in the morning, and in the following order, viz: Ewell's, Hill's, and Jackson's divisions. At the appointed time I was ready, with the head of my leading brigade resting near the street down which I understood Ewell was to pass, and ready to take my appointed place in the column of march. A little after sunrise a division commenced passing, which I supposed to be Ewell's.

One or two brigades having passed, I then recognized it to be Jackson's, and learned that Ewell had taken another route, by Liberty Mills. Of this no intimation had been given me. Not desiring to separate the brigades of this division, I awaited its passing and fell in in rear of it. Jackson's division was followed by quite a train of wagons, and such I understood to be General Jackson's order, and nothing had been said about the trains in the order of march. My column progressed so slowly that I rode on to the river to see the cause of the delay. I there found that a portion of Jackson's division had not crossed, and all were delayed by the passing of Ewell's troops and trains, his road joining ours at this point. I sent word to General Jackson that the trains were delaying the march of the troops very much, and to know if it was his order that the trains were to follow in rear of each division.

Between 4 and 5 o'clock—the wagons of Ewell still passing and a portion of Jackson's division still not having crossed the river—I received an order from General Jackson to go back to Orange Court-House and encamp for the night. The head of my column having only made about a mile, I bivouacked the brigades where they were.

That night I sent a note to General Jackson, at Garnett's house, that it would be impossible for me to get along the next day with my artillery unless the road was cleared of the trains; that, familiar with the country, if he would permit, I could take my division by a short road by the ford at Holliday's Mill and join him at any point he might designate. The reply I received was that the trains had been ordered from the road, and to move immediately by the route first designated, as it was his intention to be in Culpeper Court-House that night. Moving before daylight, Lawton's, Taliaferro's, and other brigades were overhauled just as they were in motion. The enemy's cavalry having made some demonstrations on our left, Gregg was ordered to remain at the ford and protect the crossing of the trains and as a guard on the march. My order of march was Thomas, Branch, Archer, Pender, Stafford, and Field. Arriving within about 6 miles of Culpeper Court-House, the heavy firing in front gave notice that the battle had commenced. I was directed by General Jackson to send a brigade to the support of Taliaferro, who was in line of battle on the right of the main road. Thomas was sent on this duty, and formed his line immediately in rear of Taliaferro. Lieutenant-Colonel Walker placed Pegram's and Fleet's batteries in eligible positions in front of Early's brigade (on Taliaferro's right). Branch, Archer, and Pender as they came up were successively formed on the left of the road. Winder's brigade, immediately in front of Branch, being hard pressed, broke, and many fugitives came back. Without waiting for the formation of the entire line, Branch was immediately ordered forward, and passing through the broken brigade received the enemy's fire, promptly returned it, checked the pursuit, and in turn drove them back and relieved Taliaferro's flank. The enemy, driven across an open field, had rallied in a wood skirting it. Branch was engaging when Archer came up, and with Pender on the left. The enemy were charged across this field, the brigade of Archer being subjected to a very heavy fire. General Thomas, on the right, had been ordered by General Jackson to the right and support Early's brigade. Quite a large portion of both Early's and Taliaferro's brigades had been thrown into confusion, some of the regiments standing firm—the Thirteenth Virginia, Twenty-first Virginia, and Twelfth Georgia. Thomas formed his line of battle along a fence bordering a corn field, through which the enemy were advancing. After a short contest here the enemy were hurled back. Pegram's and Fleet's bat-

teries (the latter under command of Lieutenant Hardy) did heavy execution this day, and drove back several attempts to capture their guns. The Fourteenth Georgia, under the gallant Colonel Folsom, having become separated from the rest of the brigade by our fugitives, charged the advancing enemy and with brilliant success. The enemy had now been driven from every part of the field, but made an attempt to retrieve his fortunes by a cavalry charge. Their squadrons, advancing across an open field in front of Branch, exposed their flank to him, and, encountering a deadly fire from the Fourteenth Georgia and Thirteenth Virginia, had many saddles emptied and fled in utter disorder. Much credit is due Thomas' brigade for the admirable manner in which they acted under very discouraging circumstances.

It was now dark and the field had been won. I was directed to follow the enemy. Colonel Stafford and General Field being now up, Stafford's brigade was put in advance, and Field, with Pegram's battery, next. The woods in our front having first been shelled for some minutes by all my batteries, Stafford advanced, feeling his way cautiously, skirmishing, and taking prisoners. Passing through the woods he came upon the enemy in force. By direction of General Jackson Pegram occupied a little knoll upon the margin of the field and opened fire. Field was thrown into line along the edge of the woods bordering the field and a little in rear of Pegram. Very soon a concentric fire from three batteries, at short range, was opened on Pegram, and his loss in men and horses was so great that he was soon silenced. No further attempt was made to advance.

My brigades bivouacked upon the ground won, and next day were withdrawn a short distance back and the dead buried.

Maj. J. G. Field and Capt. F. T. Hill, of my staff, were wounded, the former severely.

My loss is as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded
Officers	4	32
Privates	45	313
Total*	49	345

Very respectfully,

A. P. HILL,
Major-General.

Lieut. Col. C. J. FAULKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
March 19, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded. The reason assigned by General Hill for his division not being next to Ewell's on the day preceding the battle of Cedar Run renders it proper that the facts of the case should be stated. For the purpose of attacking the enemy at or near Culpeper Court-House I directed Generals Ewell and Hill to leave their encampments on the 7th, and at dawn on the following morning to resume the march and move via Barnett's Ford. The positions of the two divisions were such that I did not require General Hill's division to follow General Ewell's on the 7th, but I did expect it to do so on the 8th, and

* See also No. 27.

such would have been the case had General Hill carried out the instructions which I gave him before he left his encampment on the 7th—to move at dawn on the morning of the 8th. Ewell moved early in the morning, and though he did not cross at Barnett's Ford, yet he passed near that point in coming into the road upon which the troops were to move. I passed the night probably three-quarters of a mile from the center of the village of Orange Court-House. After sunrise next morning I observed some of General Hill's troops still where they had bivouacked, and such was my concern at their not having moved that I ordered my horse and rode to Orange Court-House, where I found General Hill, but did not see any of his troops with him. I spoke to him about his not having moved, and understood him to say that he was waiting for Jackson's division to pass. The sun was then probably over an hour high. The advance of Jackson's division had reached the town and halted. Desiring to avoid delay, I directed my acting assistant adjutant-general, Maj. E. F. Paxton, to order Jackson's division forward. Upon reaching Barnett's Ford, on the Rapidan, I found Ewell's division moving by there. Had General Hill moved at dawn I could, had I deemed it necessary, have halted Ewell's train before it reached the road upon which General Hill was to move, and thus have brought the division of General Hill immediately in rear of that of General Ewell. As General Hill says that he was to move at dawn and follow Ewell, he should have expected Ewell to be in front and not in rear of him at that time. If he believed that the division for which he was waiting to pass was Ewell's, he could easily have sent some one and ascertained the fact. But though the better part of two hours had elapsed since the time fixed for marching, yet it does not appear that he had taken any steps to ascertain, but appears to have taken it for granted that the division which should have been in advance of him was in rear. No order was sent by me to General Hill to go back to Orange Court-House and encamp for the night. On the contrary, I sent a verbal order to him by my chief of artillery, Colonel Crutchfield, urging him forward, and also sent a written order to the same effect by a courier.

T. J. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-General.

No. 51.

Report of Brig. Gen. Charles W. Field, C. S. Army, commanding First Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, LIGHT DIVISION,
August 13, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that my brigade marched from Orange Court-House early on the morning of the 9th instant, bringing up the rear of the whole army.

About 2 or 3 o'clock cannonading was heard and I endeavored to push forward rapidly, but on account of detentions in the brigades in my front I did not reach the scene of action until sunset, when the firing was nearly over. Forming in line of battle on the field, I was directed by General Hill to push forward on the Culpeper Court-House road and press the retreating foe. After moving about 1½ miles to the front the enemy was found in position on the left of the road. Pegram's battery, of my brigade, was directed by General Jackson to

open with shell and canister, while I was ordered by General Hill, who came up at that moment, to take position with the infantry a little to the left front as support. Pegram's battery—of four guns only—was soon replied to by three batteries of the enemy. This gallant officer maintained this unequal contest for an hour and until his guns were silenced by his losses in men. I remained in this position until next morning, when I was withdrawn and placed on picket in a wood on my left rear, being retired from that point late in the evening.

It is proper to observe that several prisoners were captured by my brigade during the night.

I have taken occasion before to speak of the distinguished services of Pegram's battery. It is sufficient to say now that it fully sustained the reputation made on other fields. The battery sustained a heavy loss in the death of the brave and accomplished Lieut. Mercer Featherston.

A list of the killed, wounded, and missing is herewith inclosed.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. W. FIELD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 52.

Report of Brig. Gen. James J. Archer, C. S. Army, commanding —— Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS ARCHER'S BRIGADE,
GENERAL A. P. HILL'S LIGHT DIVISION,
August 14, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that early in the morning of the 9th instant I marched with my brigade, about 1,200 strong, constituting a part of Major-General Hill's division, from Orange Court-House toward the battle-field. On arriving near the point where General Jackson's division was already engaged, I proceeded to form line of battle in the woods to the left of Branch's brigade, which completed its formation and advanced before my line was half formed. Supposing that I would be wanted in front immediately, I moved forward with the First Tennessee and Nineteenth Georgia Regiments, Fifth Alabama Battalion and Seventh Tennessee in line, leaving the Fourteenth Tennessee, which was in rear, to come up into line and overtake the brigade as it best could. I advanced several hundred yards in this manner, obliquing toward the right in order to get near the left of Branch's brigade, when I overtook its left regiment, which had become separated from its main body. In passing to the front of this regiment my line became somewhat broken, and I halted a few minutes for it to reform. During the time thus employed Colonel Forbes' Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment came up into line, and I rode to the road, about 50 yards on my right, to ascertain whether they were our own or the enemy's troops firing there. I found it was Branch's brigade in the open field on the right of the road, and in a line even with that of my own,

* Embodied in No. 27.

halted and firing at an enemy in front. I rapidly returned to my brigade to move it forward, when I met Captain Taylor with orders from General Hill to advance. Immediately after, on reaching the edge of the wood, we encountered the long-range fire of the enemy posted in the margin of another wood beyond a wheat field. My brigade halted here and commenced a rapid fire, which it was several minutes before I could arrest and move the brigade forward across the open field. In crossing this field I was exposed to a heavy fire from the enemy, who, from their position in the woods, were comparatively safe. My loss here was 19 killed and 116 wounded. After entering the wood and in passing through it, my two left regiments met and became to some extent mixed with the right of General Pender's brigade, which was sweeping through from the left oblique across my course. From this point, by agreement between us, General Pender and I commanded the two brigades together without regard to the proper brigades to which the regiments belonged, he taking the right and I the left. I did not again meet with any opposition, but took a number of prisoners and continued the pursuit until night.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. ARCHER,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, A. P. Hill's Division.

P. S.—I beg to refer to the list of killed and wounded sent in yesterday.*

No. 53.

Report of Brig. Gen. Edward L. Thomas, C. S. Army, commanding Third Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, LIGHT DIVISION,
October 25, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that this brigade on August 9 was, by order of General Hill, turned from the line of march to the right of the road and ordered to report to General Jackson. By the latter, was placed in line at rest in the border of a wood; occupied this position a short time, then, by order of General Jackson, reported to General Hill. By him the brigade was placed in a wood with orders to support General Early, who occupied at that time the right of our line. After a short time, by order of General Jackson, it was directed to take position to the front and right. While this order was being executed a brigade in front of the Third was being forced back. One regiment (the Fourteenth Georgia) was ordered to support it, the Thirty-fifth, Forty-fifth, and Forty-ninth Georgia Regiments occupying the extreme right of our line, with orders to hold that position. The advance of the enemy was checked and this position was held until nearly dark, when an advance was ordered. We marched some distance

* Embodied in No. 27.

through the field and bivouacked that night upon the ground previously occupied by the enemy.*

* * * * * * *

I have the honor to be, major, with highest respect, your obedient servant,

EDWD. L. THOMAS,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Light Division.

No. 54.

Report of Brig. Gen. James H. Lane, C. S. Army, commanding Fourth Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
November 14, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by this brigade in the various engagements from Cedar Run to Shepherdstown, inclusive. The report must necessarily be imperfect, as I was not in command of the brigade until after General Branch's fall, while most of the officers who commanded the different regiments are now absent and did not leave with the assistant adjutant-general any account of the part taken in the various battles by their respective commands:

BATTLE OF CEDAR RUN.

After a long, rapid, and weary march we reached the battle-field at Cedar Run on the afternoon of August 9, and took the position assigned us in line of battle by General Branch in the woods to the left of the road leading to the Run, the right of the Thirty-seventh resting on the road, the Twenty-eighth, Thirty-third, Eighteenth, and Seventh being on its left. The Twenty-eighth, Thirty-third, Eighteenth, and Thirty-seventh moved cheerfully and irresistibly forward and in perfect order through the woods upon the enemy, who had succeeded in flanking the First (Stonewall) Brigade, of General Jackson's division, which was rapidly giving way. The enemy's infantry were soon driven from the woods into the field beyond, and both infantry and cavalry were finally driven in great disorder from the scene of action. Many prisoners were taken, and many others deserted their colors and voluntarily surrendered themselves. After advancing in line beyond Cedar Run we were half-wheeled to the right and marched across the road through a field of corn and over an open field until we reached the left of the forces under Brig. Gen. W. B. Taliaferro, where we were halted. It was then dark, and the infantry firing had ceased in all directions.

During the entire engagement the officers and men behaved as well as could be desired, notwithstanding the disorderly manner in which some of the troops we were ordered to support fell back.

Lieutenants Dunn and Coltrane, of the First Virginia (Irish) Battalion, tendered me their services on the field, as they had been left without a command. I put them in charge of two companies of the

* Portion here ommitted printed on pp. 702, 703.

Twenty-eighth Regiment (previously commanded by sergeants) and both discharged the duties assigned them only as brave men can do.

Our loss was 12 killed and 88 wounded.

I did not see the Seventh Regiment after we were ordered forward, and as Colonel Haywood is absent I will submit so much of Captain Turner's report as relates to the part taken by his regiment in this engagement:

When the brigade moved forward this regiment, for causes unknown to the writer, did not move for several minutes, and, consequently, was considerably behind the brigade. We were finally ordered forward, but had not proceeded more than 100 yards when we were halted and the line dressed. By this time the brigade was entirely out of sight. We marched forward, and were again halted and the line dressed. We next wheeled to the right and marched into a road running nearly perpendicular to our original line of battle. Colonel Haywood at this point left the regiment to look for General Branch. The command then devolved upon Capt. R. B. MacRae, who, hearing heavy firing in our front, was just on the eve of ordering the regiment in that direction, when Colonel Haywood returned with orders from General Jackson. We then marched by the right flank to a wheat field, on the left of the Culpeper road, and formed on a hill in rear of and nearly perpendicular to the brigade, which was then at the bottom of the hill and in the same field. We marched forward at a double-quick to the support of General Taliaferro's division, which we found engaging a force of the enemy concealed in a corn field. We had fired several rounds, when the enemy broke and fled. We pursued them about three-quarters of a mile, taking about 30 prisoners, including 2 commissioned officers, when we were halted by command of General Taliaferro and marched to a point on the Culpeper road, where we joined the brigade and bivouacked for the night. The regiment sustained a loss of 1 man killed and 1 wounded in this action.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully,

JAMES H. LANE,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN.*

No. 55.

Report of Brig. Gen. L. O'B. Branch, C. S. Army, commanding —— Brigade, with extracts from his journal.

HDQRS. BRANCH'S BRIGADE, A. P. HILL'S DIVISION,
August 18, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on Saturday, August 9, while on the march toward Culpeper Court-House, I was ordered to halt my brigade and form it in line of battle on the left of and at right angles to the road. The formation was scarcely completed before I was ordered to advance in line through the woods and thick undergrowth, a heavy musketry fire being heard not far from my front. I had proceeded about 100 yards when I commenced meeting the men of a brigade, which had preceded me, retreating in great disorder and closely pursued by the enemy. Opening ranks to permit the fugitives to pass, and pressing forward in unbroken line, my brigade met the enemy, who had already turned the flank of General Taliaferro's brigade, which was on the right of the road. Not in the least shaken by the panic-cries of the fugitives, and without halting, my regiments poured volley after volley into the enemy, who broke and fled precipitately through the woods and across the field. On reaching the edge of the field I discovered the enemy in force on the opposite side, and halting my brigade in an eligible position, opened fire along the whole line. For a time the enemy stood

* Portion of General Lane's report here omitted printed on pp. 675–677.

their ground, but we were within good range across an open field, and the execution we were doing, clearly perceptible to the eye, compelled them to commence breaking. Now it was that their cavalry attempted to charge upon General Taliaferro's brigade, which had partially rallied after I had cleared their flank. The cavalry moved diagonally across my front, presenting to me their flank. The combined fire of Taliaferro's brigade (in front) and mine (in flank) broke up the column and sent it fleeing to the rear. My brigade immediately moved forward in pursuit of the retreating enemy, and while I was hesitating in the field, in doubt what direction I should take, Major-General Jackson came up, and by his order I changed front so as to incline to the right, and pushed on to a point some distance in advance of the battle-field, at which he had ordered me to halt. The battle having terminated in a complete rout of the enemy, my men slept on the ground they had so bravely won.

My officers and men behaved finely, and I refrain from discriminations. Such was their steadiness that I was able to preserve my line of battle unbroken throughout the day.

Capt. F. T. Hawks and Lieut. J. A. Bryan, of my staff, were with me and conducted themselves gallantly.

Your obedient servant,

L. O'B. BRANCH,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Extract from General Branch's journal, covering period August 6–13.

AUGUST 13, 1862.

I am now, with my brigade and the balance of A. P. Hill's division, encamped 5½ miles from Gordonsville, on the road leading to Orange Court-House. We reached here last night. I will give you a brief journal of our movements since I wrote:

On Wednesday (6th) we left the camp on the other side of Gordonsville and marched until 9 o'clock at night, when we went to sleep in a field on the ground. We travel without any baggage with us.

Thursday we marched through plantations and by-roads and slept in a field, which we reached about 12 o'clock at night, near Orange Court-House.

Friday we passed through Orange Court-House and stopped within 2 miles of it on the Rapidan to wait for the commissary wagons to bring up something to eat.

Saturday morning at 1 o'clock we were roused by picket-firing in front and the brigade was immediately under arms. In a few minutes I received an order to march forward. Continued the march [without] stopping until about 2 o'clock in the evening, when our advance came up with the enemy, posted and ready to give us battle. General Jackson was present in person to command on our side. General Ewell was ordered to take possession of a mountain on our right. General Jackson's own division, commanded by General Winder, was on the left. General Hill's division was placed behind General Jackson's to support it. The battle commenced and raged for a short time, when General Jackson came to me and told me his left was beaten and broken, and

the enemy was turning him and he wished me to advance. I was already in line of battle and instantly gave the order "Forward, march." I had not gone 100 yards through the woods before we met the celebrated Stonewall Brigade, utterly routed and fleeing as fast as they could run. After proceeding a short distance farther we met the enemy pursuing. My brigade opened upon them and quickly drove the enemy back from the woods into a large field. Following up to the edge of the field, I came in view of large bodies of the enemy, and having a very fine position, I opened upon them with great effect. The enemy's cavalry attempted to charge us in two columns, but the fire soon broke them and sent them fleeing across the field in every direction. The infantry then retreated also. Advancing into the field, I halted near the middle of it, in doubt which direction to take. Just at that moment General Jackson came riding up from my rear alone. I reported my brigade as being solid and asked for orders. My men recognized him and raised a terrific shout as he rode along the line with his hat off. He evidently knew how to appreciate a brigade that had gone through a hot battle and was then following the retreating enemy without having broken its line of battle, and remained with me directing my movements until the pursuit ceased. We returned and slept on the battle-field among the dead and wounded.

After remaining there and near by until Monday at dark, we were ordered to light large camp-fires, and immediately after dark the army commenced moving back, and our division reached this place last night.

We gained a splendid victory and the credit of it is due to my brigade. I was among my men all through the fight and they were brave and cool. Most of my cowards have been got rid of in one way and another.

The weather has been intensely hot and we have been exposed to the sun all day, nearly the whole country along the roads being cleared up. On the day of the battle I was so feeble that I had been riding in my ambulance all day and was scarcely able to walk fifty yards, but the excitement braced me up, and ever since I have been in better health than at any time since we started on the expedition below Richmond.

On this trip to Culpeper we were accompanied by 1,200 baggage wagons, but they make a column so long that we can make no use of their contents, and they had just as well be left behind entirely. It is generally supposed that General Jackson travels without baggage, but it is a great mistake. I think he carries too much. The secret of the celerity with which he moves is that he spends very little time in camps.

What I have mentioned about the battle relates only to the part my own brigade took in it. Other brigades were engaged that did well, but none contributed so much to gain the day as I did.

It is reported that General Lee is at Gordonsville, and that Longstreet's division is arriving there as fast as the railroad can bring them.

This is a hard service we are on, but it is of the utmost importance to our success in the war, for here is the vital point. I often think how little is seen of the real hardships of war by those soldiers who are stationed about Kinston, Petersburg, and other such places, yet they have far more of the public sympathy and admiration than we do.

A Philadelphia paper, which I got from a prisoner taken at the battle, contained a letter from Nashville, in which it was stated that among

others General Branch had been sent out of Tennessee to the South. I have no doubt it referred to brother James.

Speaker Banks was the general I was opposed to.

We strewed the ground with the enemy, while our loss was comparatively small. The battle was almost without a precedent for the disproportion between the killed on the two sides.

L. O'B. BRANCH.

No. 56.

Report of Col. Leroy A. Stafford, Ninth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Second Louisiana Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND LOUISIANA BRIGADE,
August 14, 1862.

I very respectfully submit the following report of the action and position of this brigade, under my command, at the battle of Cedar Creek on the 9th instant:

With my command I reached, by double-quicking, the battle-field just in time to hear the last gun fired and to witness the struggles of the retreat. Immediately after forming line of battle the brigade was thrown forward as the advance guard, and for a quarter of a mile through a dense woods heavy skirmishing was kept up between the skirmishers of the enemy and those of my own deployment. In an open field after passing the skirt of woods I found the enemy in large force, much superior to my own, and in line of battle. By orders of General Jackson with my brigade I formed a line of battle along a fence separating the field from the woods, and at right angles with the main road by which I was advancing. I was severely shelled at various times during the night, while the firing of the skirmishers was periodical from a little after dark until near 11 o'clock next morning. The entire brigade remained in line of battle until ordered back at or near 10 a. m. 10th instant.

The following companies were deployed as skirmishers and behaved with that coolness and gallantry that entitles the officers and men to the highest praise, viz: Company A, Captain Grigsby; Company B, Captain Cummings, and Company D, Captain Hodges, of the Ninth Louisiana Regiment.

The casualties of the brigade were 20 wounded and 4 killed.

Deeply do I regret to state that the following-named officers (and a few privates who could not be detected) absented themselves without leave during that period of the engagement in which my command participated, viz: Lieut. B. F. Jackson and Captain Singeltary, of the Ninth Louisiana Regiment.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

L. A. STAFFORD,
Colonel, Commanding Second Louisiana Brigade.

Maj. Gen. A. P. HILL.

No. 57.

Report of Brig. Gen. William D. Pender, C. S. Army, commanding Sixth Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH BRIGADE, LIGHT DIVISION,
[*August* 21†], 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that, in obedience to your orders, I formed my brigade on the left of General Archer's, on the left of the road going from Cedar Run to Culpeper, in the battle on the 9th instant. As he had moved forward before my line was complete, and as I had to move through thick woods, I found myself some distance to his left on coming into a field, and consequently flanked to the right; but on receiving a request to go to the support of troops in front, which were being flanked on the left, faced about and moved to the left until I had reached the wood on the extreme left of our position, and then I moved to the front. This maneuvering placed my line obliquely to that of General Archer, and as we moved forward came together again, and from this time co-operated. However, before we had joined our troops, I met the enemy, repulsing him with heavy loss in almost the first round. He made but slight resistance again during the evening. I thought it prudent during my advance to detach the Twenty-second North Carolina to operate well on my left, as it looked probable that I might be flanked in that direction. This turned out to be timely, for as we advanced into the field after dusk a body of cavalry was seen on the left, but it soon scampered off, as this regiment was coming up in its rear and our advance was cutting it off. General Archer and myself advanced well to the front, and halted until we could feel our way with skirmishers in the wood on the opposite side of the Run. At this time we had gotten to the right of the wood. Here we received orders to halt, and remained until late, when we were ordered to the road to follow in the pursuit.

My loss in killed was only 2, in wounded 11, and in missing 2, making a total of 15.

The officers and men behaved well. Lieutenant-Colonel Gray and Major Cole, Twenty-second,* and Captain Ashford, Thirty-eighth,* handled their men skillfully, showing great coolness.

Captain Ashe, my assistant adjutant-general, deserves notice for his conduct, being found at every point almost at the same time, cheering the men; and Lieutenant Young, my aide-de-camp, acted with his usual efficiency. Language cannot express the appreciation I have for his services in action.

[W. D. PENDER.]

No. 58.

Report of Lieut. Col. R. L. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Artillery Battalion, Light Division.

MARCH —, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the artillery of the Light Division in the battle of Cedar Run, August 9:

At about 3 p. m., all my batteries being in park near the house of

*North Carolina regiments.

——— ———, I received an order from Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill to carry forward all my long-range guns, which order I immediately obeyed, but was unable to get more than two of my batteries in position, as the road was so blocked up with wagons and ambulances as to prevent any more artillery from reaching the front. The two batteries placed in position were those of Captains Pegram and Fleet. I posted them in position on the field and near the center, passing through the gate, at which I found Captain Caskie's battery, which had converged the fire of the enemy to a point necessary to be passed by all of our troops. Captain Pegram's battery and Captain Fleet's battery, the latter commanded by Lieut. W. B. Hardy, were posted, as stated above, near the center of the field and within 150 yards of the enemy's skirmishers, Lieutenant Hardy being in front. These batteries were supported by the brigade of Brigadier-General Early, and held their position for at least half an hour, and after the infantry, with the exception of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, had fallen back from them. So soon as I saw the Light Division make its appearance I ordered the batteries to retire, the loss in both men and horses being considerable. Reports of these losses have already been made to the proper officer.

I moved forward as soon as possible with all the artillery at my command, and by General Hill's order brought the batteries of Captains Pegram, Braxton, Latham, and a part of Captain Fleet's battery, to bear upon the point supposed to be occupied by the enemy.

At 10 o'clock that night, after firing about eight rounds from each gun, Captain Pegram was sent forward with Colonel Stafford's brigade and had for an hour or more a severe fight with the enemy, losing several men and horses and inflicting considerable loss upon the enemy.

Next morning at daylight I was ordered by General Hill to select a position much to our left and on south side of the creek, which I did, placing two batteries of mine, viz, Captains Fleet's and Davidson's, and one of General Early's. This position commanded the enemy's camp, somewhat to their rear.

Captain Pegram and Lieutenant Hardy inflicted great loss on the enemy on Saturday evening, and their conduct, with that of the men under their command, cannot be too highly commended.

The batteries of my command were all retired on Sunday evening, Captain Braxton bringing up the rear and retiring by half battery.

I have the honor to remain, major, your obedient servant,

R. L. WALKER,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Artillery Battalion.

No. 59.

Report of Maj. Gen. Richard S. Ewell, C. S. Army, commanding Third Division.

RICHMOND, VA., *March* 6, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows the movements of my division at Cedar Run on August 9, 1862:

My division followed the cavalry advance, and when we reached the south end of the valley the enemy's cavalry were seen in strong force in our front. A reconnaissance was made and artillery fired on the enemy, which drove them back, soon to reappear. It was evident that the enemy intended to make a stand at this place.

Shortly after 1 o'clock my division was ordered forward, Early's brigade, under cover of the woods, to the left; Trimble's and Forno's brigades on the right; Dement's Maryland Artillery, Brown's Chesapeake Artillery, and D'Aquin's Louisiana Artillery were posted in the valley, and served with effect under the general direction of Major Courtney in the plain. I reached the point of Slaughter Mountain with the two brigades of Trimble and Forno and established from a commanding position Latimer's battery, with a section of Johnson's, under Lieutenant Terry, which opened with marked effect on the enemy, drawing much of the artillery fire which had been concentrated against our left wing. Captain Latimer was advanced later in the evening, so as to obtain a more effective position. The enemy moved a section of artillery to meet this fire and protect their left flank. Captain Latimer exhibited his usual coolness and judgment. Major Lowther was ordered forward with the Fifteenth Alabama, deployed as skirmishers, against the enemy's left flank. They were exposed to the fire of artillery, which they supported with unflinching bravery, and led the later movements from our right. I found a mill-pond stopped the farther progress of our right, and for a short time the only approach against the enemy was swept by our batteries in the valley. When this difficulty was removed the two brigades—Trimble's on the right and in advance—marched under a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery against the battery on their left, the front covered by skirmishers from the Fifteenth Alabama, the brigade advancing *en échelon* of regiments. The enemy hastily abandoned the field, leaving their wounded, several loaded ammunition wagons, and a piece of artillery. As it was too late to distinguish friend from foe, and shouting was heard to my left rear of the line of battle, I halted to communicate with the center, now advancing under General Early in a direction to intersect my line of march. While waiting I received orders to join the left wing, under the major-general in person. Night stopped the pursuit, and next morning I was remanded to Slaughter Mountain.

An armistice having been agreed on to bury the dead, General Early returned to the field with a detachment from his brigade, and while there removed six wagon loads of arms, besides burying nearly 100 dead left by the other divisions of the army, and which would not have been buried but for his energy. General Early, though on duty since the battle of Malvern Hill, was still so enfeebled from the effects of a wound received at Williamsburg as to be unable to mount his horse without assistance. I beg to call the attention of the major-general commanding to the gallant and effective service rendered by General Early, repulsing repeated attacks of the enemy, contributing largely in driving him from the field. I beg leave to recommend him for promotion, and also heartily indorse his recommendation for the promotion of Colonel Walker, of the Thirteenth Virginia, to the rank of brigadier-general.

My staff present were Lieut. Col. J. M. Jones and Capt. G. Campbell Brown, Adjutant-General's Department; Lieut. T. T. Turner, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant Richardson, Engineer Corps. These officers were, as usual, active and efficient in the performance of their duties. Lieutenant Elliott Johnston, aide-de-camp to Brigadier-General Garnett, volunteered on my staff for the battle, and here, as well as afterward at Bristoe, I profited largely by his activity, coolness, and intelligence. This officer was severely wounded at Sharpsburg. His valuable and long services to the Confederacy, most of the time without rank, entitle him to promotion.

I inclose herewith reports from Captain D'Aquin, Louisiana Battery; Major Courtney, chief of artillery; Colonel Walker, Thirteenth Virginia; Colonel Forno, commanding Hays' (Louisiana) brigade, and Generals Trimble and Early.

My losses were:

	Killed.	Wounded.
Artillery	..	8
Early's brigade	16	145
Trimble's brigade	1	17
Forno's (Hays') brigade	..	8
Total	17	178

Respectfully,

R. S. EWELL,
Major-General.

Col. C. J. FAULKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 60.

Report of Brig. Gen. Jubal A. Early, C. S. Army, commanding Fourth Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
August 14, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of my brigade in the battle on Cedar Creek, near Slaughter Mountain, in Culpeper [County], on Saturday, the 9th instant:

Early on the morning of that day I was ordered by Major-General Ewell to move forward to the cavalry camp of General Robertson, picketing the road at suitable points to the right and left, so as to prevent surprises by the enemy's cavalry on our flanks, and the Forty-fourth Virginia Regiment and six companies of the Fifty-second Virginia Regiment were detached for that purpose. With the balance of the brigade I reached General Robertson's headquarters. After some time spent in observing the enemy's cavalry in our front my brigade, by direction of General Ewell, was advanced on the road toward Culpeper Court-House to a school-house at the intersection of a road from Madison Court-House with the road to Culpeper Court-House, and was placed in the woods by the side of the road, the Thirteenth Virginia being extended to the left behind the school-house, so as to command the road from Madison Court-House; the Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiment being placed in a clump of pines to the right of the Culpeper road, so as to command the fields to the right, and the rest of the brigade along the edge of the woods to the left of the latter road, between the Thirteenth and Fifty-eighth Regiments. While this operation was going on two pieces of Captain Johnson's battery, under Lieutenant Terry, which had been carried to the right near the foot of the mountain, opened on the enemy's cavalry, as did some pieces in front of General Robertson's headquarters, and were responded to by some pieces of the enemy, posted in rear of their cavalry toward Culpeper Court-House, but this firing lasted only for a few minutes, and the enemy's cavalry, which had at first moved back, soon returned to its former position. After I had remained near the school-house something less than an hour, Capt. A. S. Pendleton, of General Jackson's staff,

came to me and informed me that General Jackson had ordered an advance; that General Trimble would advance on the right over the side of the mountain (Slaughter), supported by the Louisiana Brigade, of General Ewell's division, and that I would advance from the position I then occupied, and be supported by General Winder with three brigades of General Jackson's own division, and he directed me to advance as soon as I received a message from General Winder that he was in position to support me. While waiting for the message from General Winder I reconnoitered the ground in front, and the position of the enemy's cavalry, which was in the fields of Mrs. Crittenden's farm, to the left of the Culpeper road, deployed as skirmishers, supported by about a squadron in reserve. My command was concealed from this cavalry, and I determined to advance upon it, if possible, so as not to be seen until within a short distance of it and I discovered a way which I could, in all probability, do so. On riding back to the school-house I found a courier from General Winder with the information that he was ready. I then commenced my movement, being about 2 p. m., and made a detour to the left, passing through the edge of a woods and behind a hill until I reached the place where I proposed to form my line of battle.

In making the advance from this position I found it necessary to march the greater portion of the brigade in line across a corner of woods through which the Culpeper road leads, so as to get in reach of the cavalry. I sent forward the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, under Col. James A. Walker, deployed as skirmishers, a short distance into the woods behind which I desired to form line of battle, and as soon as the skirmishers had advanced the required distance the brigade was formed in a meadow on the north of a branch of Cedar Creek, in an oblique direction to the Culpeper road and to the left of it. While the line was forming a few shots were heard on the left of the skirmishers, which proved to have been fired on a body of cavalry, which immediately gave way. As soon as the line was formed I directed the skirmishers to advance, taking care to bear to the right, so as to cross the road and come into the fields beyond, in order to form upon the brigade, and ordered the brigade forward, sending the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, which was on the right, by flank to form behind a ridge, beyond which was the enemy's cavalry. The brigade moved forward through the woods in handsome style until it came up with the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, when the whole advanced until it came in sight of the enemy's cavalry. About this time Colonel Walker's skirmishers commenced firing, as did the regiments on the right, and the cavalry scampered off. The brigade continued to move forward, swinging around the corner of the woods and coming out into the open field in line of battle. It had by this time got to the right of the Culpeper road and moved in pursuit of the enemy's cavalry through the fields in a direction parallel to the road until it came to a farm road running from Mrs. Crittenden's house, on the right, perpendicularly to the Culpeper road. Here it was halted for a few minutes behind a fence running along the farm road, and the Thirteenth Regiment was drawn in and formed on the left. The fence was then pulled down and the brigade moved forward in line to the crest of a hill which commanded a view in front of what afterward proved to be the battle-field. As soon as the brigade reached the crest of this hill three batteries opened on it, and a large body of cavalry was discovered in a wheat field in front to the left. I ordered the men to retire a few steps and lie down, so as to avoid the effects of the enemy's artillery. The Seventh and Eighth

Brigades were then some distance to the right on the side of the mountain, and General Winder's command was about three-quarters of a mile to the rear. The hill sloped down in front, and farther on was a corn field running back to the crest of the next hill, along and behind which were posted the enemy's batteries, and it was evident that there was a depression behind this hill in which large bodies of infantry might be concealed. There was woods also on a hill in the rear of the wheat field, in and behind which infantry might be placed under cover, and to the left was a woods through which my flank might be turned. The opening of the batteries and the halting of the cavalry in its flight convinced me that the enemy intended to make a stand here and that he was in force. The hill upon which I was being a commanding one, from which the enemy's movements might be observed, and, though my left was exposed, being a strong position in itself if the woods on my left could be occupied, I determined to hold it, and sent my aide (Lieut. S. H. Early) back to General Winder for re-enforcements, with directions to come along the Culpeper road, as that was clear. My left at this time rested on the Culpeper road where it runs between the field in which I was and the woods to the left. General Winder was met with the head of his column just crossing the branch of Cedar Creek, half a mile in my rear. A short time after Lieutenant Early was sent to General Winder I sent Maj. A. L. Pitzer (a volunteer aide) to ask that some pieces of artillery should be sent up. Before this request could be complied with by General Winder, Captain Brown, of the Chesapeake Artillery, with one piece, and Captain Dement, with three pieces, came up through the fields in rear on a gallop, and were posted, by my direction, a little in advance of my right near a clump of cedars, where they had a good cover for their horses and caissons and occupied a commanding position. They very soon opened fire upon the enemy, and were followed in a short time by some pieces from General Winder's command from the corner of the field where the road from Mrs. Crittenden's crosses the Culpeper road.

About this time the pieces with the Seventh and Eighth Brigades opened fire from the mountain, and a very brisk cannonading was kept up for some time—perhaps for two hours or more. The shells from the enemy's pieces burst over and around my men constantly, doing some damage occasionally, but not a great deal. I observed that the fire from our own guns was having considerable effect, and I saw one of the enemy's batteries compelled to change its position. In the early part of the cannonading I sent an aide to tell General Winder that the enemy's batteries might be attacked with advantage by the left, but in a short time afterward movements were observed in front that induced the belief that the enemy was sending infantry to our left, and notice of this was sent to General Winder, with the caution to be on the lookout; but just before my aide reached the place where General Winder was this gallant officer received a mortal wound from a shell, and the information was communicated to General Jackson in person, he having arrived on the ground. Not long afterward a line of skirmishers from the enemy was seen advancing across the corn field in front and several regiments in rear supporting them. A body of infantry also commenced moving up toward my right, which rested near the clump of cedars where the guns of Brown and Dement were posted. The hill there falls off rather abruptly to the right, and as infantry could have come up under cover of this hill very near to me, I sent to General Jackson for a brigade to support my right, which was promised. The enemy's skirmishers had halted in the edge of the corn field nearest

us, as had the regiments which supported them, and before the brigade promised me came up, very unexpectedly to me, several of our pieces from the left dashed down the slope of the hill in front of my left to within close range of the enemy's skirmishers, which they had not seen. The enemy's skirmishers and the infantry in their rear commenced moving and firing on them immediately, and seeing their danger, I at once ordered my brigade forward at double-quick, which order was complied with, the men rushing down with a shout and reaching the pieces just in time to save them. At the same time a fire was opened from the woods to the left by some troops of General Winder's command, and the infantry fight thus began. The enemy's front regiments soon began to give way, and other regiments were seen advancing through the wheat field to the left and additional regiments through the corn field in my front. I rode to my right, and threw the Twelfth Georgia Regiment to the left along the crest of a ridge, which made a curve in front, affording it a very good natural defense and enabling it to give the enemy a flank fire. Just as I completed this movement I observed a brigade passing from the rear to my right, which proved to be one of Major-General Hill's brigades, commanded by Colonel Thomas. I immediately proceeded to post this brigade to the right of the Twelfth Georgia Regiment and at right angles with it, where it also had a strong position. After getting this brigade in position—during which operation my whole left was excluded from my view—I rode toward the left, and found that the pieces of artillery that had been advanced had retired, and that the left regiments of my brigade and all the troops to their left as far as I could see had fallen back, and the enemy were advancing up the slope of the hill. I saw at once the critical position in which we were placed. The Twelfth Georgia Regiment, the four companies of the Fifty-second Virginia Regiment, with Lieutenant-Colonel Skinner, and a part of the Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiment, under Major Kasey, of my own brigade, had not given way, and Colonel Thomas' brigade was still left on my right. These troops were then isolated and in an advanced position, and had they given way the day in all probability would have been lost. I could not, therefore, go to rally those of my regiments which were retiring, but dispatched Major Hale, my acting assistant adjutant-general, to do so, and I immediately rode to the right to urge the troops there to hold their position. After doing this I rode again toward the left and discovered the enemy retiring before some of our troops which were again advancing. These I discovered to be a portion of my own brigade, which had been rallied, and a part of General Taliaferro's brigade. I rode up to them, and while I was here the enemy attempted to retrieve the fortune of the day by a cavalry charge along the Culpeper road, which was, however, successfully repulsed by a fire from the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment—Colonel Taliaferro's regiment, of General Taliaferro's brigade—and a number of parties from other brigades.

This was after sunset, and the troops which had rallied and driven the enemy back advanced into the corn field. I rode off to the right again and found the troops there maintaining their ground against a body of infantry in front of Colonel Thomas' brigade, which kept its position for some time. The ammunition of my own regiments being nearly exhausted, as was that of Colonel Thomas' brigade, I directed them to maintain their ground at all hazards and use the bayonet if necessary, and they did not waver for a moment. I did not order an advance from this position because it would have had to be made under great disadvantages and with great danger of being attacked on the

right flank. The position of these troops was all the time, until the enemy had entirely given way, in advance of the line, and I was satisfied that they could accomplish more by maintaining their position than by advancing.

A little before dusk the last of the enemy's regiments left the ground on the advance of our troops to the left into the corn field, and we were left masters of the battle-field. In a short time I was informed by Major-General Hill, who came where I was, that General Jackson's order was to advance in pursuit of the enemy on the Culpeper road and that his division was advancing. I informed him of the fact that the whole of my ammunition was exhausted, and that my brigade was much fatigued and in some confusion; but as he expressed the opinion that I ought to advance, I collected the brigade and did advance until I was met by General Ewell, who had come up from the right, and was by him ordered to wait until the other two brigades of the division came upon the road from the right and follow them, which I did, and was shortly after halted and ordered to bivouac for the night.

Johnson's battery, attached to this brigade, had accompanied the Seventh and Eighth Brigades, and its movements were under the direction of the major-general commanding the division.

I have since ascertained that the giving way of the regiments on my left, which has been mentioned, was caused by the fact that the brigade on their left gave way before the enemy's infantry which advanced through the wheat field, and that the enemy got into the woods on the left and fired into their rear. This disorder was confined to the Twenty-fifth, Thirty-first, and part of the Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiments. Colonel Walker, who was on my extreme left, maintained his position with his regiment (the Thirteenth) and part of the Thirty-first Virginia Regiment until they were left alone and the enemy were firing into their rear in the field. He then ordered them to retire, but he again formed them and brought them forward, and contributed very largely to the final repulse of the enemy, advancing as far as any of our troops were advanced until after the conclusion of the fight. I call especial attention to his report. He is a most efficient and gallant officer, who is always ready to perform any duty assigned him, and the men of his regiment are capital fighting men, there being none better in the army. When Colonel Walker is in front with his men deployed as skirmishers I feel secure against an ambuscade. I respectfully and earnestly recommend him for promotion to the position of brigadier-general.

Lieutenant-Colonel Terrill, of the same regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel Skinner, commanding the Fifty-second Virginia Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, commanding the Thirty-first Virginia Regiment (severely wounded); Major Kasey, commanding the Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiment; Major Higginbotham, commanding the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiment, and Capt. William F. Brown, commanding the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, all acquitted themselves with great gallantry.

The brigade generally acquitted itself well. The disorder in some of the regiments was, as before stated, after the troops on their left had given way and the enemy had gotten on their flank and rear, and it was after Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, of the Thirty-first, and Major Higginbotham, of the Twenty-fifth, Virginia Regiments were both wounded and carried to the rear, leaving their regiments, which chiefly participated in the disorder, without commanders.

The conduct of the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, with which I was more than any other, elicited my especial approbation. It is a gallant, fight-

ing regiment, and I have had occasion before to notice its good conduct. Its commander in this action, Capt. William F. Brown, who is over sixty years of age, displayed great coolness, courage, and energy. He is eminently deserving the command of a regiment, and I recommend him for promotion to fill the first vacancy that may occur among the field officers of the regiment.

Captain Lilley, of the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiment, with a small body of his regiment, including the color-bearer, attracted my attention by the gallantry displayed by them in advancing among the foremost after the regiment had got into disorder.

A body of men from the Thirty-first Virginia Regiment, around their colors, advancing in the same way, attracted my attention by their gallantry. I was particularly struck by the bravery exhibited by the color-bearers of these two regiments, who, with these small bodies of men around them, were waving their flags in the very front, as if to attract a fire upon them, and advancing all the while.

Captain Brown, of the Chesapeake Artillery, and Captain Dement displayed great courage, energy, and efficiency, themselves loading and firing their pieces when their men were exhausted.

I was attracted by the conspicuous gallantry exhibited by Colonel Taliaferro, of the Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, whom I saw urging his men on.

I can also bear testimony to the gallantry and good conduct of Colonel Thomas and the officers and men of his brigade, whose timely arrival rendered my right secure, and whose deadly fire contributed largely to the repulse of the enemy.

My staff officers—Maj. S. Hale, jr., acting assistant adjutant-general; Lieut S. H. Early, aide-de-camp, and Maj. A. L. Pitzer, volunteer aide-de-camp—displayed great courage and energy in carrying my orders under fire and in rallying and encouraging the troops. They were everywhere on the field where there was danger, each having his horse struck under him.

There were doubtless many cases of individual gallantry upon the part of officers and men to which I am not able to do justice, and I do not wish it to be understood that they are intentionally overlooked.

My effective strength in infantry on the morning of the 9th was 1,700, of which about 350 were left on picket. Subjoined is a list* of killed, wounded, and missing, showing 16 killed, 145 wounded, and 2 missing. Total, 163.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. EARLY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. G. CAMPBELL BROWN, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Third Division.*

No. 61.

Report of Col. James A. Walker, Thirteenth Virginia Infantry.

AUGUST 14, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my regiment at the battle near Mitchell's Station, fought on the 9th instant:

*Embodied in No. 27.

After deploying regiment as skirmishers, as directed by the general commanding the brigade, we advanced into the woods between us and the enemy about 200 yards, where the left wing, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Terrill, encountered the enemy's cavalry, consisting of a small squadron of two or three companies, that attempted to charge the line, but were driven back with a known loss of 2 men and 1 horse killed. Farther on in the woods the right wing came in sight of their vedettes, who retired, firing, at a safe distance until they fell back to the main body, drawn up in the field beyond. When we reached the edge of the wood I halted the line and opened fire upon the main body of their cavalry in the field and kept it up until the rest of the brigade came up, but the distance was too great to do much execution. When the rest of the brigade came up I was ordered to close my regiment and form on its left, which I did, and held that position while it lay behind our battery under fire of the enemy's artillery, and advanced with it and the Third Brigade (immediately on my left) when ordered forward to the crest of the hill, and opened fire upon the enemy's line advancing through the corn field beyond the branch. At this point the fighting was obstinate for several minutes, the enemy advancing slowly but steadily until the brigade upon my left gave way and ran off the field in disorder. The panic thus begun was communicated to two or three regiments on my right, which also fell back, leaving my regiment and a portion of the Thirty-first Virginia, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, the only Confederate troops in that part of the field in sight of our position. Finding that one piece of artillery, which had been brought up on the right and a little in advance of my regiment, was thus placed in great jeopardy, I ordered my own and Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson's men forward to hold the enemy in check until it could be carried off. The men obeyed with alacrity, and advancing about 30 yards, opened a well-directed fire, which had the desired effect of checking the advance of that portion of the enemy's line directly in our front until the piece was removed. We continued to hold our position for a few moments, holding the enemy in front in check, when, finding the enemy had advanced under cover of the wood on our left, over the ground abandoned by the Third Brigade, and had crossed the road into the field considerably in rear of our position, and were pouring a very annoying fire into my left flank, and seeing no re-enforcements in sight, I ordered my regiment to fall back, and carried it off obliquely to the right and rear in tolerable order. We had no sooner given up our position than the enemy, following, planted a Federal and a Maryland flag where ours stood a moment before, and opened fire upon us at very short range. We continued to fall back for about 200 yards, when, fresh troops coming up on our left and the enemy beginning to give back on that flank, I immediately halted my men and, reforming them upon the colors, advanced directly back to our former position, driving the two stand of colors before us. At this time the enemy brought up a fresh line through the corn field, and for ten minutes the firing was heavy and both sides stood firm, when the enemy began to give way along the whole line, and our troops, dashing forward with a shout, crossed the branch and cleared the field of their infantry. The enemy's cavalry attempted to retrieve the fortunes of the day by charging our advancing and disordered lines, and dashed down the wheat field on the left of the road in gallant style. As their column was advancing on my left, with the main road between us, I advanced my men to the left and front up to the fence along the road at double-quick and gave them a flank fire, which, together with the

heavy fire from other regiments immediately in their front, was very destructive, and drove them from the field in confusion and disorder. After this charge the enemy made no further stand, and we continued the pursuit with the other troops until it was discontinued, when I left them in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Terrill and reported to the general commanding brigade.

It would be impossible for troops to behave better than mine did on this day, with a few exceptions. They fought bravely, obeying all the commands of their officers promptly and cheerfully, displaying throughout the whole day an amount of bravery and disciplined valor which I do not believe has been excelled during the war.

I herewith inclose a report of the casualties on that day.*

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. A. WALKER,
Colonel Thirteenth Virginia Infantry.

Major HALE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Fourth Brigade.

No. 62.

Report of Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, C. S. Army, commanding Seventh Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH BRIGADE,
August 14, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with your request I submit a statement of the operations of the Seventh Brigade on the 9th instant in the battle of Slaughter Mountain (Cedar Run):

On the morning of the 9th, being in view of the enemy's cavalry, I was directed to approach under cover and occupy a pine thicket about three-quarters of a mile from the enemy's picket. This was done successfully undiscovered by the enemy, and a company ordered to support a battery placed on our right, which opened and drove back the cavalry scouts, who reformed again and returned to their first position after the artillery ceased firing.

About 2 o'clock I was ordered to advance through the woods on our right along the slope of Slaughter Mountain and occupy a favorable position. About 3 o'clock the brigade reached the northwest termination of the mountain, in an open space elevated about 200 feet above the valley below, and distant from the position of the enemy's batteries about 1¼ miles, where we remained concealed from view. Having sent for you to examine this point, you decided to drag up Latimer's battery, of my brigade, and place it in position, which was done promptly about 3.30 p. m., and fire opened with effect on the enemy's batteries, which drew their fire from the front upon us.

At 5 p. m. we first heard our musketry across the valley on our left (General Early's advance). About 5 o'clock some batteries were advanced within half a mile of the enemy in our front and opened a brisk fire. Latimer's battery, admirably served, drew throughout the action the attention of the enemy's chief batteries, and thus aided materially in deciding the result of the day. At 5 p. m. the Fifteenth

* Embodied in No. 27.

After deploying regiment as skirmishers, as directed by the general commanding the brigade, we advanced into the woods between us and the enemy about 200 yards, where the left wing, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Terrill, encountered the enemy's cavalry, consisting of a small squadron of two or three companies, that attempted to charge the line, but were driven back with a known loss of 2 men and 1 horse killed. Farther on in the woods the right wing came in sight of their vedettes, who retired, firing, at a safe distance until they fell back to the main body, drawn up in the field beyond. When we reached the edge of the wood I halted the line and opened fire upon the main body of their cavalry in the field and kept it up until the rest of the brigade came up, but the distance was too great to do much execution. When the rest of the brigade came up I was ordered to close my regiment and form on its left, which I did, and held that position while it lay behind our battery under fire of the enemy's artillery, and advanced with it and the Third Brigade (immediately on my left) when ordered forward to the crest of the hill, and opened fire upon the enemy's line advancing through the corn field beyond the branch. At this point the fighting was obstinate for several minutes, the enemy advancing slowly but steadily until the brigade upon my left gave way and ran off the field in disorder. The panic thus begun was communicated to two or three regiments on my right, which also fell back, leaving my regiment and a portion of the Thirty-first Virginia, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson, the only Confederate troops in that part of the field in sight of our position. Finding that one piece of artillery, which had been brought up on the right and a little in advance of my regiment, was thus placed in great jeopardy, I ordered my own and Lieutenant-Colonel Jackson's men forward to hold the enemy in check until it could be carried off. The men obeyed with alacrity, and advancing about 30 yards, opened a well-directed fire, which had the desired effect of checking the advance of that portion of the enemy's line directly in our front until the piece was removed. We continued to hold our position for a few moments, holding the enemy in front in check, when, finding the enemy had advanced under cover of the woods on our left, over the ground abandoned by the Third Brigade, and had crossed the road into the field considerably in rear of our position, and were pouring a very annoying fire into my left flank, and seeing no re-enforcements in sight, I ordered my regiment to fall back, and carried it off obliquely to the right and rear in tolerable order. We had no sooner given up our position than the enemy, following, planted a Federal and a Maryland flag where ours stood a moment before, and opened fire upon us at very short range. We continued to fall back for about 200 yards, when, fresh troops coming up on our left and the enemy beginning to give back on that flank, I immediately halted my men and, reforming them upon the colors, advanced directly back to our former position, driving the two stand of colors before us. At this time the enemy brought up a fresh line through the corn field, and for ten minutes the firing was heavy and both sides stood firm, when the enemy began to give way along the whole line, and our troops, dashing forward with a shout, crossed the branch and cleared the field of their infantry. The enemy's cavalry attempted to retrieve the fortunes of the day by charging our advancing and disordered lines, and dashed down the wheat field on the left of the road in gallant style. As their column was advancing on my left, with the main road between us, I advanced my men to the left and front up to the fence along the road at double-quick and gave them a flank fire, which, together with the

heavy fire from other regiments immediately in their front, was very destructive, and drove them from the field in confusion and disorder. After this charge the enemy made no further stand, and we continued the pursuit with the other troops until it was discontinued, when I left them in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Terrill and reported to the general commanding brigade.

It would be impossible for troops to behave better than mine did on this day, with a few exceptions. They fought bravely, obeying all the commands of their officers promptly and cheerfully, displaying throughout the whole day an amount of bravery and disciplined valor which I do not believe has been excelled during the war.

I herewith inclose a report of the casualties on that day.*

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. A. WALKER,
Colonel Thirteenth Virginia Infantry.

Major HALE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Fourth Brigade.

No. 62.

Report of Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, C. S. Army, commanding Seventh Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH BRIGADE,
August 14, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with your request I submit a statement of the operations of the Seventh Brigade on the 9th instant in the battle of Slaughter Mountain (Cedar Run):

On the morning of the 9th, being in view of the enemy's cavalry, I was directed to approach under cover and occupy a pine thicket about three-quarters of a mile from the enemy's picket. This was done successfully undiscovered by the enemy, and a company ordered to support a battery placed on our right, which opened and drove back the cavalry scouts, who reformed again and returned to their first position after the artillery ceased firing.

About 2 o'clock I was ordered to advance through the woods on our right along the slope of Slaughter Mountain and occupy a favorable position. About 3 o'clock the brigade reached the northwest termination of the mountain, in an open space elevated about 200 feet above the valley below, and distant from the position of the enemy's batteries about 1¼ miles, where we remained concealed from view. Having sent for you to examine this point, you decided to drag up Latimer's battery, of my brigade, and place it in position, which was done promptly about 3.30 p. m., and fire opened with effect on the enemy's batteries, which drew their fire from the front upon us.

At 5 p. m. we first heard our musketry across the valley on our left (General Early's advance). About 5 o'clock some batteries were advanced within half a mile of the enemy in our front and opened a brisk fire. Latimer's battery, admirably served, drew throughout the action the attention of the enemy's chief batteries, and thus aided materially in deciding the result of the day. At 5 p. m. the Fifteenth

* Embodied in No. 27.

Alabama Regiment was sent out as skirmishers on the right, with orders to advance on the enemy's flank. On seeing this movement a battery was turned on them for the rest of the day. About sunset, the action appearing to be general in front, by your orders the Twenty-first Georgia and Twenty-first North Carolina Regiments were ordered to advance, and gained the clump of woods in the valley 400 yards from the battery on the Federal left, followed by the Fifteenth Alabama. I here determined to charge the battery, but Latimer's shot and shell, directed against it, was falling thick in the open space over which we had to pass, and I sent back Lieutenant McKim to direct him to cease his fire on this battery that we might charge it. While Lieutenant McKim was gone I sent two companies of skirmishers up the road, who deployed to the right along a fence and opened fire on the battery; soon after which the brigade advanced to capture it, but found on reaching the top of the hill that the guns had been moved off a few minutes before. It is to be regretted that the short delay in making the charge, caused by our own fire, enabled the enemy to get off his guns. The battery and troops in its support were, however, driven off by the advance of the brigade, and thus the left of the Federal forces completely turned.

At dark we had possession of the ground occupied by the Federal left, and soon after took possession of and removed some ambulances and ammunition wagons abandoned by the enemy, the remainder of which were removed the next day. The Seventh Brigade, with the army, followed the enemy 1 mile or more from the field, and bivouacked for the night on their former camp ground.

Subjoined is a list of the killed and wounded. The small loss sustained by the brigade was in consequence of the positions selected throughout the day, which screened the men most of the time from the view of the enemy, even while advancing upon their battery on their left. Latimer's battery was also protected from loss under a several hours' incessant fire from three batteries of the enemy by the judicious position in which it was placed by you, preventing entirely the enemy's shot from the effects of ricochet shot.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
15th Alabama Regiment	1	7	8
21st Georgia Regiment	.....	3	3
21st North Carolina Regiment	.....	2	2
Courtney Artillery	.....	5	5
Grand total	1	17	18

The only officers included in the above are the following: Twenty-first Georgia Regiment, Third Lieut. John F. Irvin, Company I, wounded; Courtney Artillery, First Lieut. R. H. Vaughan wounded.

Respectfully,

I. R. TRIMBLE,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. Gen. R. S. EWELL,
Commanding Third Division.

No. 63.

Report of Col. Henry Forno, Fifth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Hays' (or First Louisiana) Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS HAYS' BRIGADE,
August 18, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by Hays' brigade, now under my command, during the battle of the 9th instant, at Cedar Run. Although not actively engaged, the brigade, being held in reserve by General Trimble's command, were under fire and in range of the enemy's shell and suffered considerably; a list of the casualties accompanying this report.*

Very respectfully, yours,

H. FORNO,
Colonel Fifth Louisiana, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. G. CAMPBELL BROWN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Division.

No. 64.

Report of Maj. A. R. Courtney, C. S. Army, Chief of Artillery, Third Division.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
August 15, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave respectfully to make the following report of the operations of the artillery in this division in the fight of the 9th instant, at Mrs. Crittenden's farm, near Slaughter Mountain, Culpeper County, Virginia.

The battle was opened by the artillery of this division, which had been posted as presently [below] described, with orders not to fire until the infantry sent around to the left to fire upon the enemy's cavalry skirmishers had opened. Captain Dement's (First Maryland) battery, Captain Brown's Chesapeake Artillery, also from Maryland; Captain D'Aquin's (Louisiana) battery, and the rifle gun of Captain Latimer's battery were posted in a line from the main road, on the left of the mountain, on the right, and as far forward as Majors' house. Captain Latimer, with three guns, and Lieutenant Terry, with Captain Johnson's (Bedford) battery, were stationed by the major-general in person on Slaughter Mountain near the mansion house. From these positions the several batteries named opened upon a large body of cavalry in front as soon as the infantry opened upon their advanced guard from the woods on the left. The cavalry having at once fled, and the enemy opening with several batteries in our front and beyond effective range of our guns, I ordered the batteries on the plain to cease firing, and conducted them forward to the positions afterward taken and held by them until dark, Captain Latimer and Lieutenant Terry continuing their fire from the mountain. I ordered Captain Latimer's rifle to join the battery on the mountain, and leaving three of Captain Brown's guns (two old 6-pounders and a howitzer), I carried the rest directly

* Embodied in No. 27.

forward and posted Captain Dement, with two of his Napoleon guns, and Captain Brown, with his 3-inch rifle, on a little rise on the right of General Early's brigade, on which there is a little clump of cedars and pines, about 600 yards from the enemy's extreme right battery. The other section of Captain Dement's battery (two Napoleons) and Captain D'Aquin's battery—now having only three guns, having broken the axle of one in crossing the rough fields to get his position—I posted along a ridge behind Mrs. Crittenden's house, *i. e.*, between it and the enemy's battery and about 800 yards from the battery on their extreme left. From these positions the batteries opened upon the batteries immediately in their front as soon as they took their positions and continued until dark, their ammunition fortunately lasting just until then. Captain Latimer and Lieutenant Terry kept their positions on the mountain during the fight and kept up a constant fire.

Though the effect of our artillery fire upon their batteries was evidently terrible, the enemy obstinately held their positions, except to move their pieces a little to the right or left occasionally to escape the deadly shower, and moving the battery on their right back to a knoll 300 yards in rear soon after, they were fired on by the three guns of Captains Dement and Brown behind the clump of cedars.

About sundown, the ammunition being exhausted, the guns which had been in action on the plain and were under my immediate command were ordered to the rear, and Captain Brown's three guns and Captain Rivera, with two Parrott guns—which had been kept out during the day on account of the want of experience of the company—were sent forward to take their place, but these did not fire. Captain Latimer and Lieutenant Terry [*sic*] about the same time. The enemy being drawn back, both infantry and artillery were ordered forward by the major-general.

As to the conduct of officers and men of those batteries on the plain—to which I confined my attention—I can but speak in the highest terms. The officers and men of Captain Dement's (First Maryland) battery—the only one which had been in action before—showed more coolness and deliberation; but all, without a single exception, so far as my own knowledge goes or has been reported by company officers, were fired with the ardor of men determined to be free.

Of Captain Latimer and Lieutenant Terry and their respective commands I am not able to speak, but I am informed they were under the eye of the major-general himself for most of thetime, and it is not necessary.

The Manchester Artillery, being very thinly manned, was left in the rear.

The whole number of guns of this division engaged was 16. Of these 6 were Napoleons, 3 6-pounders, 3 12-pounder howitzers, and 4 3-inch Burton rifles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. COURTNEY,
Chief of Artillery, Third Division.

Major-General EWELL.

No. 65.

Report of Capt. Louis E. D'Aquin, Louisiana Guard Artillery.

CAMP WHEAT, *August* 14, 1862.

[I have the honor to make the following] report of the behavior of the

officers and men of the Louisiana Guard Artillery in [the] late engagement of the 9th instant:

The behavior of both officers and men of this command in the battle [of] the 9th was such as might be expected of men fighting for their homes and liberties. It would be doing injustice to the others to mention any one for better behavior. All seemed to have always been under fire. They behaved like veterans, although this was their first engagement. Besides, there was no opportunity for individual distinction. There were none absent without leave, nor could I have made them leave even had I ordered it.

L. E. D'AQUIN,
Captain.

No. 66.

Report of Col. William E. Jones, Seventh Virginia Cavalry.

ORANGE COURT-HOUSE, VA.,
August 14, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 9th instant my regiment was ordered on a reconnaissance near Madison Court-House. The march of 25 miles was made by sundown and without incident or discovery worthy of record. On returning to camp we first learned that the battle of Cedar Run had been progressing the greater part of the day, and moved on without a moment's delay to the scene of action. Not being able to see you or General Jackson, by the advice of General Hill I passed between the brigades of Generals Field and Early about dark for the purpose of pressing the enemy in retreat. After turning the woods on our right I came on the enemy, drawn up in such order and force as rendered a charge exceedingly dangerous. Holding our post for observation, couriers were sent to inform a battery sending out shells of inquiry of the position of the enemy. Before our artillery could be brought to bear a body of cavalry threatened us, but a gallant charge on our part soon caused them to take shelter under their infantry. We killed one of their horses. Now our artillery commenced shelling the position of the enemy, causing them to retire, and we followed as soon as we could safely from our own shell. A negro servant of an officer was captured near this point, from whom we gained the first information of the arrival of General Sigel's force on the field. This intelligence was at once sent to the rear. The fierce cannonade, probably from the guns of this command newly arrived, swept the ground immediately in our rear, and compelled us to seek the shelter of a friendly hill until they had sufficiently amused themselves. The result of our advance was 11 privates, 3 lieutenants, and 1 negro captured from the enemy.

My thanks are due to Mr. Thomas Richards, independent scout, and to Lieutenant McCarty, acting adjutant of the regiment, for their activity, zeal, and courage displayed on this occasion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. E. JONES,
Colonel Seventh Virginia Cavalry

General B. H. ROBERTSON.

AUGUST 13, 1862.—Reconnaissance toward Orange Court-House and skirmish.

Report of Brig. Gen. John Buford, U. S. Army, commanding Cavalry.

HDQRS. CAV. BRIG., 2D CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 13, 1862.

I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions received from the major-general commanding Army of Virginia this morning, I proceeded in the direction of Orange Court-House with the First Vermont, Colonel Tompkins; First Michigan, Colonel Brodhead; First Virginia, Lieutenant-Colonel Richmond; Fifth New York, Colonel De Forest (cavalry regiments), and four pieces of artillery. About 3 or 4 miles from your headquarters I discovered the pickets of the enemy, and soon after two large bodies of cavalry, and the woods filled with footmen. A strong line of skirmishers was thrown out, who soon drove in the pickets. When in range of the enemy a few shells were thrown, which dispersed him in all directions. The footmen kept in the woods and fled by Rapidan Station. The cavalry fled down the Orange Court-House roads. I pursued them cautiously, fearing an ambuscade, to Crooked River, which had swollen to such an extent that my artillery could not cross. Part of the First Vermont and First Virginia Cavalry swam the river and continued the pursuit to Robertson River, which was so full and turbulent as to be extremely dangerous. In the pursuit a good many prisoners, wounded in Saturday's fight, were found almost abandoned. Major Andrews, chief of artillery to General Jackson, was found, badly wounded, at Crooked River, in charge of an assistant surgeon. The flight of the enemy after Saturday's fight was most precipitate and in great confusion. His old camp was strewn with dead men, horses, and arms. His flag of truce yesterday, to bury his dead, afforded some more time for his escape. The enemy to-day has the benefit of a hard rain, which put high water between us.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. BUFORD,
Brigadier-General.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Chief of Staff.

AUGUST 15–16, 1862.—Expedition from Fredericksburg to Port Royal, Va.

Report of Acting Master Nelson Provost, U. S. Navy, commanding United States Steamer Anacostia.

UNITED STATES STEAMER ANACOSTIA,
Fredericksburg, Va., August 16, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, agreeably to your orders, I went on board the steamboat Cooper's Point, Capt. O. Lachemeyer, with a detachment of 6 men of the crew of the U. S. gunboat Anacostia, and 25 of the Ninth New York Volunteers (Hawkins' Zouaves), in command of Lieutenant Herbert. The whole force was armed, and we also had two brass howitzers, which are attached to Lieutenant Herbert's company. Our point of destination was Port Royal (a small town, some

35 miles below Fredericksburg, on the Rappahannock River), where, we were credibly informed, regular communication was held with Richmond and Baltimore.

On the way down I landed at several plantations, and found them deserted by the proprietors. From information received from contrabands I was led to believe that recruits for the rebel army were being ferried across the river to Port Royal and passed thence to Richmond, and that arms, goods, and stores of various kinds were safely sent by the same route. Accordingly I hauled my vessel up the stream and waited for night. About midnight a negro brought me word that a wagon load of goods had arrived and was waiting transportation across the river. Taking Captain Lachemeyer and 10 men I ascended the bank, and a short distance from the ferry found and arrested 3 young men, who acknowledged that they were on their way to Richmond to join the rebel army. About half an hour later a party of 10 more, in a four-horse wagon, came up, and were met and held in talk by Captain Lachemeyer (who led them to suppose him to be a rebel soldier) until I arrived with a fresh detachment and took them prisoners. Part of them were armed with pistols, but a careful search of their baggage revealed no papers except some of little importance, which accompany this report.* I also destroyed several small boats at Port Royal, and burned the canal-boat, which they used to ferry persons across the river.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

NELSON PROVOST,

Commanding United States Steamer Anacostia.

Maj. Gen. AMBROSE E. BURNSIDE.

AUGUST 16–SEPTEMBER 2, 1862.—Campaign in Northern Virginia.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

Aug. 16, 1862.—The Army of Northern Virginia (Confederate) advances from Gordonsville.

16-17, 1862.—Reconnaissance toward Louisa Court-House.

17, 1862.—Maj. Gen. James E. B. Stuart, C. S. Army, assigned to the command of all the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia.

18, 1862.—Skirmishes near Rapidan Station and on Clark's Mountain.

18-19, 1862.—The Army of Virginia (Union) retires to north bank of the Rappahannock.

20, 1862.—Skirmishes at Raccoon Ford, Stevensburg, Brandy Station, Rappahannock Station, and near Kelly's Ford.

21, 1862.—Skirmishes along the Rappahannock, at Kelly's, Beverly (or Cunningham's), and Freeman's Fords, etc.

22, 1862.—Actions at Freeman's Ford and Hazel River and skirmishes along the Rappahannock.

Raid on Catlett's Station.

23, 1862.—Engagement at Rappahannock Station.

Action at Beverly Ford.

Skirmish at Fant's Ford.

23-24, 1862.—Actions at Sulphur (or Warrenton) Springs.

---

* Omitted.

Aug. 24-25, 1862.—Actions at Waterloo Bridge.
25, 1862.—Skirmish at Sulphur Springs.
26, 1862.—Capture of Manassas Station.
Skirmishes at Bristoe Station, Bull Run Bridge, Gainesville, Hay Market, Manassas Junction, and Sulphur Springs.
27, 1862.—Action at Bull Run Bridge.
Engagement at Kettle Run, near Bristoe Station.
Skirmish at Buckland Bridge (Broad Run).
Skirmish near Salem.
Skirmish at Waterford.
28, 1862.—Engagement at Thoroughfare Gap.
Engagement near Gainesville.
Skirmishes at Centreville, Lewis' Ford, and Hay Market.
29, 1862.—Battle of Groveton, or Manassas Plains.
30, 1862.—Battle of Bull Run, Groveton Heights, or Second Manassas.
Skirmishes at Lewis' Ford and Waterloo Bridge.
31, 1862.—Operations about Centreville and Chantilly.
Skirmish at Germantown.
Sept. 1, 1862.—Battle of Chantilly, or Ox Hill.
2, 1862.—Skirmishes near Fairfax Court-House, Falls Church, and Vienna.
Affair at Flint Hill.
Skirmish near Leesburg.
Winchester evacuated by the Union forces.
The Army of Virginia merged into the Army of the Potomac, under command of Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan, U. S. Army.

REPORTS, ETC.*

ARMY OF VIRGINIA.

No. 1.—Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive.
No. 2.—Maj. Gen. Franz Sigel, U. S. Army, commanding First Corps, Army of Virginia, of operations along the Rappahannock and the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.
No. 3.—Col. John Beardsley, Ninth New York Cavalry, commanding Cavalry Brigade, of operations August 10–September 5.
No. 4.—Lieut. Col. Charles Wetschky, First Maryland Cavalry, of operations August 21–September 3.
No. 5.—Lieut. Col. Ferries Nazer, Fourth New York Cavalry, of the battle of Bull Run.
No. 6.—Maj. Charles McLean Knox, Ninth New York Cavalry, of operations August 18–September 2.
No. 7.—Col. William R. Lloyd, Sixth Ohio Cavalry, of operations August 21–September 3.
No. 8.—Brig. Gen. Robert C. Schenck, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.
No. 9.—Brig. Gen. Julius Stahel, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade and First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.
No. 10.—Col. Nathaniel C. McLean, Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.
No. 11.—Col. William P. Richardson, Twenty-fifth Ohio Infantry, of operations August 21–31.
No. 12.—Col. John C. Lee, Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

* See also general reports, pp. 4–93.

No. 13.—Col. Orland Smith, Seventy-third Ohio Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 14.—Maj. Robert Reily, Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry, of operations August 8–September 2.

No. 15.—Lieut. George B. Haskins, Battery K, First Ohio Light Artillery, of operations August 22–30.

No. 16.—Brig. Gen. Carl Schurz, U. S. Army, commanding Third Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 17.—Capt. Michael Wiedrich, Battery I, First New York Light Artillery, of operations August 22–30.

No. 18.—Capt. Hubert Dilger, Battery I, First Ohio Light Artillery, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 19.—Col. Gust. A. Muhleck, Seventy-third Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding First Brigade (Second Division, attached to Third Division), of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 20.—Lieut. Col. Stephen J. McGroarty, Sixty-first Ohio Infantry, First Brigade, Third Division, of operations August 24–31.

No. 21.—Maj. Franz Blessing, Seventy-fourth Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 22.—Col. Wlademeir Krzyzanowski, Fifty-eighth New York Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 23.—Maj. Stephen Kovacs, Fifty-fourth New York Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 24.—Capt. Frederick Braun, Fifty-eighth New York Infantry, of operations August 20–31.

No. 25.—Brig. Gen. Robert H. Milroy, U. S. Army, commanding Independent Brigade, First Corps, Army of Virginia, of operations August 13–31.

No. 26.—Itinerary of the Second Corps, Army of Virginia, Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks, U. S. Army, commanding, August 1–31.

No. 27.—Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell, U. S. Army, commanding Third Corps, Army of Virginia, of operations August 7–September 2.

No. 28.—Brig. Gen. John P. Hatch, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 29.—Brig. Gen. Abner Doubleday, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, of engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 30.—Maj. Edward Pye, Ninety-fifth New York Infantry, of engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 31.—Lieut. Col. J. William Hofmann, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, of engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 32.—Lieut. Col. Theodore B. Gates, Eightieth New York Infantry, Third Brigade, of operations August 18–September 2.

No. 33.—Brig. Gen. John Gibbon, U. S. Army, commanding Fourth Brigade, of engagement near Gainesville and battle of Bull Run.

No. 34.—Lieut. Col. Edward S. Bragg, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry, of engagement near Gainesville.

No. 35.—Brig. Gen. James B. Ricketts, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, of operations August 18–September 4, including engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Bull Run.

No. 36.—Col. Thomas F. McCoy, One hundred and seventh Pennsylvania Infantry, First Brigade, of operations August 17–31, including engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Bull Run.

No. 37.—Lieut. Col. Richard H. Richardson, Twenty-sixth New York Infantry, Second Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 38.—Lieut. Col. Calvin Littlefield, Ninety-fourth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 39.—Maj. George W. Gile, Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 40.—Col. Peter Lyle, Ninetieth Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 41.—Brig. Gen. John F. Reynolds, U. S. Army, commanding Third Division, of operations August 21–September 5, including engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 42.—Brig. Gen. George G. Meade, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of operations August 21–September 4, including battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 43.—Lieut. Col. Thomas L. Kane, Kane's Rifle Battalion, of skirmish at Catlett's Station.

No. 44.—Brig. Gen. A. Sanders Piatt, U. S. Army, commanding brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 45.—Col. Gustav Waagner, Second New York Heavy Artillery, Reserve Corps, Army of Virginia, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 46.—Lieut. James V. Lawrence, Second New York Heavy Artillery, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 47.—Brig. Gen. Jacob D. Cox, U. S. Army, commanding Kanawha Division, of reconnaissance to Dranesville, Herndon Station, and Frying Pan, Aug. 31.

No. 48.—Col. E. Parker Scammon, Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 49.—Lieut. Robert P. Kennedy, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 50.—Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Coleman, Eleventh Ohio Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 51.—Col. Carr B. White, Twelfth Ohio Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

No. 52.—Maj. Gen. Samuel P. Heintzelman, U. S. Army, commanding Third Corps, Army of the Potomac, of operations August 14–September 2, including engagement at Kettle Run, and battles of Groveton, Bull Run, and Chantilly.

No. 53.—Brig. Gen. Philip Kearny, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 54.—Brig. Gen. David B. Birney, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battle of Chantilly.

No. 55.—Itinerary of the Sixth Maine Battery, Capt. Freeman McGilvery, August 3–30.

No. 56.—Capt. George E. Randolph, Battery E, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, of the battle of Chantilly.

No. 57.—Capt. William M. Graham, Battery K, First U. S. Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 58.—Brig. Gen. John C. Robinson, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton, Bull Run, and Chantilly.

No. 59.—Capt. James F. Ryan, Sixty-third Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 60.—Maj. Moses B. Lakeman, Third Maine Infantry, Second Brigade, of the battle of Groveton.

No. 61.—Col. Elijah Walker, Fourth Maine Infantry, of the battle of Groveton.

No. 62.—Maj. Edwin Burt, Third Maine Infantry, commanding First New York Infantry, of the battle of Groveton.

No. 63.—Col. J. H. Hobart Ward, Thirty-eighth New York Infantry, of operations August 15–31.

No. 64.—Lieut. Col. Nelson A. Gesner, One hundred and first New York Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 65.—Itinerary of the Third (Berry's) Brigade, August 15–30.

No. 66.—Col. Orlando M. Poe, Second Michigan Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of the battles of Groveton, Bull Run, and Chantilly.

No. 67.—Maj. Gen. Joseph Hooker, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, of the condition of his division August 31.

No. 68.—Capt. George E. Randolph, Battery E, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, of engagement at Kettle Run.

No. 69.—Capt. Joseph C. Clark, Battery E, Fourth U. S. Artillery, of engagement at Kettle Run.

No. 70.—Brig. Gen. Cuvier Grover, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 71.—Col. William Blaisdell, Eleventh Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 72.—Maj. Gardner Banks, Sixteenth Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 73.—Capt. Joab N. Patterson, Second New Hampshire Infantry, of operations August 25–September 3.

No. 74.—Maj. Robert L. Bodine, Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, of operations August 25–September 3.

No. 75.—Brig. Gen. Nelson Taylor, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 76.—Capt. Charles L. Young, Seventieth New York Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 77.—Capt. Owen Murphy, Seventy-first New York Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 78.—Capt. Harman J. Bliss, Seventy-second New York Infantry, of operations near Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 79.—Capt. M. William Burns, Seventy-third New York Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battle of Groveton.

No. 80.—Col. Joseph B. Carr, Second New York Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of operations August 15–30, including engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 81.—Lieut. Col. William J. Sewell, Fifth New Jersey Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 82.—Lieut. Col. George C. Burling, Sixth New Jersey Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 83.—Col. Joseph W. Revere, Seventh New Jersey Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 84.—Capt. George Hoffman, Eighth New Jersey Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 85.—Lieut. Col. Robert Thompson, One hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Infantry, of engagment at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 86.—Itinerary of the Fifth Army Corps, Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, U. S. Army, commanding, August 14–September 2.

No. 87.—Capt. Augustus P. Martin, Battery C, Massachusetts Light Artillery, First Division, of operations August 15–September 20.

No. 88.—Capt. Richard Waterman, Battery C, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run and the Maryland Campaign.

No. 89.—Lieut. Charles E. Hazlett, Battery D, Fifth U. S. Artillery, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

No. 90.—Col. Charles W. Roberts, Second Maine Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 91.—Col. Elisha G. Marshall, Thirteenth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 92.—Col. Henry S. Lansing, Seventeenth New York Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 93.—Capt. Robert T. Elliott, Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run and the Maryland Campaign.

No. 94.—Capt. William Huson, Twelfth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 95.—Maj. William T. C. Grower, Seventeenth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 96.—Maj. Freeman Conner, Forty-fourth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run and the Maryland Campaign.

No. 97.—Capt. De Witt C. McCoy, Eighty-third Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 98.—Brig. Gen. George Sykes, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 99.—Capt. Stephen H. Weed, Fifth U. S. Artillery, Chief of Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 100.—Lieut. Alanson M. Randol, Batteries E and G, First U. S. Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 101.—Lieut. William E. Van Reed, Battery K, Fifth U. S. Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 102.—Lieut. Col. Robert C. Buchanan, Fourth U. S. Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 103.—Capt. John D. Wilkins, Third U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 104.—Capt. Hiram Dryer, Fourth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 105.—Capt. Matthew M. Blunt, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 106.—Capt. W. Harvey Brown, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 107.—Capt. David B. McKibbin, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 108.—Lieut. Col. William Chapman, Third U. S. Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 109.—Capt. Levi C. Bootes, Sixth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 110.—Maj. Charles S. Lovell, Tenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 111.—Maj. DeL. Floyd-Jones, Eleventh U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 112.—Maj. George L. Andrews, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 113.—Col. Gouverneur K. Warren, Fifth New York Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 114.—Col. John E. Bendix, Tenth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

No. 115.—Application of Maj. Gen. F. J. Porter, U. S. Army, commanding Fifth Army Corps, for an investigation of his conduct; findings and sentence of general court-martial in his case; report of the Board of Officers assembled in 1878, and action of Presidents Hayes and Arthur.

No. 116.—Maj. Gen. William B. Franklin, U. S. Army, commanding Sixth Army Corps, of operations August 30.

No. 117.—Itinerary of the First Division, Sixth Army Corps, Brig. Gen. Henry W. Slocum commanding, August 16–31.

No. 118.—Col. Alfred T. A. Torbert, First New Jersey Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of operations August 29–September 2.

No. 119.—Maj. William Henry, jr., First New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 120.—Col. Samuel L. Buck, Second New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 121.—Col. Henry W. Brown, Third New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 122.—Capts. Napoleon B. Aaronson and Thomas M. Fetters, Fourth New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

No. 123.—Maj. Gen. Jesse L. Reno, U. S. Army, commanding detachment Ninth Army Corps, of skirmish at Clark's Mountain, August 18.

No. 124.—Itinerary of the First Division, Ninth Army Corps, Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens commanding, August 4–31.

No. 125.—Col. James Nagle, Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of the battle of Groveton.

ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

No. 126.—Organization of the Army of Northern Virginia during the battles of August 28–September 1.

No. 127.—General Robert E. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding Army of Northern Virginia, of operations August 13–September 2.

No. 128.—Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, of the killed and wounded at Manassas Plains in August.

No. 129.—Capt. J. L. Bartlett, Signal Officer, C. S. Army, of battle of Manassas.

No. 130.—Lieut. Gen. James Longstreet, C. S. Army, commanding First Corps, of operations Aug. 16–Sept. 2, including battles of Groveton and Manassas, etc.

No. 131.—Col. John B. Walton, Washington (Louisiana) Artillery, of operations August 23–31.

No. 132.—Capt. C. W. Squires, Washington Artillery, of engagement at Rappahannock Station.

No. 133.—Capt. J. B. Richardson, Washington Artillery, of the battle of Manassas.

No. 134.—Capt. M. B. Miller, Washington Artillery, of engagement at Rappahannock Station.

No. 135.—Col. Stephen D. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding Light Artillery Battalion, of the battle of Manassas.

No. 136.—Maj. Gen. David R. Jones, C. S. Army, commanding division, of operations August 15–September 2.

No. 137.—Col. Henry L. Benning, Seventeenth Georgia Infantry, commanding Toombs' brigade, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas.

No. 138.—Capt. A. McC. Lewis, Second Georgia Infantry, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas.

No. 139.—Maj. P. J. Shannon, Fifteenth Georgia Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

No. 140.—Capt. Stephen Z. Hearnsberger, Fifteenth Georgia Infantry, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap.

No. 141.—Capt. John A. McGregor, Seventeenth Georgia Infantry, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap.

No. 142.—Capt. Hiram L. French, Seventeenth Georgia Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

No. 143.—Maj. J. D. Waddell, Twentieth Georgia Infantry, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas.

No. 144.—Col. George T. Anderson, Eleventh Georgia Infantry, commanding brigade, of operations August 23–September 2, including engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas, etc.

No. 145.—Brig. Gen. Cadmus M. Wilcox, C. S. Army, commanding division, of skirmish at Kelly's Ford and battle of Manassas.

No. 146.—Brig. Gen. Roger A. Pryor, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of the battle of Manassas.

No. 147.—Brig. Gen. Winfield S. Featherston, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of the battle of Manassas.

No. 148.—Brig. Gen. John B. Hood, C. S. Army, commanding division, of operations August 22–31, including Freeman's Ford, Groveton, and Manassas.

No. 149.—Maj. B. W. Frobel, C. S. Army, of operations August 29–30.

No. 150.—Col. William T. Wofford, Eighteenth Georgia Infantry, of operations August 29–30.

No. 151.—Lieut. Col. M. W. Gary, Hampton Legion, of the battle of Manassas.
No. 152.—Lieut. Col. P. A. Work, First Texas Infantry, of operations August 29–3
No. 153.—Lieut. Col. B. F. Carter, Fourth Texas Infantry, of operations August 29–
No. 154.—Col. J. B. Robertson, Fifth Texas Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.
No. 155.—Capt. K. Bryan, Fifth Texas Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.
No. 156.—Col. E. M. Law, Fourth Alabama Infantry, commanding Whiting's br ade, of operations August 29–31.
No. 157.—Col. Montgomery D. Corse, Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, commandi brigade, Kemper's division, of the battles of Groveton and Manassas.
No. 158.—Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Independent Briga of operations August 23–30.
No. 159.—Col. P. F. Stevens, Holcombe Legion, commanding Evans' brigade, of ope tions August 23–September 2.
No. 160.—Col. E. W. McMaster, Seventeenth South Carolina Infantry, of operati August 6–30.
No. 161.—Col. W. H. Wallace, Eighteenth South Carolina Infantry, of operati August 23–30.
No. 162.—Maj. M. Hilton, Twenty-second South Carolina Infantry, of engagement Rappahannock Station.
No. 163.—Capt. M. V. Bancroft, Twenty-third South Carolina Infantry, of operati August 6–30.
No. 164.—Capt. R. Boyce, Macbeth (South Carolina) Artillery, of operations Aug 23–30.
No. 165.—Lieut. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, C. S. Army, commanding Second Corps, operations August 15–September 3.
No. 166.—Capt. J. K. Boswell, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer, of operations August 13–
No. 167.—Col. S. Crutchfield, C. S. Army, Chief of Artillery, of operations Aug 28–September 1.
No. 168.—Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro, C. S. Army, commanding First (Jackso Division, of operations August 20–28.
No. 169.—Capt. Rawley T. Colston, Second Virginia Infantry, First Brigade, of battles of Groveton and Manassas.
No. 170.—Capt. J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, Second Virginia Infantry, of operations Aug 27–30.
No. 171.—Capt. J. B. Evans, Fourth Virginia Infantry, of operations August 28–3
No. 172.—Lieut. Mordecai Yarnall, Twenty-seventh Virginia Infantry, of operati August 28–30.
No. 173.—Capt. George Huston, Thirty-third Virginia Infantry, of operations Aug 28–30.
No. 174.—Col. Bradley T. Johnson, C. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, of ope tions August 27–September 2.
No. 175.—Col. Leroy A. Stafford, Ninth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Fourth gade, of operations August 12–October 5.
No. 176.—Maj. Gen. Ambrose P. Hill, C. S. Army, commanding Second or Li Division, of operations August 20–September 2.
No. 177.—Lieut. Col. R. L. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Artillery Battalion, operations August 24–September 2.
No. 178.—Brig. Gen. James H. Lane, C. S. Army, commanding Branch's brigade operations August 24–September 2.
No. 179.—Brig. Gen. Samuel McGowan, C. S. Army, commanding Gregg's brigade operations August 16–September 2.
No. 180.—Col. D. H. Hamilton, First South Carolina Infantry, of operations Aug 29–September 2.
No. 181.—Lieut. Col. Edward McCrady, jr., First South Carolina Infantry, of ope tions August 28–30.

No. 182.—Capt. George McD. Miller, First South Carolina Rifles, of operations August 29–30.

No. 183.—Capt. Joseph J. Norton, First South Carolina Rifles, of battle of Ox Hill.

No. 184.—Lieut. Col. Cadwalader Jones, Twelfth South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 29–September 20.

No. 185.—Col. O. E. Edwards, Thirteenth South Carolina Infantry, of the battles of Groveton, Manassas, and Ox Hill.

No. 186.—Capt. Joseph N. Brown, Fourteenth South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 30–September 2.

No. 187.—Brig. Gen. William D. Pender, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 27–September 2.

No. 188.—Brig. Gen. James J. Archer, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 24–September 2.

No. 189.—Brig. Gen. Edward L. Thomas, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 28–September 20.

No. 190.—Brig. Gen. Jubal A. Early, C. S. Army, commanding Third (or Ewell's) Division, of operations August 16–September 1.

No. 191.—Col. Henry Forno, Fifth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Hays' brigade, of operations August 26–29.

No. 192.—Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 22–27.

No. 193.—Maj. Gen. James E. B. Stuart, C. S. Army, commanding cavalry, of the Army of Northern Virginia, of operations August 16–September 2.

No. 194.—Brig. Gen. Beverly H. Robertson, C. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Brigade, of operations August 20–30.

No. 195.—Col. Thomas T. Munford, Second Virginia Cavalry, of operations August 26–September 3.

No. 196.—Col. Thomas L. Rosser, Fifth Virginia Cavalry, commanding Lee's brigade, etc., of operations August 28–30.

No. 197.—Capt. Samuel B. Myers, Seventh Virginia Cavalry, of skirmish at Lewis' Ford.

No. 198.—Col. A. W. Harman, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, of skirmish at Lewis' Ford.

No. 199.—Maj. Samuel H. Hairston, of scout to Warrenton, August 29.

No. 200.—Maj. John Pelham, Stuart Horse Artillery, of operations August 28–29.

No. 1.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
ARMY OF VIRGINIA.							
General staff	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2
Headquarters Escort.							
1st Ohio Cavalry, Companies A and C	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	20	21
Detachment of infantry*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

*No loss reported.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
FIRST ARMY CORPS.							
Maj. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL.							
Escort.							
1st Indiana Cavalry, Companies I and K	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	2
FIRST DIVISION.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. ROBERT C. SCHENCK (wounded). (2.) Brig. Gen. JULIUS STAHEL.							
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1
First Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. JULIUS STAHEL. (2.) Col. ADOLPHUS BUSCHBECK.							
8th New York Infantry*	.....	6	.....	1	.....	10	17
41st New York Infantry	1	26	1	59	.....	16	103
45th New York Infantry	.....	5	.....	35	.....	7	47
27th Pennsylvania Infantry†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New York Light Artillery, 2d Battery	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	2
Total First Brigade*	1	39	1	95	.....	33	169
Second Brigade.							
Col. NATHANIEL C. MCLEAN.							
25th Ohio Infantry	.....	8	1	54	.....	24	87
55th Ohio Infantry	.....	14	1	59	1	20	95
73d Ohio Infantry	1	24	6	81	1	35	148
75th Ohio Infantry	.....	10	.....	53	1	23	87
1st Ohio Light Artillery, Battery K	.....	.....	1	16	.....	.....	17
Total Second Brigade	1	56	9	263	3	102	434
Total First Division	2	95	11	358	3	135	604
SECOND DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. A. VON STEINWEHR.							
First Brigade.‡							
(1.) Col. JOHN A. KOLTES.§ (2.) Lieut. Col. GUST. A. MUHLECK.							
Staff	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
29th New York Infantry	.....	22	7	101	1	20	151
68th New York Infantry	.....	13	2	66	.....	11	92
73d Pennsylvania Infantry	2	9	6	112	3	25	157
Total First Brigade	3	44	15	279	4	56	401

* Losses probably not fully reported; records incomplete.
† Report of losses not found.
‡ Temporarily attached to Third Division August 30.
§ Killed August 30.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
THIRD DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. CARL SCHURZ.							
First Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. HENRY BOHLEN.* (2.) Col. A. SCHIMMELPFENNIG.							
Staff	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
61st Ohio Infantry	.....	5	2	21	.....	7	35
74th Pennsylvania Infantry	.....	16	3	60	1	26	106
8th West Virginia Infantry	1	1	.....	9	.....	2	13
Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery F	.....	2	.....	1	.....	.....	3
Total First Brigade	2	24	5	91	1	35	158
Second Brigade.							
Col. W. KRZYZANOWSKI.							
Staff	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	2
54th New York Infantry	2	12	4	121	.....	22	161
58th New York Infantry	.....	14	2	30	.....	11	57
75th Pennsylvania Infantry	2	18	5	108	.....	17	150
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery L	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2
Total Second Brigade	4	44	13	261	.....	50	372
Unattached.							
3d West Virginia Cavalry, Company C†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1st Ohio Light Artillery, Battery I	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	4
Total Third Division	6	68	18	356	1	85	534
Independent Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. ROBERT H. MILROY.							
Staff	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
2d West Virginia Infantry	1	23	2	88	2	22	138
3d West Virginia Infantry	1	7	.....	31	2	30	71
5th West Virginia Infantry	.....	13	.....	62	1	2	78
1st West Virginia Cavalry, Companies C, E, and L	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	2
32d Ohio Infantry	2	22	4	95	.....	15	138
Ohio Light Artillery, 12th Battery	.....	1	.....	4	.....	4	9
Total Independent Brigade	4	66	6	280	6	75	437
Cavalry Brigade.							
Col. JOHN BEARDSLEY.							
1st Connecticut Battalion	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	2
1st Maryland	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	7	8
4th New York	.....	1	.....	12	.....	51	64
9th New York	.....	2	.....	1	1	3	7
6th Ohio	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	2
Total Cavalry Brigade	.....	3	1	14	1	64	83

* Killed August 22.
† No loss reported.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Reserve Artillery.							
Capt. LOUIS SCHIRMER.							
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery I	.....	1	1	6	.....	.....	
New York Light Artillery, 13th Battery	.....	1	.....	12	.....	.....	
West Virginia Light Artillery, Battery C	1	1	1	2	.....	.....	
Total Reserve Artillery	1	3	2	20	.....	.....	
Total First Army Corps	16	279	53	1,308	15	416	*2,
SECOND ARMY CORPS.							
Maj. Gen. NATHANIEL P. BANKS.							
FIRST DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. ALPHEUS S. WILLIAMS.							
First Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. SAMUEL W. CRAWFORD.							
5th Connecticut	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	
10th Maine†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
28th New York	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	
46th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	
Total First Brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15	
Third Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. GEORGE H. GORDON.							
2d Massachusetts†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
27th Indiana†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3d Wisconsin†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total Third Brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total First Division	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15	
SECOND DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. GEORGE S. GREENE.							
First Brigade.							
Col. CHARLES CANDY.							
5th Ohio†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7th Ohio†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
29th Ohio†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
66th Ohio†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
28th Pennsylvania†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total First Brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Second Brigade.							
(1.) Col. M. SCHLAUDECKER. (2.) Col. T. B. VAN BUREN.							
3d Maryland	.....	2	.....	25	.....	3	
102d New York†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

*See explanatory note to First Brigade, First Division.
† No loss reported.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Second Brigade—Continued.							
109th Pennsylvania*							
111th Pennsylvania*							
Total Second Brigade		2		25		3	30
Third Brigade.							
Col. JAMES A. TAIT.							
3d Delaware				3	1‡		4
1st District of Columbia*							
60th New York				1			1
78th New York						1	1
Purnell Legion, Maryland		2		7	4	59	72
Total Third Brigade		2		11	5	60	78
Total Second Division		4		36	5	63	108
Artillery.							
Capt. CLERMONT L. BEST.							
Maine Light Artillery, 4th Battery*							
Maine Light Artillery, 6th Battery†		4		9		5	18
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery M*							
New York Light Artillery, 10th Battery*							
Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery E*							
4th U. S. Artillery, Battery F*							
Total artillery		4		9		5	18
Cavalry Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. JOHN BUFORD.							
1st Michigan		8	3	10	5	92	118
8th New York		1				4	5
1st Vermont		1				8	9
1st West Virginia		5		22	2	39	68
Total Cavalry Brigade		15	3	32	7	143	200
Total Second Army Corps		23	3	77	12	226	341
THIRD ARMY CORPS.							
Maj. Gen. IRVIN MCDOWELL.							
Maine Light Artillery, 3d Battery (Pontooners)*							
13th Pennsylvania Reserves (1st Rifles), Companies C, G, H, and I.				5	1	19	25
FIRST DIVISION.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. RUFUS KING.†							
(2.) Brig. Gen. JOHN P. HATCH.§							
(3.) Brig. Gen. ABNER DOUBLEDAY.							
Staff			1				1

*No loss reported.
†Temporarily attached to Third Corps, Army of the Potomac, August 28.
‡Sick after August 28.
§Wounded August 30.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
First Brigade.							
(1.) Brig.-Gen. JOHN P. HATCH. (2.) Col. TIMOTHY SULLIVAN.							
Staff	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
22d New York	6	14	13	66	4	77	180
24th New York	5	31	9	106	2	84	237
30th New York	4	22	6	88	2	61	183
84th New York (14th Militia)	2	7	6	72	4	28	129
2d U. S. Sharpshooters	.....	4	.....	16	1	21	42
Total First Brigade	17	78	34	348	14	281	772
Second Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. ABNER DOUBLEDAY.							
56th Pennsylvania	.....	4	9	75	1	98	187
76th New York	1	10	9	79	.....	48	147
95th New York	.....	3	.....	20	.....	90	113
Total Second Brigade	1	17	18	174	1	236	447
Third Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. MARSENA R. PATRICK.							
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1
21st New York	2	11	5	101	.....	42	161
23d New York	.....	1	2	15	.....	26	44
35th New York	.....	10	2	43	.....	28	83
80th New York (20th Militia)	1	31	9	156	2	80	279
Total Third Brigade	3	53	19	315	2	176	568
Fourth Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. JOHN GIBBON.							
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1
2d Wisconsin	2	51	8	205	1	31	298
6th Wisconsin	.....	17	4	87	.....	11	119
7th Wisconsin	1	30	8	145	.....	33	217
19th Indiana	1	46	7	161	.....	44	259
Total Fourth Brigade	4	144	28	598	1	119	894
Artillery.							
Capt. JOSEPH B. CAMPBELL.							
New Hampshire Light Artillery, 1st Battery	.....	.....	1	2	1	11	15
1st Rhode Island Light Artillery, Battery D	.....	4	.....	12	.....	1	17
1st New York Light Artillery, Battery L	.....	2	.....	8	.....	1	11
4th U. S. Artillery, Battery B	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....	3
Total artillery	.....	7	1	24	1	13	46
Total First Division	25	299	101	1,459	19	825	2,728

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
SECOND DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. JAMES B. RICKETTS.							
First Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. ABRAM DURYEA.							
97th New York	1	6	3	39	3	59	111
104th New York	1	4	2	37	1	44	89
105th New York	.....	6	.....	24	.....	44	74
107th Pennsylvania	1	10	2	31	1	72	117
Total First Brigade	3	*26	7	131	5	219	391
Second Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. ZEALOUS B. TOWER.* (2.) Col. WILLIAM H. CHRISTIAN.							
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1
26th New York	3	23	3	103	.....	37	169
94th New York	.....	21	6	75	.....	45	147
88th Pennsylvania	2	10	7	94	.....	48	161
90th Pennsylvania	.....	7	3	46	.....	162	218
Total Second Brigade	5	61	20	318	.....	292	696
Third Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. GEORGE L. HARTSUFF. (2.) Col. JOHN W. STILES.							
12th Massachusetts	2	11	1	60	1	63	138
13th Massachusetts	.....	20	4	101	.....	65	190
83d New York (9th Militia)	.....	10	.....	25	.....	48	83
11th Pennsylvania	5	39	9	105	3	85	246
Total Third Brigade	7	80	14	291	4	261	657
Fourth Brigade.†							
Col. JOSEPH THOBURN (wounded).							
84th Pennsylvania‡	.....	1	.....	5	1	17	24
110th Pennsylvania‡	.....	.....	1	4	.....	21	26
1st West Virginia‡	.....	1	1	7	2	30	41
7th Indiana‡	.....	3	1	15	.....	4	23
Total Fourth Brigade‡	.....	5	3	31	3	72	114
Artillery.							
Maine Light Artillery, 2d Battery	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	3
Maine Light Artillery, 5th Battery	1	2	.....	11	.....	2	16
1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery F	.....	1	1	7	1	9	19
Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery C	.....	1	2	7	.....	6	16
Total artillery	1	4	3	27	1	18	54
Total Second Division§	16	176	47	798	13	862	1,912

* Wounded August 30.
† Detached August 31.
‡ Losses probably not fully reported; records incomplete.
§ See note to Fourth Brigade.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Cavalry Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. GEORGE D. BAYARD.							
1st Maine	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	
2d New York	2	9	1	26	1	44	
1st New Jersey	.....	2	1	8	2	26	
1st Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	
1st Rhode Island	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	.....	
Total Cavalry Brigade	2	11	2	42	3	67	
Unattached.							
3d Indiana Cavalry (detachment)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
Indiana Light Artillery, 16th Battery *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4th U. S. Artillery, Battery E *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
REYNOLDS' DIVISION.†							
Brig. Gen. JOHN F. REYNOLDS.							
First Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. GEORGE G. MEADE.							
3d Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	2	1	20	.....	27	
4th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	.....	1	11	.....	2	
7th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	.....	2	21	.....	13	
8th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	5	3	18	.....	32	
13th Pennsylvania Reserves (1st Rifles)	.....	5	.....	19	.....	3	
Total First Brigade	.....	12	7	89	.....	77	
Second Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. TRUMAN SEYMOUR.							
1st Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	6	1	22	.....	6	
2d Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	1	4	11	1	7	
5th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	1	2	7	.....	3	
6th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	5	3	33	.....	20	
Total Second Brigade	.....	13	10	73	1	41	
Third Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. CONRAD F. JACKSON. (2.) Lieut. Col. ROBERT ANDERSON.							
9th Pennsylvania Reserves	2	10	2	50	.....	35	
10th Pennsylvania Reserves	2	10	4	30	.....	19	
11th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	4	7	41	.....	5	
12th Pennsylvania Reserves	.....	5	3	35	.....	23	
Total Third Brigade	4	29	16	156	.....	82	
Artillery.							
Capt. DUNBAR R. RANSOM.							
1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery A	.....	1	1	4	.....	1	
1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery B	.....	4	1	18	.....	.....	
1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery, Battery G	.....	3	2	21	.....	8	
5th U. S. Artillery, Battery C	.....	.....	.....	1	1	.....	
Total artillery	.....	8	4	44	1	9	
Total Reynolds' division	4	62	37	362	2	209	
Total Third Army Corps‡	47	548	187	2,666	38	1,983	5,

* No loss reported.

† Temporarily attached to Third Corps, Army of Virginia.

‡ See note to Fourth Brigade, Second Division.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
RESERVE CORPS.							
Brig. Gen. SAMUEL D. STURGIS.							
Piatt's Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. A. SANDERS PIATT.							
86th New York	.....	13	1	66	.....	38	118
63d Indiana, Companies A, B, C, and D	.....	3	1	16	.....	7	27
Total Piatt's brigade	.....	16	2	82	.....	45	145
2d New York Heavy Artillery	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	37	44
New York Light Artillery, 11th Battery	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	20	23
1st New York Light Art'y, detachment Bat'y C	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	10
Total Reserve Corps*	.....	16	2	92	.....	112	222
RECAPITULATION.							
General Headquarters	.....	.....	.....	1	2	20	23
First Army Corps	16	279	53	1,308	15	416	2,087
Second Army Corps	.....	23	3	77	12	189	304
Third Army Corps	47	543	187	2,666	38	1,983	5,469
Reserve Corps	.....	16	2	92	.....	112	222
Total Army of Virginia	63	866	245	4,144	67	2,730	8,105
ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.							
THIRD ARMY CORPS.							
Maj. Gen. SAMUEL P. HEINTZELMAN.							
FIRST DIVISION.							
(1.) Maj. Gen. PHILIP KEARNY.† (2.) Brig. Gen. DAVID B. BIRNEY.							
Staff	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	2
First Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. JOHN C. ROBINSON.							
63d Pennsylvania	.....	15	6	88	.....	11	120
105th Pennsylvania	1	6	5	32	.....	8	52
20th Indiana	1	3	.....	35	.....	6	45
Total First Brigade	2	24	11	155	.....	25	217
Second Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. DAVID B. BIRNEY. (2.) Col. J. H. HOBART WARD.							
3d Maine	.....	4	.....	51	1	28	84
4th Maine	.....	14	2	83	.....	15	114
1st New York	.....	17	1	80	4	17	119
38th New York	1	2	3	28	2	2	38
40th New York	.....	12	7	100	.....	28	147
101st New York	.....	6	7	94	1	16	124
57th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	3
Total Second Brigade	1	55	20	439	8	106	629

*Only such organizations of the Reserve Corps as were engaged with the enemy are given.
†Killed September 1.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Third Brigade.							
Col. ORLANDO M. POE.							
37th New York	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	
50th Pennsylvania	.....	1	.....	2	.....	16	
2d Michigan	.....	1	1	3	.....	6	
3d Michigan	.....	23	7	93	1	15	
4th Michigan	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	.....	
Total Third Brigade	.....	25	8	107	1	37	
Artillery.							
1st Rhode Island Light Artillery, Battery E	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
1st United States, Battery K	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	
Total artillery	.....	2	.....	1	.....	.....	
Total First Division	4	106	39	702	10	168	1
SECOND DIVISION.							
Maj. Gen. JOSEPH HOOKER.							
First Brigade.							
Brig. Gen. CUVIER GROVER.							
2d New Hampshire	2	14	4	83	.....	30	
1st Massachusetts	.....	5	3	63	.....	7	
11th Massachusetts	2	7	4	75	.....	25	
16th Massachusetts	2	17	4	60	1	26	
26th Pennsylvania	2	4	3	30	.....	14	
Total First Brigade	8	47	18	311	1	102	
Second Brigade.							
Col. NELSON TAYLOR.							
Staff	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	
70th New York	.....	1	2	15	.....	10	
71st New York	2	18	5	62	.....	27	
72d New York	.....	5	2	28	.....	7	
73d New York	2	8	4	36	.....	.....	
74th New York	3	8	9	59	.....	19	
Total Second Brigade	7	40	22	195	2	63	
Third Brigade.							
Col. JOSEPH B. CARR.							
2d New York	.....	11	6	55	.....	11	
5th New Jersey	2	4	2	33	1	10	
6th New Jersey	.....	18	2	48	1	36	
7th New Jersey	1	2	.....	19	1	13	
8th New Jersey	1	5	2	53	.....	17	
115th Pennsylvania	.....	4	4	14	.....	17	
Total Third Brigade	4	44	16	222	3	104	
Total Second Division	19	131	56	728	6	269	1
Total Third Army Corps	23	237	95	1,430	16	437	1

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
FIFTH ARMY CORPS.							
Maj. Gen. FITZ JOHN PORTER.							
FIRST DIVISION.							
Maj. Gen. GEORGE W. MORELL.							
First Brigade.							
Col. CHARLES W. ROBERTS.							
2d Maine	1	5	3	70	.....	16	95
18th Massachusetts	3	31	5	101	.....	29	169
22d Massachusetts*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
13th New York	3	27	4	71	.....	10	115
25th New York	.....	.....	.....	6	.....	13	19
1st Michigan	7	26	6	108	2	29	178
Total First Brigade	14	89	18	356	2	97	576
Second Brigade.*							
Brig. Gen. CHARLES GRIFFIN.							
9th Massachusetts	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
22d Massachusetts	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
14th New York	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
62d Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4th Michigan	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total Second Brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Third Brigade.							
(1.) Brig. Gen. DANIEL BUTTERFIELD.† (2.) Col. HENRY S. LANSING (sick). (3.) Col. HENRY A. WEEKS (wounded). (4.) Col. JAMES C. RICE.							
12th New York	.....	15	6	57	1	64	143
17th New York	3	17	9	101	.....	53	183
44th New York	.....	5	6	42	.....	18	71
83d Pennsylvania	2	12	2	70	1	10	97
10th Michigan‡	3	13	3	61	.....	16	96
Total Third Brigade	8	62	26	331	2	161	590
Sharpshooters.							
1st United States	.....	5	3	33	1	14	61
Artillery.							
Massachusetts Light Artillery, 3d Battery (C)§	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1st Rhode Island Light Artillery, Battery C	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	1	4
5th United States, Battery D	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2
Total Artillery	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	1	6
Total First Division	29	156	47	730	5	273	1,238

* Not in action.
† Commanded First and Third Brigades in battle August 30.
‡ Includes Brady's company sharpshooters.
§ No loss reported.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
SECOND DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. GEORGE STEVENS.							
First Brigade.							
Lieut. Col. ROBERT C. BUCHANAN.							
3d United States	.....	5	2	15	.....	25	47
4th United States	.....	3	1	13	.....	1	18
12th United States, First Battalion	1	4	.....	32	.....	5	42
14th United States, First Battalion	.....	14	1	91	.....	23	129
14th United States, Second Battalion	1	3	4	30	.....	11	49
Total First Brigade	2	29	8	181	.....	65	285
Second Brigade.							
Lieut. Col. WILLIAM CHAPMAN.							
1st United States, Company G	.....	1	.....	6	.....	4	11
3d United States	1	1	1	63	1	7	74
6th United States	.....	6	3	26	.....	6	41
10th United States	.....	1	.....	11	.....	.....	12
11th United States	.....	4	.....	15	.....	13	32
17th United States	.....	5	.....	34	.....	9	48
Total Second Brigade	1	18	4	155	1	39	218
Third Brigade.							
Col. G. K. WARREN.							
5th New York	3	76	7	168	.....	48	297
10th New York	1	22	2	63	2	25	115
Total Third Brigade	4	98	9	226	2	73	412
Artillery.							
Capt. STEPHEN H. WEED.							
1st United States, Batteries E and G*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
5th United States, Battery I	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2
5th United States, Battery K	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Total artillery	1	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	3
Total Second Division	8	145	21	564	3	177	918
Total Fifth Army Corps	20	301	63	1,294	8	450	2,151
SIXTH ARMY CORPS.							
FIRST DIVISION.							
First Brigade.†							
Brig. Gen. GEORGE W. TAYLOR.							
Staff	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	2
1st New Jersey	.....	1	.....	46	.....	85	132
2d New Jersey	1	7	3	55	3	61	130
3d New Jersey	.....	.....	3	11	.....	50	64
4th New Jersey	.....	.....	1	5	.....	5	11
Total	1	8	9	117	3	201	339

* No loss reported.
† No other troops of the Sixth Corps were in action during this campaign.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
RECAPITULATION.							
Third Army Corps	23	227	95	1,490	16	427	2,288
Fifth Army Corps	30	301	66	1,294	8	450	2,151
Sixth Army Corps	1	8	9	117	3	201	339
Total Army of the Potomac	54	546	172	2,841	27	1,088	4,778
NINTH ARMY CORPS.							
FIRST DIVISION.							
Brig. Gen. ISAAC I. STEVENS.*							
Staff	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
First Brigade.							
Col. BENJAMIN C. CHRIST.							
50th Pennsylvania	.....	19	3	116	2	12	152
8th Michigan	.....	10	1	55	.....	12	78
Total First Brigade	.....	29	4	171	2	25	231
Second Brigade.							
Col. DANIEL LEASURE.							
46th New York†	1	4	1	15	.....	2	23
100th Pennsylvania	3	12	11	106	.....	8	140
Total Second Brigade	4	16	12	121	.....	10	163
Third Brigade.							
Col. ADDISON FARNSWORTH (wounded).							
28th Massachusetts	2	31	4	184	1	12	234
79th New York	.....	9	5	74	1	16	105
Total Third Brigade	2	40	9	258	2	28	339
Artillery.							
Massachusetts Light Artillery, 8th Battery‡	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
2d U. S. Artillery, Battery E	.....	3	.....	10	.....	.....	13
Total artillery	.....	3	.....	10	.....	.....	13
Total First Division	7	88	25	560	4	63	747
SECOND DIVISION.							
Maj. Gen. JESSE L. RENO.§							
First Brigade.							
Col. JAMES NAGLE.							
6th New Hampshire	3	27	9	108	2	68	217
48th Pennsylvania	1	24	2	74	.....	55	156
2d Maryland	1	20	2	64	2	56	145
Total First Brigade	5	71	13	246	4	179	518

* Killed September 1. † Only five companies in action. ‡ No loss reported.
§ Also in command of all the troops of the Ninth Corps with Pope's army.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, during the operations August 16–September 2, 1862, inclusive—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Second Brigade.							
Col. EDWARD FERRERO.							
21st Massachusetts	3	19	5	86	3	37	153
51st New York	.....	10	.....	57	.....	22	89
51st Pennsylvania	.....	1	.....	8	.....	7	16
Total Second Brigade	3	30	5	151	3	66	258
Total Second Division	8	101	18	397	7	245	776
Total Ninth Army Corps	15	189	43	957	11	308	1,523
KANAWHA DIVISION (detachment).							
11th Ohio	.....	.....	1	7	1	24	33
12th Ohio	.....	14	.....	42	.....	17	73
30th Ohio*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
36th Ohio*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	14	1	49	1	41	106

GRAND RECAPITULATION.

Army of Virginia	63	366	245	4,144	67	2,720	8,105
Army of the Potomac	54	546	172	2,841	27	1,088	4,728
Ninth Army Corps	15	189	43	957	11	308	1,523
Kanawha Division (detachment)	.....	14	1	49	1	41	106
Grand total	132	1,615	461	7,991	106	4,157	14,463

* No loss reported.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Gen. Franz Sigel, U. S. Army, commanding First Corps, Army of Virginia, of operations along the Rappahannock and the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Fort De Kalb, Va., September 16, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following reports:

1.—OPERATIONS PREVIOUS TO THE BATTLES OF THE 29TH AND 30TH AUGUST.

After the battle of Cedar Mountain, the retreat of the First Corps from the Rapidan behind the Rappahannock, and the several engagements of that corps near Rappahannock Station, Freeman's Ford, and

Sulphur Springs, we advanced to Waterloo Bridge on the same day we had taken possession of Sulphur Springs—on the 24th August. The brigade of General Milroy occupied a position on the north side of the bridge, extending his line of sharpshooters along the shore of the river. The main body of the corps was encamped between the bridge and Sulphur Springs and behind it the corps of Major-General Banks and General Reno's division. The enemy had advanced from Rappahannock Station along the south side of the river in a line parallel with the route taken by our troops, and was trying to cross at the above-named ford (Freeman's) and the bridges at Sulphur Springs and Waterloo. On the night of the 24th of August his camp-fires extended from Waterloo Bridge to Jefferson Village, a distance of 4 or 5 miles, his main force, of about 30,000 men, occupying the latter point.

Early on the morning of the 25th a sharp skirmish commenced at the (Waterloo) bridge, which was reported to me by General Pope to have been destroyed by General Buford, but which was found on our arrival in good order and strongly defended by the enemy. While we were taking position on the north side the enemy began to break up his camp at Jefferson and to mass his troops on the south side of the bridge. By noon twenty-eight regiments of infantry, six batteries, and several regiments of cavalry of the enemy had arrived and taken their position. I had the night before given notice of the enemy's strength and movements to Major-General Pope, and now again informed him of the position of affairs, as the disposition he had made of our forces was evidently based on the supposition that the enemy would force the passage of the river between Bealeton and Waterloo Bridge. In the mean time I had been directed to march to Fayetteville and form part of the center of the army, to be arrayed in a line extending from Waterloo Bridge to Bealeton Station.

In accordance with this order General Milroy should have been relieved in the morning by a brigade of General McDowell. Another brigade of the Third Corps (McDowell's) had to march to Sulphur Springs. In the forenoon of the same day General Roberts, of Major-General Pope's staff, delivered to me a verbal order to hold my position at Waterloo Bridge under all circumstances and to meet the enemy if he should try to force the passage of the river, and that General McDowell would be on my right, with the cavalry brigade of General Buford, and General Banks on my left.

Soon afterward I received intelligence that a large force of the enemy's cavalry had crossed on my right and was moving toward Orleans, and that another force had crossed on my left, at Sulphur Springs, and taken possession of that place. I immediately ordered General Beardsley, with the Ninth New York Cavalry and four mountain howitzers, to Sulphur Springs, to shell the enemy out of the place, which he did. The rest of my cavalry, consisting of three companies of the First Virginia and two of the First Maryland, I ordered toward Orleans, for the purpose of protecting my right flank. Meanwhile cannonading was kept up near the bridge, and from all indications I supposed that the enemy would avail himself of the opportunity to make a combined attack against my position. I therefore sent to the left to find Generals Banks and Reno, and to the right to look after General McDowell's troops, especially the cavalry brigade, and was not a little astonished to learn that Generals Banks and Reno were, by orders of General Pope, on their march to Bealeton, and that no troops could be found on my right except the cavalry brigade of General Buford, which was encamped 4 miles behind us on the Warrenton

road. To confuse matters still more I received a dispatch from General McDowell, one section of it directed to Major-General Banks, asking for news from his corps, and the other directed to myself, informing me that I would join my pontoon train at Fayetteville. I sent this dispatch to General Banks, and requested him to furnish me with what information he could, so that, in the absence of instructions, I might be enabled to direct my movements properly. I also sent to Generals Pope and McDowell, at Warrenton, for an explanation and for orders, but General Pope had left for Warrenton Junction, and General McDowell did not furnish me with any instructions.

It was now nearly sunset, and my situation exceedingly critical. Threatened on my right and left flank; an army of 30,000 menacing my front and separated from me only by a shallow river, fordable at many points for infantry as well as cavalry and artillery; no supporting force within 8 or 10 miles—I supposed that it was not really the intention of the commanding general to leave me in this position. I was corroborated in my opinion by the answer of General Banks, who advised me to march to Fayetteville, and by the fragmentary paper saying that I would find my pontoon train at that point. Considering all this I resolved to march to Fayetteville at night, and made my preparations accordingly, although I did not believe in the correctness of the whole plan.

Just at the moment when my troops were about to move one of my officers returned with an order of General Pope, directing me to march to Warrenton and to encamp there. I put my troops in motion in compliance with this order and cautiously withdrew from Waterloo Bridge, as I had not a single company of cavalry to cover my retreat. Before withdrawing, however, I ordered the destruction of the bridge, which was accomplished, under the direction of General Milroy, after much exertion and some loss of life.

At 2 o'clock next morning (August 26), as I was entering Warrenton with my rear guard, I received another order from General Pope, through General McDowell, directing me to "force the passage of the Waterloo Bridge at daylight." As this was a matter of impossibility, the troops having marched the whole night on a very inconvenient road, I reported to Major-General Pope this fact, and received orders to stay at Warrenton.

During the day I ascertained that the enemy was marching by Thoroughfare Gap to Manassas, and on the following night that his main army was encamped at White Plains, the advance guard east of Thoroughfare Gap and the rear at Orleans. This news was brought in by all the scouts sent out by me, with some cavalry, to Sperryville, Salem, and Gainesville, and was immediately communicated by telegraph to Major-General Pope. It was also reported to me that the enemy was moving during the night (Tuesday); that Jackson would be in Manassas next day (Wednesday), and that Longstreet had not yet joined him, but was 2 miles from Salem at noon on Wednesday, the 27th.

In view of these facts I proposed to General McDowell, to whose command the First Corps had been attached since its arrival at Waterloo Bridge, to concentrate our forces at Gainesville, and thereby separate Longstreet's troops from those of Jackson, taking the enemy at Manassas in the rear, and by forcing him to evacuate Manassas effect a junction with the army of General McClellan. This movement was executed.

On the morning of the 27th the First Corps left Warrenton for Buck-

land Bridge, on the road to Gainesville, with directions to take possession of the bridge, and thereby open the road to Gainesville. The brigade of Brigadier-General Milroy advanced rapidly toward the bridge, and drove the enemy, who was stationed there with some cavalry and artillery, back toward Gainesville, while the pioneers repaired the bridge, which had been set on fire and partially destroyed by the enemy. In a short time the whole of General Milroy's brigade had passed the river and pressed forward against Gainesville, making on their way about 150 prisoners. I now ordered General Schurz to pass the river and follow General Milroy and to take position behind him. The division of General Schenck also crossed the river, and the infantry brigade of General Steinwehr remained in reserve at the bridge. Such was the position of the First Corps on the evening of the 27th.

During the night General McDowell's corps arrived at Buckland Mills, and I received orders at 3 o'clock in the morning to march to Manassas and to take a position, with my right resting on the railroad leading from Warrenton Junction to Manassas Junction; so, at least, I understood the order.

On this march our cavalry, sent out to the left in the direction of Groveton, was shelled by the enemy, about 1½ miles distant from the road on which we marched; and, besides this, an artillery engagement began between the corps of General McDowell and the enemy. I immediately halted, ordered the whole corps to counter-march, and formed in order of battle on the heights parallel with the Centreville-Gainesville road. The enemy's infantry and cavalry pickets were about 300 yards from our line, and our skirmishers had already advanced against them, when, on a report made to General McDowell, I received orders to march forthwith to Manassas Junction. I reluctantly obeyed this order, marched off from the right, and was within 2½ miles from Manassas, when our cavalry reported that Manassas was evacuated by the enemy, and that General Kearny was in possession of that point. As I was sure that the enemy must be somewhere between Centreville and Gainesville, I asked permission to march to New Market, whereupon I was directed to march to Centreville. This order was in execution, and the troops prepared to cross the fords of Bull Run, when our advance met the enemy on the road leading from New Market to Groveton and Sudley's Ford, this side of Bull Run. About the same time I received a report from General Pope that the enemy was concentrating at Centreville. Supposing that this was correct, I directed the brigades of General Milroy and Colonel McLean to advance against the enemy this side of Bull Run, on the road to Sudley Springs, and left General Stahel's brigade and General Schurz' division near the fords, the latter division facing toward Centreville.

As soon, however, as I had ascertained that Centreville was evacuated by the enemy I followed with these troops to assist Brigadier-General Milroy and Colonel McLean, who, under the direction of Brigadier-General Schenck, were briskly engaged with the left of the enemy's forces, whose right had engaged a brigade of the Third Corps. Our artillery advanced steadily until the darkness of night interrupted their movements. They encamped for the night near Mrs. Henry's farm, one regiment taking position on the Centreville-Gainesville turnpike, the main force fronting toward Sudley Springs and Groveton.

2.—BATTLE OF GROVETON, NEAR BULL RUN, ON FRIDAY, AUGUST 29, 1862.

On Thursday night, August 28, when the First Corps was encamped

on the heights south of Young's Branch, near Bull Run, I received orders to "attack the enemy vigorously" the next morning. I accordingly made the necessary preparations at night and formed in order of battle at daybreak, having ascertained that the enemy was in considerable force beyond Young's Branch, in sight of the hills we occupied. His left wing rested on Catharpin Creek, front toward Centreville; with his center he occupied a long stretch of woods parallel with the Sudley Springs-New Market road, and his right was posted on the hills on both sides of the Centreville-Gainesville road. I therefore directed General Schurz to deploy his division on the right of the Gainesville road, and by a change of direction to the left to come into position parallel with the Sudley Springs road. General Milroy, with his brigade and one battery, was directed to form the center, and to take possession of an elevation in front of the so-called "stone house," at the junction of the Gainesville and Sudley Springs roads. General Schenck, with his division, forming our left, was ordered to advance quickly to an adjoining range of hills, and to plant his batteries on these hills at an excellent range from the enemy's position.

In this order our whole line advanced from point to point, taking advantage of the ground before us, until our whole line was involved in a most vehement artillery and infantry contest. In the course of about four hours, from 6.30 to 10.30 o'clock in the morning, our whole infantry force and nearly all our batteries were engaged with the enemy, Generals Milroy and Schurz advancing 1 mile and General Schenck 2 miles from their original positions.

At this time (10.30 o'clock) the enemy threw forward large masses of infantry against our right, but was resisted firmly and driven back three times by the troops of Generals Milroy and Schurz. To assist these troops, so hard pressed by overpowering numbers, exhausted by fatigue, and weakened by losses, I ordered one battery of reserve to take position on their left, and posted two pieces of artillery, under Lieutenant Blume, of Schirmer's battery, supported by the Forty-first New York Volunteer Infantry, beyond their line, and opposite the right flank of the enemy, who was advancing in the woods. These pieces opened fire with canister most effectively, and checked the enemy's advance on that point. I now directed General Schenck to draw his lines nearer to us, and to attack the enemy's right flank and rear by a change of front to the right, thereby assisting our troops in the center. This movement could not be executed by General Schenck with his whole division, as he became briskly engaged with the enemy, who tried to turn our extreme left.

At this critical moment, when the enemy had almost outflanked us on both wings, and was preparing a new attack against our center, Major-General Kearny arrived on the field of battle, and deployed by the Sudley Springs road on our right, while General Reno's troops came to our support by the Gainesville turnpike. With the consent of General Reno I directed two regiments and one battery, under Brigadier-General Stevens, to take position on the right of General Schenck—the battery on an eminence in front and center of our line, where it did excellent work during the rest of the day, and where it relieved Captain Dilger's battery, which had held this position the whole morning. Three regiments were posted between General Milroy and General Schenck, and two others, with two mountain howitzers, were sent to the assistance of General Schurz. Scarcely were these troops in position when the contest began with renewed vigor and vehemence, the enemy attacking furiously along our whole line, from the extreme right

to the extreme left. The infantry brigade of General Steinwehr, commanded by Colonel Koltes, was then sent forward to the assistance of Generals Schenck and Schurz, and one regiment was detailed for the protection of a battery posted in reserve near our center. The troops of Brigadier-General Reynolds had meanwhile 12 o'clock taken position on our left. In order to defend our right I sent a letter to General Kearny, saying that Longstreet was not able to bring his troops in line of battle that day, and requesting him Kearny to change his front to the left, and to advance, if possible, against the enemy's left flank. To assist him in this movement I ordered two long-range rifled guns to report to him, as his own battery had remained in reserve behind his lines.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon General Hooker's troops arrived on the field of battle, and were immediately ordered forward by their noble commander to participate in the battle. One brigade, under Colonel Carr, received orders, by my request, to relieve the regiments of General Schurz' division, which had maintained their ground against repeated attacks, but were now worn-out and nearly without ammunition. Other regiments were sent forward to relieve Brigadier-General Milroy, whose brigade had valiantly disputed the ground against greatly superior numbers for eight hours.

To check the enemy if he should attempt to advance, or for the purpose of preparing and supporting an attack from our side, I placed four batteries of different commands on a range of hills on our center and behind the woods, which had been the most hotly contested part of the battle-field during the day.

I had previously received a letter from Major-General Pope, saying that Fitz John Porter's corps and Brigadier-General King's division, numbering 20,000 men, would come in on our left. I did, therefore, not think it prudent to give the enemy time to make new arrangements, and ordered all the batteries to continue their fire, and to direct it principally against the enemy's position in the woods before our front. Some of our troops placed in front were retiring from the woods, but as the enemy, held in check by the artillery in the center, did not venture to follow, and as at this moment new regiments of General Hooker's command arrived and were ordered forward, we maintained our position, which Generals Milroy and Schurz had occupied in the morning.

During two hours, from 4 to 6 p. m., strong cannonading and musketry continued on our center and right, where General Kearny made a successful effort against the extreme left of the enemy's lines.

At 6.15 o'clock Brigadier-General King's division, of Major-General McDowell's corps, arrived behind our front, and advanced on the Gainesville turnpike. I do not know the real result of this movement, but from the weakness of the enemy's cannonade and the gradually decreasing musketry in the direction of General Kearny's attack I received the impression that the enemy's resistance was broken and that victory was on our side; and so it was. We had won the field of battle, and our army rested near the dead and wounded who had so gloriously defended the good cause of this country.

3.—BATTLE OF THE 30TH OF AUGUST.

On Saturday, the 30th of August, I was informed by Major-General Pope that it was his intention to "break the enemy's left," and that I,

with the First Corps, should hold the center, Major-General Reno should take position on my right, and General Reynolds on my left.

The First Corps took position behind Groveton, on the right of the Gainesville turnpike. My request to have two batteries in reserve behind the center for certain emergencies—one of General Reno's and one of General Reynolds' division—was not complied with, although all my batteries were more or less worked down, several pieces unserviceable and short of ammunition, and many horses killed or disabled. After having taken position as ordered the corps of Major-General Porter passed between the enemy and our lines and was forming in line of battle on the open field before the First Corps and that of General Reno, masking thereby our whole front. Not understanding the object of this movement, and being requested by one of the staff officers of General Porter to give my opinion in regard to the ground before us, I immediately rode over to the general (Porter) and suggested that, in accordance with the general plan, his troops should pass more to the right, join those of General Kearny on our extreme right, and direct his attack against the enemy's left flank and rear. I also informed him that there were too many troops massed in the center, and that General Reno and myself would take care of the woods in his front. Whilst this was going on I received repeated reports that the enemy was shifting his troops from the Gainesville turnpike to his right. I therefore ordered the Fourth New York Cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Nazer, to advance in that direction between New Market and Groveton, passing behind our left, and to scout the country as far as they could go. I also sent one regiment of General Schenck's division to the left of our position, as an outpost, to observe the enemy's movements. After the lapse of about an hour I received notice that the cavalry pickets had found the enemy, and that the latter was moving against our left. I sent the messenger that brought this intelligence to General Pope's headquarters. Shortly afterward I received an order by Colonel Ruggles, chief of staff of General Pope, to occupy the "Bald-headed Hill" on my left with one brigade, which I did immediately. Meanwhile General Porter's troops, who had not changed their position, advanced into the woods where we had lost a thousand men the day before. About this time on our left, where General Reynolds was posted, the musketry and cannonading began to increase. The troops of General Porter had wholly disappeared in the woods, which led me to believe that the enemy had left his position in front, and that it was the intention of General Pope to advance the First Corps on the Gainesville turnpike. Suddenly heavy discharges began in front, the corps of General Porter having met the enemy, who was advantageously posted behind a well-adapted breastwork—the old Manassas Gap Railroad track. At the same time the enemy opened with shell and solid shot against our center and left wing. Our batteries replied promptly and spiritedly, and from the general appearance of the battle it was evident that we had the whole army of the enemy before us.

It was now about 5 p. m., when, awaiting the further development of the battle, I received a dispatch through General McDowell, and written by General Porter, expressing his doubt as to the final result of his attack, and requesting General McDowell to "push Sigel forward." Although I had not received positive orders from General Pope, I immediately made the necessary preparations either to assist General Porter or to resist an attack of the enemy should he repel General Porter and advance against my own position in the center, by directing General Stahel to deploy his brigade in front and General Schurz to

form his regiments in a line of reserve. During the execution of these movements General Porter's troops came out of the woods in pretty good order, bringing a great number of wounded with them. In answer to my question why they were retiring after so short a time, they said that "they were out of ammunition." Expecting that the enemy would follow up this retrograde movement of a whole corps with a strong force, I kept my troops well together to meet such an event.

Thus we stood when, suddenly, incessant volleys of musketry betrayed the enemy in great force on our left, and showed clearly his real plan of attack. To assist Colonel McLean's brigade on our left I directed General Milroy to join his brigade with that of Colonel McLean. In executing this order, however, General Milroy directed his brigade more to the rear and left than was intended by me, so that by this disposition an interval of several hundred paces was left between these two brigades, by which the enemy penetrated, attacking Colonel McLean's troops in the rear, and compelling them to change their front to the left. They thereby partially evacuated the position they had occupied on the hill. It was at this moment that General Schenck was severely wounded at the head of his troops, whom he had repeatedly led forward against the overwhelming masses of the enemy.

When this was the condition of affairs on our left, General Reynolds, who at the beginning of the battle had deployed his troops in front and to the left of Colonel McLean's brigade, changed his position, and withdrew his battery from a hill to the left of the Gainesville turnpike, near Groveton. The enemy immediately took possession of the hill, posted a battery there, and spread his infantry out over the high and wooded ground before Colonel McLean's brigade and on the flank and almost in rear of our center. To dislodge the enemy from his new-gained position I ordered forward three regiments of infantry, under Colonel Koltes, who, under a terrible artillery and infantry fire, boldly advanced against the hills, but could not regain the lost ground.

In this attack I have to regret the loss of the intrepid Colonel Koltes, who was killed while executing the movement ordered. His brigade, though nearly decimated, succeeded in protecting our center and preventing the turning of our flank.

It was now evident that to avoid the destruction of our troops from the sweep of the enemy's batteries, and as the main attack was now on our left, I ordered General Schurz to withdraw his division from the low ground, under cover of our artillery, and take position on the hills near the stone house, one brigade to face toward the left. The brigade of General Stahel followed this movement, and formed in line of battle on our right. Immediately in front of this position, on a hill to the right (north) of the stone house, I placed a battery of the Fourth Regulars, which I had met on the turnpike. This battery behaved nobly, and maintained its position until the last hour. Captain Dilger's battery occupied a more advanced position near Groveton, Captain Dieckmann's was on our left, and Captain Schirmer's on our right, with General Stahel's brigade.

General Milroy, with his brigade, and the assistance of several additional regiments which he had brought forward, succeeded in repulsing the enemy on the left. In this gallant exploit his horse was shot under him. We maintained our second position until night had closed in upon us, when General Pope ordered a general retreat.

Following the troops of Generals Porter and McDowell, my corps crossed Young's Branch, where it remained for two hours, until the commands of Generals McDowell, Reno, and Kearny had crossed Bull

Run by the ford near the stone bridge, and the whole train had passed over the bridge. It was now between 9 and 10 p. m. I then marched to the turnpike, crossed the bridge over Bull Run, and took position on the left and right of the bridge, throwing my pickets out on the other (south) side of the creek toward the battle-field. Soon afterward an officer of General McDowell's staff directed me to fall back, as the enemy was threatening the line of retreat. It was now after midnight, when I ordered my command to continue its march toward Centreville, first destroying the bridge across Bull Run. Our rear guard was composed of part of General Schurz' division, two pieces of Captain Dilger's battery, and a detachment of Colonel Kane's Bucktail Rifles, which had come up with several guns collected on their march of retreat.

I reached Centreville at daybreak on the 31st of August, my command encamping in front of and occupying the intrenchments of that place.

Our losses during the two days' battle in killed, wounded, and missing, according to the official lists sent in, are 92 officers and 1,891 noncommissioned officers and privates.

To be just to the officers and soldiers under my command I must say that they performed their duties during the different movements and engagements of the whole campaign with the greatest promptness, energy, and fortitude. Commanders of divisions and brigades, of regiments and batteries, and the commanders of our small cavalry force, have assisted me under all circumstances cheerfully and to the utmost of their ability, and so have the commanders of the two batteries of Major-General Banks' corps (Captain Roemer's and Captain Hampton's), under Major Keefer, attached to me since our arrival at Freeman's Ford.

It also affords me pleasure to mention the faithful services of the members of my staff and of such officers as were detailed to me for special duty. To them, as well as to the officers and members of my escort, the pioneer companies, and to my scouts, I hereby express my high regard and warmest gratitude.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding Corps.

Lieut. Col. CHAUNCEY MCKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Defenses South of the Potomac.

No. 3.

Report of Col. John Beardsley, Ninth New York Cavalry, commanding Cavalry Brigade, of operations August 10–*September* 5.

HDQRS. CAV. BRIG., FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Hall's Farm, Va., September 13, 1862.

GENERAL: In making out a report of the active operations of the brigade of cavalry under my command, it appears proper that I should date it back to the battle of Cedar Mountain, on the 9th day of August, although we did not come up in time to participate in the battle, yet on the following morning my cavalry was sent out to patrol the different thoroughfares, examine the different fords, and reconnoiter the enemy's position, and continued a series of active operations, almost

without rest, up to the time we arrived in the vicinity of the Potomac, on or about the 5th day of September instant.

The horses of the command had been taxed to the utmost of their strength when we reached Warrenton Springs, on the 18th day of August. They had been almost constantly under the saddle since the battle of Cedar Mountain, having been irregularly and scantily fed upon what the barrenness of the country afforded. When the series of engagements commenced along the Rappahannock my brigade was in constant demand, and was moved here and there, either to guard different fords or examine the country. Much of my force was at times detailed and placed under the different division and brigade commanders. During the engagement at Freeman's Ford I was ordered over the river with six companies of cavalry to ascertain the position of the enemy, which I was not long in doing, for upon reaching the top of the river bank they were to be seen in strong force in front and down the river on our left, which fact I reported, and soon after received orders to return. There was no time that my brigade was not in constant requisition, moving with rapidity wherever ordered. When the corps moved, my brigade invariably took the post of rear guard and flankers.

On the morning after our return to near Warrenton Springs I joined General Bayard's brigade, with three regiments and two mountain howitzers, and we proceeded together to the rear of Warrenton Springs, in the direction of Waterloo Bridge, the enemy's cavalry, about 1,000 strong, retiring before us.

On the afternoon of August 25, while in the vicinity of Waterloo Bridge, I received orders to occupy Warrenton Springs with such of my command as I had at my disposal. I accordingly sent a company forward to carefully reconnoiter the place, and no sooner had its advance approached the springs than it was fired upon from the houses and adjoining fields, and it was reported to me that the enemy was there in force. I reported the fact, and received orders to shell the place, which I did, after examining the woods to my right and left. The enemy being seen to cross on the burning timbers of the bridge, which had been fired by our troops in the morning, and others wading, I ceased firing, and sent a small party first and then a squadron of cavalry to examine the place, and found it vacated. About this time the enemy opened with a battery from the opposite side of the river, and obtained our range. Their battery being of heavier caliber than our own, I drew back a short distance, and left pickets near the Warrenton House. The enemy then commenced shelling the place, and a shell struck the Warrenton House. The building was soon in flames, whether from our own shell or those of the enemy I am unable to say. That night at 12 o'clock we withdrew to Warrenton Village.

The next day (26th) I received orders to report with the Fourth New York, Ninth New York, Sixth Ohio, and three companies of the Connecticut cavalry, with two pieces of artillery, to General Buford, which I did at midnight; and on the morning of the 27th I followed him in the direction of Salem, which place we reached about midday. Several prisoners were taken; and here it was ascertained that Longstreet, with his command, was about 2 miles from us, on the way up to Salem, and Jackson had passed on toward White Plains, and was *en route* for Thoroughfare Gap. We soon left for White Plains, picking up several stragglers from the enemy, and Salem was occupied by Longstreet's forces in a few minutes after we left, as it was ascertained by our pickets left in the rear. We turned to the right from White Plains and struck the road leading back to Warrenton, which place we reached at 9

o'clock in the evening. The enemy was seen by our rear guard following us up to Warrenton. We guarded Warrenton that night, all other troops having left, and also guarded the road in the direction of Gainesville, and on the 28th brought up the rear of the army, joining the corps on the morning of the 29th. My horses were completely worn out and almost in a starving condition. All along our route, from White Plains and from Warrenton to Bull Run, they were dropping down with their riders and dying, so that when I reported to you on the morning of the 29th most of my horses were unable to carry the rider and had to be led. Nevertheless I selected all that could possibly be used and placed them on duty. About midday on the 30th, by your direction, I placed the Fourth New York Cavalry on the road to the left of our position on that day, with directions to send out patrols for a mile or more to the front and left; but they had been there but a short time when they became engaged with the enemy's right. For a full report I would respectfully refer you to Lieutenant-Colonel Nazer's report.

On the evening of the 30th my command remained near the battlefield, and brought up the rear of the army to Centreville the next morning.

Again a portion of my brigade brought up the rear of General Sumner's division from Fairfax on the 4th instant, a large portion having been detailed away to act with General Buford.

When a short distance from Fairfax the enemy opened upon us with two pieces of artillery stationed to our left, and as we moved our position they changed theirs, and so continued to annoy us until their cavalry were drawn into a wood, near night, for the purpose of capturing our artillery, when a brigade of infantry rose and gave them a volley, and we were no longer disturbed, until at midnight we got into a thick wood at the cross-roads this side of Vienna, when they gave us a volley and retired, killing several and wounding about 20.

It would be difficult to enumerate all the duties which my brigade performed. It could not have done more. Without transportation, without supplies, almost constantly in the saddle day and night, frequently engaged with the enemy, they bore all without a murmur.

I remain, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BEARDSLEY,
Colonel Ninth Cavalry, Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

Maj. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding First Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 4.

Report of Lieut. Col. Charles Wetschky, First Maryland Cavalry, of operations August 21–*September* 3.

HDQRS. FIRST REGIMENT MARYLAND CAVALRY,
Hall's Farm, Va., September 17, 1862.

Pursuant to order this day received the following report of the part taken by this command in the recent battles on the Rappahannock and at Bull Run is respectfully forwarded:

The regiment, in common with General Sigel's corps, left Sulphur Springs on the 21st instant, under orders to proceed to Fayetteville,

arriving near General Pope's headquarters at about 1 o'clock p. m. At about 3 p. m. the command moved to the right, and after remaining for some time on the right flank was bivouacked for the night about 2 miles from General Pope's headquarters. During the night a portion of the command, under Major Deems, made a reconnaissance near the river bank, and were fired upon by the enemy's infantry. Early on the morning of the 22d the regiment was ordered to proceed to Freeman's Ford, near which place it remained during the day, doing duty at scouting, patrolling, &c., and bivouacking during the night. On the 23d the command returned to Sulphur Springs, arriving at that place about 3 p. m. In common with the brigade, this regiment bivouacked near Sulphur Springs, and on the morning of the 24th moved to the right, near Waterloo Bridge, discovering the enemy's pickets on the bank of the river, a short distance from the bridge; returning to Sulphur Springs, and remaining there until about 2 p. m., when the command of General Sigel moved toward Waterloo Bridge, encamping about 3 miles from the bridge for the night.

On the morning of the 25th moved to a piece of woods near Waterloo Bridge, and during the day did heavy duty at scouting and patrolling. About dark moved with the corps toward Warrenton, arriving at Warrenton about 8 o'clock on the morning of the 26th. The regiment remained at Warrenton until the morning of the 27th, during the intervening time doing duty at scouting and reconnoitering; and on the morning of the 27th moved toward Gainesville, a portion of the regiment being in advance and two companies acting as a rear guard. When near Gainesville the advance of General Sigel's corps fell in with the enemy, and the portion of this command that was in the advance did good service in picking up the scatterers from the enemy's force, encamping for the night near Gainesville, and proceeding on toward Manassas Junction early on the morning of the 28th instant.

During the 28th the regiment was very actively engaged in scouting, flanking, and reconnoitering, and succeeded in capturing between 70 and 80 prisoners. On the afternoon of the 28th a detachment of 30 men, under the regimental adjutant, discovered near Bull Run a large force of Confederate cavalry in line and heavy bodies of infantry and artillery passing toward Gainesville. On reporting to a brigadier-general, probably General Schenck, he was ordered to advance and discover who they were. After succeeding in capturing 33 prisoners, 15 of whom were abandoned afterward because of being closely pressed, and having no knowledge of re-enforcements coming, the squad was met by Captain Asmussen, of General Sigel's staff, with a detachment of cavalry, and ere long the corps of General Sigel moved in that direction.

During Friday, the 29th, Lieutenant-Colonel Wetschky, with a portion of his command, were engaged in scouting and flanking, the remainder of the command being stationed near the headquarters of General Sigel. On Friday night the regiment, which for four days had been acting in detached bodies, was again consolidated, and early on the morning of the 30th was ordered to report to Colonel Beardsley, commanding cavalry brigade. During the battle of the 30th the cavalry was held in reserve until the left wing gave way, when an effort was made by the cavalry to stop the stragglers. After remaining at this duty until orders were received from the brigade commander to form a line of battle to the right of the retreating column, scarcely had the line been formed when a battery of the enemy commenced shelling

the line. After falling behind a hill, out of range of the shell, and being ordered to remain there until receiving further orders, the regiment was left without orders until the bridge over Bull Run had been nearly destroyed, when the officer in charge of the party who were ordered to destroy sent a message for the cavalry to come up in great haste—that he had just discovered that they were still in the rear. After fording the stream remained with the rear guard until arriving at near Centreville. On rejoining the cavalry brigade, which was on the 31st August, the command remained on duty at Centreville, Fairfax Court-House, and intervening points, arriving at Langley, Va., on the morning of the 3d September. Although from the fact of the regiment being so much scattered it was prevented from accomplishing as much as might have been otherwise, still I feel justified in stating that the command behaved in a creditable manner.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CH. WETSCHKY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

No. 5.

Report of Lieut. Col. Ferries Nazer, Fourth New York Cavalry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH NEW YORK CAVALRY,
Camp Hall's Farm, Va.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on Saturday, August 30, 1862, the regiment under my command was stationed by General Sigel upon the extreme left of the army, to watch a road by which re-enforcements for the enemy were expected. I remained at this point until the left wing of our army gave way and a number of shells had been thrown amongst us, when, observing a large body of the enemy's cavalry emerging from a wood with the evident intention of cutting off my command, I marched it to rejoin the army. I had proceeded but a short distance when we came upon and passed two regiments of rebel cavalry, supported by infantry, and a battery drawn up in line, under cover of the crest of a hill, preparing to charge upon General Buford's brigade, stationed on the opposite side of the hill. I informed General Buford of the enemy's whereabouts and intention, and at his request quickly formed my command into line behind the First Michigan Cavalry, and with that regiment charged upon the enemy, scattering them in every direction. Reforming our lines we engaged a fresh regiment hand to hand, but finding that we received no support from the rear and that we were greatly outnumbered by the enemy's cavalry, also being subject to a heavy fire from their infantry, which was now advancing at double-quick, we were compelled to retire. The number of men of my regiment under my command on this occasion was but 130. Of these 63 are killed, wounded, and missing, besides one officer killed, Lieut. J. Mire. Our men charged upon the enemy with sabers only, receiving as they did so a hot fire from their revolvers, carbines, &c.

Throughout the entire affair my command behaved with the greatest coolness and gallantry.

F. NAZER,
Lieut. Col., Commanding Fourth New York Cavalry.

No. 6.

Report of Maj. Charles McLean Knox, Ninth New York Cavalry, of operations August 18–September 2.

August 18. Commencing August 18 we formed the rear guard of General Sigel's corps in its retreat from the Rapidan River.

August 20, arrived at Sulphur Springs, Va.

August 21, left Sulphur Springs and arrived at Freeman's Ford, where, on the 22d, we made several reconnaissances in front of the enemy.

August 23, left Freeman's Ford, and formed the advance guard to General Schenck's division. On arriving at Fayetteville were ordered by General Schenck to make a reconnaissance to Deep Creek, about 2 miles from Sulphur Springs. On approaching the banks of the creek our advanced skirmishers were fired upon by a party of the enemy. An active skirmish followed, in which we silenced the enemy without suffering loss ourselves. We held our position until General Milroy's brigade came to our assistance, when a brisk fight followed.

August 24, we were ordered to return to Fayetteville to cover the rear of the army.

August 25, we were again ordered to proceed to Sulphur Springs. As we were crossing Deep Creek we were opened upon by artillery and infantry, and were obliged to retire a short distance and proceed by another road to Warrenton.

August 26, we returned to Fayetteville, and escorted a portion of General Sigel's train to Warrenton.

August 27, we were sent with our brigade on a reconnaissance to Salem and White Plains. Our advanced skirmishers captured quite a number of prisoners.

August 28, we reported to General Sigel near the Bull Run battle-field.

August 29, we lay all day in rear of our forces as a reserve during the battle.

August 30, when the panic began we formed line in single rank in front of our retreating forces, to check the retreat of our disorganized troops from the field.

August 31, we proceeded to Centreville, where we remained until the afternoon of September 1, when we were ordered to report to General Buford at Germantown.

September 2, we were ordered by General Buford to proceed to the incomplete railroad west of Fairfax Court-House, to cover the rear of General Sigel's corps. Our advanced skirmishers were there attacked by a party of the enemy, and in a skirmish that followed we lost 2 men killed and 1 wounded.

During the entire campaign daily detachments were made from our regiment for reconnoitering, picket, and patrol duty.

CHARLES McLEAN KNOX,
Major, Commanding Ninth New York Cavalry.

the line. After falling behind a hill, out of range of the shell, and being ordered to remain there until receiving further orders, the regiment was left without orders until the bridge over Bull Run had been nearly destroyed, when the officer in charge of the party who were ordered to destroy sent a message for the cavalry to come up in great haste—that he had just discovered that they were still in the rear. After fording the stream remained with the rear guard until arriving at near Centreville. On rejoining the cavalry brigade, which was on the 31st August, the command remained on duty at Centreville, Fairfax Court-House, and intervening points, arriving at Langley, Va., on the morning of the 3d September. Although from the fact of the regiment being so much scattered it was prevented from accomplishing as much as might have been otherwise, still I feel justified in stating that the command behaved in a creditable manner.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CH. WETSCHKY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

No. 5.

Report of Lieut. Col. Ferries Nazer, Fourth New York Cavalry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH NEW YORK CAVALRY,
Camp Hall's Farm, Va.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on Saturday, August 30, 1862, the regiment under my command was stationed by General Sigel upon the extreme left of the army, to watch a road by which re-enforcements for the enemy were expected. I remained at this point until the left wing of our army gave way and a number of shells had been thrown amongst us, when, observing a large body of the enemy's cavalry emerging from a wood with the evident intention of cutting off my command, I marched it to rejoin the army. I had proceeded but a short distance when we came upon and passed two regiments of rebel cavalry, supported by infantry, and a battery drawn up in line, under cover of the crest of a hill, preparing to charge upon General Buford's brigade, stationed on the opposite side of the hill. I informed General Buford of the enemy's whereabouts and intention, and at his request quickly formed my command into line behind the First Michigan Cavalry, and with that regiment charged upon the enemy, scattering them in every direction. Reforming our lines we engaged a fresh regiment hand to hand, but finding that we received no support from the rear and that we were greatly outnumbered by the enemy's cavalry, also being subject to a heavy fire from their infantry, which was now advancing at double-quick, we were compelled to retire. The number of men of my regiment under my command on this occasion was but 130. Of these 63 are killed, wounded, and missing, besides one officer killed, Lieut. J. Mire. Our men charged upon the enemy with sabers only, receiving as they did so a hot fire from their revolvers, carbines, &c.

Throughout the entire affair my command behaved with the greatest coolness and gallantry.

F. NAZER,
Lieut. Col., Commanding Fourth New York Cavalry.

No. 6.

Report of Maj. Charles McLean Knox, Ninth New York Cavalry, of operations August 18–September 2.

August 18. Commencing August 18 we formed the rear guard of General Sigel's corps in its retreat from the Rapidan River.

August 20, arrived at Sulphur Springs, Va.

August 21, left Sulphur Springs and arrived at Freeman's Ford, where, on the 22d, we made several reconnaissances in front of the enemy.

August 23, left Freeman's Ford, and formed the advance guard to General Schenck's division. On arriving at Fayetteville were ordered by General Schenck to make a reconnaissance to Deep Creek, about 2 miles from Sulphur Springs. On approaching the banks of the creek our advanced skirmishers were fired upon by a party of the enemy. An active skirmish followed, in which we silenced the enemy without suffering loss ourselves. We held our position until General Milroy's brigade came to our assistance, when a brisk fight followed.

August 24, we were ordered to return to Fayetteville to cover the rear of the army.

August 25, we were again ordered to proceed to Sulphur Springs. As we were crossing Deep Creek we were opened upon by artillery and infantry, and were obliged to retire a short distance and proceed by another road to Warrenton.

August 26, we returned to Fayetteville, and escorted a portion of General Sigel's train to Warrenton.

August 27, we were sent with our brigade on a reconnaissance to Salem and White Plains. Our advanced skirmishers captured quite a number of prisoners.

August 28, we reported to General Sigel near the Bull Run battle-field.

August 29, we lay all day in rear of our forces as a reserve during the battle.

August 30, when the panic began we formed line in single rank in front of our retreating forces, to check the retreat of our disorganized troops from the field.

August 31, we proceeded to Centreville, where we remained until the afternoon of September 1, when we were ordered to report to General Buford at Germantown.

September 2, we were ordered by General Buford to proceed to the incomplete railroad west of Fairfax Court-House, to cover the rear of General Sigel's corps. Our advanced skirmishers were there attacked by a party of the enemy, and in a skirmish that followed we lost 2 men killed and 1 wounded.

During the entire campaign daily detachments were made from our regiment for reconnoitering, picket, and patrol duty.

CHARLES McLEAN KNOX,
Major, Commanding Ninth New York Cavalry.

No. 7.

Report of Col. William R. Lloyd, Sixth Ohio Cavalry, of operations August 21–September 3.

HDQRS. SIXTH REGT. OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY,
Hall's Farm, D. C. [Va.], September 13, 1862.

GENERAL: In obedience to general orders, this morning received, I respectfully submit the following report of the operations of the regiment under my command during the march of the army from Rapidan River:

My regiment had just returned from a reconnaissance to Stanardsville, which occupied two days and nights, when we were ordered to prepare for our retrograde march with the army. We went into the saddle at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, but did not leave the camp until the afternoon of the next day, the regiment serving with the cavalry brigade which constituted the rear guard of your corps. We passed through Culpeper about 9 o'clock at night, and about 2 o'clock in the morning rested a few miles from the South Branch of the Rappahannock, on the road to Sulphur Springs. Our march was resumed in the morning, and we crossed the bridge on the road to the springs with the brigade before noon, and a detail from my regiment assisted in burning the bridge. We went into camp with the army at the springs about 9 p. m.

The next morning we were ordered to mount at 4 a. m., but did not move from the camp until 3 in the afternoon, when we proceeded in the rear of the corps in the direction of Rappahannock Station. That night we halted in the middle of the camp, on the road, saddled and unfed, until 7 o'clock the next morning, when we continued our march toward Rappahannock Station.

About 9 in the morning I was directed by you to report with my regiment to General Schenck, then engaging the enemy at the North Branch of the river, near its confluence with the South Branch. I found General Schenck at the extreme right of his command, near Fant's Ford. He directed me to put my regiment in position to guard the ford and support a battery which he shortly afterward sent to that point.

About 1 o'clock in the afternoon I was directed to report to you for particular instructions, and was ordered by you to proceed with my regiment, one regiment of infantry (to be furnished for the purpose by General Stahel), and one section of the mountain howitzer battery, and cross the river at Fant's Ford. The stone house opposite the ford I was instructed to burn in case I should find it a protection for the enemy, whose pickets had been firing on us from the house during the morning. I was notified that a brigade would be sent across the river at the ford 2 miles below us. Our passage across the ford was ordered to be covered by artillery and infantry by General Stahel. We crossed the ford, the enemy's pickets retiring before us. At the distance of a mile from the river we found at different points a considerable force of cavalry and some infantry, who fell back as our advance or flanking parties approached them.

Whilst across the river we found a very sharp engagement suddenly commenced below us, which we subsequently found was brought on by the brigade which crossed at the lower ford. By direction of General Stahel we recrossed the river, and encamped within gunshot of the ford for the night. The next morning the entire corps retraced its march toward Sulphur Springs. During the march our brigade was

left under my command. We reached the camping ground in the neighborhood of the springs in the evening, whilst an artillery engagement at that place was going on with great spirit. Before reaching the camp some 5,000 troops—cavalry, infantry, and artillery—were crowded into a narrow space, delayed by the trains which blocked up the road, whilst the stray shot and shell falling in our midst showed we were, without the apparent knowledge of the enemy, within destructive range of his guns.

The next day we served with the brigade in reconnoitering in the neighborhood of the Springs. In the afternoon four companies of my regiment, under command of Captain Bingham, were sent back to report to General Reno and assist in escorting his train. The remainder of the regiment proceeded with you late in the evening, as a part of your escort, toward Waterloo Bridge, and encamped some 2 miles from the springs.

The next morning we reached the hill a mile from the bridge, and then watched the movements of the enemy in his march from Fayetteville, some 5 miles distant, from daylight until noon. We then returned with the brigade to the Springs, taking with us the mountain howitzers. In driving out a party of the enemy from the Springs our howitzers attracted the fire from the enemy's battery across the river, whilst a shell from a howitzer set fire to the buildings at the Springs, a considerable portion of which was thereby destroyed. At 10 o'clock at night, with the brigade acting as rear guard, we proceeded to Warrenton, reaching that place about 2 o'clock in the morning, resting until daylight in the street, when we went into camp.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon I was directed by Colonel Beardsley to report with the brigade to General Buford, on the road to Waterloo Bridge. We encamped with him that night, and the next morning, joined by Colonel Beardsley, we accompanied General Buford and his command to Salem and White Plains. At the former place some 50 prisoners were taken, who were sent back to Warrenton under charge of Lieutenant Wyatt, of my regiment. Here was discovered the important fact that a large force of the enemy under Jackson had passed through these villages and through Thoroughfare Gap toward Manassas Junction the day before our arrival, and that a larger force was then following him, and but a short distance from Salem. We returned to Warrenton with the brigade, and again rested in the high road without forage for horses until daylight, the other troops of the corps having left Warrenton during the preceding day. The next morning we proceeded toward Manassas Junction.

As we approached Manassas in the evening we found from heavy firing on our left that some part of our army had engaged the enemy. We learned that you had proceeded in the direction of the battle ground, near which we came up with the corps, and remained there until morning. Early the next morning we furnished a detail of 50 men, being nearly all that could be provided with serviceable horses. The regiment then went into camp near the battle-field of the 29th.

Excepting the detail already mentioned, certain aides and orderlies serving with yourself and General Steinwehr, my command was not on duty during the day, and was not again ordered out until 5 o'clock in the evening of the 30th. The whole brigade was then formed to arrest the retreat of the straggling infantry, at that time an object of great concern, occasioned, as I knew, by the sudden shifting of the line of battle from the right to the center and left wing. Whilst my regiment was in line for this purpose a shot fell in the ranks of Company

H, cutting off the fore legs of a horse. Another fell into a group of mounted men, immediately to the rear of my line, cutting off both arms of a mounted man. These shots, to my surprise, seemed to come from the extreme right of the line of battle. We were shortly afterward ordered to withdraw, and with the brigade, conducted by Colonel Beardsley, we moved on toward Centreville with the then retreating army. We reached Centreville about midnight. The next day, Sunday, we rested, sending one company, Captain Richart, to report to your headquarters.

Monday afternoon I was ordered, with my regiment and the Ninth New York and two companies of the First Connecticut, to report to General Buford, then on the road leading to Fairfax. A short distance from camp we found he had turned off the main road northward, and we followed in the same direction. We soon came up with the column of General Reno, whose skirmishers were there engaging the enemy, then approaching the left of our line on the Centreville road, evidently for the purpose of cutting off our trains. We passed close to Reno's column, following the course taken by General Buford. We turned the right of Reno's line when the battle was apparently hottest, a thunder-storm in terrific fury breaking forth at the same time. We found General Buford just at night posted on the road leading from Fairfax toward Leesburg, only 100 yards from the Centreville pike, and apparently not more than half a mile from the battle ground where Generals Kearny and Stevens fell. General Buford assigned us a position near the pike, which we occupied until morning.

At daylight we found in position on the same ground the divisions of Major-Generals Hooker and Couch, and subsequently on the Centreville road, to the left of their lines, the division of General Franklin. General Buford ordered the Ninth New York on some detached duty, and left me with the Sixth Ohio and two companies of the First Connecticut to take orders from Major-General Hooker.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon I was ordered by this officer to move my cavalry forward half a mile on the Leesburg road, to watch the enemy, whose moving column was there visible. In the mean time his command and Franklin's were both withdrawn toward Fairfax. He then sent an order directing me to call in my pickets and return slowly to the forks of the road, and report there to General Bayard. I found General Bayard at that point with a large body of cavalry, and by his orders joined his column and marched to Alexandria, arriving there about daylight in the morning. The evening of the same day I reported to you near the Chain Bridge, and by your direction went into camp at the headquarters of Colonel Beardsley, a mile above the Chain Bridge.

During this eventful march of the army our horses suffered constantly from excessive work and want of forage. No day passed in which we did not lose from one to ten from sheer exhaustion. The result is that for our two battalions, still numbering 596 men, we need 448 horses to render my command effective.

The hard service and hard fare of my men were endured without murmuring. No enlisted man was arrested for straggling, and but two appear on the rolls of the 30th as missing. No officer of my regiment during this fatiguing and disheartening march absented himself from duty.

Our regimental surgeon, Dr. Finch, employed and assigned to duty in my regiment by the State of Ohio, has been serving since the 29th

ultimo in the general hospital and is now on duty at Alexandria. His faithful services there are entitled to especial mention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. LLOYD,
Colonel, Commanding Sixth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry.

Major-General SIGEL,
Commanding First Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 8.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Robert C. Schenck, U. S. Army, commanding First Division (by Lieutenant Chesebrough), of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 17, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the First Division, First Corps, Army of Virginia, in the battle of Friday, the 30th ultimo, at Bull Run:

On Thursday, the 29th ultimo, we left Buckland Mills, passing through Gainesville, and proceeded on the Manassas Junction pike to within some 4 miles of that place, and then turned eastwardly, marching toward Bull Run. The scouts in advance reported a force of the enemy, consisting of infantry and cavalry, in front. We were hurried forward, and formed line of battle with our right toward Centreville. Some few shell were thrown into a clump of woods in front where the enemy were last seen, but without eliciting any response. Some two hours elapsed, when heavy firing was heard on our left, which we concluded was from McDowell's corps and the enemy, who had worked around from our front in that direction. We were immediately put in motion, and marched on the Warrenton road and took position for the night on a hill east of the stone house, our right resting on the pike. On Friday morning early the engagement was commenced by General Milroy on our right, in which we soon after took part, and a rapid artillery fire ensued from both sides. For some time heavy columns of the enemy could be seen filing out of a wood in front and gradually falling back. They were within range of our guns, which were turned on them, and must have done some execution. An hour after we received the order to move one brigade by the flank to the left and advance, which was done. We here obtained a good position for artillery, and stationed De Beck's First Ohio Battery, which did excellent service, dismounting one of the enemy's guns, blowing up a caisson, and silencing the battery. Unfortunately, however, they were poorly supplied with ammunition, and soon compelled to withdraw. Our two brigades were now put in motion. General Stahel, commanding First Brigade, marching around the right of the hill to a hollow in front, was ordered to draw up in line of battle and halt. Colonel McLean advanced around the left of the hill under cover of the woods, pressing gradually forward until he struck the turnpike at a white house about one half mile in advance of the stone house. General Milroy's brigade arrived about the same time.

We here halted and sent back for General Stahel, who took the pike and soon joined us. We then formed our line of battle in the woods to the left of the pike, our right resting on the road, and then pushed

Brigade, Colonel McLean, who placed his three remaining regiments on the slope of the hill, under cover and within easy supporting distance of the battery, which was placed on the crest.

General Stahel, commanding the First Brigade, at the same time marched forward and took position in advance of that but recently occupied by the Second, and on either side of Dogan's house, in the following order: Schirmer's battery on the crest of the hill, joining two other batteries that were already there, with the Forty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Eighth behind it to the right of the house, and the Forty-first Regiment to the left of the house and on the other side of the road. The Second Brigade had hardly taken their position on the bald hill when General Reynolds put his troops in motion, marching past their entire front to some point on the right or rear, thus leaving Colonel McLean on the extreme left without other support. This movement on the part of General Reynolds necessitated a change in the position of the troops, which was done by placing the battery in the center and two regiments on either side (the Fifty-fifth Regiment having rejoined the brigade), and deploying them in line of battle, fronting west.

It was at this time, while all attention was directed to the front, where General Porter was hotly engaged, that a heavy column of the enemy were seen advancing on McLean's front, driving before them a regiment of Zouaves, and also repulsing some other troops who advanced to meet them from his right. Colonel McLean now opened on them with his four pieces of artillery, throwing shell, and as they approached nearer, canister. The infantry also commenced a heavy fire, and in a short time they were compelled to retreat, which they did in great confusion. At this time a large force was seen advancing from a piece of woods to the left and rear, but they were supposed to be friends, from the fact of their clothes being dark. Soon after this another body of the enemy marched out of the woods across the position lately occupied by General Reynolds and commenced a heavy fire on the left flank, which was replied to with interest, and the contest became very severe. Almost at the same time those whom we had taken for our own men opened a heavy fire on our rear. General Schenck then gave the order to change front, so as to repel this attack. This maneuver was well executed, the regiments wheeling by battalion and coming up into line, fronting the enemy in fine order. It was about this time that you ordered General Milroy up to the assistance of Colonel McLean, but owing to some contradictory orders only one regiment, the Fifth Virginia, Colonel Zeigler, went up the hill, the others going in a different direction.

The fight now raged fiercely, but so heavy and continuous a fire was delivered by the Second Brigade that the enemy were again compelled to retire. Our men followed them closely, and would undoubtedly have driven them from the field had it not been for another force of the enemy which was seen advancing on the right flank from the point where they had first been driven back—the late front. It was about this time that General Schenck was wounded and carried off the field. He had been in the thickest of the fight, cheering and rallying the men, and at the moment he received the wound he was gallantly leading on a regiment of Pennsylvania troops to the support of McLean.

The tide of battle now turned. After fighting most successfully against superior and steadily increasing numbers without any support, and their right flank threatened, they were compelled to retire. The order was given, and they fell back across the bald hill, and, following the road toward Centreville, halted at a white house on the left of the

road a half mile from the stone house, where they commenced to reorganize.

It was about the time that the Second Brigade was retiring from the bald hill that General Stahel was ordered to send a regiment to its support. The Forty-first New York, and about the same time Colonel Koltes' brigade, of General Schurz' division, followed a short time after by Colonel Krzyzanowski's brigade, marched up the hill, but they arrived too late to render any assistance to McLean, and, after fighting most gallantly against heavy odds, were compelled to yield. The enemy followed up their advantage vigorously, took possession of the hill, and pressed steadily on the road. General Stahel now moved the Eighth New York and Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania across the heights to the right and rear of Dogan's farm, leaving the Forty-fifth New York to protect Schirmer's battery, which he placed on the hill to the rear of Dogan's house, and directed its fire on the advancing enemy. The enemy still continued to approach. The Forty-fifth now changed their position to between the pike and Dogan's house, and succeeded in checking the enemy's advance and driving them back across the road. General Stahel then fell back, taking the road across the heights behind the stone house to a position on the left (west) of the road, and here assembled his brigade. Colonel McLean soon after reported, and then General Stahel assumed command, on hearing that General Schenck had been wounded.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

WM. H. CHESEBROUGH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Upon mentioning to General Schenck that I had been requested to make a report of Saturday's proceedings, and while unable, in his present condition, even to revise what I have written, he yet desires me to say that he wishes to express his approbation of the coolness and bravery displayed by General Stahel, Colonel McLean, and the officers and men of their respective brigades, and also to commend Lieutenant Blume and Lieutenant Hinchman, commanders of the batteries, for the active and efficient service they performed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. CHESEBROUGH,
Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 9.

Report of Brig. Gen. Julius Stahel, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade and First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Centreville, September 1, 1862.

SIR: I herewith have the honor to submit to you the report concerning the active participation of the First Brigade, First Division, at the battle on the 29th and 30th of August:

On the 28th of August, at about dark, I arrived near Robinson's farm, and planted Schirmer's battery on the right near the farm, directing its fire into a wood on the right beside the road, as at the time a heavy infantry fight took place in front of me on the Warrenton turnpike. With the increasing darkness the fire of the battery ceased, and I marched my brigade, which had been in position behind the farm, to-

ward a hill on the left of the farm, where the brigade remained overnight, extending its pickets to Young's Branch. With break of day on the 29th I followed the Second Brigade, First Division, marching to Dogan's farm, and took position behind the farm. I remained here but a short time, when I received the order to advance on the Warrenton turnpike beyond Groveton. Having advanced about 1 mile I received the order to take position on the left of the road, resting with my right wing of the brigade on the road and with my left wing on the Second Brigade. Here I found a number of dead and wounded soldiers from McDowell's corps from the preceding evening, and I had all the possible medical assistance bestowed upon them. Having remained here half an hour a heavy skirmish took place to our right, and General Milroy sent to Brigadier-General Schenck, commanding First Division, for support. In order to support General Milroy I left said position and followed the course shown to me by General Milroy's orderly. Arriving at Young's Branch with my brigade I reported myself to General Milroy, and took my brigade to the left of Milroy's, along Young's Branch, where I could prevent the enemy from breaking our lines and be ready at any time to render assistance to General Milroy. Here I had but little cover for my troops and was very much exposed to the cross-fire of the enemy's artillery, in consequence whereof I sustained a loss of several dead and wounded. During these proceedings one of General Stevens' batteries and two regiments were placed behind Groveton farm to operate against the enemy's batteries. As soon as the battery commenced firing, thereby fully governing all the open ground on the right of the turnpike, and with the assistance of the two regiments making it impossible for the enemy to break through at this point, I received orders from General Schenck to take my brigade through a small defile to the left of the turnpike on the left of Groveton farm, taking position on the borders of the woods, resting my right wing on the turnpike, and the Second Brigade joining on the left, placing the Eighth and Twenty-seventh Regiments in front, the Forty-fifth and Forty-first Regiments in reserve, and two pieces of the mountain howitzer battery on the left wing of my brigade, the skirmishers in front of the brigade on a small hill and in Groveton farm. The enemy kept up a lively artillery fire upon General Stevens' battery, planted on our right wing, about 200 paces to the rear, and also upon the woods occupied by us, while the enemy's skirmishers, trying to advance on the road, were warmly received by ours, and as they threw themselves in stronger force against the skirmishers of the Eighth Regiment they were received on the top of the hill by a volley of the Eighth Regiment, whereupon they fell back and ceased firing. As the right wing seemed to have retreated the brigade received the order at about 4 o'clock to move back slowly on the left of the road and to take position on the chain of hills to the left of Dogan's farm. Having been here but a short time I received further orders to encamp behind Dogan's farm; in consequence thereof I marched there, crossing Young's Branch and the turnpike, and took camp behind the Second Brigade, where we remained overnight.

On the 30th of August the First Brigade remained in position in its camp, about 400 paces behind Dogan's farm, up to 1 o'clock p. m., till I received orders from Major-General Sigel to take position on the crescent of the hill by the side of Dogan's farm. On the crescent itself I placed, besides two batteries already planted there, Schirmer's battery, and behind the batteries the Forty-fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Eighth Regiments of my brigade in the following order; Adjoining the

farm, the Forty-fifth; on the right of it, the Twenty-seventh, and on the right of this the Eighth Regiment, while the Forty-first Regiment was posted on the left of the road. The fight began in the vicinity of Groveton's farm and to the left of it very lively; also, I saw the troops that occupied the heights to my left fall back. The Forty-first Regiment was now ordered in support on the left wing, and later the whole of Colonel Koltes' brigade. The Forty-first Regiment was here attacked by a strong force of the enemy, defending itself with the greatest bravery, and yielded at last only to greatly superior numbers, after having already been flanked on its left, and having sustained a considerable loss of wounded and killed. Still the enemy pressed forward on our left, taking hill after hill, until he had arrived on the road leading from New Market to the stone house.

While the enemy had taken possession of the heights opposite Dogan's farm I received orders, through Major Meysenberg, assistant adjutant-general, to take position farther. In consequence thereof, I marched the Eighth and Twenty-seventh Regiments farther to their rear, and left the Forty-fifth Regiment as protection to the batteries of Major-General Hooker. Schirmer's battery now took position on the east side of Dogan's farm, directing its fire upon the opposite deploying column of the enemy's advance from the front.

The Forty-fifth Regiment then took position between the turnpike and Dogan's farm, and drove the enemy, who attacked from the left flank, back across Young's Branch. Toward 6 o'clock the batteries left their position, while the enemy was fired upon by a battery from on the heights behind the stone house. Now I ordered the Forty-fifth Regiment back, taking the road across the heights behind the stone house, where the Forty-fifth Regiment, as also the Forty-first Regiment, joined the brigade, where the brigade made another stand, and was shortly afterward joined by Colonel McLean's brigade. Here I learned that General Schenck was wounded, in consequence whereof I took command of the division, transferring the command of the First Brigade to Colonel Buschbeck. Having taken with the division a position, I ordered that all troops which came back belonging to different commands should rally behind the division, and reported myself to Major-General Sigel, remaining with him till we arrived next morning at Centreville.

It affords me the greatest pleasure to be able to report that the regiments of the First Brigade, as well as Schirmer's battery, under the command of First Lieutenant Blume, on both days fought with the greatest bravery and gallantry. To enumerate all those who distinguished themselves in the battles of the last two days is impossible, but I cannot omit to mention with great approbation the gallantry displayed by the following field officers: Colonel Buschbeck, of the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Cantador, of the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Wratislaw, commanding Forty-fifth New York State Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Holmstedt, commanding Forty-first New York State Volunteers; Major Von Einsiedel, Forty-first New York State Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Hedterich, commanding Eighth New York State Volunteers; Major Pokorny, Eighth New York State Volunteers.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JUL. STAHEL,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. T. A. MEYSENBERG, *A. A. G.*

distance, and appeared to be firing at some troops not in our corps. I immediately placed De Beck's battery in position on a hill to the left and farther in advance, from which we shelled the battery of the enemy until it retired. This closed the firing on our part for the night.

On the next day, August 29, we were at an early hour marched forward in line of battle on the extreme left toward the enemy, with whom we were only engaged by our skirmishers. During the whole day we were in line of battle and often exposed to fire from the artillery of the enemy, but otherwise we were not actively engaged.

Our position was frequently changed, sometimes advancing and sometimes retiring, and expecting momentarily an attack. At one time the division of General Reynolds took position on my left and advanced a little beyond my front line, but in a short time General Meade informed me that he had placed a battery, which he had been compelled to withdraw on account of the superior force in artillery which had been brought against it, and that the enemy were marching around on our left in such heavy force that he had decided to fall back immediately, and he then marched the troops which had been a little in advance on my left to some point in my rear. I reported the facts to General Schenck, and he then ordered me to fall back a short distance to another position, which was accordingly done. We remained here until near night, when we were placed in the position we occupied until the afternoon of the 30th. The particulars of the battle on that day I have already reported to you. On the night of the 29th we had an alarm which caused me to turn out the brigade and advance them in line of battle a little in advance of our camping ground, and over the crest of the hill upon which our batteries in reserve had been placed in the afternoon. After remaining under arms some two hours we again returned to camp.

Respectfully,

N. C. McLEAN,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade, First Division.

Major-General SIGEL, *Commanding First Army Corps.*

No. 11.

Report of Col. William P. Richardson, Twenty-fifth Ohio Infantry, of operations August 21–31.

HDQRS. TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEERS,
September 19, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to submit the following report of the part taken by my regiment in the maneuvers and battles of General Pope's army from the 21st day of August until the 31st of the same month:

On the 21st of August, 1862, we were at the White Sulphur Springs, in Fauquier County, Virginia, and received orders to send our baggage train to Warrenton, taking with the regiment four wagons, two for ammunition and two for supplies. Five days' rations were issued—that is, of hard bread, sugar, and coffee—and we marched to the neighborhood of Rappahannock Station. In the evening we were moved farther up the river and encamped for the night. Heavy cannonading had been kept up all day farther down the river on our left.

On the morning of the 22d we moved up to Freeman's Ford, and immediately upon our arrival our artillery became engaged. General

ny regiment was placed as quickly as possible in a situation to
the ford and protect our troops in recrossing. The enemy ad-
ɔd in heavy force, but upon receiving our third fire retired, and
ıe troops on the south side passed safely before dark. In this
ıish we had but 1 man wounded. We remained that night at
nan's Ford.

the morning of the 23d we received orders to march, and after
considerable delay we started on our return to the Springs. We
ɔd in the neighborhood of the Springs after sundown. A sharp
ıish occurred on our left, which was kept up until some time after
I was informed that it was Milroy's brigade that was engaged.
the morning of the 24th my regiment and the Seventy-third Ohio,
our pieces of De Beck's battery, under the command of Colonel
ı, of the Seventy-third Ohio, was sent on a reconnaissance, and
advancing some 2 miles it was ascertained that the rebels had
ɜsed the river and had some batteries in position on the opposite
They were opened upon by our battery, but did not reply to us.
ly afterward we were joined by the brigade, and marched to Water-
ridge and encamped for the night. We remained in the neighbor-
of Waterloo Bridge all day of the 25th. Nothing of importance
red except that all day large bodies of rebel troops could be seen
ıg north and west at a distance of some 4 or 5 miles from the river,
bout sundown it was said that they had crossed above us in force.
out dark we received orders to march, and proceeded in the
ion of Warrenton. The night was very dark, the roads misera-
nd our progress very slow and exceedingly fatiguing to the men.
rrived at Warrenton about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 26th,
ning at that place during all that day and night, and started
in the morning of the 27th for Gainesville, which we reached
dark. When within about 4 miles of that place our advance
l came up with the rear of some rebel force. Skirmishing was
up until we stopped for the night, and several prisoners were
.

the 28th we were marched toward Manassas. Several prisoners
taken along the road. When within a short distance of Manassas

during part of the day the ground upon which the battle had been fought by General King. We found some of his wounded, who were cared for by your direction. In the afternoon the enemy appeared to be endeavoring to pass around our left and we were marched to our left and rear, and late in the evening were withdrawn to a position a short distance in advance of the one we had occupied in the morning. Although frequently under the fire of the enemy's artillery we had no opportunity to use our small-arms, and had but 2 men wounded. After dark an attempt was made upon our lines by the enemy, and a portion of the night was spent under arms. We remained in our position on the 30th until about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when your brigade was ordered to take up a position on a bald hill to our left, to support General Reynolds. You placed your battery in position and your brigade as follows: The Seventy-fifth on the right of the battery in line; the Twenty-fifth and Seventy-third in line on the left of the battery.

A short time after we had taken our position the troops on our left marched past us by the right flank and in our front and disappeared to our right. The enemy soon made their appearance in front, driving before them a regiment of Zouaves. You opened upon them as soon as they came within range with grape and canister, and the infantry soon afterward. They were driven back by our fire in considerable confusion and unquestionably heavy loss. They then made their appearance directly in front of the Seventy-third in the edge of the woods, but were again driven back by our fire. Our men were in high spirits, feeling confident of their ability to maintain their position, when a large force of the enemy were perceived on our left and rear, with artillery, advancing rapidly. They opened upon us at the same time with grape and canister and infantry. In a short time the regiments on my left, under a most terrific fire, gave way. Shortly after an order was given to change front, which I attempted to execute, but the fire was so terrible and the noise of the battle so great that it was impossible to be heard or do anything without confusion. We were forced from our position, and retired to the woods in our rear in disorder. My men behaved well, indeed gallantly, but by some miserable blundering we were left unprotected on our left, and then came the murderous assault on three sides of us, which resulted as I have stated.

I wish to state, before closing this report, that the constant marching, both by day and night, for the last twelve days previous to the 30th, had reduced my number of effective men to 230 on the day of the battle, and many of those who remained were barefooted and all of them much exhausted. I further desire to protest against what I consider the injustice done to the troops of Sigel's corps by a published report of Major-General Pope. From the 26th to the 31st of August some portion of our corps was engaged every day, often fiercely. Our marches have been extraordinary and our losses great, yet we have been totally ignored in that report. I am glad also to state that the officers and men of my regiment have every confidence in the ability, bravery, and patriotism of the commanding general of this corps, and fully believe that no part of the disaster at Bull Run was produced by any act, neglect, or omission of his, but, on the other hand, that if he had had the control of the army it would not have happened.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. RICHARDSON,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Regiment O. V. Infantry.

Col. N. C. MCLEAN, *Comdg. Second Brigade, First Division.*

No. 12.

Report of Col. John C. Lee, Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOL. INFANTRY,
Camp D'Anglaise, September 3, 1862.

I have, sir, in obedience to orders, to report of the Fifty-fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry since its arrival at Rappahannock Station, 21st ultimo, as follows:

From the 21st to the 29th, inclusive, the regiment was constantly on duty with the brigade, but not actively engaged with the enemy at any time. On the 29th it was much of the day under fire of the enemy's artillery, with serious injury to no one, but with some bruises to several.

On Saturday, the 30th, about 12 m., my regiment was separated from the brigade by order of Colonel McLean, and posted as a vedette between (as I supposed) the left of General Schenck's division and the right of General Reynolds', who formed the right of General McDowell's line. My position was assigned me by a member of General Sigel's staff, with instructions as above stated. This position was to the left of Centreville pike about 100 rods, the brigade being close to and on the right-hand side. I found a battery on the first ridge on the left and in front of me, and a regiment of infantry to the left and rear of the battery, from me distant 50 rods, with the battalion massed in column by division on the eastern slope of the ridge, to protect it from the frequent solid shot of the enemy's artillery. I remained until nearly 3 o'clock p. m. The battalion of infantry then moved to the left and rear behind the woods on the left, but without communicating with me. Almost simultaneously I saw several battalions of infantry pass by the flank eastwardly, and to the rear of my position, along the north side of this piece of woods. Musketry was also heard on the south and west side of the woods. I at once dispatched Captain Gambee with this information to Colonel McLean, who had moved the balance of the brigade to the ridge in my rear. I also rode rapidly to the retreating forces above mentioned, but could learn nothing more than that the enemy was in the road and advancing. The balls from the enemy's musketry, yet unseen, began to fall upon us. By order column was rapidly deployed to the left, and the battalion advanced rapidly forward toward the crest of the hill, but at the same time there came over the hill and passing numerously in our front Federal soldiers, driven by the advancing enemy. With this mass pressing against us it was impossible to fire, and, being wholly unsupported, the battalion was faced by the rear rank and moved rapidly over to the ridge behind us, when we reformed on the right of the Seventy-fifth, under Colonel McLean's orders. In this position we fired upon the enemy, who had fully gained the top of the ridge we had left, and from it he fell back.

The enemy appearing upon our left flank the battalion was wheeled to the left, at the same time delivering a destructive fire. An advance was made, and the enemy held at bay for some time, when he fell back, slowly at first, but soon rapidly, into the woods. Their flag fell three times. At this the battalion advanced with enthusiastic cheers. The colors were often pierced, but kept up and unfurled. Although the enemy had disappeared from our new front, he appeared in overwhelming numbers upon our new left and new right flanks and with re-enforcements upon our front. Thus engaged, the fighting continued until

Colonel McLean ordered a withdrawal from the field. With the colors we came off, leaving upon the field dead and wounded and losing as prisoners in numbers as shown in tabular statement herewith submitted.*

Of the first deployment into line, the falling back to the brigade, the reforming, and the change of front, all under a murderous fire of an overwhelming force, I must say that it reflects much credit upon both men and company officers. In justice I cannot distinguish between officers or soldiers for good behavior—all brave and true.

Owing to meager transportation for the sick some were picked up by the enemy in the wake of our several marches, as appears by statement herewith submitted.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

JOHN C. LEE,
Colonel Fifty-fifth Regiment O. V. Infantry, Comdg.

Capt. E. H. ALLEN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 13.

Report of Col. Orland Smith, Seventy-third Ohio Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. SEVENTY-THIRD OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,
Langley, Va., September 5, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the part taken by the Seventy-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry in the engagements of Friday and Saturday, August 29 and 30, in the neighborhood of Bull Run.

On the 29th, although not actively engaged with the enemy, the regiment was constantly on the field, and in several instances under severe artillery fire, resulting in the wounding of 7 persons in my command. The actual fighting service of the regiment during that day was confined to some slight skirmishing between Companies A and B and the enemy's sharpshooters. Nevertheless the frequent changes of position and preparations for action, continuing till a late hour at night, were fatiguing and harassing, taxing not only the patience and endurance of the men, but very frequently their courage. I am happy to report a commendable obedience and promptness on the part of my men of all grades during the entire day under all circumstances, whether of exposure without opportunity of replying or of labor under privations of food and drink without apparent results.

On the 30th our position was as a reserve, in close column of companies, on the left of the brigade. We remained in this position till the middle of the afternoon, when, in obedience to your orders, the brigade was moved to the left, the Seventy-third being in front. I advanced to a considerable distance, in the expectation of forming a junction with the forces of General Reynolds, whom I was told we were to support. Not finding any co-operating forces at the point where I had been told they were in position, I formed forward into line as rapidly as possible, and advanced one company (A) to the front, deployed as skirmishers, to observe the movements of the enemy and report. The regiment was scarcely in line before reports came from Major Hurst,

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 250.

on the left, that a large force of the enemy could be distinctly seen advancing on our left flank and rear. Being under the impression that we must be sustained by other forces in that direction, I could not believe it possible that a hostile force could be approaching us from that quarter with impunity, and was not convinced that they were foes till I made a personal observation, resulting in the conviction that they were not only foes, but that they were in numbers sufficient to crush us at the first onset.

I immediately dispatched Adjt. B. F. Stone to advise you of the danger and the necessity for prompt preparation to meet the emergency. On his return he reported that he had been unable to find you, but had communicated the facts to your aide, Lieutenant Morse.

In the mean time Captain Buckwalter, of Company A, had reported several regiments of the enemy to be filing up a ravine and approaching us through the woods directly in front. I immediately ordered the skirmishers to be recalled, and prepared to receive the approaching masses with a well-directed fire, which was done to my satisfaction. The first volley drove the enemy back, and was very destructive, as I have since learned from some of my men who visited the field on Sunday, 31st.

A devastating fire now opened from the lines of the enemy, who had already turned our flank. Our ranks were soon thinned by the overwhelming force to which we were opposed, and being too weak for further effectual resistance, no alternative was left but a retirement. This was accomplished with considerable loss under a severe cross-fire from front, flank, and rear. In thus falling back the regiment became somewhat scattered, but the men rallied behind a fence in the edge of the wood to which we retired, and poured a well-directed fire upon the advancing foe, retiring again when too much exposed to another point in rear, where they were covered by re-enforcements, which had come forward; too late, however, to recover the field. Finding further effort with my thinned ranks useless, after having made several rallies, combining with my own forces many from other commands, whom I found isolated, I drew off to join you, which I succeeded in doing just before dark, on the ground occupied by the First Brigade of our division.

All officers and men under my command on that day deserved and won my highest commendation for cheerful obedience and determined resistance under the most trying circumstances. Where all did well it would be useless to attempt personal distinctions. I cannot forbear mentioning, however, the able manner in which I was sustained by Major Hurst and Adjutant Stone. The former had his horse shot under him in the early part of the action, after which he rendered efficient service on foot in rallying and steadying the men.

Company A, under command of Captain Buckwalter, and Company B, under Lieutenant Hinson, are entitled to favorable mention for the skill and promptness with which they responded to the calls for skirmishers on both days. It may not be improper to mention the name of Captain Madeira, of Company H, who at great personal risk brought off the national color when both color-bearers and the entire color-guard had fallen.

I inclose herewith a list of killed, wounded, and missing. The number, compared with the whole strength of the regiment engaged, will show a very large proportion.

The whole number taken into action was 312; number ascertained to be killed, 25; wounded and recovered, 56; wounded prisoners paroled,

31; prisoners not known to be wounded, 10. Total killed, wounded, prisoners, and missing, 148.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ORLAND SMITH,
Colonel Seventy-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Col. N. C. MCLEAN, *Comdg. Second Brig., First Div., First A. C.*

No. 14.

Report of Maj. Robert Reily, Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry, of operations August 8–September 2.

I have the honor to submit the following report relating to the recent movements of my command, the Seventy-fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry:

After a tedious night's march from Sperryville, Va., leaving there on the night of the 8th August, we reached Fairfax, or Culpeper Court-House, at 11 o'clock a. m. Here we rested until nearly night-fall, and resumed the line of march. Made Cedar Mountain at about 1 o'clock a. m. 10th August, at which we formed in line of battle, anticipating an attack from the enemy, who had been engaged most of the day previous with Banks' command. No engagement this day with the enemy. Went into camp at this place. On August 13 marched to camp near Robertson River, some 6 miles south. On the 18th instant we fell back to Culpeper. Encamped near the Rappahannock River on the 19th instant. On the 20th instant marched to White Sulphur Springs. Reached Warrenton Junction 21st instant. On the 22d instant took position near a ford on the Rappahannock and had a skirmish with the enemy, at which point General Bohlen was killed. Company I, of the Seventy-fifth Regiment, had 2 men mortally wounded. Artillery duel at this point. 23d. Returned to within 3 miles of White Sulphur Springs. On the 24th marched toward White Sulphur Springs, and had a severe artillery contest with the rebels at this point for the crossing. Marched from this point 5 miles toward Waterloo Bridge, on the Rappahannock. 25th. Fell back to Warrenton, and reached there at 3 o'clock. 27th. Commenced march toward Centreville via Gainesville; encamped 3 miles south of the same. 28th instant reached the plains of Manassas and encamped for the night. Spent nearly the whole of the 29th instant changing position from point to point, preparatory to engaging with the enemy. About noon, while in line of battle, we were annoyed by the sharpshooters of the enemy some little; also we were annoyed by shell and shot at the same time, but we had no serious encounter with the enemy this day. Encamped near New York [Rhode Island?] battery, Captain Monroe, on the night of the 29th. Placed the regiment on picket in front of Monroe's battery at 10 o'clock p. m. Remained there until 6 o'clock a. m. 30th instant. 30th. Remained below the crest of the hill in a state of rest up to about 3 o'clock p. m. of this day, at which time the regiment, together with other regiments of the Second Brigade, was ordered forward, as I have since learned, for the purpose of supporting General Reynolds, then about to engage in action with the enemy upon our left. To do this we marched forward and took position upon a hill immediately, if I mistake not, southeast of our position. This was afterward discovered to be the wrong position, and we were then marched to another position still farther south. Between changing position and marching nearly one hour was consumed in gaining the

point of action. At about 4 o'clock p. m. we engaged with quite a large body of the enemy to our right and front. Our brigade, aided by [De Beck's] battery, Seventy-third Ohio, Col. Orland Smith, Twenty-fifth Ohio, Colonel Richardson, on our left, and shortly after the engagement commenced the Fifty-fifth Ohio, Colonel Lee, double-quicked into position on our right. The engagement at once became animated. Our whole line entered into it with spirit, doing good and effective work, our men firing steadily, with coolness and precision, measuring with great accuracy the distance from the enemy and firing accordingly. The battery also did unmistakable execution. It was not long before we were rejoiced in seeing that tremor in the enemy's ranks which is the sure precursor of a rout. Our men were becoming elated with their success and the hesitation of the enemy and of their falling back.

At this period I would be unable to say that any other party was working with us. Where General Reynolds or his command were I am unable to say, but I do not think that any other troops were engaged in this part of the field with us. We were so intent upon the work that we were sent forward to do that we were not aware of the storm coming up on our left and rear, which we had every reason to believe was properly covered by troops of McDowell's command; but at the climax of our success in front, as we were advancing with every confidence of victory there, we were hailed, stunned, surprised by a terrible crash of musketry, grape-shot, and shell from a large force of rebels who had marched upon us while we were pushed forward so victoriously. This stopped our progress immediately. From our present position we were compelled to fall back. This we did immediately, however reluctant our men were to leave the field. Of the men and all of the officers, one only excepted, who were engaged in action, I cannot speak in too high praise. The men entered the work with a right good will, and the officers were attentive to their commands, cool and dispassionate in giving the orders, and careful of the welfare of all their men. The number of killed, wounded, and missing, privates and non-commissioned officers, in the engagement, has already been forwarded you.* One commissioned officer, Lieutenant Rannels, Company I, I regret to say, was taken prisoner; under what circumstances I am not informed.

After leaving the battle-field we marched toward Centreville, reaching Centreville the next morning, 31st of August. There we remained until the evening of Monday, the 1st of September. Left this place at 1 o'clock p. m., and after a very tedious march made Fairfax Tuesday morning, the 2d instant. Here, for want of time to complete my report to our present position, I will close.

I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

ROBT. REILY,
Major, Comdg. Seventy-fifth Ohio Vol. Infantry.

Col. N. C. MCLEAN, *Comdg. Second Brigade, First Division.*

No. 15.

Report of Lieut. George B. Haskins, Battery K, First Ohio Light Artillery, of operations August 22–30.

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY K,
Buffalo Fort, Va., September 17, 1862.

SIR: The following is a correct statement of the doings of this battery from the Rappahannock to Bull Run:

---

* See p. 250.

Was in action near Leary's Ford August 22 from 9 a. m. till 1 p. m., when we were relieved by Captain Wiedrich's battery and went to the rear. Staid at Leary's Ford all night, and marched from there August 23 toward Sulphur Springs, and camped about 1 mile from the Springs, where we remained all night. Was in action near the Springs August 24, in the morning. Marched in the afternoon toward Waterloo Bridge, where we remained all night. Was out of ammunition the 25th until 4 p. m., when we opened upon the enemy with two guns as they were leaving their position. Marched at 7 p. m. same day toward Warrenton, where we arrived, after marching all night, the morning of the 26th of August, and remained there all day and the night following. Marched August 27 at 6 a. m. 8 miles toward Manassas, where we stopped all night. Marched August 28 toward Bull Run, where we engaged the enemy from about 4 p. m. until dark, and remained in our position all night. Fighting resumed next morning, August 29, and engaged the enemy until about 11 a. m., when we ran out of ammunition, and not being able to get more were ordered to the rear, where we remained that and the following day, August 30, until about 5 p. m., then were ordered to Centreville by Captain Schirmer, and started for that place at once.

Lieut. H. S. Camp was mortally wounded near Leary's Ford August 22, and died September 15 in Washington.

GEO. B. HASKINS,
Lieut., Comdg. Battery K, First Ohio Volunteer Artillery.

Colonel MCLEAN.

No. 16.

Report of Brig. Gen. Carl Schurz, U. S. Army, commanding Third Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Camp near Minor's Hill, September 15, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report concerning the part taken by the division under my command in the battles of the 29th and 30th of August:

On the evening of the 28th of August my division was encamped south of the turnpike leading from Centreville to Gainesville, near Mrs. Henry's farm. On the 29th, a little after 5 o'clock a. m., you ordered me to cross the turnpike, to deploy my division north of it, and to attack the forces of the enemy supposed to be concealed in the woods immediately in my front, my division forming the right wing of your army corps. In obedience to your order I formed my division left in front, and after having forded Young's Branch deployed the First Brigade, under Colonel Schimmelfennig, on the right, and the Second Brigade, under Colonel Krzyzanowski, on the left. There was a little farmhouse in front of Colonel Schimmelfennig's brigade, which he was ordered to take as a point of direction, and after having passed it to bring his right wing a little forward, so as to execute a converging movement toward the Second Brigade and upon the enemy's left flank. The battery of the Second Brigade, Captain Roemer's, I ordered to follow the left wing of the brigade, and to take position on a rise of ground immediately on the left of a little grove, through which Colonel Krzy-

wski was to pass. The battery attached to Colonel Schimmelfen-
brigade was held in reserve. As soon as the two brigades, con-
ıg of three regiments each, had formed four regiments in column
ımpany in the first line and two in column doubled on the center
serve behind the intervals, the skirmishers advanced rapidly a con-
able distance without finding the enemy. Arrived upon open
nd behind the little patches of timber the division had passed
ıgh, I received from you the order to connect my line of skir-
ers with General Milroy's on my left. I pushed my left wing
lly forward into the long stretch of woods before me, and found
lf obliged to extend my line considerably, in order to establish the
ection with General Milroy, which, however, was soon effected.
ırdly had this been done when the fire commenced near the point
e General Milroy's right touched my left. I placed the battery of
econd Brigade upon an elevation of ground, about 600 or 700 yards
ıd the point where that brigade had entered the woods, a little to
eft, so as to protect the retreat of the regiments composing the
ving, in case they should be forced to fall back. The battery of
First Brigade remained for the same purpose on high ground be-
the woods in which Colonel Schimmelfennig was engaged, cover-
ny right. When the fire of the skirmishers had been going on a
while two prisoners were brought to me, sent by Colonel Schim-
ennig, who stated that there was a very large force of the enemy
ll's and Jackson's divisions) immediately in my front, and about
ame time one of Colonel Schimmelfennig's aides informed me that
y columns of troops were seen moving on my right flank, and
it could not be distinguished whether they were Union troops or
s. I then withdrew the reserve regiment of the Second Brigade
Fifty-fourth New York) from the woods, so as to have it at my
sal in an emergency, and ordered Colonel Schimmelfennig to
one of his regiments front toward the right and to send out skir-
ers in that direction, so as to ascertain the true condition of things
).

anwhile the fire in front had extended along the whole line and
me very lively, my regiments pushing the enemy vigorously before
about one-half mile. The discharges of musketry increased in
lity and volume as we advanced, and it soon became evident that
nemy was throwing heavy masses against us. About that time
ral Steinwehr brought the Twenty-ninth New York, under Colonel
t, to my support, and formed it in line of battle on the edge of the
s behind a fence. I then received information that the columns
h had appeared on my right, and which really seemed to have
ıged to the enemy, had disappeared again in the woods without
ng any demonstration, and also that General Kearny's troops were
ng up in my rear. Thus reassured about the safety of my right,
expecting more serious business in the center, I sent the Fifty-
h New York forward again, with the order to fill up the gap be-
n my two brigades occasioned by the extension of my line toward
ral Milroy's right. The Twenty-ninth New York remained in re-
).

mediately afterward the enemy began to press my center so severely
it gave way; but we soon rallied it again, and after a sharp con-
reoccupied the ground previously taken from the enemy. It was
t 10 o'clock a. m. when an officer announced to me that General
ny had arrived on the battle-field and desired to see me. General
ny requested me to shorten my front and condense my line by

drawing my right nearer to the left, so as to make room for him on the right. I gave my orders to Colonel Schimmelfennig accordingly. A short time afterward I discovered that two small regiments sent to my support had slipped in between my two brigades, and were occupying part of my line in the woods. General Kearny was just moving up his troops on my right when the enemy made another furious charge upon my center. The two regiments above mentioned, as well as the Fifty-fourth New York, broke, and were thrown out of the woods in disorder, the enemy advancing rapidly and in great force to the edge of the forest. The Twenty-ninth New York poured several volleys into them, checking the pursuit of the enemy only for a moment, and then fell back in good order. The moment was critical. While endeavoring to rally my men again I sent orders to the battery of the Second Brigade, which I had placed in position in the rear of my left wing, to open fire upon the enemy, who threatened to come out of the woods. This was done with very good effect, and the enemy was brought to a stand almost instantaneously. Meanwhile I succeeded in forming the Fifty-fourth New York again, whose commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Ashby, displayed much courage and determination, and placed it *en échelon* behind the Twenty-ninth New York, which advanced in splendid style upon the enemy in our center. My extreme right, under Colonel Schimmelfennig, had stood firm, with the exception of the Eighth Virginia, while the extreme left, under Colonel Krzyzanowski, had contested every inch of ground against the heavy pressure of a greatly superior force. The conduct of the Seventy-fifth Pennsylvania, which displayed the greatest firmness and preserved perfect order on that occasion, deploying and firing with the utmost regularity, deserve special praise.

The Twenty-ninth New York and the Fifty-fourth New York had just re-entered the woods when one of your aides presented to me for perusal a letter which you had addressed to General Kearny, requesting him to attack at once with his whole force, as the rebel general Longstreet, who was expected to re-enforce the enemy during the day, had not yet arrived upon the battle-field, and we might hope to gain decisive advantages before his arrival. I then ordered a general advance of my whole line, which was executed with great gallantry, the enemy yielding everywhere before us. In this charge the Twenty-ninth New York distinguished itself by its firmness and intrepidity. Its commander, Colonel Soest, while setting a noble example to his men, was wounded and compelled to leave the field. On my right, however, where General Kearny had taken position, all remained quiet, and it became clear to me that he had not followed your request to attack simultaneously with me. I am persuaded if General Kearny had done at that moment what he did so gallantly late in the afternoon—that is to say, if he had thrown his column upon the enemy's left flank, enveloping the latter by a change of direction to the left—we might have succeeded in destroying the enemy's left wing, and thus gained decisive results before General Longstreet's arrival. As it was, I advanced and attacked alone. The fight came to a stand on my left at an old railroad embankment running through the woods in a direction almost parallel to our front. From behind this cover the enemy poured a rapid and destructive fire into our infantry, who returned volley for volley. Colonel Schimmelfennig's brigade on my right gained possession of this embankment and advanced even beyond it, but found itself obliged by a very severe artillery and infantry fire to fall back; but the embankment remained in its possession.

While this was going on the battery of the First Brigade, under Cap-

tain Hampton, was ordered to march along the outer edge of the woods in which Colonel Schimmelfennig was engaged and to take position there, in order to protect and facilitate the advance of my right; but the cross-fire of two of the enemy's batteries was so severe that Captain Hampton's battery failed in two successive attempts to establish itself until I sent Captain Roemer's battery to its support, the place of the latter being filled by a battery brought from the reserve by General Steinwehr.

At this juncture you put two pieces of the mountain howitzer battery at my disposal. I ordered Major Koenig, of the Sixty-eighth New York (temporarily attached to my staff), to bring them forward, and he succeeded in placing them into the line of skirmishers of Colonel Krzyzanowski's brigade in so advantageous a position that a few discharges sufficed to cause a backward movement of the enemy in front of my left. Now the whole line advanced with great alacrity, and we succeeded in driving the enemy away from his strong position behind the embankment, which then fell into our hands on my left also.

While this was going on I heard from time to time very heavy firing on my left, where General Milroy stood. The sound of the musketry was swaying forward and backward, indicating that the fight was carried on with alternate success. The connection of my left with General Milroy's right was lost, and I found my left uncovered. However, we succeeded in holding the position of the railroad embankment along my whole front against the repeated attacks of the enemy until about 2 o'clock p. m., when my troops, who had started at 5 o'clock in the morning, mostly without breakfast, had been under fire for eight hours, had been decimated by enormous losses, and had exhausted nearly all their ammunition, were relieved by a number of regiments kindly sent by General Hooker for that purpose. These re-enforcements arrived in my front between 1 and 2 o'clock. According to your order, I withdrew my regiments, one after another, as their places were filled by those of General Hooker. Thus the possession of that portion of the woods which my division had taken and held was in good order delivered to the troops that relieved me. I rallied my two brigades behind the hill on which the battery of the Second Brigade had been in position. Here the men took a new supply of ammunition, and for the first time on that day they received something to eat. From there you ordered me to take position in the woods on the right of the open ground, where we encamped for the night.

The two mountain howitzers, which had done such excellent service in the contest in the woods, I had left in position to co-operate with the troops who relieved me, and I am sorry to report that one of them was lost when these troops were temporarily driven back from the ground the possession of which we had delivered to them.

Exhausted and worn down as my men were my division was unable to take part in the action after 2 o'clock p. m., nor was I called upon to do so. Heavy re-enforcements were constantly arriving and led to the front. If all these forces, instead of being frittered away in isolated efforts, had co-operated with each other at any one moment after a common plan, the result of the day would have been far greater than the mere retaking and occupation of the ground we had already taken and occupied in the morning, and which in the afternoon was, for a short time at least, lost again.

My men, with very few exceptions, behaved well. The line my weak regiments had to take and to hold was so extensive that double the number of troops would under ordinary circumstances be hardly considered sufficient to perform the task. That they did perform it

during many hours without flinching until the arrival of ample re-enforcements made their relief possible speaks well for their courage and intrepidity.

Of those who especially distinguished themselves I have to mention the two colonels commanding brigades. Colonel Schimmelfennig commanded my right wing with that cool and daring courage and that admirable judgment which he had displayed already on former occasions, and which eminently fit him for commands of great responsibility; while the gallantry with which Colonel Krzyzanowski, on the left wing, withstood and repelled the frequent and fierce assaults of the enemy commands the highest praise. Of Colonel Soest's conspicuous bravery I have already spoken above. The members of my staff, Major Hoffman and Captain Spraul, as well as Major Koenig, of the Sixty-eighth New York, temporarily attached to me, performed their dangerous and delicate duties with the greatest fearlessness and precision; nor can I speak too highly of the valuable aid and assistance rendered to me during a part of the action by your able and excellent aide-de-camp, Captain Asmussen. There are many officers and soldiers whose conduct deserves special notice, but to whom I cannot undertake to do justice in this report. In regard to those I would respectfully refer you to the reports of the brigade and regimental commanders.

On the morning of the 30th of August you did me the honor to attach to my division Colonel Koltes' brigade, consisting of the Sixty-eighth New York, the Twenty-ninth New York, and the Seventy-third Pennsylvania, together with Captain Dilger's battery. Captain Hampton's battery was placed in reserve.

At 8 o'clock a. m. you ordered me to take position behind the woods I had occupied for the night, and while I was deploying the division I received further orders to march 600 or 700 yards to the rear and left and to place myself behind General Schenck's division, on the open ground, not far from Dogan's farm-house, front towards Groveton. There the division remained, quietly resting on their arms, until 3 o'clock p. m. For several hours we observed distinctly thick clouds of dust at a distance in our front, indicating a movement of heavy forces of the enemy toward our left.

Our position was to be that of a general reserve. Before us we had General Fitz John Porter on our right center and right in the woods, and General Reynolds on the heights in our front and left. If our corps was really intended to be a general reserve its position was too far advanced, for it found itself from the beginning within range of the enemy's artillery, and it was evident that if the corps in front met with any repulse we would be entangled in the fight, one brigade after another, thus losing our liberty of action and the possibility of throwing our whole power upon the decisive point.

About 3 o'clock p. m. the fire commenced in the woods occupied by General Porter, and also on our left, where General Reynolds stood. General Schenck's division was drawn forward toward Dogan's farm, and I received your order to be ready at a moment's notice. The artillery and infantry fire in our center and left had meanwhile become quite lively. It was about 4 o'clock when you ordered me to advance toward Dogan's and to take position immediately behind General Stahel's brigade. I did so. The regiments formed in column by division, right in front; Colonel Shimmelfennig's brigade on the right, Koltes' on the left, and Krzyzanowski's behind the interval, a little to the left. Captain Dilger's battery followed the right, and took position

on the crest of the hill, not far from Dogan's. The artillery fire of the enemy had now become quite severe, and our troops, densely massed upon the open ground behind Dogan's farm-house, were greatly annoyed by the shot and shell dropping among them, but remained entirely firm.

A little after 4 o'clock we saw General Porter's troops, who had been engaged in our front, leave their position and retire in the direction of the place we occupied. You ordered Colonel McLean to occupy the bald-headed hill in our left front, and General Stahel's forward to receive and support the retreating troops, who then passed through the intervals of my division and partly formed again behind me. About the same time General Reynolds' troops, who had occupied the heights in our front and left, fell back, and the enemy, after having obliged them to retire, planted a battery upon the high ground abandoned by them, directly opposite us, and opened a most disagreeable fire upon my three brigades. I ordered Captain Dilger to move his battery a little to the left and to open upon the enemy's battery above mentioned, which was done.

When Stahel's brigade had become engaged you ordered me to send Colonel Koltes forward to the support of its left, and a few minutes afterward, seeing Koltes hotly received and severely pressed, I ordered Colonel Krzyzanowski to ascend with his brigade the wooded hill-slopes on my left, in order to prevent Koltes from being turned on that side. This order was executed with great promptness and spirit.

But the heights on my left were soon abandoned by General Reynolds' troops, and my two brigades (Koltes' and Krzyzanowski's) found themselves severely pressed in front by overwhelming forces, exposed to a most destructive artillery fire, and turned by the enemy in their left and rear. The contest was sharp in the extreme. The gallant Koltes died a noble death at the head of his brave regiments. Colonel Krzyzanowski, while showing his men how to face the enemy, had his horse shot under him, and the ground was soon covered with our dead and wounded. When it had become evident that we on that spot were fighting alone and unsupported against immensely superior numbers, you ordered me to withdraw my division, and to take a position facing toward the left and front, on the next range of hills behind the stone house, which was the natural second position on this battle-field.

I gave the necessary orders at once. The regiments of Koltes' and Krzyzanowski's brigades came out of the fire in a very shattered condition. Their losses had been enormous. I had left Colonel Schimmelfennig's brigade with Captain Dilger's battery on my right in reserve. They were exposed to a very heavy artillery fire, especially when the enemy had succeeded in establishing a battery of two pieces directly on our left, enfilading our whole front; but the men stood like trees until the order to retire reached them. They then fell back slowly and in good order. Captain Dilger's battery remained in position to check the pursuit of the enemy, whose infantry rushed upon him with great rapidity. He received them in two different positions, at short range, with a shower of grape-shot, obliged them twice to fall back, and then followed our column unmolested. His conduct cannot be praised too highly. When ascending the hill you had indicated to me as a rallying point we found that the troops who after the first repulse had rallied immediately behind us had disappeared; that the whole left wing of our army had given way, and that the enemy was rolling heavy masses of infantry after the retreating columns toward

our second position. The enemy's artillery was commanding almost the whole battle-field. Behind the ridge where I was to form again, and which was the natural position of the general reserve, I expected to find an intact reserve of several brigades ready to pounce upon the enemy as he was attempting to ascend the slopes of the range of hills we were then occupying, but nothing of the kind seemed to be there. I found Major-General McDowell with his staff, and around him troops of several different corps and of all arms, in full retreat. I succeeded in inducing the captain of a battery, the name of which I do not know, to place his pieces upon the crest of the hill, and to resume the contest with the enemy's batteries immediately opposite us. My attempts to form compact bodies out of straggling soldiers met with very small success.

It was nearly 6 o'clock when you ordered me to send a brigade to the support of General Milroy, who was on our left, below the farm-house used as a hospital, which two days before had been your head-quarters. I brought forward Colonel Schimmelfennig's brigade, which advanced in excellent order, but did not find General Milroy, whose command had gone farther to the left and rear. Colonel Schimmelfennig, however, went forward, and finding Generals Sykes and Reno near the place which had been indicated to him, formed on the right of General Sykes, ready to take part in the action whenever it should become advisable. The brigades of Colonels Krzyzanowski and Koltes had suffered so severely that I deemed it best to send them to the rear in reserve. Only the Fifty-fourth New York I kept with me in order to cover Dilger's battery, which was placed on the ridge immediately commanding the Warrenton road and protecting the bridge across Young's Branch. We had been under a continual shower of shot and shell until it grew dark, when the infantry fire on our left, as well as the artillery fire of the enemy, suddenly ceased, only now and then a projectile dropping among us. The fight on our left had evidently come to a stand. It is probable that the forces of the enemy, when arriving at the foot of the heights we were occupying, were so exhausted that a vigorous offensive on our part would have had an excellent chance of success. You remember, general, that this matter was earnestly discussed among us on the battle-field. But General Pope's order to retreat, and the fact that the main body of our army was already on its way to Centreville, put an end to this question.

About 8 o'clock you ordered me to withdraw Colonel Schimmelfennig's brigade and to march with my whole command across Young's Branch, two pieces of Captain Dilger's battery and one of my regiments forming the rear guard of the corps. For this office the Sixty-first Ohio was selected—a regiment which throughout the whole campaign had exhibited the most commendable spirit. According to your order I passed the bridge across Young's Branch about 9 o'clock, and took position with your whole corps on the hilly ground between Young's Branch and Bull Run. Colonel Schimmelfennig furnished from his command the necessary guards and outposts along Young's Branch and in the direction of the Bull Run Ford. There we remained over two hours, and after all other troops had passed Bull Run, and the road was clear of wagons for several miles, you ordered your corps to resume its march toward Centreville. We crossed the Stone Bridge between 11 and 12 o'clock. You ordered me to take position on the left of the road, front toward the creek, while General Stahel did the same on the right, throwing out our outposts on the other side of the creek and placing Captain Dilger's two pieces so as to command the bridge. Some time afterward

one of General McDowell's officers informed you that we were threatened by the enemy on our left.

About 1 o'clock a. m. you ordered your corps to resume its march. My First Brigade, under Colonel Schimmelfennig, was to form the rear guard and was instructed to destroy the bridge. Colonel Kane, of the Pennsylvania Bucktail Rifles, reported himself to you with a battalion of his men and several pieces of artillery which he had picked up on the road. The bridge was destroyed some time after 1 o'clock and we marched toward Centreville, taking with us Colonel Kane's promiscuous pieces of artillery behind the first regiment of Colonel Schimmelfennig's brigade. I rejoined you about 3 o'clock a. m. 2 miles from Centreville, where we bivouacked until 5. About 7 we arrived at Centreville, and in the course of the day a position was assigned to my division in the intrenchments.

My loss in the battles of the 29th and 30th, as will appear from the regimental reports, was extremely heavy, exceeding 20 per cent. of my whole effective force. Aside from the brave and noble Colonel Koltes, I have to deplore the death of a great many able and gallant officers. The number of missing was very small in proportion to the killed and wounded. Comparatively few of them have since rejoined their regiments, and the information I have received leads me to believe that a majority either remain dead on the battle-field or fell wounded into the hands of the enemy.

The commanders of my brigades and the officers of my staff behaved on all occasions, under the most trying circumstances, with their accustomed gallantry. As to the regimental officers and privates who distinguished themselves, as well as for an exact list of the killed and wounded, I beg leave to refer you to the documents accompanying this report.

I am, general, most truly, yours,

C. SCHURZ,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Third Division.

Major-General SIGEL,
Commanding First Army Corps.

No. 17.

Report of Capt. Michael Wiedrich, Battery I, First New York Light Artillery, of operations August 22–30.

FORT DE KALB, *September* 13, 1862.

MAJOR: In accordance to general orders of this date I transmit you the following report:

On arriving, on the 22d of August, near Freeman's Ford, I was ordered by General Schurz to advance with my battery. After advancing about a quarter of a mile Captain Schirmer, chief of artillery, ordered me to relieve Captain De Beck's battery, which had been in action for some time. On nearing the place I was met by Major-General Sigel, who ordered me to place two 10-pounder Parrott guns in a new position on a hill in some woods near the river. After posting those pieces Major-General Sigel ordered me to take my other two Parrott guns to the right of Captain De Beck's battery, which I did, and left my two howitzers in reserve. The fire of the enemy was very hot where the two sections of my battery were posted. Here we had 5 killed and

wounded, as follows: Killed, Private Florian Knoch; wounded, Sergt. Jacob Bock, in the breast and foot; Sergt. Christian Stock, in the arm; Corpl. John Blau, in the breast; and Private George Himmel, in the face. We also had 2 horses killed and 10 others rendered unfit for further service, which had to be shot. There was also at the same time one of our limber boxes set on fire and exploded, but did no other damage.

August 24 we were engaged at near White Sulphur Springs, also at Waterloo Bridge. At the latter place Private George Lother was wounded. We were also engaged at the latter place August 25, but sustained no loss. We were also engaged in the battles at Bull Run, August 29 and 30. Went in action on the 29th at about 10 o'clock a. m., when we were ordered forward by Captain Schirmer, chief of artillery. After advancing a short distance we were met by Major-General Sigel, who ordered me to take a position on the right of the road, to support the infantry in case they should be driven back. After remaining in this position about half an hour Major-General Sigel came to me and ordered me ahead with the four Parrott guns to support Captain Dilger's battery, which order was executed as promptly as possible by taking a position on which the enemy had the range with one of his batteries, but in about fifteen minutes after we opened fire on it it was silenced. We kept our position until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, when our ammunition gave out and we were obliged to retire to get a new supply. After getting the ammunition we started again to take our former position, but finding that Captain Dieckmann was there with his battery I returned to where I had left my two howitzers in the forenoon. Soon after coming into action there Lieutenant Schenkelberger had his leg shattered by a shell; also Private William Moller, the arm; both of which had to be amputated.

After using up the remainder of our ammunition I retired with my battery to near Major-General Sigel's headquarters, where I remained during the night. On this day we had one piece dismounted and on another the axle shot through, but I am happy to say that we brought all of the pieces out of the reach of the enemy.

August 30, after receiving a new supply of ammunition, I was ordered, with mine and Captain Buell's battery, to report to General Schenck, who ordered me to report with four Parrott guns to Colonel McLean, and keep my howitzers and Captain Buell's 6-pounder brass guns in reserve. We remained in a position in front of his brigade on a low hill with the 10-pounder Parrotts until about 4 o'clock p. m., when at this time Colonel McLean sent me an order to follow his brigade to take a position on a hill to the left of the road. After coming into action in a position selected by General Schenck, Major-General McDowell called me to him and wanted to know what I was going to do, and forbade me to open fire for fear of injuring our own men, of which there was one battery about 500 yards in front to our right and some infantry a short distance in advance of that battery to our left. One of the enemy's batteries was directly in our front, behind some woods. When, a few minutes afterward, the aforesaid infantry was repulsed by the enemy, Major-General McDowell took his infantry and artillery from our left and moved in front of my battery toward the right flank, leaving our left, as it looked to me, uncovered. When, soon after he was gone, the enemy's infantry advanced out of some woods directly in front, where Major-General McDowell stood, and attacked my battery, Colonel McLean came to our support with his brigade. The fire on both sides was very sharp, and the overwhelming numbers of the

enemy forced us, after a hard contest, to fall back on another hill in our rear, where we came in position again and remained till nearly dark, and after exhausting our ammunition we fell back toward Centreville, where we arrived next morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. WIEDRICH,
Captain, Comdg. Battery I, First Regiment N. Y. Artillery.

Major MEYSENBERG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 18.

Report of Capt. Hubert Dilger, Battery I, First Ohio Light Artillery, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR MINOR'S HILL,
September 16, 1862.

GENERAL: Respecting the part my battery took in the late conflicts of the 29th and 30th of August, 1862, I have the honor to report the following:

On Friday, the 29th of August, the battery was ordered, under the protection of Colonel Koltes' brigade, to the support of General Schenck's division, upon the left flank of the First Corps. I advanced to the left of the road and took position upon the outermost elevation in our front, just opposite a large battery of the enemy, which, mounting about ten guns, was posted upon the hill inclosing the valley. After two hours' incessant firing the enemy's guns were silenced for a while—in consequence, no doubt, of the successive explosion of two of their caissons. During this pause, which was improved to prepare the battery for the continuance of the contest for the important position, opportunity was also afforded me to support the infantry on our right, that had been compelled to fall back across the railroad track, with two pieces of artillery posted on the right of my battery. The enemy's battery, however, was not long in making its appearance again. I engaged it until Wiedrich's battery and two pieces of Dieckmann's battery were sent by my request, through order of General Sigel, to my assistance, and after I had exhausted all my ammunition, of which there was not an over-supply, to my relief. By this time the fire of the enemy slackened its concentration upon this position.

The loss I sustained during this engagement, which lasted four hours, was 22 horses, and 4 men slightly wounded. The damage to the guns was slight so that they could be repaired in the evening.

On the morning of Saturday, the 30th of August, the battery was assigned to Colonel Krzyzanowski's brigade. While the division was advancing I took position on the left of the battery that was posted on the summit of the hill fronting the enemy's battery which I engaged yesterday. Being apprised by you, general, of the danger that was threatening our center, I took the only two guns that had not been brought into position, on account of the want of room, with me, and engaged with them the battery that was in the act of flanking us from the corner of the woods. Having remained stationary for about half an hour, I perceived one of our infantry regiments, being in full range of the enemy's guns, falling back upon the battery. I tried to bring

this regiment to a stand and to make it advance again, but the burs ing of the enemy's shells in the midst of them, having a demoralizi effect, rendered my efforts unavailing. Ten minutes afterward t columns of the enemy's infantry appeared in our front, which, notwit standing the steady firing upon them by our artillery, advanced wi sharpshooters in their front toward the battery, compelling me to lea this position. Falling back about 100 yards, I again brought my piec to bear upon them until they withdrew. During my withdrawal, whi was executed in a gallop, the enemy poured two volleys into me, b totally without effect.

As soon as the enemy's infantry had retired beyond the reach of n shells I again engaged the battery until one of my guns became d mounted by the demolition of an axle. As by this time all the b teries that were near me had withdrawn I thought it my duty to do t same. At sunset, having secured the dismounted piece below the ca son in the manner prescribed, I arrived upon the hill in the rear fro whence General Sigel directed the retreat, which I was ordered to a sist in covering with two pieces of my battery. From this moment not ing more transpired that is worth alluding to.

All this day the principal movements and maneuvers of the b tery (I) had been directed independent of other commands. In spi of the severe cross-fire of cannon and musketry it was subjected to this day we sustained no loss at all, either in men or horses, with t exception of the dismounting of one of my guns. Officers, non-co missioned officers, and cannoneers fought with the utmost bravery a to my entire satisfaction.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

H. DILGER,

Captain, Comdg. Battery I, First Ohio Volunteer Artillery.

Brig Gen. CARL SCHURZ,

Commanding Third Division, First Corps d'Armée.

No. 19.

Report of Col. Gust. A. Muhleck, Seventy-third Pennsylvania Infantr commanding First Brigade, Second Division,* of the battles of Groveto and Bull Run.

In the night from Friday to Saturday [29–30] the above briga bivouacked in the corner of a woods in the rear and south of tho woods where General Carl Schurz' division on the day before (Frida had had a terrible encounter with the enemy, who were attacked a thrown by him and driven at the point of the bayonet clear throug the woods over the railroad embankment. We formed on that mornir the extreme left wing of the Second Division, to which this brigade h been attached provisionally in the course of the preceding day, whi the whole division was drawn up as a reserve to those troops of ou which held the battle-field overnight.

At 6 o'clock a. m. on Saturday the brigade formed in columns division on the center *en masse*, and soon afterwards received orders march down to the left into the open, plain field, and to reform in co umns of companies left in front. Here the brigade stood in the fo

* Temporarily attached to Third Division August 30.

lowing order: The Sixty-eighth New York, under Lieutenant-Colonel Kleefisch, on the right; the Seventy-third Pennsylvania, Lieutenant-Colonel Muhleck, on the left; the Twenty-ninth New York in the center, Major Hartman commanding. The firing up to 2 o'clock p. m. had been of little account, but soon afterward became heavier by degrees. The enemy had crowned the plateau (a little over a mile in front of our division) with numerous batteries, and now opened a fire which soon became truly terrific. General Morell's division, which was massed in front and nearest the rebel batteries, were soon forced to withdraw from the open plain and to seek shelter in the rear of the woods to their right. The enemy's firing was splendid; their range perfect. As soon as our first line had withdrawn the rebels opened on the heavy bodies of infantry massed about 400 yards more to the rear, and of which General Schurz' division constituted a part. It was then about 3 o'clock p. m. Our batteries were unable to silence the enemy's raking concentrating fire. Our loss here was heavy through shot and shell.

In the mean while the firing on our left (woody hills) had become extremely heavy. McDowell's troops, which had been ordered up to the extreme left of our line of battle, after a very short contest, lasting not over half an hour, were retiring from their position, abandoning the woods to the enemy, who at once poured heavy masses of infantry into them, seconded by artillery. A part of Major-General Sigel's army corps (General Stahel's) had already been ordered up to the left to re-enforce McDowell, but found themselves on reaching the top of the hill in front of an overpowering enemy, whom they bravely engaged. At this moment Major-General Sigel, Brigadier-General Schurz, commanding division, with staff, came up at full speed in front of the First Brigade, and ordered its three regiments up at once to the assistance of General Stahel. I marched my regiment by the left flank, followed by the Twenty-ninth New York in the center and Sixty-eighth New York on the right. We reached the top of the hill under a terrific shower of shell, solid shot, chain, &c. I deployed at once. The enemy was right in front, advancing slowly but steadily in deep, dense masses. A galling fire commenced from both sides. To our left, where we found the De Kalb regiment isolated from their brigade, a battery of some other *corps d'armée* had been abandoned. The last-named regiment, which General Stahel had wished Colonel Koltes to take under his temporary command (it being too far off from his main body), endeavored to save the cannons, but in vain. The enemy by this time had brought up and posted near the border of the woods (south-southwest of our brigade) two sections of artillery, which, from a distance of scarcely 200 yards, covered my own regiment as well as the others with a perfect shower of projectiles. It was at that supreme moment that the brave Colonel Koltes rode up to the front of his brigade, and swinging his sword high in the air, while ordering his command to take that rebel battery, that a fragment of a shell killed both horse and rider. A rush was made toward the rebel cannons. Some of my men with Second Lieutenant Kennedy, Company F, reached the pieces, but were unsupported, surrounded, and the lieutenant made a prisoner. He escaped a few moments afterward, a man of Company D, Seventy-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, killing the rebel who had made him a prisoner. The terrain was most unfavorable for deploying, being surrounded right and left by woods, with a deep ravine in the rear, and forming a kind of clearing not more than *two acres in length.*

The combat here raged fierce and terrible for about half an hour,

when our small regiments, exhausted and decimated and unsupported, had in their turn to fall back, though not before Colonel Koltes, who saw the enemy outflank us on the right, had given the order to fall back a little on our right and make a stand again. By this time immense forces of the enemy poured through the woods in splendid order and fighting desperately. The colors of my regiment had become rags. I had lost five of the color-bearers and nearly one-half of the eight companies I brought into action. Two companies had been detailed by General ——— to stop the stragglers of the corps which did retreat from the plain beneath. My acting major, Capt. A. Bruckner, had fallen too. My adjutant was a prisoner. My own horse had been shot under me by four balls. We then slowly left the field, still fighting, and taking along the dead body of Colonel Koltes, whom my men carried that night on muskets to Centreville, which latter place the regiment reached rather in broken fragments, and where they rallied again on the next morning.

The loss of the Seventy-third was very heavy. Officers killed and wounded, 8; non-commissioned officers and privates killed, wounded, and missing, 138. The losses in the several regiments will be found detailed in the accompanying separate reports. Many acts of daring and heroism have been done. I will take pleasure in bringing the names of those to your knowledge in a separate report to be made out at once.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. A. MUHLECK,
Lieut. Col., 73d Pa. Vols., Comdg. 1st Brig., 3d Div., 1st A. C.

No. 20.

Report of Lieut. Col. Stephen J. McGroarty, Sixty-first Ohio Infantry, First Brigade, Third Division, of operations August 24–31.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTY-FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEERS,
Camp Carl Schurz, Minor's Hill, September 13, 1862.

GENERAL: The following report would have been submitted to you some time since, in obedience to orders, but for the want of writing materials, which at the time it was impossible to procure:

On the 24th or 25th of August I assumed command of the Sixty-first Regiment on the enemy's side of the Rappahannock, during the skirmish at Freeman's Ford. Colonel Schleich, who accompanied us across the river, was, shortly after the opening of the fight, not to be found, and the regiment, being without a head, was led on by Captain Koenig, of General Schurz' staff, and myself. The Sixty-first covered the retreat across the river, and being assigned a new position in anticipation of a battle, remained under arms during the night. The report of the killed and wounded has already been handed in.

On the following morning we left for White Sulphur Springs, at which place we were ordered to support a battery (name forgotten), and we remained about three hours under a heavy fire of the enemy's guns. We there lost 2 wounded and 1 killed, besides some missing.

At this place and during the fire I noticed the unaccountable absence of Lieutenant Rankin and Lieutenant Junkins, and Colonel Schleich was also absent from his post; also Lieutenants Hay and Givens. Major Bown during that day displayed remarkable coolness and energy in bringing up the rear of the regiment. We then proceeded on toward

Waterloo Bridge. We were ordered out to assist Milroy's brigade in burning the bridge. At about 4 p. m. of that day attacked the enemy on the opposite side of the river, to prevent the restoration of the bridge. The enemy's fire, which was very severe, both of artillery and musketry, was sustained by our men with great coolness, who delivered in turn their own fire with marked effect. At about 11 p. m. we were directed to cover the rear of the column. We then proceeded to Warrenton, thence to Gainesville, whence we marched to Manassas Plains, a little beyond which we bivouacked in line of battle. The men had no provisions, but I had hauled some fresh beef in the ambulances, which was cooked and eaten on Thursday evening at about 11 p. m.

On arriving at the ambulances, Lieutenant Riff, who was in command of a squad sent for that purpose, was told by Colonel Schleich that he should not take a God d—d bite of it unless the regiment marched back to get it.

On the next morning when we advanced the Sixty-first was posted in a wood on the right in reserve. A few moments afterward our skirmishers became engaged; then one and two companies, then five, then the whole regiment advanced, the Seventy-fourth being on our right. We advanced about 1½ miles, pushing the enemy before us and driving them over the railroad, over which we followed them through a ravine and up to a corn field, where we in turn were driven back, but rallied at the railroad, which we held until relieved at 2.30 p. m. The severe firing here was very effective. At that time we understood that we were surrounded, and being ordered to make a bayonet charge, relieved ourselves from our position. We were then relieved. About one hour and a half afterward our men were repulsed, and fell back through the woods. We were again called up to form in line of battle and advance. We thereupon moved into the woods, and remained all night.

On Saturday at daybreak we moved more toward our left, and remained stationary until the firing of the afternoon began, about 4 o'clock, when we were again moved toward the center in reserve, which position we held till near the close of the battle. We were then ordered to support Milroy's brigade. We were then placed behind Reno's division, when General Schurz ordered us quietly to retire toward Centreville. On the way down we were retained an hour or more by two of Captain Dilger's pieces, which had been dismounted. Remaining near the battle-field till 11 p. m. we moved on, halting again for two hours, and thus proceeded to Centreville. There we were again formed in line of battle. Then we moved on the following evening to Fairfax, and thence to a position near the fortifications of Washington.

Through all these trials the regiment behaved with the greatest gallantry, being stimulated thereto by the bearing of Colonel Schimmelfennig and General Schurz, in whom the men learned to repose perfect confidence.

I cannot forbear mentioning Major Bown as having been highly effective, and all the company officers who were present. Edward H. Newcomb, quartermaster-sergeant, distinguished himself by his gallant conduct, insomuch as to attract the attention of the general commanding the division on the battle-field.

The following officers were to me unaccountably absent since the skirmish at Freeman's Ford: Col. N. Schleich, Lieuts. George Leininger, James H. Bird, Rankin, Junkins, Edwin Hay, McDougal, Givens; also Sergeant-Major Grodzicki. I hope, general, that you will find it convenient to inquire into the reason of the absence and general conduct of the last-named officers.

Permit me to say also, in conclusion, that of the colonel commanding the brigade and of our gallant division general we are, one and all, justly and highly proud; and for their attention and personal example through all the scenes of those eventful days, from first to last, profoundly grateful.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. J. McGROARTY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Sixty-first Ohio.

Acting General SCHIMMELFENNIG,
Commanding First Brigade, Third Division.

No. 21.

Report of Maj. Franz Blessing, Seventy-fourth Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. SEVENTY-FOURTH REGT. PA. VOL. INFANTRY.

The regiment reached the heights of Manassas Plains on the 28th of August toward evening. I was ordered to reconnoiter the grounds in a direction east, but found no enemy. The skirmishers advanced through thin woods on to Young's Branch, where they halted as pickets for the night, the regiment 500 paces in their rear. At 5 o'clock a. m. August 29 we left this place, meeting our brigade, commanded by Col. A. Schimmelfennig, at 6 o'clock. After a rest of about fifteen minutes the regiment was ordered to take its position on the extreme right of the army corps then advancing. Under cover of skirmishers in the front and right flank we advanced in quick-time over an open field until we arrived at the center of the woods, where in an opening we halted. The skirmishers met the skirmishing line of the enemy, opened fire, and drove them from the woods. Forced by the heavy artillery fire of the enemy we changed several times our positions. From the right flank came the report that a strong column was advancing, but it was impossible to recognize whether friend or foe. It was afterward ascertained to be General Kearny's corps for our relief. The regiment was then ordered to the left, where it took its position in the general battle line, after advancing about 400 yards under the heavy fire of the enemy, driving the latter back and out of his positions; but by the withdrawing of a regiment stationed on the left of the Seventy-fourth the enemy took advantage, and, outflanking us, we were forced back about 100 yards. Forming again in column for attack the regiment advanced in quick-time toward the enemy, who gave way until he arrived at the other side of the railroad dam. Here again flanked by the enemy, and under a galling fire of grape-shot and canister, the regiment had to leave its position, which it did by making a flank movement to the left, forcing the enemy to withdraw from the woods. We advanced over our former position, capturing an ambulance with two wounded officers, to the seam of the woods. At this point a heavy shower of grape-shot and canister pouring into us, we withdrew to the railroad dam. After resting here for about thirty minutes we were ordered by General Schurz to support a battery on the extreme right, keeping in that position till the battery left. We then again joined our brigade. Wearied and exhausted, we camped for the night on the same ground the enemy held the night previous.

morning of the 30th the regiment formed in column, taking
on on the right of the center. It was exposed all day to a
us shower of bomb-shell, canister, &c., but did not fall back
order for general retreat was given. The regiment then with-
ie left, where it took a good position, and remained until the
ny had passed. It was dark before we received the direct
n General Sigel to follow the army. We then marched to the
, and were ordered to remain there until all the wagons and
es had passed over the bridge. After this was done Capt. A.
th two companies of the regiment, was ordered to destroy the
hich order was fulfilled with many difficulties.
iment again joined the army at Centreville. During these
ngagements all the officers and men behaved themselves
nd splendidly, executing all orders promptly.

F. BLESSING,

laj., Comdg. Seventy-fourth Regt. Pennsylvania Vol. Infantry.

No. 22.

Col. Wlademier Krzyzanowski, Fifty-eighth New York Infantry, ding Second Brigade, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
Near Arlington Heights, September 3, 1862.

it 5.30 o'clock a. m. on the 29th of August I received orders
eral Schurz to advance with my brigade. It was done in the
order: Two regiments in company column, left in front, and
ient, the Fifty-fourth New York Volunteers, as reserve. On
of me was Colonel Schimmelfennig with his brigade and on
eneral Milroy's brigade. A line of skirmishers having been
d, we advanced toward the woods through which the Manas-
ailroad runs. As soon as we entered the woods I dispatched
nt to ascertain whether the line of skirmishers was kept up
ings, and finding such was not the case, and that I had ad-
little faster than General Milroy's and Colonel Schimmelfen-
nn, I halted my skirmishers to wait until the line was re-es-
However, being informed that General Milroy was advanc-
t the Fifty-fourth Regiment to take position on my right wing
and find the lines of Colonel Schimmelfennig's skirmishers,
I advanced, together with the former.
y had the skirmishers passed over 200 yards when they became
with the enemy. For some time the firing was kept up, but
ishers had to yield at last to the enemy's advancing column.
ime I ordered my regiments up, and a general engagement
However, I soon noticed that the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-
egiments had to fall back, owing to the furious fire of the
ho had evidently thrown his forces exclusively upon those
ients. The Seventy-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers,
to this time had not taken part in this engagement, was (at
he Fifty-eighth and Fifty-fourth retired) now nobly led on by
it-Colonel Mahler upon the right flank of the enemy, and kept
until I had brought the Fifty-eighth at a double-quick up to
us position, when those two regiments successfully drove the
fore them, thereby gaining the position of the Manassas Gap

Railroad. The Fifty-fourth had meanwhile been ordered by General Schurz to take position with the Twenty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers in the interval of my brigade and that of Colonel Schimmelfennig.

At this time I observed on my right the brigade of General Roberts, to whom I explained my position, after which we advanced together a short distance, but he soon withdrew his forces, ascertaining that he got his brigade in between the column of our division. We had occupied the above-named position only a short time when the enemy again tried to force us back, but the noble conduct of my troops did not allow him to carry out his design, and he did not gain one inch of ground. We were thus enabled to secure our wounded and some of our dead, and also some of the enemy's wounded, belonging to the Tenth South Carolina Regiment. We held this position until 2 p. m., when we were relieved by a brigade of General Kearny's division, and retired about one-fourth of a mile toward our rear, where we also encamped for the night.

Most nobly did the troops behave. Amongst the officers I must mention the names of Lieutenant-Colonel Mahler, Seventy-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Lieutenant Gerke, of the same regiment, who was in command of the skirmishers, and Lieut. W. Bowen, who was on that day acting adjutant of that regiment. Of the officers of the Fifty-eighth Regiment New York State Volunteers I have to make particular mention of the gallant conduct of Maj. William Henkel, who was wounded, but who remained for three hours longer on the battlefield, until his pains became too violent; also of the adjutant, Lieutenant Stoldt, of that regiment, who did valuable service with the skirmishers. Of the Fifty-fourth Regiment New York State Volunteers Lieutenant-Colonel Ashby and Adjutant Brandt deserve great credit. The different members of my staff executed my orders promptly—Captain Theune being severely wounded while performing his duty, and Lieutenant Schmidt most gallantly cheered the men and conducted the line of skirmishers to my greatest satisfaction. Captain Maluski and Captain Weide did valuable service on that day.

On the succeeding day, August 30, at about 8 a. m., I received orders to form my regiments company column left in front. This being done, a new order directed me more toward the left, where I took position in line with the brigade of General Stahel. Here we remained until afternoon, when we were ordered up toward the stone house, where my battery took position.

I received orders to move my infantry to the right of Colonel Koltes' brigade and then to advance, which had scarcely been done when we became engaged with the enemy and kept up a brisk fire until, after the lapse of about half an hour, one of the enemy's batteries compelled us to retire toward a deep ravine just in the rear of our lines. Seeing, however, that the enemy moved toward our left I again ordered my men up, changing my front a little toward the left, our left wing resting upon the right wing of a brigade, the name of which I was unable to ascertain. After some fifteen minutes of constant firing of our two brigades I gave orders to my regiments to cease firing, still holding the same position, while the enemy withdrew. I then consulted with the brigade commander on my left, asking him to advance farther in company with me, which he, however, refused to do.

My forces being too weak to advance alone I remained inactive for a few minutes, until General Schurz sent orders to retire across the run and remain in reserve. I did so until 8 p. m., when a new order

arrived for me to retire about one-fourth of a mile farther, where nearly the whole corps was collecting. Having no special orders I rested my men, who after their day's work were only glad enough to do so, until 2 a. m. 31st, at which time I was informed by a cavalry scouting party that all the troops had fallen back. I at once mounted my horse and went toward the hospital, at which place I had seen General Sigel and General Schurz at about 9 p. m. on the evening of the battle. Finding nobody besides the physicians and the wounded men there I returned to my men and ordered them to fall in for the purpose of marching to Centreville, whither our forces were said to have gone. I must insert here that I only had the Fifty-eighth New York State Volunteers and Seventy-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers with me at that time, the Fifty-fourth having been detailed by General Sigel late on the evening before. Arriving with my troops at the stone bridge across Bull Run, the same was in a blaze of fire and not fit to be crossed, which circumstance compelled me to ford the river with great difficulty, as the banks are very steep. I arrived at Centreville at 6 o'clock a. m., after finding the Fifty-fourth Regiment encamped alongside of the road, and joined my division.

In the engagement of the 30th of August the troops under my command behaved very well in general. The Seventy-fifth deserves again to be especially mentioned for its bravery. Lieutenant-Colonel Mahler, of the same, was wounded; also Lieutenant Ledig. Lieut. W. Bowen, the acting adjutant, was killed, and Lieutenant Froelich. The Fifty-fourth Regiment suffered severely, a number of officers and men being wounded.

The gallant conduct of First Lieutenant Wertheimer, of this regiment, deserves to be noticed, who, while the enemy's batteries were pouring a perfect hail of lead into our lines, nobly grasped a guide flag and cheered the men to follow him. Lieutenant-Colonel Ashby, of this regiment, Captain Wahle, Captain Ernewein, and Adjutant Brandt, on this day again behaved bravely. The Fifty-eighth Regiment was more fortunate in regard to the loss of officers, but suffered intensely in the ranks. All the officers deserve credit for their behavior on that day. As to my staff I was as unfortunate as I was on the previous day—losing one of my aides-de-camp, Lieutenant Schmidt, who was severely wounded in the thigh. He showed great coolness and courage. The balance of my staff most promptly executed my orders. I have also to mention the gallant conduct of First Lieutenant Chesebrough, of General Schenck's staff, whom I met on the battle-field, and who assisted me for some time. I was unfortunate enough on that day to lose my horse, which was shot under me.

Respectfully,

W. KRZYZANOWSKI,
Colonel, Commanding Second Brigade, Third Division.

Maj. A. HOFFMAN, *Aide-de-Camp and A. A. A. G.*

No. 23.

Report of Maj. Stephen Kovacs, Fifty-fourth New York Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT NEW YORK STATE VOLS.,
Camp near Arlington Heights, September 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 29th August, 1862, the

Fifty-fourth Regiment New York State Volunteers was drawn up in line of battle at 6 o'clock a. m. at Manassas, and ordered for reserve by General Schurz. At 8 o'clock, by his orders, was sent to the woods to drive out the enemy, and found them in large force. The regiment instantly became engaged, and it held the woods in spite of the superior numbers until 1 o'clock, when it was relieved by another regiment.

In this engagement the officers and men behaved themselves bravely, especially the second color-bearer, William Rauschmuller, who, seeing his comrade (the first color-bearer) fall, instantly seized the flag, and at the same time cared for his wounded comrade, took him to the rear, and immediately returned again to his proper place. After this the regiment was ordered to fall back to another wood about a half mile distant, with the order to be in column by division, to be ready for any emergency, and the regiment remained under arms all night.

The 30th the Fifty-fourth Regiment New York State Volunteers was ordered at 10 o'clock to draw up in line of battle on the plains of Manassas. About 3 o'clock the enemy commenced to pour into us a terrible fire of shot and shell, and under this fire the regiment suffered very much and stood like a wall. About 4 o'clock the regiment was ordered to advance up the hill to check the enemy, who was trying to flank our left, which was done. After this the regiment was ordered by General Krzyzanowski to be relieved. In the mean time the regiment received orders by Major-General Sigel to hold the ditch, which was done. The commanding officer of the regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Ashby, seeing the regiment left without support, withdrew the troops slowly to the battery of Captain Dilger, reaching there at 7 o'clock p. m., and the regiment was ordered by Major-General Sigel as the rear guard.

In this engagement I have the honor to mention the gallant conduct of First Lieutenant Wertheimer, who, with a small flag in his hand, advanced about 6 paces before the regiment, and the regiment advanced with cheers on a double-quick and fired on the enemy. I also have to mention the brave conduct of the following non-commissioned officers: Sergt. Maj. E. Both, Orderly Sergeant Friedle, Orderly Sergeant Osterthal, Orderly Sergeant Nelson, Sergeants Raven, King, Staeven, Werner, Boller, and Hartmann.

I am sorry to report the loss of many brave officers and men, as the original report will testify. Killed, wounded, and missing—total 161 men.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN KOVACS,

Major, Comdg. Fifty-fourth Regt. New York State Vols.

General W. KRZYZANOWSKI, *Commanding Second Brigade.*

No. 24.

Report of Capt. Frederick Braun, Fifty-eighth New York Infantry, of operations August 20–31.

HDQRS. FIFTY-EIGHTH REGT. NEW YORK STATE VOLS.,
Camp near Arlington Heights, September 12, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report:

The regiment arrived after three days' marching from camp near

* See p. 251.

Robertson's River in camp near Sulphur Springs, Va., on the 20th of August. The next day marched to Rappahannock Station, camped there one night, and left on the 22d for Fox's Ford, on the Rappahannock River, on which place an artillery skirmish took place during the day, and that night the regiment was ordered on picket duty.

August 23 and 24 the regiment marched down the river and passed under heavy artillery firing to Sulphur Springs, marching up the road to Warrenton. Near Waterloo, Va., the regiment was encamped till the 25th in the evening. To that time the regiment formed column as reserve while a bridge was burned down by General Milroy's forces. The same night the regiment started for Warrenton, at which place they encamped till the 27th, and left the same day, marching up the road to Gainesville, 7 miles; ordered on picket duty on the right flank of the main body and went, marching 3 miles, above Buckland, Va. The 28th instant marched through Gainesville to Manassas Plain; arrived there late in the afternoon, and took position, formed in column. The 29th instant the regiment was ordered into action, and marching over a plain ground, soon was engaged with the enemy, which had taken position in the woods. The regiment held the enemy in check from 8 o'clock in the morning till 2 p. m., when the regiment was relieved. The loss of the regiment was 29 in killed, wounded, and missing.*

The 30th August the regiment was placed in reserve. During all day heavy artillery firing was going on, and at noon the regiment was drawn into action again. Marching up a hill, the regiment received a severe cross-fire of artillery and sharpshooters and had to retire; took possession of the hill on the left, holding the enemy in check on this place till dark. The regiment's loss in this engagement was 28 killed, wounded, and missing.* The regiment fell back down to Bull Run, and, after a few hours' rest, crossed over the burning bridge at midnight. Marching all night, arrived early in the morning at Centreville, Va., on which place the regiment was encamped under cover of the intrenchments. At Centreville all property belonging to the regiment which was taken from the train was burned up by higher authority.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. BRAUN,
Captain, Comdg. Fifty-eighth Regt. New York State Vols.

Major KOVACS,
Commanding Second Brigade, Third Division.

No. 25.

Report of Brig. Gen. Robert H. Milroy, U. S. Army, commanding Independent Brigade, First Corps, Army of Virginia, of operations August 13-31.

HEADQUARTERS INDEPENDENT BRIGADE,
Near Fort Ethan Allen, Va., September 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of my command since the departure from Woodville, Va., on August 8, 1862:†

* * * * * * *

From the evening of the 13th to the 18th remained in camp on the

---

* See p. 251.
† Portion here omitted is printed on pp. 142, 143.

banks of Crooked Creek. Nothing of importance occurred during the interval excepting the capture, on the 16th, of a lieutenant and 3 privates of the Second Virginia while on picket by a party of rebel cavalry. At 4 p. m. of the 18th received orders to prepare to fall back as far as Sulphur Springs, the enemy being reported as advancing in great force from Richmond. I soon had my brigade in readiness, and remained under arms until 4 a. m., when orders were received to move with my brigade in the rear, General Pope's command having required all night to withdraw.

On the 19th we marched all day, passing through Culpeper, and encamping at midnight about 4 miles north of that place, on the Sulphur Springs road.

On the 20th at daylight resumed march toward Sulphur Springs, reaching there at 5 p. m. without any signs of the enemy in our rear.

Started on the morning of the 21st, with brigade in advance of corps, in the direction of Rappahannock Station, to re-enforce Banks and McDowell, who had thus far prevented the enemy from crossing the river at that point, and found a heavy artillery engagement going on. We arrived about noon, and were ordered to rest near General Pope's headquarters until a position in the field could be assigned me. About 2 p. m. I was ordered to advance toward the river and take position on the right of King's division. After advancing about a half mile my brigade was divided, yourself, general, taking two regiments along the road, myself moving with the other two through the fields, a small squad of rebel cavalry, who had been watching our movements from the edge of the woods in front of us, fleeing at our approach.

Upon arriving at the edge of the woods I halted my column and allowed the sharpshooters and skirmishers some five minutes in advance. I then started my two regiments, crossed the woods, about a quarter of a mile in width, and halted, finding ourselves on the right of the line of skirmishers then engaged, established by General Patrick, of King's division. Remaining here some two hours, the enemy making no demonstration, I fell back to the fields in the rear of the woods to rest for the night. In the mean while you, general, had placed my infantry and battery in position near the road on my right. Thus disposed of, we rested until the following morning.

On the morning of the 22d I was early ordered to take the advance in the direction of Freeman's Ford, about 1½ miles in front and to the right of us, where the enemy had massed the night previous, and were then holding the ford. When within a quarter of a mile of the ford, in order to reconnoiter and select position, I hurried forward, accompanied by my cavalry, being screened in my approach by a long belt of pines bordering on the river. Arriving at the edge of the pines I halted my cavalry, and, accompanied by my staff, crossed the road and ascended an eminence commanding the ford. Scarcely three minutes had elapsed when the enemy opened upon me from two batterries with grape and shell. I immediately hurried my cavalry across the road to a safe position, and ordered my battery, under Captain Johnson, forward on the double-quick. Too much praise cannot be awarded the captain for the promptness and skill exhibited in bringing his battery into position. In less than five minutes after receipt of the order he had his pieces in action amid a perfect shower of shot, shell, and canister from three of the rebel batteries, and in ten minutes after had silenced their heaviest battery. He continued engaging the enemy for about two hours, compelling them to constantly change the position of their guns, when, his ammunition having given out, I asked for another battery. Captain De

Beck's battery, of McLean's brigade, was sent me, he in turn being relieved by Captain Buell, of the reserve artillery, in about two hours. The enemy ceased firing about 3 o'clock p. m.

My infantry, which at the commencement of the action I had placed under cover of the woods on either flank of the battery, had suffered but little—some 2 killed and 12 or 13 wounded by canister and shell.

About 3 p. m., wishing to ascertain the cause of the enemy's silence, I determined to cross the river, and accordingly sent for my cavalry, numbering about 150 effective men. I then crossed the ford, sending a company of sharpshooters across and deploying them, ordering their advance up the hill occupied in the morning by the enemy's batteries, myself with my cavalry in the mean while going around by the road. Arriving at the summit of the hill, I discovered the greater part of the enemy's wagon train, accompanied by their rear guard, moving up the river in the direction of Sulphur Springs. Their cavalry, upon discovering us, gave the alarm, hurrying off their teams and stragglers in the greatest confusion. I posted a platoon of cavalry as vedettes, at the same time throwing forward 20 of my sharpshooters, who commenced skirmishing with their rear guard. Being merely reconnoitering, and not having sufficient force to pursue their trains, I ordered my two remaining companies of cavalry into line, under protection of the hill.

The remainder of the company of sharpshooters I deployed as skirmishers, ordering them to feel their way into the woods on my left. They had scarcely entered the woods when they met the enemy's skirmishers, and from their number and the length of their line I inferred that they had a large force to back them. Shortly after they opened a heavy fire to my left and rear beyond the woods I had thrown my skirmishers in, which I afterward learned was the attack of the enemy upon Bohlen's brigade, which had crossed the river below me. It now being sundown, and not being allowed to bring any force across, I returned, my brigade resting for the night without changing position.

At 7 a. m. 23d received orders to move in the direction of Sulphur Springs, my brigade bringing up the rear of the corps. When a short distance *en route* I was directed to take a road on my left, a rougher but shorter route to the Springs, the main body of the corps having continued on the main road. Upon coming into the main road again I found myself in advance of the corps. When within a mile of the bridge across Great Run I found our cavalry in line of battle behind the woods. Upon inquiring the cause, I was informed that the enemy were in force at and across the run and had fired on them. Upon this information I passed them with my brigade, and finding the rebel guns in position across the creek, I placed my battery in a commanding position on this side and commenced shelling them, at the same time throwing my infantry into the woods, who soon found and opened a brisk fire into the rebel infantry in front of them on our side of the creek, my men being exposed from the commencement to a cross-fire of grape and canister from a masked battery across the creek. But notwithstanding all these odds we soon forced them across the creek and to retire for protection behind their guns. The enemy having torn up the bridge, and it now being dark, I encamped my brigade for the night a short distance back from the banks of the creek.

Next morning, 24th, a strong pioneer party having been put to work on the bridge to repair for our artillery to cross, I crossed my infantry upon the sleepers, not waiting for my cavalry or artillery. I deployed a strong skirmishing party and was soon on the track of the enemy, who had fallen back during the night to their main body, which had

crossed the river by the bridge at Sulphur Springs, my skirmishers advancing as far as the Springs. As soon as my infantry appeared on the heights commanding the bridge across Hedgeman's River the enemy, who were in position, opened fire from the opposite shore. I sent back for my battery and returned their fire. The other batteries of the corps soon coming up a general artillery engagement ensued, which resulted in our driving their gunners away, leaving their pieces very temptingly displayed. Wishing to take advantage of this unexpected opportunity in securing their guns, I had just crossed the bridge, with one of my regiments (the Fifth Virginia) following close behind, and when nearly in reach of the prize found myself in a hornet's nest. As if by magic the woods and hills became alive with the enemy; the deserted batteries were suddenly manned, and a semicircle of guns nearly a mile around us commenced pouring a steady stream of shell and canister upon the bridge. I called to my regiment, which was then crossing, to retire, which it did in very good order and rapid style. Our batteries immediately responded to their fire, thus drawing their attention away from us. In a moment the air was perfectly alive with shot and shell, and I took advantage of their elevation to join my command.

At this juncture I received orders to take the advance of the corps in the direction of Waterloo Bridge, 6 miles above Warrenton Springs. I got my brigade in motion and arrived at the bridge about 5 p. m. I placed Dieckmann's battery in position on a commanding eminence on the left of the road and near the bridge, immediately opening fire upon a rebel battery across the river, at the same time throwing my skirmishers down near the bridge and along the bank, where they were soon engaging the rebel skirmishers. Thus matters stood when darkness partially put an end to the firing, but the enemy opened on us furiously several times during the night with small-arms, which was promptly replied to.

On the morning of the 25th the batteries on both sides opened again, and continued through the day without serious loss to us. About 3 p. m. I received orders to burn the bridge at once at all hazards, and to this end brought forward my four regiments of infantry to engage the enemy's infantry, concealed in the woods near the bridge on the opposite bank. By keeping up a steady artillery and infantry fire I succeeded in covering a party firing the bridge, which, being of heavy oak, burned but slowly, and it was not till dark that the bridge was entirely consumed. We then received orders to march to Warrenton, my brigade to bring up the rear of the corps. We left about 9 p. m. and arrived at Warrenton next morning at daylight. Here we remained in camp until the morning of the 27th, when we received orders to take the advance in the direction of Gainesville.

My cavalry, upon arriving at Broad Run, within 4 miles of Gainesville, found the bridge on fire, and the rebel cavalry with one piece of artillery drawn up on the opposite side. Major Krepps, commanding my cavalry detachment, immediately ordered a charge, and after two successive charges succeeded in putting them to flight. By this time my infantry had arrived, and I set the Pioneer Corps to work repairing the bridge, which was executed with such promptness that in fifteen minutes after we were enabled to cross our artillery. Meanwhile I had pushed ahead with my cavalry and infantry in the direction of Gainesville. When within 2 miles of Gainesville I sent a platoon of cavalry with a regiment of infantry and a section of my battery to hold the road leading to Hay Market Station. With the rest of the brigade I continued on the main road, and upon approaching Gainesville found

we had intercepted Longstreet from joining Jackson, Ewell, and Hill, who had just passed up the railroad toward Manassas Junction.

At Gainesville we took some 200 prisoners, stragglers from Jackson's army. I here received orders to halt my brigade for the night.

Next morning, 28th, took the advance toward Manassas Junction, arriving within a mile of the Junction at noon. I halted to await further orders. I accordingly turned my infantry aside into the shade of the woods, and sent my artillery ahead as far as the Junction, there being no water for them nearer. Upon visiting the railroad station at the Junction I found an immense amount of Government stores in cars, which were yet burning, having been set on fire by the rebels the night previous, after having helped themselves to all they could carry off. At 3 p. m. I received orders to join the balance of the corps, then marching in the direction of New Market. I accordingly moved across the country and soon overtook them. After marching about an hour skirmishing commenced in front. I was ordered to go forward and take position on Schenck's left, and pressed forward through the woods and underbrush in the direction of the rebel firing, which seemed to recede as I advanced. It finally grew dark, but I pushed forward in the direction of the firing, which had gradually grown into the thunder of a desperate battle. It becoming so dark, and the nature of the ground not admitting of my battery being pushed forward, I left it in charge of two companies of infantry, and started forward with my four regiments in the direction of the heavy firing, which suddenly ceased with great shouting, indicating, as we judged, a victory by the rebels. It being now 9 o'clock, and the darkness rendering the recognition of friend or foe impossible, I withdrew to my battery, which was on a line with the front of the corps, then fully a mile in my rear, resting my brigade here for the night.

On the following morning (the 29th), at daylight, I was ordered to proceed in search of the rebels, and had not proceeded more than 500 yards when we were greeted by a few straggling shots from the woods in front. We were now at the creek, and I had just sent forward my skirmishers, when I received orders to halt and let the men have breakfast. While they were cooking, myself, accompanied by General Schenck, rode up to the top of an eminence, some 500 yards to the front, to reconnoiter. We had no sooner reached the top than we were greeted by a shower of musket balls from the woods on our right. I immediately ordered up my battery and gave the bushwhackers a few shot and shell, which soon cleared the woods. Soon after I discovered the enemy in great force about three-quarters of a mile in front of us, upon our right of the pike leading from Gainesville to Alexandria. I brought up my two batteries and opened upon them, causing them to fall back. I then moved forward my brigade, with skirmishers deployed, and continued to advance my regiments, the enemy falling back.

General Schenck's division was off to my left and that of General Schurz to my right. After passing a piece of woods I turned to the right, where the rebels had a battery that gave us a great deal of trouble. I brought forward one of my batteries to reply to it, and soon after heard a tremendous fire of small-arms, and knew that General Schurz was hotly engaged to my right in an extensive forest. I sent two of my regiments, the Eighty-second Ohio, Colonel Cantwell, and the Fifth Virginia, Colonel Zeigler, to General Schurz' assistance. They were to attack the enemy's right flank, and I held my other two regiments in reserve for a time. The two regiments sent to Schurz

were soon hotly engaged, the enemy being behind a railroad embankment, which afforded them an excellent breastwork.

The railroad had to be approached from the cleared ground on our side through a strip of thick timber from 100 to 500 yards in width. I had intended, with the two regiments held in reserve (the Second and Third Virginia Regiments), to charge the rebel battery, which was but a short distance from us over the top of a hill to our left, but while making my arrangements to do this I observed that my two regiments engaged were being driven back out of the woods by the terrible fire of the rebels.

I then saw the brave Colonels Cantwell and Zeigler struggling to rally their broken regiments on the rear of the forest out of which they had been driven, and sent two of my aides to assist them and assure them of immediate support. They soon rallied their men and charged again and again up to the railroad, but were driven back each time with great loss. I then sent the Second Virginia to their support, directing it to approach the railroad at the point on the left of my other regiments, where the woods ended, but they were met by such a destructive fire from a large rebel force that they were soon thrown into confusion and fell back in disorder. The enemy now came on in overwhelming numbers. General Carl Schurz had been obliged to retire with his two brigades an hour before, and then the whole rebel force was turned against my brigade, and my brave lads were dashed back before the storm of bullets like chaff before the tempest. I then ordered my reserve battery into position a short distance in the rear, and when five guns had got into position one of the wheel horses was shot dead, but I ordered it to unlimber where they were, and the six guns mowed the rebels with grape and canister with fine effect. My reserve regiment, the Third Virginia, now opened with telling effect. Colonel Cantwell, of the Eighty-second Ohio, was shot through the brain and instantly killed while trying to rally his regiment during the thickest of the fight.

While the storm was raging the fiercest General Stahel came to me and reported that he had been sent by General Schenck to support me, and inquired where he should place his brigade. I told him on my left, and help support my battery. He then returned to his brigade, and soon after being attacked from another quarter I did not again see him during the day. I was then left wholly unsupported, except by a portion of a Pennsylvania regiment, which I found on the field, and stood by me bravely during the next hour or two. I then rallied my reserved regiment and broken fragments in the woods near my battery and sent out a strong party of skirmishers to keep the enemy at bay, while another party went forward without arms to get off as many of our dead and wounded as possible. I maintained my ground, skirmishing, and occasionally firing by battalion, during the greater part of the afternoon.

Toward evening General Grover came up with his New England brigade. I saw him forming a line to attack the rebel stronghold in the same place I had been all day, and advised him to form line more to the left, and charge bayonets on arriving at the railroad track, which his brigade executed with such telling effect as to drive the rebels in clouds before their bayonets. Meanwhile I had gathered the remnant of my brigade, ready to take advantage of any opportunity to assist him. I soon discovered a large number of rebels fleeing before the left flank of Grover's brigade. They passed over an open space some 500 yards in width in front of my reserved regiment, which I ordered

to fire on them, which they did, accelerating their speed and discomfiture so much that I ordered a charge. My regiment immediately dashed out of the woods we were in down across the meadows in front of us after the retreating foe, but before their arriving at the other side of the meadow the retreating column received a heavy support from the railroad below them, and soon rallying, came surging back, driving before their immense columns Grover's brigade and my handful of men.

An hour before the charge I had sent one of my aides back after a fresh battery—the ammunition of both my batteries having given out—which arriving as our boys were being driven back I immediately ordered them into position and commenced pouring a steady fire of grape and canister into the advancing columns of the enemy. The first discharge discomposed them a little, but the immense surging mass behind pressed them on us. I held on until they were within 100 yards of us, and having but a handful of men to support the battery, ordered it to retire, which was executed with the loss of one gun. I then rallied the shattered remnant of my brigade, which had been rallied by my aides and its officers, and encamped some three-quarters of a mile to the rear.

The next morning, 30th, I brought my brigade into the position assigned them, and remained in reserve until about 4 p. m., when I threw it across the road to stop the retreating masses which had been driven back from the front. I soon received an order to move my brigade off to the left on double-quick, the enemy having massed their troops during the day in order to turn our left flank. I formed line of battle along the road, my left resting near the edge of the woods in which the battle was raging. Soon our troops came rushing, panic-stricken, out of the woods, leaving my brigade to face the enemy, who followed the retreating masses to the edge of the woods. The road in which my brigade was formed was worn and washed from 3 to 5 feet deep, affording a splendid cover for my men. My boys opened fire on them at short range, driving the rebels back to a respectful distance. But the enemy, being constantly re-enforced from the masses in their rear, came on again and again, pouring in advance a perfect hurricane of balls, which had but little effect on my men, who were so well protected in their road intrenchment. But the steady fire of my brigade, together with that of a splendid brass battery on higher ground in my rear, which I ordered to fire rapidly with canister over the heads of my men, had a most withering effect upon the rebels, whose columns melted away and fast recoiled from repeated efforts to advance upon my road breastwork from the woods. But the fire of the enemy, which had effected my men so little, told with destructive results on the exposed battery in their rear, and it required a watchful effort to hold them to their effective work. My horse was shot in the head by a musket-ball while in the midst of the battery cheering on the men. I got another, and soon after observing the troops on my left giving way in confusion before the rebel fire, I hastened to assist in rallying them, and while engaged in this the battery took advantage of my absence and withdrew.

I had sent one of my aides shortly before to the rear for fresh troops to support this part of our line, where the persistent efforts of the rebels showed they had determined to break through. A fine regiment of regulars was sent, which was formed in the rear of my brigade, near the position the battery had occupied. The rebels came around the

forest in columns to our right and front, but the splendid firing of the regulars, with that of my brigade, thinned their ranks so rapidly, that they were thrown back in confusion upon every attempt made. About this time, when the battle raged thickest, Lieutenant Esté and Lieutenant Niles, of General Schenck's staff, reported to me for duty, informing me that General Schenck had been seriously wounded and his command thrown back from the field. Most thankfully was their valuable assistance accepted, and most gallantly and efficiently did they assist me on that most ensanguined field until 8 o'clock at night in bringing up regiments, brigades, and batteries, cheering them on to action, and in rallying them when driven back before the furious fire of the enemy.

Shortly after sunset my own brigade had entirely exhausted their ammunition, and it being considered unsafe to bring forward the ammunition wagons, where the enemy's shells were constantly flying and exploding, and the enemy having entirely ceased their efforts to break through this part of the line and had thrown the weight of their attack still farther to my left, I ordered my brigade back some one-half of a mile to replenish their ammunition boxes and there await further orders. I remained on the field with Lieutenants Esté and Niles, my own having been sent to see to my regiments. The enemy continued their attacks upon our left until long after dark, which it required the most determined and energetic efforts to repel. At one time, not receiving assistance from the rear, as I had a right to expect after having sent for it, and our struggling battalions being nearly overcome by the weight and persistence of the enemy's attack, I flew back about one-half mile to where I understood General McDowell was with a large portion of his corps. I found him and appealed to him in the most urgent manner to send a brigade forward at once to save the day or all would be lost. He answered coldly, in substance, that it was not his business to help everybody, and he was not going to help General Sigel.* I told him I was not fighting with General Sigel's corps; that my brigade had got out of ammunition some time before and gone to the rear, and that I had been fighting with a half dozen different brigades, and that I had not inquired where or to what particular corps they belonged. He inquired of one of his aides if General ——— was fighting over there on the left; he answered he thought he was. McDowell replied that he would send him help, for he was a good fellow. He then gave the order for a brigade to start, which was all I desired. I dashed in front of them, waved my sword, and cheered them forward. They raised the cheer and came on at double-quick. I soon led them to where they were most needed, and the gallant manner in which they entered the fight and the rapidity of their fire soon turned the tide of battle. But this gallant brigade, like many others which had preceded it, found the enemy too strong as they advanced into the forest, and was forced back by the tremendous fire that met them. But one of General Burnside's veteran brigades, coming up soon after dark with a battery, again dashed back the tide of armed treason, and sent such a tempest of shot, shell, and leaden death into the dark forest after the rebels that they did not again renew the attack.

Perhaps some mighty cheering which I got our boys to send up about that time induced the rebels to believe that we had received such re-enforcements as to make any further meddling with our lines a rather

* See record of the McDowell Court of Inquiry in Part I.

unhealthy business. Feeling certain that the rebels had been completely checked and defeated in their attempts to flank us and drive us from the field, and that we could now securely hold it until morning, by which time we could rally our scattered forces and bring up sufficient fresh troops to enable us to gain a complete victory on the morrow—I felt certain that the rebels had put forth their mightiest efforts, and were greatly cut up and crippled—I therefore determined to look up my little brigade and bring it forward into position, when we would be ready in the morning to renew the contest, and renew the great, glorious drama of the war. I left the field about 8 o'clock p. m. in possession of our gallant boys, and with Lieutenants Esté and Niles started back in the darkness, and was greatly surprised, upon coming to where I expected to find my brigade, with thousands of other troops, to find none. I kept on half a mile farther in painful, bewildering doubt and uncertainty, when I found you, general, and first learned from you, with agonizing surprise, that our whole army had been ordered to retreat back across Bull Run to Centreville.

Comment is unnecessary. I felt that all the blood, treasure, and labor of our Government and people for the last year had been thrown away by that unfortunate order, and that most probably the death-knell of our glorious Government had been sounded by it. The highest praise I can award to the officers and soldiers of my brigade, in all the hard service and fighting through which we have passed, is that they have bravely, cheerfully, patiently, and nobly performed their duty. Colonels Cantwell, of the Eighty-second Ohio, and Zeigler, of the Fifth Virginia, deserve particular mention for their coolness and bravery in the long and desperate fight of the 29th with the rebels at the railroad. In the death of Colonel Cantwell the country, as well as his family, have sustained an irreparable loss. No braver man or truer patriot ever lived. He constantly studied the best interests of his soldiers and of the country, and his men loved, obeyed, and respected him as a father. Truly the loss of such an officer in these trying times is a great calamity.

I avail myself of this opportunity to return my thanks to the members of my staff, Captains Baird, Flesher, and McDonald, and Lieutenants Cravens and Hopper, for their promptness, bravery, and efficiency in the transmission and execution of orders. Captain Baird, unfortunately, in attempting to return to me on the field on the evening of the 30th, after dark, in company with one of my orderlies, Corporal Wilson, Company C, First Virginia Cavalry, took a wrong path, which led into the enemy's lines, and they were both captured and are still prisoners. My brigade surgeon, too, Maj. Daniel Meeker, is always at his post, whether in field of danger, camp, or hospital. His superior science, skill, and patient industry have proved the greatest blessing to our sick and wounded soldiers.

Lists of my killed, wounded, and missing have been sent you.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. MILROY,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Indepdt. Brig., First Corps, Army of Va.

Maj. T. A. MEYSENBERG,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 251.

No. 26.

*Itinerary of the Second Corps, Army of Virginia, Maj. Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks commanding, August 1–31.**

FIRST DIVISION.

First Brigade: August 1, brigade encamped at Culpeper Court-House, Va.

August 8, by order, moved toward the Rapidan River and encamped near Cedar Mountain.

August 9, battle of Cedar Mountain fought, in which the brigade took an active part, engaging the enemy, strongly posted in a wood, driving them from their position and holding the ground until they (the enemy) were strongly re-enforced. The brigade in this engagement suffered severely.

August 12, the brigade returned to Culpeper.

August 19, by order, brigade moved to Rappahannock Station and bivouacked.

August 21, moved 2 miles down the river and bivouacked.

August 22, counter-marched and moved up the river to the support of General Sigel.

August 23, up the river skirmishing all day along the lines and bivouacked.

August 24, moved up the river, and was in an engagement at Sulphur Springs, without loss.

August 25, continued to move up the river, in support of General Sigel, toward Waterloo Bridge.

August 26, brigade moved down the river about 6 miles and bivouacked.

August 27, moved down and bivouacked at Warrenton Junction.

August 28, moved to Catlett's Station and bivouacked near Kettle Run.

August 29, removed camp.

August 30, marched to Manassas, and were ordered back to Bristoe Station, to protect train of cars, &c.

August 31, left Bristoe Station, after burning railroad trains, &c., and by a circuitous route reached Bull Run and bivouacked.

Third Brigade: August 6, marched from Washington, Va., to Lebanon Church.

August 7, marched to Hazel River.

August 9, marched to Cedar Mountain and fought the battle bearing that name. After the battle this was the only brigade which held its original ground.

August 12, returned to Culpeper and encamped.

August 18, left Culpeper for the Rappahannock; marched 1 mile, and halted for General McDowell's train to move out of the road.

August 19, reached the river.

August 21, moved at night to the support of General Reno, countermarched, and on the 22d moved up the river 5 miles to hold Beverly Ford.

August 23, were opened upon at daylight by two rebel batteries. Cothran's battery replied, blowing up two cassions, dismounting one gun, and driving the gunners away from one battery.

---

* From "Record of Events" on return for month of August, 1862.

August 24, on the march; road blocked up by General Sigel's wagons. Severe shelling during the day.

August 25, marched 2 miles and counter-marched. At 3 p. m. marched 9 miles toward Bealeton.

August 28, marched to Bristoe Station.

August 31, burned the stores at Bristoe and moved over a back road 18 miles to Blackburn's Ford.

SECOND DIVISION.

August 6, the division took up its line of march for Woodville, Va., and on the 7th marched to Hazel River.

August 8, marched to Culpeper Court-House, Va., reaching that place at midnight.

On the morning of the 9th the command was ordered forward to Cedar Mountain, where the enemy had taken position in force. The entire division was engaged in the battle at that place, Generals Augur and Geary being wounded and General Prince taken prisoner.

August 12, returned to Culpeper and encamped.

August 18, the division trains were ordered to railroad crossing over the Rappahannock River, and on the 19th the division left Culpeper and crossed the Rappahannock River.

August 21, the Third Delaware Regiment rejoined the command.

August 22, the division moved about 3 miles up the Rappahannock River to Beverly Ford.

August 24, marched toward Waterloo, encamping near Sulphur Springs, and were there joined by the Sixtieth New York Volunteers.

August 25, resumed march toward Waterloo, and *en route* received orders to return to Rappahannock Station, and encamped on road about 2 miles from and opposite to Sulphur Springs.

August 26, at night marched 5 miles, and joined the First Division.

August 27, marched to Warrenton Junction; the Purnell Legion here rejoining the command.

August 28, marched to Kettle Run, near Bristoe.

August 31, marched to Bull Run.

No. 27.

*Reports of Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell, U. S. Army, commanding Third Corps, Army of Virginia, of operations August 7–September 2.**

WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 6, 1862.

GENERAL: The rapid succession of events, forced marches, separation from books and papers, and other circumstances attending the late campaign of the Army of Virginia were such as made it impracticable for me to make from time to time detailed reports of the part taken in it by the Third Army Corps; and as immediately after the end of the campaign the corps was sent under another commander on active service into Maryland, and several of the officers commanding divisions and brigades became disabled there, I am still without many of the principal reports and returns which are necessary to make my report

* See also record of McDowell Court of Inquiry, Part I, pp. 36–332.

as full as it should be. It may therefore be found incomplete in some parts, and to comprise much which should have been made the subject of separate reports.

In the movements of the Army of Virginia, made, I presume, for the purpose of drawing on it the enemy's army from Richmond, and then of holding that army in check till a junction could be effected by our forces with the troops from the Peninsula, the Third Army Corps consisted in the first place of King's and Ricketts' divisions and Bayard's cavalry brigade.

On the 7th of August, when we first felt the advance of the enemy, King's division was on the north bank of the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg. Ricketts' division, with the headquarters of the corps, was between the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, about 3 miles east of the little town of Culpeper Court-House. Bayard's cavalry brigade was well to the front, in the forks of the Rapidan and its principal northern tributary, Robertson's River, with his outposts thrown forward, watching the enemy's line, which was on the south or right bank of the Rapidan, from a point some 3 miles to the east of the crossing of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, to the left of Buford's cavalry, which watched the front from the Rapidan to the Blue Ridge. The Rapidan from the left of Bayard's line to the Rappahannock and thence to Fredericksburg was watched by the First Rhode Island, First Maine, Fifth New York, and Harris' Light Cavalry, making a line of cavalry posts from the Blue Ridge to the Potomac. The distance between King's division at Fredericksburg and Ricketts' at Culpeper was too great for either to join the other in case of its being attacked, and so far apart as to leave a wide opening for the enemy to get between them by moving down the Rapidan and crossing near its confluence with the Rappahannock.

The weakness of this disposition of the corps early engaged your attention, as it had my own, and you would have remedied it in the beginning by bringing away King's division, but that to do this before the arrival of troops from the Peninsula would cause us to abandon Fredericksburg and the line from that place to Aquia, which at the cost of months of labor had been placed in condition for service, and heavily supplied with railroad rolling stock and other materials for large operations that it was thought might soon have to be undertaken from that point. General King, was, however, held in readiness to leave at the shortest notice, and our cavalry was kept far to the front, so as to give timely warning of the movements of the enemy.

It was at midnight of the 7th of August that the line was broken by the enemy's crossing the Rapidan above the mouth of Robertson's River, driving in Bayard's outposts, and following them early on the morning of the 8th on the road leading across Robertson's River, and thence along the northwest base of Cedar Run (or Slaughter) Mountain, toward Culpeper.

Early on the morning of the 8th General Bayard sent Lieutenant-Colonel Karge with a battalion of the First New Jersey to get around the enemy's left flank, while the general himself held them in check in front with part of the First Pennsylvania, under its colonel, Owen Jones, and part of the First New Jersey, under Major Beaumont. Slowly falling back toward Robertson's River he was rejoined by Lieutenant-Colonel Karge (who had been successful in his flank movement, capturing 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 24 privates), and after passing his command over the river under a fire of the enemy's artillery the general destroyed the bridge, thus delaying the enemy's advance, and gaining

time to call in all his pickets and give the notice needed to concentrate the army on the point threatened by the enemy.

This was on the day of your arrival at Culpeper. The order given by you to King, as soon as news of the enemy's advance became known, found him just returned with a large part of his division (including all of his cavalry) from a demonstration, made in compliance with your orders, on the line of the enemy's railroad communications between Richmond and Gordonsville; and though his men were weary, and would have much liked rest before beginning this march, they set forth at once, and made a forced march of 40 miles in thirty-six hours, during oppressively hot weather. The First and Second Corps were between the Blue Ridge and Culpeper, upon which they were directed by your orders. Crawford's brigade, of Banks' corps, had been occupying the town of Culpeper, and being nearest the enemy, was sent by you on the 8th to support Bayard, and joined him that evening at Cedar Run, a small stream running past the eastern base of Cedar Run (or Slaughter) Mountain. Colonel Duffié's First Rhode Island Cavalry and Colonel Allen's First Maine Cavalry, which had been guarding the fords on the Rapidan below Bayard, also joined him, to aid in holding the enemy in check till the army should be sufficiently massed to offer battle. Thus far this had been done by Bayard's brigade, and now the duty devolved on Crawford, who joined him with infantry and artillery.

General Banks, arriving at Culpeper in the evening of the 8th with the remainder of his corps, was sent by you on the 9th to join his advanced brigade, then operating with the cavalry of my corps, holding the enemy in check. The orders were that General Sigel's corps (the First) should follow and support General Banks; Ricketts' division, of my corps, which had been moved to the southwest of the town, to be in reserve, King's division being more than two days' march distant.

The cannonading of the 8th had been resumed on the 9th, and was kept up more or less throughout the day. The reports from the front sent in to me and from General Banks to your headquarters (where by your direction I had been throughout the day) were to the effect that the enemy did not yet seem to be in great force, showing his cavalry somewhat ostentatiously, and using his artillery only; and these reports continued to be of this character throughout the day, and gave the assurance the enemy would not be able to bring up his main force till our army should have been sufficiently concentrated and got in good condition for battle.

General Sigel's corps having arrived at Culpeper after a forced march, much of it during the night previous, and being reported without provisions and not in a condition to immediately follow General Banks, by your order I directed subsistence to be given General Sigel's men from my supply train, and instantly took Ricketts' division, accompanied by you, to the front, to join General Banks, without waiting to follow General Sigel, as had been before ordered.

When the order was given me to take Ricketts' division to the front it was not known General Banks had attacked the enemy, or that he purposed doing so, or that the enemy was in sufficient force to attack him; but the cannonading having become more continuous, I was sent forward as a precautionary measure, and to allow General Sigel's men some rest. When between 2 and 3 miles from Cedar Mountain we began to meet the evidences of the battle which General Banks had fought at its base—stragglers, singly and in groups, and soon companies, battalions, and batteries moving to the rear. General Banks had left the position *where he had drawn up his* troops and moved them forward

to attack the enemy, not believing him to be in any great force, and found him stronger than he had supposed, outnumbering greatly his own corps, and had been driven back after a gallant, severe, and bloody contest.

It was now dark, and under the assurance of General Banks that the remainder of his corps were in the front of a narrow strip of woods which extended across the road; that a brigade was still on a hill to the right of this wood, and that this brigade and the right of his line, which was said to be intact, would be drawn toward and strengthen the center, which had suffered most, I was ordered to place Ricketts' division to the right and front. This was done by posting Tower's brigade with two batteries (Leppien's and Thompson's) on the knoll to the right of the wood, Carroll's brigade connecting the left of Tower's line with the woods; Hartsuff's and Duryea's brigades in second line, with Hall's and Thompson's batteries in reserve. But while making these dispositions and moving forward in column to do so, the enemy, following up the retreat of General Banks, established a battery beyond the woods before mentioned and opened on the head of my column, and soon after coming through the woods with infantry, cavalry, and artillery, established another battery on the knoll where you had just before made your headquarters after your conference with General Banks and others. This battery fired on the second line of Ricketts' division, and until the battalions in mass were placed under the shelter of the rolling ground took effect on Hartsuff's brigade. Quickly the batteries in reserve, under the direction of that most valuable officer Major Tillson, chief of artillery, Hall's First Maine, and Thompson's Second Maryland, opened on the enemy. It was dark, and only by the flash of the enemy's pieces could they see where to direct their aim, but soon, by a rapid and well-directed fire they silenced the enemy's batteries and forced them to withdraw, leaving some of their officers and most of their horses dead on the ground. The fire of the enemy's infantry from the woods was mostly at Carroll's brigade, which suffered from it before his men could be got into position in the front line.

The hot reception given the enemy by Ricketts' division caused the enemy to fall back during the night to their former position on and near Cedar Run Mountain, some 3 miles. Finding Ricketts' division too far to the front and right, it was drawn over during the night by your direction to the right of the position you had directed General Sigel to occupy.

On the morning of the 10th (Sunday) nothing was done by either army beyond a few dropping shots, and we remained in position under arms awaiting a renewal of the attack, which was not made, there being only one false alarm of a movement on our right flank. The First Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Col. Owen Jones; the First New Jersey Cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Karge (Colonel Wyndham being a prisoner of war on parole); the First Rhode Island Cavalry, under Colonel Duffié, and the First Maine, under Colonel Allen, all under Brigadier-General Bayard, had been engaged in the battle before we came up, and I am assured by your chief of cavalry, Brigadier-General Roberts, who was present, they performed good service, not only before but during the action. General Bayard, who had himself rendered most valuable service, speaks warmly of a charge made about 5 o'clock p. m. by that gallant old soldier Major Falls, First Pennsylvania Cavalry, who led his battalion against the enemy's lines and charged completely through them. All the regiments above named, and especially

the Pennsylvania and New Jersey, had severe duty to perform in holding the enemy in check.

There are two officers of my staff (aides-de-camp) who are deserving of especial mention in this connection—Captain Leski and Capt. Howard Stockton. Having had no officers of Topographical Engineers, they were placed on this duty, and were constantly in front, exerting themselves with a zeal and intelligence that accomplished much for the army, and especially for the advance.

On the 11th nothing in the way of hostilities occurred between the two armies. The burial of the dead and care of the wounded were effected under an informal flag of truce.

On the 12th King's division joined from Fredericksburg, and on the same day the enemy retired from our front across Robertson's River, going, according to the reports of our scouts and the lookouts, from the mountains back to Gordonsville, or, at all events, his main body disappearing from the banks of the Rapidan.

As it was not intended we should go beyond the Rapidan, but to continue to threaten its passage, the strongest defensible position north of that river and east of its northern tributary, Robertson's River, was occupied by the army; Major-General Sigel's corps on the right, his right touching Robertson's River; the Third Corps in the center; Major-General Reno, who, at the head of the re-enforcements coming up the Potomac to Aquia Creek, had followed King's division from Fredericksburg, on the left, his left near the Rapidan, and General Banks in reserve at the little town of Culpeper Court-House—the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, which had been repaired, going through the center of the position. The army was in the forks of the Rappahannock and its tributary, the Rapidan. These two streams rise in the Blue Ridge and run through the Bull Run or Piedmont Ridge. Beyond the Rapidan and close to the river the Piedmont Ridge, which disappears at Warrenton, begins again nearly opposite the left of our line, held by Reno, and stretches off to the southwest to Lynchburg.

On the morning of the 18th one of our spies, who had been with the enemy's army, came and reported to you that the enemy had accumulated all his forces, including several divisions just up from Richmond, behind the ridge immediately beyond the river and opposite our extreme left. His artillery horses were all harnessed, and they were expecting orders to march every moment down the river, to cross at Raccoon Ford to get in our rear. This movement, which had been completely hidden from our sight by the ridge, and even from that of our lookouts on the top of Thoroughfare Mountain, was one made in the direction which had been expected from the first, and had for its object the interposing of the whole of the enemy's forces between our army and its re-enforcements, then coming up from Aquia Creek and Fredericksburg and from Alexandria by way of Manassas Junction.

The information was important and received in time, provided the enemy gave us that day and night the start.

Your orders for the army to retire forthwith behind the Rappahannock required that the reserve corps (Banks') should immediately send its baggage to the rear, by way of Brandy Station, to the Orange and Alexandria Railroad crossing of the Rappahannock; that the trains of the Third Army Corps should follow those of Banks; that those of Sigel should follow the Third Corps to Culpeper, and then go by the Warrenton road to the Sulphur Springs crossing of the Rappahannock, some 6 miles above the railroad crossing; that Reno should take the

road by which he came, and which led him back to Kelly's Ford, some 6 miles below the railroad crossing. The movement of the trains—unfortunately very large—was followed by the march of troops in the same order—the troops commencing to move after midnight, so as to allow the trains to get some distance ahead if possible. The size of the trains, the night march, the corps having for a large part of the way to use the same road, made a retreat a very tedious and wearisome one to the troops, although it was entirely successful and effected without loss or accident, but the troops did not reach the Rappahannock until the evening of the 19th.

Bayard's cavalry, being charged with covering the rear of the column, got no farther than Culpeper that night. The next morning, the 20th, agreeably to the instructions given him, he took post at Brandy Station, half way between Culpeper Court-House and the Rappahannock, and sent out strong parties in all the roads coming from the enemy's position. The party sent out on the Raccoon Ford road soon came upon the head of the enemy's column, which had made the expected movement, but too late to intercept us. The enemy followed up the cavalry to Brandy Station and thence to the Rappahannock, some skirmishing taking place on the way, and the cavalry retiring across the river.

The entire corps, with the exception of a small party thrown in advance at the head of the bridge, now occupied the left or north bank of the Rappahannock, with General Sigel's corps on the right, General Banks' corps partly in reserve and partly on the left, and Reno's corps below us, at Kelly's Ford, and Reynolds' division, formerly under my command, and which it was soon to rejoin, coming up the river from Fredericksburg. I understood it was desired the line of the Rappahannock should be held as long as possible, to gain time for the troops coming up the Potomac to join, and particularly those coming by way of Aquia and Fredericksburg, who would be liable to be cut off if we should give up the river before they arrived. The Rappahannock above the mouth of the Rapidan is an inconsiderable stream, and fordable at most seasons every few miles. The Third Corps was posted at and above the railroad bridge, which had been so arranged as to serve for artillery and cavalry. The advance, a regiment of Hartsuff's brigade, was posted on two small hills on the southern side of the river, between the line of the railroad and the river. The first one was about 150 yards from the road and as many from the river; the second some 400 yards from the road and 600 from the river. On the first was a small intrenchment, thrown up by the enemy at the time of their retreat from Manassas last spring. That evening a battery of artillery and a regiment of infantry, from Banks' corps, I think, were sent by you to guard a ford to the right of my line.

Early on the morning of the 21st the enemy attempted the ford held by the battery and regiment on my right and drove them away, dispersing the regiment and disabling the battery. King's division was immediately sent up to retake the position, which it soon did, driving the enemy back with loss, and taking some of the cavalry prisoners. The rifled batteries of both divisions now lined the river bank in such position as commanded the opposite shore and gave shelter to our troops. The enemy's fire disabled three guns in Naylor's battery, but they themselves were equally damaged in return by the accurate fire of Hall's battery, which finally compelled them to retire.

On the 22d, fearing the enemy might gain possession of the most advanced hill, near the bridge, which it was desirable to hold, in the

night a trestle bridge was built by the Engineer Corps, under Major Houston, of the Engineers, about 800 yards above the railroad bridge, in a bend of the river which swept near the farther hill, the banks here being covered with woods. This gave us another and a shorter and hidden line of communication, and enabled Hartsuff's whole brigade and Thompson's and Matthews' batteries to be thrown over to occupy these heights. The firing to-day was very animated between the enemy's batteries and our own.

Since the morning of the 21st the enemy's heavy columns of infantry, artillery, and trains could sometimes be plainly seen passing up to our right, and their course, when behind the woods, was indicated by the lines of dust ascending above the trees. The attack on my front had been followed up by similar ones on the positions held by the other corps above and below me. All the movements of the enemy gave assurances he was moving to turn our right, having failed on the front and left. This was confirmed by the intelligence that he had crossed at Sulphur Springs and was moving on Warrenton.

On the night of the 22d, just as I received your orders for the Third Corps to cross at the bridge, and in connection with the commands of Reno and Reynolds below me, to fall on the rear of that long column which had been passing before us for two days up the south side of the river, an officer came to report to me, in your presence, that the rain which had been falling during the night had so swollen the river that the trestle bridge had been swept away and had lodged against the railroad bridge, the center of which was yielding to the pressure of the flood, and was in imminent danger of being carried off. The river had risen some 6 feet, and all the fords were gone.

Fearing for the safety of Hartsuff's brigade, who were on the opposite bank, I ordered them to be withdrawn. It was now impracticable to cross the river and make the attack you had planned. Your orders then were to move the army against the enemy, who had crossed at Sulphur Springs and gone to Warrenton, whence he had made the attack with his cavalry at Catlett's, and who, it was thought, would be unable, on account of the state of the river, either to recross or be re-enforced.

The withdrawal of Hartsuff's brigade from the south side encouraged the enemy to move forward to seize the hills he had abandoned before we could complete the entire destruction of the railroad bridge, which we did not wish to leave for the enemy to repair and use to annoy us on our march to Warrenton. They opened a furious fire upon us, and, moving their infantry down in masses, rushed upon the hill Hartsuff had just left. Matthews', Thompson's, and Leppien's batteries, and our sharpshooters returned their fire so vigorously that they were soon driven off. Leppien's especially did them much damage. Farther to the right Hall's battery engaged two of the enemy's batteries and drove both of them off and dispersed a regiment of infantry. The firing of this excellent battery was, as usual, rapid and accurate. Farther up the river the batteries of Reynolds and Naylor were also successfully engaged. In the mean time the corps, agreeably to your orders, was on the march to Warrenton, to be on the right of General Sigel, who was to attack the enemy, and who was to have Generals Reno and Banks on his left and rear, General Reno having moved up the river for this purpose. Reynolds' division, following him, rejoined the Third Corps, and marched after the divisions of Generals King and Ricketts to Warrenton. The rear guard of the corps was commanded by Brigadier-General Tower, who had his brigade and the batteries of artillery holding

the river at the bridge, which he was directed to see destroyed before leaving.

In the afternoon, under cover of a thunder-storm, which for a while hid all objects at a little distance from view, the enemy again occupied the hill from which they had been driven in the morning, but kept out of sight till after the bridge had been destroyed and the rear guard had taken up its line of march, when, just as the batteries were limbering up to leave, they commenced a rapid fire upon the retiring column. That night the advance of the First Division of the corps entered Warrenton, the other divisions being on the road leading there, but from 3 to 5 miles from it. The enemy had retreated in the afternoon toward the river. General Sigel, who had been on the right when we were on the river, facing the south, was now, by our change of front, in advance. He was to have intercepted the enemy, but for some reason was not able to come up with them before they recrossed the river at Sulphur Springs on a bridge they had built at that place. General Sigel followed up the north bank of the river to Waterloo Bridge, at the crossing of Luray turnpike.

On the 24th the whole corps was at Warrenton and on the road thence to Sulphur Springs.

On the 25th I received your order* of that date, directing the Third Corps to occupy Warrenton, &c. This same general order required Major-General Sigel's corps to occupy Fayetteville to the left of the Third Corps, General Banks' to occupy Bealeton Station to the left of General Sigel's, and General Reno's to return to Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock.

The line thus intended to be established would touch the river only on the extreme left at Kelly's Ford, the center and right being thrown back or refused, and the right held by the Third Corps, resting on the extremity of the Bull Run or Piedmont Ridge at Warrenton.

This order, so far as concerned the Third Corps, was immediately carried out by placing Reynolds' division on the road to Sulphur Springs, with Meade's brigade thrown forward to within 4 miles of the Springs, which are at the river; Ricketts on the Waterloo road, with Tower's brigade in advance within 4 miles of the bridge, and King's division near the town, and the forks of the road above mentioned, which issue from Warrenton at nearly right angles to each other, and are good, broad turnpikes, the Waterloo road leading nearly west through the Blue Ridge to Luray, and the Sulphur Springs road nearly southwest toward Culpeper; Buford's cavalry brigade was posted between Tower's advanced brigade and Waterloo Bridge (over the Rappahannock), and Bayard's brigade was to take post on the Sulphur Springs road between Meade's brigade and the river.

On the night of the 25th I received from you, by telegraph from your headquarters, near Warrenton Junction, an order† that, leaving Reynolds in reserve, I should make a reconnaissance with my corps across the river at Sulphur Springs, and sending me an open order for General Sigel, which I was to read and send to him, directing him to force the passage of the river at Waterloo. This order was immediately forwarded to General Sigel by the hands of one of my aides-de-camp, Capt. F. Haven, and was received at 2 o'clock a. m., whilst the general was on the retreat in the night from Waterloo to Warrenton, through which his troops were moving all night long.

Early the next morning (the 26th) Ricketts' division, which was on

* See General Orders, No. —, in "Correspondence, etc.," Part III, p. 641.
† See under date of 9.30 p. m. among inclosures (p. 67) to Pope's report.

the Waterloo road, was moved across to the Sulphur Springs road to make the attack you had ordered.

In the course of the morning I received your telegram of 5 o'clock a. m.,* and as I was on my way to Sulphur Springs to direct the attack your telegram of 8.10 o'clock a. m.† These informed me of your order to Reno to make the reconnaissance across the river below Rappahannock Station to Culpeper and of his failure to do so; and, in view of the failure of General Sigel to force the passage of the river above at Waterloo, authorized me to use my discretion as to crossing at Sulphur Springs, and desired me to ascertain, if possible, if the enemy were really in force at Waterloo, and what had become of the head of his column which yesterday was in front and had taken the road toward Salem. General Sigel, you informed me, reported his men unable to do anything until they should have some rest. Generals Bayard and Buford reported to me that, owing to the hard, unremitting services performed, their cavalry was broken down—the former, that his would neither charge nor stand a charge; the latter, that his was at that time disorganized.

As the falling back of General Sigel from Waterloo to Warrenton and the transfer of my troops from the Waterloo road to the Sulphur Springs road had left the right weakly guarded, and as it was around the right the enemy were then moving, I decided to replace my corps in the position it had occupied the day before.

In order to comply with your wishes to ascertain the force of the enemy at Waterloo and farther to the right, agreeably to your instructions of 8.10 a. m. I took command of General Sigel's corps and everything in front. (A copy of my note to General Sigel is below, marked E.)‡ Brigadier-General Buford, with the available cavalry at hand and some artillery from General Sigel's corps, was sent to turn the head of the enemy's column, which was moving through Salem. This was reported to you and met your approval.

I am obliged here to ask your attention to General Sigel's report, which has been made public. It will be noticed the general gives at some length his reasons for abandoning the position at Waterloo Bridge and falling back under cover of the night of the 25th; a movement with which he seems to wish it to appear I was in some way connected, if, indeed, for which I was not responsible. He says, first, he had been under my command since his arrival at Waterloo, had sent to me for instructions, &c. It will be seen from your telegram, my letter, and his own report that he did not come under my orders until the 26th, after he had left his position and fallen behind my command at Warrenton. Second, he says I was to have relieved Milroy's brigade at the bridge. In that he mistakes the general order (which I have quoted) forming the line from Kelly's Ford on the left to Warrenton on the right. The river was to be held, except at Kelly's Ford, by cavalry only, and Buford's brigade was close behind Milroy for this purpose. Third, he says when he fell back he had no support within 8 or 10 miles of him. It is 8 miles, so called, from Waterloo Bridge to Warrenton. He had behind and to his right Buford's brigade; behind Buford, Ricketts' division, of four brigades and four batteries of artillery, all of which were between 4 and 5 miles of the bridge. Fourth, he says matters were confused at receiving a mutilated order or letter from General McDowell, part directed to him, informing him he would meet his bridge train at

* In Appendix A.
† See No. 1, Appendix C.
‡ See No. 2, Appendix C.

Fayetteville, and part addressed to General Banks, calling for infor tion from his corps. Here he is again mistaken. I wrote him no s letter nor such as he describes to General Banks. I did not my know where his bridge train was, and had no right to call on Gene Banks for any return, for he was my senior. The letter to him, I h been informed by that officer, was from your late chief of staff, a was, I suppose, sent to Warrenton by telegraph from your headqu ters, and forwarded thence to its destination by the operator by me of one of the cavalry of my corps. However this may be, I know no ing of it.

The attack on the enemy beyond Sulphur Springs by my corps w not undertaken for the reasons I have stated; but before the count mand was given King's division became engaged with the enen mostly with artillery, and the firing was kept up during the d The troops opposed to him, as we learned from a flag of truce sent the enemy, was a division of Anderson's, formerly Huger's, and, as as I know, the last of those of which we had any knowledge that h left Richmond. I inferred from this the enemy's rear rested then Sulphur Springs.

On the supposition the enemy might offer us battle at or near W renton, upon which he could now concentrate a large force, you inform me in your telegram of the 26th that the corps on my left and re would all be pushed forward, so as to be within supporting distance the Third Corps. The information, however, received in the eveni and night from General Buford, from General Sigel's scouts, and fr some negroes was to the effect that the enemy's column, whose re division we had been fighting at Sulphur Springs, was directed up Thoroughfare Gap, through which his advance had passed, to atta our communications at Manassas. Copies of the telegrams to and fr your headquarters, concerning the supposed designs of the enemy, a herewith, marked Appendix A.

You then decided to throw the army back on the forces of the ene which had passed through the Piedmont Ridge at Thoroughfare Ga and agreeably to your order of 8.30 a. m. of the 27th (and not as stat in General Sigel's proposal), I gave the latter, who, as we were to mar to the rear, was now in front, the following order:

Push immediately a strong advance along the turnpike from Warrenton to Gain ville for the purpose of taking possession of Buckland Mills, on Broad Run, and your corps in hand as soon as possible to follow the advance. No wagons but ammunition will accompany your corps on this road. Your baggage trains will i mediately proceed to Catlett's. Detach three batteries from your corps to report Major-General Kearny, commanding division, who will be moving by way of Gre wich to your support. Further instructions will be given as to the route by whi the batteries are to join General Kearny, and until they do they will remain wi you.

I gave General Sigel the cavalry of my corps in place of his ow which had been detached by your order, and informed him that R nolds', King's, and Ricketts' divisions would immediately follow hi and that as soon as they closed upon him he should push his advan to Gainesville, the point where the Warrenton turnpike to Centrevi and Alexandria was crossed by the road from Thoroughfare Gap Manassas Junction.

The divisions of Reynolds, King, and Ricketts, in the order nam followed as soon as they could be brought in. As there was but c

* See No. 3, Appendix C.

d, who had been indefatigable on this as on every other occa-
ring the campaign, sent in word from our extreme left (our
ight) that he had cut the enemy's column and forced Longstreet
by between Salem and White Plains. Duffié's Rhode Island
was sent up to watch the road between White Plains and
ghfare, to see that the enemy should not fall on the rear of our
unawares.

night of the 27th I saw General Sigel at Buckland Mills, and
d him that Longstreet would be coming through the Gap next
, and that, as the head of his corps (Sigel's) was now on the
ding from the Gap to Manassas Junction, I would give him
my divisions (a third of my force) and charge him with the
marching to Hay Market, watching the Gap and engaging the
hen they came through, whilst I would take the remainder of
e and go against those who had already passed. I sent word to
his at Bristoe, but whilst the preparations were being made to
out I received your order, dated Bristoe, August 27, 9 o'clock
s follows:

light to-morrow morning march rapidly on Manassas Junction with your
ce, resting your right on the Manassas Gap Railroad, throwing your left
e east. Jackson, Ewell, and A. P. Hill are between Gainesville and Manas-
ion. We had a severe fight with them to-day, driving them back several
g the railroad. If you will march promptly and rapidly at the earliest
lay upon Manassas Junction we shall bag the whole crowd. I have di-
no to march from Greenwich at the same time upon Manassas Junction, and
who is in his rear, to march on Bristoe at daybreak. Be expeditious, and the
r own.

wed this order to General Sigel, and sent him a copy of my
order,* the receipt of which he acknowledged at 2.30 a. m. on
h. My order required all the forces to march immediately.
anced division was already at Gainesville, and he had to close
mand upon it and march as ordered. I endeavored, by every
of myself and staff, to get the force forward as early as you

when all the divisions were closed up, instead of a rapid march, everything came to a stand.

At 7.30 o'clock I received a message from General Reynolds, who was at the head of the Third Corps, that General Sigel was halting on the road at the junction of the railroad (Gainesville), and was making no preparations to advance or to organize or form his line, and that his men had built fires to cook their breakfast, and had blocked up the road so that he could not get forward. I sent my assistant adjutant-general to the head of the column to urge General Sigel to march immediately on Manassas Junction, as ordered, but it was late in the forenoon before the head of the corps passed him.

All the forces of the army were now, by your orders, converging on Manassas Junction, and had been moving, till we crossed the railroad at Gainesville, in the angle comprised between the Orange and Alexandria Railroad and the Manassas Railroad, which unite at Manassas Junction. The troops under my command, the First and Third Corps, were to cross the Manassas road at Gainesville and move with the right on that road, the left well to the east.

General Sigel says in his report that he understood he was to have his right on the railroad leading from Warrenton Junction to Manassas Junction, the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, some 6 miles to the south of us. He saw your order to move with his right on the Manassas Railroad, and had my general order in writing to the same effect. When I arrived at Gainesville I found he had moved to the right or south side, instead of to the left or north side, of the Manassas road.

I varied from your orders to march with "my whole force" only so far as concerned General Ricketts' division and the cavalry of Buford and Bayard. Knowing that Longstreet would be coming through Thoroughfare, I sent early in the morning Colonel Wyndham's First New Jersey Regiment of Cavalry to the Gap, and sent up other cavalry as fast as I could get hold of it, and on receiving word the enemy was coming through I detached Ricketts' division to hold him in check. This departure from your orders to move with "my whole force" on Manassas I felt called upon to make to carry out the spirit of your plan of crushing the enemy at that place before his re-enforcements, of whose position I had just received positive intelligence, could join, as those re-enforcements, I thought, could be better held in check at the Gap than this side of it.

As soon as the Warrenton road was free Reynolds' division pushed forward across the railroad, and after a short march the head of his column found itself opposed by the enemy with a battery of artillery posted on a hill. The attack, commenced by the enemy as soon as we came in view, caused Reynolds to deploy his column, to bring up his artillery, and send out his skirmishers. After a short engagement the enemy retired, so that when our skirmishers occupied the hill he left he was nowhere to be seen. Supposing from the movements of this force that it was some rear guard or cavalry party, with artillery, sent out to reconnoiter, the march of the division, after caring for the killed and wounded, was resumed, and it turned off to the south of the road to go to Manassas. As General Sigel's getting so far to the south of the Manassas railroad left so wide a distance between him and the leading division of the corps (Reynolds') that King's division, which was to have gone to the left of Reynolds', was now brought between it and General Sigel's corps, and the march on Manassas resumed.

The country between the Warrenton turnpike and the Manassas railroad, on which we were now marching, was unknown to us. It was

partly in fields, but mostly in woods, across and through which we were going in the general direction ordered. It was now late in the afternoon, and I ascertained that the enemy were no longer at Manassas Junction, and soon after I received your dispatch* of 1.20 from that place, which must have been delayed on the way, for after giving the necessary orders to carry out your instructions, but before the troops had received them, your second dispatch† from Manassas was received, informing me that the enemy were on the other side of Bull Run, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, as also near Centreville, and directing me to march with my command upon the latter place. King's division, which was nearest the Warrenton and Centreville turnpike, was ordered to march by that road, and Reynolds' division, which was near the Sudley Springs and Manassas road, was ordered to move by that road and thence by the Warrenton turnpike. After putting these divisions in motion and going with Reynolds' division to near Manassas I proceeded to that place, to confer personally with you. King's division moved along the Warrenton road and became engaged with the enemy, and at the same time Ricketts', some 6 or 8 miles farther to the west, became engaged with Longstreet's corps as it attempted the passage of the defile at Thoroughfare Gap.

I have as yet received no reports from King's division or from any of the brigade commanders. I cannot say, therefore, as to the engagement of Thursday, the 28th; but from verbal reports I understand it to have been mostly an affair of General Gibbon's brigade, one of the finest in the army, and part of Doubleday's brigade, with some two brigades of the enemy, and that the troops behaved most creditably. The loss in Gibbon's brigade was severe in both men and officers. The gallant Colonel O'Connor, Second Wisconsin, and Major May, Nineteenth Indiana, killed; Colonel Cutler, Sixth Wisconsin, one of the best officers we have, badly wounded, and at the time reported dead; the gallant Colonel Robinson, Seventh Wisconsin, Major Allen, Second Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Charles A. Hamilton, Seventh Wisconsin, and Major Bill, Seventh Wisconsin, wounded.

General Ricketts engaged the enemy until dark, holding him in check and forcing him back, but finding him crossing at Hopewell Gap, above and on his right, and threatened with being turned on his left, he withdrew at night-fall to Gainesville, and here learning from General King that he intended to fall back to Manassas at 1 o'clock a. m. from the Warrenton road, General Ricketts did the same by the way of Bristoe, which gave him a long and fatiguing march. Finding on my arrival there that you had left Manassas I turned toward Reynolds' division, but did not succeed in finding it, it being now dark, until daybreak next morning, on the hill by the Warrenton road near Groveton. It was here I learned of the movements of King's and Ricketts' divisions of the night before.

Early in the morning of the 29th General Sigel, who had come up the night before from near Manassas, and who was on Reynolds' right, made demonstrations against the enemy, who seemed to be on the north of us. I directed Reynolds to support General Sigel on the left in the movements he might make, and then proceeded to join Generals King's and Ricketts' divisions.

* See, as of 2 p. m. (p. 74), among inclosures to Pope's report. McDowell's copy reads Gum instead of Green Spring.

† See No. 5, Appendix C.

At Manassas I found Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter's corps coming up, and soon after, in answer partly to a message of mine, I received your order of the 29th* from Centreville, addressed jointly to General Porter and myself. In compliance with it, King's and Ricketts' divisions were directed, as soon as they could be placed on the road from Manassas Junction to Gainesville, which runs nearly west, to follow in the rear and close to General Porter's corps. Both these divisions had been on foot night and day for several days past, had marched the most of the night before, and were separated from their baggage and subsistence. They moved forward, however, cheerfully. The column coming to a halt, I rode forward and found General Porter at the head of his corps, on a slight eminence; in front was an open piece of ground, and beyond it the woods skirting the Warrenton road, down which, as we could see from the dust above the trees, the enemy was moving from Gainesville upon Groveton, where the battle was now going on.

Just before reaching General Porter I received a note from General Buford, commanding cavalry brigade, who was on our then left and front, acquainting me with the strength of the enemy, which he had seen as they passed through Gainesville, then moving down the road. It consisted of seventeen regiments, one battery, and 500 cavalry. As this was an inferior force to General Porter's, I decided for him to throw himself at once on the enemy's flank, and as the head of my column was some 3 miles back, near the Sudley Springs road, I would move it directly north on that road upon the field where the battle was then at its height. Under the authority they gave me I deviated from the letter of your instructions, for I thought in this way the forces could be soonest and best applied, and that by coming up on the left of the line, then actually engaged with the enemy, the best disposition would be effected, and the fixed point in your instructions, which was "that the troops should occupy a position from which they could reach Bull Run that night or the next morning," would be still fulfilled.

Leaving General Porter I returned to the head of my two divisions and turned them immediately north, on the Sudley Springs road, to the battle ground, and after seeing most of them off I rode forward to the head of King's division, now commanded by Brigadier-General Hatch, General King, who had the misfortune to be struck down by a severe illness on the Rappahannock, but who had since tried to return to duty, being at last forced to relinquish the command. I found General Hatch absent. He had gone, as I was told, to see General Sigel.

General Reynolds reports that in the mean time, after I had left him in the morning, he had, agreeably to my orders to support General Sigel in any movement the latter might make, formed his division on the left of General Schenck's, but the right of the enemy's position being discovered upon the heights above Groveton, on the right of the Warrenton turnpike, the division advanced in that direction, Cooper's battery, supported by Meade's brigade, coming gallantly into action on the same ridge on which the enemy's right was posted. By some movement in General Sigel's corps Reynolds' right becoming unsupported, and the enemy's whole fire being concentrated upon it, he was obliged to fall back.

Later in the day General Pope, arriving on the right of the line from Centreville, renewed the attack on the enemy, and drove him back some distance. General Reynolds was then directed to threaten the enemy's right and rear, which he proceeded to do under a heavy fire

* See Pope to McDowell and Porter, among inclosures, p. 76, to Pope's report.

of artillery from the ridge to the left of the pike. Generals Seymour and Jackson led their brigades in advance, but notwithstanding all the steadiness and courage of the men they were compelled, by the fire of the enemy's artillery and infantry on their front and left, to resume their former position.

Immediately on my arrival with King's division I directed it to move forward and take place on the left of Reynolds', then still engaged on the left of Sigel's corps, and some of the brigades went forward to do so, when I received your instructions to order the division over to the north of the turnpike to support the line held by Reno, which had been hotly engaged all day, and the division was recalled and brought back to the Sudley Springs road for this purpose.

One of the brigades—Patrick's—having received an order, as he informed me, direct from your headquarters, to move across the field, became separated from the division, and though he moved at the quickest pace, was not able to rejoin until late that evening.

About the time the division arrived at the crossing of the Sudley Springs and Warrenton turnpike I received word from you that the enemy were falling back, and to send the division right up the turnpike after them. It was now near dusk, and though the men had been on foot since 1 o'clock in the morning they moved forward with the greatest enthusiasm. They were led gallantly up the road by Brigadier-General Hatch, who, trusting to find the enemy in retreat, as he was told, and hoping to turn their retreat into a flight, took the men forward, his own and Doubleday's brigades and Gerrish's battery of howitzers, with Patrick's brigade in reserve, with an impetuosity akin to rashness. The attack was severe, both on the enemy and our men.

About the same time an attack was made by Bayard's cavalry, on the left of Hatch, on the enemy south of the road, in which Seymour's squadron suffered severely. These were the finishing strokes of the day, which we could now safely claim as ours.

The batteries of King's division, except Gerrish's, supported by Gibbon's brigade, had been sent to re-enforce and relieve those on the ridge near Groveton. Ricketts' division, coming on in the rear of King's, was taken up the Sudley Springs road north of the Warrenton pike, and held as a reserve for the line in front.

On the morning of Saturday, the 30th, Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter's corps came on the ground by the same road that had been taken by the divisions of King and Ricketts—the Sudley Springs road—and turned up the Warrenton turnpike, following the course of King's division. The order you first gave was that we should hold the center and left and mass our troops on the right, to attack the enemy's left; and as you ordered me to make this attack with the Third Corps, added to the corps of Porter and Heintzelman, I asked to make a reconnaissance in person before sending the troops in, and requested General Heintzelman to accompany me.

The Sudley Springs road is nearly north and south, and the Warrenton turnpike is nearly east and west, crossing each other near where you established your headquarters. I found the enemy had the day before occupied nearly the half of a circle, commencing at a point beyond Bull Run, on the northeast angle made by those roads and sweeping around irregularly through Sudley Springs to the west, and then south to a point in the southwest angle. Our line opposing them had on the right Heintzelman's corps; in the center, first, Reno's and then Sigel's corps, and on the left King's division and Bayard's cavalry; Ricketts, in an interior position, in reserve. Porter's corps, which

on the day before had been detached and been on the extreme left, hanging on the enemy's right and rear, was now on the left, up the Warrenton road.

On going with General Heintzelman over to the position held by his troops we found all the points held by the enemy the day before beyond Bull Run abandoned, and in going over to the Sudley Springs road and west of it we saw no evidences of the enemy in force, some skirmishers and advanced posts or rear guards, as the case might be, being all that we found. On returning to headquarters and reporting these facts we found that word had been sent in from the front that the enemy was moving back on the road to Gainesville. Similar word was given by General Patrick. On the supposition that the enemy was falling back I received your orders* to take command of the corps above named and pursue the enemy. I accordingly gave orders that Ricketts' division should report to General Heintzelman, who was to have charge of the right of the advance, and was to move on the enemy by the road from Sudley Springs to Hay Market—a road running west nearly parallel with the Warrenton turnpike and the north side of it—and placed the other divisions, Reynolds' and King's, which were to the front on the Warrenton turnpike and near General Porter's corps, under that general, to support him in his advance on that road; but just as these orders† were issued General Reynolds rode up to my headquarters and reported, of his own personal knowledge, that the enemy were not falling back; on the contrary, that he was passing his troops to the south of Warrenton turnpike, and massing them behind the woods, to turn our left and make an attack on the southwest angle of the two roads and thence across the Sudley Springs road to the southeast angles. It may be well to state here—what, however, is well known to you—that the country around the field of battle is much of it thickly wooded, and that the march of large bodies on the side of the enemy could only be seen at intervals and can be easily hidden from view.

On General Reynolds' information, seeing no time was to be lost and that instant measures were to be taken to meet this unexpected movement, I gave him orders to take his division immediately over to provide for this threatened attack and occupy the hill south of the turnpike, he knowing the ground well, having been over it in the course of the battle the day before. You at the same time gave orders that some of General Sigel's corps should also move to the south of the turnpike on the Bald Hill, so called, near Groveton. I immediately wrote to General Porter that he must exercise his discretion as to the use of King's division in the movement, he suggested, in his front, that I had been obliged to take Reynold's division from him to guard the left, and had to go there in person to see to it; that you said if he should need more force you would send him General Sigel. I sent word also to General Heintzelman of the change, and that I was obliged to take from him two brigades and two batteries of artillery of Ricketts' division to aid in improvising the defense of the left, south of the turnpike, where I immediately repaired, and remained throughout the battle, having no further communication either with General Ricketts' division, under General Heintzelman, or General King's division, under General Porter.

The Warrenton turnpike goes west up the valley of the little rivulet of Young's Branch, and through the battle-field is mostly close to the

* See No. 6, Appendix C.
† See Nos. 7 and 8, Appendix C.

stream. The ground rises from the stream on both sides, in some places quite into hills. The Sudley Springs road, in crossing the stream at right angles, passes directly over one of these hills, just south of the Warrenton turnpike, and this hill has on it a detached road, with fields stretching back away from it some hundreds of yards to the forest. This is the hill on which the Henry house stood. To the west of it is another hill—the Bald Hill, so called—which is, in fact, a ridge lying between the roads, and making about the same angle with each, and running back to the forest. Between the two hills is a small stream—a tributary, I think, of Young's Branch.

The two brigades under Brigadier-General Tower and the two batteries from Ricketts' division were taken from north of the Warrenton turnpike on the Sudley Springs road to the hill first above mentioned to the farther side of the first woods. Whilst reconnoitering in advance of these woods—the positions which the enemy would be likely to occupy in the direction indicated by General Reynolds—I was joined by that officer, and, seeing no evidence at that time of the enemy to the left, I accompanied him across to the Bald Hill ridge, on which, next to the main woods, his division was taking up its position, and on which, next to General Reynolds, General Schenck was coming up from the Warrenton road. Whilst these troops were forming on this ridge, which commanded a view of the enemy in the northwest angle of the two roads before mentioned, and which overlooked the Warrenton road, we saw the effects of the attack which had been made by Major-General Porter in front with his own troops and King's division of my corps. Seeing that it was resulting disastrously for us, and that our troops were falling back, I returned immediately to the Henry House Hill to see to the placing of Tower's two brigades and the two batteries. On my way I met one of your staff with your message, asking if in ordering over this force I had not taken too much from the right. But soon after meeting you, as you came up the Henry House Hill from the right, and representing the state of affairs in front, with your sanction I sent Tower's command over to the Bald Hill, to the right of General Schenck. The line thus formed, in connection with that on the north of the turnpike, held by Reno, Sigel, and others, commanded the Warrenton road and protected the retreat of Porter's command, then moving down from the front.

The line had not been formed any too soon, for the enemy, after our troops in front had retreated, made the expected attack, and assailed the troops on the ridge both in front and on their left flank. Those of the enemy who had passed to the south of the Warrenton turnpike, as represented by General Reynolds, soon after opened a severe fire from the southwest of the Henry House Hill on the Bald Ridge, and at the same time prepared to move down to take the woods on the Henry House Hill itself. The next step was to provide in some way for the defense of this hill, and as at this time some battalions of regulars, of Sykes' division, came up the hill, they were sent to the left to occupy the woods which covered it. The Rhode Island battery, under Captain Monroe, and some time after two brigades of Reynolds' division, under Generals Meade and Seymour, which had been withdrawn from the extreme left of the front to form a line across the road behind which General Porter's troops might rally, were brought over from the right and relieved the regular battalions. The latter rejoined their division, which formed another line on the hill to the east, in rear of the Henry House Hill and at a few hundred yards distant from it. Reno's corps

was also withdrawn by your order from the north of the turnpike to the Henry House Hill.

The attack on the Bald Ridge line had been too severe for the troops to hold it long under the hot fire the enemy maintained upon it. Jackson's brigade, of Reynolds' division; McLean's, of Schenck's, and Tower's two brigades, of Ricketts' division, were, after heavy losses, little by little compelled to yield it, General Schenck and General Tower receiving severe wounds, the former in the arm, the latter in the left knee, as they were encouraging and leading on their men. Col. Fletcher Webster, Twelfth Massachusetts, and Captain Fessenden, aide to General Tower, were mortally wounded.

Though we lost this position, it had been held long enough to aid in protecting the retreat of our men from the front, who, as they came in, either formed behind it or in rear of the line on the north of the turnpike. It was the only position on the left from which we were forced, and its loss reflects no discredit on those who held it, for they yielded to the overwhelming force of the whole right of the enemy's army, which was concentrated on them after our advance had been driven back. The troops immediately north of the Warrenton turnpike then commenced falling back.

On going to the turnpike where it ascends from the bridge over Young's Branch to the top of the hill to the right and rear of the Henry House Hill, to see to the placing of some troops which I thought might be of King's division, of my corps, coming there from the front, I found Brig. Gen. Carl Schurz with some of General Sigel's corps drawn up by the road. The general spoke to me concerning the posting of a battery then out of position, which I caused to be placed so as to be of use in case we should be forced from the Henry House Hill as we had been from the Bald Hill, but with warning they were not to fire till after our men should have left the position in front. Seeing them commence loading, I sent a captain on my staff to warn the battery not to fire except on the contingency mentioned. I refer to this incident, as it may have served as a foundation for one of the strange stories that soon after became prevalent as to this battle.

I annex hereto an extract of General Schurz' report and a correspondence which grew out of it, from which it will be seen that the general says "he did not mean what he seems to have said." [See Appendix B.]

Leaving General Schurz drawn up on the hill, I went to the left, where the corps of General Porter, or the larger part of it that came out of the fight in front, had been formed in double line, and when near Sykes' division of regulars Brigadier-General Milroy—a gallant officer, of General Sigel's corps—came riding up in a state of absolute frenzy, with his sword drawn, and gesticulating at some distance off, shouting to send forward re-enforcements, to save the day, to save the country, &c. His manner, his dealing in generalities, which gave no information whatever, and which, in the way he uttered them, only showed him as being in a state of mind as unfit to judge of events as to command men and as being away from his command, caused me to receive him coldly.

It was a question with me whether we could hold the Henry House Hill—whether to break the line of reserve at this time or hold the position they then occupied. It was a question of importance, on which I should have liked to consult you, the general-in-chief, before deciding—the more so as I had reason to think this line had been established under your own orders, given direct. But you were farther over to the left, and the case had to be determined at once.

But while General Milroy gave me nothing whatever on which I could be justified in acting, and while in doubt for the moment in view of the circumstances as to the course to be taken, I received a clear message from that intelligent as well as gallant officer Brigadier-General Meade, through one of his aides-de-camp, to the effect that if he could have some re-enforcements sent to him in the woods on the Henry House Hill he could not only hold them, but drive out the enemy, who were not then there in great force. Relieved from all doubt by this message, I exclaimed, "Meade shall have re-enforcements," and immediately gave General Porter orders to send them forward.

I send herewith an extract* from General Milroy's report, to which I regret I have to refer to say that his statement that I refused to send re-enforcements to General Sigel is without foundation in anything that I said or thought. I had just come from a large part of General Sigel's corps. I had received no intimation from General Sigel that he needed re-enforcements. He was in reserve, and mostly in a different part of the field than that in which I had been operating. On Friday I had re-enforced him with Reynolds' whole division, and on Saturday the only part of his corps with which I had had anything to do up to the time of my seeing General Schurz was General Schenck's division, which I had re-enforced, without being asked, with every man I had at the time under my control.

I send herewith a copy of my correspondence with Colonel Buchanan, commanding the brigade of regulars sent forward at the time in question,† and with other officers present on the occasion, from which you see the condition of mind General Milroy was in, and how little his impressions at the time are to be relied on, either as to what he did or what I said.

To General Sigel personally I bore no ill-will, but had he been my enemy, and had I desired to see him harmed—General Sigel here represented several thousand men, many of them from my own State, and, aside from the great question of the loss of the battle, the fate of the campaign and the ruin of the country, which might all have been involved—I could not be so stupidly bad, so utterly false to the simplest form of duty, as to refuse aid to my brother soldiers when I had the power to give it only because they were under an officer I did not like. As it seems to have been the impression not only that I was unfriendly to General Sigel, but that we had bitter altercations and even personal conflicts on the field itself, I take the occasion to state that during the whole course of the operations from Thursday morning at Buckland Mills to the next Monday evening at Fairfax Court-House not only I did not exchange a word with General Sigel, but I did not see him, and I do not think he saw me. The re-enforcements taken forward by Colonel Buchanan and the troops brought by your orders from the north of the turnpike held the position on the Henry House Hill until they were withdrawn long after dark.

It was about 7 o'clock when I received your order to take such portions of my corps as I might find intact and proceed with them to take a position covering the bridges over Bull Run and Cub Run. Proceeding to the place where I had left General Schurz I found he had withdrawn, but General Gibbon's brigade, of King's division, was just coming up the hill, and seeing it would not be well to leave the position as unsupported as it then was, I told General Gibbon to take post there

* See No. 9, Appendix C.
† See Nos. 10 and 11, Appendix C.

and hold it till everything should have passed him. He remained there, I am told by one of the colonels of his brigade, till some two hours after dark, when he withdrew.

Learning at this place that Patrick's brigade, of King's division, had just passed toward the bridge I followed it there. Seeing the road much blocked up with wagons I endeavored to find the ford, a couple of hundred yards below the bridge, but it was so dark I could not see the way, and returned to the road and crossed over. I left here two officers of my staff and a guard of the Pennsylvania Bucktail Battalion, belonging to the Third Corps, under the gallant Colonel Kane, and directed some pieces of artillery that were passing by to be placed in position on the left bank. All contest, however, save a shot now and then from one of our pieces on the Henry House Hill, had ceased for some time. This brave little battalion remained here until everybody had passed, when they destroyed the bridge and brought up the rear. The troops in passing over the bridges and in moving to the rear did so in good order. Stragglers there were, of course—a march, either in advance or retreat, is seldom without them—but the mass of the men preserved their organization and moved by battalions and batteries. At Cub Run Bridge I left, with Major Houston, U. S. Engineers, who had constructed the bridge over Bull Run, and rendered valuable service throughout the campaign, a regiment to keep the troops in the proper order in passing to the rear.

I have no reports from King's division, and, as its operations were under direction of another commander, I am unable to speak as I would like to do concerning it. It was, I know, driven back in the engagement in front, but I know it to be one of the finest, best-drilled, best-disciplined bodies of troops in the service, and in the main ably commanded, and if it could not accomplish its task it must have been an excessively hard one it was called on to perform.

The two brigades of Ricketts' division, engaged over in the extreme right, under General Heintzelman, were under General Ricketts, whose report is herewith.

On the morning of the 31st the corps was reunited, and by your order placed in reserve behind Centreville, the cavalry, under Bayard, being detached and operating to the right of that place.

On the 1st of September I received your order, herewith,* to move immediately to Germantown to intercept the march of the enemy, then moving down the Little River (or Aldie) turnpike to Fairfax Court-House. This was complied with within a few minutes after its receipt, and the corps was in position at Germantown in time to receive the enemy at the crossing of the Difficult. Here Ricketts' division was drawn up, under the direction of Major-General Hooker, with a battalion thrown across the valley of the stream, and, opening on the enemy's advance, held it in check at the time Reno's corps attacked him in flank and repulsed him.

September 2, in compliance with general orders, the corps fell back to Hall's and Upton's Hills, in front of Washington.

Here the campaign ended. If it had been short it had been severe. Beginning with the retreat from Cedar Mountain, seldom has our army been asked to undergo more than our men performed. With scarcely a half day's intermission the Third Corps was either making forced marches, many times through the night and many times without food, &c., or was engaged in battle. These fatigues were most severe toward

* Of 12 m., see No. 14, Appendix C.

the last, when, on account of the movements of the enemy, we had to separate from our supplies, and many generals, as well as privates, had no food, or only such as could be picked up in the orchards or corn fields along the road. In all this the patience and endurance and general good conduct of the men were admirable. To fight and retreat and retreat and fight in the face of a superior force is a severe test of soldiership. This they did for fifteen days, and, though many broke down under the fatigue and exposures and many straggled from the ranks, the troops as a general thing behaved most creditably, and even to their return to the lines in front of this place, though they were sad at seeing their numbers so much diminished by hardships and battles which had availed them nothing and were tired and reduced from marching and fasting, they preserved their discipline, and it is an abuse of words to say they were either demoralized or disorganized.

This report has been delayed so long, for the reasons mentioned at the commencement, that I now forward it without returns of the killed, wounded, and missing. I will supply this deficiency when all the returns are received.

General Ricketts, who at Cedar Mountain and at Rappahannock was under my immediate command and rendered valuable service with his division, speaks in high terms of the gallantry of Brigadier-Generals Duryea and Tower, both at Thoroughfare Gap and in the battle of the 30th, in which the former was slightly and the latter severely wounded.

The services of Tower's brigade were especially arduous, forming the rear guard on almost every occasion. On the retreat from Cedar Mountain, from the Rappahannock Station, from the Waterloo road, and from Thoroughfare Gap it had an undue share of the severities of this campaign. The general was detached from the division with his own and Hartsuff's brigade, and posted on the Bald Hill Ridge, where he remained till a severe wound forced him to retire.

Brigadier-General Hartsuff was so ill and weak from overwork as to have to move from place to place in an ambulance. He had rendered valuable service both at Cedar Mountain and at Rappahannock, where he occupied the advanced position beyond the river. He would not leave his brigade, though unable to get on his horse, and to save his life I was obliged to interfere and have him quit us at Warrenton, and thus lost him in the battles which followed.

Colonel Carroll, and acting brigadier-general, commanding brigade, was wounded beyond Cedar Mountain in visiting the outposts, and left before we began the retreat. He had done good service at Cedar Mountain, and by his wound was lost to us in the succeeding battles.

Thus Ricketts' division lost all of its brigadiers.

Amongst others General Ricketts makes especial mention of those excellent volunteers, Colonel Root, Ninety-fourth New York Volunteers, who, although painfully wounded, continued on duty; of Colonel Coulter, Eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, whose regiment bore the brunt of the action at Thoroughfare Gap, and of Colonel Thoburn, First Virginia, commanding Carroll's brigade after the latter was wounded.

Brigadier-General Reynolds, always active himself and whose division did good service in the campaign, makes especial mention of the services of Brigadier-Generals Meade, Seymour, and Jackson, commanding brigades; also of Surgeons King and Read, who remained on the field to attend to the wounded, there being no ambulances with the division to bring them away. General Reynolds mentions the First Rifles, under Colonel McNeil, to whose lot the advance skirmishing principally fell; the First Infantry, Colonel Roberts; the Second

Infantry, Colonel McCandless; the Sixth Infantry, Colonel Sinclair; the Seventh, Lieutenant-Colonel Henderson, and the Twelfth, Colonel Hardin.

Of General King's division I have but the report of Brigadier-General Hatch (which has been received since the foregoing report was written), who commanded the division after Brigadier-General King left. From it and what I know from the verbal reports of others I am justified in mentioning favorably the conduct of Brigadier-Generals Doubleday, Patrick, and Gibbon, the last having sustained the weight of the action of Thursday evening, and the first especially commended by General Hatch for his gallantry on the 29th and 30th. General Hatch was himself slightly wounded in the early part of the engagement of Saturday.

Colonel Post, commanding Second Sharpshooters, a valuable regiment, much exposed, and which rendered most excellent service, is deserving of especial mention for his conduct, amongst others, in the battle of the 30th.

The accomplished and gallant Colonel Pratt, commanding the Twentieth New York Militia, was mortally wounded. The brave Colonel Frisby, Thirtieth New York, was killed.

Lieutenant-Colonel Fowler, commanding the gallant Fourteenth (Brooklyn) New York Militia, was severely wounded on the 29th whilst leading his regiment into battle.

My staff were always faithful, zealous, active, and fearless in the discharge of their duties, which were incessant and exhausting, and under which many of them broke down in health, some being still unable to leave their beds. I desire to record their names, with my best thanks for the support they gave. They were, Col. Edmund Schriver, chief of staff; Lieutenant-Colonel Myers, chief quartermaster; Maj. Davis Tillson, chief of artillery; Maj. S. F. Barstow, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. D. C. Houston, chief of engineers; Maj. J. M. Sanderson, commissary; Surg. D. L. Magruder, medical director; Majs. C. S. Brown and Joseph C. Willard, and Capts. F. Haven, G. St. Albe, W. Leski, W. H. W. Krebbs, J. E. Jewett, J. P. Drouillard, J. D. W. Cutting, C. W. Wadsworth, Howard Stockton, and F. Ball, aides-de-camp. Captains Merritt, Hughes, and Slosson, and First Lieut. Thomas Williams, Fifth Artillery, who had been assigned to my staff, were on duty with Brigadier-Generals King and Tower.

Brig. Gen. John Buford, commanding the cavalry of the Second Corps, was several times under my orders on the retreat from Warrenton, &c., and was actively engaged on the extreme left on the 30th. I beg leave therefore to add his name, with that of Brigadier-General Bayard, commanding cavalry of the Third Corps, to those deserving especial mention.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Maj. Gen., Comdg. Third Corps, Army of Virginia.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commander of the late Army of Virginia.

WASHINGTON, *January* 22, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *New York:*

GENERAL: Since making my report to you of the operations of the Third Corps of the late Army of Virginia it has occurred to me that I

omitted mention of the services of a detachment of the Signal Corps, which served with the army during the campaign.

The duties performed by Lieutenant Wilson and his subordinates were, as you know, very important, and I therefore now desire to make record of the same.

Very respectfully,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

APPENDIX A.

WARRENTON,
Tuesday, August 26, 1862—1.45 a. m.

Major-General POPE,
Warrenton Junction:

I went on top of Watery Mountain yesterday afternoon to see if anything could be seen of the enemy. The only indications I saw were his camp smokes; these extended from Sulphur Springs back beyond Jefferson and from Sulphur Springs up the river beyond Waterloo. I will direct Ricketts' division up the river at Sulphur Springs, but as the ground opposite the ford at this place is a low flat, extending back from the river nearly half a mile, and closed by an ampitheater of hills, I will, if the enemy be there in force, endeavor to occupy him by Ricketts' division while I pass King's over the river below, at the fords at Fant's or Fox's Mills. I will endeavor, as these lower fords may not be good, to get hold of part of Sigel's bridge trains, so as to make the passage as free as possible. Part of General Sigel's force under previous orders is passing through the town at this moment. The general himself has not come in. My aide-de-camp is searching for him in the front with his orders.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

—

WARRENTON, *August* 26, 1862—5.30 a. m.

Major-General POPE:

Your orders to General Sigel to force the passage of Hedgeman's River were given to him by Captain Haven a little after 2 o'clock this morning, while he was on the march from Waterloo to Warrenton. Will the failure to attack Hedgeman's River cause any modifications in the instructions to me? My divisions are on the march, as ordered.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

—

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862—5 a. m.

General McDOWELL:

Please ascertain in some way whether the enemy be really in force at Waterloo Bridge. Sigel insists that he is, while Banks, who was there late yesterday afternoon, asserts positively that there was no enemy during the day there. You will easily see how important it is for us to know positively what has become of the enemy's force which was in front and where the column has gone which took yesterday the road toward Salem. Please use every means possible to ascertain this at once. Reno will cross at Rappahannock Station and push for-

ward a reconnaissance to Culpeper. Nothing is expected from Sigel. I wish you would send me a regiment of cavalry; I have not a mounted man here; send one of Buford's or Bayard's.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

AUGUST 26, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

I have just received your telegram of 5 o'clock a. m., directing me to ascertain in some way or another whether the enemy be really in force at Waterloo Bridge. My corps, as ordered, is on the march to Sulphur Springs, and I start in a few moments myself. When I get there I will endeavor to ascertain what you wish.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

—

WARRENTON, *August* 26, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

I have just received your telegram of 8.10 o'clock a. m., informing me of the inability of Reno and Sigel to make the reconnaissances ordered at Rappahannock and Waterloo, and leaving it discretionary with me, under the circumstances, to make the reconnaissance by my whole corps at Sulphur Springs, but saying it will certainly be well for me to ascertain what there is in the direction of Waterloo Bridge and farther to my right, and authorizing me to assume command of General Sigel's corps, &c.

Before receiving this I had, under instructions of last night, concentrated all my command on the Sulphur Springs road to make the movement ordered at that place. General Sigel, returning from the position of Waterloo, leaves the road from that place to Warrenton but feebly held by a regiment of infantry from Reynolds and one of cavalry from Buford. The country from Sulphur Springs and up to and beyond Waterloo is covered with the dust of a large moving mass. The head of my column has reached Sulphur Springs and a brisk cannonading is now going on. I have sent out to learn where General Sigel's troops are. They were, it seems, passing through town all last night. Buford and Bayard both report their cavalry as broken down. The former says his is disorganized; the latter, that his will neither charge nor stand a charge. I had, under the discretion you gave me, decided not to throw my whole corps on to Sulphur Springs, but to place it substantially in the position indicated in general orders and to push as strong a force as I can spare toward Waterloo, and if I can gather a force of cavalry that can perform any service, to endeavor to feel the enemy's right. If it is possible forage should be sent forward, as all our artillery and trains as well as cavalry will go. My men have two days' rations in their haversacks, and being on the march they cannot cook the three days' you desire. General Banks, I am told, is at Bealeton. Sigel, I just learn, is at Warren Green Hotel, by an officer just from General King. Firing is maintained by the enemy at Sulphur Springs from two four-gun batteries.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

WARRENTON, *August* 26, 1862.

Major-General POPE,
Warrenton Junction:

I beg to inquire if it is known at army headquarters where the pontoon train of General Sigel is; and, if so, to be informed thereof.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

—

WARRENTON, *August* 26, 1862.

Major-General POPE,
Warrenton Junction:

General Ricketts having reported his division within 2 miles of Sulphur Springs, just in rear of King's, and having been on the march since early this morning from crossing over from the Waterloo road, I have, to save time and to distribute the fatigue of marching, ordered General Reynolds' division to the Waterloo road and Ricketts to fall back in reserve. I have instructed King to avoid useless cannonading at Sulphur Springs. It will take till late this afternoon to get the troops into position on Waterloo road. I have written to General Sigel for a statement of the position and strength of his force, particularly his cavalry, and have sent to find General Milroy, but have not yet heard from either. Cannonading still continues at Sulphur Springs. I told King to withdraw his division out of his range.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

—

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862.

Major-General POPE,
Warrenton Junction:

General King reports he has received a flag of truce from General Anderson to return a woman dressed in man's clothes captured by them this morning. I report the circumstance, as it is the first information I have of the presence of this division in our immediate front. I understand Anderson to have Huger's former division. This division, so far as I have learned, was the last of those now before us to leave Richmond, and was at Louisa Court-House when Longstreet was at Raccoon Ford. If I am right in these suppositions, it seems to strengthen the impression that I have that the enemy's extreme right rests at Sulphur Springs. I draw another inference from this flag of truce—that there is at least a division at Sulphur Springs. It is true these are mere inferences, and I only give them as such, for other divisions than those we have heretofore heard of may have left Richmond since our last information.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

WARRENTON,
August 26, 1862—2.20 [3.30 ?] p. m.

Major-General POPE,
Warrenton:

General Sigel's bridge train has arrived. I think it may be useful. General Milroy burned the bridge at Waterloo before he retired from

that place last night, and Buford says the fords near Waterloo are bad. I have directed the available force of Sigel's cavalry, with the section of his artillery, to report to General Buford this afternoon on the Waterloo road, with three days' cooked rations. I have directed Buford to march at dawn to-morrow toward Chester Gap, to ascertain what direction the enemy have taken on our right, whether to Rectortown or Front Royal, through Chester Gap. He will either take the Carter Church road up the left bank of Carter Run or the road direct from this place to Chester Gap, as inquiries to be made this afternoon shall determine. However persons may have differed as to the force at Waterloo, Sulphur Springs, or elsewhere, all agree in one thing—the movement of the enemy to our right from Rappahannock to Waterloo. Battalions, trains, and batteries all have the same direction. The force of the enemy now seems to be above Sulphur Springs. In addition to Sigel's corps, now here, I beg to suggest that Hooker and Kearny be marched at once in this direction, instead of in the direction of Rappahannock Station, for whether we attack them or they attack us, the contest must come off, it seems to me, as things now stand, above rather than below Sulphur Springs. If they could make a march this afternoon toward Sulphur Springs or Waterloo Bridge it would be a movement, I think, in the right direction.

What is the enemy's purpose it is not easy to discover.* I have thought he means to march around our right through Rectortown to Washington; others, that he intended going down the Shenandoah, either through Chester or Thornton's Gap. Either of these operations seems to me to be too hazardous for him to undertake with us in his rear and flank. Others, that it was his object to throw his trains around into the valley, to draw his supplies from that direction, and have his front looking to the east rather than to the north. It is also thought that while a portion of his force has marched up the immediate right bank of the Rappahannock, a larger portion has gone through Culpeper, up the Sperryville road. No doubt these various suppositions may have occurred to you, but I have thought it not inappropriate to recapitulate them here with reference to the concentration of forces in this direction, which I have herein suggested. Cannonading still continues about the same. I have ordered Buford to send you a cavalry regiment. I cannot get hold of Bayard.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862—3.15 p. m.

Major-General McDOWELL:

Cox is not here and will not be here to-night. What information have you received since your last telegram that makes his presence necessary with you?

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862—7 p. m.

Major-General McDOWELL:

Reno marches with his whole force at daylight to-morrow morning, and will take post 2½ miles this side of Warrenton, his left on the rail-

* See p. 68 for copy of dispatch as received by Pope.

road. He is directed to report to you upon his arrival, and to hold himself in readiness to support you in case you need it. Cox will be pushed forward as soon as his troops arrive here, probably by to-morrow noon. Banks is at Fayetteville, and will respond to any call you may make on him. Sturgis will also be pushed forward as soon as troops arrive—I hope to-morrow in the afternoon. Heintzelman's corps, not yet fully arrived, I must keep here till I hear what has become of the column moving toward Salem. Sent a cavalry regiment from Manassas to scout along the Manassas Gap Railroad as far at least as Thoroughfare Gap.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I have just received intelligence of the arrival of Fitz John Porter with the regulars at Bealeton.

—

[For Pope to McDowell, 8.50 p. m., August 26, here omitted, see, as of 8 p. m., among inclosures (p. 69) to Pope's report; and for McDowell to Pope, 9 p. m., see *ibid.*, p. 69.]

—

WARRENTON, *August* 26—10 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

One of Sigel's scouts reports that since daylight till 4 o'clock this evening there has been a continuous line of troops, although cavalry chiefly, passing forward to White Plains, where they are encamped now—Generals Jackson, Longstreet, and A. P. Hill, and Stuart's cavalry. This man has the same story as to the names of the generals who are passing toward Thoroughfare. If you fear any attack in force by the enemy's coming through Thoroughfare Gap and you should not get your force in time at Gainesville, I wish to remark that Centreville and Manassas are fortified; the former sufficiently so to offer a stout resistance and the latter enough to aid materially raw troops. If the enemy are playing their game on us and we can keep down the panic which their appearance is likely to create in Washington, it seems to me the advantage of position must all be on our side. I trust sufficient food and ammunition and forage may get through by to-morrow. We have wasted a good deal of artillery ammunition.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

—

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862.

Major-General McDOWELL:

As soon as Reno gets near Warrenton direct his march upon Greenwich, at which place he will take post, throwing forward four regiments of infantry and a battery to Gainesville. One mile in his rear, on the road from Weaversville to Greenwich, Kearny's division will take post to support him. In case the enemy advances this side of Thoroughfare Gap, Reno must attack and beat him. Kearny will support him. Keep your men well in hand, so that, if necessary, you can break up at

Warrenton and march also on Thoroughfare on west side. Your trains, if you move, must take the turnpike. Send and notify Banks if you move any part of your forces, that he may come up nearer to Warrenton. Fitz John Porter will be near you to-morrow night. Your cavalry, or the most of it, should be well on your right or rear.*

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

[For Pope to McDowell, midnight, August 26, here omitted, see inclosure (p. 70) to Pope's report.]

—

HDQRS. THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 27, 1862—4.30 a. m.

General POPE:

Your telegram of 12 midnight is only just received. I will endeavor to have Buford ascertain as soon as he can and as far as he can the extent of the enemy's movement toward White Plains. I saw General Sigel late last night and his scouts, and did not learn that the general had any other information than I gave you in my telegram of 10 o'clock p. m., and he was not aware of the negro's statement which I sent you at 9 o'clock p. m. Your telegram of 11 o'clock last night was received. My corps is at present posted as follows:

King's division on Sulphur Springs road, one brigade near Springs. Ricketts' on Waterloo road, about 4 miles from town. Reynolds' inside and between the others.

IRVIN McDOWELL.

—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 26, 1862—5.30 a. m.

General McDOWELL:

I have just heard from Fitz John Porter. He has neither wagons nor provisions, and only 40 rounds of ammunition per man. The troops here have no wagons and are very scarce of provisions.

The railroad is interrupted between here and Manassas, and will require a strong force to repair it and keep it open. Meantime we shall suffer for everything. It therefore appears to me that we had best move with our whole force to occupy Gainesville, so as to secure our communication with Alexandria. It does not seem to me possible to hold a position so far to the front as Warrenton while so heavy a column of the enemy is so near to our concentration—much in front of Manassas. Give me your views immediately on the subject, for we must act promptly in some way. At all events, all wagons not needed for am-

*To this dispatch, as rendered in the McDowell court record, is following postscript:

AUGUST 26—midnight.

I have just received intelligence of the arrival of Fitz John Porter with the regulars at Bealeton.

J. P.

munition must be got ready for an immediate movement to the rear. Let me hear from you at once.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

(No record of General McDowell's answer to this.)

—

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 27, 1862—8.30 a. m.

Major-General McDOWELL:

Execute the movement you suggest, but you must be careful not to let the enemy know it until the last moment. Send the trains by this way, and call Banks to you. If the movement could be made by dark it would be better. I will open the road and join you as soon as I can. I do not know that it will be safe to wait, but you can tell better than I, as your scouts and lookouts can see the movements of the enemy. Order Banks to send his train off immediately, and also the trains you have. We must get to Gainesville to-night.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

WARRENTON, VA.,
August 27, 1862—8.45 a. m.

Major-General POPE:

I have just received your telegram of 8.30 a. m. I have ordered Sigel to send immediately a strong advance from his corps to seize the position of Buckland Mills, or Broad Run, and follow immediately with his corps.

Can you spare time to come to the instrument and have a conversation with me?

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

—

WARRENTON AND WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 27, 1862.

I will be in the telegraph office here the greater part of the day.

POPE.

McD.:

Please let me know when the last of the wagons coming this way leave Warrenton. You had best load all the cars at Warrenton, and send back all the surplus stores fast as possible.

POPE.

REPLY.—I have given such orders.

I. McD.

Question. Has Reno marched to this place, or has his order been modified?

Answer. He is marching to Greenwich.

Question. Does Kearny follow him?

Answer. Yes, he will follow him; also Porter's corps are on the road.

Question. Has either Porter or Kearny any artillery?

Answer. Kearny has one battery. I presume Porter has all his artillery.

Question. I have ordered Sigel, who has a superabundance of artillery for his infantry, to detach two batteries for Kearny, and will try and have them join him to-night. What division of force will you leave at Warrenton Junction till the baggage wagons shall have passed?

Answer. I cannot tell yet, but one division I will leave. You need not send the three batteries till I communicate with you further. I fear they may be in some danger. Have all the stores you do not need loaded into the cars and sent down here immediately. The enemy has burned a bridge over Cedar Run. Our left wing, therefore, rests at that place until we can have the bridge repaired. Hurry up the wagons with all speed to this place.

POPE.

Send me an officer, if you have him, who knows the country between Catlett's Station and Gainesville.

Question. Had not Banks better retire by way of Warrenton Junction, preceded by his trains?

Answer. He can do so, but please send him the order from Warrenton, as he is nearer to you, and I have got no cavalry.

POPE.

Reynolds reports from Sulphur Springs that the indications are that the enemy has left that place. Sigel's advance is on march for Buckland Mills. I am anxious he should get that point, as it is of importance. Sigel thinks the enemy has passed Salem. I do not think he can yet have done it. I have this instant received the following from the signal officer on Watery Mountain:

No sign of enemy at Jefferson. His wagons have left there. A wagon train and a line of troops northwest of this mountain moving toward Chester Gap.

Question. What became of that regiment of cavalry I directed you to send me yesterday?

POPE.

Answer. I ordered you one from Buford, because I could not get hold of Bayard. Not having heard whether he has done so, I have this morning, to make sure, ordered Bayard to send you the Maine regiment, and it marches immediately. This may result in your having two regiments.

I. McD.

Question. Have you sent the orders to Banks that I requested you to send?

Answer. Yes; to move upon Catlett's, preceded by his train.

I. McD.

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 27, 1862—1.45 p. m.

General McDOWELL:

Reno has his instructions, and is ahead of his wagon train.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 27, 1862—5 p. m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

I am just leaving for Bristoe Station. The enemy retired from the railroad before Hooker's advance, having burned no bridges and done no damage that cannot be speedily repaired. Reno will reach Greenwich to-night. Heintzelman follows after him. Porter, with his whole corps, moves behind Heintzelman. My headquarters to-night will be with Heintzelman.

JNO. POPE.

APPENDIX B.

No. 1.

WASHINGTON, *October* 6, 1862.

GENERAL: I notice the following in your report, as published in the Philadelphia Inquirer of October 4 instant:

WHAT HE EXPECTED TO FIND.

Behind the ridge, where I was to form again, and which was the natural position of the general reserve, I expected to find an intact reserve of several brigades ready to pounce upon the enemy as he was attempting to ascend the slope of the range of hills we were then occupying, but nothing of the kind seemed to be there.

WHAT HE DID FIND.

I found Major-General McDowell, with his staff, and around him troops of several different corps, and of all arms, in full retreat, &c.

As the sentence last above quoted may admit of two constructions, I beg to inquire if you intend to be understood as saying you found Major-General McDowell, with his staff, "in full retreat." I send this by an officer of my staff, who will, if you please, bring me your reply.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN MCDOWELL,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. CARL SCHURZ,
Comdg. Third Div., &c., Fairfax Court-House, Va.

Answer to No. 1.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION, ELEVENTH CORPS,
Fairfax Court-House, October 7, 1862.

GENERAL: In reply to your note of yesterday I beg leave to say that the language I used in my report, viz, "I found Major-General McDowell, with his staff, and around him troops of several corps, and of all arms, in full retreat," was not intended to convey the impression that "General McDowell and his staff were in full retreat," for such was not the case. While the troops, as stated in my report, were retreating, I saw you surrounded by your officers for about half an hour near the place where I formed my division. If my memory serves me rightly, you went to the little farm-house south of the road, which was then used as a hospital, and where General Pope at the time was said

to be in consultation with several generals. If the language above quoted should have been misinterpreted by any one, I avail myself gladly of this opportunity to state its real meaning.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. SCHURZ,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Third Division, Eleventh Corps.

Major-General MCDOWELL,
Washington.

No. 2.

WASHINGTON, *October* 8, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of October 7, saying the language used in your report was not intended to convey the impression that Major-General McDowell and staff were in full retreat, for such was not the case, &c. Will you pardon me for now troubling you further in relation to that part of your report which has been the subject of our correspondence?

The circumstances attending my meeting you; our conversation about the battery which I had posted near your troops; the instructions I gave it; the direction I took when I left you (which was not in retreat); my remaining near that part of the ground till dark; my posting Gibbon's brigade on that ground after yours had retired from it to Bull Run (which brigade remained there two hours after dark and then passed you while you were in bivouac near the stream), the most of which facts could not but have been known to you, seemed to leave no other interpretation than the one you have since placed upon your report. Yet the impression was strong in my mind, and strong to conviction on that of my friends, who did not know the facts of the case as I now give them, that in the picture you so clearly drew of what you saw when you ascended the crest you designed that General McDowell and staff should appear as the principal group in a discreditable retreat—this as much from what you did not say as from what you did say; for after introducing Major-General McDowell, without qualifying his presence in any way whatever, as the central figure in this retreat, you left him there as if you had brought him into notice for no other purpose. This impression was strengthened by a knowledge of your reputation as an able, clear-headed writer, having the full use of our language and a precise knowledge of the value and force of words.

Thus it is that you have done me—unintentionally, it now seems—a wrong, and I leave it to your sense of justice if that wrong should not be righted—as far as such wrongs can be righted—by a correction by you of the impression you have given in the paper in which your report was published.

I have the honor to remain, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN MCDOWELL,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. CARL SCHURZ,
Commanding Division, &c., Fairfax Court-House, Va.

P. S.—Permit me to correct the impression you have that I went to the little farm-house to join General Pope "in consultation with several generals." If there was any such consultation I was and am ignorant

of it. I passed by the little farm-house on my way to the left and front.

Answer to No. 2.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION, ELEVENTH CORPS,
Fairfax Court-House, October 12, 1862.

GENERAL: Your favor of October 8 reached me a few moments ago. The explanation I gave you in my reply to your first letter could not leave any doubt as to my intentions. It is my desire that if there is any such doubt it shall be removed.

Before replying at length to the letter I had the honor to receive to-day I shall endeavor to obtain whatever information I can about what my aides and brigade and regimental commanders saw concerning the facts in question. I shall write as soon as possible, with the understanding that my letters are your property, to be used as you may deem best. Meanwhile I beg leave to offer you the assurance that I now, as I have done hitherto on all occasions, shall use my best efforts to make the truth known, and correct error, especially if an erroneous impression should have sprung from any public expression of mine.

I have the honor to remain, general, respectfully, yours,

C. SCHURZ,
Brigadier-General.

Major-General MCDOWELL, *Washington.*

—

No. 3.

WASHINGTON, *October* 16, 1862.

GENERAL: To judge from your letter of the 12th instant I fear I have been unfortunate in not making myself understood in my last letter. Its object was not to trouble you and your subordinate commanders with an inquiry into any act of mine or any act of any other commander on the occasion in question. So far as I am concerned I trust that subject will soon be disposed of by a legal court.

In your report you had expressed yourself concerning me in a way admitting two constructions. The object of my first communication was to ascertain which of the two was intended. Your answer on that point was satisfactory. The object of my last was an appeal to your sense of justice to do to the public, through the newspaper in which your report was published, what you had done me—that is, correct the impression to my prejudice which the ambiguity of your report inevitably produced. I did not and do not now wish to go into any new discussion, and tax your time and patience by extending our correspondence beyond the simple point I have herein stated.

I have the honor to remain, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

IRVIN MCDOWELL,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. CARL SCHURZ,
Commanding Division, &c., Fairfax Court-House, Va.

Answer to No. 3.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION, ELEVENTH CORPS,
Fairfax Court-House, October 20, 1862.

GENERAL: Your favor of the 16th instant has just reached me. You

must pardon me for having delayed my answer to your letter of the 8th so long. I wanted to be positively assured of the correctness of certain impressions before writing. You are certainly right in demanding that the explanation of my report I gave you in private should be published. To this I have not the slightest objection, and I think I have already assured you of my willingness to do so; but I must confess I should never have thought that the passage in my report to which you have directed my attention could have been misinterpreted had not your first letter convinced me of the fact, nor have I to this very moment received any intimation to that effect from any other quarter. It would therefore seem entirely proper that my explanation should be published in connection with your letter calling for it and the correspondence to which it gave rise. If this meets your views, you will oblige me by sending me copies of the two letters I addressed to you, so that I may forward the whole to the New York Tribune, or you will perhaps have the kindness to send them there directly, if this should seem convenient to you.

Before closing our correspondence, however, you will permit me to make a few remarks about a passage occurring in your letter of the 8th instant. You speak of circumstances attending my meeting you; our conversation about the battery you had posted near my troops; the instructions you gave it; the direction you took when you left me (which was not in retreat); your remaining near that part of the ground till dark; your posting Gibbon's brigade on that ground after my troops had retired from it to Bull Run (which brigade remained there two hours after dark, and then passed us while we were in bivouac near the stream), most of which could not but have been known to me. I am obliged to say that some of these things were unknown to me, and are somewhat in conflict with my impression. In my note of the 7th instant I stated already that I had seen you near the spot where I had met you for about half an hour, and then you went toward the farm-house on the left. From that moment I did not see you again, but it was reported to me by two of my aides, whom I had sent across Young's Branch to bring up two of my regiments, that about dusk they had seen you crossing the bridge at the head of your staff, some of your officers crying out to the retreating soldiers, who obstructed the road, "Make room for the general!" The colonel who commands my Second Brigade reported to me the same thing.

As to Gibbon's brigade, I saw that myself, about night-fall, occupying the ground where my First and part of my Second Brigade had been. But from that place my troops had not "retired to Bull Run," as you suppose, but marched to the left and front, where the battle was still going on. There they remained a considerable time. It was long after dark, and the firing had ceased for a long while, when I withdrew them by order of General Sigel. My First Brigade formed the rear guard of General Sigel's corps, and there were no troops near us when we marched across Young's Branch and took position between it and Bull Run. So it would seem that Gibbon had either left the ground or at least changed position before my First Brigade passed the creek. Colonel Schimmelfennig, commander of the brigade, rode in the rear of the column, and reported to me that before passing Young's Branch he had seen General Sykes, who had informed him that he (General Sykes) was to form the rear guard of the army; that all the troops had left that part of the field, and that our column had to pass Young's Branch before him. Then, as you know, we bivouacked between Young's Branch and Bull Run for over two hours, and General Sykes

passed us there. From all this I conclude that the statement that you had posted Gibbon's brigade on that ground after my troops had retired from it to Bull Run "rests on a mistake." These are the impressions I received from my personal observation and the reports of my officers.

Hoping that you will consider my explanation, and the manner in which, in my humble opinion, they ought to be brought before the public, satisfactory, I remain, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. SCHURZ,
Brigadier-General.

Major-General MCDOWELL, *Washington.*

---

*APPENDIX C.**

No. 1.

[Extract.]

WARRENTON JUNCTION,
August 26, 1862—8.10 a. m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

I sent instructions last night to make a strong reconnaissance across to Sulphur Springs, intending that Sigel should do the same thing at Waterloo Bridge and Reno at Rappahannock. Sigel reports himself unable to do anything of the kind until his men are rested. I directed him to halt them somewhere near Warrenton and put them in camp for a day. Reno, instead of going to Bealeton and then to Kelly's Ford, has come to this place, and is now near here. You must, therefore, under these circumstances, exercise your discretion about the reconnaissance to Sulphur Springs, but it will certainly be well for you to ascertain what there is in the direction of Waterloo Bridge and still farther to your right. Send for Milroy; he is a courageous man. * * * If you deem it necessary assume command also of Sigel's corps. It is essential that we should watch the movements of the enemy toward our right in some manner. Out of Buford's, Bayard's, and Sigel's cavalry enough can certainly be found to perform this service. Troops are accumulating here, but not very fast. Take charge of the front, and use everybody you find there.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I will push Reno to Fayetteville. It will be well to have the men cook three days' rations. Please notify Banks and Sigel.

No. 2.

HDQRS. THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 26, 1862.

SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pope to take command of the troops on the right and front for the purpose of strengthening

* Dispatches and orders appearing elsewhere are omitted from this appendix.

some movements I am ordered to make. Please let me know the position and strength of your command, and especially the cavalry. My headquarters are on the hill southwest of Warrenton, on Sulphur Springs road.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 3.

HDQRS. THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 27, 1862.

SIGEL,
Major-General, Commanding First Corps:

GENERAL: I have just received your note of 12.30 p. m. In default of your cavalry, which is not yet returned, I send you this morning General Bayard, with three regiments. When yours return please send him back to me. I will send word to Catlett's about your regimental provision wagons. Brigadier-General Reynolds' division is immediately behind you. King and Ricketts follow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

No. 4.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS,
Reynolds' Camp, August 28, 1862.

I. Major-General Sigel will immediately march with his whole corps on Manassas Junction, his right resting on the Manassas Railroad.

II. Brigadier-General Reynolds will march on the turnpike, immediately in the rear of General Sigel, and form his division on the left of General Sigel, and march upon Manassas Junction.

III. Brigadier-General King will follow immediately after General Reynolds, and form his division on General Reynolds' left, and direct his march on Manassas Junction.

IV. Brigadier-General Ricketts will follow Brigadier-General King and march to Gainesville, and if on arriving there no indication shall appear of the approach of the enemy from Thoroughfare Gap, he will continue his march along the turnpike, form on the left of General King, and march on Manassas Junction. He will be constantly on the lookout for an attack from the direction of Thoroughfare Gap, and in case one is threatened, he will form his division to the left and march to resist it.

The headquarters of the corps will be at King's division.

By command of Major-General McDowell.

No. 5.

HEADQUARTERS,
Manassas Junction, August 28—4.15 p. m.

Major-General McDOWELL:

The enemy is reported in force on the other side of Bull Run, on the

Orange and Alexandria Railroad, as also near Centreville. I have ordered Sigel to march on Centreville immediately, as also Kearny and Reno. I will advance Hooker as reserve. Please march immediately with your command directly upon Centreville from where you are.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

No. 6.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS NEAR GROVETON,
No. —. } *August* 30, 1862—12 m.

The following forces will be immediately thrown forward and in pursuit of the enemy, and press him vigorously during the whole day. Major-General McDowell is assigned to the command of the pursuit.

Major-General Porter's corps will push forward on the Warrenton turnpike, followed by the divisions of Brigadier-Generals King and Reynolds. The division of Brigadier-General Ricketts will pursue the Hay Market road, followed by the corps of Major-General Heintzelman. The necessary cavalry will be assigned to these columns by Major-General McDowell, to whom regular and frequent reports will be made. The general headquarters will be somewhere on the Warrenton turnpike.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

—

No. 7.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 30, 1862.

Major-General PORTER, *Commanding, &c.:*

Major-General McDowell, being charged with the advanced forces ordered to pursue the enemy, directs me to inform you that your corps will be followed immediately by King's division, supported by Reynolds'. Heintzelman, with his corps, preceded by Reynolds' division, will move on your right on the road from Sudley Springs to Hay Market. He is instructed to throw out skirmishers to the left, which it is desirable you should join with your right. General McDowell's headquarters will be at the head of Reynolds' division, on the Warrenton road. Organize a strong advance to precede your command, and push on rapidly in pursuit of the enemy until you come in contact with him. Report frequently. Bayard's brigade will be ordered to report to you; push it well to the left as you advance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. SCHRIVER,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

—

No. 8.

HDQRS. THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. FITZ JOHN PORTER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Major-General McDowell directs that you push on the

movement suggested in your note to him to the left, and General Heintzelman, now here, will attend to the front and right. You have at your disposal to re-enforce you King's division and Reynolds'.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. SCHRIVER,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

NOTE.—The enemy having shown indications of advancing by the right, Reynolds has been withdrawn from your column and put over on our left. It is still thought you will be strong enough to effect your purpose with King; if not, General Pope will send you Sigel.

HDQRS. THIRD ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
August 30, 1862.

Major-General PORTER,
Commanding, &c.:

Major-General McDowell is now busy attending to our left. He directs me to inform you that you must use your discretion in reference to the employment of King's division in connection with the service you are to perform.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. SCHRIVER,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

No. 9.

[Extract from General Milroy's report.]

At one time, not receiving assistance from the rear, as I had a right to expect after having sent for it, and our struggling battalions being nearly overcome by the weight and persistence of the enemy's attack, I flew back about one-half mile, to where I understood General McDowell was with a large portion of his corps. I found him and appealed to him in the most earnest manner to send a brigade forward at once to save the day or all would be lost. He answered coldly, in substance, that it was not his business to help everybody, and he was not going to help General Sigel. I told him I was not fighting with General Sigel's corps; that my brigade had got out of ammunition some time before and gone to the rear, and that I had been fighting with a half dozen different brigades, and that I had not inquired where or to what particular corps they belonged. He inquired of one of his aides if General ——— was fighting over there on the left. His aide said he thought he was. McDowell replied that he would soon help him, for he was a good fellow. He then gave the order for a brigade to start. This was all I desired. I dashed in front of them, waved my sword, and cheered them forward. They raised the cheer, and came on at double-quick. I soon led them to where they were most needed, and the gallant manner in which they entered the fight and the rapidity of their fire soon turned back the tide of battle. But this gallant brigade, like many others which had preceded it, found the enemy too strong for them as they advanced into the forest, and was forced back by the tremendous fire that met them.

No. 10.

WASHINGTON, *October* 17, 1862.

Col. ROBERT C. BUCHANAN:

I inclose a printed copy of Brigadier-General Milroy's report of the battle of the 30th of August last, and beg to call your attention to that part of it where he speaks of asking me for re-enforcements, or the day would be lost, &c. I mark the portion to which I refer, as yours was the brigade which at this time was sent to re-enforce General Meade, the officer referred to by General Milroy, but whose name he does not give. I wish you would give me your recollection of the circumstances—

1st. As to the state of mind General Milroy seemed to be in, his manner, and the impression it produced at the time to which I refer.

2d. As to whether or not it was a question of my sending re-enforcements to General Sigel and if I refused to do so.

3d. As to the part taken by General Milroy with your brigade, which he claims to have led to where they were most needed, but from which they were forced back, &c.

Please return the report with your answer.

Very respectfully, &c.,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Major-General.

—

No. 11.

WASHINGTON, *October* 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. IRVIN McDOWELL, *Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: Your note [of October 17], inclosing a printed copy of General Milroy's report, is before me, and I will answer your questions *seriatim.*

1st. "As to the state of mind General Milroy seemed to be in, his manner, and the impression it produced at the time to which you refer;" that is, when he rode up and asked for re-enforcements.

Answer. General Milroy's manner was very excited, so much so as to attract the especial attention of those present, and induced many to inquire "who that was that was rushing about so wildly, and what he wanted."

Second. "As to whether or not it was a question of my (your) sending re-enforcements to General Sigel, and if I (you) refused to do so?"

Answer. General Sigel's name or corps was not referred to in any way in my hearing, as far as I recollect.

Third. "As to the part taken by General Milroy with your (my) brigade, which he claims to have led to where they were most needed, but from which they were forced back," &c.

Answer. When re-enforcements were called for to go to the assistance of General Meade I was ordered by General Sykes to take three of my battalions and move up to the front and left to the point most threatened, which I did at once. I left General Milroy haranguing and gesticulating most emphatically in the same place where his conversation with you commenced. He was calling for re-enforcements, saying that "if they were sent at once the day would be ours and that the enemy were ready to run." After I placed my three battalions in position I moved to the right of my line, when, to my surprise, I saw about 100 yards to

my right the remainder of my brigade, which had been sent to the front after I left, and General Milroy was giving it some orders. I at once rode up to him and told him that those battalions belonged to my brigade of regulars, and that I could not consent to any interference with my command. He said that he "did not know they were my men; did not wish to interfere with me, and only wanted to place them in the best position." I told him I was responsible for the position of my command, and did not want any assistance either in posting or fighting it, when he left me. His own brigade was not near there, and he seemed to be rushing about the field without any especial aim or object, unless it was to assist in the performance of other officers' duties wherever he could find one to listen to him. I did not lose one inch of ground after I got my brigade together, which I did immediately, by moving this latter portion to the left, but held the enemy at bay for an hour; and instead of being "forced back," I maintained my position until ordered to fall back to the position from whence we started. Had the enemy "forced" me back in the sense of General Milroy's report, he would have obtained possession not only of the turnpike, but of the stone bridge, and what would have then been the result you are well aware—our defeat would have been disastrous.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. C. BUCHANAN,

Lieut. Col. Fourth Infty., Comdg. First Brig. Regular Infantry.

No. 12.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY CORPS,
October 9, 1862.

Major-General MCDOWELL,
Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I observe in the report by General Schenck's acting assistant adjutant-general, published in the Philadelphia Inquirer of to-day, of the operations of that general's division when General Sigel advanced to attack the enemy on the morning of the 29th of August last (you will yourself observe the error in the dates), several misstatements, unintentional no doubt, when referring to the movements of my division. My division maneuvered on his left from early in the morning until he gained the position alluded to, on the pike near Gibbon's battle ground of the evening previous.

It was here that General Schenck asked me for a battery. Cooper's battery, with Meade's brigade as a support, was immediately placed in position on the ridge to the right of the pike, and on the left of the woods where Gibbon's brigade had been in action, by General Meade and myself. In returning from this position to bring up the other battery and Seymour's brigade I passed through Schenck's troops, drawn up on the right of the woods before alluded to, in which Gibbon had been engaged. But in bringing up Ransom's battery and Seymour's brigade along the pike I noticed that Schenck's troops had disappeared from this position and were nowhere in sight. I understood that Schenck had detached a brigade to the right, to the support of Milroy, and that I was therefore left alone, as far as I knew. I immediately arrested Seymour's movement, and directed the division to occupy the position across the pike from which it had moved; in doing which McLean's brigade was discovered occupying a piece of woods just on the

left of the pike, and as soon as could be this movement was arrested and made to correspond with his position.

It was subsequently ascertained that he was disconnected from the rest of Sigel's troops, and the position was again changed to make them connect.

I sent no word to General Schenck of the kind indicated in this report of the movement of the enemy at the time this change of position was made nor at any time. There was a report came later in the evening that the enemy were moving down the pike, but I am not aware that I communicated it to General Schenck, as at that time I had lost all connection with him.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. F. REYNOLDS,

Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding.

I make this correction to you without any desire to enter into a controversy in the papers on official matters.

J. F. R.

No. 13.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 20, 1862.

Major-General MCDOWELL, U. S. A.:

GENERAL: In reply to General Reynolds' letter of the 9th instant I have the honor to make the following remarks:

I can discover but little difference between the statements of General Reynolds and my report. He states, first, "that his division maneuvered on our left from early in the morning until he had gained the position alluded to, on the pike near Gibbon's battle ground of the evening previous." This I do not attempt to deny. I merely give in my report the time when we first became acquainted with his (General Reynolds') position. He then says that "it was here that General Schenck asked me for a battery," which agrees entirely with my report, with the exception that I did not enter so much into the details.

He then remarks that "in returning from this position to bring up the other battery and Seymour's brigade I passed through Schenck's troops drawn up on the right of the woods before alluded to, in which Gibbon had been engaged;" but in bringing up the battery and Seymour's brigade he noticed that Schenck's troops had disappeared from this position and were nowhere in sight.

In the first place, General Reynolds is incorrect in his impression of our position. Our troops were always on the left of the pike throughout the day, except when the brigade under General Stahel was sent to Milroy's assistance.

Our position before Stahel moved was in the woods, which had been occupied as a hospital by Gibbon's brigade, to the left of the pike, General Stahel's right resting on the road and Colonel McLean's brigade on his left; the wood in which Gibbon had had his principal fighting being across the pike and to our right. At the time that General Reynolds returned from placing the battery and Meade's brigade it is probable that he passed through General Stahel's brigade, which was in motion, and had gained the right of the pike on its way to join Milroy, and that afterward when General Reynolds was bringing up Ransom's battery and Seymour's brigade they were gone, which accounts for his impression that he "was left alone." He soon discovered his error,

however, as he states in his letter, "in doing which McLean's brigade was discovered."

Colonel McLean still held his position, and was immediately moved so that his right would rest on the pike, and General Reynolds made his movement to correspond.

It was about this time that our position was changed, but not because we had ascertained that we were disconnected from the rest of Sigel's troops. We had been and were well aware of our position. It is true we had advanced farther than was intended, being constantly urged by General Sigel to advance and press toward the right, he evidently not understanding our true position. We fell back, however, on account of the information received from General Reynolds that the enemy were bearing down on his left. General Reynolds did not communicate directly with General Schenck, as it would appear from my report, but the information was received through Colonel McLean, who told General Schenck that General Reynolds had informed him "that the enemy were bearing down," &c., "and that he (Reynolds) intended to fall back, and had actually commenced the movement." Colonel McLean wished to know if he should act accordingly. General Schenck directed him to accommodate himself to General Reynolds' movement.

We retired slowly across the open space to and within the woods and halted. General Stahel rejoined us here, and General Stevens also reported with two regiments of infantry and a battery. General Stevens' force was thrown to the right of the pike; General Stahel on the left of the pike, and Colonel McLean to the left of Stahel.

I here state in my report that General Schenck, on receiving these re-enforcements, determined to advance again, and communicated his intention to General Reynolds. I carried this message myself, and after some difficulty found General Reynolds, and requested him to halt and form on the left of McLean. He had fallen back however some distance to the rear of McLean's line of battle, so much so that the enemy's skirmishers had actually flanked us, and in returning to the division I had a narrow escape from being captured.

I also asked General Reynolds to ride forward to meet General Schenck, who had directed me to say that he would be at the extreme left of our line for that purpose. General Reynolds neither gave me any positive answer as to whether he would meet General Schenck or any information as to what he intended to do. I do not know if he complied with the request to make this connection on our left, as on my return to General Schenck I was immediately sent to General Sigel to represent our position, and when returning again with the order to General Schenck to retire slowly I met the command executing the movement.

My report was intended merely as a sketch of our movements for General Sigel's information, and I endeavored throughout to be as concise as possible, and confine myself solely to the operations and movements of our division.

I now submit the above statement, trusting that the explanations will be satisfactory to General Reynolds.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. CHESEBROUGH,

Lieut., Eleventh Infty., and Aide-de-Camp to Maj. Gen. Schenck.

No. 14.

CENTREVILLE, *September* 1, 1862—12 m.

Major-General MCDOWELL:

You will march rapidly back to Fairfax Court-House with your whole division, assume command of the two brigades now there, and immediately occupy Germantown with your whole force, so as to cover the turnpike from this place to Alexandria. Jackson is reported advancing on Fairfax with 20,000 men. Move rapidly.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 28.

Report of Brig. Gen. John P. Hatch, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR FREDERICK, MD., *September* 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of the First Division, Third Corps, temporarily under my command during parts of the 29th and 30th days of August:

Late on the afternoon of the 29th ultimo I was ordered by General McDowell in person (who was at the time stationed near the stone house, on the turnpike from Gainesville to Centreville) to move the division on the Gainesville road in pursuit of the enemy, who, he informed me, were retreating. Gibbon's brigade had been detached to support some batteries. With the three other brigades of the division and Gerrish's battery of howitzers I proceeded with all the speed possible, hoping by harassing the enemy's rear to turn their retreat into a rout.

After marching about three-quarters of a mile the Second Regiment of U. S. Sharpshooters was deployed to the front as skirmishers, the column continuing up the road in support. The advance almost immediately became warmly engaged on the left of the road. Two howitzers were then placed in position, one on each side of the road, and Doubleday's brigade was deployed to the front, on the left of the road, and moved up to the support of the skirmishers. We were met by a force consisting of three brigades of infantry, one of which was posted in the woods on the left, parallel to and about an eighth of a mile from the road. The two other brigades were drawn up in line of battle, one on each side of the road. These were in turn supported by a large portion of the rebel forces, estimated by a prisoner, who was taken to their rear, at about 30,000 men, drawn up in successive lines, extending 1½ miles to the rear. Doubleday's brigade moved to the front under a very heavy fire, which they gallantly sustained; but the firing continuing very heavy, Hatch's brigade, commanded by Colonel Sullivan, was also deployed, and moved to the support of General Doubleday. Patrick's brigade, which had been held in reserve, took up a position on the opposite side of the road, completely commanding it. The struggle, lasting some three-quarters of an hour, was a desperate one, being in many instances a hand-to-hand conflict.

Night had now come on, our loss had been severe, and the enemy occupying a position in the woods on our left which gave them a flank fire upon us, I was forced to give the order for a retreat. The retreat was executed in good order, the attempt of the enemy to follow being defeated by a few well-directed volleys from Patrick's brigade.

On the afternoon of the 30th ultimo I was directed to report with the division to General Fitz John Porter, who, as I was informed, would hold us as a reserve to support the attack on the enemy's center. I found General Porter's troops formed in rear of a piece of woods about one-half a mile to the right of the point at which the division had been engaged the day previous. On reporting to General Porter, and informing him of the order under which I came, he directed me to post the division on the right of his own troops, and to make the attack simultaneously with himself.

The division was drawn up in seven lines, composed as follows: First and second, Hatch's brigade; third and fourth, Patrick's brigade; fifth and sixth, Gibbon's brigade; seventh, Doubleday's brigade; the Second U. S. Sharpshooters being advanced as skirmishers in the woods. At the word given by General Porter the division advanced, with an interval of 50 yards between the lines. The enemy were very strongly posted behind an old disused railroad embankment, where, according to their own statement, they had been awaiting us for two days. This railroad embankment, which runs parallel to the edge of the woods where we entered in front of our right wing, bears more to the rear on reaching a piece of open ground in front of our left wing.

After passing through the woods and reaching the open space the left wing of the first line was obliged to make a partial wheel to the right to enable them to approach the enemy. This movement was executed under a heavy fire of artillery on the left and of musketry from the woods directly in our front.

Seeing the great disadvantages under which the first and second lines labored, the others, as they came up, were ordered to oblique more to the right, to enable them to attack the troops behind the railroad embankment, and also to get a partial flank fire upon that portion of the embankment which crosses the open field. The contest for the possession of this embankment was most desperate. The troops on both sides fought with the most determined courage, and I doubt not the conflict at this point was one of the most bloody of the whole war.

Having myself received a wound which disabled me I was forced to leave the field before the struggle terminated. For the details, and an account of the last of the battle, I must refer you to the reports of the brigade commanders.

General Doubleday exhibited the greatest gallantry in leading on his brigade under a terrible fire on the night of the 29th, and, with his aide-de-camp, Maj. U. Doubleday, and Capt. E. P. Halstead, assistant adjutant-general, did much by reckless daring toward keeping this brigade from giving way when hard pressed.

Capt. Robert Chandler, assistant adjutant-general (King's staff), and Capt. J. A. Judson, assistant adjutant-general (who was taken prisoner while bearing an order on the field), were distinguished for their good conduct on the 29th.

Lieutenant Bartlett, aide-de-camp to General King, behaved with the greatest coolness, and rendered efficient service on the 30th, bearing orders under a heavy fire.

Lieut. James Lyon, aide-de-camp, both on the 29th and 30th of August, bore himself in the most gallant manner, and deserves, as he receives, my most heartfelt thanks.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. P. HATCH,
Brigadier-General Volunteers.

Capt. R. CHANDLER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 29.

Report of Brig. Gen. Abner Doubleday, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, of engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, FIRST ARMY CORPS,
Near Purcellville, Va., November 2, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on Thursday, August 28, about 5.30 p. m., while my brigade was marching in rear of Gibbon's brigade, on the road from Gainesville to Centreville, a well-directed and heavy fire opened upon us at very short range from a battery on a hill to the north of us. Sheltering my men as much as possible behind a small rise of ground in the road, I directed them to halt and await orders. Receiving none, and unable to obtain them, I almost immediately sent two regiments of my brigade—the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania, under Col. S. A. Meredith, and the Seventy-sixth New York, under Col. W. P. Wainwright—to aid General Gibbon, who had pushed his whole brigade forward through a piece of woods to attack the battery, under the impression that it was merely supported by cavalry. General Gibbon was received with a tremendous fire from a large army in position, under Jackson, Ewell, and Taliaferro. Knowing he would be overpowered if not succored, I immediately complied with his earnest request and sent him the two regiments referred to, leaving myself but one regiment in reserve.

Campbell's battery, attached to Gibbon's brigade, was posted on the right, but, having no infantry support, was unable to open fire. I was thus compelled to send my only remaining regiment, the Ninety-fifth New York, under Lieutenant-Colonel Post, as a support to the battery. The battle lasted until the approach of night, when the enemy ceased to fire, and the contest ended. Throughout the whole action my men held their ground unflinchingly, and in this their maiden fight covered themselves with glory. It will be seen from the inclosed tabular statement that our loss in killed, wounded, and prisoners was nearly one-half of our force engaged.

At 1 a. m. on the 29th the division moved on the road to Manassas Junction, by order of General King, reaching the Junction at 7 a. m., having made a march of about 8 miles. After a short rest, which scarcely availed to refresh our weary and battle-worn soldiers, my brigade, together with the rest of the division, returned on the Centreville road again to a point about a mile east of the battle-field of the night before.

Here Jackson's army was drawn up to dispute the passage to Washington. King's division was posted on the left of General McDowell's line of battle. We remained in this position for two or three hours, when an order came for Hatch's and my brigades to attack the enemy's right, it being represented that his whole line was in great confusion, and that it was only necessary for us to move forward to render his rout complete and capture a large number of fugitives. Under this impression we advanced to the attack at the double-quick step, my brigade leading the way, accompanied by Captain Gerrish's battery. As we gained the crest of a hill the battery opened on the enemy, but without much effect, owing to their being well sheltered. I have learned subsequently, from prisoners taken in the action, that we did not encounter Jackson's force at all. It was Longstreet's division,

which had just come up, after having been delayed on its route from Thoroughfare Gap by General Ricketts' command. Drawn up in three ranks, the front rank kneeling, the rebels poured in an incessant fire, their line not only confronting ours, but enveloping us on each flank. As their brigades came up, one after another, while we received no reenforcement, the contest soon became very unequal, and after reforming several times we were obliged to fall back, the enemy following, until checked by a daring charge of the Harris Light Cavalry, which ended the contest for the night. On the following day, the troops drawn up in several lines to attack the enemy's center, my brigade was directed to keep 150 yards in rear of the line which preceded us. The brigade advanced until it came up to the line in front, which had halted at the edge of the wood, at which point we were exposed to a severe fire of shrapnel and canister.

We had occupied this position but a few moments when we were ordered by General Porter to fall back behind a line of batteries crowning the summit of a ridge some 800 yards in the rear. This movement was made in perfect order, the ranks dressing on the colors and keeping step as if on parade. We occupied this new position undisturbed for almost half an hour, when we were ordered by General Hooker to enter into and hold a ravine between us and the enemy. Here we remained until dusk, losing several men from the fire of the enemy's artillery, but otherwise unmolested. The attack on the enemy's right had now failed, and all the troops in our vicinity had long since retired far to the rear. The enemy made no serious attack upon me, but our batteries, having obtained our range, were shelling us incessantly, under the supposition that we were rebels. I fell back 200 or 300 yards to get out of the range of our own shells, and was soon afterward directed by General Hooker to retire on Centreville, the whole army having been ordered to fall back.

In the first battle near Gainesville, on the night of the 28th, the officers of the Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania and Seventy-sixth New York held the position with such determined obstinacy that it is difficult to single out individual merit. Much of the success of that battle was due to the thorough discipline maintained in these regiments by their distinguished commanders, Col. S. A. Meredith, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and Col. W. P. Wainwright, Seventy-sixth New York Volunteers, who showed themselves prompt to lead their men wherever the danger was most pressing. Colonel Meredith was wounded early in the action, and the command devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Hofmann, who on this as on every subsequent field was distinguished for his good conduct and bravery. Major Livingstone, Seventy-sixth New York, was also conspicuous for gallantry and the energetic discharge of his duties. On the ensuing day he was made a prisoner while planting a flag in front of the enemy and rallying his men around it. The Ninety-fifth New York, under Lieutenant-Colonel Post and Major Pye, was less exposed in the action of the 28th, but did its duty faithfully and well. The subreports which accompany this will show the line officers and others who were particularly distinguished in the different regiments. Of my own staff, Capt. E. P. Halstead, assistant adjutant-general, Capt. G. F. Noyes, commissary of subsistence, and Lieut. B. T. Marten, aide-de-camp, won my highest commendation for their gallantry on every field. The latter in the conflict with Longstreet's division on the 29th August had his horse twice shot under him. Major Doubleday, of the Fourth New York Artillery, acting as volunteer aide, rendered excellent service in placing regiments in position and carrying orders to different parts of

the field. He advanced alone on the night of the 29th of August to within 30 paces of the enemy's line, for the purpose of rescuing several of our men who were about to be captured. Disregarding the summons to surrender, he received the fire of the line in front of him, which did him no injury, but killed his horse under him.

For a statement of the killed, wounded, and missing I respectfully refer you to the sub-reports herewith forwarded.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

A. DOUBLEDAY,
Brig. Gen. Vols., Comdg. Second Brigade.

Capt. R. CHANDLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 30.

Report of Maj. Edward Pye, Ninety-fifth New York Infantry, of engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. NINETY-FIFTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLS.,
Upton's Hill, Va., September 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that the Ninety-fifth Regiment New York Volunteers, under command of Lieut. Col. James B. Post, reached Rappahannock Station on the morning of the 20th of August.

On the 21st they, with the other regiments composing General Doubleday's brigade, were ordered forward to support a battery protecting a ford on the right. We remained supporting this battery until August 23. No casualties to the regiment.

August 23. Marched to near Warrenton, and encamped at Warrenton 24th; remained there until Tuesday, 26th; were then ordered to near Warrenton Sulphur Springs to support a battery defending a ford at that place; remained there until August 27. No casualties.

August 27. Marched toward Centreville; encamped near Gainesville.

On the 28th, while advancing on the road from Gainesville, suddenly came upon a masked battery. This regiment advanced along the road under a shower of shot and shell. Arriving at a wood we found General Gibbon's brigade engaged with the enemy. This regiment was ordered into a field to support a battery, and there remained until an early hour in the morning, when we marched to Manassas Junction, and there remained until noon. At noon marched toward the battle-field at Groveton. We were sent forward toward evening to pursue the enemy, who were said to be retreating; found the enemy, but did not see them retreat. A deadly fire from three sides welcomed and drove us back. The regiment rallied and advanced four times, but at each advance were met with a fire more deadly than the first.

Special mention should be made of Sergeants McManus and Hoagg, color-bearers, who bore our colors into the forefront of the fight; also of Capt. William Bloodgood, of Company G, and Capt. Abram S. Gurnee, of Company B, who, stepping to the front, led the way to the brow of the hill and into the face of the enemy. First Lieut. Henry M. Jennings, Company C; First Lieut. E. W. Andrews, Company K, and Second Lieut. Abram Snedeker, Company H, deserve mention for their bravery. Adjt. E. L. Barnes proved very efficient in rallying the regiment, and showed great personal bravery and daring. In this en-

gagement we had 3 killed, 19 wounded, and 63 missing, the greater portion of the missing supposed to be killed or wounded and left on the field.

On the 30th of August we were under fire all day. One man was wounded by a shell. This regiment with the other regiments of your brigade were the last to leave the field and retired in good order, whilst being under a cross-fire from our own batteries as well as from those of the enemy.

The experience of this regiment is that long marches and scant rations are more destructive than battles.

All which is respectfully submitted.

E. PYE,
Major, Comdg. Ninety-fifth Regiment New York Vols.

Capt. E. P. HALSTEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 31.

Reports of Lieut. Col. J. William Hofmann, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, of engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. FIFTY-SIXTH REGT. PENNSYLVANIA VOLS.,
In Camp near Leesborough, Md., September 10, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that the regiment, now under my command, left camp near Fredericksburg, Va., under command of its colonel (S. A. Meredith), on August 9. Its morning report of that date shows present for duty 3 field officers, 5 regimental staff, 2 regimental non-commissioned staff, 1 hospital steward, 6 captains, 7 first lieutenants, 7 second lieutenants, and 500 enlisted men. Total present and absent, 661; aggregate, 693.

After several fatiguing marches the regiment encamped near Culpeper Court-House at 12 p. m. August 11. Present, 440 enlisted men and all the officers.

On the 13th, the regiment, in common with the division, was reviewed by General Pope.

On the 16th, the regiment marched to and encamped at Cedar Mountain.

On the 18th, marched to Rappahannock Station; arrived there 8 a. m. on the 19th.

On the 21st, the regiment was under a shell fire from the enemy for several hours; again on 22d.

On the 23d, again for two hours. During the firing but one slight casualty occurred. At 10 a. m. 23d marched to Warrenton. Reached that point and encamped 10 a. m. 24th.

On the 26th, marched to Sulphur Springs; under their fire for two hours.

On the 27th, again for two hours; no casualties.

On the 28th, it being nearly dark, the regiment was marching toward Gainesville. The column was suddenly fired upon by a battery that was planted a short distance from the road. It threw shells very rapidly in and near the column, most of the shells exploding, but causing no casualties in our regiment. Subsequently this regiment was ordered

into the field to attack the battery and its support. The regiment was led by its colonel, but he was early severely wounded and obliged to leave the field, leaving the regiment under my command. The regiment sustained a withering fire from the enemy for about thirty minutes, maintaining its ground until the firing of the enemy ceased. Half an hour after the regiment was drawn off, and subsequently marched to Manassas.

During the action the regiment sustained the following loss: Wounded, 1 colonel, 4 captains (one, Captain Corman, since died), 2 lieutenants, and 55 enlisted men.

The regiment took into the action about 180 men; a large number had dropped out exhausted on the road.

On the evening of the 29th the regiment, under my command, again went into action and met the enemy at the crest of a hill. Here we sustained a severe enfilading fire for about twenty minutes, when, the left of our lines having given way, I called the regiment off and conducted it to a piece of woods for shelter. In this action we had about 200 men. Passing through the wood, it being quite dark, the men became dispersed.

By 11 a. m. the 30th we assembled 330 men, and at 2 p. m. again went into action. For three hours the regiment was exposed to a very heavy shell fire and occasionally to musketry. We sustained a number of casualties in killed and wounded.

At 6.30 p. m. the regiment was ordered to march to Centreville. We arrived there on the morning of the 31st.

In the action of 29th and 30th our loss was: Killed, 5 enlisted men; wounded, 2 captains, 2 lieutenants, and 55 enlisted men.

In the several actions the officers and men did their duty to my satisfaction.

Of the enlisted men First Sergt. D. J. Dickson, Company G, proved himself worthy of promotion.

Of the medical staff Surgeon McCleary is missing. First Assistant Surgeon Lyons performed his duty nobly.

The great variation in the number of men was caused by their becoming exhausted and dropping on the road, subsequently rejoining the regiment. Having the largest number of men in the last action, I trust I may refer to it as showing a proper disposition on their part.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. W. HOFMANN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Captain HALSTEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIFTY-SIXTH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLS.,
Near Bailey's Cross-Roads, Va., September 5, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that our regiment is reduced to a force of 330 men.

The colonel led the regiment into the action on the night of the 28th ultimo, and was very early wounded and obliged to leave the field, leaving the regiment under my command. We maintained our ground until after the firing of the enemy ceased. Half an hour afterward we were drawn off by order of our general—General Doubleday. We had about 300 men in this fight. The next night (29th) I took the regiment

into the action. I had about 180 men. After sustaining an enfilading fire from a vastly superior force for some thirty minutes, the brigade on our left having given way, I called our regiment off and retired to a piece of woods for shelter. To have taken the road would have [been] total destruction. Passing through the wood in total darkness the men became dispersed. Next morning by 11 o'clock we had assembled some 300 men, and at 2 p. m. again went into the action, supporting Gibbon's brigade. We subsequently moved to our left and held the road for an hour. I give no names of places, as all the country came under the head of Manassas. From 2 to 6.30 we were exposed to a heavy shell fire; comparatively few exploded. Three struck our line, causing a number of casualties. At 6.30 our brigade moved toward Centreville, where we arrived on the morning of the 31st ultimo; thence we marched to Fairfax Court-House, thence to Fort Ramsey, on Upton's Hill, about 6 miles due west of the Capitol building in Washington. Yesterday morning we were ordered here to hold the road—the Columbia pike. I think we can do it against a considerable force.

General, we have been badly beaten, but I for one am not dismayed. With renewed efforts our cause must prosper.

During the fight on the night of the 28th and on the following two days the regiment sustained the following casualties: Colonel Meredith wounded, right arm, severely; Captain Osborn, Company A, wounded, right thigh, severely; Captain Jack, Company H, wounded, right arm, severely; Captain Huston, Company I, wounded, right thigh, severely; Captain Corman, Company F, wounded mortally, since died; Lieutenant Mumford, Company A, wounded, right arm, very bad, may prove fatal; Lieutenant Koons, Company C, missing, supposed killed by a shell; Lieutenant Hall, Company D, wounded, very bad, left thigh; Lieutenant Dobra, Company G, wounded slightly by spent ball—returned for duty; enlisted men, 6 killed, 81 wounded, 16 prisoners, 82 missing.

To make the announcement of the killed and wounded is painful, nevertheless the killed died with honor and the wounded bear honorable wounds.

General, honor now dictates a very painful duty. Our flag is gone. On the night of the 29th our regiment numbered about 180 men; our brigade did not number 700. With a small brigade on our left we stood, the right of our regiment resting on the road on the opposite side of which were the rebels in vastly superior force; with all this, general, I feel the stain bearing heavy on us. Our general gave permission to inscribe Grovesville [Groveton] on our flag for good conduct on the night of the 28th, but now no flag to inscribe it upon. General, may I beg your assistance to wipe out the stain? Send me our tenth company, and recruits to fill up the others. I pledge myself to put them in good discipline and fit them for making an effort to wipe out the stain in the next action. I have but two captains—Treffison and Williams; nine lieutenants. My officers did their duty; I cannot name one over the other. Of the medical staff, Surgeon McCleary is missing. Assistant Surgeon Lyons did his duty nobly. Of the enlisted men, First Sergt. D. J. Dickson proved himself worthy of promotion. The only vacant commission in his company (G) is the captaincy. The first lieutenant is not qualified to command. Should a vacancy occur in the company—a lieutenancy—I beg you to remember the sergeant.

Since we left Fredericksburg, on the 9th August, the men have suffered much from long, weary marches, rations irregularly issued. These had induced many men to drop on the road and subsequently join the regiment. I mention these facts to account for the great difference of

the number of men on different days. General, allow me to renew the solicitation for our tenth company and recruits for the others.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

J. W. HOFMANN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

General RUSSELL,
Adjutant-General, Pennsylvania Volunteers.

No. 32.

Report of Lieut. Col. Theodore B. Gates, Eightieth New York Infantry, Third Brigade, of operations August 18–*September* 2.

HDQRS. TWENTIETH REGT. NEW YORK STATE MILITIA,
PATRICK'S BRIGADE, KING'S DIVISION,
Upton's Hill, Va., September 4, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Pursuant to the order of General Patrick, commanding this brigade, I respectfully submit the following report of the services and casualties in this regiment from the time of its departure from Cedar Mountain until its arrival at this place:

Orders to prepare three days' rations and be in readiness to march at a moment's notice were received at 2 p. m. August 18. The baggage of the regiment was loaded and wagons sent off that afternoon, and the regiment marched at 9 a. m. the next day. Bivouacked at 11 o'clock that night 3 miles westerly of Rappahannock Station.

Resumed march at 4 o'clock next morning and crossed the river at the station at 5.30 a. m. Encamped that afternoon 2 miles north of the station and about 1 mile east of the river.

Were ordered forward to near the river the next morning at 9 a. m. to support First New York Battery, Captain Reynolds, and were there occupied during the day, most of the time under a heavy fire from the enemy's battery and a part of the time from his sharpshooters also.

That night the regiment did picket duty along the river and covering Norman's Ford. Nothing of moment occurred during the night. Were relieved at about 5 a. m. the next morning by a regiment from General Hatch's brigade and returned to camp.

August 23, received orders at 4.30 a. m. to prepare to march at an early hour. Left camp at 10 a. m. and bivouacked in Warrenton at 8 p. m. Next morning marched some 2 miles beyond Warrenton toward the Springs and encamped.

August 26, marched at 6 a. m. for Warrenton Springs. As we approached the Springs the enemy opened fire upon us from two guns planted near a large yellow house on the opposite side of the river. Gaining the cover of the trees and buildings around the Springs, Company C was deployed forward as skirmishers, and found the enemy's sharpshooters posted along the river bank and fences in considerable numbers. Skirmishing continued all day.

August 27, marched from the Springs at 12 m. and bivouacked about midnight some 8 miles beyond Warrenton on the route to Gainesville.

August 28, marched early and reached a point on the Centreville road 2 miles beyond Gainesville; were halted while the roads and woods in front were reconnoitered by General Hatch's brigade, which, with General Gibbon's, were in advance. The enemy were found in considerable

force and a brisk engagement ensued, lasting till after dark. Was ordered up to support troops engaged, but darkness put an end to the engagement before we reached the field. Picketed roads west of us at night.

August 29, marched at 2 a. m. for Manassas Junction, which we reached early that morning. At 10 a. m. were ordered back to yesterday's battle-field, where the action had been renewed by General ———. Some 3 miles from Manassas were ordered back, and returning to within a mile of the latter place filed to the left, and marching by the Sudley Ford road across a portion of the Bull Run battle-field, were posted in support of Reynolds' battery on the left of the road and about a mile from Chinn's house. About dusk we were moved forward to them toward Groveton to support Hatch's brigade, which was engaged and likely to be turned on the right. We were withdrawn about 10 p. m., and posted a portion of the regiment with Reynolds' and Campbell's, and residue were detailed for picket on the front.

August 30, action opened by Campbell's battery; regiment moved some 1½ miles to the right of Sigel, where we remained until 1 p. m., part of the time under fire. Were then moved back to near Groveton, where the brigade was formed in two lines in the following order: First line: Twenty-first New York Volunteers on the right, Thirty-fifth New York Volunteers on the left. Second line: Twentieth New York State Militia on the right and Twenty-third New York Volunteers on the left. In this order we advanced across the field, separating the right of our army from the enemy's left, and entered the woods near to and on the right of Groveton. Here the Fourteenth New York State Militia (Brooklyn) and the Thirtieth New York Volunteers were drawn up in one line, the former on the right. The order was then given to advance, and the three lines moved slowly forward, receiving the enemy's musketry, grape, and canister, which increased as we advanced. The first and second lines melted away, and I found myself in the first line and under a murderous fire. I was at the right of the regiment, and on account of the density of the woods could not tell what was transpiring at the center and left, where Colonel Pratt was commanding. The right of my line advanced to within a few yards of the railroad embankment behind which the enemy were posted, when, a large proportion of officers and men being killed or wounded, the line fell back a few rods, closed up, and advanced again with the same result, and so for the third time the effort was repeated to reach the enemy behind his cover, but the fire was too heavy and my men had now become too few to give a hope of success, and with one lieutenant and a few men I retired upon the Nineteenth Indiana (Colonel Meredith), being 100 yards in the rear, and formed my men on the left of that regiment, which now advanced, and, although behaving very gallantly, could not expel the enemy from his stronghold. Falling back upon the Seventy-sixth New York Volunteers, Colonel Wainwright, an aide-de-camp rode up and delivered an order from General Porter for all the troops to retire from the woods. This was obeyed in good order, the enemy following and firing in heavy volleys. Uniting the men of my regiment from the right to those of the center and left, who, as I am informed, retired in good order with the colors, I marched in the course of the night to Cub Run, where I bivouacked until Sunday morning, and marched into Centreville, where I joined the residue of the brigade.

September 1, at 3 a. m., received marching orders and proceeded to Fairfax Court-House. At 11 a. m. were ordered to return to Centreville, and after marching some 2 miles were counter-marched and pro-

ceeded out on the Braddock road, and were posted in order of battle behind works erected by the enemy heretofore to defend the approach to Fairfax and Centreville by that route. At 3 p. m. I was ordered to proceed up the Little River turnpike some 2 miles and take possession of, and hold at all hazards, a piece of woods on the left of that road. I reached the farther extremity of the woods as the enemy's skirmishers were rapidly approaching and within 150 yards of it. Firing was immediately commenced and continued briskly for two hours. The enemy ran up to within 200 yards of the woods a mountain howitzer, supported by a considerable body of cavalry, and opened a fire of grape and canister. My sharpshooters picked off several of the enemy's gunners and the piece was withdrawn. Soon afterward the enemy opened with shot and shell from a gun posted by the road-side three-fourths of a mile farther up the turnpike. About 5 o'clock, having been unable to make a lodgment in the woods, the enemy retired, and firing ceased here, while at nearly the same time to my left and in front a severe engagement was opened between the enemy and the troops of Generals Stevens and Kearny. I was relieved at 10 o'clock by the Ninetieth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Lyle. My loss was 2 officers and 12 men wounded.

September 2, rejoined the brigade at 8 o'clock, and marching with it at 2 p. m. reached this camp at 10 o'clock the same evening.

The casualties in the several engagements and affairs referred to above are shown by the schedule hereto annexed.*

I cannot well conclude the report without a word of commendation of the officers and men under my command. Although several times subjected to tests as trying as the soldier usually meets on the field, there was, with few exceptions, perfect coolness and a resolute heroism I was very proud to witness.

Among the killed and wounded are many officers (including in the latter Colonel Pratt), whose loss is severely felt. Indeed, I have been obliged to consolidate fragments of companies which were left with a corporal only to command with other fragments and reduce my ten companies to four, and distribute my eight line officers remaining for duty to these four companies.

I am, captain, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

THEODORE B. GATES,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. J. P. KIMBALL, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 33.

Reports of Brig. Gen. John Gibbon, U. S. Army, commanding Fourth Brigade, of engagement near Gainesville and battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS GIBBON'S BRIGADE,
Camp near Upton's Hill, Va., September 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my brigade during the action of the 28th of August:

The division was marching on Centreville from Gainesville, my brigade following General Hatch's, on the Warrenton turnpike, in the following order: The Sixth Wisconsin Volunteers, Colonel Cutler; Second Wisconsin Volunteers, Colonel O'Connor; Seventh Wisconsin Volunteers, Colonel Robinson; Nineteenth Indiana Volunteers, Colonel

*Not found; but see p. 254.

Meredith, and Gibbon's battery, Fourth Artillery, Capt. J. B. Campbell. Hatch's artillery was engaging the enemy in front, when from a point to his left and rear one of the enemy's batteries opened on my column. I directed the men to lie down in the road, and ordered up Captain Campbell with the battery. It came up at a gallop, formed in battery under a heavy fire, and opened with such vigor that the enemy's battery was soon silenced and made to retire. In the mean time I found that two of the enemy's pieces had been planted to our left and rear and were firing on Doubleday's brigade, which was behind us. I had no information of the presence of an infantry force in that position, which was occupied by General Hatch in person not three-fourths of an hour before. I therefore supposed that this was one of the enemy's cavalry batteries, and ordered the Second Wisconsin to face to the left and march obliquely to the rear against these pieces to take them in flank. As it rose an intervening hill it was opened upon by some infantry on its right flank. The left wing was thrown forward to bring the regiment facing the enemy, and the musket firing became very warm. The Nineteenth Indiana was now ordered up in support and formed on the left of the Second Wisconsin, whilst the Seventh Wisconsin was directed to hold itself in reserve. As the enemy appeared to be now heavily re-enforced, the Sixth and Seventh Wisconsin were both ordered into line, and I sent repeated and earnest requests to division headquarters for assistance. Two of General Doubleday's regiments finally got into line and the fight was kept up vigorously until after dark, when finding that we were far outnumbered and outflanked on the left, where I at length lost all hope of getting help from Patrick's brigade, I ordered the line to fall back, which was done in good order. We, however, occupied the ground with our pickets and collected the wounded.

From the best information I can gather it appears that these six regiments and the battery sustained for over an hour the fire of two of Ewell's brigades, commanded by Jackson in person.

Of the conduct of my brigade it is only necessary for me to state that it nobly maintained its position against heavy odds. The fearful list of killed and wounded tells the rest. The troops fought most of the time not more than 75 yards apart.

The total loss of the brigade is, killed, 133; wounded, 539; missing, 79. Total, 751, or considerably over one-third the command.

The gallant Colonel O'Connor, Second Wisconsin, fell mortally wounded whilst placing his regiment in position. His major (Allen) was wounded in two places, but kept the field. Colonel Cutler, Sixth Wisconsin, whilst bravely moving up to the assistance of his comrades, was badly wounded in the leg. Every field officer of the Seventh Wisconsin (Colonel Robinson, Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, and Major Bill) was wounded, the lieutenant-colonel remaining on the field and bringing off his regiment in the best possible manner. The major of the Nineteenth (May) fell mortally wounded whilst his regiment was sustaining a most destructive fire on the left of the line.

I refer to the reports of regimental commanders for individual cases of merit, and am much indebted to Captains Wood, Drum, and Mason, and Lieutenant Haskell, of my staff, for their able assistance in bringing troops forward to our help.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. R. CHANDLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, King's Division.

P. S.—I take great pleasure in calling special attention to the conduct of Private William Lawrence, of Company I, Sixth Wisconsin, whose coolness and bravery under fire fell under my personal observation on the 30th.

—

HEADQUARTERS GIBBON'S BRIGADE,
Camp near Upton's Hill, Va., September 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my brigade during the action of the 30th of August:

The division was placed under the orders of Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter to aid in the pursuit of the enemy, who was supposed to be retreating on the Warrenton turnpike. The brigade was formed in two lines, and entered the woods on the right of the turnpike in rear of Patrick's. My rear line was afterwards moved to the right by order of General Porter, and the whole brigade moved forward in one line, the Sixth Wisconsin on the right, then the Nineteenth Indiana, and the Second and Seventh Wisconsin consolidated on the left.

Fire was soon after opened by the enemy, and the fight continued actively until we were ordered to retire, which we did slowly and in good order. The wood being thick, communication between the different commands was difficult. My regiments got separated. Some doubt appeared to exist as to whether the order to retire had been given, and while waiting for its reception all the rest of the troops retired, followed by the enemy, and when I got out with the Sixth Wisconsin none of our own troops were in the vicinity. Capt. J. N. Mason, my quartermaster, while gallantly making an examination to ascertain the presence of the enemy on our left and rear, was wounded by their skirmishers. After leaving the woods the brigade was formed to support Gibbon's and another battery engaged in repelling an attack on our left and center. It behaved here with its usual gallantry, although subjected to a severe cross-fire of both infantry and artillery, and successfully beat back the advance of the enemy. It retired in excellent order on my receiving directions to that effect from Major-General Hooker.

The commanding officers, Colonel Meredith, Nineteenth Indiana; Lieutenant-Colonel Fairchild, Second Wisconsin, commanding Second and Seventh Wisconsin consolidated; Lieutenant-Colonel Bragg, Sixth Wisconsin, and Capt. J. B. Campbell, commanding Gibbon's battery, by their prompt and energetic execution of my orders merit the highest commendation, while the steadiness and discipline of the officers and men were most admirable, and I have great cause to be proud of the brigade I have the honor to command.

The brigade was detailed by General McDowell to act as rear guard during the retreat, and they were in consequence the last troops to leave the field. The coolness and efficiency of fire exhibited by Gibbon's battery under its gallant commander were the admiration of all, and the battery did most excellent service throughout the day.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. R. CHANDLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, King's Division.

P. S.—The total loss by the brigade during the action was 16 killed, 68 wounded, 36 missing. Total, 120.

HEADQUARTERS GIBBON'S BRIGADE,
Camp at Upton's Hill, Va., September 5, 1862.

SIR: The following is a table of casualties in this brigade from August 21 to August 30 inclusive, made in pursuance of circular from division headquarters of September 4:

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Total.		Grand total.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
Brigade staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
6th Wisconsin Volunteers	.....	17	4	87	.....	11	4	115	119
2d Wisconsin Volunteers	2	51	8	205	1	31	11	287	298
7th Wisconsin Volunteers	1	30	8	145	.....	33	9	208	217
19th Indiana Volunteers	1	46	7	161	.....	44	8	251	259
Total	4	144	28	598	1	119	33	861	894

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General.]

Capt. R. CHANDLER, *A. A. G., King's Division.*

HEADQUARTERS RENDEZVOUS FOR DRAFTED MEN,
Philadelphia, Pa., December 4, 1863.

SIR: I have just seen a copy of Major-General Pope's report of the campaign in Virginia in 1862. General Pope says (p. 20):

I submit herewith the reports of Generals King, Gibbon, and Doubleday of the action of the evening of the 28th.

No such reports appear in the published documents, and General McDowell says he received none such.

I am at a loss to understand why these reports have been withheld, but it is very certain that had they been published several erroneous statements in General Pope's report would have been corrected, and I should not have felt called upon to correct them now. Although the brigade which I then commanded has since made itself a name for gallantry and discipline which cannot be tarnished by any erroneous statements, yet I think justice requires that its conduct during its first action on the 28th of August should be correctly set forth. As this has not been done through my regular official report, made out and forwarded to division headquarters at the time, I respectfully request that if that report cannot be found and published as a part of the record of that campaign this communication may be published in its stead.

Had my report been published it would have appeared that, instead of "King's division" having a severe action with the advance of Jackson, as stated by General Pope, my single brigade was left almost alone to sustain itself against a division of the enemy, and that the division as such was not engaged at all; that in place of being "supported handsomely by Doubleday's brigade," but two regiments of that brigade came to our assistance, and then only when the brigade commander had been repeatedly urged to send them by my staff officers, and the late Major-General Reynolds, who came upon the ground during the fight.

It would also have appeared that my brigade, instead of being in advance of the division, as stated by General Pope, apparently to account for the fact that it "sustained the brunt of the action," was really second in the column, and that the reason why it lost so heavily was that it was put into action and the other brigades were not. The facts are these:

The division was marching from Gainesville toward Centreville on the Warrenton turnpike and in the following order: First, Hatch; second, Gibbon; third, Doubleday; fourth, Patrick.

The leading brigade (Hatch's) was deployed making a reconnaissance. When it moved on, which it did after a short delay, mine was ordered to follow on the pike. Whilst closing up on the leading brigade we were opened upon by a battery some 1,800 yards to the north of the pike, and a second battery farther to the rear commenced firing upon Patrick's brigade, which formed the rear of the column. I at once ordered up my own battery to engage the first one, and supposed from the position of the second that it was probably a light battery, hastily thrown forward without infantry supports. I moved back toward it with the Second Wisconsin, Colonel O'Connor. As this regiment approached it, it was fired upon by infantry skirmishers, and the battery immediately limbered up and moved off. As the Second Wisconsin pushed forward it soon became seriously engaged, and the Nineteenth Indiana, Sixth and Seventh Wisconsin, were rapidly brought up to its support, and all became heavily engaged with the most of Ewell's division of Jackson's corps.

The battle took place on the very ground where an hour before Hatch's brigade was deployed making a reconnaissance. We appear to have had no cavalry out in that direction and were completely surprised. I sent repeatedly and urgently to Generals King, Doubleday, and Patrick for assistance, but the two regiments of Doubleday's brigade was the only assistance furnished me. General Hatch gallantly moved his command back toward the sound of the firing, but arrived on the ground too late to render any assistance. Patrick's brigade remained immovable and did not fire a shot. We fought with greatly superior numbers under the immediate command of Ewell, who lost his leg, General Jackson himself being upon the field.

After a terrible struggle of an hour and a half night put an end to the contest, and my brigade was withdrawn a short distance, having lost in the unequal contest 7 out of 12 field officers and about 600 officers and men killed and wounded. It will thus be seen that we were completely surprised whilst marching in flank along the Warrenton turnpike, no precautions having apparently been taken to protect that flank, and that out of the sixteen or seventeen regiments composing the division but six were put into action, and that nothing but the determined front shown by these regiments prevented the enemy from forcing his way back to the pike that night, thus opening his communication with Longstreet, approaching through Thoroughfare Gap.

Our position was now a critical one. To oppose the large force of the enemy we had but four small brigades, one of them already much cut up. No superior general officer was in the vicinity with the requisite knowledge and authority to order up troops to our support, and the enemy held the high ground, from which he would no doubt open fire upon us in the morning. It was therefore decided to withdraw toward Manassas Junction that night.

This statement I deem necessary as an act of justice to my command,

and respectfully request that it may be published as such and a copy furnished Major-General Pope.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GIBBON,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL U. S. ARMY.

No. 34.

Report of Lieut. Col. Edward S. Bragg, Sixth Wisconsin Infantry, of engagement near Gainesville.

HDQRS. SIXTH REGIMENT WISCONSIN VOLUNTEERS,
In the Field, September 3, 1862.

SIR: Colonel Cutler having received a severe wound in the engagement of the 28th ultimo, the command of the regiment devolved upon me. When he left the field I found my right wing engaging the enemy in front at short range, and receiving not only his fire, but also suffering from an oblique fire of an enemy lying upon the crest of the hill, extending beyond our right. I immediately changed position, moving my line to the left so far as was necessary to protect the right from this second fire by cover of a point of wood extending down to my front, and from which we had dislodged the enemy. This was done by the command in excellent order, each officer and man seemingly vieing with the other to excel in coolness and good conduct under fire.

Having changed position, I caused the fire to be resumed until the enemy withdrew from our front and ceased to reply. I then caused details to be made to remove the dead and wounded, which having been done, I withdrew the regiment about 500 yards and placed it under cover of wood and facing the field, and advanced a line of pickets upon the field of battle to protect me from surprises should the enemy desire to renew the contest. Here I remained until orders were received to resume our march toward Manassas, when I joined the column, as directed by the general.

I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of both men and officers during and subsequent to the engagement. It were hardly possible to be placed under a hotter fire, but there was no confusion, no faltering. The regiment fought as brave men only can fight. The wounded went to the rear without a murmur or died in their places without a groan.

Our list of casualties is as follows: Colonel Cutler severely wounded; Lieut. J. B. Johnson, Company E, wounded and a prisoner; Capt. J. F. Marsh slightly wounded. Enlisted men—wounded, 61; killed, 8; missing, 3; total, 75. Total engaged, 504.

In conclusion I cannot refrain from referring especially to Corpl. John H. Burns and Private Harry G. Dunn, of Company E, and Sergt. William Campbell, Company K, who left the ambulances upon the sound of the first fire, procured muskets and ammunition, and joined the regiment and fought to the last. Corporal Burns had been suffering from sickness for several days, and upon the conclusion of the battle was so ill that he was obliged to go to hospital at Alexandria.

I have the honor to be, respectfully,

EDWD. S. BRAGG,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Sixth Wisconsin Volunteers.

Capt. J. P. WOOD, *A. A. G., Gibbon's Brigade.*

No. 35.

Report of Brig. Gen. James B. Ricketts, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, of operations August 17–September 4, including engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, THIRD ARMY CORPS,
Hall's Hill, September 4, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the report of operations of my division from the 17th of August, when directed by you to retire to the east side of Cedar Mountain, to this date:

On the 18th the command was ordered to retire from near Mitchell's Station in the direction of Culpeper, and at 11 p. m. the baggage and supply trains having preceded the division, and the march much impeded by roads blocked by trains of other corps, delaying our crossing at Rappahannock Station until after sundown on the 19th. Pursuant to orders from the major-general commanding, on the 20th two regiments, Third Brigade, with a section of Matthews' Pennsylvania battery, under General Hartsuff, recrossed the river and occupied the heights commanding the ford, the rest of the brigade remaining on the north side of the river. The First Brigade, under General Duryea, with Leppien's Maine battery and two sections of Matthews' Pennsylvania battery, was stationed on the heights on the north side of the river. The Second Brigade, under General Tower, with Hall's Maine battery, stretched up the river on the right, the Fourth Brigade, under Colonel Thoburn, First Virginia, being held in reserve. During the night a trestle bridge was constructed, and the morning of the 21st the remaining regiments of the Second Brigade, with Thompson's Pennsylvania battery and the other sections of Matthews' Pennsylvania battery, crossed to the south side of the river, and skirmished with the enemy during the day.

On the 22d Hall's Maine battery did good execution against the guns of the enemy. During the night a heavy rain swept away the trestle bridge and endangered the railroad bridge, causing the withdrawal of the Third Brigade on the 23d under the excellent fire from Matthews', Thompson's, and Hall's batteries, which were then posted on the heights commanding the railroad bridge, supported by the First Brigade, and a brisk artillery fire was kept up for several hours, until ordered to destroy the bridge and retire.

I would here mention the untiring exertions of Brigadier-General Hartsuff, who, although much prostrated by severe illness, continued manfully to do his duty, and also regret the severe wounding of Lieutenant Godbold, Matthews' battery, whose leg was here taken off by a shell. The destruction of the railroad bridge and the arduous duty of protecting the rear were intrusted to Brigadier-General Tower, who performed it with admirable skill, and the night closed in a bivouac on the road toward Warrenton.

On the 24th the division passed through Warrenton, and took position on the road to Sulphur Springs.

On the 25th moved toward Waterloo, resting about 4 miles from Hedgeman's River.

The 26th was occupied in a reconnaissance near the crossing at Sulphur Springs.

The 27th, retired from that position to Gainesville.

On the 28th, being ordered to "assist Colonel Wyndham, who at 10.15 a. m. reported the enemy passing through Thoroughfare Gap,"

marched from New Baltimore through Hay Market, where the troops were relieved of their knapsacks to hasten the movement; but before reaching the Gap, about 3 p. m., met Colonel Wyndham's skirmishers retiring before the enemy, already in possession. Fully realizing the importance of gaining this point I pressed the division forward, although in a wearied condition, determined to effect the object if possible.

The road was entirely obstructed by felled timber, which delayed bringing the batteries into position; the Third Brigade in advance, then commanded by Colonel Stiles, Eighty-third New York, supported by the First and Fourth Brigades, the Second Brigade being held in reserve. The men moved forward gallantly, but owing to the nature of the ground, the strongest positions being already held by the enemy, we were subjected to severe loss, without any prospect of gaining the Gap, although successfully maintaining our ground until dark, when I ascertained the enemy in superior force were turning both right and left, in the endeavor to surround us. Then, considering our position untenable and all efforts to take the pass unavailing, I dispatched two messengers to you with this report, and retired toward Gainesville for the night, where, hearing from General King he was to retire at 1 a. m. from the pike toward Centreville, and not hearing from you, while considering the position critical, as subsequently proved by the inquiry made by rebel officers as to who ordered that retreat, which defeated their anticipations of capturing the entire division, by their overpowering numbers outflanking us, I retired by the way of Bristoe, and effected a junction with the corps on the evening of the 29th, bivouacking on the field of Bull Run within range of the enemy's guns.

At sunrise on the 30th I was ordered by you to send two brigades to report to General Kearny, and conducted the First Brigade, General Duryea; Fourth Brigade, Colonel Thoburn, which relieved a portion of General Kearny's division. General Duryea's brigade advanced in the woods, driving the enemy along the line of the old railroad excavation until directly under their guns, the Fourth Brigade a little retired on his right. While occupying this ground General Duryea was subjected to a heavy fire of artillery and infantry, in which he received a slight wound and severe contusion from a shell, but remained at his post animating his men, who behaved admirably. It was in this heavy fire that my aide, Captain Fisher, while with his usual zeal, acting under orders, had his horse shot under him, and was taken prisoner. The Second and Third Brigades, under General Tower, with the four batteries, occupied our left.

While thus disposed I received the order to "Forward my division" from the right on the road leading from Sudley Springs to New Market, and follow along that road "in pursuit of the enemy." I gave this order, and reported to General Heintzelman as directed, when informed that the enemy were following up the already advanced brigade, and confident that they had no intention of retiring, so reported personally to you, and was then directed to abandon pursuit and resume my first position, where the brigades were soon exposed to a galling cross-fire.

General Tower, commanding Second and Third Brigades, was detached to the extreme left with Hall's and Leppien's Maine batteries. This portion of the division most gallantly endeavored to maintain their position, suffering severely, until General Tower fell seriously wounded, and the loss of officers and men was very great.

The engagement now became general from right to left. I moved Thompson's battery to the extreme right of the line to dislodge the

enemy, but was outnumbered in guns, and withdrew it to unite with Matthews' battery on the right of Stevens' division, to aid in checking the enemy's advance, which was now pushed along the front. Their loss in men and horses entirely disabled these batteries, and, in connection with the casualties among the commanding officers, compelled the division to retire toward night, making a desperate stand at Mrs. Carter's house, used for a hospital, which proved unavailing against the superior force.

On the 31st we remained at Centreville, supplying the exhausted division. The Fourth Brigade was here detached, and the commanding officer, Colonel Thoburn, being wounded, I have been unable to obtain his report, but respectfully submit the casualties in the First, Second, and Third Brigades.

On the 1st of September we took up position on the Aldie road, acting in conjunction with General Reno's division, and held this point until the 2d September, when, in compliance with orders, we fell back to Hall's Hill, near Washington.

In recapitulating the services of the brigade commanders I would make particular mention of Brigadier-General Duryea, commanding First Brigade, for his noble conduct at Thoroughfare Gap and his indomitable courage displayed at Bull Run while holding a trying position.

I desire to express my especial obligations to Brigadier-General Tower, commanding Second Brigade, for his indefatigable zeal and valuable services on all occasions, particularly at Thoroughfare Gap and at Bull Run, where he was detached with two brigades and their batteries, and highly distinguished himself. I commend the conduct of Colonel Root, Ninety-fourth Regiment New York Volunteers, who, although painfully wounded at Bull Run, continued on duty.

The Third Brigade, although early deprived of their efficient commander, Brigadier-General Hartsuff, behaved admirably. I particularly noticed Colonel Coulter, Eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, whose regiment bore the brunt of the engagement at Thoroughfare Gap.

Colonel Thoburn, First Virginia, commanding Fourth Brigade, deserves high commendation for his valuable services. Captains Matthews' and Thompson's Pennsylvania batteries and Captains Leppien's and Hall's Maine batteries deserve to be mentioned not only for their uniform attention to their duties, but for their efficiency throughout the 30th August. My thanks are due to the officers of my staff, Capt. John W. Williams, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. W. Fisher, aide-de-camp, and Capt. B. W. Richards, aide-de-camp, who severally exhibited a high degree of efficiency and personal bravery.

Surg. N. R. Moseley, medical director, was untiring in his exertions and care of the wounded.

Maj. William Painter showed remarkable zeal and energy; also Acting Ordnance Officer Lieut. M. S. Smith, Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Very respectfully,

JAMES B. RICKETTS,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding Division.

Col. E. SCHRIVER,
Chief of Staff.

No. 36.

Report of Col. Thomas F. McCoy, One hundred and seventh Pennsylvania Infantry, First Brigade, of operations August 17–31, including engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH REGT. PA. VOLS.,
Camp near Mercerville, Md., October 8, 1862.

GENERAL: For your information I would respectfully present the following report of the operations of the One hundred and seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers while under my command in the Army of Virginia, terminating on the 31st day of August, 1862:

Having advanced to the line of the Rapidan August 17, 1862, near to the overwhelming columns of the enemy, the counter-movement in the direction of the Rappahannock began on the following day, August 18, 1862. After undergoing most tedious and fatiguing marches the north bank of that river at the railroad station was reached on the night of August 19. On the following day (20th) the enemy appeared in front from the direction of Culpeper, supposed to be in great force. During this and the two succeeding days and nights and the next day (the 23d) until 10 o'clock in the forenoon we were under arms and in line of battle, supporting the batteries in our immediate front, and although much exposed during the various artillery engagements, the casualties were few. Continuing the march toward Warrenton and passing three days near the lines of the enemy in the vicinity of the White Sulphur Springs and village of Waterloo, during which time almost constant artillery skirmishing was going on, your brigade, with the division (Ricketts'), directed its march on the night of the 27th for Thoroughfare Gap, via Hay Market, where it arrived in the afternoon of the 28th and was almost immediately advanced against the enemy, said to be Longstreet's corps, on its way to the support of Jackson, then understood to be engaged with a part of our army near Manassas.

Immediately on coming up to your position on the field your order was given to advance with the One hundred and seventh to the support of Captain Thompson's battery on the right of the line and to protect the line of railroad in that quarter of the field. During the progress of the action this battery was removed to the left of the road leading into the Gap, when your order was received to rejoin the brigade, then near that point. The action had become during these movements very spirited, and the enemy's skirmishers were being driven into the Gap and up the mountain on both sides. Meeting you on the road near one of the advanced batteries you ordered me to advance the regiment to the summit of the ridge on the right. This movement was promptly executed, and partly under your own observation and the different members of your staff, Captain Duryea and Lieutenants Neill, Starks, and Kenney, through whom I received frequent communications from you during the afternoon. Being on the ridge, we were soon after joined by the Ninety-seventh, One hundred and fourth, and One hundred and fifth New York Regiments, which, with the One hundred and seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, compose your brigade, and remained in support of Captain Matthews' Pennsylvania battery until the enemy were driven, as I believe, far into the Gap, when the division, having performed the duty assigned it—darkness approaching, and being in danger of large forces of the enemy flanking our small force—(being Ricketts' division only) withdrew, via Hay Market, in the direction of

Manassas, to Gainesville, where we bivouacked for the night, the troops being greatly wearied by the long march and operations of the day.

At the dawn of the next morning (the 29th) we were again upon the road to Manassas, where we arrived before noon, and unexpectedly found it in the possession of our army. After two or three hours' rest the line of march was taken for another battle-field, the battle then raging with great fury near the old Bull Run battle ground. At the close of the day we arrived upon the ground, the battle still in progress, the rebels being strongly pressed and yielding ground. The regiment, in connection with those composing the brigade, bivouacked on the field while the balls and shells of the enemy were still flying over and around them.

Soon after daylight the next morning (30th) the regiment was in line on the right of the brigade, and moved forward under your orders to the conflict, forming in line of battle on the extreme right of the front line, and advancing over a ridge obliquely to the left, and relieving the sharpshooters on our front, and forward to a position in the little valley beyond the ridge—a point considerably nearer the enemy than any previously occupied by our troops in this part of the field. Being in close proximity to the enemy, whose sharpshooters were endeavoring to pick off officers and men, a number of skirmishers were sent forward to guard against this, and subsequently at your suggestion others were sent forward, under direction of Sergt. J. H. Beamenderfer, of Company I, to ascertain the locality of the enemy's batteries. I would also mention Sergt. S. R. Hough, of Company A, as rendering good service in scouting at different times. The regiments of this brigade upon our left about this time began to fire frequent volleys, which soon brought within grape-shot range in a corn field in front a rebel battery that opened fire with great effect, you yourself receiving a slight wound and contusion from the explosion of a shell. An order was then given to retire some distance, as to have maintained this forward position, with no battery of our own available at the time to reply to that of the enemy, would have been a useless sacrifice of our brave men. The regiments on our left in the brigade retired at once, but not receiving the order, I continued to hold the ground occupied by the One hundred and seventh, and soon after fell back in good order under a heavy fire, and, considering the exposed position, with comparatively little loss. A new line was soon formed more in prolongation of the general line of battle in the same wood of the former line, but believed to be better protected from the enemy's batteries. Other movements were made at different times during the day, under your orders, which would occupy too much space to give in detail.

On occupying the new position the battle appeared to have slackened by a partial cessation of fire on both sides. Before the regiment, with the others belonging to the brigade, advanced to the position referred to, we received the encouraging word that the enemy was falling back. As we occupied the old ground the firing began to increase, both artillery and musketry, principally to the left of our position, but gradually approaching. It was now evident that instead of falling back and leaving us the victory, as supposed, they had received heavy re-enforcements and were in the act of making a most desperate attempt to drive our forces from the field. For hours the battle grew in volume and intensity. At about 5 o'clock in the afternoon the firing was terrific in the extreme. Gradually the regiments on the left of your brigade retired, and the enemy, immediately in front in large force with batteries, advanced with columns of infantry. The regiments on our

immediate left and in our brigade retired, leaving the One hundred and seventh Regiment (the order to fall back not having been received by me) the only one in position along the whole front of this part of the field. The firing was very heavy, and was now more so than at any previous time during the day, being rapidly concentrated upon us, and in the face of what I think was an effective fire from our side. Being flanked on both sides, our supports all gone, and in a very brief period sure to be surrounded and the regiment lost, we moved back under a destructive fire in the direction of our supporting regiments and others that had preceded us. As soon as we had reached proper ground (having been in a thick wood nearly all the day) we rallied as many of the men as practicable in the growing darkness. Meeting with you, general, on the same ground, rallying the brigade, and soon after, with you at our head, we took up the line of march to Centreville, at which point the army was to concentrate for further action, and where we arrived at the dawn of the next morning, being the 31st of August, 1862.

In reviewing the conduct of the regiment I had the honor to command during the memorable operations of which the foregoing is a very brief account, it affords me great satisfaction to have it in my power to say that it was uniformly such as was worthy the patriotic and the brave volunteer soldier fighting in defense of his beloved country and its constituted authorities. Although victory did not crown their brave efforts they bravely performed every duty, and no failure to accomplish any object can be chargeable to them.

The company officers who were present in all or part of the foregoing fifteen days' and nights' operations in Virginia were: Company A, Capt. Jacob Dorsheimer, Lieuts. Theodore K. Scheffer and Oliver P. Stair; Company B, Capt. J. MacThomson, Lieuts. T. H. N. McPherson and J. V. Gish; Company C, First Lieut. James Corcoran, commanding company; Company D, First Lieut. A. Wilson Norris, commanding company; Company E, Capt. E. D. Roath, Lieuts. James A. Carman (commanding Company C at Bull Run), and J. F. Williams; Company F, Capt. E. W. H. Eisenbise, sick on the 30th (Lieutenant Templeton, of same company, was in command during that day); Company G, Second Lieut. E. E. Zeigler, commanding; Company H, Capt. J. T. Dick, and Second Lieut. G. W. Z. Black; Company I, Capt. Henry J. Sheaffer, Lieuts. W. N. Black and D. S. Matthews, the latter rendering good and faithful service as acting adjutant until August 28, when from severe illness he was compelled to cease the performance of duty; Company K, Capt. A. J. Brand and Lieut. Benjamin Rodes. My thanks are due to Sergt. Maj. James B. Thomas for aid rendered in the battle of the 30th, during which time he was acting adjutant.

The field officers present and who rendered me much assistance were Lieut. Col. R. W. McAllen and Maj. J. Forney, and although laboring under disease that would have justified them in being relieved, they remained with the regiment for duty on the march and in the engagements. The former, in making a dangerous reconnaissance in the wood on our right in the battle of Bull Run, narrowly escaped capture by the rebels. Quartermaster Lyon, although absent with the train, was in the line of duty, and its preservation is evidence that his duties were well performed. I am pleased to be assured that Commissary Sergt. J. MacMontgomery performed well his difficult duties. Surgeon Hutchinson and Assistant Surgeon Westcott were with the regiment in the discharge of their arduous and responsible duties. Rev. W. T. Campbell, chaplain, was with the regiment, and ever willing and prompt in the discharge of duty. The wounded at Thoroughfare Gap

were placed in ambulances, to be conveyed under his care, by direction of Dr. Heard, brigade surgeon, to hospitals at Alexandria, and, falling within the lines of the enemy near Manassas Junction, were detained until September 7. Chaplains being exempt from capture as prisoners of war he was released, and remained with our surgeons within the enemy's lines in assisting to convey the wounded at Bull Run battle ground to places of comfort and safety.

The losses, although not being extremely great—only 125 in killed, wounded, and missing*—have been severely felt by the regiment. The list of casualties has been forwarded to your headquarters. We have to mourn the loss of a brave and worthy officer in Capt. John T. Dick, of Company H, who was killed on the field in the battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862. First Lieut. A. Wilson Norris, Company D, and Second Lieut. John F. Williams, Company E (the latter slightly wounded), both good and esteemed officers, were taken prisoners in the same battle and forwarded by the enemy to Richmond. They are now on parole, awaiting exchange to enable them to rejoin the regiment. First Sergt. E. H. Green, Company E, highly commended for good conduct, was also wounded and taken prisoner. The persons of many brave and efficient non-commissioned officers and men are no longer to be seen in the ranks. They are either dead, wounded, or prisoners. It gives me pleasure to record that Sergt. Richard Hough, Company A; Sergt. J. H. Beamenderfer, Company I; Corpl. H. W. Smyser, Company E; Corpl. Samuel Lehman, Company G; Corpl. H. Sixrever, Company B, and Private Thomas Wheeler, Company C, have been named to me as worthy to be mentioned as having shown more than usual zeal and courage, and I am happy to learn that the subsequent battles have increased the list of such worthy and gallant soldiers.

T. F. McCOY,
Colonel, Comdg. One hundred and seventh Regt. Pa. Vols.

Brigadier-General DURYEA,
Commanding Brigade.

No. 37.

Report of Lieut. Col. Richard H. Richardson, Twenty-sixth New York Infantry, Second Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLS.,
In Camp, September 12, 1862.

COLONEL: I would respectfully report that during the action of Saturday, 30th of August, the Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers occupied the position of left of General Tower's brigade. Went into action in support of a battery and relief of a brigade, then engaged, at about 4.30 o'clock p. m. Moved on the field by the left flank on double-quick; filed left in rear of battery then engaged; halted and came to the front, opened from the two companies on the left, at that time the only ones unmasked. Received an order from General Tower to again face to the left and march on double-quick to the relief of extreme left, then hard pressed by the enemy. Again halted and came to the front, and opened fire on the left, advancing the right of the battalion to the

* But see revised statement, p. 255.

rise of the hill. At this the battery on the hill retired, breaking through the center of the battalion, accompanied by hundreds of the brigade in advance of our left, then broken. The battalion was rallied as far as possible, continuing the fire. Those in retreat were rallied on the flank at the edge of the timber to oppose the flanking party of the enemy, at that time within 200 yards of our flank, and opening fire from one battery with grape and canister and musketry from several battalions. This line was broken and again formed some 250 yards in rear, and nearly at right angles with the brigade, and almost immediately, as the whole left was then retiring. The regiment remained under fire from twenty to twenty-five minutes, firing during the time an average of, as nearly as can be ascertained, 30 rounds per man, retiring in the direction of Centreville.

The loss of the regiment was in killed and wounded 118 and missing 55, who have not been accounted for since the action. Among the killed and wounded I have to report the loss of Captains Cossleman, Davis, Jennings, and Lieutenant Leonard, commanding company. Of these only one has been heard from, viz: Captain Jennings, Company G, wounded and paroled.

I would further report that the regiment assembled at Centreville on Sunday morning, August 31.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. RICHARDSON,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Twenty-sixth New York Volunteers.

Col. W. H. CHRISTIAN,
Commanding Second Brigade.

No. 38.

Report of Lieut. Col. Calvin Littlefield, Ninety-fourth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR MECHANICSVILLE, MD.,
September 10, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I would respectfully report, in accordance to General Orders, No. 40, that on the 30th of August, 1862, the Ninety-fourth Regiment New York Volunteers went onto the battle-field of Bull Run at about 4.30 o'clock p. m. We were ordered to the support of a battery occupying the right of the brigade, and immediately after having taken this position we were ordered to move by the left flank to the left of the brigade. Having passed two regiments we were then ordered to change the direction of our line by filing to the left, and while in the act of forming our line in the new direction we were ordered by General Tower to fire upon the enemy, who had now made their appearance in a corn field directly in our front. The Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers having in the mean time changed their front prevented our firing, as but three companies of our regiment had passed from their rear. General Tower then ordered that these three companies should advance to the brow of a hill upon our right, which order was promptly obeyed. While these three companies were engaging the enemy at that point the remaining seven advanced in the original direction, and engaged the enemy on the extreme left of the brigade. This position we held until flanked by the enemy. Finding ourselves

in the midst of a cross-fire, and suffering severely therefrom, we obeyed an order previously given to retire.

The list of casualties has already been rendered.*

I remain, yours, with respect and esteem,

C. LITTLEFIELD,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

Colonel CHRISTIAN,
Commanding Second Brigade.

No. 39.

Report of Maj. George W. Gile, Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. EIGHTY-EIGHTH REGT. PENNSYLVANIA VOLS.,
September 13, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with General Orders, No. 40, I have the honor to submit the following report of the part sustained by the Eighty-eighth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers at the battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862:

We, in common with other regiments of our brigade, were ordered to the field on the left of the line at about 4.30 p. m., where the regiment formed in line on the brow of the hill, and held it, although our line was thrice broken—once by a regiment of retiring infantry, once by a battery retreating for want, as they shouted, of ammunition, once by their guns coming to our relief and going into battery immediately in our ranks—until a flanking column of the enemy forced us to retire.

The regiment mourns the loss of the lieutenant-colonel commanding, Joseph A. McLean, and Capt. J. J. Bellsterling, who died in the full and fearless discharge of their duty.

Very respectfully,

GEO. W. GILE,
Major, Commanding Regiment.

Colonel CHRISTIAN,
Comdg. 2d Brig., 2d Div., 3d Corps, Army of Virginia.

No. 40.

Report of Col. Peter Lyle, Ninetieth Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. NINETIETH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLS.,
Camp near Ridgeville, Md., September 13, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to General Orders, No. 40, from Headquarters Second Division, of September 9, 1862, I have the honor to report that the regiment that I command entered with the brigade the battle-field of Bull Run, or Groveton, on the 30th of August, 1862, at about 4.30 o'clock p. m. Our brigade entered the field, left in front, on the double-quick, and was formed in line of battle behind a battery on the brow of a hill.

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 255.

Here the men were ordered to lie down, but were scarcely on the ground before Major-General McDowell ordered us to move by the left. This was promptly done, the regiment being at the time third in line. When we came upon the brow of the hill we found it already full of troops and the firing very hot. In consequence of the crowded state of the ground we were ordered to occupy, the troops immediately in our front were thrown into a momentary confusion, preventing me from at once forming line. This was, however, soon after done by a change of front forward on the left company, the left of the regiment immediately engaging the enemy as far as the crowded state of the ground would permit, the hill being occupied by another brigade and a regiment of this brigade being immediately in front of my regiment. This regiment having been withdrawn, we engaged the enemy along our works and under a most murderous fire until ordered to fall back out of the way of a battery of artillery now brought into action behind us. In the meau time the enemy was steadily advancing in front and on our right and left, subjecting us to a most galling cross-fire. We moved to the right of the battery, and continued to engage the enemy with diminished ranks until ordered to withdraw.

In this connection I beg leave to mention Lieut. Col. William A. Leech, Maj. A. J. Sellers, and Adjt. D. P. Weaver for bravery and coolness displayed during the fight, and also the line officers and men engaged in the action.

Respectfully submitted.

P. LYLE,
Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

Captain PALMER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Tower's Brigade.

No. 41.

Report of Brig. Gen. John F. Reynolds, U. S. Army, commanding Third Division, of operations August 21–September 5, including engagement near Gainesville and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS REYNOLDS' DIVISION,
Camp near Munson's Hill, Va., September 5, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the operations of this division since leaving Fredericksburg, on the 21st of August last, under orders from Major-General Burnside to proceed to Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock River.

The division having been united at Fredericksburg, with the exception of the Second Regiment, Colonel McCandless, not yet debarked at Aquia Creek, accompanied by an ammunition train supplied by General Burnside, proceeded to Kelly's Ford, where it arrived, after a severe and arduous march, on the evening of the 22d ultimo, and relieved a brigade of Reno's division, under Colonel Farnsworth, of the Seventy-ninth New York.

On the morning of the 23d the division joined the Army of Virginia under General Pope, then on its march to Warrenton from Rappahannock Station, and on arriving at Warrenton was attached temporarily to McDowell's army corps. On the 24th the division encamped on the Sulphur Springs road, 1 mile south of Warrenton, with Meade's brigade advanced 2 miles on that road. On the 26th we moved to the Waterloo

road. On the 27th it marched with the army on the Alexandria and Warrenton turnpike, and encamped at Broad Run. On the 27th marched to Manassas by way of Gainesville. On the supposition that the enemy was at the former place, I was directed to follow General Sigel's corps until our arrival at Gainesville, where I was to form in columns of echelon on his left, King's division to form in like manner on my left, in which order we were to move on Manassas. On arriving at Gainesville the head of my column was fired upon by two pieces of the enemy in position on the heights above Groveton and to the left of the turnpike, which were immediately replied to by Ransom's battery, and Meade's brigade rapidly thrown into line of battle by that general. The range being too great for Ransom's guns his battery was replaced by the rifled guns of Captain Cooper, when the enemy withdrew, not, however, before some loss had been sustained by Meade. Some force was displayed and skirmishers sent forward along the pike and through the woods on the right of the road. On the opening of fire upon the enemy from our rifled guns he retired from our front. This was supposed to be merely a demonstration by the enemy to save a wagon train which was seen moving off on the Sudley Springs road, and the column continued its march toward Manassas.

About 5 o'clock I received orders to march upon Centreville, and the column turned off at Bethlehem Church and took the Sudley Springs road toward the Warrenton pike. About this time heavy cannonading was heard both to our front and left, the former supposed to be from Sigel's corps, and the latter from King's division, which had taken the Warrenton pike from Gainesville. I sent word to the column to hasten its march, and proceeded to the left at once myself in the direction of the firing, arriving on the field just before dark, and found that Gibbon's brigade, of King's division, was engaged with the enemy, with Doubleday's and Patrick's brigades in the vicinity. After the firing ceased I saw General King, who, determining to maintain his position, I left about 9 o'clock p. m. to return to my division, promising to bring it up early in the morning to his support.

Before leaving, however, I heard the division moving off, and I learned from General Hatch that it was moving by Gainesville toward Manassas. I then returned to my own division, which I reached at daylight on the morning of the 28th [29th]; closed up with General Sigel's command on the old battle-field of Bull Run. General Sigel reported the enemy in his immediate front, and requested my co-operation with him in an attack upon his position. I accordingly formed my division on the left of General Sigel's corps, next to the division of General Schenck. General McDowell joined the command at daylight, and directed my co-operation with General Sigel.

The right of the enemy's position could be discerned upon the heights above Groveton, on the right of the pike. The division advanced over the ground to the heights above Groveton, crossed the pike, and Cooper's battery came gallantly into action on the same ridge on which the enemy's right was, supported by Meade's brigade. While pressing forward our extreme left across the pike re-enforcements were sent for by General Sigel for the right of his line, under General Milroy, now hardly pressed by the enemy, and a brigade was taken from Schenck's command on my right. The whole fire of the enemy was now concentrated on the extreme right of my division, and, unsupported there, the battery was obliged to retire, with considerable loss in both men and horses, and the division fell back to connect with Schenck.

Later in the day General Pope, arriving on the right from Centreville,

renewed the attack on the enemy and drove him some distance. My division was directed to threaten the enemy's right and rear, which it proceeded to do under a heavy fire of artillery from the ridge to the left of the pike. Generals Seymour and Jackson led their brigades in advance, but notwithstanding all the steadiness and courage shown by the men they were compelled to fall back before the heavy fire of artillery and musketry which met them both on the front and left flank, and the division resumed its original position. King's division engaged the enemy along the pike on our right, and the action was continued with it until dark by Meade's brigade.

On the morning of the 30th I was directed to take post with my division on the left of the pike near the Henry house, and ordered by Major-General Pope to form my division in column by company at full distance, with the whole of my artillery on the left; that I would be the pivot in the attack which Porter's corps was to make on the enemy's right, then supposed to be on the pike and in retreat. Having formed my division in the position indicated, and opened with my rifled batteries to drive the enemy from the first ridge, the skirmishers advanced and the attack by Porter's corps commenced. When the skirmishers arrived in the thick woods opposite Groveton I found the resistance so great that another regiment was deployed to support them, and finally a second; in all, three regiments.

The advanced skirmishers were the First Rifles, Colonel McNeil, and the First Infantry, Colonel Roberts, supported by the Seventh Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Henderson. The Sixth Regiment, Colonel Sinclair, was thrown through the woods on our left flank. Becoming convinced that the enemy were not in retreat, but were posted in force on our left flank, I pushed through the skirmishers to the edge of the woods on the left, gaining sight of the open ground beyond, and advancing myself into the open ground, I found a line of skirmishers of the enemy nearly parallel to the line of skirmishers covering my left flank, with cavalry formed behind them, perfectly stationary, evidently masking a column of the enemy formed for attack on my left flank when our line should be sufficiently advanced. The skirmishers opened fire upon me, and I was obliged to run the gauntlet of a heavy fire to gain the rear of my division, losing one of my orderlies, who had followed me through the woods. I immediately communicated this to the commanding general of the corps, who came upon the ground, and directed me to form my division to resist this attack, the dispositions for which were rapidly completed. Other troops were to be sent to my support, when the commanding general, observing the attack of Porter to have been repulsed, ordered me with my division across the field to the rear of Porter, to form a line behind which the troops might be rallied. I immediately started my division in the direction indicated, but before the rear of my column had left the position the threatened attack by the enemy's right began to be felt, and the rear brigade, under Colonel Anderson, with three batteries of artillery, were obliged to form on the ground on which they found themselves to oppose it. Passing across the field to the right, with Meade's and Seymour's brigades and Ransom's battery, my course was diverted by the difficult nature of the ground, and the retreating masses of the broken columns among troops of Heintzelman's corps, already formed, by which much time was lost and confusion created, which allowed the enemy to sweep up with his right so far as almost to cut us off from the pike, leaving nothing but the rear brigade and the three batteries of artillery of my division and scattered troops of other commands to resist the advance of the enemy upon our left. It was here

that the most severe loss of the division was sustained both in men and material, Kerns losing his four guns, but not until wounded and left on the field; Cooper his caissons.

Colonel Hardin, commanding Twelfth Regiment, was here severely wounded. The brigade under command of Colonel Anderson sustained itself most gallantly, and though severely pushed on both front and flank maintained its position until overwhelmed by numbers, when it fell back, taking up new positions wherever the advantages of ground permitted. The two brigades and battery of artillery under my immediate command, finding ourselves perfectly out of place, moved, by the direction of an officer of General Pope's staff, to a position to the right of the Henry house, which position was most gallantly maintained by the commands of Meade and Seymour and Ransom's battery for nearly two hours, when they were relieved by the division of regular troops under Colonel Buchanan. My division was then united and marched during the early part of the night toward Centreville, and bivouacked with Sykes' division upon the east bank of Cub Run. On the following morning it proceeded to Centreville.

On the afternoon of the 31st my division was directed to relieve the command of General Reno (Stevens' brigade), occupying the position of Cub Run, where it remained during the night. On the 1st instant the division marched with the army from Centreville, and encamped near Fairfax Court-House. On the 2d it proceeded by the Alexandria and Columbia turnpike to the vicinity of Hunter's Chapel and Arlington. On the afternoon of the 4th the division arrived at this place, and encamped in position to the rear of Munson's Hill.

The conduct of the officers and men during the several actions and the arduous marches they were subjected to since leaving Fredericksburg was generally good and commendable. Many straggled from the ranks, unable to keep up, and some few left the ranks on the field; but, rejoining their commands at Centreville, it is impossible to ascertain who were censurable. General Meade mentions the First Rifles, under Colonel McNeil, to whose lot the advance skirmishing principally fell, as deserving particular notice. The First Infantry, under Colonel Roberts; the Second, Colonel McCandless; the Sixth, Colonel Sinclair; the Seventh, Lieutenant-Colonel Henderson, and the Twelfth, Colonel Hardin, are also particularly mentioned.

Generals Meade and Seymour, as heretofore, led and conducted their brigades in the most skillful manner throughout the entire marches and actions; also General Jackson, commanding Third Brigade, up to the time that he was taken sick on the field and obliged to retire on the 30th. His command devolved upon Colonel Anderson, who conducted the brigade through that day. To the officers of my small staff, consisting of Captain Kingsbury, assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant Lamborn, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant Snyder, of the Seventh Regiment, acting aide-de-camp, I am greatly indebted for their indefatigable efforts to execute my orders, rendered more arduous by the incompleteness of the division as well as brigade staffs, having neither quartermaster nor commissary with the division.

Division Surgeon King remained upon the field with Surgeon Read, of the First Infantry, to attend to our wounded. Not having a single ambulance with the division, it was impossible to bear our wounded any distance from the field.

I inclose a return of the killed, wounded, and missing in the several actions; also a list by name.

I neglected to mention that the Second Regiment, under Colonel

McCandless, joined the division at Warrenton, and that Colonel McCandless was severely wounded in the action of the 30th.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. F. REYNOLDS,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Commanding Division.

Colonel SCHRIVER,
Chief of Staff, Third Army Corps.

Field Return of Reynolds' division, Pennsylvania Reserves, Fairfax Court-House, Va., September 2, 1862.

Command.	Officers.	Men.	Total.
1st Brigade	69	1,271	1,340
2d Brigade	58	1,265	1,323
3d Brigade	47	944	991
Artillery	10	383	393
Total	184	3,863	4,047

*Report of killed, wounded, and missing in the engagements of 28th, 29th, and 30th of August, of Reynolds' division, Pennsylvania Reserves.**

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
1st Brigade (Meade)	12	92	93	197
2d Brigade (Seymour)	13	82	27	122
3d Brigade (Jackson)	37	127	76	240
Artillery	9	50	19	78
Total	71	351	215	*637

JNO. F. REYNOLDS,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding Division.

CAMP ON COLUMBIA PIKE, *September* 3, 1862.

No. 42.

Report of Brig. Gen. George G. Meade, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of operations August 21–*September* 4, *including battles of Groveton and Bull Run.*

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., REYNOLDS' DIV., P. R. V. C.,
Camp near Munson's Hill, Va., September 5, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have to submit the following report of the operations of my command since leaving Fredericksburg on the night of August 21:

On that night at 10 p. m. the brigade was put in motion from its camp, beyond Falmouth, on the road to Barnett's Ford. No transportation ex-

* But see revised statement, p. 256.

cept for ammunition being furnished, the command was compelled to leave everything on the ground, including the hospital tents and all medical supplies, except the proportion that could be carried in two wagons furnished the whole for this purpose.

Owing to the darkness of the night and the occurrence of a heavy rain-storm much time was lost in finding the road from camp to Falmouth, and at 2 a. m. of the 22d the brigade was halted about 2 miles beyond Falmouth. After resting for three hours the march was resumed, and continued through one of the hottest days of the season until Kelly's Ford was reached, nearly 27 miles from Falmouth.

On the 23d the command was marched to Rappahannock Station, arriving at that point just as the rear of General Pope's army was leaving, which the command followed, bivouacking for the night at a point some 3 miles from Warrenton.

The next day (24th) the command was marched to Warrenton and posted with the division on the heights about a mile south of the town.

On August 25 the brigade was ordered on the road from Warrenton to Sulphur Springs, at the forks of the Sulphur Springs and Waterloo roads, distant about 4 miles from Warrenton.

On the 27th the brigade marched from the last camp on the Alexandria Railroad as far as Buckland, where it bivouacked for the night.

On the 28th the march was resumed, this brigade being the advance of McDowell's corps and following Sigel's corps.

The plan of operation requiring the advance of the two corps in line of battle *en échelon*, Sigel's corps moved off to the right in the direction of Manassas Railroad, and this brigade was advancing along the Warrenton pike, about forming line of battle, when from the heights near Groveton the enemy opened on the head of the column with shot and shell. The brigade was immediately formed in line of battle on each side of the road, the Fourth Regiment on the right, the Third and Seventh on the left, and the Eighth in reserve.

Ransom's battery of light 12-pounders was brought to the front and put in action, but, the range being too great, was withdrawn, and Cooper's battery of 10-pounder Parrotts substituted in its place. Seeing these dispositions the enemy ceased firing and apparently withdrew.

The brigade was then formed in line of battle under the direction of the general commanding the division, with Cooper's battery in the center, supported by the Third and Fourth Regiments on the right, the Seventh and Eighth on the left, and the First Rifles (Bucktails) in advance as skirmishers. The brigade advanced in this order for several miles through the woods and across ravines until the plains of Manassas were reached, when the division was halted. At this point orders were received to move on Centreville, and the road by Bethlehem Church and stone bridge designated as the route to be taken. The brigade advanced on this road, but about 7 p. m., heavy firing being heard in the direction of Groveton, presumed to be the engagement of part of McDowell's corps, the division was headed to the left and gained the Manassas Junction and Sudley Springs road, on which it advanced until it became so dark, and the firing having ceased, it was halted and bivouacked for the night in the vicinity of the Conrad house.

On the 29th the brigade was formed in line of battle on the left of Sigel's corps and directed to move on Gainesville. Sigel, having found the enemy on his front on the other side of the Warrenton pike, engaged them along his whole line, and the brigade moved up on his left until it crossed the Warrenton pike within a half mile of Groveton, at

which point Cooper's battery was established on the ridge, with the Fourth, Seventh, and Eighth Regiments to support him, the Third being posted along the pike and the Rifles sent up the pike as skirmishers. The enemy, perceiving this disposition, brought several batteries to bear on Cooper's, who, being short of ammunition, was withdrawn, and Ransom's was about being substituted, when it was ascertained that Schenck's division, of Sigel's corps, which had been on our right, was withdrawn, and at the same time the enemy's infantry were deploying in our front in such force as required the withdrawal of the brigade to the other side of the Warrenton pike, where a position was taken on the plateau near what is known as the Lewis House, which overlooks Groveton and the pike leading to it. This position was held until dark, when, ascertaining that the attack of a portion of King's division, on our right and front, had been repulsed and the enemy advancing in force, I directed the withdrawal of the batteries, and after dark withdrew the brigade to the position occupied by the rest of the division.

On the morning of the 30th the brigade advanced along the Warrenton pike and in the line of battle, First Rifles (Bucktails) in front as skirmishers, Cooper's battery in the center, with the regiments on each side in column of companies as support. The enemy immediately opened on us from his batteries on the ridge back of Groveton and the rifles engaged his skirmishers this side of Groveton. The skirmishers being driven back, the line was advanced to the ridge immediately overlooking Groveton, where Cooper was brought into action, and the firing kept up on both sides for over an hour. There appearing to be a disposition to dispute in force our farther advance, the Third Regiment was sent to Groveton and skirmishers deployed to support the Rifles. This position was maintained under quite a galling fire from the enemy's artillery until, by direction of the general commanding the division, the brigade was withdrawn to the ridge occupied in the morning. At this point, believing that a left attack was contemplated by the enemy, dispositions were made to meet it by placing the batteries on the plateau looking to the left and deploying the brigade in the woods on an oblique line from the batteries in the rear of the Warrenton pike.

About 3 p. m., by the orders of the general commanding the division, the brigade was moved from this position and marched entirely across the battle-field to the other side of the Warrenton pike, which position it had no sooner reached than it was ordered to march back to the plateau of the Henry house. At this point the brigade, in conjunction with the division, was deployed in line of battle and charged down the slope of the Henry House ridge toward the Sudley Springs road, driving before it such of the enemy as had advanced across this road, and taking a position in this road, which was firmly maintained under heavy infantry fire until it was relieved by Buchanan's brigade of regulars.

It is due to the Pennsylvania Reserves to say that this charge and maintenance of this position was made at a most critical period of the day. The enemy had repulsed the attack made by us on our right flank and had himself assumed the offensive on our left flank. His infantry had emerged from the woods, had already secured one of our batteries, and was advancing to the Henry House ridge, which, if he had succeeded in gaining, might have materially altefed the fortune of the day. It was the good fortune of the Reserves to be brought into action at this moment, and by their gallant bearing and firm advance to com-

pel the enemy to retire to the shelter of the woods, where he was held in check until the close of the action.

On being relieved, the brigade, together with the division, were after dark ordered to follow Sykes' division on the Centreville road as far as Cub Run, where it bivouacked for the night.

The next day (31st) the brigade marched to Centreville, when, after a short time spent in procuring rations, it returned to Cub Run to relieve the division of General Stevens. On arriving at Cub Run, there appearing a disposition on the part of the enemy to force the passage of the stream, the brigade was deployed on each side of the road on the crest of the ridge, and Ransom's battery was opened on the opposite ridge, occupied by the enemy.

The command was under arms all night, but was withdrawn on the morning of the 1st, it being ascertained the enemy had all retired during the night.

The command was marched to Centreville and thence to Fairfax Court-House, where it bivouacked for the night, and on the next day (2d instant) marched to the woods adjoining Arlington House.

The conduct of the officers and men during these several actions was so good and commendable that it would be invidious to mention any names in particular. At the same time, the nature of the service required of them, viz, picket duty and skirmishing, have placed more prominently before me the First Rifles (Bucktails), whose coolness and steadiness under fire, when led by their commander, Col. Hugh W. McNeil, attracted my attention, and deserves, in my judgment, particular notice.

To my staff—consisting of Capt. E. C. Baird, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. W. N. Watmough, aide-de-camp—I am indebted for indefatigable efforts to execute my orders, a labor rendered the more arduous by the constant movements of the brigade. Lieutenant Watmough, I regret to say, was so exhausted by previous service as to have to be relieved on the 30th.

Accompanying this report you will find a list of casualties, amounting in all to 185 killed, wounded, and missing. Among them are the names of several valuable officers. Capt. H. Clay Beatty, Third Regiment, wounded on the 30th, and since died of his wounds, will be mourned by all who knew him. Lieut. Col. R. M. Henderson, Seventh Regiment; Capt. J. W. Shoemaker, Fourth Regiment, and Capt. J. G. Henry, Eighth Regiment; Lieutenants Wetler and Sellers, of the Eighth Regiment, are all officers of promise, whose services in their respective commands will be missed.

I also inclose the official reports of the several commanders of regiments.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. G. MEADE,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. CHARLES KINGSBURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

*Not found.

No. 43.

Report of Lieut. Col. Thomas L. Kane, Kane's Rifle Battalion, of skirmish at Catlett's Station.

HEADQUARTERS KANE RIFLES,
Catlett's Station, August 23, 1862.

MAJOR: I am sorry to report that my little command was surprised at night-fall yesterday by Robertson's brigade of Confederate cavalry and other forces, under the command of General J. E. B. Stuart. Favored by the exceedingly tempestuous weather the enemy, passing or capturing our pickets without resistance, moved rapidly upon the railroad station, passing through my camp. I succeeded with difficulty in rallying 68 men in the adjoining wood. I marched immediately to the support of the Purnell Legion, by whom the railroad station and bridge should have been defended, but these companies, offering no serious show of resistance, was soon dispersed, and before I reached the station all was quiet there and the enemy had left.

I considered it of the first importance to prevent them from burning the bridge. I attacked them as they returned up the Manassas road, but, although they fled without returning my fire, they halted a distance less than half a mile beyond me and fired the tents and wagons belonging to General Pope's staff, which were upon the woods along the Manassas road. They afterward commenced destroying the wagons of the staff trains of General McDowell, which being plainly seen, as this train was stationed in an open field, I charged and drove them off, but, as it proved, too late to prevent the destruction of much valuable property. The enemy's loss I have not yet ascertained.

My own loss in the charge was 5 wounded—1 mortally. I have to report a large number of missing, including my entire picket guard.

Lieutenant-Colonel Myers, of your staff, rendered me valuable services during the night, which I beg leave cordially to acknowledge.

I cannot ascertain that the Purnell Legion or the other troops reported to be in the vicinity posted any pickets last evening or rendered any service in effecting the enemy's repulse.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS L. KANE,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Kane's Rifle Battalion.

Maj. S. F. BARSTOW,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 44.

Report of Brig. Gen. A. Sanders Piatt, U. S. Army, commanding brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS PIATT'S BRIGADE,
Camp near Centreville, Va., September 1, 1862.

GENERAL: Herein I have the honor to report the condition of my brigade before and since the action of the 30th ultimo, as follows:

Command.	Present in action.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.
86th New York Volunteers:					
Company A	57	2	6	5	13
Company B	69	.....	3	2	5
Company C	69	.....	4	10	14
Company D	58	.....	11	2	13
Company E	57	2	11	4	17
Company F	62	2	8	2	12
Company G	65	2	8	3	13
Company H	56	2	5	.....	7
Company I	56	2	3	3	8
Company K	65	1	8	7	16
Total	623	13	67	38	118
63d Indiana Volunteers:					
Company A	51	2	7	.....	9
Company B	48	1	5	4	10
Company C	54	.....	.....	1	1
Company D	48	.....	5	2	7
Total	201	3	17	7	27
Grand total	824	16	84	45	145

I reached the field of action after a march of 13 miles at about 4 o'clock of the 30th ultimo.

At 4.30 I received orders to enter the field on the left of our line. I did so, and formed in rear of battery. We remained in this position until the battery was driven back, when I received orders to move at a charge to the woods on the extreme left. The order was immediately obeyed. An order reached the Indiana regiment at this time, detaching it to support a battery on the left. The Eighty-sixth New York continued to move forward over a plain of 300 yards under fire until it reached the woods, where the contest lasted until the left gave back. Before I could rally them the right also gave way, the whole line falling steadily back by the left and was withdrawn.

I cannot speak too highly of the officers in command. They all did their full duty, rallying and encouraging the men who for the first time were under fire.

I am, general, respectfully, yours,

SANDERS PIATT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 45.

Report of Col. Gustav Waagner, Second New York Heavy Artillery, Reserve Corps, Army of Virginia, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND NEW YORK ARTILLERY,
Fairfax Station, Va., August 27, 1862—4.30 p. m.

GENERAL: I have the honor most respectfully to report that last night, at about 10 p. m., this regiment arrived at Bull Run, having marched all day long. We were there informed that a party of guerrillas had captured Manassas and were committing all sorts of depredations upon that place. Not knowing in what force the enemy might

be, before starting again for that place I threw out skirmishers both in advance and on the flanks, and proceeded to feel the way carefully for Manassas. Just as we were starting, Captain Von Puttkammer, of the Eleventh New York Battery, came up, stating that he had lost three sections of his battery; also that Lieutenant James, Battery C, First New York Artillery, had lost his section, all captured by the rebels at Manassas. This led me to suppose that the enemy were in greater force than was at first reported.

I arrived at Manassas just about daybreak and immediately threw my regiment in line of battle and marched forward. The skirmishers before long fired into the rebel cavalry, which was stationed at or near a barn. Soon afterward five riderless horses were observed running at large. The remaining section of Captain Von Puttkammer's battery was now ordered up by me and stationed on a little knoll on the right of our line of battle and ordered to fire upon the enemy, who was still stationed behind this barn. There now appeared to be infantry with them. The first shell fired by the section dispersed them, and they immediately took for the woods. The woods were shelled in the direction which they were seen to have gone with effect, as the number of riderless horses which came from thence would tend to show.

At about 9 o'clock in the morning they again appeared in force upon our left flank. The line of battle was immediately changed to the left to meet the emergency. Soon after a heavy fire was opened upon the regiment by all the forts in the vicinity. The men stood it without flinching. Their firing was beautiful, every shot falling close enough to scatter the dust all over the regiment, the shells for the most part bursting above us. As far as known no one was killed, although quite a number wounded. The enemy's force, numbering about five to our one, and they having a great many pieces of artillery and we only two, I ordered a retreat to [be] sounded, which was effected with good order. The enemy's cavalry immediately commenced a pursuit. My men, having marched all the day before and being up all night, were very tired indeed, and they in consequence became a little scattered, but nevertheless the retreat was conducted in tolerably good order. The enemy pursued us to Fairfax Court-House. They there made a dash at our advance, but we fortunately here met the Fourteenth Massachusetts, which came to our assistance. The enemy are now again upon the retreat and I am now shelling them with effect.

Sir, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

GUSTAV WAAGNER,
Colonel, Commanding Second New York Artillery,
Per JAS. V. LAWRENCE,
Adjutant.

General STURGIS, *Commanding Division.*

No. 46.

Report of Lieut. James V. Lawrence, Second New York Heavy Artillery, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND NEW YORK ARTILLERY,
Cooper House, Fairfax Seminary, August 28, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor most respectfully to report that upon the morning of the 26th we left our camp at Accotink (9 miles from

Alexandria) at about 6 a. m. and marched to about a mile beyond Fairfax Court-House before halting, at which place we stopped until 4 p. m. Our men here took their dinner, and again started at the hour above-mentioned and marched to Bull Run Bridge, a distance of 9 miles, without having halted but once or twice to rest the men, where we arrived at about 10 p. m. The water at Centreville was so bad, on account of dead horses being thrown into it, that we could not halt there, and consequently had to march on to Bull Run before reaching good water. There we learned that a party of guerrillas were committing depredations at Manassas.

The baggage and supply train of General Banks' division was encamped at Bull Run. We saw these safely upon the road and halted to rest our men, who made this forced march of 16 miles without eating but once, and again started in about an hour toward Manassas, having left a guard of 150 or 200 men to guard the train. We marched slowly along, having thrown out our skirmishers in the advance on the flank and in the rear, and arrived at Manassas at about daybreak. We immediately formed our line of battle and marched forward a little past daybreak, and close to the house formerly occupied as General McDowell's headquarters. Our skirmishers engaged the enemy's cavalry, which were posted to the rear of this building, supported by a small battalion of infantry. At the first volley the rebels retreated back to the rear of the house, where they were protected by a rise of ground. Five horses fully equipped, riderless, were soon seen galloping across the hills, and it is supposed that the riders were killed by the volley.

Previous or just about the time of our marching from Bull Run Bridge to Manassas, Captain Von Puttkammer, of the Eleventh New York Battery, overtook us, and reported that he had lost his battery, with the exception of two pieces, and all his men killed, wounded, or prisoners, and that the section of artillery of the First New York Artillery, Battery C, under command of Lieutenant James, was captured by the rebels. This led us to suppose that the enemy was in force, and consequently our slow and careful march. Colonel Waagner immediately ordered Captain Von Puttkammer to collect what men he could, and prepare his two remaining pieces and follow the regiment, and just came up as our skirmishers engaged the enemy's cavalry. We immediately opened fire upon them in the rear of this house. The explosion and effect of the first shell caused a decidedly hurried movement among them toward the woods, regardless of order, and must have caused some execution among them, as a number of riderless horses were seen flying in every direction. The wood was then shelled, and the enemy forced back beyond the range of our guns, and also kept falling back as we advanced.

At about 10 o'clock a. m. a demonstration was made by their infantry in force upon our left. Our line of battle we immediately formed in that direction to meet it. One of the pieces was also moved to the left flank. Our pieces both on the right and left now shelled them with severe loss. At this time they opened fire upon us from every fort in the vicinity, as well as from the house before mentioned. Our force being too inadequate to contend with such a force as was now shown by them, a retreat was sounded and effected in good order. Their fire was very accurate, and it is a miracle that more were not killed and wounded than were. Our casualties were about 3 wounded and a prisoner who was taken killed.* The retreat was made in a body

* See revised statement, p. 257.

and in good order as far as Bull Run Bridge. Our men having had nothing to eat, no sleep, and having been constantly on their feet for over twenty-four hours, were very tired, and we commenced to flag a little, but kept quite in a body along to Centreville, where we halted and formed again, and in the course of half an hour started again. The rebels were plainly seen in pursuit before starting. We marched in good order again for over 4 miles, when they commenced to tire out. The rebel cavalry, then charging, drove them into the woods (that portion which were lagging) and went in pursuit, and a running fire was kept up by our men until the Fourteenth Massachusetts came to our assistance, about a mile from Fairfax. Many a saddle was emptied by our men. The rebels must have suffered quite a loss. We also suppose that we have lost in this running skirmish a few men and officers killed or prisoners.* Colonel Waagner was the last to leave the battle-field, and brought up the rear of the regiment most of the time during the retreat. He has not been heard of since the first charge of the rebels, and I suppose he is a prisoner.

Our men stood the battle bravely. Not a man flinched or murmured, but bore both hunger and fatigue and the fire with cheers. Our entire force actually engaged was about 600. Had it not been for us the whole of the baggage and supply train of General Banks' division would have been captured. We are now forming our camp at Cooper's house, near Fort Worth, and have about 400 men. The rest will be in during the course of the day. We require about two or three days to rest and organize, and then we shall be ready and anxious to take the field again.

Sir, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JAS. V. LAWRENCE,
Adjutant Second New York Artillery.

General STURGIS, *Commanding Division.*

P. S.—Our colors and train are safe. The two guns were turned over to Colonel Greene, Fourteenth Massachusetts.

No. 47.

Report of Brig. Gen. Jacob D. Cox, U. S. Army, commanding Kanawha Division, of reconnaissance to Dranesville, Herndon Station, and Frying Pan, August 31.

HEADQUARTERS KANAWHA DIVISION,
Upton's Hill, September 1, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on yesterday reconnoitering parties of the cavalry attached to this command scouted the country in front as far as Dranesville, at which place our party fed yesterday afternoon. No enemy was seen or heard of at Dranesville or at any point north or east of the turnpike leading hence to that place. They were also at Herndon Station and the Frying Pan. From the latter place they were expected, in accordance with their orders, to return by way of Fairfax Court-House, but one party, consisting of 30 men of the Tenth New York Volunteer Cavalry, under Captain Pratt, took the direct road to Centreville. Of this party a sergeant is the only man who has as yet returned. He reports that about 8 o'clock in the even-

* See revised statement, p. 257.

ing they were within about 3 miles of Centreville (as he supposes, 2 miles east and 1 north). They were challenged by a picket, He was sent forward to answer the challenge. The picket pretended to belong to the First Pennsylvania Cavalry till he advanced to them, when they surrounded him and took him prisoner. He subsequently made his escape from his guard, and after wandering all night has just returned to camp. From the report that a force of the enemy attacked trains between Centreville and Fairfax Court-House last night I have some apprehension that the remainder of the party may have been taken. The sergeant reports that the guide who was with them led them by the Centreville road, but I suspect a curiosity to approach the scene of the late battle had much to do with their leaving the assigned route. I will examine the matter carefully.

Rumors this morning have been current that the enemy's cavalry moved in the night to Herndon Station, and I have parties out in that direction to-day investigating the reports and reconnoitering.

As bearing upon this question, and as some testimony on the subject of the enemy's purposes, I send the following for what it is worth:

Mrs. Butler, an intelligent and apparently candid woman, about thirty years of age, resides on Bull Run, near Blackburn's Ford. (See General McDowell's topographical map of Eastern Virginia.) She states that on Wednesday last, being alone, her husband having gone to Washington through fear of the rebels, she went to a neighbor's house, occupied by a person named Benson, but belonging to one named Roberts; that about noon General Stuart, of the rebel army, with his aides, stopped at that house, when dinner was prepared for them. She was present during the meal. The people of the house manifesting secession sympathies, the party conversed freely, were in excellent spirits, and quite jovial. In this free conversation General Stuart remarked to his companions that he felt quite sure they should succeed in crossing the Potomac, for they had reliable information that two ways were open to them, neither being guarded by United States forces. One was a ford somewhere below Dranesville, the other was by way of Aldie, to Poolesville. He also casually remarked that their force was larger than they had in the Seven-days' fight before Richmond. The names of a number of rebel officers were mentioned as being present with the army. She remembers the following: A. P. Hill, Whiting, Jackson, Robinson (Robertson), of Ashby's cavalry, and Lee.

I have no means of verifying any of her statements, but deem them of a sufficiently noteworthy character to be forwarded to you. She is taking her children into Washington, proposing to join her husband and go North.

Very respectfully,

J. D. COX,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK, *Commanding U. S. Army.*

No. 48.

Reports of Col. E. Parker Scammon, Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, KANAWHA DIVISION,
Washington, August 28, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to orders from the general commanding the army, and received through Colonel Haupt, I went on the morning of

the 27th instant to Bull Run Bridge with the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio Volunteers, charged to protect the railroad bridges between Alexandria and Bull Run.

On reaching Bull Run Bridge, at 8 a. m. of the 27th, I learned that Brigadier-General Taylor was in command, having with him a brigade of four regiments of New Jersey Volunteers. Soon after my arrival the acting assistant adjutant-general attached to General Taylor's staff notified me that General Taylor had been engaged with the enemy, and had retreated from the west to the east side of the stream. The general was severely wounded, and turned over the command to me, informing me that the enemy was in large force as compared with ours. The enemy kept up a sharp cannonade from 8 o'clock in the morning until 3 or 4 p. m. I had nothing but musketry with which to reply, and finding that I could not successfully maintain my position, as I was totally unprovided with artillery, I ordered a retreat. It was made with much caution and in good order, but not until our loss in killed and wounded had reached the number of about 190*—perhaps a few more or less—accurate reports not having been rendered while on the marches. The loss of the enemy could scarcely have been as severe as our own, from the fact that he was well provided with cannon, while we had none.

The fight was maintained with spirit from about 8.30 a. m. until 3.30 p. m., when I drew off the troops to a point some 3 miles from the bridge. Meantime the enemy had shown the intention of surrounding my small force. Early in the evening I marched the troops along the railroad, as if intending to retire by that route. I afterward countermarched the column, when it had become quite dark, and retreated by the Fairfax road and a by-road connecting it with the Little River turnpike, reaching Alexandria with the troops in good order at about 10 a. m. to-day.

It is proper to state that from the best information which I could obtain the force of the enemy actually engaged was six regiments of infantry and six pieces of artillery. He had also a strong corps of cavalry—1,000 to 5,000.

Six of our men were made prisoners, besides some of the wounded that could not be removed, and were left in charge of an assistant surgeon.

I am constrained to say that the behavior of the New Jersey brigade after General Taylor retired from the field was discreditable; they retreated rapidly and in disorder along the line of the railroad. Only one lieutenant and 12 or 14 men refused to go back with the rest, and they urgently requested through their officer to stay and help to fight the enemy. I will forward their names this evening, my memorandum not being at hand.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

E. P. SCAMMON,
Colonel, Commanding First Provisional Brigade.

Brigadier-General JACOB D. COX,
Commanding Division.

I beg leave to add to this report that the conduct of Colonels White, Twelfth, and Coleman, of the Eleventh, Regiment was most praiseworthy, as was also that of Lieutenant-Colonel Hines.

*But see revised statement, p. 262.

HDQRS. FIRST PROVISIONAL BRIGADE, KANAWHA DIV.,
Fort Ramsay, Va., August 30, 1862.

SIR: I send herewith the reports of Colonel White and Lieutenant-Colonel Coleman, commanding the Twelfth and Eleventh Ohio Regiments in the recent affair at Bull Run. I have already rendered a report of the march, and I have only to transmit the detailed reports, with such remarks as I deem necessary, to preserve a true record of the affair.

I reached Bull Run Bridge at 8.30 a. m. of the 27th. On our near approach to the bridge I heard the reports of cannon, apparently some five or six pieces, fired with some degree of rapidity. On reaching the bridge we found that the New Jersey Brigade, under General Taylor, was engaged with the enemy, but hearing only cannon, fancied that it was only a contest between artillery at long range. I did not then know that the New Jersey Brigade was unprovided with artillery. I do not remember to have heard any musketry beyond what might have passed for the accidental discharge of a few pieces from carelessness of soldiers—certainly there was nothing bearing the least resemblance to the rattle of musketry from four regiments of infantry. We had just left the cars when the New Jersey troops came pouring along the track of the railroad in utter disorder, some of them talking of overwhelming numbers of the enemy, some censuring because they were ordered to retreat without firing a gun. I asked the meaning of what I saw, and was answered that General Taylor had ordered the troops to move back around a bend of the road to get out of range of the enemy's cannon. I wrote a note to General Taylor announcing my arrival, and that I would move up instantly to his support. The Twelfth Ohio was ordered to the bridge to hold it, and was moving up as fast as the press of the retreating force would permit, when I received from the assistant adjutant-general of General Taylor the information that he was disabled and turned over the command to me. I sent my assistant adjutant-general, Lieutenant Kennedy, of the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteers, to halt the fugitives and turn them back. He soon returned with the report that his efforts were in vain. I appealed to those in my own vicinity, the rear of the retreating troops, to face about and redeem themselves, but without effect. They declared that the general had ordered them to retire, and retire they did most disgracefully, despite the urgent appeals of Assistant Adjutant-General Dunham, of their own brigade, and myself.

About this time Lieutenant Wright, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment, came to me with 10 men, appearing to be very indignant at the conduct of the brigade, and asked to be led back to the enemy. I ordered him to report to Colonel White, at the bridge. The names of the men forming this squad, who wished to save their honor, were, as given me by Lieutenant Wright, Orderly Sergeant Hannery, Sergeant Pettit, Corporal Cox, and Privates John Winer, David Pope, John Connor, Joseph Schlab, Joseph Schern, George H. Cherry, and Kilbon Fender, all of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment. I beg that they may be suitably rewarded, and that Captain Dunham and Lieutenant Wright be promoted for their gallantry.

I have little else to add to the report already rendered. I beg leave, however, to ask a suitable notice of the gallant conduct of the officers and men of the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio, whose bearing could not be excelled by any troops whatever, for there was no faltering among them, nor was there the slightest appearance of anything but eagerness to engage the enemy and fight against every odds of numbers.

I have made especial mention of Colonel White and Lieutenant-Colonels Coleman and Hines. I should add the name of Major Jackson, of the Eleventh, and, though such mention may seem a matter of course, I should be unjust were I not to bear witness to the coolness and efficient energy of Lieutenants Kennedy and Botsford, of my staff.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. SCAMMON,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade.

Capt. G. M. BASCOM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 49.

Report of Lieut. Robert P. Kennedy, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, KANAWHA DIVISION,
August 31, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report my knowledge of the connection of the First New Jersey Brigade with the engagement at Bull Run Bridge on Wednesday, August 27:

This brigade, falling back before the forces of the enemy, crossed the bridge, passing through the lines of the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio Regiments, which were formed with the right of the Twelfth Regiment resting upon or near the bridge. At the rear of the Twelfth an attempt was made by some person, as also by myself, by your order, to halt the string of refugees from the New Jersey Brigade. I was informed that they were ordered back by General Taylor and were commanded to form on the left of the First Brigade. Of this I informed you. About this time Captain Dunham, assistant adjutant-general of the First New Jersey Brigade, brought back the word that they had received no such orders and they were to be halted. A fruitless attempt was made. The Twelfth Regiment having been ordered forward to protect the bridge, by your orders I went forward to Colonel White, whom I found fighting bravely under a heavy fire. Having accomplished the orders on which I was sent, I returned with a report of the condition of affairs in front. In accordance with orders I then directed the Eleventh up the hill on the left bank of the river, where I left it under the guidance of Lieut. James L. Botsford, acting aide-de-camp, and then returned to the rear to rally the New Jersey troops, if possible, and conduct one regiment up to the front on the right and protecting the threatened flank of the Twelfth Regiment. Having passed down the railroad for some distance I endeavored to stop the retreating columns, but to men and officers I appealed in vain until, having thrown a guard across the road, a force of some 150 or 200 was gathered together.

About this time General Taylor, suffering from his wound, passed, borne upon a litter, and appealed to me to rally the men and for God's sake to prevent another Bull Run. I promised to do all I could. Shortly after Captain Dunham, assistant adjutant-general, came to my assistance. I requested him to take a horse and go to head off the retreating columns, move some distance down the railroad, and bring the force back to the front, and to do so by throwing a guard across the road, with instructions to bayonet the first man who attempted to

pers. He readily consented, and finally succeeded in bringing back a force gathered by great exertion, but too late for action.

I desire to particularly notice the conduct of Captain Dunham, assistant adjutant-general First New Jersey Brigade, whose exertions to rally the broken columns of his brigade were untiring.

Very respectfully, &c.,

ROBT. P. KENNEDY,
Lieutenant and A. A. A. G., First Brigade.

Col. E. P. SCAMMON,
Commanding First Brigade.

No. 50.

Report of Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Coleman, Eleventh Ohio Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HDQRS. ELEVENTH REGT. OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,
Munson's Hill, Va., August 30, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Eleventh Ohio Volunteers in the engagement at Bull Run on the 27th instant:

The regiment arrived at the scene of action about 8 a. m., the Twelfth Ohio in the advance. Almost immediately upon halting the rebels began shelling our troops. My regiment was then moved to the left, out of range of the enemy's guns, by Major Jackson (he being in command at that time), and afterward crossed the river agreeably to your order and proceeded about 500 yards when the enemy was discovered in overwhelming numbers. The regiment was then moved along the hill to the rescue of the Twelfth Ohio, which was then nearly surrounded by a force vastly outnumbering them. My regiment then charged upon the enemy and drove them from their position at the bridge. The rebels returned almost immediately in superior numbers, when we retired across the river. It was at this juncture that I arrived and assumed command of my regiment. My regiment was then deployed to the left of the railroad and about 150 yards in rear of the bridge and across Bull Run, the Twelfth on our right, when a sharp engagement ensued, the Twelfth suffering severely, but not an officer or man of either regiment wavered, so far as I was able to observe. The Twelfth Ohio fought like veterans. It was also at this point that my adjutant fell mortally wounded. Lieutenant McClure and 4 men of the Eleventh were captured while carrying him from the field.

We were at this time compelled to retire before a superior force, I bringing up the rear with my regiment, skirmishing for some distance as we moved along the railroad.

Both the officers and men of my regiment exhibited the greatest coolness, no one being in haste to leave, but retiring slowly and in good order. When about 3 miles from Bull Run, about 200 cavalry attacked a small detachment of my rear guard, who were assisting the wounded, capturing 2 men and slightly wounding a third. Rebel cavalry appeared at various points on our march to Fairfax Station.

My loss in killed, wounded, and missing is 21.*

Permit me, colonel, to express the entire satisfaction of the officers

---

* But see revised statement, p. 262.

of my regiment for the coolness with which you conducted the affair at Bull Run and the masterly manner in which our retreat was conducted from Fairfax Station to Annandale.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. COLEMAN,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Eleventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Col. E. P. SCAMMON,
Commanding First Provisional Brigade.

No. 51.

Report of Col. Carr B. White, Twelfth Ohio Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

FAIRFAX STATION, VA., *August 27*, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken in the action at Bull Run Bridge this day by the Twelfth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under my command.

In obedience to your order the Twelfth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry left Alexandria this morning at 4 a. m. by rail for Bull Run Bridge, where it arrived about 8 o'clock, disembarked, and formed on the railroad track on the left bank of the stream, fronting two rifle pits on the opposite side. The men were ordered to lie down behind the embankment of the road, while the Eleventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry was ordered to the left to prevent a flank movement of the enemy by a ford in that direction. These positions were taken while the enemy were pressing the First New Jersey Brigade, which had preceded us in the advance across the bridge, and their retiring forces mixing with ours on the narrow track produced some little delay in the movement, at the same time the enemy shelling.

Scarcely had we taken position when I received your order to advance and take position to save the bridge, if possible. The Twelfth Regiment was then filed to the right up the hill-side, facing the bridge, brought to a front, and advanced on hands and knees through the insufficient covering of grass and low shrubbery to the brow of the hill, the center overlooking the bridge, the left deflected a little to the rear, to engage the lower rifle pit and the enemy in the woods on the opposite bank of the run. The galling fire poured into their advance soon hurled them back, but in a short time a regiment was sent to outflank our right, and another our left, while a charge was made down the hill on our front. Companies A and F were at once advanced to the right and rear to defend our right. Our line of battle was now crescent-shaped, with three regiments pouring a heavy fire into it, which position was held against this great odds for two hours and a half; and had it not been for the timely assistance of the Eleventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry in driving back a column crossing to our left and rear we should have been surrounded, but this enabled me to draw off by the right flank in good order.*

We then formed on the brow of the next hill in our rear on a line parallel to the first. The enemy advanced his forces in the same manner as before, except that the regiments on our right moved farther to our rear, making a desperate effort to cut us off, and did succeed in

* Nominal list of casualties shows 14 killed, 42 wounded, and 17 missing.

passing between the regiment and Capt. H. S. Clement, with 20 men, who was sent by Lieutenant-Colonel Hines to the right to observe and report the enemy's movement in that direction, but fortunately he effected his escape and joined us 2 miles below. We were finally compelled to fall back to the next ridge in the rear, where a stand was made, and with the assistance of the gallant Eleventh Ohio Regiment, which did all that was in the power of men under the circumstances, put a check to their advance, and enabled us to get off our wounded and retire in good order, they covering the retreat.

The officers of my command did their whole duty, and deserve great praise for gallantry and the skillful manner in which they handled their several commands.

Lieut. Col. J. D. Hines and Maj. E. M. Carey are deserving of special commendation, and to their individual exertion in maintaining order and their prompt assistance in handling the regiment I am in a great measure indebted for being able to withdraw in an open meadow a worn-out and exhausted regiment in the face of a foe four to one.

William B. Nesbitt, lieutenant and adjutant, and James H. Palmer, sergeant-major, are also deserving a special notice for gallantry and devotion to duty. In passing with orders along the line while the command were lying and delivering its fire they were conspicuous and greatly exposed.

The non-commissioned officers and privates of my command are deserving the highest praise for coolness, bravery, and the soldier-like manner with which they obeyed every order and endured the trials and fatigues of the day.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. B. WHITE,
Colonel, Commanding Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Col. E. P. SCAMMON,
Comdg. First Provisional Brigade, Kanawha Division.

No. 52.

Report of Maj. Gen. Samuel P. Heintzelman, U. S. Army, commanding Third Corps, Army of the Potomac, of operations August 14–September 2, including engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton, Bull Run, and Chantilly.

HDQRS. DEFENSES OF WASHINGTON SOUTH OF THE POTOMAC,
Arlington, Va., October 21, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of the Third Army Corps immediately previous to and in the recent battles in the vicinity of Centreville:

On the 14th of August, at 9 o'clock p. m., I received orders to retreat with my corps from Harrison's Bar, on James River. The next morning General Birney's brigade, of General Kearny's division, marched for Jones' (Soan's) Bridge, on the Chickahominy, which we were to hold till the troops had well started from our old camp at Harrison's Bar. On the 16th I fell back to Barhamsville, the next day to Williamsburg, and the day after to Yorktown. This movement was covered by Colonel Averell's cavalry, thrown out toward Richmond and the White House. At Williamsburg we united with the main body of the army.

On the 20th the advance of the corps (General Kearny's division) commenced to embark for Aquia Creek, rapidly followed by the rest of my troops. Off Aquia Creek I received orders changing my destination to Alexandria. I arrived at Alexandria at 1.30 p. m. on the 22d, and met on the wharf Major Key, of General Halleck's staff, with orders to hurry forward my corps to the support of General Pope. Part of General Kearny's division left in the cars that afternoon, soon followed by my whole force. On the 26th my troops were all in the vicinity of Warrenton Junction. At dark I received orders to occupy Weaversville and vicinity, and also learned that the enemy had possession of the railroad in our rear. General Pope directed me to send a regiment and drive them back. This regiment found the enemy in force and fell back.

The next morning, the 27th, General Hooker was ordered as far as Bristoe Station, and to advance the day after that to Greenwich, General Kearny's division to take a left-hand road and follow General Reno's division toward Greenwich. I was detained at Warrenton Junction till 3 p. m. to accompany General Pope. When we reached Bristoe Station the enemy had, after a sharp engagement, retreated toward Manassas Junction. They belonged to General Ewell's division.

Our troops behaved with their usual gallantry. Our loss was some 300 men, mostly of the Excelsior Brigade. At Bristoe Station we found the remains of two locomotives and trains of cars that the enemy had burned. In places the rails and cross-ties had been torn up, culverts destroyed, and bridges burned. I am still without General Hooker's report and that of the Second Brigade.

The next morning, August 28, General Kearny's division advanced on Manassas Junction, followed by General Hooker's as a reserve. About noon General Kearny reached the Junction. Our railroad trains fired by the enemy were still burning. We here learned that he had retreated on Centreville and was 30,000 strong. The pursuit was continued. The advance of General Kearny's division found but one regiment of rebel cavalry at Centreville, which fell back at his approach. We now learned that the enemy had fallen back on the Warrenton turnpike. General Kearny's division encamped near Centreville, between there and Bull Run. General Hooker's division encamped on the south side of Bull Run.

At 11 p. m. I received instructions that General McDowell had intercepted the retreat of the enemy, and that General Kearny's division was ordered to advance at 1 a. m. until he met the enemy's pickets, there to await daylight, and for me to follow at daylight with General Hooker's division. From some cause to me unknown General Kearny's division had not moved at daylight. I ordered it forward and he soon joined it.

At 10 a. m. I reached the field of battle, a mile from stone bridge, on the Warrenton turnpike. General Kearny's division had proceeded to the right and front. I learned that General Sigel was in command of the troops then engaged and called on him.

At 11 a. m. the head of Hooker's division arrived; General Reno an hour later. At the request of General Sigel I ordered General Hooker to place one of his brigades at General Sigel's disposal to re-enforce a portion of his line then hard pressed. General Grover reported, and before long became engaged, and was afterward supported by the whole division. General Pope arrived between 1 and 2 p. m. The enemy were driven back a short distance toward Sudley Church, where they made another stand, and again pressed a portion of our line back. All

this time General Kearny's division held its position on our extreme right. Several orders were sent to him to advance, but he did not move until after the troops on his left had been forced back, which was near 6 p. m. He now advanced and reported that he was driving the enemy. This was not, however, until after the renewed heavy musketry fire on our center had driven General Hooker's troops and those he was sent to support back. They were greatly outnumbered, and had behaved with exceeding gallantry.

It was on this occasion that General Grover's brigade made the most gallant and determined bayonet charge of the war. He broke two of the enemy's lines, but was finally repulsed by the overwhelming numbers in the rebel third line. It was a hand-to-hand conflict, using the bayonet and the butt of the musket. In this fierce encounter, of not over twenty minutes' duration, the Second New Hampshire, Colonel Marston, suffered the most. The First, Eleventh, and Sixteenth Massachusetts and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania were engaged. The loss of this brigade, numbering less than 2,000 present, was a total of 484, nearly all killed and wounded. I refer you to General Grover's accompanying report.

Had General Kearny pushed the enemy earlier, it might have enabled us to have held our center and have saved some of this heavy loss. Kearny on the right, with General Stevens and our artillery, drove the enemy out of the woods they had temporarily occupied. The firing continued until some time after dark, and when it ceased we remained in possession of the battle-field. During the night, however, our troops again fell back from the woods that had been so obstinately disputed all the afternoon. At 5.30 a. m. August 30 a few shots were fired on my front. The morning was spent in procuring rations from General Sigel's train, our own having been left from necessity in our last camp on Bull Run. After holding a short conference and making reconnaissances it was decided that General McDowell should take his corps, mine, and General Porter's to make an attack on the enemy's left. At 12 m. General McDowell and myself went to our right to reconnoiter more clearly the enemy's position preparatory to moving. We saw but few of the enemy, and appearances were that they were retreating. On our return we met General Sigel, who expressed as the result of his observations the same opinion. At general headquarters the impression was that the enemy was retreating during the night. It was then determined that I should advance with General Ricketts' troops and my corps on the road leading to Sudley Springs and thence toward Hay Market. The first step in advance brought us in contact with the enemy's skirmishers. These were driven out of the woods, but our farther advance was resisted by the rebel artillery, commanding the road. The enemy was evidently still in force. Soon after (at 2 p. m.) General Porter became engaged with the enemy on our left, and at 4 p. m. this attack extended to our center. We then learned that the withdrawal of troops from opposite our right was to mass them on our center and left. General Hooker's division now advanced into the woods near our right and drove the enemy back a short distance. At 5.30 our troops on the left and then the center began to give way. Shortly before night, on the falling back of the troops on the left and center, I was directed to retire and hold successive positions. General Hooker's division was ordered by General Pope to the left about dark, and I lost sight of it until after the whole army was in retreat, when I overtook it on the road beyond the stone bridge. We fell back to the Wier house (I believe), used as a hospital, and there

established a new line of battle. I sent General Kearny's division to the left to close a gap between my left and the main body of the army, keeping General Stevens' and Ricketts' troops to hold the right. After dark I sent my artillery to the rear by a road I had sent Major Hunt and Dr. Milhau, of my staff, to examine, as it was too dark to use it with effect. Somewhat later the enemy attacked General Ricketts' troops, and they gave way. A mile farther to the rear Colonel McLean's brigade was drawn up and covered the retreat across Bull Run. Part of these troops forded Bull Run a short distance above the stone bridge, and the others crossed the bridge, which had been repaired the night before. Where the Sudley Church road joins the Warrenton turnpike near Cub Run I halted some cavalry, and sent it out to obstruct this road and hold it until all our troops had passed. Late in the afternoon some cavalry and artillery were seen on this road, and a few shots were exchanged with my extreme right.

At about 11 p. m. we reached Centreville, and in obedience to orders from general headquarters took post at the north of the town. The next day my corps was directed to form a reserve in rear of General Franklin's corps, which we found at Centreville.

On the 1st of September, at 1 p. m., I learned from General Pope that the enemy was threatening our rear, and he detached General Hooker from his division to take command of some troops near Germantown to hold the enemy in check, advancing on the Little River turnpike. General Sumner and I were ordered to march at daylight the next morning across the Little River turnpike in the direction of Chantilly to aid in this movement. I had scarcely returned to my headquarters and given the necessary orders before I received notice from the commanding general that the enemy was about to attack us, and to get my corps under arms. I was next sent for to general headquarters, and at 3.30 p. m. ordered to fall back on the road to Fairfax Court-House 2½ miles and face to the left, to aid General Reno in driving back the enemy, then threatening from the Little River turnpike our right flank and line of retreat. At 4 p. m. General Kearny's troops were in motion, followed by General Grover, now in command of General Hooker's division. At 5.50 firing commenced by General Reno on the enemy between the Little River and Warrenton turnpikes. The enemy were within half a mile of the latter when they attacked him. A portion of General Reno's troops gave way, but General Birney's brigade, of General Kearny's division, gallantly supported them. General Kearny rode forward alone to reconnoiter in his usual gallant, not to say reckless, manner, and came upon a rebel regiment. In attempting to escape he was killed. The country has to mourn one of her most gallant defenders. At the close of the siege of Yorktown he relieved General Hamilton in the command of the division and led it in the various battles on the Peninsula, commencing with Williamsburg. His name is identified with its glory.

Our troops held the battle-field till near daylight, when they received orders to retire to Fairfax Court-House. Soon after daylight I reported to the commanding general, who directed me to take post with my corps on the left of the town. At 9.30, September 2, I was informed that General Sumner's corps would occupy Flint Hill, and that I should with my corps take post on his right on the road to Vienna, as the enemy were moving to or beyond our right. At 11 a. m. I received orders directing the whole army to fall back to the lines in front of Washington, my corps to Fort Lyon. Left Fairfax Court-House at 11.40 a. m., and the troops reoccupied their old lines the next day.

In the encounters with the enemy at Bristoe Station General Hooker's division suffered severely, and again on the 29th of August; also General Kearny's on the afternoon of the 1st of September near Chantilly.

On our arrival from the Peninsula at Alexandria we were hurried forward, without artillery or wagons, and many of the field officers without their horses. This, in connection with overcrowding on the transports, hard marching, and hard fare, caused a large amount of straggling, both at Alexandria and during the various battles, till at Fairfax Station, on the 2d of September, I had but 5,000 men left in my two divisions to draw rations. I am, however, happy to add that returning stragglers and convalescents have since much increased this force.

General Hooker's division had above 10,000 men when it landed near Yorktown last April and after the battle of Fair Oaks was re-enforced by about 3,000 more. At Fairfax Station it drew rations for 2,400 men. General Kearny's division suffered as much.

Although we were driven back, and finally to the defenses of Washington, I do not feel that the gallant veterans of the Third Corps have lost any of their well-earned reputation from the battles on the Peninsula. My staff performed their appropriate duties with their usual assiduity. Not having been able to obtain all the brigade reports, the lists annexed are incomplete. In General Hooker's division I have no report of the losses of the Second Brigade nor is there any report of the losses of General Kearny's division at Chantilly. Imperfect as they are, they sum up an aggregate of 1,491.*

All of which is respectfully submitted.

S. P. HEINTZELMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Virginia.

In First Division, Third Corps, 68 killed, 443 wounded, 129 missing; aggregate, 640.*

In First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, 41 killed, 327 wounded, 116 missing; aggregate, 484.*

NOTE.—No reports of the killed, wounded, and missing in Second Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, in actions of the 29th and 30th of August, 1862, have been furnished to these headquarters. They were forwarded direct to Major-General Hooker. A consolidated list of this brigade and Second Division cannot therefore be completed.*

No. 53.

Report of Brig. Gen. Philip Kearny, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 3D CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Centreville, Va., August 31, 1862.

COLONEL: I report the part taken by my division in the battles of the two previous days. On the 29th, on my arrival, I was assigned to the holding of the right wing, my left on Leesburg road. I posted Colonel Poe, with Berry's brigade, in first line, General Robinson, First

* But see revised statement, pp. 257, 258.

Brigade, on his right, partly in line and partly in support, and kept Birney's most disciplined regiments reserved and ready for emergencies. Toward noon I was obliged to occupy a quarter of a mile additional on left of said road, from Schurz' troops being taken elsewhere.

During the first hours of combat General Birney, on tired regiments in the center falling back, of his own accord rapidly pushed across to give them a hand to raise themselves to a renewed fight. In early afternoon General Pope's order, per General Roberts, was to send a pretty strong force diagonally to the front to relieve the center in the woods from pressure. Accordingly I detached for that purpose General Robinson, with his brigade; the Sixty third Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Hays; the One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Captain Craig; the Twentieth Indiana, Colonel Brown, and, additionally, the Third Michigan Marksmen, under Colonel Champlin. General Robinson drove forward for several hundred yards, but the center of the main battle being shortly after driven back and out of the woods, my detachment, thus exposed, so considerably in front of all others, both flanks in air, was obliged to cease to advance, and confine themselves to holding their own. At 5 o'clock, thinking—though at the risk of exposing my fighting line to being enfiladed—that I might drive the enemy by an unexpected attack through the woods, I brought up additionally the most of Birney's regiments—the Fourth Maine, Colonel Walker and Lieutenant-Colonel Carver; the Fortieth New York, Colonel Egan; First New York, Major Burt, and One hundred and first New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Gesner—and changed front to the left, to sweep with a rush the first line of the enemy. This was most successful. The enemy rolled up on his own right. It presaged a victory for us all. Still our force was too light. The enemy brought up rapidly heavy reserves, so that our farther progress was impeded. General Stevens came up gallantly in action to support us, but did not have the numbers.

On the morning of the 30th General Ricketts, with two brigades, relieved me of my extra charge of the left of the road, and I again concentrated my command. We took no part in the fighting of the morning, although we lost men by an enfilading fire of the enemy's batteries. A sudden and unaccountable evacuation of the field by the left center occurring about 5 p. m., on orders from General Pope I massed my troops at the indicated point, but soon reoccupied with Birney's brigade, supported by Robinson's, a very advanced block of woods. The key-point of this new line rested on the brown house, toward creek. This was held by regiments of other brigades. Soon however, themselves attacked, they ceded ground, and retired without warning us. I maintained my position until 10 p. m., when, in connection with General Reno and General Gibbon—assigned to the rear guard—I retired my brigades.

My command arrived at Centreville in good order at 2 a. m. this morning and encamped in front of the Centreville forts. My loss in killed and wounded is over 750—about one in three; in some regiments engaged a great deal severer; in the Third Michigan, 140 out of 260. None taken prisoners, except my engineer officer, who returned to the house supposed to be held by the troops alluded to.

It makes me proud to dwell on the renewed efforts of my generals of brigade, Birney and Robinson. My regiments all did well, and the remiss in camp seemed brightest in the field. Besides my old tried regiments, who have been previously noted in former actions and maintained their prestige, I have to mark the One hundred and first New

York Volunteers and Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers as equaling all that their comrades have done before. Their commanders, Lieutenant-Colonel Gesner, with the One hundred and first New York Volunteers, and Major Birney, with the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, have imparted to them the stamp of their own high character. The Sixty-third Pennsylvania and Fortieth New York Volunteers, under the brave Colonel Egan, suffered the most. The gallant Hays is badly wounded.

The loss of officers has been great; that of Colonel Brown can hardly be replaced. Brave, skillful, a disciplinarian, full of energy, and a charming gentleman, his Twentieth Indiana must miss him. The country loses in him one who promised to fill worthily high trust.

The Third Michigan, ever faithful to their name, under Colonel Champlin and Major Pierce, lose 140 out of 260 combatants.

Colonel Champlin is again disabled. The staunch Fourth Maine, under Walker, true men of a rare type, drove on through the stream of battle irresistibly. The One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers was not wanting. They are Pennsylvania's mountain men. Again have they been fearfully decimated. The desperate charge of these regiments sustains the past history of this division.

The lists of killed and wounded and reports of brigades and regiments will be shortly furnished.

Randolph's battery of light 12s was worked with boldness and address. Though narrowly watched by three long-reaching enfilading batteries of the enemy, it constantly silenced one of theirs in its front and shelled and ricochetted its shot into the re-enforcements moving from the enemy's heights down into the woods. On the 27th, with two sections and Robinson's First Brigade, Captain Randolph had powerfully contributed to General Hooker's success at Bristoe Station.

Captain Graham, First U. S. Artillery, put at General Sigel's disposition, as repeatedly drove the enemy back into the woods as the giving way of that infantry left the front unobstructed. His practice was beautifully correct and proved irresistible. On the 31st, Captain Graham, not being required on the right, was sent to the extreme left, and rendered important service with General Reno, firing until late in the night.

Lieutenant ———, a German officer of distinction, put at my disposal by General Sigel, with two long-range Parrotts, covered our right flank and drove off the enemy's battery and regiments. I name these gentlemen as ornaments to their branch of the service.

I must refer to General Hooker to render justice to the part taken by my First Brigade, under General Robinson, and Randolph's battery, in the affair of the 27th, at Bristoe Station.

Again am I called on to name the efficiency of my staff. Captain Mindil, often cited, brave and intelligent, was the only military aide present to assist me; but Dr. Pancoast, division surgeon-general, not only insured the promptness of his department, but with heroism and aptitude carried for me my orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Commanding First Division.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Chief of Staff to Major-General John Pope.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., THIRD CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
Fort Lyon, September 4, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded as the official report drawn up by the late Maj. Gen. Philip Kearny, and intended to have been signed by him the day of his death.

D. B. BIRNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

No. 54.

Report of Brig. Gen. David B. Birney, U. S. Army, commanding First Division, of the battle of Chantilly.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, THIRD CORPS,
Camp Fort Lyon, Va., September 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by this division in the battle at Chantilly, between Centreville and Fairfax Court-House, on Monday, September 1.

The division reached Chantilly at about 5 o'clock p. m., under orders from Major-General Heintzelman to support General Reno, and found him actively engaged with the enemy.

Under orders from Major-General Kearny I reported my brigade to General Reno, and was ordered by him to the front. On reaching that point I found the division of General Stevens retiring in some disorder before the enemy, the officers in command of regiments stating that their ammunition had been exhausted. I immediately ordered forward the Fourth Maine Regiment, and it gallantly advanced, and was soon in active conflict. I successively took forward the One hundred and first New York, Third Maine, Fortieth and First New York. These regiments held the enemy, and sustained unflinchingly the most murderous fire from a superior force.

At this juncture General Kearny reached the field with Randolph's battery, and, placing it in position, aided my brigade by a well-directed fire. I pointed out to the general a gap on my right, caused by the retiring of Stevens' division, and asked for Berry's brigade to fill it. He rode from me to examine the ground, and dashing past our lines into those of the enemy, fell a victim to his gallant daring. I sent forward the Thirty-eighth New York and Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania to complete our victory. They advanced gallantly, and night closed in, leaving my brigade in full possession of that portion of the battle-field in which we were engaged.

General Kearny not returning, and supposing that he had been taken prisoner, I assumed command of the division, and ordering forward Robinson's and Berry's brigades, relieved my tired regiments, and held until 3 o'clock a. m. September 2 the battle-ground, at which time I followed with the division the corps of General Reno to Fairfax Court-House.

During the night we removed our wounded. Our loss has been heavy, a detailed statement of which, with reports of regimental and brigade commanders, will be shortly forthcoming.

I was ably supported by the commanding officers of my regiments, all of whom sustained the high character accorded to them by our late lamented commander in his report of Friday's engagement.

Lieutenants Lee and Phillips, of my staff, deserve especial mention for their untiring efforts to carry my orders to all parts of the field. I have mentioned Lieutenant Lee in previous reports for gallantry.

Robinson's brigade had been placed on my left by General Kearny to support Graham's battery, but were, unfortunately, not called upon to engage the enemy, but assisted greatly with Berry's brigade during the night in holding the battle-field in front of the vastly superior force of the enemy. I was much indebted to General Robinson and Colonel Poe, commanding Berry's brigade, for their prompt, ready assistance, and the gallant bearing of their tired commands.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

D. B. BIRNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding First Division.

Lieut. Col. CHAUNCEY MCKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Corps.

No. 55.

*Itinerary of the Sixth Maine Battery, Capt. Freeman McGilvery, August 3–30.**

On the 3d, was reviewed by Generals Pope and Banks. On the 6th, commenced march on Culpeper.

August 9, marched to Cedar Mountain, and engaged in the battle at 3 o'clock p. m. and fought till dark. Had 3 of my own men and 1 detail killed, 3 seriously and 6 slightly wounded, and 5 exhausted and taken prisoners.

August 12th, retired to Culpeper.

August 19th, retreated to Rappahannock Station. Participated in the action of Nolan's Ford and took an active part in the engagement at Sulphur Springs.

August 24, two men wounded. At night marched to Bealeton Station.

August 25th, had a skirmish with the rebels.

August 28, was ordered to report by forced marches to General Heintzelman at Bristoe. From 3 a. m. of this day to 7.30 p. m. marched 34 miles. Reached Manassas just as the enemy were retreating toward Gainesville, Heintzelman's corps in pursuit. At 9 o'clock p. m. commenced march toward Centreville; went into camp at midnight.

August 29th, reported to General Hooker at Centreville, and marched to Bull Run with that corps, and in the action of the day supported successively Hooker's and Kearny's divisions in their attack and repulse of the enemy on the right. During the fight General Kearny came to me and said, "You are getting the value of your ammunition. Yes, sir," he said, "you are giving them just what they need;" very soon after which the enemy gave way and ran in great disorder, and that ended the first day's battle. I had 2 men seriously wounded.

August 30 this battery was posted on the right near an oak forest, and just before night was attacked by a rebel brigade dashing out of the wood, whilst the battery was covered with smoke. The horses on the right piece were all killed or wounded. I had 2 of my own and 2 details killed, 2 seriously and 3 slightly wounded, and 5 taken prisoners. Retired with four pieces about 1,400 yards and took position and

* From "Record of Events" in monthly return.

held it till 8.30 p. m., and kept the rebels in check on the right till about all of our troops had crossed Bull Run stream. This battery was the last to leave the field by at least one hour, and was in order for battle next day at Centreville. I may add I lost two pieces, two caissons, and 32 horses in the two days' action at Bull Run.

F. McGILVERY,
Captain, Commanding Battery.

No. 56.

Report of Capt. George E. Randolph, Battery E, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, of the battle of Chantilly.

EARTHWORK NEAR FAIRFAX ROAD,
September 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor respectfully to report that in the afternoon of September 1 I marched with the division from Alexandria in the direction of Fairfax Court-House. My first position, a temporary one, was on the left of the main road, some distance in rear of the main battle ground of Chantilly. Afterward, under direction of General Kearny, I took position on a knoll directly in rear of General Birney's line, and commenced a regular fire of solid shot into the woods occupied by the enemy. My position was such that I could not fire with much accuracy or effect for fear of injuring our own line of infantry, over which I was firing. What the effect of my firing was I am unable to say. My only loss 1 horse killed, and my expenditure of ammunition about 100 rounds, mostly of solid shot. By order of General Birney I withdrew my battery after dark, and after remaining in my first position several hours marched to Fairfax Court-House, where I joined the division on the morning of the 2d.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. E. RANDOLPH,
Captain, Comdg. Battery E, First Rhode Island Artillery.

Maj. H. W. BREVOORT,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Division, Third Corps.

No. 57.

Report of Capt. William M. Graham, Battery K, First U. S. Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP AT CENTREVILLE,
September 1, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that my battery occupied a position on our extreme left, supported by three regiments of General Reno's brigade, on the evening of the 30th ultimo. I here fought a large force of the enemy's artillery, infantry, and cavalry, and held the position until 9 o'clock at night, when I was ordered to withdraw and take up the line of march to this point by General Gibbon, commanding the rear guard of the army. As I was unavoidably separated from your immediate command on that day by an order from Major-

General Heintzelman I hope that my course may meet with your approval, and with great respect, I remain, general, your obedient servant,

WM. M. GRAHAM,
Capt., First Artillery, Comdg. Battery K, First U. S. Artillery.

General PHILIP KEARNY,
Commanding First Division, Third Army Corps.

No. 58.

Reports of Brig. Gen. John C. Robinson, U. S. Army, commanding First Brigade, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton, Bull Run, and Chantilly.

HEADQUARTERS ROBINSON'S BRIGADE,
Centreville, Va., August 31, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my brigade yesterday and day before:

On Friday morning I was ordered to support Colonel Poe's brigade and to develop his line of battle to the right. After crossing Bull Run I moved forward in two lines—the first composed of the Twentieth Indiana and One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania, and the second of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania and five companies of the Thirtieth Ohio, which were temporarily attached to my command.

Arriving on the ground assigned me I remained for a considerable time exposed to a heavy artillery fire, after which I took up my position on high ground farther to the right. I was soon after directed by Major-General Kearny, commanding division, to move to the support of Poe's left, when I formed the Sixty-third and One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania in line of battle on the Leesburg road, holding the Twentieth Indiana and Ohio battalion in reserve. At this time there was a heavy musketry fire to our left and front, and I was directed to move forward through the woods to turn the enemy and cut off his retreat through the railroad cut. On arriving on the ground with the Sixty-third and One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania, Twentieth Indiana, and Third Michigan, I found the railroad already occupied by our own troops and the corn field in front filled with the enemy. I then deployed the Sixty-third and One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania along the railroad to the right of the troops in position, directing the Third Michigan to protect my right flank, placing the Twentieth Indiana in reserve, and throwing skirmishers to the front.

Soon after taking this position the regiments on my left gave way and passed rapidly to the rear out of the woods, leaving my left flank entirely exposed. As rapidly as possible I moved my command to the left to occupy the deserted ground, but before my troops could get fairly into position I was fiercely attacked by a superior force that had succeeded in crossing the road. I then threw forward my right wing, forming my line of battle at right angles to the original position, and checked the progress of the enemy. At this time General Birney brought up and turned over to me his Fourth Maine. He afterward sent me his First, Fortieth, and One hundred and first New York Regiments. These troops were deployed to the right and left of the rail-

road, and pushed forward to the support of my regiments in front, which were suffering severely from a terrific fire of musketry and the enemy's artillery, posted on a hill to our right and rear. Our men now gained steadily on the enemy, and were driving him before them until he brought up fresh masses of troops (supposed to be two brigades), when, with ammunition nearly expended, we withdrew to our second position.

Our loss in this action was severe, embracing some of our best officers. It was here that my Twentieth Indiana lost their brave colonel, William L. Brown, who fell while gallantly leading his regiment. The loss of this gallant officer and true patriot is irreparable. With him fell other brave officers and men, who will ever be remembered as among our country's heroes and martyrs. The enemy's loss must have been very great.

On Saturday morning I was ordered with my brigade to support the right of our line, and took my position in front of one of the fords of Bull Run, placing two regiments in line and one in reserve. The left wing of the Thirtieth Ohio Regiment, which afterward reported to me for duty, was placed on the left of my line. I remained in this position, exposed part of the time to the fire of artillery, until, it becoming evident that the enemy was turning the left flank of the army, I was directed by the major-general commanding division to take position on the hill by the brown house. I moved to this point in column and so remained, ready to take any position necessary, when on appearance of the enemy I deployed into line of battle, facing toward our original front. Soon after, by order of General Heintzelman, I moved in column of regiments to the hollow in front, ready to push forward to the support of Birney's brigade, which was now threatened by masses of the enemy, and my first position on the hill was occupied by troops of Ricketts' division. Soon a straggling musketry fire was heard from there, and I supposed the enemy was repulsed.

It was now dark, and I was surprised to learn soon after that our troops had left the hill in possession of the enemy. I used every precaution to conceal from him the knowledge of my position, and although within speaking distance, I remained there until about 10 o'clock, when I withdrew my brigade silently and in perfect order.

I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of officers and men during the whole of the two days' conflict. All seemed to be animated by the same spirit, and the evolutions in face of the enemy were performed with the same coolness and precision as on drill. I leave it for the regimental commanders to mention those of their commands most deserving of notice. I received much assistance from the lamented Colonel Brown, of the Twentieth Indiana, and from Colonel Hays, of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania, who led his regiment in his usual gallant manner on the 29th until wounded and taken from the field. Captain Craig, One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania, gallantly led his regiment and was also wounded. My thanks are due to Colonel Champlin, Third Michigan; Colonel Egan, Fortieth New York; Colonel Gesner and Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, One hundred and first New York, and Colonel Walker, Fourth Maine, for valuable services.

The officers of my staff, Captain Kidder, assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant Robinson, aide-de-camp; and Colonel Chester and Lieutenant Sweet, acting aides, were zealous and active, performing their duties gallantly under severe musketry and artillery fire.

The regiments engaged suffered the loss of 3 officers killed, 25 officers

wounded; 69 enlisted men killed, 375 wounded, 106 missing. Aggregate loss, 578.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. C. ROBINSON,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. G. W. MINDIL,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., 1st Div., 3d Corps, Army of Potomac.

—

CAMP AT CENTREVILLE, VA., *August* 31, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by a portion of my brigade in the affair at Broad Run on the 27th instant:

About 7 a. m. I left camp at Warrenton Junction with the Sixty-third and One hundred and fifth Regiments Pennsylvania Volunteers. At Catlett's Station I was joined by three skeleton companies of the Eighty-seventh New York. Reporting to Major-General Hooker when the enemy appeared in front, I was directed to take my position on the left. Three companies of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania were deployed as skirmishers and ordered to hold the hill and woods on our left flank; the other companies of that regiment were ordered to support Randolph's battery. The seven companies of the One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania and the three companies of the Eighty-seventh New York were directed to support Durell's battery.

It is due to those regiments to state that, although exposed to a severe artillery fire, the duty was performed cheerfully and gallantly.

The only casualties were 1 killed and 2 wounded of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania and 1 of my orderlies, belonging to the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry, wounded. One of my aides-de-camp had his horse shot under him. I was struck by a piece of shell, but not injured.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. C. ROBINSON,
Brigadier-General.

Captain DICKINSON, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hooker's Division.*

—

HEADQUARTERS ROBINSON'S BRIGADE,
Camp near Fort Lyon, Va., September 8, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that in the affair of Chantilly, on the 1st instant, this brigade, with Graham's battery, was placed in line of battle on rolling ground to the left of the Centreville road. The Twentieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers was directed to hold the woods on our right. The brigade was, by order of the division commander, held in this position until near night, when I advanced about half a mile. Soon after I received orders from Brigadier-General Birney, who had succeeded to the command of the division, to move to the right and front, when I formed the brigade in columns of regiments on his right, and there remained until the division was withdrawn at an early hour the next morning. In this engagement the brigade suffered no loss.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. C. ROBINSON,
Brigadier-General.

Major BREVOORT,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., 1st. Div., 3d Corps, Army of the Potomac.

No. 59.

Reports of Capt. James F. Ryan, Sixty-third Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

BIVOUAC OF THE SIXTY-THIRD REGIMENT PA. VOLS.,
Near Battle-field of Groveton, August 30, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers on yesterday, the 29th instant:

Early in the morning moved from Centreville with balance of the brigade (Robinson's, First Brigade, Kearny's division). Proceeding some 5 miles, the regiment was formed in line of battle and moved forward across open fields and creek to woods, through which we deployed. Ordered to support brigade commanded by Colonel Poe, which occupied a front to the right of that to which we had advanced. While in this position received a severe shelling from the batteries on the left of Colonel Poe's command. Our loss here was 2 men killed and 1 wounded. After being ordered to a position on the right, still supporting Col. Poe, he having fallen back slightly, we were withdrawn and moved to the left. Rested in line of battle in edge of woods looking upon open fields.

After the lapse of about an hour General Kearny ordered Colonel Hays, with Sixty-third and One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania Regiments, to cross the field in front, deploy through woods to left, and intercept bodies of the enemy who were annoying General Hooker's right flank. This was done, and the regiments formed in line of battle at the railroad cut and rested. An error on the left in some other command and a confusion ensuing through some regiment firing into another, Colonel Hays was compelled to change his position to prevent the possibility of our being flanked by the enemy should he follow the broken and disordered troops flying past us. In a few moments order was restored, and we resumed our original position at the railroad cut.

Immediately after General Kearny ordered the Sixty-third, with the One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania and Twentieth Indiana, to proceed up the railroad cut, the Sixty-third in advance, deploy to the left, our right resting on the railroad, give the enemy a fire and charge them, and endeavor to drive them from their position on the railroad. In doing this we encountered a large force of the enemy rapidly coming down the railroad. Opening fire and then advancing at a charge, a terrible conflict ensued, which lasted over an hour, our loss being very severe. As the enemy took a position on the opposite side of the railroad, concealed by the ground thrown from the railroad cut, they could not be driven from the front, and we were subsequently forced to retire, being almost out of ammunition, and our effective force being reduced to one-half of the number with which we came upon the field.

I will here take occasion to mention our color-sergeant, William W. Weeks, who, notwithstanding the fearful shower of bullets rained upon us by the enemy from their cover, gallantly carried our colors to the front and there remained with them until wounded, when one of his guard, Corpl. John Huffman, Company I, caught them up, and bravely maintaining his position, received a shot which forced him to relinquish his charge to another of the color guard, Corpl. George Lang, Company E, who carried them safely off the field. Corporal Lang has since been promoted to sergeant and is now color-bearer.

Captain Fulton, Company H, reports the conduct of a stranger which deserves mention here. Private I. Conness, of Second New York Fire

Zouaves, Sickles' brigade, having lost his regiment, fell in with Captain Fulton's company (H), and fought bravely until severely wounded, the ball passing through his wrist and body. He was taken to a hospital, but it is feared was fatally wounded.

The regiment bivouacked for the night near the field of battle.

Respectfully submitted.

JAS. F. RYAN,
Captain, Commanding Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. J. C. ROBINSON.

HDQRS. SIXTY-THIRD REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLS.,
Centreville, Va., September 1, 1862.

GENERAL: Although not engaged in actual conflict on the 30th instant, the movements of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers require to be reported, as on that eventful day the Sixty-third acted an important part, and would have rendered effective service with its small force left from the combat of the day previous.

Moving from the bivouac of the night of the 29th about 7 a. m., we took a position to the right of the battle ground of the day previous, and upon the same ground occupied by Colonel Poe at the time we supported him. This position was maintained until about 4.30 o'clock p. m., when, with the division, we fell back three-fourths of a mile and formed in line of battle in support of artillery. This was done at the time when the left of the Federal line of battle had been broken and everywhere troops fled in confusion. Never have troops displayed more coolness and steadiness than did the Sixty-third on that eventful evening. Expecting the shock of battle every moment, calmly and determinedly the column stood for half an hour. Later the regiment moved with the brigade toward the left into valleys, where the greater part of the night was passed, resting in line of battle until orders were received to move across Bull Run and with the army move to Centreville. Arrived at Centreville about 1 a. m., and bivouacked in the town.

I would here mention the names of two members of Company D, Ninety-fourth New York Volunteers, who, at the time the division took its position on the left, after leaving the right, asked permission to fight in our regiment, having become separated from their own. They attached themselves to Company B, of the Sixty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and by their conduct showed themselves brave and good soldiers. The names of these two gallant fellows were First Sergt. D. C. Sears and Corpl. Henry Sanders. Their conduct is most certainly worthy of imitation.

Very respectfully submitted.

JAS. F. RYAN,
Captain, Commanding Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. J. C. ROBINSON, *First Brig., First Div., Third Corps.*

No. 60.

Report of Maj. Moses B. Lakeman, Third Maine Infantry, Second Brigade, of the battle of Groveton.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MAINE VOLUNTEERS,
Camp near Fort Lyon, Va., September 4, 1862.

SIR: As commander of the Third Regiment Maine Volunteers on

Friday, August 29, I have the honor to report the proceedings of the regiment on that day. On arriving on the field, by order of General Birney I supported Graham's battery. The regiment remained in that position until noon, when by order of General Kearny I moved down the road to the right and supported Randolph's battery with six companies, the other four being farther to the right and on the advance at the Brick Church as scouts and supports for the pickets. This duty was performed without loss. Major Burt returning to the regiment on the morning of the 30th instant I was relieved from the command.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

MOSES B. LAKEMAN,
Major, Third Maine Volunteers.

W. BANKS,
Lieut. and Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Birney's Brigade.

No. 61.

Report of Col. Elijah Walker, Fourth Maine Infantry, of the battle of Groveton.

FOURTH MAINE REGIMENT,
Alexandria, Va., September 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following movements of my regiment after leaving camp at Harrison's Landing, Va.:

Left said camp Friday, August 15, at 4 a. m., and after a march of five days arrived at Yorktown Tuesday evening, August 19, and on Wednesday morning embarked with three other regiments of this brigade and the Eighty-seventh New York Regiment on the steamship Merrimac, whose accommodations as a transport vessel were wretched in the extreme, the men having little light or ventilation in their crowded quarters below decks. Consequently, on disembarking at Alexandria, Friday (22d), they were in a reduced and exhausted state. Bivouacked on ground outside of the city Friday night, and proceeded Saturday morning in the cars on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, riding as far as Warrenton Junction, and then marching some 5 miles beyond, where we took post in front as the advance guard of the brigade, and subsequently continuing to occupy that position in front, as day by day the line was moved forward, till Tuesday, August 26, when our picket companies in front of the regiment had their posts along the banks of the Rappahannock River.

Wednesday morning (27th) I received orders at 9 a. m. to report at once to the brigade at Catlett's Station with my regiment, which I did, arriving after a toilsome march, during which many of my men were obliged to fall in the rear from the fatigue of this and previous marches, at the place designated; but finding that the brigade had moved farther on in the direction of Manassas I pushed on several miles farther, till late in the evening, when I halted and rested my men till 3 a. m., and proceeded on the march, coming up with the brigade at Bristoe Station, whence, after crossing Kettle Run, we moved upon Manassas Junction, the brigade marching in line of battle by battalions in column, my regiment being on the right and advancing on the railroad track. Arrived at Manassas about noon and remained till 3 p. m., when we moved with the corps toward Centreville, arriving there in the evening and resting

till sunrise Friday morning (29th), when we moved with the advance upon the position of the enemy near Bull Run. Arrived near the battle ground about 9.30 a. m., and soon after were moved forward in line of battle, in company with the Fortieth and One hundred and First New York Volunteers, to meet the enemy. After advancing for a considerable distance through woods and fields, just as we came upon the brow of a hill we found ourselves directly facing one of the enemy's batteries, protected in front by a ravine containing a body of rebel infantry.

The battery immediately opened upon us with grape and shell, and by order of the general we retired by the left flank into the woods, where we engaged the enemy, and held our position for about an hour, till the force in front of us had retreated, when we moved again to the rear and remained till 3.30 p. m., when I was ordered to report with my regiment at once to General Robinson, who was engaging the enemy in front. We were ordered forward at double-quick, which somewhat disorganized my men (fatigued as they were), and took the position assigned us by General Robinson in front of the railroad cutting, where we awaited the approach of the enemy, who advanced upon us with a brigade, under cover of a battery on a hill to our right, which poured so hot an enfilading fire down my line that I caused my men to fall back a short distance. The enemy in a few minutes engaged us, and by his vastly superior numbers succeeded in flanking our left by the time we had fired a few rounds, and so compelled us to fall back; but meeting the Fortieth and One hundred and first New York coming up to our support we rallied with them (on their left) and returned to the fight, steadily advancing and driving the enemy before us, till, re-enforced by another brigade, he again turned our left, and finding, on moving to the right, that the other regiments had retired and I was in imminent danger of being flanked at this point also, I gave the order to fall back, which my regiment did without confusion, returning to the rear about dark.

The loss of my regiment in the two engagements amounted to 7 killed, 32 wounded, and 15 missing, which last number has since been reduced to 5.

We remained in the rear during the next day (Saturday) till near 5 p. m., when, the enemy having brought artillery to bear on our position on the right, we retired toward the center and rear, and after dark moved still farther to the left and took position in line nearer the front, immediately in the vicinity of a considerable rebel force. I threw a line of vedettes out some 300 yards in front and remained about an hour and a half, till ordered to move directly to the rear, crossing Bull Run, and moving along the main road to Centreville, which we reached soon after midnight, and remained till 3.30 p. m. Monday, September 1.

Four of the vedettes of my regiment posted in the evening remained at their posts till midnight, and captured a party of rebel horsemen crossing their line, consisting of 1 assistant adjutant-general, 1 lieutenant of cavalry, 1 private, 2 blacks, and 6 horses with saddles and bridles, which they report to me as left in your charge. The names of the captors are O. F. Brown, Company C; G. W. Dunbar, Company B; Ephraim Cross, Company A, and George K. Hall, Company F.

Respectfully submitted.

E. WALKER,
Colonel Fourth Maine Volunteers.

S. P. LEE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 62.

Report of Maj. Edwin Burt, Third Maine Infantry, commanding First New York Infantry, of the battle of Groveton.

CAMP NEAR FORT LYON, VA.,
September 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the services of the First New York Volunteers, under my command, on the 29th of August:

The regiment was formed in line of battle in rear of the Fifth Michigan and on the left of the Thirty-seventh New York, forming the second line to the right of the Warrenton road, near Bull Run. I was ordered to advance in line of battle as then formed, but to go no farther than the road, about one-third of a mile in front. After marching to the point designated the second line was halted, while the first line disappeared in a thick wood. Soon after halting I was ordered forward. I immediately put the regiment in motion and advanced to within 50 yards of the railroad, when I was attacked by a heavy force of the enemy. The regiment returned the fire with great vigor, driving the enemy behind the bank caused by filling a low piece of ground for the road.

After holding this position about half an hour I found that the enemy was swinging around my flanks, and had succeeded on the left in getting so far behind me that I mistook their fire for that of our own troops coming to my relief, but on turning in that direction I saw the error, and ordered the regiment to retire. About 300 yards from the first point of attack I reformed the regiment under fire, and held the enemy at this point for one-half hour. The men seemed determined not to be forced from the ground, but, the enemy getting around both of my flanks, I found it necessary to take a new position farther to the rear, while I anxiously looked for help, but none came.

Calling the colors about 200 yards farther to the rear the regiment rallied a third time and fought with determined bravery, but being overpowered and no assistance coming, I withdrew the regiment from the field and formed a new line. Receiving immediately an order to advance again, I obeyed, but after going a short distance received a heavy fire from a force so far superior in point of numbers that I determined not to fight them alone, especially as a whole brigade lay behind a fence a fourth of a mile behind us. I called the regiment out of the woods and endeavored to find the brigade, but meeting General Heintzelman's aide, he ordered me to take the regiment back to the fight again. At this time I had but 2 line officers and 85 men, but they were ready for the fray again. After advancing a short distance through a heavy fire and meeting a large force, I withdrew the regiment from the field and reported to you. About 4 o'clock p. m. I was ordered to the front with the Fourth Maine, the First New York taking the right. The command marched by the left flank across the railroad, and formed in line of battle in rear of the Twentieth Indiana Regiment. The command was under a heavy fire at this time, but the firing was too high to be effective. After about half an hour the firing ceased in front and commenced on our right and rear, when our position was changed. Facing in that direction we were vigorously shelled by the enemy, but with little effect. A short time after sunset the firing became very heavy on my left, in the direction of the Fourth Maine. I

sent one of my staff officers to know why there was no reply, and he returned with the reply that they had left their position and that the enemy were advancing. I immediately sent to the front and rear to ascertain where that regiment was, but my messengers both returned with the information that the enemy were filing in between me and the reserve of the brigade. Finding myself alone, with only 85 men, I moved by the right flank, crossing the railroad about 150 yards in front of a large force, who would have closed the only place of escape in less than one minute.

A short distance from the point where I crossed the railroad I received the order of General Robinson to form my regiment with a force there to resist or repel an attack. At this point we were shelled vigorously and within a good range, but without effect. The regiment remained at this point until after 9 o'clock, being under fire over eight hours. I have been in eighteen battles, and I never saw such stubborn resistance to superior numbers as was shown by this regiment.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. BURT,
Major, Commanding First New York Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. D. B. BIRNEY,
Commanding Brigade.

No. 63.

Report of Col. J. H. Hobart Ward, Thirty-eighth New York Infantry, of operations August 15–31.

HDQRS. THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLS.,
Camp in Alexandria, September 4, 1862.

I have the honor to report that this regiment left Harrison's Landing on the 15th August *en route* for Yorktown, arriving on the 19th. On the 20th embarked on board transport and arrived at Alexandria on the 22d, and under orders from General Heintzelman marched to the cars and moved immediately, arriving at Warrenton Junction on the morning of the 23d. During the day moved to camp about 3 miles from the Junction, on the line of the railroad. On the 24th moved about 1 mile farther in advance. On the 27th, with the other regiments of the brigade, left camp, and arrived at Gainesville the same evening. Left Gainesville on the 28th, and arrived at Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, about 9 o'clock a. m.

The brigade being formed in proper disposition to advance on Manassas, by order of General Birney I was placed in reserve in column in rear of the first column of advance. On arriving at Manassas and finding the enemy had evacuated the brigade halted. About half an hour after the halt I received orders from General Birney to advance my regiment to Bull Run on the road taken by the enemy in their retreat from Manassas, and to throw out scouts across the road. This duty was performed in accordance with instructions. While the scouts were performing this duty I personally examined the country in front of my position for the distance of a mile.

In the mean time General Birney had advanced with a company of cavalry in the direction of Centreville. General Kearny, arriving on the ground, directed me to cross the run, and to take an advanced posi-

tion on an eminence to protect a fork of the roads on which General Birney had advanced with the cavalry. After taking position a section of Randolph's battery arrived, and the regiment took position for its support. Suddenly a portion of the enemy's cavalry appeared in sight under a full charge, and approaching within a sufficient distance to discover the reception awaiting them, suddenly wheeled their horses and retreated amid the dust. I regret to state that Lieutenant Pratt, in charge of skirmishers in front, was severely wounded in the groin during the affair.

The command about an hour afterward advanced to Centreville and encamped for the night. Left Centreville at 5 a. m. of the 29th and advanced to Bull Run. Crossed the run about 8 a. m., and was placed in position by General Birney to support the attack on the enemy. After advancing some distance, by direction of General Birney I remained a short distance in rear as a reserve, the remaining portion of the brigade advancing. About 12 m. received orders from Lieutenant Phillips, aide-de-camp, to advance to a position occupied by General Birney. On arriving at the point designated, and while in the open field, found that the command of General Birney had moved to the left, an aide having been dispatched to inform me of the fact having missed me. I found the regiment surrounded on three sides by a large force, who poured in their fire from the roads in front and a corn field on my right and rear. I immediately moved by the left flank to the road and from thence to the wood on my left, the enemy not following. I in the mean time learning General Birney's locality joined him. In this skirmish I lost 3 officers and 7 men wounded.

Being again placed in reserve I was ordered during the afternoon to take an advanced position on an eminence in front and to hold it. While occupying this position a section of Randolph's battery was ordered to take position on my right and open fire on the enemy in the woods in front. The enemy immediately replied with a most terrific fire for a half hour, covering the whole ground where my regiment was stationed. The regiment remained in this position until relieved by a regiment of Ricketts' division the next morning, when I joined the brigade on a hill in the rear. During the afternoon the regiment was deployed as skirmishers, connecting Birney's with Poe's brigade.

About 5 p. m. I was directed to take position on the road to protect the flank of the brigade, which was about to retire. This order was carried out, and I again joined the brigade. During this difficult and dangerous movement not a man left the ranks, no crowding, no confusion, notwithstanding the example offered by officers and men of other brigades and batteries of running and shouting and endeavoring apparently to create a panic. The regiment with the brigade moved about three-quarters of a mile to the hospital in rear, and there halting took position to repulse any attack on the army retiring. Maneuvering in various portions of the field in the presence and within hearing of the enemy until the whole army had retired occupied the time until a late hour of the night, when we left the field, and arrived at Centreville about 2 a. m. on the morning of the 31st of August.

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. HOBART WARD,
Colonel Thirty-eighth New York Volunteers.

Lieut. S. P. LEE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 64.

Report of Lieut. Col. Nelson A. Gesner, One hundred and First New York Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. 101ST REGT. NEW YORK STATE VOLS.,
September 4, 1862.

Report of the movements of the One hundred and first Regiment New York State Volunteers on the 29th and 30th of August, 1862:

The regiment left Centreville for the scene of action early on the morning of the 29th and arrived there about 10 o'clock a. m., when the brigade moved forward in line of battle for about half a mile and halted near some woods. In a few minutes the regiment moved forward into the woods in line of battle, and going through them into a clearing were exposed to a heavy shelling from the enemy for about twenty minutes. At that time, by order of General Birney, who commanded in person, we marched back toward the woods by the left flank for about a quarter of a mile, when we halted and came to a front. We advanced some little distance and were soon under fire of the enemy, which was returned with spirit. At this time General Birney sent word that we were being flanked on the left, and we were ordered to march by the left flank and file left, and formed line of battle at right angles with the first line some 200 paces to the rear. In the execution of this order we had to cross a deep cut in the road and a small open space. Here we received a severe fire from the enemy and a number of men fell. After remaining in position for about an hour we were marched some distance to the rear and stacked arms. At 2 o'clock p. m. we were again moved forward, and took position in rear of Randolph's battery. We remained here an hour, when we were moved a short distance to the left, and remained there about an hour. We were then ordered to march forward and attack the enemy. We moved forward by the flank into the woods, and upon arriving near the enemy formed line of battle—the Fortieth New York and One hundred and first being together, the Fortieth being on our right. We then advanced, and soon the enemy opened a heavy fire of musketry on us. The line then halted and commenced firing. After a few minutes the order was given "Forward," and the regiment went on in splendid order, through a heavy fire, at a double-quick. The enemy could not stand the charge, but broke and fled (a few now and then turning to fire). After falling back some distance they came to a deep cut. Here they attempted to rally, and partially succeeded. We arrived too soon, however, and they again broke and fled. We continued to drive them before us, stopping now and then to fire a volley into them, until we had driven them clean out of the woods into the clear space beyond. Here we received a heavy cross-fire from the left at a distance of about 200 paces. I here turned, and found that my regiment in the charge had got somewhat scattered, and ordered a halt in order to reform. After remaining here half an hour, and continuing to fire upon and receive the fire of the enemy, I found that their fire was increasing and working more to our rear. Not seeing any support on our left, and finding that the combined strength of the Fortieth and One hundred and first would not amount to over 250 men, I deemed it prudent to retire, and accordingly the command was given, and we fell back in good order, at quick-time. We halted in the center of the woods and took shelter behind a sort of rifle pit, built of fence rails, until we were ordered by General Birney to fall back and camp.

I wish, general, to speak in the highest terms of both officers and men of the One hundred and first Regiment New York State Volunteers; the men were cool and courageous, and obeyed every command I gave them with a silence and order that surprised me. To Major Sniper much praise is due for his coolness and courage. He was of the utmost service in keeping the men in their places and urging them forward. Adjutant Dodge also was of great service to me, and in fact every officer of the regiment, without one exception, behaved nobly and courageously. We took into the battle 153 enlisted men, and out of these 74 were killed or wounded. The following is a list of the wounded officers: Capts. W. C. Allen, D. L. Beckwith, P. McLennan; Second Lieuts. W. H. Warner and E. B. Wicks.

During the 30th of August we lay with the rest of the brigade in an open place in the woods somewhat to the rear of the scene of the day before. Late in the afternoon we moved rapidly some distance to the rear and halted. The brigade forming line of battle shortly afterward, we were ordered forward into a piece of woods, going at a double-quick, the men being inspired by the example of both the generals commanding the division and brigade. During the day we were shelled by the enemy at times, but with small loss, 2 men being wounded. After being withdrawn from the woods we took up our march for Centreville, arriving there late in the night.

N. A. GESNER,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. One hundred and first New York Vols.

No. 65.

Itinerary of the Third (Berry's) Brigade, August 15–30.*

August 15, broke camp at Harrison's Landing at 5 o'clock a. m.; men in light marching order, with two days' cooked rations in haversacks and six days' rations in wagons; marched to hill overlooking the Chickahominy at Jones' Ford. Held right of Long Bridge road and covered road to the valley of the Chickahominy.

August 16, Second and Third Michigan Volunteers marched onto island in the Chickahominy; First and Thirty-seventh New York Volunteers remaining on south side of the river in the valley, and the Fifth Michigan Volunteers detached to support a battery up the river about 1½ miles, by order of General Heintzelman.

August 17, marched at 4.15 a. m. as the rear guard of the division. The Second Michigan Volunteers detached to hold New Kent Court-House road until Hooker's division arrived. The First New York Volunteers detached to hold the hill near the brick mill (about 3 miles from last camp) until General Hooker's division arrived. Brigade concentrated on the march after the two regiments were relieved, except the Fifth Michigan Volunteers, crossed the Diascund River, and bivouacked near the Brick Church, a distance of 22 miles.

August 18, marched at 6 a. m. and encamped near and west of Williamsburg about 2 p. m., a distance of 12 miles. The Fifth Michigan rejoined the brigade at 8 p. m., by order of General Heintzelman.

August 19, marched from Williamsburg at 8 o'clock a. m. and bivouacked at Yorktown, east of fortifications. Colonel Poe in command of the brigade.

---

* From "Record of Events" on return for month of August, 1862.

August 20, marched to wharf at Yorktown at 12 noon. The Second Michigan Volunteers, colonel commanding brigade, and staff embarked on board the steamer Express; the Third Michigan Volunteers and three companies of the Fifth Michigan Volunteers embarked on the steamer Swan, and the balance of the brigade embarked on the steamer Baltic.

August 21, steamer Express arrived at Alexandria, Va. The Second Michigan Volunteers disembarked and marched up Little River turnpike about 2 miles and bivouacked.

August 22, steamer Swan arrived at Alexandria, Va., about 12 noon. The troops disembarked and marched to the camp of the Second Michigan Volunteers.

August 23, brigade ordered to proceed up the railroad to Warrenton Junction, a distance of 39 miles. The Thirty-seventh New York Volunteers and Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers arrived at Alexandria. The brigade embarked on railroad and proceeded to Warrenton Junction, except two companies of the Thirty-seventh New York Volunteers and seven companies of the Fifth Michigan Volunteers.

August 24, balance of Fifth Michigan Volunteers and Thirty-seventh New York Volunteers proceeded by railroad to Warrenton Junction and joined the balance of the brigade. At 8 a. m. marched up the railroad 4 miles beyond Warrenton Junction and 2 miles from Bealeton Station, and bivouacked near the Warrenton pike.

August 25, at 4 p. m., sent Third Michigan on dirt road to Ellston, 4½ miles, to guard against the enemy's cavalry, reported in force in that vicinity. At midnight the balance of the Fifth Michigan and Thirty-seventh New York Volunteers arrived from Alexandria.

August 26, the Second Michigan relieved the Third Michigan Volunteers.

August 27, marched at 4 a. m. for Catlett's Station, and halted until Birney's brigade retired. At 11 o'clock a. m. continued the march, taking the Greenwich road, and bivouacked at sunset near Greenwich.

August 28, continued march at 4 a. m. to Bristoe Station; thence to Manassas Junction, arriving at 12 noon. The Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers sent on a reconnaissance as far as the railroad bridge crossing at Bull Run, with orders from General Kearny to remain until relieved. At 2 p. m. proceeded toward Centreville, via Blackburn's Ford, Third Michigan in advance, as skirmishers. Brigade in line of battle moved through woods and open fields beyond to earthworks, and entered the town as the enemy's cavalry fled, declining to give battle.

August 29, at 4 a. m., marched down the Warrenton road 6 miles, crossed Bull Run half a mile below stone bridge, formed line of battle near the brown house, advanced through the field to the right, and encountered a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery. About 3 p. m. the Third Michigan Volunteers, temporarily assigned to General Robinson's brigade, went into action. Loss heavy. Lay upon arms all night.

August 30, cannonading commenced at sunrise on the left and soon became general. At 10 a. m. the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers rejoined brigade, the Fifth Michigan deploying as skirmishers along the railroad; the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers in line of battle in rear. About 5 p. m., it becoming evident that the left and center were giving way, General Kearny ordered the brigade to be withdrawn and formed on crest of hill 1,000 yards in rear, the Second Michigan retiring as skirmishers on the front. Immediately on form-

Michigan, who was severely wounded at Fair Oaks, but who joined his regiment and led it into the fight on the 29th, although his wounds were far from being healed—indeed, so far that his wounds broke out afresh on the field owing to over-exertion, and he is now completely prostrated.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ORLANDO M. POE,

Colonel Second Michigan Volunteers, Comdg. Brigade.

Captain MINDIL,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP WILTON, VA.,

September 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of reporting for the information of the brigadier-general commanding division that on Monday afternoon, September 1, the Third Brigade of this division, of which I was then in command, moved from its camp at Centreville, taking the road to Fairfax Court-House. Some 3 or 4 miles out on this road I received orders from General Kearny to form the brigade in line of battle on the road and move forward in the direction of the firing then going on between Reno's division and the enemy until our left connected with General Robinson's right. We did so, and halted for a few minutes, when Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, aide-de-camp, brought me an order to move forward by a road which he would point out and support Reno's left flank. We did so, until arriving a short distance in the rear of where Randolph's battery had been at work, where we halted, and in the absence of other officers, who could not at the moment be found (General Kearny was not then known to have been killed), I reported to General Reno, who directed me to remain where I was until further orders, at the same time telling me to detach one regiment in support of a battery upon our left. The Fifth Michigan was sent to perform this duty. It was now dark, when an order came from General Birney, who had assumed command of the division in the prolonged absence of General Kearny, to move to the front and relieve the First Brigade, which had expended its ammunition in the fight. We did so at once, relieving the Thirty-eighth New York with the Second Michigan, the Fortieth New York with the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania, and with the Third Michigan and Thirty-seventh New York in support. These arrangements had scarcely been made when I was ordered to leave one regiment on picket in the advanced position and form the other three in column of regiments at a point indicated. While executing this movement some firing took place between the pickets, and whatever loss (see list appended)* we suffered occurred at this time. The firing soon stopped. At 2.30 a. m. I was directed to withdraw in the direction of Fairfax Court-House, following the Second Brigade. We moved in the indicated direction, leaving the Second Michigan on picket until the brigade was fairly in motion, when it was withdrawn, acting as the rear guard until we struck the main road, where we met and passed General Hooker's division, reaching Fairfax Court-House at an early hour in the morning.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ORLANDO M. POE,

Colonel Second Michigan Volunteers, late Comdg. Brigade.

Maj. H. W. BREVOORT, *Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.*

---

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 258.

No. 67.

Report of Maj. Gen. Joseph Hooker, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, of the condition of his division August 31.

HDQRS. HOOKER'S (SECOND) DIV., THIRD ARMY CORPS,
Camp near Centreville, Va., August 31, 1862.

It is my duty to report for the information of the major-general commanding the corps that my division is in no condition to meet the enemy. This was communicated to me yesterday by my brigade commanders, and on inquiry I find their *morale* to be such as to warrant me in entertaining the most serious apprehension of their conduct in their present state. I ascribe this great demoralization in the men to the severe losses they have sustained in battle, both here and on the Peninsula. They are in no condition to go into battle at this time.

Very respectfully, &c.,

JOSEPH HOOKER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. CHAUNCEY MCKEEVER,
Chief of Staff, Third Corps.

No. 68.

Report of Capt. George E. Randolph, Battery E, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, of engagement at Kettle Run.

CAMP NEAR CENTREVILLE, VA.,
August 31, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor respectfully to report that, in accordance with orders from General Kearny, I reported my battery to General Hooker, near Catlett's Station, on the 27th instant, and proceeded under his direction along the road to the left of the railroad toward Bristoe Station. The enemy, having been previously discovered on the right of the railroad, was found upon our advance to have his batteries on prominent hills to the front and right of our advance. I occupied a position about 1,000 yards from a battery in our front, and opened fire with solid shot from my six Napoleon guns. After a very few discharges the enemy withdrew his battery, and proceeding to the range of hills across Broad Run reopened his fire. Meanwhile I threw a few shots into his cavalry as it retired supporting the battery.

After changing position to a more commanding hill, a little to the front and right, I engaged two batteries placed on the hills opposite. His fire was severe from two different points, but a well-directed fire of shell and solid shot compelled him to retire hastily.

My loss was 2 men killed. Expenditure of ammunition about 150 rounds, mostly of solid shot.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

GEO. E. RANDOLPH,
Captain, Comdg. Battery E, First Rhode Island Artillery.

Captain DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Major-General Hooker's Division.

The gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Tileston, of the Eleventh Massachusetts; Captains Littlefield, of the Second New Hampshire, and Stone, of the Eleventh; Lieutenant Roberts, of the First Massachusetts; Lieutenants Rogers and Moore, of the Second New Hampshire; Lieutenant Porter, of the Eleventh, and Lieutenant Banks, of the Sixteenth, were either killed upon the field or died from the effects of wounds soon after the battle.

Among those that in the short duration of the engagement I especially noticed were Captains McDonald, of the Eleventh; O'Hara, of the Sixteenth, wounded; Lieutenant Merriam and Lieutenant Banks, killed. I had not the opportunity to observe but few cases of signal daring; but, with few exceptions, all officers and men there engaged can look back with just pride to their conduct on that day.

After the battle we bivouacked on the field about a mile to the rear. At about 6 p. m. on the 30th, under orders from the major-general commanding the division, my command retired from the field and marched to Centreville, where it encamped at about 11 p. m. Since the latter date it has been engaged in no operations worthy of note.

In closing I must acknowledge my great indebtedness to my staff officers, Captain Hibbert, assistant adjutant-general; Captain Perkins, assistant quartermaster; Captain Cowie, commissary of subsistence; Lieutenants Hubbard and Brown, aides-de-camp, for meritorious and efficient services in their especial lines of duty during the period embraced in this report.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. GROVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding First Brigade.

Capt. JOS. DICKINSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Hooker's Division.

No. 71.

Report of Col. William Blaisdell, Eleventh Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS ELEVENTH MASSACHUSETTS VOLS.,
Camp near Alexandria, Va., September 14, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the evening of August 25, 1862, this regiment left camp, near Alexandria, by the Alexandria and Orange Railroad, and arrived at Warrenton Junction at 2 a. m. August 26. At 3 p. m. same day marched to a field 2 miles from the Junction and encamped. August 27, at 9 a. m., marched back to Catlett's Station; met and routed the enemy after a short engagement, with the loss of 1 man, John O. Churchill, of Company E, severely wounded by a shell while supporting a battery. August 28, marched in pursuit of the enemy, and overtook them on the morning of the 29th on the old battlefield of Bull Run. After supporting several batteries the regiment was ordered to move forward and engage the enemy.

At about 3 p. m., advancing about 1 mile to the edge of a heavy wood, there deploying and moving forward in line of battle until within range of the enemy's pickets, the line was halted, bayonets fixed. Again moving forward, driving the enemy's pickets before it, the regiment came upon and engaged a heavy line of the enemy's infantry,

which was driven back and over a line of railroad where the road-bed was 10 feet high, behind which was posted another heavy line of infantry, which opened a terrific fire upon the regiment as it emerged from the woods. The Eleventh Regiment, being the battalion of direction, was the first to reach the railroad, and of course received the heaviest of the enemy's fire. This staggered the men a little, but, recovering in an instant, they gave a wild hurrah and over they went, mounting the embankment, driving everything before them at the point of the bayonet. Here for two or three minutes the struggle was very severe, the combatants exchanging shots their muskets almost muzzle to muzzle and engaging hand-to-hand in deadly encounter. Private John Lawler, of Company D, stove in the skull of one rebel with the butt of his musket and killed another with his bayonet. The enemy broke in confusion and ran, numbers throwing away their muskets, some fully cocked and the owners too much frightened to fire them, the regiment pursuing them some 80 yards into the woods, where it was met by an overwhelming force in front, at the same time receiving an artillery fire which enfiladed our left and forced it to retire, leaving the dead and many of the wounded where they fell. It was near the railroad embankment that the brave Tileston, Stone, and Porter, and other gallant men received their mortal wounds.

Being thus overpowered by numerical odds, after breaking through and scattering two lines of the enemy and compelled to evacuate the woods and enter into the open fields beyond, the enemy pursuing us hotly to the edge of the woods, I was greatly amazed to find that the regiment had been sent to engage a force of more than five times its numbers, strongly posted in thick woods and behind heavy embankments, and not a soldier to support it in case of disaster. After collecting the regiment together and moving back to our original position we encamped for the night.

The officers and men of the regiment fought with the most desperate bravery; not a man flinched, and the losses were proportionately severe. Out of 283 officers and men who participated in the fight 3 officers and 7 enlisted men were killed, 3 officers and 74 enlisted men were wounded, and 25 missing, making an aggregate of 10 killed, 77 wounded, and 25 missing, all in the space of fifteen or twenty minutes. The regiment bivouacked on the field, and the next day, after being marched from one part of the field to the other, fell back to Centreville, where it remained until September 1, 1862, whence it was marched to camp near Fort Lyon, where it arrived on the 3d of September, 1862.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM BLAISDELL,
Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

Lieut. C. H. LAWRENCE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General Grover's Division.

No. 72.

Report of Maj. Gardner Banks, Sixteenth Massachusetts Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

The regiment left Alexandria Monday evening, August 25, by railroad for Warrenton Junction. Arrived at Warrenton Junction on the morning of the 26th, marched about 2 miles, and encamped for the night.

Second on the left, the Third deployed, and the Second marching by the right flank immediately behind the left of the line formed by two regiments of the Third Brigade, under command of Colonel Carr. Coming to a piece of woods running across the railroad, the First Brigade was halted and the Third and Second continued to advance. As the line of Colonel Carr cleared the woods he came in contact with the enemy's skirmishers, which he at once drove in and advanced in double-quick to the middle of the field and at once engaged the enemy's infantry, drawn up in line in a skirt of woods immediately in front. Finding no enemy on the left, and that the line of Colonel Carr was exposed to a very extended and concentrated fire, I at once brought forward the Second, Fourth, and Fifth Regiments of the brigade, and placed them in position on the left of the line formed by Colonel Carr.

While doing this I observed a column of the enemy's infantry file down the hill in front and take position parallel to and on the right of the railroad and to the rear of the line formed by a portion of the Third Brigade and three regiments of the Second. This gave them an enfilading fire, and will account for the large loss of officers. To relieve the line from this destructive fire I changed the front of the two regiments (First and Third), then forming a second line, and advanced it toward the railroad (I will remark that the track of the railroad was at this place so graded as to form an excellent cover for the enemy), halted it within short musket-range, and commenced firing. At this time our lines were exposed to the concentrated fire of two sections of the enemy's artillery, besides their musketry. The following diagram* will illustrate the positions of the contestants at this time. To relieve the infantry from the fire of the enemy's artillery I rode to the rear to bring forward one of our own batteries. Meeting General Grover, I explained matters to him, when he told me I might order up the Second New Hampshire Volunteers to support the battery. Finding the commandant of an unoccupied battery, I informed him of what I desired. He very reluctantly consented, and was so slow in his movements that when he got his battery in position the necessity of his services had ceased. The line which I had formed parallel to and facing the railroad, after firing for a time, advanced up to and drove the enemy from that position, when the enemy gave way and retreated toward Manassas Junction.

The loss in this short, but sharp, engagement to this brigade was considerable in proportion to its numbers, being about one in three. Having disposed of the killed and wounded, the brigade line was reformed on the right of the railroad and, by order of General Grover, held in reserve, while the other brigades continued to advance. The brigade remained here but a short time, when it was ordered forward a short distance, when it was ordered to the left of the railroad, and forded Broad Run, where it bivouacked that night in line.

The next morning (28th) we resumed our march and passed Manassas Junction, and bivouacked on the south bank of Bull Run.

The next morning (29th) the march was resumed, passing through Centreville. We arrived on the battle ground about 2 p. m. Here the brigade was halted for a short time, when it was ordered forward again about half a mile, when it was again halted. We remained here for some time, when we were ordered forward to support a battery; but before the brigade was got in position the order was changed, and I was directed by Major-General Hooker to advance in line through a piece of woods, which seemed to be the center of the enemy's position, to

*Omitted.

relieve the Third Brigade of the division, in command of Colonel Carr. On learning from Colonel Carr the condition of things in front, I advanced the brigade to within about 15 paces of the line occupied by the line which I had to relieve, when I halted and dressed it and sent skirmishers forward.

Having everything in readiness, I gave the order to advance. The line had advanced but a few steps when the left was struck with such violence by a regiment (which continued the line to the left) which had broken that the Second Excelsior Regiment, which was on the left of the brigade line, was almost carried away with it. Seeing the confusion, I rode hastily to this part of the line, accompanied by my two aides, Lieutenants Tremain and Dwight, and endeavored to stay this disgraceful retreat, but it was in vain; the tide could not be stemmed. On they rushed over and through my line perfectly panic-stricken, breaking and carrying away with them the left of my line. The enemy seeing this charged after them. I then endeavored to throw back my line to give the enemy a flank fire. This I found on trial impracticable, the wood being too dense to execute the movement. By this time the enemy had availed themselves of the large interval opened on my left and poured through in large numbers, and had got 50 or 60 paces in my rear, giving the line an enfilading and reverse fire. They, however, soon ceased firing, as they were so mixed up as to endanger their own men; they then commenced taking prisoners. Finding my line completely flanked and turned, and in danger of being entirely cut off, I gave the order to fall back, which was done in as good order as could be, situated as we were. The loss on this occasion was not as large as I had reason to apprehend, yet it was considerable.

It was on this occasion that my two aides, Lieutenants Tremain and Dwight, were taken prisoners, endeavoring to overcome the disorder and confusion occasioned by the stampede of the troops on my left. After extricating the brigade from its entanglement I reformed the line and immediately sent forward upon the line which we had occupied skirmishers, and followed them in myself, and remained there until a regiment from General Kearny's division came and took position on the line and engaged the enemy. I then withdrew the skirmishers and fell back to my own line, when I was ordered by Major-General Hooker to a position in an open field in rear of the Third Brigade, where the brigade bivouacked for the night.

The next afternoon (August 30) the brigade was ordered under arms and to be held in readiness to march in pursuit of the retreating enemy. Subsequently the brigade was marched in the direction of Centreville, and ordered to support a battery on the left of our line. Soon after it was ordered to follow the Third Brigade, which it did, and arrived in the night at Centreville, where it remained until the afternoon of the 1st instant, when it was ordered to take the road toward Fairfax Court-House. The column had not proceeded far on the road when heavy firing was heard on our left. The column was halted, and soon after the brigade was ordered to cross the road and form line, which it did, and was soon after, by Brigadier-General Grover, ordered to advance and support the division of General Kearny. The brigade remained in line during the night in rear of General Kearny's division and resumed its march about 2.30 a. m. toward Fairfax Court-House, where it arrived about 8 a. m. At 11.30 a. m. the march was again resumed toward Alexandria, and the brigade, with the division, bivouacked about 2 miles east of Fairfax Station.

been twice driven in and orders arrived from General Hooker for us to retire. We passed the night on the top of a hill in the rear of a reserve battery.

This regiment and the others of the brigade were employed on Saturday, the 30th ultimo, in supporting batteries under the most deadly artillery fire we had ever been placed, but with little loss of life and limb, owing to the skillful manner in which we were placed and handled by the brigade commander. Toward night the enemy turned the entire left of General Pope's line, when our brigade, with the batteries we had been supporting, were ordered back to Centreville, where we went into camp about midnight, resting the 31st until eve, when we were marched in the direction of Fairfax.

Meanwhile Generals Kearny and Stevens had been attacked near Chantilly. Colonel Taylor was ordered to their support; remained under arms in line of battle all night in a drenching rain, but was not engaged. Just before dawn we resumed march, reaching Fairfax Court-House for breakfast, when Major Holt reported for duty and assumed command of the regiment.

I cannot close without alluding to the courage and constancy of the officers of the regiment—my source of strength during the period of command. So few were present I must mention all. At Bristoe Station Lieutenants Hoxie (among the wounded), Kay, Bates, McLaughlin, Foot, and Calkins vied with each other in deeds of bravery and coolness.

Sergeant-Major Botsford, First Sergeants McFarland, Chamberlain, Hare, and Masston earned a strap which they do not wear.

At Bull Run (both days) Lieutenants Kay and McLaughlin were again at their posts, earnestly supported by Adjutant Hartz and Lieutenant Dredger, the last named having previously been excused from duty on account of ill-health. Sergeants McFarland, Chamberlain, Hare, and Masston again stood prominent.

Annexed please find a list of casualties.*

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. L. YOUNG,
Captain, Commanding First Regiment, Excelsior Brigade.

Lieut. WILLIAM H. POST,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Excelsior Brigade.

No. 77.

Report of Capt. Owen Murphy, Seventy-first New York Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. 2D REGT., EXCELSIOR BRIG., 2D (HOOKER'S) DIV.,
Fort Lyon, Alexandria, Va., September 8, 1862.

SIR: The following report of the Second Regiment, Excelsior Brigade, in the action of the 27th, 28th, 29th, and 30th August is respectfully submitted:

The regiment, about 250 strong, under command of Lieut. Col. H. L. Potter, left camp near Warrenton Junction on Wednesday, the 27th, and proceeded on its march in company with the other regiments of

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 258.

the brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Taylor, toward Catlett's Station. The day was hot and sultry, nevertheless the officers and men bore it well and patiently. In the afternoon we left the road and went through the woods until we came on an open field in front of a belt of woods to the left of the railroad near Bristoe Station, where we discovered the enemy. They opened fire on us, to which our men smartly and ably replied.

The conduct of the officers and men on this occasion was truly excellent. The number of officers present on this occasion was very small. They stood up to their fight like men, and after a sharp contest completely routed the enemy, whom we pursued for a considerable distance.

Our loss was very severe in killed and wounded. Among the killed were Lieutenants Lowentrout, of Company D, and Murphy, of Company E. Among the wounded were Lieut. Col. H. L. Potter, whose conduct on the occasion was most excellent and praiseworthy; also Adjutant Powell, Lieutenants Franklin, Webb, and Captain Greene, who faithfully discharged their duties on the battle-field.

We slept on our arms that night about 3 miles in advance of the scene of action, having previously thrown out a strong picket guard, until morning. We left with the brigade about noon on Thursday, the 28th, and went toward Manassas without interruption, seeing nothing on the way but traces of destruction and desolation by the enemy. We encamped for the night near Bull Run, and proceeded on our march next morning (Friday, 29th) about 3 o'clock in the direction of Centreville, where we halted to rest for some time, and proceeded in the heat of the day toward the scene of battle, where we arrived about noon. Here we remained for a short time awaiting orders, when we were called to the front in company with the brigade to relieve others who had been there engaged with the enemy. It gives me great pleasure to be able to state that the regiment behaved exceedingly well. The conduct of the officers and men on this occasion as on the former one was creditable alike to themselves and their superior officers. The coolness, firmness, and courage displayed at this trying time is worthy of all admiration. Not an officer (seven only being present) or private flinched from his post when flanked by the enemy until ordered to fall back by Acting Brigadier-General Taylor, whose presence, coolness, and good judgment inspired the officers and men with the highest confidence in his ability as a commanding officer. We fell back, after considerable loss in killed, wounded, and missing, to our former position. Our loss on this occasion, although severe, was not as heavy as on the 27th. We slept on our arms for the night, and remained there till the next afternoon (Saturday, 30th), when we were ordered up to support a battery in front, where we were much exposed to the artillery fire of the enemy. At night we fell back in good order to the bridge destroyed by the enemy within half a mile of the battle-field and marched in the direction of Centreville, where we remained for the night, and camped there for some days afterward.

In conclusion I have to state, generally, that at no time previous has the regiment acted in a more praiseworthy manner than on those days above referred to. Happily for the credit of all those concerned we were relieved of the presence of those cowardly officers who were a disgrace to us on former occasions. I have reference to such men as Captains Bradlee and Glover, and Lieutenant Hall and others, who were absent without authority on plea of sickness or some other pretext; also Col. George B. Hall, whose character and conduct on a former occasion at Malvern Hill has been undergoing investigation.

The officers present on the 29th were Captain Donaldson, who took a most prominent and praiseworthy part in the management of the command; Lieutenants Leigh, McBlair, Potter, Galvin, Fox, and O'Connell, the acting adjutant—all having acted so remarkably well that I cannot with propriety make any discrimination, but of whose courage and bravery too much cannot be said.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, sir, respectfully, your most obedient servant,

OWEN MURPHY,
Capt., Comdg. Second Regt. Excelsior Brigade, Hooker's Division.

Col. NELSON TAYLOR,
Commanding Brigade.

No. 78.

Reports of Capt. Harman J. Bliss, Seventy-second New York Infantry, of operations near Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD REGIMENT,
Camp in the Field, near Manassas Junction, August 28, 1862.

In pursuance to orders received from brigade headquarters at 10 o'clock p. m. August 26, 1862, directing me to "proceed at once with my command to Manassas, to ascertain what occurred, rejoin the telegraph wires, and protect the railroad there till further orders," I immediately moved to Warrenton Junction, where I was disappointed in finding no transportation ready. Col. T. C. H. Smith, aide-de-camp to General Pope, ordered me to proceed by the wagon road, but subsequently transportation was obtained. I moved my command from Warrenton Junction at 2 a. m. the 27th of August to Catlett's Station, per order of Colonel Smith. I called upon Colonel Pierce to approve an order for a small detachment of cavalry from Kettle Run. Colonel Pierce informed me that some of his command were at the run. I subsequently felt the want of a few cavalrymen very much.

I moved with all the dispatch possible to within half a mile of Bristoe. I moved the last mile with a company thrown forward as skirmishers and flankers. I found an intercepted train burning and the telegraph destroyed. Discovering the enemy still in possession of the station, I ordered the regiment into line, advanced skirmishers, and went to the front myself to observe the position they had chosen, their strength, &c. My own observation, confirmed by skirmishers, soon satisfied me that they were in force. It was just before daylight, but the reflection from the burning cars enabled me from my position to see all their movements. I distinctly heard the commands as they rapidly formed their lines. I saw one column file to the left, and had no doubt their purpose was to flank us and cut off my train at Kettle Run Bridge. I saw a body of cavalry move on the right of the road for the same purpose. I called Adjutant Hinman to my position to confirm my opinion and to profit by his judgment. I realized my responsibility and the want of experience. My pride urged me to accept the honor of leading the gallant Third into battle, but my judgment rebelled against this desire—to use the accident of my temporary command to lead the regiment on the field—and I reluctantly gave the order to embark again. I moved back to Kettle Run, where I estab-

lished pickets at all commanding positions to watch and report the movements of the enemy. I instructed the telegraph operator attached to my command to try and open communication with Warrenton Junction. I handed him the following dispatch:

Col. T. C. H. SMITH,
Aide-de-Camp to General Pope:

Have proceeded to near Bristoe Station. Find a train of cars burning and telegraph wires broken, and enemy in very heavy force. Do not deem it prudent to go on without further orders. Have conductor of burned train with me, who reports there being a large force of the enemy. Have returned to this side of Kettle Run Bridge.

I ordered three companies into position at the bridge, with instructions to hold it at all hazards, keeping the balance of my command in reserve 300 yards below the bridge. I personally examined the bridge with reference to holding it. I found it had no natural advantages for defense; in fact, they were all against us. The rebel skirmishers were rapidly advancing on both sides of the road, followed by a large force, all in plain view. I had seen the cavalry on the right and the infantry movement on our left for three-quarters of an hour. All the reply the telegraph operator could get to his call was "Wait a little." I could not consent to the useless sacrifice of my brave 300 men. I ordered the three companies at the bridge to move back, which they did in perfect order, under the fire of the enemy's skirmishers. I waited for the stragglers and the last of two companies of the One hundred and fifth Pennsylvania, there on picket. Three of the men were so closely followed that they were taken prisoners.

I had only ordered the engineer to move back, when the enemy unmasked a field piece they had brought down near the bridge on the track, covered by a column of troops. The first two shots ricochetted within 20 or 30 yards from the engine. I joined the brigade at 5 a. m. with the whole of my command and reported.

I submit that I did the best my judgment seemed to require—I confess at a great sacrifice to my pride. I trust subsequent events satisfy you that I did all duty required. The regiment behaved in its usual praiseworthy manner, and I enjoyed the full co-operation of all the officers. I must speak especially of the valuable assistance rendered me by Adjt. H. C. Hinman.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

H. J. BLISS,
Captain, Commanding Regiment.

Col. NELSON TAYLOR,
Commanding Second Brigade, Hooker's Division.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD REGIMENT,
Camp near Spring Hill, September 6, 1862.

I have the honor to report that the Third Excelsior, of your brigade, under my command, on the 29th of August, took the position assigned on the right of the brigade line, and advanced into the timber, where a portion of our forces were already engaged with the enemy. My instructions were to halt behind the line engaged, and when their ammunition was exhausted take their place. I advanced skirmishers covering my whole front to this line and dressed my regiment accurately

on the brigade line. Our position was hardly taken when the line of troops in our front, belonging to regiments never before under fire, gave way under a dashing attempt of the enemy to turn the left of our line. Gradually the left gave way, struggling hand-to-hand for life and their colors, until the line was broken up to the left of my command, rendered almost powerless by the influence and presence of the disorganized troops breaking through my line and preventing my firing until the enemy were actually in our ranks in overpowering numbers. We fell back 300 yards to the edge of the timber, and again formed line and advanced skirmishers forward to the line we had just left. The enemy had also fallen back, and seemed unwilling to improve his temporary advantage. By order I again withdrew my skirmishers, and subsequently took position for the night with the brigade.

In my command 7 were missing and 11 wounded. Among the wounded is Lieutenant Clark.

I have further to report that on the 30th my command was engaged, under your orders, in supporting different batteries and in taking different positions, preparatory to engaging the enemy. We were at no time actually engaged, but were almost constantly under fire from shot and shell. None in my command were injured.

The same officers are deserving of mention as in my report of August 27, except Lieutenant Howard, who was absent.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

H. J. BLISS,
Captain, Commanding Regiment.

Col. NELSON TAYLOR,
Commanding Second Brigade, Hooker's Division.

No. 79.

Report of Capt. M. William Burns, Seventy-third New York Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battle of Groveton.

HDQRS. FOURTH REGIMENT, EXCELSIOR BRIGADE,
Camp near Alexandria, Va., September 5, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that the command of this regiment devolved upon me about 5 o'clock on the afternoon of August 27, 1862, by Capt. A. A. Donalds (previously in command, Colonel Brewster having been left in Alexandria) being carried from the field mortally wounded.

The regiment left Warrenton Junction on the morning of the 27th and reached Bristoe Station about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, going immediately into action on its arrival at that point. There were but 99 men and 8 officers of the regiment went into action, and our loss was as follows: Killed—commissioned officers, 3; enlisted men, 9; total, 12. Wounded—commissioned officers, 3; enlisted men, 38; total, 41—being more than one-half of the entire force of the regiment.

On the 29th ultimo the regiment went into action at Bull Run and lost 3 wounded, and on the night of September 1, near Centreville, one man who had straggled was wounded in Kearny's division; the total loss of the regiment in the time mentioned above being 12 killed, 44 wounded, and 3 missing.

Captain Donalds died on the 29th, after the amputation of his leg. By his death the regiment and the service lose one of their most brave

and gallant officers—one who was always at his post and ready for any and all duties required of him. Lieutenants Lewis (acting adjutant) and McAllister were both young officers, and both fell while at their posts. Capt. John P. Short, of Company I, was severely wounded while gallantly leading his men under a most terrific fire. Lieutenants Thompson, of Company H, and Kiernan, of Company F, with Sergeants Ramsey, of Company D, and McDermott, of Company A, deserve special mention for their conduct during the several engagements. I have recommended both sergeants for promotion.

Every officer and man present did their duty nobly, and the terrible loss sustained shows the terrific fire to which they were exposed, and the steadiness with which they stood under it. Assist. Surg. Frank Ridgway was very efficient in the discharge of his duties, which were extremely arduous, he being without assistance.

Colonel Brewster, who was cut off from the regiment by the rebel advance upon Manassas on the night of the 26th ultimo, arrived at Fairfax and assumed command of the regiment on the morning of September 2.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours, &c.

M. WM. BURNS,
Captain Company A, Commanding Regiment.

Col. NELSON TAYLOR,
Commanding Excelsior Brigade.

No. 80.

Report of Col. Joseph B. Carr, Second New York Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of operations August 15–30, including engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, HOOKER'S DIVISION,
Camp near Fort Lyon, Va., September 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my brigade in the late battles and marches:

Early on the morning of the 15th day of August I received orders to be prepared to march at daybreak, with rations provided, &c. At 8 o'clock a. m. I left camp at Harrison's Landing and marched to within 3 miles of the Chickahominy, where I bivouacked for the night, and on the following morning, at 11 o'clock, proceeded 2 miles in the direction of the Chickahominy, where I remained until morning.

On the 17th I crossed the Chickahominy and marched 13 miles, when I halted and bivouacked, and on the following morning (18th), at 7 o'clock, started for Williamsburg (17 miles), which point I reached at 1.30 p. m., and went into camp outside the town.

On the 19th, at 10.45, I broke camp and marched to within 2 miles of Yorktown, and on the 20th, at 10 o'clock a. m., marched to Yorktown, and went into camp outside the intrenchments. At 8 p. m. received orders to be prepared to embark on transports during the night, and to have two days' rations cooked immediately; at 7.30 o'clock on the morning of the 21st my command to embark on the steamship Baltic and steamer Vanderbilt, and at 2.30 p. m. all were aboard. We sailed that afternoon at 6 o'clock.

On the afternoon of the 22d the Baltic ran aground, and a lighter coming up, I sent off the Fifth and Seventh New Jersey Volunteers,

under command of Col. S. H. Starr, with instructions to report at Aquia Creek.

On the 23d, the Baltic unable to get off, the remainder of my command with me was transferred to the steamship Cahawba. At Aquia Creek I was ordered by General Hooker to proceed to Alexandria, where we arrived at 6 o'clock. All camp equipage and baggage was discharged by 8.30 p. m., and the men remained aboard during the night.

On the 24th we disembarked at 7 a. m. and marched to the suburbs of the city and encamped. At 2.30 p. m. the One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers reported, having an hour previous disembarked from the steamer Vanderbilt. At 3 p. m. the location of the camp was changed 2 miles farther from the city, near the railroad.

On the 26th my brigade was transported by rail to Warrenton Junction (40 miles), where we arrived at 6 o'clock and bivouacked. At 3 a. m. on the morning of the 27th I received orders to be prepared to march at 6 o'clock, and one hour later received orders to march at 7 a. m., which order was promptly carried into effect. My field and staff officers were all dismounted, in consequence of having left their horses at Alexandria, to be transported on the following day. I took up the line of march toward Manassas Junction, on line with the railroad, and after proceeding about 4 miles we came in sight of the enemy. My brigade being on the advance, I threw out skirmishers from the Second New York Volunteers and formed two lines of battle. They advanced about 1 mile, the enemy retreating. At 2.30 o'clock p. m., when within one-half mile of Bristoe Station, my skirmishers engaged those of the enemy. I formed line of battle with the Second New York Volunteers and the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers and advanced through a dense wood, when the enemy made a stand. The Second New York Volunteers and the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers were on the left of the railroad, the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers on the right—General Hooker taking the Sixth and Seventh New Jersey Volunteers on the left. The Second New York Volunteers and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers advanced through the woods and charged the enemy, driving him about 200 yards into a thick woods, where they again made a stand and gave battle. I sent in the One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers after an hour's fighting to relieve the Second New York Volunteers, and they held their ground until the retreat of the enemy. After making the charge with the Second New York and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Taylor, with the Second Brigade, came in and took position on my left, placing two regiments on my right parallel to my line, to engage the enemy on the railroad. After the retreat of the enemy we formed line of battle on the right of the railroad, to support General Grover, who was then in pursuit of him. Here we remained until ordered by General Hooker to cross the creek, where we bivouacked for the night.

On Thursday afternoon, August 28, at 2 o'clock, we were ordered to march in the direction of Manassas, but did not halt for the night until we arrived at Bull Run Creek. At 2 o'clock Friday morning, August 29, I received orders to march at 3 a. m. and support General Kearny, who was in pursuit of the enemy. A march of 10 miles brought us to the Bull Run battle-field. About 11 a. m. was ordered into position to support a battery in front of the woods, where the enemy was engaged with General Sigel's troops. Remaining about one hour in that position, was ordered to send into the woods and relieve two regi-

ments of General Sigel's corps. I sent in the Sixth and Seventh New Jersey Volunteers. Afterward received orders to take the balance of the brigade into the woods, which I did at about 2 p. m. Here I at once engaged the enemy and fought him for a space of two hours, holding my position until our ammunition was all expended. About 4 o'clock we were relieved by General Reno and Colonel Taylor, but did not reach the skirt of the woods before a retreat was made and the woods occupied by the enemy. When I arrived out of the woods I was ordered to march about half a mile to the rear and bivouac for the night. During Saturday, August 30, we remained in that position until 2 p. m., when I was ordered by General Hooker to march my brigade out on the road in pursuit of the enemy. After marching out on the road was ordered to halt and await further orders. I retained this position until 4 p. m., and was then ordered to the front to support a battery, my brigade to constitute the second line. Here I remained under a heavy cross-fire of the enemy until ordered by General Hooker to march to and support a battery on the left of the field. When I reached this place I found no battery to support, but was ordered to support one in the rear and on the left, which I did. We remained there until ordered to march to the rear, in the direction of Centreville. This was about 7 p. m. We marched in perfect order, fording a stream waist-deep, and arrived at Centreville at 1 o'clock a. m., where we remained until the next day, Sunday, August 31, when we changed camp to the rear. On Monday, September 1, at 3 o'clock, received orders to march in the direction of Fairfax. At 4 p. m. took up the line of march on the center road. When about 2 miles from Centreville heard firing on our right, and was ordered by General Grover to halt and form line of battle on the left of the road. I was soon after ordered to move up my line to the support of General Kearny's left. After remaining in this position about two hours was ordered to the front, where I remained until 2 o'clock a. m. Was then ordered to take up the line of march for Fairfax, where I arrived about sunrise. Here I pitched camp and remained until 11 o'clock a. m., and then started for Alexandria, halting for the night at about 12 miles from Fairfax. Resuming the march at 6 o'clock on the following morning I reached Fort Lyon, and went into camp at 2 o'clock on the afternoon of Wednesday, September 3.

In conclusion, while bearing testimony to the brilliancy of the battle of Bristoe Station, I am proud to record the gallant conduct of the Second New York Volunteers, Fifth and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, and One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers (the Sixth and Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, having been detached for the time, did not become engaged). Where all did well it is no less a delicate than a difficult matter to make individual distinctions; still I cannot pass by so favorable and appropriate an opportunity to mention the following officers, who particularly distinguished themselves on this occasion: Captains Park, Tibbits, Perkins (killed), Maguire (wounded), Quackenbush (wounded), and Hagen, and Lieutenants Savage, Temple (wounded), Fisher, Dickie (wounded), Egolf (wounded), and McNulty, of the Second New York Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, and Major Lancaster (wounded), and Lieutenant-Colonel Thompson, One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers; Lieut. Le Grand Benedict, acting assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. George Gould, aide-de-camp.

During the desperate battle of Bull Run, and whilst under an incessant and galling fire, the following-named officers won for themselves honor and distinction by gallant and meritorious conduct:

Lieutenant-Colonel Sewell, Major Ramsey, and Captain Woolsey (wounded), Fifth New Jersey Volunteers; Colonel Mott (wounded), Major Gilkyson (wounded), Lieutenant-Colonel Burling, and Captains Baker and Crawford, Sixth New Jersey Volunteers; Colonel Revere, Seventh New Jersey Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel Ward (wounded), and Acting Major Tuite (killed), Eighth New Jersey Volunteers; Lieut. Le Grand Benedict, acting assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. George Gould, aide-de-camp.

Great credit and praise are due to Chaplain Moore, Sixth New Jersey Volunteers, for his unceasing attentions to our wounded on the field, and also to each and every surgeon of the brigade for their faithfulness on this as well as on many other occasions.

I am proud of my brigade, and esteem it an honor of no mean order to command such a body of men and soldiers, who, not only by their gallantry on the field of battle, but also by their good conduct and strict devotion to duty in camp, have reflected so much credit upon themselves, their noble division, and the States which they so faithfully represent.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. B. CARR,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. JOS. DICKINSON, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

*Casualties in the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Army Corps, in the engagements of August 27, 29, and 30, 1862.**

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
5th New Jersey	2	4	2	33	1	10	52
6th New Jersey	.....	18	2	45	1	38	104
7th New Jersey	1	1	.....	19	1	10	32
8th New Jersey	1	10	1	49	.....	.....	61
2d New York	.....	11	6	55	.....	9	81
115th Pennsylvania	.....	4	3	14	.....	6	27
Total	4	48	14	215	3	73	357

No. 81.

Reports of Lieut. Col. William J. Sewell, Fifth New Jersey Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
Camp near Alexandria, Va., September 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the regiment under my command in the action at Broad Run August 27:

The regiment, after marching a distance of 8 miles, was assigned a

* But see revised statement, p. 258.

position on the right of the first line of the brigade, my left resting on the railroad. Advancing in this manner, I was soon entangled in a dense wood, which retarded my progress, it being almost impassable. I was obliged to halt several times and form the regiment. Skirmishers in advance reporting the enemy in my immediate vicinity, the Second New York and One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania, on my left, soon became engaged. Finding it impossible to push my way through the woods in anything like order, I threw one company to the left of the railroad and one across the track. Three companies immediately opened a flank fire on the enemy, who were using the high embankment of the railroad as a breastwork. After a few volleys the enemy gave way, when I ordered a charge up the railroad. The regiment advanced on the double-quick, the enemy running before us. At this point I took one prisoner, who was not able to keep up with his comrades. Halting in an open field, on the brow of a hill, the enemy in sight on my left and front, the regiment rested until the rest of the brigade came up. The infantry did not again become engaged.

Later in the day I was ordered to picket a road 2 miles to the left. While performing this duty the regiment captured 23 prisoners.

The following is a list of the casualties:*

In this engagement the officers and men of the regiment, without any exceptions, behaved with great gallantry. All seemed to be actuated with the same spirit, and that was to fight.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. SEWELL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Fifth New Jersey Vols., Comdg. Regt.

LE GRAND BENEDICT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
Near Alexandria, Va., September 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the regiment under my command at the battle of Bull Run [Groveton], August 29:

I received orders to deploy my right wing as skirmishers in front of the brigade in an open wood. As soon as the line advanced to where the line of another division had previously been firing commenced on both sides, continuing up to the time that the brigade was relieved. I was soon obliged to relieve my right with my left wing, the former having emptied their cartridge boxes, containing 60 rounds. The men thus relieved I posted in the rear of the line of battle to prevent stragglers from leaving the fight. The brigade having been relieved by General Reno's brigade while I was forming the regiment, this last brigade fell back in disorder. I endeavored to stop them, but finding that the enemy were almost up to my line, deployed in the rear, and now being formed, having divided their cartridges equally, I saw that it was time for me take care of my own command. A part of the Eighth New Jersey, with their colors, formed on my left. The enemy, having turned the left flank of the line of battle, came out in the open field on my left, and immediately after I received their fire from the front, which I returned, driving them from our immediate vicinity, and then marched to join the brigade.

---

* Nominal list shows 1 killed, 3 wounded, and 1 missing.

The following is a list of the casualties, which are large in proportion to the number of men in the regiment. I entered the fight with 350 men.*

RECAPITULATION.

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Officers	2	2	1
Non-commissioned officers and privates	3	27	8
Total	5	29	9

In this engagement the officers and men of this regiment were continually under fire, all doing their duty nobly. Maj. John Ramsey and Capt. Virgil M. Healey particularly distinguished themselves, leading in stragglers from different regiments and encouraging by their words and example all in their immediate vicinity. Captain Acton and Lieutenant Brill were killed; Captains Gamble and Woolsey wounded; Lieutenant Berry missing. Their condition is the best testimonial of their gallantry.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. SEWELL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Fifth New Jersey Vols., Comdg. Regt.

LE GRAND BENEDICT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
Camp near Alexandria, Va., September 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the regiment under my command in the battle of Bull Run, August 30:

This regiment, having been engaged the day previously, was not brought into action, but remained under arms with the whole division in the rear of some batteries until late in the afternoon, when we marched toward the left and from that point to Centreville.

In marching from right to left the following casualties occurred from the shells of the enemy: Wounded, Corpl. George Curtis, Company C; Private John Savage, Company B; Private William Patersly, Company I. Missing, Private Charles Dempsey, Company I.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. SEWELL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Fifth New Jersey Vols., Comdg. Regt.

LE GRAND BENEDICT,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Third Brigade.

* Nominal list omitted.

No. 82.

Report of Lieut. Col. George C. Burling, Sixth New Jersey Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. SIXTH REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
Camp near Fort Lyon, Alexandria, Va., September 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following as the part taken by the Sixth Regiment in the battles of the 27th, 29th, and 30th of August:

On Tuesday, August 26, in compliance with orders received from headquarters, the Sixth Regiment left camp near Alexandria and embarked on the cars. Arriving at Warrenton Junction, we disembarked and encamped for the night.

Wednesday morning, August 27, received orders to march with three days' rations. Left camp near 7 a. m., and marched in the direction of Manassas, and when near Bristoe Station found the enemy in force. After crossing the stream the Sixth and Seventh Regiments were temporarily detached from the brigade by General Hooker in person. We then marched forward, deploying skirmishers on our left. In a short time we met the enemy's pickets and drove them in. We were then ordered to take an advanced position on a hill to the right, in front of us, which position we gained without loss under a terrible fire of shell from the enemy. We were then ordered to relieve the Second New York, Eighth New Jersey, and One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments, who were engaged on the right.

Immediately on reaching our new position the enemy fled in great confusion, leaving their dead and wounded in great numbers on the field. We pursued them for 2 miles, when we encamped for the night.

Thursday, August 28, pursued the enemy through the day, and encamped near Blackburn's Ford (Bull Run) that night.

Friday, August 29, left camp at 3 a. m., pursuing them through Centreville down the Warrenton road, crossing Bull Run at 10 a. m. At 11 a. m. we formed a line of battle and advanced into the woods to relieve one of General Sigel's regiments, where we found the enemy in force behind the embankment of an old railroad. After delivering and receiving several volleys we charged and drove the enemy from his position, when he received re-enforcements, and we were compelled to fall back nearly 50 yards, which position we held until we were relieved by the Second Maryland Regiment. During this engagement Col. G. Mott and Maj. S. R. Gilkyson, while gallantly encouraging their men, were wounded. We encamped in the open field for the night.

Saturday, August 30, formed a line of battle about 4 p. m., and was ordered to support batteries to the right and rear of the position we had held the day before. Through some misunderstanding, my regiment being on the right, the other regiments composing the brigade were withdrawn without my knowledge, leaving me in a very critical position. The enemy making a charge upon the batteries in front, compelling them to fall back, I determined to resist their advance, when to my utter astonishment I found we were flanked right and left. I then ordered the regiment to fall back in the woods, which was done in order, and thus checked the advance of the enemy in front. At this time, finding the flanks of the enemy rapidly closing around us, the only safety for my command was to retreat. In trying to extricate ourselves from the critical position in which we were placed my command suffered severely. I was enabled to rally my regiment on a hill in close proximity to the battle-field under the shell of the enemy,

where we remained in line of battle with several other regiments until ordered by the ranking officer to fall back to Centreville, where I joined the brigade the following morning.

We remained here until Monday afternoon, September 1, when orders were received to march with the brigade. Near sunset we halted and formed a line of battle, and remained in this position until daylight, when we again took up our line of march to Fairfax Court-House.

I am under obligations to Captain Baker, acting major, who rendered efficient service after Col. G. Mott and Maj. S. R. Gilkyson were wounded. I must also mention Adjt. C. F. Moore, who throughout the different engagements displayed unusual courage, rendering efficient service. Capts. T. C. Moore, J. H. Crawford, and John Willian, and Lieuts. J. Howeth, Thomas Lee, B. D. Coley, C. Merriam, J. W. Cogswell, J. H. Tallon, West, Field, and Joseph C. Lee are deserving of great praise for gallantry displayed in these battles, as in former ones.

With few exceptions the non-commissioned officers and privates conducted themselves with that valor which has given our brigade and division the name which we are proud of.

It gives me pleasure to speak of the indefatigable exertions of Surg. J. Wiley and his able assistant, B. Hendry, and also Chaplain S. T. Moore, for their care and attention to the wounded

Herewith I inclose a list of the killed, wounded, and missing during the three days' engagements.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. C. BURLING,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Sixth New Jersey Volunteers.

Lieut. LE GRAND BENEDICT,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Third Brigade, Hooker's Division.

No. 83.

Report of Col. Joseph W. Revere, Seventh New Jersey Infantry, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. SEVENTH REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
In the Field, near Centreville, Va., August 30, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that this regiment, being ordered into the woods with the Sixth New Jersey Volunteers, proceeded to occupy them, relieving a New York regiment of General Steinwehr's division on the 29th instant at 11 a. m. on the extreme right of the position of our part of the army. Advancing about 50 yards we encountered the enemy's pickets, and a spirited engagement ensued with varying success, and having been relieved by the timely advance of the Sixth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers we drove the enemy from his position, but having been strongly re-enforced he regained it at about 1 p. m.

The battle then recommenced, and we held our ground, as ordered to do, until 2.30 p. m., when, our ammunition beginning to fail, we were regularly relieved by the troops in reserve. Our soldiers went into the action greatly fatigued from the hot pursuit of the enemy in the forenoon and the previous day, but fought with great courage and

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 258.

determination, and held their ground until relieved against three reliefs of the enemy in front successively.

All did well, but I particularly desire to mention a piece of notable gallantry on the part of Corpl. Frederick Koch. Sergeant Onslow, our color-bearer, having been struck down, the colors fell, and Corporal Koch seized the colors, and elevating them aloft stuck the staff into his belt roll, still firing his musket on the advancing enemy. I have recommended him for promotion to a second lieutenancy for his bravery and example to the rest.

I am deeply pained to report that Capt. Joseph Abbott, Company E, died nobly at his post while bravely discharging his duty in the coolest manner. He is a great loss to his country and the service.

In the affair of the 30th instant our regiment was engaged with the rest of the brigade in supporting several batteries, and although under the heavy fire of the enemy's batteries for several hours, during which we made several marches by the flank through their fire, I am happy to say there were no casualties to report. We retreated to Centreville the same night, reaching there at about midnight.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. REVERE,
Colonel Seventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers.

Lieut. LE GRAND BENEDICT,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Third Brigade, Hooker's Division.

No. 84.

Report of Capt. George Hoffman, Eighth New Jersey Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

THIRD BRIGADE, HOOKER'S DIVISION,
Camp Eighth N. J. Vols., near Alexandria, Va., Sept. 10, 1862.

COLONEL: In compliance with orders from headquarters, issued "in accordance with circular," dated some few days since, I have the honor to submit the following report of the part this regiment acted in the recent engagements of Bristoe Station and Bull Run:

After a march of six days across the Peninsula from Harrison's Landing, Va., to Yorktown, the regiment embarked on board the ocean steamer C. Vanderbilt, and after a passage of sixty hours disembarked at Alexandria. In consequence of the length of the march and the dry state of the ground, causing a continual dust, combined with great scarcity of water and the crowded condition of the ship, the men were very much exhausted, and not in a suitable condition for immediate active service. After a rest of thirty-six hours the regiment, under the command of Lieut. Col. William Ward, was placed on the cars and proceeded to Warrenton Junction, where it bivouacked on the night of the 26th August. At daylight on the morning of the 27th orders were received to march with two days' rations. The line of march was taken up at sunrise. After a halt of an hour at the Junction proper the march was resumed.

At a distance of 6 or 7 miles from the Junction, and at about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the Second New York Regiment, composing a part of the brigade, was deployed at some distance to the front as skirmishers. After an advance of about a mile brigade line of battle

was formed, this regiment occupying the extreme left position. Arriving near Bristoe Station, the frequent fire of the skirmishers announced an enemy near. After emerging from a dense undergrowth of small pines the enemy was discovered on the opposite side of an open field, from whence he opened a sharp fire of grape and canister from a battery stationed near the railroad. Being exposed to this fire and without cover, under orders from Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, commanding, the regiment advanced in double-quick time to a small ravine, situated near the center of the field, which afforded some protection, and from where our fire could be more effective. We immediately opened fire, which was kept up with great vigor until some 20 rounds of ammunition were expended. Our fire was directed toward the forces of the enemy which supported the battery near the railroad. It did good execution, forcing the enemy to retire from his position in the field and seek shelter in the woods beyond. At this point the enemy were driven from their position, on the right of the railroad, by the vigorous fire and rapid charge of other regiments of the brigade. Observing that they were retiring on the right, Lieutenant-Colonel Ward gave the order to charge the battery on the left. The line was immediately formed, and the regiment advanced double-quick, in good order, and rapidly. So rapid was the movement, that the enemy, although securing the safety of their guns, were compelled to abandon their ammunition and rammers, which were destroyed by men belonging to the regiment. Some 10 or 12 prisoners were captured.

The engagement having been brought to an end by the precipitate flight of the enemy from the field, we took position on the ground previously occupied by the enemy on the right of the railroad, which was occupied by the regiment until near dark, when we were relieved, and proceeded to join the brigade, which had advanced in pursuit of the fleeing enemy. The farther pursuit of the enemy having been abandoned for the night, the regiment, with the brigade, bivouacked for the night on the banks of a creek some 2 miles from the field of battle, in the enemy's direction. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was 2 killed and 23 wounded. Both officers and men deserve the highest commendation for their conduct, having behaved with the coolness and gallantry for which the regiment is distinguished.

August 28 the regiment took up the line of march in the forenoon, passing through Manassas Junction and along the railroad to near Centreville, where it bivouacked for the night. The march was resumed very early in the morning, the 29th, halting at Centreville for a time, and arriving at Bull Run battle ground at meridian, when we were immediately ordered to the front, and stacked arms in a ravine, near a dense wood, for a short rest. After a rest of an hour we advanced in line of battle into the wood under a heavy and rapid fire from the enemy, whose exact position we were unable at the moment to discover. After a short time a large force of the enemy, consisting of a brigade, was observed passing around our left flank, when the regiment was ordered by Acting Major Tuite to retire, Colonel Ward having in the mean time been severely wounded. The enemy, in passing to the left, poured into the regiment a most galling and destructive fire, throwing it for a moment into confusion; it was, however, rallied by its few remaining officers (Acting Major Tuite being killed by a shot in the head) on the edge of the wood. Line of battle was immediately formed, our right resting on the left of the Fifth. We at once became engaged,

and for twenty minutes poured into the ranks of the enemy so destructive a fire as to cause him to stagger. He, however, rallied, but was again met by the same sharp fire, and the artillery, fortunately opening at this time, swept him from the flank, and the attempt to outflank us on the left was not again repeated. Our ammunition being entirely expended, we retired by the right flank for a supply, the ammunition train being to the right and rear some 200 yards. After receiving a supply of ammunition, under orders we retired to the rear of the artillery and bivouacked for the night.

The command, during the latter part of the day, devolved upon Captain Hoffman, and he being injured from a fall, still later the command devolved upon Captain Johnson.

The loss in this day's engagement was severely felt, Acting Major Tuite being killed and Lieut. Col. William Ward being severely wounded; there were also 33 non-commissioned officers and privates killed and wounded—8 killed, 25 wounded. Saturday morning, August 30, Capt. D. Blauvelt, jr., who had been on detached duty by order of Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, joined the regiment, and, being the senior officer present, took the command in this day's engagement, which on our part consisted merely in supporting a battery. Our loss was 1 wounded by a shell, making a total loss of killed and wounded in the different engagements of 59 [61].

The regiment retired with the brigade on the night of the 30th to Centreville, where it bivouacked; changed camp on Sunday afternoon, and proceeded on the line of march on Tuesday, reaching Fairfax Station, when it was detailed by General Grover to guard an ammunition train from that point to Alexandria over the Annandale turnpike. The train was delivered safely into the proper hands. On Tuesday Captain Langston, arriving in camp, assumed the command. Captain Langstein was relieved by Major Ramsey, of the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers, who is now in command.

I have the satisfaction of informing the colonel commanding brigade that each officer and man in the regiment has in his proper sphere done his duty nobly, faithfully, and in such a manner as to merit the special commendation of General Hooker, which is to me a source of great pride.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE HOFFMAN,
Senior Captain, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers.

Col. JOSEPH B. CARR,
Commanding Third Brigade, Hooker's Division.

No. 85.

Report of Lieut. Col. Robert Thompson, One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Infantry, of engagement at Kettle Run and battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

HDQRS. ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTEENTH PA. VOLS.,
Camp near Alexandria, September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the commandant of the brigade, the part taken in the actions of the 27th, 29th, and 30th ultimo by the One hundred and fifteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

In the action of Bristoe Station I formed line of battle in the rear of the scene of action by order of the colonel commanding, acting as a support to regiments then engaged. After remaining about fifteen minutes in my first position was ordered to the front. I passed by the left flank along the road leading through the woods to the open ground in front. On emerging from the woods was met by a destructive cross-fire from infantry and artillery, sustaining a serious loss in officers and men. Not having received orders as to the position to be taken, I was at a loss to know where to post my command. Finding that there was an interval to the right of the Fifth New Jersey I formed my left flank to the right flank of that regiment, closing the interval between their flank and the woods. The right wing of my command I threw into the woods to clear it from parties of the enemy then occupying it. After firing four rounds I charged the enemy, who were posted in force behind the bed of the railroad, supported by two pieces of artillery on a height immediately in their rear. When the charge was made the enemy fled, pursued by my regiment and the Fifth New Jersey. After crossing the railroad I rallied my command and formed line of battle in rear of the Fifth New Jersey, awaiting further orders.

In the action of 29th ultimo at Bull Run moved into the woods with brigade, taking position assigned by commandant of the brigade, my right flank connecting with the left of the Seventh New Jersey, my left flank connecting with the right of the Sixth New Jersey. After I had taken my first position, which was about 20 yards in rear of the road in front of the woods, by permission of the commandant I moved my command forward to the road to support the Seventh New Jersey and gain a position in which I could deliver a more effective fire upon the enemy. During the engagement my command charged across the road up to the ravine behind which the enemy were concealed. Owing to the strength of the position and weight of fire from an immense body of the enemy we were obliged to fall back to our original position, which I am proud to record we maintained during the engagement until relieved. During this charge I sustained a heavy loss, the amount of which it is impossible to ascertain. Many of those returned as missing met their death in this charge. After being relieved I moved to my original position, where I encamped for the night. On the following day, 30th ultimo, my command moved with the column under the immediate supervision of the colonel commanding brigade, retired from the field at dusk, and encamped at Centreville.

While referring with just pride to the gallantry of the whole command I would particularly request your favorable notice of the following-named officers and men for coolness and exalted courage: Maj. F. A. Lancaster; Lieut. R. L. Thompson, commanding Company F; Lieut. William J. Ashe, Company C; Lieutenant Reilly, commanding Company E; Adjt. W. C. Ward; Captain Dunne, Company B; Lieutenant Dillon, Company B. Sergeant-Major Connelly was particularly conspicuous for coolness and dashing conduct. The color-bearer, Sergt. Hugh Barr, behaved with the greatest gallantry, bearing his colors without falter into the thickest of the fight; Sergeant Wager, of Company E, and Corporal Elder, Company E.

Number of officers and men engaged at Bristoe Station, 204; at Bull Run, 195.

The above is respectfully submitted.

ROBERT THOMPSON,
Lieut. Col., One hundred and fifteenth Pa. Vols., Comdg.

Lieut. LE GRAND BENEDICT,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Patterson's Brig., Hooker's Div.

No. 86.

*Itinerary of the Fifth Army Corps, Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, U. S. Army, commanding, August 14–September 2.**

Left Harrison's Landing August 14, crossed the pontoon bridge across the Chickahominy, and arrived at Barrett's Ferry at 7.30 a. m. the 15th instant.

August 16, left Barrett's Ferry and marched to Williamsburg.

August 17, left Williamsburg for Newport News, via Yorktown and Hampton, arriving on Monday, the 18th instant.

August 21, embarked at Newport News and sailed for Aquia Creek, arriving at 4 p. m.

August 22, disembarked and proceeded by rail to Falmouth, and marched to Deep Creek.

August 26, left Deep Creek and marched within 5 miles of Bealeton Station.

August 27, broke camp and marched to Warrenton Junction via Bealeton Station.

August 28, left Warrenton Junction and marched to Bristoe Station.

August 29, left Bristoe Station and marched to Manassas Junction, receiving orders from General Pope to march in the direction of Gainesville. On the afternoon of the same day had a slight skirmish with the enemy.

August 30, joined General Pope on the battle-field of Bull Run, near Groveton. The corps was engaged all that day in the battle of Bull Run, and in the evening fell back on Centreville with the rest of the army.

August 31 and September 1, remained at Centreville in bivouac till midnight September 1, when the corps marched to Fairfax Court-House and Flint Hill, at which latter place it arrived at 10 a. m., September 2, and left at 3 p. m. for Chain Bridge.

No. 87.

Report of Capt. Augustus P. Martin, Battery C, Massachusetts Light Artillery, First Division, of operations August 15–September 20.

CAMP NEAR SHARPSBURG, MD., *October* 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the marches, engagements, &c., of the battery under my command since the 15th day of August, 1862:

On the morning of August 15, 1862, my command marched with the division from Harrison's Landing, Va., via Chickahominy, over pontoon bridge, Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Newport News, to Hampton, where we arrived on the morning of August 18, 1862. I embarked the battery on board the steamer City of Norwich, the horses, transportation, &c., on board schooners. Sailed for Aquia Creek, Va., on the morning of the 19th of August, where we arrived and disembarked the battery on the 21st. Received horses, &c., on the 22d. Marched via Falmouth to Barnett's Ford, where my command joined the division on the 24th of August. Marched on the morning of the 26th via Kelly's Ford, Catlett's Station, and Manassas Junction to near Gainesville,

* From "Record of Events" on return for month of August, 1862.

where we arrived on the morning of the 29th of August. The battery was held in reserve during the day. Some firing by pickets and artillery, but no general engagement.

On the morning of the 30th I was ordered by Major-General Morell to remain with General Griffin's brigade as rear guard. Marched about 5 o'clock a. m. with General Griffin's brigade to Centreville, where we arrived about noon. Went into camp, and remained until about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, when I received orders to proceed with General Griffin's brigade to Manassas, where an engagement was then going on, but did not arrive in season to be of any service, and was ordered by General Griffin to turn about and return to camp near Centreville.

The next morning was placed in battery by order of General Morell, where we remained until the morning of the 2d of September, when we marched about 1.30 o'clock, and arrived near Chain Bridge in the evening. The next morning marched to Hall's Hill, Va., and remained in camp until the morning of September 7. Marched on the morning of the 7th to Alexandria and on the 8th to Upton's Hill, and reported to Brigadier-General Griffin. Marched on the morning of the 12th day of September, via Washington, D. C., Rockville, Md., and Frederick, to the Antietam, where we halted on the afternoon of the 16th of September. On the morning of the 17th took position in the reserve with the division during the action of that day.

On the morning of the 19th of September moved through Sharpsburg; went into camp in the afternoon by order of Major-General Morell. On the morning of September 20 took position, by order of Major-General Morell, commanding the ford and bluffs on the Virginia side of the river to protect the crossing of the infantry. Soon after they crossed the enemy made his appearance in force, and the battery opened upon him at a range of 1,000 or 1,200 yards' distance with spherical case and shell, to prevent his advancing and driving our infantry into the river.

I expended during the engagement 151 rounds spherical case, 32 rounds shell, and 8 rounds solid shot. No injury or casualties were sustained by the battery during the engagement.

On the march from Harrison's Landing to the Chickahominy I was obliged to abandon one caisson body by the breaking of the stock on the road. Thirteen horses died or were abandoned in a dying condition on the march from Harrison's Landing to Hall's Hill, Va., from exhaustion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. MARTIN,
Captain Battery C, Massachusetts Artillery.

Maj. F. S. EARLE, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Morell's Division.*

No. 88.

Report of Capt. Richard Waterman, Battery C, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run and the Maryland Campaign.

HDQRS. BATTERY C, RHODE ISLAND LIGHT ARTILLERY,
Camp near Sharpsburg, Md., October 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the marches and operations of my command since August 15:

August 15, battery marched at daylight to the Chickahominy, and

crossed pontoon bridge. At dark went into position, commanding approaches to bridge. 16th, marched at 7 a. m.; encamped at 7 p. m. 2 miles beyond Williamsburg. 17th, marched at 7 a. m. through Yorktown to within a mile of Big Bethel, 25 miles. 18th, marched at 7 a. m. to Newport News. 19th, marched at 9 a. m. to Hampton, and shipped battery on transport City of Norwich. 20th, embarked horses and transportation wagons in transport schooners. 21st, disembarked battery at Aquia Creek. 23d, horses arrived at Aquia Creek and were disembarked. 24th, marched at 5 a. m. through Falmouth to near Barnett's Ford, 28 miles, and encamped at 6 p. m. 25th, marched at 6 a. m. to join division and encamped at 1 p. m. 26th, marched at 5 a. m. to Kelly's Ford and encamped. 27th, marched at 5 a. m. to near Warrenton Junction. 28th, marched at 3 a. m. to camp near Warrenton. 29th, marched at 6 a. m. to Groveton, and took position commanding main road. August 30, marched at 4 a. m. to battle-field of Manassas; took position, by command of Brigadier-General Butterfield, on heights commanding enemy's batteries and woods through which the First and Third Brigades were to go forward. By command of Major-General Porter I advanced the battery to within canister-range of the woods, and subsequently, by his command, returned to my former position, and reopened fire on the enemy's batteries that were shelling our infantry. I also fired with shrapnel at shorter range at the enemy's infantry, who were endeavoring to form under cover of the woods.

Having exhausted the ammunition of my limbers I, in accordance with a previous command of General Butterfield, withdrew to the top of Bull Run hill, to join the rest of the division. Not being able to find General Butterfield, I reported the battery to Major-General McDowell, who was in search of a rifled battery. By his command I took position on the left of the hill, covering the charge of the left of our line. I remained in this position (but without firing) nearly an hour, and then, having reported to Major-General Porter, by his command moved to Centreville at 7.30 p. m.

The casualties were 1 man (Private G. W. Holden) wounded and missing, 6 horses killed, two sets of horse equipments lost. Six hundred rounds of shell and case-shot were expended in the action. Two caisson bodies were abandoned in the road, their axles having broken—one on the 29th, the other on the 30th—before the action.

August 31, by command of Major-General Morell, I retired toward Alexandria to procure forage for the horses, they being in a very exhausted state, not having had any grain for five days. Moved as far as Fairfax Court-House and encamped, three of my horses having dropped dead from exhaustion as I moved into camp. September 1, not being able to procure either rations or forage at Fairfax Station, I moved to within 5 miles of Alexandria, where I procured part of one day's ration of grain, and September 2 moved into Alexandria and encamped. September 3, marched at 1 p. m. to Minor's Hill and rejoined division. September 6, prepared to move at 6 p. m.; marched to headquarters Third Brigade and halted until 11 p. m., then marched to Alexandria and unharnessed, and went into camp at 2 p. m. September 7, at 11 p. m., by command of Major-General Morell, hitched up and moved guns into position near Fairfax Seminary, returning to camp at 5 a. m. September 8. September 9, marched to Fort Corcoran and encamped. September 12, marched at 8 a. m. to camp near Rockville, Md. September 13, moved at 5 a. m.; marched till 6 p. m. September 14, marched at 5 a. m. to Frederick, and encamped at 2 p. m. September 15, prepared to move at 1 a. m.; marched at 11 a. m. to Middletown

and encamped. September 16, marched at 5 a. m. to near Antietam Creek and encamped. 17th, took position at 8 a. m.; remained in reserve during the action, and at sunset moved forward and took position commanding bridge on Sharpsburg road. 19th, moved at 7 a. m. through Sharpsburg, and took position, by command of Major-General Porter, overlooking the ford near Shepherdstown. 20th, received orders to cross ford near Shepherdstown, but subsequently, by order of Major-General Porter, took position on the bluffs commanding the ford, and fired about 500 rounds of case shot and shell at the enemy across the river during the day. September 23, moved, by command of Major-General Porter to present position of battery, commanding Shepherdstown, Va.

From August 3 to September 15 fifteen horses died or were abandoned in a dying state on the road from want of food and overwork.

Respectfully submitted.

RICHARD WATERMAN,
Capt., First Rhode Island Light Artillery, Comdg. Batty. C.

Capt. A. P. MARTIN,
Commanding Division Artillery.

No. 89.

Reports of Lieut. Charles E. Hazlett, Battery D, Fifth U. S. Artillery, of the battles of Groveton and Bull Run.

MINOR'S HILL, VA.,
September 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith the report of the actions of Battery D, Fifth U. S. Artillery, in the recent action near Bull Run and in the marches previous to that action, from the time of leaving Harrison's Landing:

Pursuant to orders received from division headquarters the battery left its camp at Harrison's Landing on the morning of the 15th of August, 1862, and proceeded by way of Charles City Court-House to the other side of the Chickahominy River, from there to Williamsburg, thence to Yorktown, then to Newport News, from there to Hampton, where we embarked on board of transports and were disembarked at Aquia Creek. We then marched to Falmouth, Barnett's Ford on the Rappahannock, Warrenton Junction, and Manassas Junction, and immediately after our arrival at the last-named place were ordered to proceed toward Gainesville, on the Warrenton turnpike.

We took up a position on an eminence opposite to where the enemy were ascertained to be, and in a short time they opened on a column of our infantry with one gun, a 6-pounder. We replied, but with what effect could not be ascertained, as the enemy were concealed in the woods. The enemy kept up the firing for a very short time, none of their shots reaching us, and then ceased, but shortly after opened upon us again with two rifled guns, one of them being a 10-pounder Parrott. None of their shots took effect in the battery, though some of the infantry some distance in the rear were injured by ricochet shots.

At this same time clouds of dust were seen rising in woods near the enemy's batteries. I directed part of the guns of the battery on this dust and part on the enemy's batteries. The effect of none of these

shots could be seen for the woods, but shortly after a large column of infantry appeared in an opening in the woods, on which the guns which could see into this place were immediately turned with very good effect, as the shells could be seen bursting directly in the column, which broke and ran into the woods for shelter, but soon again formed, only to be again dispersed. They did not appear again. We encamped on this ground till daylight next morning, when we marched to the Warrenton turnpike near where it crosses Bull Run.

In the afternoon I was ordered by Major-General Porter to place the battery on a hill to the left of the road, in order to shell the woods in front of our position until our infantry advanced, and then turn my guns on the enemy's batteries. When the order was given General Reynolds' division occupied the woods on the left and front of the designated position, but as I was proceeding to it I saw his division withdrawing. I rode forward and found that all the troops had been withdrawn, not even leaving pickets. As this was a dangerous position to place the battery in without a strong support, I asked Colonel Warren, commanding the Fifth and Tenth New York Volunteers, if he could not give me some support while I sent back word to General Porter of the state of affairs. He did so, and in consequenee saved the battery from capture. The firing from the battery in this position was extremely effective, as the effect was very visible.

Soon Colonel Warren informed me that the enemy were approaching through the woods on my left, and immediately after they were upon him with an overwhelming force. Colonel Warren's troops were between the enemy and the battery, on the left of the battery, so that I could afford him no assistance by my fire. I immediately limbered up and left the field at a walk. Although opposed to an overwhelming force, Colonel Warren's men stood their ground until the battery was removed, though at a cost of half their number. I would give all praise and credit to Colonel Warren and his command for the noble manner in which they stood their ground, thereby preventing the capture of this battery.

I then took up a position on a hill farther to the rear, and again opened fire on the enemy's infantry and artillery with good effect. The division to which the battery is attached having retired, I applied to General Hooker, who furnished me support. I remained in this position until ordered away by General Hooker, who directed me to retire to Centreville.

The conduct of the officers and enlisted men under my command was all that I could ask, and was only a repetition of their gallant conduct in previous actions. The casualties were 2 men wounded and 2 horses wounded.

I expended about 1,000 round of shrapnel and percussion shell.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. E. HAZLETT,

First Lieutenant, Fifth Artillery, Comdg. Battery D.

Captain MARTIN, *Chief of Division Artillery.*

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY D, FIFTH U. S. ARTILLERY,

———, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the action of this battery while under the command of Major-General Pope:

On the morning of August 29, having reached Manassas Junction,

the division to which I was attached was ordered to march on the road to Gainesville. On arriving within about 2 miles of that place the enemy's pickets were discovered. The battery took up a commanding position and remained there for some two or three hours; then started again on a road toward the Warrenton turnpike; was ordered back; came into battery. While the column was marching back the enemy opened upon it with one 6-pounder gun. We replied, and shortly after they opened upon us with two or three rifled guns. The firing was kept up some time, the enemy inflicting no injury on us. The effect of our firing on their artillery could not be ascertained, but several times their infantry made their appearance, when the effect of our fire on them was plainly visible, causing them to break and seek shelter out of sight.

The next morning about daybreak we left, and reached the main body of the army at the crossing of the Warrenton turnpike through Bull Run.

About the middle of the day (the 30th) the battery was ordered to take position on a hill to the front to shell the woods into which it was intended this division should advance. At the time the order was given me General Reynolds' division was in the woods on this hill, but as we were going to the place indicated I saw all of General Reynolds' command leaving. As it was a dangerous position for the battery without support, I explained my position to Colonel Warren, commanding a brigade of General Sykes' division, requesting him to advance with me to support the battery. This he kindly consented to do. I had sent word to General Porter that the division of General Reynolds had left their position. We fired from this position for some two hours, I should judge, with apparently very good effect, when the enemy suddenly attacked Colonel Warren, who was on the left of the battery, in the woods. They both were in such position that I could not assist Colonel Warren by my fire, he being directly between me and the enemy, and as he had sent me word that they were in greatly superior numbers to his command, nothing was left for me but to leave as soon as possible, as there was a very difficult ditch to cross, but one carriage being able to cross at a time. I left at a walk.

Colonel Warren's command, especially the Fifth New York Volunteers, by the most gallant fighting, kept the enemy, who were in overwhelming force, in check till the battery was out of danger, though at a loss of about half their numbers. I would give all praise and credit to these gallant men for the preservation of the battery from total loss.

The battery then took a second position farther to the rear, and fired from that position till after dark, when General Hooker ordered me to proceed to Centreville. The division had gone thither some time previously.

The casualties were 1 private killed and 1 sergeant wounded, 2 horses wounded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. E. HAZLETT,
First Lieutenant, Fifth U. S. Artillery.

Captain PERKINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 90.

Report of Col. Charles W. Roberts, Second Maine Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, MORELL'S DIVISION,
Centreville, Va., August 31, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report, viz:

Upon Saturday, the 30th instant, between the hours of 3 and 4 o'clock a. m., near Manassas Gap, on the road leading toward Gainesville, where we had the previous day been ordered in position for the purpose of resisting any attack which might be contemplated by the enemy, I received orders from Major-General Morell to break camp or bivouac with as little confusion as possible. Taking up our line of march on the road we had advanced the day before I supposed our destination would be Centreville. My only directions, however, were to follow in the rear of Colonel Berdan's regiment U. S. Sharpshooters, which was preceded by a battery and the Third Brigade, General Butterfield. The Second Brigade, General Griffin's, and Martin's Third Massachusetts Battery were left as a rear guard. The Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment, under Captain Burt, just having been relieved from picket duty, also remained behind. Arriving at Manassas Junction, we took the road to the left toward Bull Run. We had proceeded along this road but a short distance when a shell from the enemy bursting toward our front, also the arranging of large columns of troops in line of battle, warned me that an anticipated engagement was near at hand. Approaching near Groveton, I was directed by General Butterfield, in command of the division, to move the brigade to the extreme front, my left connecting with his right, this position being nearly the same as that occupied by General King's command during the battle of the previous day (the 29th). The brigade under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Bartram, Seventeenth New York, acting aide for General Butterfield, I posted as follows: The Twenty-fifth New York, Colonel Johnson, deployed as skirmishers, covering our front and connecting with the skirmishers of the Third Brigade; the Eighteenth Massachusetts, under Captain Thomas, in line of battle directly in rear of Colonel Johnson's reserve; the Thirteenth New York, Colonel Marshall, in line of battle in rear of the Eighteenth Massachusetts; the First Michigan, Colonel Roberts, and the Second Maine, Major Sargent commanding, in double column and in rear by echelon of the other regiments respectively, ready to promptly relieve them provided they were obliged to give way. Between the two brigades a section of Smead's battery was posted. In this position we remained nearly two hours awaiting the movements of the enemy, but, with the exception of a scattering fire from my skirmishers, also from those of Colonel Berdan's regiment, to the extreme front, and an occasional shell or round shot whizzing harmlessly over our heads, the coming battle seemed to be at a stand. At this juncture, between the hours of 11 and 12 m., I received through General Butterfield from Major-General Porter an order to advance my skirmishers briskly through the skirt of woods to my front, and following with my command to attack the enemy, take possession of a railroad excavation located just through the woods on my right, to then sweep around to the left, and advance upon the batteries of the enemy posted upon a hill some distance to my left, the above order assuring me that I should receive from the forces under General King a vigorous support on my right. I at once commenced executing the order, my skir-

mishers advancing through the skirt of woods, the command following them closely. We had passed nearly through the belt of timber to our front, when upon the opposite edge beyond the wood my skirmishers, receiving an exceedingly hot musketry fire from the railroad cut, were obliged to halt. Colonels Johnson and Berdan immediately notified me that unless they could have better support from the skirmishers on their right it would be impossible to advance farther. Upon going to the front I found that their report was correct; Captain Spear being wounded at this point by the enemy's cross-fire. Fearing that our skirmishers did not properly connect with those of General King's on the right I deployed two companies of the Eighteenth Massachusetts to correct the error, if possible, which they succeeded in doing satisfactorily. I then sent Captain Powers to General Porter, reporting our true position; requested a more decided support on the right, or else, on account of an enfilading fire from the enemy, it would be futile to commence the attack. By an orderly I sent a similar dispatch to General Butterfield. From General Porter I received the following reply:

I will at once send infantry upon your right. Wait until they arrive, then push vigorously forward.

From General Butterfield, through his aide, Lieutenant Perkins, I was directed to be sure and make the connection with General Hatch, allowing no mishap to occur in so doing. I then requested Captain Powers to confer with the officer in command of General Hatch's advanced regiment, which was at that time directly in our rear, requesting him to speedily move on, as we had no time to lose. This order was faithfully delivered, Captain Powers at the same time showing said officer just the spot where my right rested. Notwithstanding all this the command of General Hatch came forward very slowly and in a confused manner, and with much labor on my own part I was obliged to move my entire command slightly to the left, in order more speedily to get into position the advancing brigade.

I then notified General Butterfield that the desired connection was at last accomplished. We then, by General Butterfield's order, simultaneously with the Third Brigade, together with three deafening cheers from the respective regiments, charged across the open field nearly to the timber beyond, hoping under the cover of the wood to be enabled to sweep around to the left and take the guns of the enemy, but the musketry fire, both from the right and front, was so galling that the troops were obliged to halt and in line of battle resist it, an incessant artillery cross-fire at the same time being poured into them from the left. In this position we remained upward of thirty minutes, our brave boys holding their ground, but falling in scores. It was here that Colonel Roberts, of the First Michigan, bravely leading his command, was instantly killed, being shot through the intestines, the missile going directly through his body. At last, finding we had no support whatever on the right, the regiments there having retired, we were obliged to retreat, which, under the circumstances, was performed in good order. The enemy hotly pressed us at first, but were soon checked by the forces of General Sykes, who nobly covered our retirement.

Succeeding in getting my command nearly one-eighth of a mile to the rear I halted, and joining with the Third Brigade, moved over the high hill back from the field of battle. Here General Morell (who, by some conflict or discrepancy of orders, had in the morning moved on to Centreville, together with the Second Brigade, Martin's battery, and the Twenty-second Massachusetts Regiment) joined us, and by his orders we retired to our present position.

In this to me the bloody, severe, and entirely unsatisfactory battle of or near Groveton, where even privates realized that they were going into the jaws of death itself, I can but express great pleasure in being allowed to witness and spared to chronicle the bravery of the entire command; also to feel the satisfaction of knowing that every order was promptly and strictly obeyed.

To Colonels Johnson (Twenty-fifth New York), Marshall (Thirteenth New York), also Colonel Berdan, I feel much indebted for giving me from time to time the true position and movements of the enemy. To Captains Powers and Spear and Lieutenant Davis, aide-de-camp, the two former being slightly wounded, I also feel indebted for the military manner in which they rapidly conveyed the many orders I was obliged to issue. To Lieutenant Perkins also, for the cool and concise manner in delivering the orders sent to me from General Butterfield, I am greatly obliged. Sergeant-Major Banks, of the Second Maine, a soldier in every respect, and temporarily acting as an aide, I must not here neglect to mention. For his coolness and general deportment throughout the entire engagement he merits promotion.

In closing, I must add that our support on the right from some cause was feeble in the extreme. Could it have been more vigorous I shall ever believe that we should not have found ourselves in our final desperate and almost inextricable position. I even now wonder why we are not prisoners of war.

Inclosed please notice as correct a list of casualties occurring in the brigade as I have been able to obtain.*

Very respectfully, I remain, your obedient servant,

CHAS. W. ROBERTS,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade.

Captain HOYT, *A. A. G., Third Brig., Morell's Div., Porter's A. C.*

No. 91.

Report of Col. Elisha G. Marshall, Thirteenth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. THIRTEENTH REGT. N. Y. STATE VOLS.,
Camp near Hall's Hill, Va., September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to state that, according to orders received from you on the 30th of August, I was directed, with the other regiments of the brigade, to move through the skirt of timber in front of us and drive the enemy. As you are aware, we did so, after coming upon the skirmishers of Colonel Berdan, who should have been far to our front, thus causing my regiment to halt. When we arrived at the edge of the skirt of timber our skirmishers were held by the enemy. We received a cross-fire of the enemy in this position. After about two hours we were ordered to push on to the enemy in connection with the troops on our right, take the railroad, and push around our right and hold the railroad. I reported this to you and General Butterfield. The Eighteenth Massachusetts, sustained by myself, then pushed on across this field under a severe fire, and were followed by the First Michigan, and held for a long time our ground under a cross-fire of the enemy. Re-enforcements were started to us but did not arrive. Our right in the timber gave way; still we held our ground, hoping that re-enforcements would

* See revised statement, p. 259.

arrive. Owing to the continuous cross-fire to which we were exposed we were finally forced to retreat.

I cannot speak too well of the gallantry of these four regiments, Thirtieth New York, Eighteenth Massachusetts, First Michigan, and Thirteenth New York, who alone held their ground with everything to discourage them, even receiving in their rear the shots of our own artillery. If we had remained any longer in our position it would have been to the entire annihilation of our commands, and I then ordered the retreat. I have the honor to inclose a list of killed, wounded, and missing of this day.* Although we were thrown forward so as to receive a cross-fire from our right and left, still if the commands on our right had pushed on as directed the result might have been different. I had supposed that Hatch's brigade on our right were to commence the attack. Colonel Johnson, of the Twenty-fifth New York Volunteers, who was deployed as skirmishers on our right and front, can speak of the delay of that command connecting with ours, and also of the retreat of troops in the timber on our right and rear.

General Sykes' command well covered our retreat. Whilst in the timber, and before the attack, I was surprised with the position of Hatch's regiments, thus causing me to move to the left in rear of the Eighteenth Massachusetts and the First Michigan in rear of me.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. G. MARSHALL,
Colonel, Thirteenth New York Volunteers.

Colonel ROBERTS.

No. 92.

Report of Col. Henry S. Lansing, Seventeenth New York Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. THIRD BRIG., MORELL'S DIV., FIFTH ARMY CORPS,
Camp near Sharpsburg, Md., October 5, 1862.

MAJOR: In the absence of General Butterfield it devolves upon me to inclose the reports of the First and Third Brigades, Morell's division, of the battle of Groveton, on the 30th of August. The report of the Third Brigade is, from the following circumstances, incomplete:

On the morning of the battle, being very ill, I arrived upon the field in an ambulance. In the absence of General Morell General Butterfield assumed the command of the division, composed of the brigades before mentioned, while I took command of the Third Brigade and put them in position; but finding myself too ill to continue in command, was, at my own request, relieved by General Butterfield, and the command turned over to Colonel Weeks, the senior officer present. Colonel Weeks was wounded and made no report. Colonel Rice, next in rank, was sent home seriously ill immediately after the battle.

The report of Lieutenant-Colonel Bartram is intended in a measure to cover the report of the brigade and the Seventeenth Regiment New York Volunteers, but is necessarily incomplete, as in the commencement of the engagement General Butterfield took him as chief of staff, which prevented him from being cognizant of all the movements of the brigade, while by his absence the command of the Seventeenth Regi-

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 259.

ment devolved upon Maj. W. T. C. Grower, who most gallantly led them into action, and by his coolness kept the men cool under a terrific fire until he was himself disabled.

It is therefore necessary, to complete the report, that the report of Major Grower should be received to fill up the gap. He is in the city of New York, suffering from his wounds. I have written him for a report, which when received will be duly forwarded, and respectfully request that his report be engrossed with the others when received, and that his recommendations for honorable mention have due weight.

Respectfully referring to the several reports for the records of those deserving honorable mention, I am, very respectfully, &c.,

H. S. LANSING,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Morell's Division.

Major EARLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 93.

Report of Capt. Robert T. Elliott, Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run and the Maryland Campaign.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY,
Camp near Sharpsburg, Md., October 4, 1862.

COLONEL: Herewith I have the honor to submit my report of the operations of the regiment from the battle of Manassas, August 30, 1862, to the present time:

August 28 we arrived near the Junction, and on the 29th, with the balance of the division, guarded the left flank of the army, not participating in the engagement of that day. Early in the morning of August 30 we marched to the battle ground of Manassas, passing to the front of General Sigel's corps, being between him and the enemy. We suffered no loss from the cannonade of the forenoon. In the afternoon the brigade advanced into the strip of woods immediately in our front, and after waiting some little time charged, in conjunction with the Second Brigade, across the open meadow upon the enemy's batteries. The regiment lost quite a number of men killed and wounded in crossing the field, and owing to the rapidity of the charge fell into some confusion.

Arriving at the swell of ground, some rods beyond which was the rebel line of battle, the regiment formed in line, joining the left of the Second Maine Regiment, and opened fire, holding our portion of the line steadily until ordered to retreat. After the retreat the regiment rallied in the rear of General Sigel's batteries and marched to Centreville.

Our loss in this battle was 96 killed, wounded, and missing,* including 5 commissioned officers, viz: Captain Ransom and Lieutenants Ruby and Chittick killed, and Captain Barry and Lieutenant Swan wounded, being about one-third of the force we took into the field—290. The behavior of the regiment, both officers and men, was good, not a single one flinching.

The night of August 31 the regiment stood guard in front of Centre-

* Sixteen killed, 63 wounded, and 17 missing.

ville. September 2 we marched to the vicinity of Chain Bridge, and September 3 to our old camp at Hall's Hill. On the 6th broke up camp and marched to the Alexandria Seminary, camping near it, and two days after again broke camp and marched to and encamped in the rear of the breastworks at Fort Craig. On the 12th marched for Maryland, passing through Rockville, and reaching Frederick September 14. September 15 camped near Middletown, and on the 16th passed through Boonsborough and Keedysville, camping near the battle ground of the following day.

During the battle of the 17th the regiment rested in the rear of and supported the batteries of the division, the whole being held in reserve. We lost no men during the battle. On the 18th we were stationed with the brigade on the extreme left of the army, guarding a portion of our front on the Antietam, and on the 19th marched to our present camp.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT T. ELLIOTT,
Captain, Commanding,
Per GEO. PRENTISS,
Acting Adjutant.

Col. H. S. LANSING,
Commanding Third Brigade.

No. 94.

Report of Capt. William Huson, Twelfth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS,
Hall's Hill, Va., September 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report to you the action of this regiment during the engagement of the 30th ultimo:

Colonel Weeks having been ordered to assume command of the brigade, Captain Root, Company K, was left in charge of the regiment. He being wounded early in the action, the command devolved upon me as next senior officer. The regiment left their bivouac of the night previous at daybreak of Saturday, August 30, and without having had supper the evening before or breakfast that morning marched to the old battle-field of Bull Run, a distance of about 7 miles, where they were placed in position to support Captain ———'s battery. Although shot and shell were liberally dealt out to them, fortunately no casualties occurred at this time (9.30 a. m.).

The regiment remained in this position till 3 p. m., when it was ordered forward to a belt of woods a little to the right of its former position, again halted, and ordered to lie down. The formation was in column doubled on center, in which position they remained until the bugle sounded the attention and advance. The advance was made by the Seventeenth New York Volunteers deploying and forwarding in line of battle; the Forty-fourth New York, Eighty-third Pennsylvania, Twelfth New York, and Sixteenth Michigan in column doubled on center. We marched into the open field, where we were met by a terrible fire from a masked battery of three guns, throwing shell, grape, and canister in quick succession, wofully thinning our ranks at each discharge.

Orders were now given to deploy, and in consequence of the deadly

fire under which we were some little confusion necessarily took place, which was soon overcome by ordering the men to lie down. The deployment being completed, we advanced in line of battle for a short distance, when an order was received to face by the right flank. Here the enemy had an oblique fire upon us, and we lost many of our men; but the movement brought us behind a third belt of woods, which somewhat protected us, and we were marched through to the front, where we found the Forty-fourth on our left and the Sixteenth on our right.

The enemy's infantry was protected by a hill, and they laid completely covered by it, while we were completely exposed to their fire as well as that of their battery on the right of the infantry. Our loss here was most serious, and I ordered bayonets fixed and preparations made for a charge, as our fire could not be made to tell upon the enemy; but upon consultation with the commanding officer of the Forty-fourth, Adjutant Watson, Captain Hoagland, and other officers, it was deemed inadvisable to attempt the charge, as we had no support to warrant such a movement. An order was then given for the regiment to fall back behind a thin belt of woods and reform, which was obeyed without confusion; but the enemy, seeing the movement, brought all three guns to bear, and caused us serious loss.

I now received an order from Colonel Weeks through Adjutant Watson to fall back in good order to a piece of woods to the right of those occupied by us before the advance, as all the troops on the right of the Third Brigade were making the best of their way to the same place, but here the fire of the enemy was more severe than ever, as they opened batteries on our right, left, and center, and the confusion could not be arrested until we arrived behind our artillery.

Here we were met by General Butterfield, who in a few moments succeeded in rallying and reforming the brigade, and we were marched off the field in good order. We now felt secure in the hands of our general, as we had previous proofs of his bravery and judgment. We were now marched to Centreville, which place we reached at 12 at night.

The next morning Captain Wood (my ranking officer) reported for duty, he having been sick the day previous, and took command of the regiment.

The regiment went into action with 16 officers and 336 men, and upon calling the rolls after the action 9 officers and 106 men answered to their names.

Before closing this report I must beg leave to mention by name a few of the officers who rendered me most excellent aid. Captain Root being wounded, we lost his assistance and advice. Captain Fowler, although wounded, refused to leave the field, and to Captain Hoagland I am under great obligations. To Adjt. George P. Watson and Lieutenant Oliver, for their coolness and assistance, I beg leave to return my thanks. To Lieutenants Estes, Bates, Behan, Auer, Smith, and Color-Bearer Fairnie, for examples of bravery and coolness and their encouragement of the men, the thanks of the regiment are due.

This being the first time I have had the command of a regiment, under circumstances may I hope my conduct will meet with the approval of my commanding general.

I remain, respectfully,

WILLIAM HUSON,
Captain, Commanding Twelfth New York Volunteers.

Capt. THOMAS J. HOYT.

No 95.

Report of Maj. William T. C. Grower, Seventeenth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Seventeenth Regiment in the action of Groveton, or Bull Run, on Saturday, August 30, 1862:

Lieutenant-Colonel Bartram being absent from the regiment (acting as chief of staff to General Butterfield, commanding the division), I assumed command. Our brigade arriving on the field after a sharp march of 5 or 6 miles, I received orders to form line on the left of the road and facing the woods, in which the enemy's skirmishers were already quite active. The men, who had had no time to get their breakfasts, now commenced cooking their coffee amidst the fire of artillery, the shot and shell flying about thick and fast. We here lost 2 men by round shot.

I now received orders to advance and drive out the enemy's skirmishers from the woods in front. We were ordered to take up position at the edge of the woods and near the road. The enemy's artillery being quite active, the men were ordered to lie down. We remained in this position until about 5 o'clock, when Colonel Bartram appeared with orders for the brigade to move forward. The men were up in a moment, and we advanced in the same order as before, viz, the Seventeenth Regiment forming the first line, the rest of the brigade supporting us in column doubled on the center. We crossed the road, the men scrambling over the fence at the other side, and moved forward steadily in quick-time. No sooner had we appeared in plain view of the enemy than he opened a tremendous fire of artillery and musketry on our advancing line. Nothing could surpass the behavior of officers and men, the latter steadily closing up the huge gaps made in the ranks by the terrific fire of the enemy. Placing myself at their head, I now gave the word "Double-quick, charge," and with a mad yell the gallant fellows rushed up the hill to what was almost certain death.

We now reached a sort of plateau, a battery on the summit of the hill playing upon us, while another on the right opened with grape and canister, completely enfilading our position. The woods on our left were full of the enemy's infantry. We seemed entirely without support, being some distance in advance of the brigade. I was compelled to halt, and ordered the men to lie down and commence firing.

I looked around with some anxiety. Most of our officers had fallen, and one-half of the men had been killed or wounded crossing the field and in the charge up the hill. Captains Wilson and Martin had fallen—the former mortally, the latter dangerously, wounded. Captains Demerest and Blauvelt were shot dead while nobly cheering on their men. Captain Burleigh was also wounded, and almost his entire company swept away.

We had held the position perhaps fifteen minutes when I was myself placed *hors de combat* by a Minie ball through the leg, shattering the bone severely. Captain Vickers then assumed command, and I believe was ordered to retire shortly afterward.

When all did so well it is difficult to make distinction. I can only speak of those whose conduct fell particularly under my own observation. Captains Wilson, Blauvelt, Martin, and Burleigh were conspicuous for bravery. I must also mention the praiseworthy conduct of Lieutenants Foley and Sprague (acting adjutant), and also Lieutenants

Reed and Green and Orderly-Sergeant Clancy, of Company H, who commanded his company through the fight after his captain fell.

In this short but sanguinary engagement our loss in killed and wounded was not less than 11 officers and 200 men, including 3 color-bearers, but 87 effective men being left in the regiment at the first roll call after the battle.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. T. C. GROWER,
Major, Seventeenth New York Volunteers.

Col. H. S. LANSING,
Commanding Third Brigade.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully forwarded as a part of the report of the battle of Groveton, 30th August, 1862. Major Grower, being still confined to his bed with his wound, has been unable to forward it earlier.

H. S. LANSING,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

No. 96.

Report of Maj. Freeman Conner, Forty-fourth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run and the Maryland Campaign.

Came off picket at daylight August 30, 1862, and marched 7 miles, to the old battle ground of Bull Run. We were then marched in the direction of the enemy and formed in column in rear of the Seventeenth Regiment New York Volunteers, when we took breakfast, being then about 9 o'clock. We remained until about 1 o'clock in this position, having 2 men wounded by unexploded shells. At about 1 o'clock we advanced forward about half a mile and halted in the woods. Two companies were immediately thrown out to strengthen the line of skirmishers. About 3 o'clock we were ordered to advance on the enemy's lines, to do which we were obliged to cross a bad piece of ground, where we received the fire of the enemy's musketry and artillery on our right flank and the fire of our artillery in our rear. After remaining there about half an hour, many of our supports having fallen back and finding it impossible to hold our position, the order was given to the regiment to march in retreat. After having passed through woods we halted and formed line, where we remained till orders were received from General Butterfield to move to the rear, where our brigade was formed.

We entered the engagement with 12 officers and 148 men. The casualties were as follows, viz: Six officers wounded, one of whom was taken prisoner; enlisted men, 5 killed and 60 wounded and missing.†

On the morning of 17th [September] the regiment was marched with the brigade into a ravine to support batteries, where it remained till 4 p. m., when we were marched to the right to support General Sumner. He sent back word that he was able to hold his position, and we were

* Nominal list shows 3 officers and 17 men killed, 9 officers and 101 men wounded, and 53 men missing; total, 183.

† See p. 259.

marched back again. On the 18th, a. m., we were marched to the extreme left of our lines and placed in position to support batteries.

On the 19th we were marched in pursuit of the enemy to near our present camp. On the 20th instant we were marched forward with the intention of crossing the river. When we were in the middle of the stream orders came to right-about-march, and we then took position in the canal, to cover the retreat and prevent the enemy from crossing in case he attempted.

About 3 p. m. we returned to camp, stacked arms, got supper, and marched back to the canal (on picket), where we remained twenty-four hours, until relieved by Martindale's brigade. Returned to present camp, where we have remained ever since.

FREEMAN CONNER,
Major, Commanding Forty-fourth New York.

No. 97.

Report of Capt. De Witt C. McCoy, Eighty-third Pennsylvania Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. 83D PA. VOLS., THIRD BRIG., MORELL'S DIV.,
Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following statement of the operations of the above-named regiment at the battle of Manassas, August 30, 1862:

The regiment left its position during the day and night of the 29th of August, 1862, about 3 miles northwest of Manassas Junction, at daylight on the morning of the 30th, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, reaching the battle ground of the 30th of August at or about 9 o'clock a. m. Immediately after reaching the ground the regiment was formed in close column doubled on the center, having the New York Forty-fourth Regiment in our front, the New York Seventeenth Regiment in advance of the Forty-fourth. In this position we remained until about 1 o'clock p. m., under an occasional fire from the enemy's artillery. At about 1 o'clock p. m. we advanced about half a mile, occupying a piece of woods immediately in front of our former position, and also immediately in front of the enemy's position. Here we remained about two hours, during which time skirmishing in front was continuous and rapid.

At about 3 o'clock p. m. we were ordered forward and advanced a few rods, when the regiment halted, deployed into line, and immediately advanced in double-quick, leaving the woods in which we were posted, emerging upon an open field. When about half way across the field, which is about 50 rods wide, Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell fell severely wounded in the left leg. The fire from the enemy's batteries during the time we were crossing the field was quite severe. The regiment still advanced at double-quick until it had nearly crossed the field, when it was flanked into a small piece of woods on our right. Here line of battle was formed, with Major Lamont in command of the regiment. Here we remained perhaps twenty minutes under a brisk fire, during which time Major Lamont was wounded in the left arm. Soon after it became apparent from the increasing fire and from observations made with regard to that matter that we were being flanked on the right. Our men were steadily returning the fire in front, but so far as could

be ascertained with but little effect, the enemy being concealed behind some obstacle (I believe the cut of the railroad through the hill).

On ascertaining the fact that the troops on the right of our brigade had given way it at once became apparant that to hold our position was impossible, and that to remain longer would probably result in being surrounded and captured, and having an order to retreat, an order was given our regiment to retreat, which it did, forming again with the other regiments of the brigade on the road in rear of the battle ground, after which the regiment marched with the brigade for Centreville, where it arrived about 11 o'clock p. m.

The number of men engaged was 224, of whom 14 were killed, including Lieutenants Wittich, of Company I, and Harrington, of Company G, two young and valuable officers; 72 wounded and 11 missing, among the latter Captain Jones, of Company A.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

D. C. McCOY,
Captain, Eighty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Col. H. S. LANSING,
Commanding Third Brigade.

No. 98.

Report of Brig. Gen. George Sykes, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. SYKES' DIVISION, PORTER'S ARMY CORPS,
Camp at Vanderwerken's, Va., September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

On the 27th ultimo General F. J. Porter's army corps, of which my division forms a part, effected a junction with the Army of Virginia, under General Pope. The day following we marched to Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad; thence, on the 29th, to Manassas and westwardly toward Gainesville, making a demonstration against the enemy, and exchanging a few cannon shot with him in the evening. We bivouacked for the night near Bethlehem Church, on the Gainesville road, and at daylight on the 30th marched to the old battle ground of Bull Run, arriving about 9 a. m. General Pope's army was on that ground and in its vicinity. Two brigades of my division (First and Second) were thrown in advance of the Dogan house, facing to the west, their left resting on the Warrenton turnpike. The Third Brigade and my three batteries were held in reserve. An extensive forest masked my front, and on my left, to the south of the Warrenton turnpike, a second forest covered the country and screened the enemy from all observation. These two forests, half a mile apart, near my advanced position, were separated by an open plain that rose in the form of an irregular V toward a commanding crest held by the enemy. His cannon, immediately behind this crest, overlooked my whole division, and as my troops took their place he made good use of it.

From that time until 3 o'clock p. m. a sharp cannonade ensued and some practice among the skirmishers. Those of the enemy were forced back into the forest on the left of the Warrenton turnpike, and some

houses and fences previously occupied by him were seized and held by my light troops (Third Infantry).

Thus far we had seen none of the enemy's infantry, none of the cavalry, and only the muzzles of his cannon over the crest heretofore mentioned. We were in profound ignorance of his position, strength, or designs. About 4 p. m. I was ordered to support an attack to be made by General Butterfield. This attack was based upon the supposition that the enemy was in full retreat—so announced in the orders of General Pope. Porter's army corps was to be the pivot of operations. The troops on our right were to swing toward us, clear the enemy in front (if there), and then, by a joint movement with Porter, we were all to hurry him up in his retrograde movement. The Pennsylvania Reserves, under General J. F. Reynolds, had been posted on my left, south of the Warrenton pike. Just previous to the attack these troops were withdrawn, leaving my left flank entirely uncovered and the Warrenton road open. Colonel Warren, Fifth New York Volunteers, commanding my Third Brigade, seeing the paramount necessity of holding this point, threw himself there with his brigade, the remnants of two regiments, and endeavored to fill the gap created by the removal of Reynolds.

Butterfield's attack was gallantly made and gallantly maintained until his troops were torn to pieces. My First Brigade, under Col. R. C. Buchanan, U. S. Army, moved to his aid, relieved him, and became furiously engaged. The troops on our right did not properly support this attack, in consequence of which the whole movement failed. The enemy, posted in a railroad excavation, was as secure as earthen embankments could make him, and as our troops emerged from the woods they were met by withering volleys, that decimated their ranks. Their own fire was almost harmless against a sheltered foe. This advance of parts of Porter's and McDowell's army corps was on the left center of our line. The enemy, seeing its failure, and that our weak point lay on my left in front of Warren, poured upon his little command, under cover of the forest, a mass of infantry that enveloped—almost destroyed—him, and completely pierced our line. Out of 490 men in the Fifth New York Volunteers, 79 killed and 170 wounded attest the nature of this attack.*

It became necessary to retire from the ground we occupied. Buchanan's and Chapman's brigades did so in columns of regiments in line of battle under a severe artillery fire, and never wavered. Weed's, Smead's, and Randol's batteries moved with and near them. Warren gathered the remnant of his brigade in rear of Young's Run. I suggested to General Porter that my troops should occupy the plateau of the Henry and Robinson houses beyond Young's Run, and endeavor to hold it against the oncoming foe. Naturally it was the strongest position on the field. He acquiesced in my suggestion, and during the movement to that point I remained with Weed's battery, that again had been brought into action near the Dogan house. After a short interval, riding rapidly toward the plateau, I learned from my adjutant-general, Lieutenant Cutting, that some general officers had sent Chapman's brigade into action on the extreme left, and that the plateau was held by other troops.

Buchanan's and the remnant of Warren's brigades were then formed immediately in rear of the plateau. The enemy continuing to outflank our left, Buchanan was ordered to the support of the forces engaged in

* See p. 260.

that direction, and maintained a gallant and bloody conflict with the foe until, outnumbered, outflanked, and badly crippled, I directed him to retire. Chapman, thrown in previous to Buchanan, fighting desperately for three-quarters of an hour, seriously cut up and fired into by volunteers behind him, was also ordered to retire. This was directed only after a regiment of volunteers on his right and one on his left had fallen back, exposing both his flanks, while a New York battery to the right of him cleared out just when its services were most necessary. The remains of my command were then united on the plateau. My artillery joined me near this position.

Capt. J. R. Smead, Fifth Artillery, was unfortunately killed in bringing off his guns. From the nature of the fight he and Randol had little opportunity to display the skill they had previously acquired in handling their batteries. Weed was in action throughout the day, and strengthened the reputation he had already acquired. He had the misfortune to lose two of his guns by the breaking of their axles. They were abandoned on the road from the battle-field to Centreville—not taken from him by the enemy.

After my command reunited I received orders to move on Centreville, and reached there at midnight intact and in excellent order. The following morning a position was assigned me among the old rifle pits of the rebels, which I held for thirty-six hours. At 1 a. m. on the 2d of September we moved to Fairfax, thence to Flint Hill, thence to our present camp.

I desire to call the attention of the major-general commanding to the services of Colonels Warren, Buchanan, and Chapman, U. S. Army, commanding brigades of my division. Their coolness, courage, and example were conspicuous. Their claim to promotion has been earned on fields of battle long prior to that of the 30th of August, 1862. Had the efforts of these officers, those of Generals Reynolds, Reno, and Butterfield, been properly sustained, it is doubtful if the day had gone against us. Warren's command was sacrificed by the withdrawal of Reynolds' troops from my left and their non-replacement by others. The enemy masked and concealed his brigades in the forests south of the Warrenton pike. His presence was unseen and unknown until he appeared in sufficient strength to overpower the infantry opposed to him. In fighting an offensive battle, we left behind us a position (the old battle ground) that offered reasonable hopes of success, and in the pursuit of a supposed retreating foe we encountered a well-posted army, flushed by victory, confident, camly awaiting the attack he most desired.

The reports of brigade, battalion, and artillery commanders are inclosed. I respectfully refer to them for the minuter operations of the day, and cordially unite in the recommendations given in them to officers and men. It will be seen that my troops behaved with the utmost coolness and bravery (known to the general himself); were exposed for many hours to a severe artillery fire without the power of evading it, and when eventually led into battle acted as well as troops ever do. Their conduct left me nothing to desire. It was their misfortune not to be supported, and no fault of theirs that they were compelled to join in the general retreat.

To revert to cases of individual merit, Maj. C. S. Lovell, Tenth Infantry, commanding Second U. S. Infantry, is particularly mentioned for his conduct on this occasion. I desire to add my personal testimony to the major's known gallantry, and to bespeak for him the advancement he so richly deserves.

All my battalion commanders were zealous, energetic, and active. They were, Major Floyd-Jones, Eleventh Infantry; Major Andrews, Seventeenth Infantry; Captains Bootes, Sixth Infantry; Wilkins, Third Infantry, commanding the skirmishers; H. Dryer, Fourth Infantry; Blunt, Twelfth Infantry; O'Connell and McKibbin, Fourteenth Infantry, First and Second Battalions; Colonel Bendix, Tenth New York Volunteers, and Capt. C. Winslow, commanding the Fifth New York Volunteers. Lieutenant Sheridan, Third Infantry, maintained his line of skirmishers with great obstinacy until our whole force fell back to its last position.

My personal staff—First Lieut. Heyward Cutting, Tenth U. S. Infantry, acting assistant adjutant-general; First Lieut. George T. Ingham, Eleventh U. S. Infantry, and First Lieut. Warren W. Chamberlain, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, acting aides-de-camp—were under fire throughout the day, and were constantly occupied in transmitting orders to the various portions of the field. Their zeal, activity, and anxiety to do everything in their power were always apparent. Lieutenant Chamberlain, sent with an order to Colonel Warren near the close of the day, is among the missing. His fate is not yet determined, but he is believed to be a prisoner, wounded, and in the hands of the enemy.

Captain Lawrence and Lieutenant Fletcher, Fourteenth Infantry, were sent with 100 men from my command on the 1st to gather the wounded and render such assistance as was possible to our people left on the field. In this distressing duty they were occupied four or five days, part of the time without food. They deserve mention for their good conduct in this connection.

The medical officers, under Dr. Forwood, U. S. Army, were constantly engaged in their duties, and rendered all the assistance possible under the circumstances.

I append a list of casualties—the aggregate:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Officers	7	21	3
Enlisted men	145	564	177
	152	585	180

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. SYKES,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Capt. FRED. T. LOCKE,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Fifth Army Corps.

Tabular Report of Casualties in Brigadier-General Sykes' division in actions of August 29 and 30.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Total.		Grand total.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
3d U. S. Infantry	.....	5	2	15	.....	25	2	45	47
4th U. S. Infantry	.....	3	1	13	.....	1	1	17	18
12th U. S. Infantry	1	4	.....	32	.....	5	1	41	42
14th U. S. Infantry, 1st Battalion	.....	14	1	91	.....	23	1	128	129
14th U. S. Infantry, 2d Battalion	.....	3	4	30	.....	11	4	44	48
1st U. S. Infantry	.....	1	.....	6	.....	4	.....	11	11
2d U. S. Infantry	1	1	1	63	1	7	3	71	74
6th U. S. Infantry	.....	6	3	26	.....	6	3	38	41
10th U. S. Infantry	.....	1	.....	11	.....	.....	.....	12	12
11th U. S. Infantry	.....	4	.....	15	.....	13	.....	32	32
17th U. S. Infantry	.....	5	.....	34	.....	9	.....	48	48
5th New York Volunteers	3	76	7	163	.....	48	10	287	297
10th New York Volunteers	1	22	2	63	2	25	5	110	115
Battery I, [5th] U. S. Artillery	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	2	2
Battery K, [5th] U. S. Artillery	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
Total	7	145	21	564	3	177	31	886	917

No. 99.

Report of Capt. Stephen H. Weed, Fifth U. S. Artillery, Chief of Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR ROCKVILLE, MD.,
September 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

From the 14th to the 29th ultimo the artillery of this command were occupied in moving from Harrison's Landing to the old battle-field of Manassas—a fatiguing duty for both men and horses, but which involved no fighting. On the 30th ultimo my own battery was engaged. During the day it occupied three several positions. One section, the right, was detached and posted in a corn field to the front, about 1,200 yards from some batteries of the enemy. It remained there doing effective service until forced to retire by a general advance of the enemy and a falling back of our troops. About 5.30 p. m. the battery took up a second position behind the house it had been in front of, and remained there engaged until nearly all the ammunition with the pieces was exhausted. The caissons were sent to the rear after the first position was abandoned.

The battery left its second position about 6.30 p. m. While moving off and under heavy fire two pieces broke down by the breaking right in two of their axles. Both these pieces were taken entirely off the field and beyond fire. It was afterward found necessary to abandon them on the road. The statements of the officers who had them in charge are appended. I also transmit reports of the officers in command of the other batteries of the division. My officers and men, with scarcely an exception, behaved remarkably well. I would especially mention Lieutenants Watson and McIntire, who exhibited much cool

ness and gallantry during the action and in taking off the field under heavy fire the two broken-down guns of the battery.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN H. WEED,
Captain, Fifth U. S. Artillery, Comdg. Division Artillery.

Lieut. HEYWARD CUTTING,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Sykes' Division.

No. 100.

Report of Lieut. Alanson M. Randol, Batteries E and G, First U. S. Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR ROCKVILLE, MD.,
September 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that when General Sykes' division advanced against the enemy I was ordered by one of his aides (Lieutenant Ingham) to follow the movements of the Second Brigade of the division, but on arriving near their position I was ordered by an aide (Lieutenant Cutting) to return to the Warrenton road opposite the Second Brigade, and await further orders. I remained in that position, somewhat sheltered from the view of the enemy, but exposed to a continuous and heavy fire, directed at other batteries, till all the infantry on my right had retired and Colonel Warren's brigade on my left were driven from the field. As the battery was in column of pieces on the road, commanded by the fire of the enemy and no infantry near, it was impossible for me to open fire, so I retired in company with Captain Smead's battery to near the hill occupied by Captain Weed's battery, when I was ordered by an aide of General Sykes (Lieutenant Ingham) to take position on the right of the house on the hill, but when about to move to the position designated I was ordered by General Porter to move to a hill on the left of the field, if practicable. Owing to the confusion among the ambulances, infantry, batteries, &c., which blocked the road, I was obliged to move very slowly, and on examining the hill designated found that while moving to take position on it I would be exposed to a direct and cross-fire from several of the enemy's batteries, and that the infantry and batteries which already covered the hill were retiring in confusion, so I moved to a hill directly in our rear, and took position on the right of Hazlett's battery, where I remained until the final falling back of the whole army to Centreville.

Although during the whole day the battery was directly under the fire of the enemy's batteries, yet at no time could I, from my positions, open fire on his forces without extreme danger of firing into our own troops.

My loss in the action was 1 horse killed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. RANDOL,
First Lieutenant, First U. S. Artillery.

Lieutenant MCINTIRE,
Adjutant Artillery, Sykes' Division.

No. 101.

Report of Lieut. William E. Van Reed, Battery K, Fifth U. S. Artillery, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR ROCKVILLE, MD., *September* 8, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of Battery K, Fifth U. S. Artillery, since landing at Aquia Creek on the 23d of August, 1862:

On the 24th the battery was ordered to join General Sykes' division, which it did on the night of the 24th, it having marched some 24 or 25 miles. Passed Fredericksburg about 2 o'clock p. m.

On the 25th, moved camp about one-half mile.

26th, marched about 8 miles.

27th, marched about 10 miles and went into position.

28th, marched about 9 miles.

29th, marched to Thoroughfare Gap; passed Manassas Junction about 2 o'clock p. m.

30th, marched about 6 miles and took position at Bull Run, and was ordered into a hollow to await further orders. Was afterward ordered to withdraw and take position on the hill close to a stone house, when the battery was withdrawn, and while on the road Captain Smead was killed by a shot striking him on the head. The battery then proceeded to Centreville, arriving there about 2 o'clock a. m.

31st, about 11 o'clock a. m. the battery was placed in a redoubt.

September 1, one section (Lieutenant Calef's) went out on a scout with Colonel Warren; returned about 2 p. m.

2d, about 1 o'clock a. m. the battery marched about 25 miles; passed through Fairfax Court-House about 10 o'clock a. m.

3d, marched to within about 10 miles of Washington.

4th, marched to Falls' farm.

6th, marched to Tennallytown; crossed the Chain Bridge about 11 o'clock p. m.

7th, marched to Rockville, Md. Saving Captain Smead's death, no other casualty occurred in the battery.

I have the honor to be, sir, yours, &c.,

WM. E. VAN REED,
Second Lieutenant, Comdg. Battery K, Fifth U. S. Artillery.

Lieut. HEYWARD CUTTING,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Sykes' Division.

No. 102.

Report of Lieut. Col. Robert C. Buchanan, Fourth U. S. Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, REGULAR INFANTRY,
Camp near Hall's Hill, Va., September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my brigade, composed of the Third, Fourth, and First Battalions of the Twelfth, and First and Second Battalions of the Fourteenth Infantry, on the 30th ultimo, at Bull Run and in its vicinity:

At daylight on the morning of the 30th we took up our line of march

from our bivouac on the Manassas and Gainesville road in the direction of Bull Run and reached that stream about 10 a. m., soon after which I was ordered to place my brigade in position in the field fronting the Dogan house. The First and Second Battalions of the Fourteenth were deployed in a corn field, with the Twelfth and Fourth Infantry covering them in their rear in columns of battalions, the left of our line resting on the Warrenton turnpike. The Third was advanced to the front and right under cover of a wood, about 1,000 yards distant, where it was deployed as skirmishers..

About 11 a. m. the enemy commenced throwing shells into us from a battery beyond the wood in front of the Third, killing 1 man and wounding several. Butterfield's brigade, which had previously been placed in position on my right, was soon advanced into the wood, and I was directed to advance the four battalions to the front and obliquely to the right, to take up a position in rear and under cover of the woods, which I did in column of battalions, left in front. As soon as notified that I was unmasked by Butterfield I advanced the two battalions of the Fourteenth into and through the woods to his support, and held them there until after his brigade was entirely withdrawn, when my whole column was ordered to the rear. While in the woods we were under a most incessant fire of all arms, but my officers and men behaved admirably. Here it was that Captain O'Connell, of the Fourteenth Infantry, was wounded in the knee while commanding the First Battalion (notwithstanding which he continued with his command throughout the day), and Capt. D. B. McKibbin, Fourteenth Infantry, in the ear, while commanding the Second Battalion.

The Third Infantry, meanwhile, had been advanced, and held possession for several hours of two houses, about 100 and 250 yards in front and to the left of the wood, which it held until all the troops were withdrawn from the center. In withdrawing the Third the right wing united with the brigade, and the left, being across the turnpike, united with Warren's brigade, and served with it until the whole division was united on the plateau between the Henry and Robinson houses.

About 5 p. m. the brigade was withdrawn from the wood in admirable order, moving by the fronts of battalions in column and halted for a short time in rear of Weed's battery, on a line with the Dogan house. From this point I was ordered across the turnpike to a position on the plateau between the Henry and Robinson houses, where the brigade was deployed in line of battle, with its right resting on the Henry house.

About 6 p. m. I was ordered to take the battalion of the Twelfth and Fourteenth to a wood to our left and front, to support Meade's brigade, then severely pressed by the enemy; and almost immediately after placing these troops in position I observed that the Third and Fourth had also been ordered up. I found the enemy in very strong force in the wood, and during the heat of a very severe engagement discovered that he was flanking me with large masses of troops. I immediately commenced to gain ground to my left, so as to meet his movements, and held him in check for nearly an hour. But at length I found the contest too unequal; my command was being cut to pieces; the ammunition of the men nearly expended, and, the enemy's masses vastly outnumbering my force, I was forced to give the order to retire. This was done in most excellent order, the men marching steadily and slowly, and I resumed my position on the plateau. Shortly after I was ordered to retire with my brigade to Centreville, which I did, and reached that

point at 1 o'clock at night, having the entire brigade with me in good order and having left but few stragglers behind.

I cannot omit calling the attention of the brigadier-general commanding to the firm and gallant manner in which my brigade held the enemy in check on the extreme left for such a length of time and finally prevented his turning our flank. At one time the Third and Fourth were within 30 yards of one of his brigades, which made a flank movement to turn their left, when Captain Dryer, commanding the Fourth, gave orders to fire by battalions, and poured three most destructive volleys into it before his fire could be returned. The greatest portion of my loss was at this point, and too much credit cannot be given to officers and men for their coolness and gallantry during this engagement. The Second Battalion of the Fourteenth was under fire for the first time and behaved admirably.

I must beg leave to call attention to Captain Wilkins, commanding Third Infantry; Capt. J. B. Collins, commanding the Fourth, wounded, who was succeeded in the command by Capt. H. Dryer, this latter officer being especially conspicuous for his coolness and gallantry; Capt. J. D. O'Connell, Fourteenth Infantry, commanding First Battalion, severely wounded in several places and behaving most gallantly; and Capt. D. B. McKibbin, Fourteenth Infantry, commanding Second Battalion, Fourteenth, who displayed conspicuous gallantry throughout.

Captain Wilkins, Third Infantry, mentions Captain Walker, acting field officer, for coolness and the prompt carrying out of his orders; Lieutenants Sheridan, Whitney, Eckert, and Penrose; Lieutenant Devoe, adjutant, who rendered important services, and behaved with the same indifference to danger which has distinguished him on former occasions. Sergt. Maj. A. Kaiser, Sergeants Torpy, Mourton, Hopkins, Litzinger, Smith, Hessian, Coady, Schafer, Morris, Hanley, Flynn, Ackland, and Scully, of the Third Infantry, and Sergt. George Lamonion, of the Twelfth Infantry, are especially mentioned.

I would particularly mention my staff—Second Lieut. W. H. Powell, Fourth Infantry, acting assistant adjutant-general and aide-de-camp, First Lieut. S. Van Rensselaer, Twelfth Infantry. These officers behaved with the utmost coolness and gallantry, and carried my orders to every part of the field to which they were sent with cheerfulness and alacrity.

My whole brigade behaved as well as I could have expected or desired, and has, I trust, earned the favorable notice of the brigadier-general commanding the division.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. C. BUCHANAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Fourth Infantry, Commanding Brigade.

First Lieut. HEYWARD CUTTING,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Sykes' Division.

No. 103.

Report of Capt. John D. Wilkins, Third U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD U. S. INFANTRY,
Camp near Hall's Hill, Va., September 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 30th of August this regi-

ment arrived on the old battle-field of Bull Run at about 7 o'clock a. m. A short time after the brigade was formed in line of battle in front of the Dogan house, and the regiment ordered forward as skirmishers, with orders to occupy the crest of the hill in our front, our left resting on the Alexandria and Warrenton turnpike. We remained in this position about three hours, when I received orders to advance the line, which was promptly done. To effect this it was necessary to drive the enemy from some houses in front of our left. This was gallantly done by three companies, under the command of Lieutenant Sheridan, with loss of 2 men killed and 3 wounded. Our line of skirmishers then connected with those of the Pennsylvania Reserves (the Bucktails) on our left and General Butterfield's on our right.

At about 4.30 p. m. the attack was made by our troops on the right, and a short time after a movement was observed on our left among the skirmishers of the Pennsylvania Reserves, which ended in their retiring entirely from their position. This was immediately reported to General Sykes, who directed me to occupy the same ground with my skirmishers, which was accordingly done. The skirmishers of the Third Infantry then occupied all the open ground in front, extending from wood to wood. The left of our line of skirmishers was hotly pressed at this time, but the line was held until the movement on our right commenced. I then assembled the skirmishers on the right of the turnpike and retired by it, having directed the skirmishers on the left of it to join me. This they were unable to do, but under Lieutenant Sheridan they assembled on Colonel Warren's brigade, and were with them in the fierce engagement which they had on the left. With all the men of my regiment I could get together I joined the brigade, which I found formed in front of the Henry and Robinson houses.

Shortly after we were ordered forward to engage the enemy, who were pressing our left. We had a short and close conflict at this point, and were finally forced to retire, which we did in good order. Subsequently we moved to Centreville, arriving at 1 o'clock in the night. Captain Walker, acting field officer, had charge of the left wing, and rendered me much assistance by his coolness and prompt carrying out of orders. Lieutenant Sheridan's conduct came under my own observation, and was all that could be desired. He mentions with praise the conduct of Lieutenants Whitney and Eckert, the former wounded and the latter contused. Lieutenant Penrose was active and energetic. Sergeant Torpy, of Company H, with 10 men of that company, held one of the houses occupied by us against a vastly superior force, and only retired when half his men were wounded and the house surrounded. He was subsequently wounded and left on the field. Sergt. Maj. August Kaiser, First Sergt. Stanley Mourton, of Company H; Hopkins, of Company I; Litzinger, of Company K; Smith, of Company B; Hessian, of Company G; Coady, of Company F; Schafer, of Company E; Morris, of Company C; Hanley, of Company D, and Sergeants Flynn, Ackland, and Scully, of the regiment, are mentioned as having been distinguished for coolness and bravery during the entire contest.

Lieutenant Devoe, adjutant of the regiment, rendered me important service during the action, and behaved with the same indifference to danger which has distinguished him on former occasions.

Our entire loss was 5 killed, 15 wounded, and 25 missing, many of whom were no doubt killed.

The following officers were present in the action: Capt. John D. Wilkins, commanding regiment; Capt. Thomas W. Walker, acting

field officer; Capt. F. A. Davies, Sixteenth Infantry, commanding Company D, Third Infantry; Acting Assistant Surgeon Hall, Second Lieut. Frederick Devoe, adjutant of the regiment; First Lieut. A. Sheridan, commanding Company H; First Lieut. William H. Penrose, commanding Company B; First Lieut. D. Parker, commanding Company E; First Lieut. John B. Williams, commanding Company G; First Lieut. John H. Page, commanding Company I; First Lieut. George B. Eckert, commanding Company C, contused; Second Lieut. Henry Asbury, commanding Company F; Second Lieut. John Whitney, commanding Company K, wounded; Second Lieut. I. A. Helm.

JOHN D. WILKINS,
Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

Lieut. WILLIAM H. POWELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, First Brigade Regulars.

No. 104.

Report of Capt. Hiram Dryer, Fourth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR HALL'S HILL, VA.,
September 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the movements of the Fourth Regiment of Regular Infantry on Saturday, the 30th day of August, 1862:

The regiment was formed at daylight near the Manassas Gap Railroad, about 1 mile from its junction with the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, where it had bivouacked for the night, and marched from there to the Alexandria and Warrenton turnpike, near Dogan's house, arriving at about 8 o'clock a. m. The regiment soon after was formed in line of battle in an open field about 400 yards in front of the Dogan house, covering the Twelfth Infantry, and with its left resting on the turnpike. The enemy commenced a vigorous shelling of our position almost immediately, doing but little damage. Our loss in this position was 1 killed and 3 wounded.

At about 12 o'clock we moved forward in line of battle and took position near the woods to the right and front, and about 1,200 yards distant from the Dogan house, where we remained until about 3.30 o'clock p. m., when we were ordered to fall back and take up a position on the plateau in front of the Henry and Robinson houses. In making this movement we passed nearly over the ground that we had been formed on during the early part of the day, and at or about this point Captain Collins was struck on the thigh with a round shot, producing a severe contusion of the thigh, rendering him unfit for further duty on the field. I then assumed command of the regiment. We had not been long in position on the plateau above mentioned when we received an order to re-enforce General Meade's brigade, then engaged on the left and about 500 yards in our front. On arriving in rear of General Meade's line, which was lying down and firing from a ditch, I halted the regiment and opened fire by battalion, firing six rounds. The enemy having disappeared in front of this position and moved to his right, where he was massing a large body of troops in a dense forest, I received an order from Colonel Buchanan to move the Fourth to the left.

I immediately placed the regiment about its length to its left, on a road immediately in front of the woods, where the enemy were expected to make their appearance in a few moments. We had not long to wait for them, when we discovered that they were two brigades strong, by battalion in mass, not 20 yards distant. I immediately gave the command to fire by battalion, and we gave them three rounds before they could recover themselves enough to reply. Their loss must have been terrible. I then received an order from Colonel Buchanan to retire. I immediately gave the command to face about, and marched in line of battle about 30 yards to the rear, halted and faced about, and gave them another volley.

The enemy's fire having become very severe I here faced about and marched it about 60 yards more, halted, and faced about. The left flank of the regiment being covered by one of our own regiments the order was given to fire by wing, firing two rounds, when we were ordered to fall back to our original position on the plateau above mentioned, where we remained but a few moments, then receiving an order to fall in and march to Centreville, arriving there in good order at about 12 o'clock p. m. Our loss during the day was 1 sergeant and 2 privates killed; 1 officer, 1 corporal, and 13 privates wounded.

It gives me much pleasure to say that both officers and men of the regiment behaved throughout the whole day with great gallantry and coolness.

The following-named officers were present with the battalion during the engagement: Joseph B. Collins, captain, commanding regiment; Hiram Dryer, captain, acting field officer; C. H. Carlton, first lieutenant, commanding Company A; A. R. Benedict, first lieutenant, commanding Company B; Thomas A. Martin, first lieutenant, commanding Company H; A. B. Cain, first lieutenant, commanding Company I; Alexander Carolin, first lieutenant, commanding Company F; William S. Collier, first lieutenant, commanding Company K; John L. Buell, first lieutenant, temporarily commanding Company G; A. E. Sheldon, second lieutenant; R. P. McKibbin, second lieutenant; George M. Randall, second lieutenant, commanding Company C; Henry W. Patterson, second lieutenant; Solomon G. Krepps, second lieutenant; Samuel P. Crowley, second lieutenant; George Williams, second lieutenant; J. R. Gibson, assistant surgeon.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HIRAM DRYER,
Captain, Fourth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

Lieut. WILLIAM H. POWELL,
Fourth Infantry, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Present.

No. 105.

Report of Capt. Matthew M. Blunt, Twelfth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP IN VICINITY OF WASHINGTON,
September 4, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with orders received yesterday I have the honor to report the part taken by the First Battalion of the Twelfth Infantry during the second battle of Bull Run, on the 30th of August, 1862:

The battalion was first posted on the field in line of battle in front of

Dogan's house, the two battalions of the Fourteenth (in line of battle) being in front, at about 10 a. m., in which position we remained for about two hours, under an artillery fire, with no loss, however. The brigade was then marched to the right, and advanced in the same order of battalions to a piece of woods in which the Third U. S. Infantry was deployed as skirmishers. The Twelfth was posted on the skirt of the woods, and remained under fire (not heavy) of artillery chiefly until orders were given to retire, which was done in line of battle by battalion. The Twelfth (with the rest of the First Brigade) preserved good order in this change of position, though under a very heavy artillery fire, and marched to the rear to the right of the Henry and Robinson houses, about half a mile from its last position. Here it was posted and remained a while until General Milroy requested aid to be sent to the left, which was done.

The Twelfth and Fourteenth (both battalions) advanced to the left and took post along the edge of a piece of woods and across a road, and waited the advance of the enemy. Several volleys were delivered at the enemy while they were still in the woods, but from the fact that we were badly posted, they having a full view of us and we seeing them indistinctly and delivering an uncertain fire, the Twelfth and Fourteenth retired and formed line of battle behind the Third and Fourth Infantry. This last action with the enemy was after sunset, and it was dark before the regiment left the field.

I can mention by name no officer who distinguished himself above his fellows. All did their duty well. Among the enlisted men, for coolness and bravery I recommend for notice First Sergt. George Lamonion, of Company H. He has already been mentioned in the reports of the actions near Richmond.

Our loss in killed was 1 officer (Capt. J. G. Read, acting as field officer) and 4 enlisted men; wounded, 32; missing, 5.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

M. M. BLUNT,
Capt., Twelfth Infantry, Comdg. First Bat. Twelfth Infty.

Lieut. WILLIAM H. POWELL,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Brigade Regular Infantry.

The following is a list of the officers present at the action on the 30th of August:

Capt. M. M. Blunt, commanding the battalion; Capt. J. G. Read, acting field officer (killed); Capt. William Sergeant, commanding Company F; Capt. Frank Wister, commanding Company G; Capt. Frederick Winthrop, commanding Company B; First Lieut. M. H. Stacey, adjutant; Second Lieut. J. A. Duvillard, commanding Company H; Second Lieut. F. A. Tracy, commanding Company C; Second Lieut. T. H. Evans, commanding Company A; Second Lieut. W. McC. Netterville, commanding Company D; Second Lieut. R. H. Pond, commanding Company E; Second Lieut. T. D. Urmston.

Actg. Asst. Surg. S. D. Grant attended the wounded during the battle.

M. M. BLUNT,
Captain, Twelfth Infantry, Commanding.

No. 106.

Report of Capt. W. Harvey Brown, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP FIRST BATTALION, FOURTEENTH INFANTRY,
On Hall's Hill, near Washington, September 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor, in compliance with the orders received on the 3d, to report the part taken by the First Battalion of the Fourteenth Infantry in the battle of Bull Run, on the 30th of August, 1862.

We entered the field about 9 a. m. in front of the Dogan house with seven companies, numbering 375 men and 15 officers, Capt. J. D. O'Connell in command, Captain Keyes and Second Lieutenant Bellows, with their company (D) and 50 men, being on detached service as wagon guard. The battalion was first posted in line of battle at 10.30 a. m. in front of the First Brigade, and on the right of the Second Battalion Fourteenth Infantry. In this position we remained about two hours under heavy artillery fire and occasionally picket fire, with the loss of 1 man, struck by a shell. The brigade was then marched to the right, and advanced in the same order of battalions to a skirt of woods, the Second Battalion Fourteenth Infantry having been changed to our rear.

In this position we remained under fire, not heavy, artillery chiefly, until orders were given to advance through the woods, and took our position on a road under a tremendous fire from the enemy. Here Captain O'Connell received a slight wound. Soon after we were ordered back into the woods, some 25 yards from said road, with orders from the brigade commander to hold that place, but shortly afterward orders were given to retire, which was accomplished in line of battle by battalions. The First Battalion, with the rest of the First Brigade, did so in excellent order, though they were much exposed at first to heavy musketry as well as artillery fire, and met with some loss.

The next position we occupied was in an apple orchard about a half mile in rear of our last post, and near the place occupied by Captain Weed's battery (Fifth). Our stay here was but short. We then crossed to the south side of the Warrenton and Alexandria road and Young's Run, and advanced to the left, and occupied a narrow wagon road along the edge of the woods, and near a burnt house. While in this position we discovered the national colors in our front, and Captain O'Connell advanced to see whether our friends occupied the place, when he was fired upon and wounded, and at the same time had his horse killed. He then ordered me to take command, and retired to the rear. After giving the enemy three or four volleys we reduced their fire of musketry, and were ordered to march in retreat, which was done in excellent order. It was after sunset while occupying this last position, and quite dark when we left the field. I regret very much that Captain O'Connell is so disabled at this present time as to prevent him from making a report of the engagement, but there is no doubt he will in a few days be able to perform that duty, in addition to taking command of the battalion.

No officer distinguished himself above his fellow-officers that I observed, but all did their duty nobly. Our loss in killed, enlisted men, 14; wounded, commissioned officers, 1; enlisted men, 91; missing, 23; total, 129. I append the following list of officers who were present during the engagement:

Capt. J. D. O'Connell (wounded), commanding battalion; William H. Forwood, assistant surgeon; Capt. W. Harvey Brown, acting field

officer; Capt. Guido Ilges, commanding Company E; Capt. Charles B. Watson, commanding Company H; Capt. W. R. Smedberg, commanding Company F; Capt. C. L. King, commanding Company G; First Lieut. Sullivan W. Burbank, commanding Company A; First Lieut. Daniel M. Brodhead, on duty with Company G; First Lieut. John H. Walker, commanding Company B; First Lieut. Patrick Collins, commanding Company C; First Lieut. James B. Sinclair, on duty with Company F; First Lieut. James Henton, on duty with Company A; Second Lieut. Daniel Loosley, adjutant of battalion; Second Lieut. Patrick H. Moroney, on duty with Company F.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. HARVEY BROWN,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Comdg. First Battalion.

Lieut. WILLIAM H. POWELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, First Brigade.

No. 107.

Report of Capt. David B. McKibbin, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP NEAR HALL'S HILL, VA.,
September 4, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with orders I have the honor to report, for the information of the colonel commanding First Brigade, Sykes' division, the operations of the Second Battalion Fourteenth Infantry at the battle near Bull Run, Va., August 30, 1862:

We left bivouac on the Centreville and Gainesville road at daybreak. About 10 o'clock a. m. took up a position in front of Dogan's house in a corn field, my left resting on and perpendicular to the Centreville and Warrenton road. The enemy's sharpshooters and batteries opened upon us at once, without loss, excepting a negro detained as a prisoner. We then marched forward in line of battle, taking position in the rear of a skirt of woods about 1,000 yards in advance and to the right of our former position. After remaining in this position a short time we were advanced to the front (in rear of the First Battalion Fourteenth Infantry) about 200 yards. We were ordered to lie down. Hitherto the firing had not been heavy. We were now under a terrific fire of shell, case, canister, and musketry. The position that my men had been placed in by the colonel commanding (in a ditch) was all that saved them from a more severe loss.

About one-half hour afterward we were ordered to fall back very slowly, which order was executed in good order, to the plateau in front of Robinson's and Henry's houses. Here we were formed in battalion in mass. Shortly afterward, General Milroy needing assistance, we were ordered to the front, deploying to the left. We were then within 40 yards of the enemy, almost entirely concealed by the trees and thickets. After receiving and returning fire several times I ordered the men to cease firing, and sent the sergeant-major with two men to my left along the road to find out if they were trying to flank us. He reported large numbers moving up, and I then caused my battalion to change front to rear on the right. Shortly afterward we were ordered to retire. This was about sundown.

I had 3 officers wounded: Captains Coppinger, Locke, and Lieutenant Wharton—the first seriously, the others slightly. I cannot but call particular attention of the colonel commanding to the conduct of the officers of this battalion. Their coolness and the gallantry with which they fought their companies and attended to their several duties are worthy of commendation. There was but one officer with each company. Captain Spencer, of the Seventeenth Infantry, under charge for disloyalty, knowing how much I needed officers, volunteered his services and fought the right company. His conduct was as cool and brave as that of any officer on the field. Sergeant-Major Graham, of this battalion, deserves especial notice. I believe he has been mentioned before for bravery and soldier-like conduct. Three officers and 45 enlisted men is the total loss in this battalion out of 273 who went into the fight.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. McKIBBIN,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Comdg. Second Battalion.

WILLIAM H. POWELL,
Second Lieutenant, Fourth Infantry, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.

No. 108.

Report of Lieut. Col. William Chapman, Third U. S. Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, SYKES' DIVISION,
Camp at Hall's Farm, Va., September 6, 1862.

SIR: We left our position on the Gainesville road, where the division bivouacked on the night of the 29th, about 1½ miles from Manassas Junction, early on the morning of August 30. Our line of march lay 2 miles to the left of Centreville and was continued to Bull Run Hill. The division was then posted, about 8.30 a. m., across the Warrenton turnpike, 800 yards to the front. The First Brigade deployed; the Second Brigade, composed of the Second and Tenth Infantry, Maj. C. S. Lovell, Tenth Infantry, commanding; Sixth Infantry, Capt. L. C. Bootes, commanding; Eleventh Infantry, Maj. De L. Floyd-Jones commanding, and Seventeenth Infantry, Maj. G. L. Andrews, Seventeenth Infantry, commanding, was formed in columns of division as a reserve in rear of the First. The division moved forward from this first position to support General Morell's, occupying the woods in our front. The troops of General Porter's advance were assailed on both flanks by grape and canister from the enemy's batteries. After a portion of the First Brigade advanced into the woods my brigade deployed its columns and formed a column of regiments in line. About 3.30 p. m., by General Porter's order, the brigade retired in admirable order to the point designated, then moved by the left flank onto the turnpike; marched on same to the summit of Bull Run Hill, the post of the commanding generals. This movement was executed with surprising order under a heavy fire of artillery, and elicited my warmest admiration. At the time of leaving our second position the enemy was massing heavy columns on our left for a flank attack. My brigade was ordered by Generals Pope, McDowell, and others to advance to our

proper front; then toward the left of the position occupied by the Federal forces. My arrival was most opportune. Not a regiment or brigade of the immense reserve held on that field was in effective proximity to repel the advance of the enemy at the point of their approach. The Seventeenth Infantry, leading, marched to the point indicated, followed by the Eleventh, Sixth, Second, and Tenth, and occupied the edge of the wood, through which a heavy force was advancing against us. The line was formed with the Sixth Infantry advanced a little way in the woods. Here, coolly and calmly, my brave troops awaited a visible evidence of the presence of the enemy, when a volley was poured into their lines, with what effect could not be seen for the cover of underbrush, &c. It was replied to by a terrific fire of musketry. The firing continued three-quarters of an hour with no material decrease on the part of the enemy. One effect of our fire was notable—the enemy was checked. A New York battery, posted on a hill toward the right and rear of my brigade, limbered to the rear, and left its position at the very moment when it could have done excellent service. The enemy having disclosed himself in its front, the commanding officer may have received orders to leave; if so, they came at an unfortunate moment. The enemy's musketry was not sufficiently dangerous to drive him off, and he had the infantry support of my entire brigade. The brigade coolly delivered its fire until our loss urged a withdrawal. The enemy, finding himself checked here, dispatched a force farther to the left, with a section of artillery, threatening our rear. The Ninth New York Regiment of Volunteers, on the left of our line, soon retired, exclaiming, "It is too hot," thus leaving our flank exposed. This also urged the withdrawal of the left. Another volunteer regiment left our right after being engaged but a few minutes. When the First Brigade moved up within view I ordered the brigade to fall back. While this was being done the enemy opened on us with grape and canister, firing very rapidly; but few casualties were caused by it, however. The First Brigade advanced toward the right of the position left by us. My brigade fell back some 600 yards to Bull Run Hill, on the side toward Centreville. We rested here until orders were received, about 6.30 p. m., to march to Centreville. We reached Centreville about 11 p. m., and bivouacked for the night.

It is with the greatest pleasure I bear testimony to the splendid conduct of my command. It challenged unqualified admiration. I feel and acknowledge my indebtedness to the battalion commanders, and particularly Major Lovell, Tenth Infantry, commanding Second and Tenth, whose remarkable coolness in the action was encouraging and inspiriting, and whose assistance was only to be seen to be appreciated. I would recommend that his soldierly qualities be duly rewarded.

For details I respectfully refer to the battalion commanders' reports.

Loss in actions of the brigade: Second and Tenth Infantry, 86; Sixth Infantry, 52; Eleventh Infantry, 31; Seventeenth Infantry, 48. Total, 217.

First Lieut. John S. Poland, regimental quartermaster, Second Infantry, my aide-de-camp, was with me during the whole day, carrying orders under the most galling fire to every part of the field where the brigade was engaged, and was conspicuous for his gallantry.

Second Lieut. E. E. Sellers, Tenth Infantry, acting assistant adjutant-general, was with me during the entire day.

I would also state that I especially noticed Asst. Surgs. W. R.

Ramsey and Alfred A. Woodhull, U. S. Army, untiring in their exertions to the wounded of the brigade.

Respectfully submitted.

WM. CHAPMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Third Infantry, Comdg. Brigade.

Lieut. HEYWARD CUTTING,
Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 109.

Report of Capt. Levi C. Bootes, Sixth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Camp on Hall's Farm, Va., September 6, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to instructions I have the honor to report the part taken by the Sixth Regiment U. S. Infantry and Company G, First Infantry (attached), under my command, in the battle with the enemy on the plains of Manassas, near Bull Run, Va., on the 30th of August last:

About 9 o'clock a. m. I received an order by the acting assistant adjutant-general of the Second Brigade, Sykes' division, of which the Sixth Infantry and Company G, First Infantry, forms a part, to take a position a little to the right of the center of the line of battle, where we remained some four or five hours. Colonel Chapman, commanding the brigade, gave an order to deploy column and advance into a corn field about 150 yards to our front. Soon after taking our position here I received an order from General Butterfield to march my regiment by flank out of the line of battle to the right, in order to prevent the falling back of panic-stricken troops fleeing from the field and in the utmost disorder. While in the performance of this duty I received an order by the acting assistant adjutant-general to join the brigade, which I did, taking my proper place in the line of battle. The command received an order to fall back, which was done in line and in good order, during all this time under a terrible fire of shot and shell.

This movement to the rear was conducted in line of battle and in good order. On our march to the rear I received an order from Colonel Chapman to march my command to a wood on the left of the field of battle and take a position in the point of the wood to head off the enemy, which I immediately proceeded to do in double-quick time, and having gained that position we had not occupied it long ere it had to be abandoned from the severity of the enemy's fire and overpowering numbers, and as no aid or prospect of any was near, I reluctantly fell out of the woods to a higher and more eligible position, where we remained until night, when we were ordered to fall back on Centreville, Va.

The officers and men of my command during the day behaved admirably. The officers present with the regiment and Company G, First Infantry, were as follows, viz: Capt. Levi C. Bootes, commanding the regiment and Company G, First Infantry; Capt. Benjamin F. Smith, acting field officer of the regiment; First Lieut. William W. Sanders, regimental adjutant; Capt. Montgomery Bryant, commanding Company D, Sixth Infantry; First Lieut. Daniel D. Lynn, commanding Company K, Sixth Infantry; First Lieut. Joseph B. Rife, commanding Company F, Sixth Infantry; Second Lieut. George T. Hodges, com-

manding Company B, Sixth Infantry; Second Lieut. Charles M. Pyne, commanding Company I, Sixth Infantry; Second Lieut. Abram W. Bickley, commanding Company G, Sixth Infantry; Second Lieut. Jeremiah P. Schindel, commanding Company E, Sixth Infantry; Capt. M. R. Marston, commanding Company G, First Infantry, and First Lieut. Charles D. Viele, attached to Company G, First Infantry.

No individual act of bravery on the part of the non-commissioned officers or privates of the regiment calling for special commendation has been brought to my notice except that of Sergt. Maj. George Anderson, whose conduct for coolness during the action was quite conspicuous.

Herewith I have the honor to submit the accompanying list of casualties.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEVI C. BOOTES,
Captain, Sixth Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Second Brigade, Sykes' Division.

No. 110.

Report of Maj. Charles S. Lovell, Tenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

CAMP ON THE VANDERWERKEN FARM, VA.,
September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following as the operations of the battalion of the Second and Tenth Infantry, under my command, in the battle of Bull Run, on the 30th of August, 1862:

The battalion was formed in line of battle in the field on the left bank of Bull Run Creek between 8 and 9 o'clock in the morning, and kept in that position until about 3.30 o'clock p. m., when orders were received to fall back and take a position on the right bank of the creek, in the timber, near the crest of the ridge. After getting in position outside the fence I found Major Andrews with the battalion of the Seventeenth Infantry on my left and the Sixth Infantry in the woods on my right.

We were in this position some fifteen or twenty minutes before the enemy opened his fire, which was intensely severe, upon us, and continued so about three-quarters of an hour, when we were ordered by Colonel Chapman, commanding brigade, to fall back to the timber across the road. The enemy managed to keep himself so completely concealed from our view in the timber and thick underbrush that I only saw distinctly one set of his colors during the action.

Both officers and men conducted themselves, without a single exception, in the coolest and most determined manner, although the casualties were very numerous, as will be seen from the list herewith inclosed.

The commissioned officers engaged were: First Lieut. and Adjt. A. W. Kroutinger, First Lieuts. S. A. McKee, William F. Drum, George H. McLoughlin; Second Lieuts. Ralph E. Ellinwood (wounded in right ankle), Abraham Grafius, William Kidd (killed), and John H. Markley was badly wounded in the groin, Second Infantry. First Lieut. George

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 260.

S. Lauman, Second Lieuts. Robert G. Welles, William J. Fisher, and Claude S. Robertson, Tenth Infantry, all except the latter commanding companies, to all of whom my thanks are due for their unceasing encouragement given to the rank and file.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. S. LOVELL,
Major, Tenth Infantry, Comdg. Second and Tenth Infantry.

ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second Brigade, Sykes' Division, Regulars.

No. 111.

Report of Maj. De L. Floyd-Jones, Eleventh U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS ELEVENTH INFANTRY,
Camp at Hall's Hill, Va., September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following operations of the Eleventh Infantry on the 30th ultimo:

Moving at daylight from its bivouac, near Manassas Junction, it marched to the battle-field of the previous day, and in company with the other regiments of the brigade was placed in position in front of the enemy, occupying the right center of our line. It was here exposed to a fire of shot and shell. Upon the advance of our line we were moved to the front and halted a short distance in rear of the woods held by the enemy. In this position it became a second time under fire and experienced a slight loss. Upon the repulse of Morell's division the regiment was ordered to retire, and falling back in excellent order to the left of the line, it was ordered by General McDowell in person to meet the enemy, who was endeavoring to turn our left flank. It moved in double-quick to the woods and took position just at the border of it. Here it encountered the enemy in force and did good service, holding him in check. It continued in this position until relieved by other troops, when it took up a position near a battery of artillery and was directed by General Pope to support the same, which it continued to do until the battery moved to the rear, when I reported to Colonel Chapman, who directed me to join the brigade. Throughout the day both officers and men behaved well. Of the enlisted men I would particularize—Company D, Sergt. George Richmond, Private Charles Brown; Company H, Sergt. A. J. Barber, and Corpl. Edmund Burgoyne, of Company G, color-bearer, the latter particularly active.

The following officers of the Eleventh Infantry took part in the action: Capt. C. S. Russell, H. L. Chipman, J. W. Ames, James Elder, J. K. Lawrence, C. R. Layton, and J. S. Fletcher; Lieuts. J. C. Bates, G. N. Lieber, D. M. Vance, G. H. Higbee, C. I. Pleasants, William Fletcher, E. A. Ellsworth, G. E. Head, F. A. Field, and J. W. Gray.

Respectfully,

DE L. FLOYD-JONES,
Major, Eleventh Infantry, Commanding Regiment.

Lieut. E. E. SELLERS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.

No. 112.

Report of Maj. George L. Andrews, Seventeenth U. S. Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. FIRST BATT., SEVENTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY,
September 5, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that this battalion, under my command, arrived at Manassas Junction on the 29th ultimo, and during the afternoon of that day was marched out on the road to Gainesville and brought under fire of the rebel batteries. On the morning of August 30, 1862, we arrived at Bull Run, and were put into position about 9 o'clock a. m. to the right of the center of line of battle. Here we remained until nearly 2 o'clock p. m., at which time we were advanced into a corn field and remained there several hours, being the whole day under the enemy's fire and losing several men.

About 5 o'clock p. m. I was ordered to retire in line of battle, and when out from under fire to march my command by the flank to the vicinity of Bull Run Hill and give the men something to eat, as they had then been some eighteen hours without food. On my way to obey this order, and when nearly to the summit of Bull Run Hill, I was ordered to halt, and asked by a major-general, who I afterward learned was Major-General Pope, "What troops are these and where are you going?" Upon receiving the required information, was soundly berated for the movement and ordered to remain where I was. Soon after I received orders through a staff officer to advance into the timber on our right, as we then were being faced by the right flank. This officer I referred to my brigade commander, but prior to his return received peremptory orders to advance from a general whom I subsequently was informed was Major-General McDowell.

In obedience to this order I filed to the right and advanced toward the timber, and followed a road which brought me on the extreme left of the woods. I here entered the woods, and feeling my way along finally came out on the other side in an open plain. We had not advanced a hundred paces on the plain before a battery which flanked us opened, and I retired to the shelter of the woods again. I now halted the battalion and proceeded in person in search of the enemy's infantry. In this I did not succeed only so far as to hear musketry some distance on my right, which appeared to be slowly advancing toward me. Finding the Second U. S. Infantry, under the command of Maj. C. S. Lovell, Tenth Infantry, posted on the line of the road by which I advanced, I marched my battalion out to support his left.

The firing from our right now rapidly approached, and soon two lines of the rebels appeared at a short distance immediately in our front. A well-directed fire was now opened upon them from our whole line, with apparently a most destructive effect, and sustained at intervals as often as the enemy appeared. It was at this point my battalion suffered its principal loss. Suspecting all the time we were being flanked, I sent to our left just before we opened fire, but could learn nothing.

About 7 p. m., finding the Second Infantry were retiring, I did so likewise, and had hardly gone back 100 paces when, my left wing becoming exposed in an open plain, the enemy opened a brisk fire upon us from a battery, but without any known effect, as I immediately marched by a flank under the shelter of the timber. While doing so my line was cut and several companies badly scattered by a regiment of volunteers, who, in spite of the best efforts of myself and officers, could not be

checked or diverted from their course at that moment. I am happy to say, however, that as my battalion emerged into the open plain beyond the timber the divided portions joined immediately, and the scattered men rapidly joining their companies, there was not a man missing by the time we were brought to a halt, some 300 yards farther on. To say that both officers and men behaved to my entire satisfaction would hardly express it, and when I consider that less than 70 of the men had ever been under fire before, and that three companies were recruits, besides having nearly 50 recruits scattered through the other companies, their retiring in line of battle in good order from their original position in the corn field, under a brisk fire of shells, over fences and deep ditches, and again, when all felt the day was lost, to maintain their organization while retiring under a severe fire through a tangled underbrush and with other troops rushing through the ranks, may be considered remarkable.

Of my officers I cannot speak too highly, and where all behaved so admirably it is almost impossible and would seem almost partial to name individuals; but I must be allowed to speak of Capt. J. P. Wales (acting field officer) and First Lieut. W. W. Swan (acting quartermaster). Their services during the entire day were invaluable, and to their coolness and persistent efforts I am not a little indebted for the good behavior of the battalion. Capt. W. J. Temple, who accidentally came more immediately under my personal observation than the other company commanders, won my admiration by his calm calculation and economy in the use of his ammunition

Below I append a list of my casualties,* also the number of men who went into the action. I have employed my best efforts to select correctly those men whose behavior appears to entitle them to honorable mention; also those whose other qualifications, together with gallant conduct, would seem to fit them for the position of second lieutenant. Each class will be found under its appropriate head.

Trusting the conduct of myself and battalion will meet with the approbation of my commanding officers, I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE L. ANDREWS,
Major, Seventeenth Infantry, Commanding.

Lieut. E. E. SELLERS,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Brigade, Sykes' Division.

No. 113.

Report of Col. Gouverneur K. Warren, Fifth New York Infantry, commanding Third Brigade, of the battle of Bull Run.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, SYKES' DIVISION,
September 6, 1862.

SIR: I take leave to present herewith a sketch† of the field of action of the 30th of August, as it appeared to me, with an account of what I witnessed and the part sustained by my brigade, consisting of the Fifth New York Volunteers, about 490 strong, and the Tenth New York Volunteers, about 510 strong. Different parts of the sketch are referred

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 260.
† Not found.

to by means of the letters of the alphabet. It must be kept in mind that I make this sketch from my own points of view. The distance between the ruled lines represents 100 yards.

As a starting point I will state the position of affairs just before the attack was made in front by General Butterfield. His skirmishers had driven the enemy out of the woods at A, and he occupied the vicinity with his whole force. The First and Second Brigades of Sykes' division were between him and O. My brigade was at M, and Smead's and Randol's batteries in the road near me. General Reynolds' division held the woods, G, with a rifled-gun battery at G. All our other forces in sight were to the right and rear of these. I knew the enemy was in the woods and on the high ridge from the point F all around toward our right as far as C C, but high authority reported him retreating, and that this was only his rear guard. While General Butterfield was making his disposition to assault the enemy at C, General Reynolds' troops and rifled battery were all withdrawn from G and sent farther to our left at some point, as I, the enemy's rifled battery at C firing at the last of his troops making this movement. Hazlett's rifled battery was at the same time executing an order from General Porter to take up a position at G with the other and open on the enemy at C, so as to assist Butterfield's contemplated assault. This battery was then without support and our whole left flank was uncovered. I immediately assumed the responsibility of occupying the place Reynolds' division had vacated, and made all the show of force I could. For this purpose I deployed three-fifths of the Tenth New York Volunteers to hold the edge of the woods toward the enemy on our left, and keeping the Fifth New York Volunteers in reserve near H, out of view of the enemy's battery at C. Notice of this movement of mine I immediately sent by an officer to General Sykes or General Porter. He found the latter, who directed me to hold on, and sent me mounted orderlies to keep him informed. He was, I believe, near the point N, where Weed's battery was placed. From the point G I probably had the best view of what followed that the battle-field presented.

As soon as General Butterfield's brigade advanced up the hill there was great commotion among the rebel forces, and the whole side of the hill and edges of the woods swarmed with men before unseen. The effect was not unlike flushing a covey of quails. The enemy fell back to the line of the railroad, and took shelter on the railroad cut and behind the embankment and lined the edges of the woods beyond. Butterfield's advance beyond the brow of the hill B was impossible, and taking his position his troops opened fire on the enemy in front, who from his sheltered position returned it vigorously, while at the same time a battery, somewhere in the prolongation of the line E B, opened a most destructive enfilading fire with spherical case-shot.

It became evident to me that without heavy re-enforcements General Butterfield's troops must fall back or be slaughtered, the only assistance he received being from Hazlett's battery, which I was supporting, and Weed's, near N. After making a most desperate and hopeless fight General Butterfield's troops fell back, and the enemy immediately formed and advanced. Hazlett's battery now did good execution on them, and forced one column, that advanced beyond the point of the wood at A, to fall back into it. Unwilling to retire from the position I held, which involved the withdrawal of this efficient battery and the exposure of the flanks of our retreating forces, I held on, hoping that fresh troops would be thrown forward to meet the enemy, now advanc-

ing in the open fields, well knowing, however, that my position was one from which I could not retreat in the face of a superior force.

Reynolds' division on my left, probably aware of the superior force of the enemy gathering in his front, fell back from I toward P. The enemy advanced with rapidity upon my position, with the evident intention of capturing Hazlett's battery. The Tenth New York was compelled to fall back, scarcely arriving at the position held by the Fifth New York before the enemy, and in such a manner as to almost completely prevent the Fifth from firing upon them. While I was endeavoring to clear them from the front the enemy in force opened fire from the woods on the rear and left flank of the Fifth with most fearful effect. I then gave the order to face about and march down the hill, so as to bring the enemy all on our front, but in the roar of musketry I could only be heard a short distance. Captain Boyd, near me, repeated the command, but his men only partially obeyed it. They were unwilling to make a backward movement. He was wounded while trying to execute it. Adjutant Sovereign carried the order along the line to Captain Winslow, commanding the regiment, and to the other captains, but was killed in the act. Captain Winslow's horse was shot. Captain Lewis, acting field officer, was killed. Captain Hager was killed. Captains McConnell and Montgomery were down with wounds, and Lieutenants Raymond, Hoffman, Keyser, and Wright were wounded. Both color-bearers were shot down, and all but four of the sergeants were killed or wounded.

Before the colors and the remnant of the regiment could be extricated 298 men of the Fifth and 133 of the Tenth New York were killed or wounded.

In the Tenth New York Lieutenant Hedden was killed, and Captain Dimmick, Lieutenant Dewey, Lieutenant Mosscrop, and Lieutenant Culhane wounded. The colors of both regiments were brought off, and the batteries we were protecting were withdrawn.

We assisted from the field 77 wounded of the Fifth and 8 of the Tenth. The remainder fell into the hands of the enemy. Among these were Captains Boyd, McConnell, and Montgomery, and Lieutenants Wright and Raymond, of the Fifth, and Captain Dimmick, Lieutenants Mosscrop and Dewey, of the Tenth. Braver men than those who fought and fell that day could not be found. It was impossible for us to do more, and, as is well known, all the efforts of our army barely checked this advance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. K. WARREN,
Colonel Fifth New York Vols., Comdg. Third Brigade.

Lieut. HEYWARD CUTTING,
Actg. Aide-de-Camp and A. A. A. G., Sykes' Division.

No. 114.

Report of Col. John E. Bendix, Tenth New York Infantry, of the battle of Bull Run.

HDQRS. TENTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS,
September 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following as the part my regiment took in the action at Bull Run, August 30, 1862:

My regiment, in connection with the Fifth New York Volunteers, was

marched in the field on the left of the road up a hill to support a Parrott-gun battery. We got to the edge of the woods, when I was ordered to deploy six companies as skirmishers in the woods, the remaining four companies remaining as reserves, my skirmishers advancing through the woods about 500 yards. There was an open field with high grass beyond this woods about 500 yards wide, in which the enemy's skirmishers were deployed. As soon as the enemy's skirmishers showed themselves my skirmishers fired, but before they could reload the enemy advanced in force. Six regiments in column of division advanced on the double-quick, and we were compelled to retire, not having time to rally.

When we got to the edge of the woods we found the enemy had turned the left flank of the Fifth Regiment, which was drawn up in line as our support. I found it impossible to rally my men, as our support was attacked from front and rear, and we retreated rapidly across the field until we got under cover, and then rallied as soon as possible. The remnants of both regiments were then marched up the hill, and formed line with the division under General Sykes. We remained on the field until 7 o'clock p. m. and then marched to Centreville, where we bivouacked for the night. On the 31st changed our position and marched inside of intrenchment. September 1, 12 midnight, struck tents and marched through Fairfax to this place. I have given a small sketch of the woods and field as near as I can judge the position of both, which I send with this.

Hoping this will be satisfactory, I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN E. BENDIX,
Colonel, Comdg. Tenth Regiment New York Volunteers.

Col. GOUVERNEUR K. WARREN,
Commanding Brigade.

No. 115.

Application of Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, U. S. Army, commanding Fifth Army Corps, for an investigation of his conduct; the findings and sentence of general court-martial in his case; report of the Board of Officers assembled in 1878, *and action of Presidents Hayes and Arthur.*

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH ARMY CORPS,
Arlington House, Va., September 10, 1862.

Brig. GEN. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General, Washington City:

GENERAL: I have reason to believe that charges have been made by Maj. Gen. John Pope against my official conduct during the portion of the campaign in Northeast Virginia in which the corps I have the honor to command was serving under his orders.

Justice to my brave command and to the army, justice to those who have honored me with their confidence and with command, and justice to the country would seem to require an investigation of these charges, and in justice to me I ask that a thorough examination into their truth or falsity and all attending circumstances may be made at an early hour.

I would have preferred this request at an earlier day had anything

night and come forward with your whole corps, or such part of it as is with you, so as to be here by daylight to-morrow morning. Hooker has had a very severe action with the enemy, with a loss of about 300 killed and wounded. The enemy has been driven back, but is retiring along the railroad. We must drive him from Manassas, and clear the country between that place and Gainesville, where McDowell is. If Morell has not joined you, send word to him to push forward immediately; also send word to Banks to hurry forward with all speed, to take your place at Warrenton Junction. It is necessary, on all accounts, that you should be here by daylight. I send an officer with this dispatch, who will conduct you to this place. Be sure to send word to Banks, who is on the road from Fayetteville, probably in the direction of Bealeton. Say to Banks, also, that he had best run back the railroad train to this side of Cedar Run. If he is not with you, write him to that effect.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

P. S.—If Banks is not at Warrenton Junction, leave a regiment of infantry and two pieces of artillery, as a guard till he comes up, with instructions to follow you immediately. If Banks is not at the Junction, instruct Colonel Clary to run the trains back to this side of Cedar Run, and post a regiment and section of artillery with it.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff—

Did then and there disobey the said order, being at the time in the face of the enemy. This at or near Warrenton, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 28th of August, 1862.

Specification 2d.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being in front of the enemy, at Manassas, Va., on or about the morning of August 29, 1862, did receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order, in the following letters and figures, to wit:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 29, 1862.

Generals MCDOWELL and PORTER:

You will please move forward with your joint commands toward Gainesville. I sent General Porter written orders to that effect an hour and a half ago. Heintzelman, Sigel, and Reno are moving on the Warrenton turnpike, and must now be not far from Gainesville. I desire that, as soon as communication is established between this force and your own, the whole command shall halt. It may be necessary to fall back behind Bull Run at Centreville to-night. I presume it will be so on account of our supplies. I have sent no orders of any description to Ricketts, and none to interfere in any way with the movements of McDowell's troops, except what I sent by his aide-de-camp last night, which were to hold his position on the Warrenton pike until the troops from here should fall on the enemy's flank and rear. I do not even know Ricketts' position, as I have not been able to find out where General McDowell was until a late hour this morning. General McDowell will take immediate steps to communicate with General Ricketts, and instruct him to join the other divisions of his corps as soon as practicable. If any considerable advantages are to be gained by departing from this order, it will not be strictly carried out. One thing must be held in view: that the troops must occupy a position from which they can reach Bull Run to-night or by morning. The indications are that the whole force of the enemy is moving in this direction at a pace that will bring them here by to-morrow night or the next day. My own headquarters will for the present be with Heintzelman's corps, or at this place.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

Which order the said Major-General Porter did then and there disobey. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th of August, 1862.

Specification 3d.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, having been in front of the enemy during the battle of Manassas, on Friday, the 29th of August, 1862, did on that day receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order, in the following letters and figures, to wit:—

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
August 29, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Major-General PORTER:

Your line of march brings you in on the enemy's right flank. I desire you to push forward into action at once on the enemy's flank, and, if possible, on his rear, keeping your right in communication with General Reynolds. The enemy is massed in the woods in front of us, but can be shelled out as soon as you engage their flank. Keep heavy reserves, and use your batteries, keeping well closed to your right all the time. In case you are obliged to fall back, do so to your right and rear, so as to keep you in close communication with the right wing.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

Which said order the said Major-General Porter did then and there disobey, and did fail to push forward his forces into action either on the enemy's flank or rear, and in all other respects did fail to obey said order. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th of August, 1862.

Specification 4th.—In that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being at or near Manassas Junction, on the night of the 29th August, 1862, did receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order, in figures and words as follows, to wit:—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
In the Field, near Bull Run, August 29, 1862—8.50 p. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ JOHN PORTER:

GENERAL: Immediately upon receipt of this order, the precise hour of receiving which you will acknowledge, you will march your command to the field of battle of to-day, and report to me in person for orders. You are to understand that you are expected to comply strictly with this order, and to be present on the field within three hours after its reception, or after daybreak to-morrow morning.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

And the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter did then and there disobey the said order, and did permit one of the brigades of his command to march to Centreville—out of the way of the field of battle—and there to remain during the entire day of Saturday, the 30th of August. This at or near Manassas Station, in the State of Virginia, on the 29th and 30th days of August, 1862.

Specification 5th.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being at or near Manassas Station, in the State of Virginia, on the night of the 29th August, 1862, and having received from his superior commanding officer, Maj. Gen. John Pope, the lawful order set forth in specification fourth to this charge, did then and there disobey the same, and did permit one other brigade attached to his command—being the brigade commanded by Brig. Gen. A. S. Piatt—to march to Centreville, and did thereby greatly delay the arrival of the said General Piatt's brigade on the field of battle of Manassas, on Saturday, the 30th August, 1862. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th day of August, 1862.

night and come forward with your whole corps, or such part of it as is with you, so as to be here by daylight to-morrow morning. Hooker has had a very severe action with the enemy, with a loss of about 300 killed and wounded. The enemy has been driven back, but is retiring along the railroad. We must drive him from Manassas, and clear the country between that place and Gainesville, where McDowell is. If Morell has not joined you, send word to him to push forward immediately; also send word to Banks to hurry forward with all speed, to take your place at Warrenton Junction. It is necessary, on all accounts, that you should be here by daylight. I send an officer with this dispatch, who will conduct you to this place. Be sure to send word to Banks, who is on the road from Fayetteville, probably in the direction of Bealeton. Say to Banks, also, that he had best run back the railroad train to this side of Cedar Run. If he is not with you, write him to that effect.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

P. S.—If Banks is not at Warrenton Junction, leave a regiment of infantry and two pieces of artillery, as a guard till he comes up, with instructions to follow you immediately. If Banks is not at the Junction, instruct Colonel Clary to run the trains back to this side of Cedar Run, and post a regiment and section of artillery with it.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEO. D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff—

Did then and there disobey the said order, being at the time in the face of the enemy. This at or near Warrenton, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 28th of August, 1862.

Specification 2d.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being in front of the enemy, at Manassas, Va., on or about the morning of August 29, 1862, did receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order, in the following letters and figures, to wit:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 29, 1862.

Generals McDOWELL and PORTER:

You will please move forward with your joint commands toward Gainesville. I sent General Porter written orders to that effect an hour and a half ago. Heintzelman, Sigel, and Reno are moving on the Warrenton turnpike, and must now be not far from Gainesville. I desire that, as soon as communication is established between this force and your own, the whole command shall halt. It may be necessary to fall back behind Bull Run at Centreville to-night. I presume it will be so on account of our supplies. I have sent no orders of any description to Ricketts, and none to interfere in any way with the movements of McDowell's troops, except what I sent by his aide-de-camp last night, which were to hold his position on the Warrenton pike until the troops from here should fall on the enemy's flank and rear. I do not even know Ricketts' position, as I have not been able to find out where General McDowell was until a late hour this morning. General McDowell will take immediate steps to communicate with General Ricketts, and instruct him to join the other divisions of his corps as soon as practicable. If any considerable advantages are to be gained by departing from this order, it will not be strictly carried out. One thing must be held in view: that the troops must occupy a position from which they can reach Bull Run to-night or by morning. The indications are that the whole force of the enemy is moving in this direction at a pace that will bring them here by to-morrow night or the next day. My own headquarters will for the present be with Heintzelman's corps, or at this place.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

Which order the said Major-General Porter did then and there disobey. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th of August, 1862.

Specification 3d.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, having been in front of the enemy during the battle of Manassas, on Friday, the 29th of August, 1862, did on that day receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order, in the following letters and figures, to wit:—

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
August 29, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Major-General PORTER:

Your line of march brings you in on the enemy's right flank. I desire you to push forward into action at once on the enemy's flank, and, if possible, on his rear, keeping your right in communication with General Reynolds. The enemy is massed in the woods in front of us, but can be shelled out as soon as you engage their flank. Keep heavy reserves, and use your batteries, keeping well closed to your right all the time. In case you are obliged to fall back, do so to your right and rear, so as to keep you in close communication with the right wing.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

Which said order the said Major-General Porter did then and there disobey, and did fail to push forward his forces into action either on the enemy's flank or rear, and in all other respects did fail to obey said order. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th of August, 1862.

Specification 4th.—In that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being at or near Manassas Junction, on the night of the 29th August, 1862, did receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order, in figures and words as follows, to wit:—

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
In the Field, near Bull Run, August 29, 1862—8.50 p. m.

Maj. Gen. FITZ JOHN PORTER:

GENERAL: Immediately upon receipt of this order, the precise hour of receiving which you will acknowledge, you will march your command to the field of battle of to-day, and report to me in person for orders. You are to understand that you are expected to comply strictly with this order, and to be present on the field within three hours after its reception, or after daybreak to-morrow morning.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

And the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter did then and there disobey the said order, and did permit one of the brigades of his command to march to Centreville—out of the way of the field of battle—and there to remain during the entire day of Saturday, the 30th of August. This at or near Manassas Station, in the State of Virginia, on the 29th and 30th days of August, 1862.

Specification 5th.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being at or near Manassas Station, in the State of Virginia, on the night of the 29th August, 1862, and having received from his superior commanding officer, Maj. Gen. John Pope, the lawful order set forth in specification fourth to this charge, did then and there disobey the same, and did permit one other brigade attached to his command—being the brigade commanded by Brig. Gen. A. S. Piatt—to march to Centreville, and did thereby greatly delay the arrival of the said General Piatt's brigade on the field of battle of Manassas, on Saturday, the 30th August, 1862. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th day of August, 1862.

CHARGE 2d.—Violation of the Fifty-second Article of War.

Specification 1st.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, during the battle of Manassas, on Friday, the 29th August, 1862, and while within sight of the field and in full hearing of its artillery, did receive from Maj. Gen. John Pope, his superior and commanding officer, a lawful order to attack the enemy, in the following figures and letters, to wit:—

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
August 29, 1862—4.30 p. m.

Major-General PORTER:

Your line of march brings you in on the enemy's right flank. I desire you to push forward into action at once on the enemy's flank, and, if possible, on his rear, keeping your right in communication with General Reynolds. The enemy is massed in the woods in front of us, but can be shelled out as soon as you engage their flank. Keep heavy reserves, and use your batteries, keeping well closed to your right all the time. In case you are obliged to fall back, do so to your right and rear, so as to keep you in close communication with the right wing.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding—

Which said order the said Major-General Porter did then and there shamefully disobey, and did retreat from advancing forces of the enemy without any attempt to engage them, or to aid the troops who were already fighting greatly superior numbers, and were relying on the flank attack he was thus ordered to make to secure a decisive victory, and to capture the enemy's army, a result which must have followed from said flank attack had it been made by the said General Porter in compliance with the said order, which he so shamefully disobeyed. This at or near Manassas, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 29th of August, 1862.

Specification 2d.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being with his army corps on Friday, the 29th August, 1862, between Manassas Station and the field of a battle then pending between the forces of the United States and those of the rebels, and within sound of the guns and in the presence of the enemy, and knowing that a severe action of great consequence was being fought, and that the aid of his corps was greatly needed, did fail all day to bring it onto the field, and did shamefully fall back and retreat from the advance of the enemy without any attempt to give them battle, and without knowing the forces from which he shamefully retreated. This near Manassas Station, in the State of Virginia, on the 29th of August, 1862.

Specification 3d.—In that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, being with his army corps near the field of battle of Manassas, on the 29th August, 1862, while a severe action was being fought by the troops of Major-General Pope's command, and being in the belief that the troops of the said General Pope were sustaining defeat and retiring from the field, did shamefully fail to go to the aid of the said troops and general, and did shamefully retreat away and fall back with his army to the Manassas Junction, and leave to the disasters of a presumed defeat the said army; and did fail, by any attempt to attack the enemy, to aid in averting the misfortunes of a disaster that would have endangered the safety of the capital of the country. This at or near Manassas Station, in the State of Virginia, on the 29th day of August, 1862.

Specification 4th.—In this, that the said Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, on the field of battle of Manassas, on Saturday, the 30th August, 1862, having received a lawful order from his superior officer and commanding general, Maj. Gen. John Pope, to engage the enemy's lines and to carry a position near their center, and to take an annoying battery there posted, did proceed in the execution of that order with unnecessary slowness, and by delays give the enemy opportunities to watch and know his movements, and to prepare to meet his attack; and did finally so feebly fall upon the enemy's lines as to make little or no impression on the same, and did fall back and draw away his forces unnecessarily, and without making any of the great personal efforts to rally his troops or to keep their lines, or to inspire his troops to meet the sacrifices and to make the resistance demanded by the importance of his position, and the momentous consequences and disasters of a retreat at so critical a juncture of the day.

To which charges and specifications the accused, Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, U. S. Volunteers, pleaded as follows:

CHARGE FIRST.

To *Specification* 1st, "Not guilty."
To *Specification* 2d, "Not guilty."
To *Specification* 3d, "Not guilty."
To *Specification* 4th, "Not guilty."
To *Specification* 5th, "Not guilty."
And to the CHARGE, "Not guilty."

CHARGE SECOND.

To *Specification* 1st, "Not guilty."
To *Specification* 2d, "Not guilty."
To *Specification* 3d, "Not guilty."
And to the CHARGE, "Not guilty."

FINDING.

The court, having maturely considered the evidence adduced, finds the accused, Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, of United States Volunteers, as follows:

CHARGE FIRST.

Of the 1st *Specification*, "Guilty."
Of the 2d *Specification*, "Guilty."
Of the 3d *Specification*, "Guilty."
Of the 4th *Specification*, "Not guilty."
Of the 5th *Specification*, "Not guilty."
Of the 1st CHARGE, "Guilty."

CHARGE SECOND.

Of the 1st *Specification*, "Guilty, except so much of the specification as implies that he, the accused, 'did retreat from advancing forces of the enemy' after the receipt of the order set forth in said specification."

Of the 2d *Specification*, "Guilty."

Of the 3d *Specification*, "Guilty, except the words 'to Manassas Junction.'"

Of the 2d CHARGE, "Guilty."

SENTENCE.

And the court does therefore sentence him, Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, of the United States Volunteers, "*To be cashiered, and to be forever disqualified from holding any office of trust or profit under the Government of the United States.*"

II. In compliance with the Sixty-fifth of the Rules and Articles of War, the whole proceedings of the general court-martial in the foregoing case have been transmitted to the Secretary of War, and by him laid before the President of the United States.

The following are the orders of the President:

The foregoing proceedings, findings, and sentence in the foregoing case of Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter are approved and confirmed; and it is ordered that the said Fitz John Porter be, and he hereby is, cashiered and dismissed from the service of the United States as a major-general of volunteers, and as colonel and brevet brigadier-general in the regular service of the United States, and forever disqualified from holding any office of trust or profit under the Government of the United States.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

JANUARY 21, 1863.

III. The general court-martial, of which Major-General Hunter is president, is hereby dissolved.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

---

*Extracts from proceedings of a Board of Officers convened at West Point, pursuant to the following orders.**

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 78.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 12, 1878.

The following order has been received from the War Department.

An appeal has been made to the President, as follows:

NEW YORK, *March* 9, 1878.

To His Excellency RUTHERFORD B. HAYES,
President of the United States:

SIR: I most respectfully, but most urgently, renew my oft-repeated appeal to have you review my case. I ask it as a matter of long-delayed justice to myself. I renew it upon the ground heretofore stated, that public justice cannot be satisfied so long

* The record of this board is printed in Senate Ex. Doc. No. 37, first session Forty-sixth Congress. See Senate Reports No. 158, parts 1–3, and House Reports No. 129, second session, same Congress; also Senate Ex. Doc. No. 10, third session, same Congress.

as my appeal remains unheard. My sentence is a continuing sentence, and made to follow my daily life. For this reason, if for no other, my case is ever within the reach of executive as well as legislative interference.

I beg to present copies of papers heretofore presented, bearing upon my case, and trust that you will deem it a proper one for your prompt and favorable consideration.

If I do not make it plain that I have been wronged, I alone am the sufferer. If I do make it plain that great injustice has been done me, then I am sure that you, and all others who love truth and justice, will be glad that the opportunity for my vindication has not been denied.

Very respectfully, yours,

FITZ JOHN PORTER.

In order that the President may be fully informed of the facts of the case of Fitz John Porter, late major-general of volunteers, and be enabled to act advisedly upon his application for relief in said case, a board is hereby convened, by order of the President, to examine, in connection with the record of the trial by court-martial of Major-General Porter, such new evidence relating to the merits of said case as is now on file in the War Department, together with such other evidence as may be presented to said board, and to report, with the reasons for their conclusion, what action, if any, in their opinion, justice requires should be taken on said application by the President.

Detail for the board.

Maj. Gen. J. M. Schofield.
Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry.
Col. G. W. Getty, Third Artillery.
Maj. Asa B. Gardner, judge-advocate, recorder.

The board will convene at West Point, N. Y., on the 20th day of June, 1878, and is authorized to adjourn from time to time, and to sit in such place as may be deemed expedient.

By command of General Sherman:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

* * * * * * *

Report of the Board of Army Officers in the case of Fitz John Porter.

NEW YORK CITY, *March* 19, 1879.

To the honorable the SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.:

SIR: We, the Board of Officers appointed by order of the President to examine the evidence in the case of Fitz John Porter, late major-general of volunteers, and to report, with the reasons for our conclusions, what action (if any), in our opinion, justice requires should be taken by the President on the application for relief in that case, have the honor to make the following report. The recorder has been directed to forward to the Adjutant-General of the Army the printed record of our proceeding, including all the evidence examined and the arguments of counsel on either side.

We have made a very thorough examination of all the evidence presented and bearing in any manner upon the merits of the case. The recorder has, under instructions from the board, sought with great dil-

igence for evidence in addition to that presented by the petitioner, especially such as might appear to have a bearing adverse to the claims urged by him.

Due care has been exercised not to inquire into the military operations of the Army of Virginia, or the conduct of officers thereof, any further than has seemed necessary to a full and fair elucidation of the subject submitted to us for investigation. On the other hand, we have not hesitated to examine fully into all the facts, accurate knowledge of which seemed to us to be necessary to the formation of a correct judgment upon the merits of the case, and to the determination of the action which justice requires should be taken by the President on the petitioner's application for relief.

We have had the benefit of the testimony of a large number of officers of the late Confederate Army, a kind of testimony which was not available at the time of General Porter's trial by court-martial. We have also availed ourselves of the testimony of many officers and soldiers of the Union forces who were present on the battle-field, and of much documentary evidence, to throw additional light upon points not made perfectly clear in the record of evidence taken before the court-martial; and we have had the use of accurate maps of the battle-field of Manassas, constructed from recent actual surveys made, under the direction of the Chief of Engineers, by a distinguished officer of that corps, who was himself a participant in that battle.

Without such a map neither the testimony upon which General Porter was convicted nor the additional testimony submitted to this board could have been correctly understood.

The evidence which we have thus been able to examine, in addition to that which was before the court-martial, has placed beyond question many important facts which were before the subjects of dispute, and in respect to some of which radically erroneous opinions were entertained by General Porter's accusers, and doubtless by the court-martial that pronounced him guilty.

The result has been, as we believe, to establish beyond reasonable doubt all the facts essential to the formation of a correct judgment upon the merits of the case of Fitz John Porter. We are thus enabled to report, with entire unanimity, and without doubt in our own minds, with the reasons for our conclusions, what action, in our opinion, justice required should be taken by the President on the petitioner's application for relief.

The evidence presents itself under several distinct heads, viz:

First. The imperfect, and in some respects erroneous, statements of facts, due to the partial and incorrect knowledge in possession of witnesses at the time of the court-martial, and the extremely inaccurate maps and erroneous locations of troops thereon, by which erroneous statements were made to convey still more erroneous impressions.

Second. The opinions and inferences of prominent officers based upon this imperfect knowledge.

Third. The far more complete and accurate statements of facts now made by a large number of eye-witnesses from both the contending forces.

Fourth. The accurate maps of the field of operations and the exact positions of troops thereon at different periods of time, by which statements otherwise contradictory or irreconcilable are shown to be harmonious, and opposing opinions are shown to have been based upon different views of the same military situation; and,

Finally. The conflicting testimony relative to plans of operations, in-

terpretation of orders, motives of action, and relative degrees of responsibility for unfortunate results.

A careful consideration of all the material facts now fully established, in combination with the conflicting or inconclusive testimony last above referred to, gives rise to several diverse theories respecting the whole subject with which General Porter's case is inseparably connected. These diverse views of the subject necessarily involve in a greater or less degree the acts, motives, and responsibilities of others as well as those of the petitioner. We have considered, with great care and labor, and with our best ability, each and all of these phases in which the subject can be and has been presented, and we find that all these possible views of the subject, when examined in the light of the facts which are fully established by undisputed testimony, lead inevitably to one and the same conclusion in respect to the guilt or innocence of Fitz John Porter of the specific charges upon which he was tried and pronounced guilty by the court-martial.

Therefore, while exposing General Porter's conduct to the test of the highest degree of responsibility which recognized military principles attached to the command he held under the circumstances in which he was placed, and the orders which he had received, we are able to take that view of the whole subject which seems to involve in the least possible degree any question as to the acts, motives, or responsibility of others.

We will now proceed to give, as concisely as we are able to do, a narrative of the events which gave rise to the charges against Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, omitting the multitude of interesting but unessential details and all facts having no necessary bearing upon his case, and limiting ourselves to a plain statement of the essential facts of the case which have been established, as we believe, by positive proof.

While the Army of the Potomac was withdrawing from its position on the James River in August, 1862, the Army of Virginia, under Major-General Pope, was ordered to hold the line of the Rappahannock, and to stand on the defensive until all the forces could be united behind that river. General Pope was given to understand that, when this concentration was effected, Major-General Halleck, the General-in-Chief, was to take the field in command of the combined armies. On the other hand, it appears that Major-General McClellan, then commanding the Army of the Potomac, was given to understand that he was to direct the operations of all the forces in Virginia, as soon as they should be united.

It appears that General Pope was notified on the 25th of August that an active campaign was soon to be commenced, without waiting for a union of all the forces, and under some commander other than either of those before named. But this information appears to have been of a secret character, afterward suppressed, and not made known to General McClellan and his subordinates until five days later, when the order appeared from the War Department, depriving McClellan of the command of all his troops then between the Potomac and the Rappahannock, although leaving him in nominal command of the Army of the Potomac.

Thus General Porter, who joined General Pope's army about that time, was left under the impression, which all had previously shared, that the operations of the army were to continue of a defensive character until all the forces should be united and proper preparations made for the commencement of an offensive campaign under a general designated by the President to command the combined armies. But just then

the Confederate general, Jackson, with three divisions of infantry, one of cavalry, and some artillery, commenced his movement to turn the Union right through Thoroughfare Gap, which Gap he passed on the 26th, and that night struck the rear of the Union army at Bristoe and Manassas Junction. The next morning, August 27, the Union army changed front to the rear, and was ordered to move on Gainesville, Greenwich, and Warrenton Junction.

General Porter, with his two divisions of the Fifth Corps, arrived at Warrenton Junction on the 27th, and there reported in person to General Pope. That afternoon Hooker's division was engaged with the enemy at Bristoe Station; McDowell and Sigel were moving on Gainesville, and Heintzelman and Reno on Greenwich. Banks was covering the rear below Warrenton Junction and guarding the trains in their movement toward Manassas Junction. Porter was at first ordered to move toward Greenwich upon the arrival of Banks at Warrenton Junction, but after Hooker's engagement at Bristoe the following order was sent him, and he received it at 9.50 p. m:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Bristoe Station, August 27, 1862—6.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. F. J. PORTER, *Warrenton Junction:*

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you start at 1 o'clock to-night and come forward with your whole corps, or such part of it as is with you, so as to be here by daylight to-morrow morning. Hooker has had a very severe action with the enemy, with a loss of about 300 killed and wounded. The enemy has been driven back, but is retiring along the railroad. We must drive him from Manassas, and clear the country between that place and Gainesville, where McDowell is. If Morell has not joined you, send him word to push forward immediately; also send word to Banks to hurry forward with all speed to take your place at Warrenton Junction. It is necessary on all accounts that you should be here by daylight. I send an officer with this dispatch who will conduct you to this place. Be sure to send word to Banks, who is on the road from Fayetteville, probably in the direction of Bealeton. Say to Banks, also, that he had best run back the railroad trains to this side of Cedar Run. If he is not with you, write him to that effect.

By command of General Pope:

GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

P. S.—If Banks is not at Warrenton Junction, leave a regiment of infantry and two pieces of artillery as a guard till he comes up, with instructions to follow you immediately upon his doing so. If Banks is not at the Junction, instruct Colonel Clary to run the trains back to this side of Cedar Run, and post a regiment and a section of artillery with it.

By command of General Pope:

GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

This order plainly contemplated an aggressive movement against the enemy early on the 28th, and required the presence of General Porter's corps at Bristoe Station as early as possible in the morning, to take part in the pursuit of and attack upon the enemy.

The order did not indicate any anticipation of defensive action at Bristoe, but, on the contrary, it indicated continuous, active, and aggressive operations during the entire day of the 28th, to drive the enemy from Manassas and clear the country. Hence the troops must arrive at Bristoe in condition for such service.

The evidence clearly shows that General Porter evinced an earnest desire to comply literally with the terms of the order, and that he held a consultation with his division commanders, some of his brigade commanders, and his staff officers on the subject. One of his divisions had arrived in camp late in the evening, after a long march, and was much fatigued.

If the troops marched at 1 o'clock, none of them could have much sleep before starting, and, even if they could arrive at Bristoe by or soon after daylight, they must be in poor condition for a vigorous pursuit of the enemy, who was already some distance beyond Bristoe. But this was not regarded by General Porter as sufficient reason for hesitating to make the attempt to comply literally with the order. He still urged, against the advice of his division commanders, the necessity of implicit obedience. Then further consideration of the subject disclosed the fact that the road was filled with army trains, which had been pressing in that direction all day and as late at night as they could move, until the way had become completely blocked with wagons. The trains of the army moving back from the line of the Rappahannock had been ordered to take that road to the number of "two or three thousand." In the language of one of the most intelligent witnesses, the mass of wagons blocked together at places in the road was "like a lot of ice that jams in on the shore." The night had become very dark, or, as testified by most of the witnesses, excessively dark. It would have been difficult to march troops upon a plain and unobstructed road. It was a manifest physical impossibility to march over that road that night or to remove the obstructions in the darkness of the night. When this situation was made evident, General Porter reluctantly consented to delay the movement two hours, or until 3 o'clock. At that hour the march was commenced, but it was found that no appreciable progress could be made before daylight. Nothing was gained, or could have been gained, by the attempt to move before the dawn of day. It would have been wiser to have delayed the attempt to move until 4 o'clock.

A vigorous and persistent effort to make that march, commencing at 1 o'clock, could only have resulted in greatly fatiguing the troops and throwing them into disorder, from which they could not have been extricated until long after daylight, without making any material progress, and would thus have caused the corps to arrive at Bristoe at a later hour and in a miserable condition.

Abundant experience in situations similar to that above described leaves no room for doubt what General Porter's duty was. He exercised only the very ordinary discretion of a corps commander, which it was his plain duty to exercise, in delaying the march until 3 o'clock, and in his attempt to move at that time instead of at 4 o'clock he showed only too anxious a desire to comply with the *letter* of his orders.

If the order had contemplated, as has been represented, an attack by the enemy at dawn of day, then it would have been General Porter's duty to start promptly, not at 1 o'clock, but at the moment he received the order, so as to have brought at least some fragments of his infantry to Bristoe in time to aid in repelling that attack. That was the most that he could have done in any event, even by starting the moment the order was received, and then his troops would have been in no condition for any aggressive movement that day.

General Porter reached Bristoe Station as soon as practicable with his corps on the morning of the 28th, and there remained, under orders from his superior commander, until the morning of the 29th, taking no part in the operations of the 28th.

In the morning of the 28th McDowell sent Ricketts' division of his corps to Thoroughfare Gap to resist the advance of re-enforcements from the main body of Lee's army then known to be marching to join Jackson. Banks was at Warrenton Junction and Porter at Bristoe. The rest of the army moved from Gainesville, Greenwich, and Bristoe on Manassas Junction to attack Jackson at that place; but that gen-

eral withdrew his forces during the night of the 27th and morning of the 28th toward Sudley and Groveton. He was followed by Heintzelman and Reno, via Centreville; and McDowell and Sigel, after having marched some distance toward Manassas, were ordered to direct their march toward Centreville. In this movement toward Centreville King's division of McDowell's corps struck the right of Jackson's force late in the afternoon, just north of the Warrenton turnpike, a mile west of Groveton. A sharp contest ensued, lasting until some time after dark, when King still held his ground on the turnpike. Reynolds was then near the right of King, Sigel on his right near the stone house, Heintzelman and Reno near Centreville; Ricketts, who had been sent in the morning to Thoroughfare Gap, was disputing with Longstreet the passage of the Gap.

Thus it was still hoped to strike Jackson a decisive blow on the morning of the 29th before re-enforcements could reach him. In the mean time the Confederate general had taken up a favorable position a little to the north and west of Groveton and Sudley to await attack.

Under these conditions General Porter, who was still at Bristoe Station, received, at 6 a. m., the following order from General Pope:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Bull Run, August 29, 1862—3 a. m.

Major-General PORTER:

GENERAL: McDowell has intercepted the retreat of Jackson. Sigel is immediately on the right of McDowell. Kearny and Hooker march to attack the enemy's rear at early dawn. Major-General Pope directs you to move upon Centreville at the first dawn of day with your whole command, leaving your trains to follow. It is very important that you should be here at a very early hour in the morning. A severe engagement is likely to take place, and your presence is necessary.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

Under this order General Porter marched promptly with his corps toward Centreville. He had passed Manassas Junction with the head of his column, when he was halted by counter-orders, issued in consequence of a grave change which had occurred in the situation since the night before.

King had withdrawn from his position near Jackson's right, on the Warrenton turnpike, and had fallen back to Manassas Junction. Ricketts had fallen back in the night from Thoroughfare Gap to Gainesville, and thence, in consequence of the movement of King, had retired to Bristoe Station.

Thus the way had been left open for the retreat of Jackson to Thoroughfare Gap or for the advance of Longstreet from that point, and ample time had elapsed for them to effect a junction, either at the Gap or near Groveton, before a force could again be interposed to prevent it. The opportunity to attack Jackson's detached force with superior numbers had passed beyond the possibility of recall.

As soon as the withdrawal of King became known to General Pope he hastily sent a verbal message to General Porter to retrace his steps and move toward Gainesville, and soon followed this message with the following order, which was received by General Porter about 9.30 a. m.:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Centreville, August 29, 1862.

Push forward with your corps and King's division, which you will take with you, upon Gainesville. I am following the enemy down the Warrenton turnpike. Be expeditious or we will lose much.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Under these orders General Porter advanced promptly with his corps, followed by King's division, on the direct road from Manassas Junction toward Gainesville, having knowledge of the military situation as above described.

General Porter had met General McDowell near Manassas Junction, and they had conversed with each other relative to this order, placing King's division under Porter's command. McDowell claims that it was conceded that he might go forward and command the whole force under the Sixty-second Article of War, but he desired to reunite all the divisions of his corps on that part of the field where Reynolds then was. Hence he wrote to Pope on this subject, awaited his orders, and did not exercise any command over Porter's corps until after the receipt of further orders from Pope.

When, about 11.30 o'clock, the head of Porter's column arrived at Dawkins' Branch, about 3½ miles from Gainesville and 9½ miles from Thoroughfare Gap, he met the enemy's cavalry advance, and captured some of Longstreet's scouts. The clouds of dust in his front and to his right, and extending back toward Thoroughfare Gap, showed the enemy coming in force, and already arriving on the field in his front.

Morell's division was at once deployed; Sykes closed up in support, King's division following. A regiment was sent forward across the creek as skirmishers, and Butterfield's brigade was started across the creek to the front, and somewhat to the right, with orders to seize, in advance of the enemy, if possible, the commanding ground on the opposite ridge, about a mile distant. Morell's division, with Sykes' in support, was ready to advance at once to the support of Butterfield.

At this stage of Porter's operations, some time between 11.30 and 12 o'clock, McDowell, in person, arrived on the field and arrested the movement Porter was making, saying to him, in the hearing of several officers, "Porter, you are too far out. This is no place to fight a battle," or words to that effect.

McDowell had received a few minutes before a dispatch from Buford, informing him that seventeen regiments of infantry, a battery, and some cavalry had passed through Gainesville at 8.45 o'clock, and moved down the Centreville road toward Groveton, and hence must have been on the field in front of Sigel and Reynolds at least two hours.

The dust in Porter's immediate front and extending across toward Groveton, as well as back toward Gainesville, showed that large forces of the enemy, in addition to those reported by Buford, were already on the field. The latest information from the Confederate army showed the whole force of the enemy within reach of Gainesville by noon on the 29th. McDowell's troops (Ricketts' division and some cavalry) had delayed Longstreet's advance at Thoroughfare Gap from about noon until dark on the previous day, 28th. Hence Lee's column had had eighteen hours by the morning of the 29th to close up in mass near the Gap, and seven hours that morning in which to march 8 miles and form line on the field of battle.

Jackson, who had been supposed anxious to retreat, and for whom the way had been left open, had not retreated, but was still holding his position of the previous evening, as if confident of adequate reenforcements. Sigel's pursuit had been checked, where it started that morning, at Groveton.

It was certain that the head of column of Lee's main army had arrived on the field in front of Groveton at least two hours in advance of the arrival of the head of column of Porter's and McDowell's corps at Dawkins' Branch, and it was so nearly certain that the main body of

Lee's army was already on the field and in line of battle as to absolutely require corresponding action. This was Porter's impression at the time, and he conveyed it to McDowell by words and gesture that left no doubt in the mind of the latter that he (Porter) believed the enemy was in force in his immediate front.

In contrast to this evident preparation of the enemy for battle only Porter's 9,000 or 10,000 men were ready for action of the 35,000 men then composing the left wing of the Union army.

Banks' corps, 10,000, was still at Bristoe without orders to move beyond that point. Ricketts' division, 8,000, was near Bristoe, under orders to move to the front, but his men were so worn-out by constant marching, night and day, that they could not possibly be got to the field even for defensive action that day. King's division, 7,000, was just in rear of Porter, but was so fatigued as to be unfit for offensive action, and hardly able to march.

Thus this long column, stretching back from Dawkins' Branch by way of Manassas Junction to and even beyond Bristoe, had struck the right wing of the Confederate army in line of battle, while a gap of nearly 2 miles remained in the Union line between Porter and Reynolds, who was on the left of Sigel, near Groveton.

The accompanying map, marked board map No. 1, illustrates the positions of the Union troops at noon of August 29, and the probable positions of the Confederate troops at the same time, as indicated by the information then in possession of the Union generals. This map is not intended to show the actual positions of the troops at that time, but to correctly interpret the information upon which the Union generals then acted.

This was the military situation on the Union left and Confederate right of the field when McDowell arrested Porter's advance, and Porter's operations under the direct orders from Pope heretofore mentioned ceased, and, under new orders just received, Porter became subordinate to McDowell.

Not only had the effort to destroy Jackson before he could be reenforced totally failed, but the Confederate army was on the field and in line, while the Union army was not. The time to resume defensive action, awaiting the concentration of the army, had not only arrived, but had been too long postponed.

On his way to the front McDowell had received the following order from General Pope, addressed jointly to him and Porter, and Porter had received a copy of the same order a moment before McDowell's arrival:

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *Centreville, August 29, 1862.*

Generals McDOWELL and PORTER:

You will please move forward with your joint commands toward Gainesville. I sent General Porter written orders to that effect an hour and a half ago. Heintzelman, Sigel, and Reno are moving on the Warrenton turnpike, and must now be not far from Gainesville. I desire that as soon as communication is established between this force and your own the whole command shall halt. It may be necessary to fall back behind Bull Run, at Centreville, to-night. I presume it will be so on account of our supplies. I have sent no orders of any description to Ricketts, and none to interfere in any way with the movements of McDowell's troops, except what I sent by his aide-de-camp last night, which were to hold his position on the Warrenton pike until the troops from here should fall upon the enemy's flank and rear. I do not even know Ricketts' position, as I have not been able to find out where General McDowell was until a late hour this morning. General McDowell will take immediate steps to communicate with General Ricketts, and instruct him to rejoin the other divisions of his corps as soon as practicable. If any considerable advantages are to be gained by departing from this order it will not be strictly carried out. One thing must be had

in view, that the troops must occupy a position from which they can reach Bull Run to-night or by morning. The indications are that the whole force of the enemy is moving in this direction at a pace that will bring them here by to-morrow night or next day. My own headquarters will be for the present with Heintzelman's corps or at this place.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

This order and the Sixty-second Article of War made it the duty of McDowell to command the combined corps so long as they should continue to act together and General Pope should be absent from the field. In this interpretation of the law Generals McDowell and Porter agreed, and upon it they acted at the time. Upon McDowell devolved the responsibility of modifying the joint order as its terms authorized and as the military situation seemed imperatively to require.

The terms of the order contemplating that communication should be established with the troops on the other road, or, as General McDowell interpreted it, that line should be formed in connection with those troops, that the whole command should then halt, and that the troops must not go beyond a point from which they could reach Bull Run by that night or the next morning, and the military situation, as it then appeared to them, was briefly discussed by the two generals.

The situation was exceedingly critical. If the enemy should attack, as he seemed about ready to do, Porter's two divisions, about 9,000 men, were all the force then ready to stand between Lee's main army, just arrived on the field, and McDowell's long and weary column, or the left flank of Pope's army near Groveton. McDowell was "excessively anxious" to get King's division over on the left of Reynolds, who then occupied with his small division that exposed flank; and he quickly decided that "considerable advantages" were "to be gained" by departing from the terms of the joint order, so far as to make no attempt to go farther toward Gainesville, and to at once form line with the troops then engaged near Groveton; and this departure from the strict letter of the joint order was evidently required by the military situation as it then appeared and as it did actually exist.

After this brief consultation the two generals rode together through the woods to the right about three-quarters of a mile toward Groveton, and made a personal examination of the ground. As soon as this was done, McDowell decided not to take the troops through these woods, but to separate his own corps from Porter's, take King's division (Ricketts following) around the woods by the Sudley Springs road, and thus put them in beyond the woods and on the left of Reynolds.

McDowell then left Porter very hurriedly, announcing his decision, as he testified, by the words, "You put your force in here, and I will take mine up the Sudley Springs road on the left of the troops engaged at that point against the enemy," or words to that effect. Even these few words, we are satisfied, Porter did not hear or did not understand, for he called, as McDowell rode away, "What shall I do?" and McDowell gave no audible answer, but only a wave of the hand. In this state of uncertainty, according to the testimony of one of General Porter's staff officers, Porter sent a message to King's division to ascertain positively if that division was ordered away by McDowell, and, if not, to give proper orders for its action with his corps, and a reply was returned by McDowell himself that he was going to the right and should take that division with him; that Porter had better stay where he was, and, if necessary to fall back, he could do so on McDowell's left.

This testimony has given rise to much controversy; but, in our opin-

ion, the question whether that message was or was not sent is unimportant. If it was sent, it did not differ in substance from the instructions which General McDowell testifies he had previously given to General Porter, "You put your force in here," &c. Neither could be construed as directing what Porter's action should be, but only as deciding that he should continue on that line while McDowell would take his own troops to another part of the field.

There appears to have been an understanding, derived either from previous conversation or from the terms of the joint order, that when McDowell did get King's division on the other side of the woods Morell's division on the right of Porter's corps should make such connection or establish such communication with that of King as might be practicable through the woods. None of them then knew how wide was that belt of woods, nor what was its character beyond where they had reconnoitered, nor whether the ground beyond was in possession of the enemy.

When the two generals had started to take that ride to the right Morell's troops had been ordered to follow them, and Griffin's brigade had led off after its pickets had been called in. After McDowell took his departure this movement was continued for some time and until Griffin had crossed the railroad and reached a point near half way across the belt of woods and where the forest became dense. There the movement was arrested. This movement might have meant an attempt to stretch out Morell's line through the woods so as to connect with King's on the right or a completion of the deployment for an attack upon the enemy in front. General Porter explained it as intended for an immediate attack upon the enemy if he found he could keep King in support, and that he only desisted upon being informed that King was going away. But the attack would have been a rash one under the circumstances even with King's support. Soon after this scouts were sent on through the woods to look for King, Reynolds, Sigel, or some body of Union troops in the direction where artillery firing was heard.

Presently Griffin was withdrawn to the south side of the railroad. The enemy's artillery opened on his troops during this latter movement and was replied to by one of Morell's batteries, but few shots being fired on either side. Then Morell's division was put in defensive order to hold the ground then occupied and under cover from the enemy's artillery. The scouts sent through the woods ran upon the enemy's pickets and were driven back. This effort to get scouts through the woods was repeated from time to time until late in the afternoon, but every effort failed. The scouts were all driven back or captured. As it turned out, this resulted from the fact that King's division did not get up on the right of the woods at all. That division reached a point some distance in the rear of its position in the line about 4.30 p. m., and then, after some marching and counter-marching, was sent northward to the Warrenton pike. Thus the gap in the line which McDowell's troops were to occupy remained open all the afternoon and the margin of the timber remained in possession of the enemy's pickets.

These failures to connect or to communicate directly along the front were reported by Porter to McDowell by way of the Sudley Springs road, on which McDowell had gone. The reports were made in at least four different written dispatches, which have been preserved. The hour was named in only one, apparently the latest, sent at 6 o'clock in the evening. Two reports—one about 4 o'clock and the other about 6.30 p. m.—were sent to General Pope direct. Both of these were received *by him*, but have not been preserved.

About the time General McDowell arrived on the field at Porter's position, and for an hour or two thereafter, a heavy artillery combat was going on between the Union batteries near Groveton and the Confederate artillery. During this artillery combat, and until 5 o'clock p. m., there was no infantry engagement, except skirmishing and some short and sharp contests between small portions of the opposing forces, and until 6.30 p. m. no musketry was audible to any one in Porter's corps.

On the Confederate side, as it now appears, Porter's display of troops—three brigades in line—in the early part of the afternoon had given rise to the expectation of an attack on their right. This having been reported to General Longstreet, that commander sent his reserve division (Wilcox's) from his extreme left, just north of the Warrenton turnpike, to his extreme right, on the Manassas and Gainesville road. Wilcox reached this latter position about 4 o'clock p. m., and Porter having before that time withdrawn his troops under cover, some troops from the Confederate right (D. R. Jones') were pushed to the front in the woods occupied by Porter's skirmishers, apparently to reconnoiter. This movement gave rise to the impression among Porter's officer's (Morell's division) that the enemy was about to attack about 5 p. m.

General Pope having arrived some time after noon on the field in the rear of Groveton, and General McDowell's column approaching that part of the field by the Manassas and Sudley road, an attack was ordered upon the enemy's extreme left near Sudley, and a written order was sent, dated 4.30 p. m., to Porter to attack the enemy's right, and, if possible, his rear. After some time had elapsed, General Pope ordered McDowell, with King's division and other troops, to pursue up the Warrenton turnpike the enemy, who, thus to be assailed upon both flanks, would be compelled to retreat.

The attack on Jackson's left was begun by Kearny about 5 p. m.; but the order to Porter was not delivered in time. The messenger did not find General Porter until sunset. Thus at 5 o'clock, nothing having occurred to suggest to General Porter any change in the plan indicated in the joint order to retire behind Bull Run, instead of giving battle that day, the sound of artillery near Sudley, so much apparently to the rear of Groveton, suggested to Porter, who was then at Bethlehem Church, that Sigel was retiring or perhaps being driven back, and that his artillery was then in a new position near the Sudley Springs road.

If it was true that Sigel was being driven back the military situation was extremely perilous, and Porter must instantly do what he could to avert disaster. His order to Morell, which must have been issued at that instant, shows what he proposed to do. It is as follows, viz:

General MORELL:

Push over to the aid of Sigel and strike in his rear. If you reach a road up which King is moving,* and he has got ahead of you, let him pass; but see if you cannot give help to Sigel. If you find him retiring, move back toward Manassas, and, should necessity require it, and you do not hear from me, push to Centreville. If you find the direct road filled, take the one via Union Mills, which is to the right as you return.

F. J. PORTER,
Major-General.

Look to the points of the compass for Manassas.

F. J. PORTER.

* The Sudley road.

This movement would have left Porter with Sykes alone to hold the Manassas road and cover the retreat of Ricketts' worn-out troops, who then were stretched along the road for 4 or 5 miles both toward Sudley and back toward Manassas Junction, while Morell should cover the retreat of the center of the army. But now, before Morell had time to commence this movement, came a report from him that the enemy was coming down in force to attack both his front and flank. Porter might in a few minutes have to meet the attack of 20,000 men. The purpose to cover the retreat of Sigel must needs be abandoned. Hence Porter dispatched to Morell:

General MORELL:

Hold on, if you can, to your present place. What is passing?

F. J. PORTER.

Again:

General MORELL:

Tell me what is passing quickly. If the enemy is coming, hold to him and I will come up. Post your men to repulse him.

F. J. PORTER,
Major-General.

And again, in reply to advice from Morell that they had better retire, &c.:

We cannot retire while McDowell holds on.

Notwithstanding contradictory testimony, we believe it was at this time that Porter ordered Piatt's brigade, of Sturgis' command, about 800 men, to move back to Manassas Junction and take up a defensive position to cover the expected retreat.

General Porter reported to General McDowell his views and intentions in the following dispatches:

Generals MCDOWELL and KING:

I found it impossible to communicate by crossing the woods to Groveton. The enemy are in great force on this road, and as they appear to have driven our forces back, the fire of the enemy having advanced and ours retired, I have determined to withdraw to Manassas. I have attempted to communicate with McDowell and Sigel, but my messengers have run into the enemy. They have gathered artillery and cavalry and infantry, and the advancing masses of dust show the enemy coming in force. I am now going to the head of the column to see what is passing and how affairs are going, and I will communicate with you. Had you not better send your train back?

F. J. PORTER,
Major-General.

General MCDOWELL or KING:

I have been wandering over the woods and failed to get a communication to you. Tell how matters go with you. The enemy is in strong force in front of me, and I wish to know your designs for to-night. If left to me, I shall have to retire for food and water, which I cannot get here. How goes the battle? It seems to go to our rear. The enemy are getting to our left.

F. J. PORTER,
Major-General Volunteers.

General MCDOWELL:

The firing on my right has so far retired that, as I cannot advance and have failed to get over to you except by the route taken by King, I shall withdraw to Manassas. If you have anything to communicate, please do so. I have sent many messengers to you and General Sigel and get nothing.

F. J. PORTER,
Major-General.

An artillery duel is going on now; been skirmishing for a long time.

F. J. P.

General McDOWELL:

Failed in getting Morell over to you. After wandering about the woods for a time I withdrew him, and while doing so artillery opened upon us. My scouts could not get through. Each one found the enemy between us, and I believe some have been captured. Infantry are also in front. I am trying to get a battery, but have not succeeded as yet. From the masses of dust on our left and from reports of scouts think the enemy are moving largely in that way. Please communicate the way this messenger came. I have no cavalry or messengers now. Please let me know your designs, whether you retire or not. I cannot get water and am out of provisions. Have lost a few men from infantry firing.

F. J. PORTER,
Major-General Volunteers.

AUGUST 29, 6 p. m.

But Porter soon found the sounds of artillery had deceived him. The renewal of the firing toward Groveton showed that Pope's troops were still there. Piatt's brigade was then recalled, and no further preparations for retreat were made.

Next came to Porter about 5.30 o'clock a report from the right that the enemy was in full retreat and heavy sounds of musketry soon after showed that serious work had commenced near Groveton. Porter ordered Morell to make a strong reconnaissance to learn the truth. Morell, knowing the report must be false, at least as to the enemy in his front, prepared to support this reconnaissance with his whole division. While this preparation was being made came the long-delayed order, dated 4.30 p. m., to attack the enemy in flank or rear:

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
August 29—4.30 p. m.

Major-General PORTER:

Your line of march brings you in on the enemy's right flank. I desire you to push forward into action at once on the enemy's flank, and, if possible, on his rear, keeping your right in communication with General Reynolds. The enemy is massed in the woods in front of us, but can be shelled out as soon as you engage their flank. Keep heavy reserves and use your batteries, keeping well closed to your right all the time. In case you are obliged to fall back, do so to your right and rear, so as to keep you in close communication with the right wing.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

This order, though dated at 4.30 p. m., was not received by Porter, at Bethlehem Church, before 6.30 p. m.

The evidence before the court-martial tending to show that Porter received the "4.30" order in time to execute it is found in the testimony of the officer who carried the order, and of one of the orderlies who accompanied him. Neither of these two witnesses appears to have carried a watch, and their several statements of the time when the order was delivered were based on estimates of the time occupied by them in riding from General Pope's headquarters to the place where they found General Porter. One of them at least knew from an inspection of the order that it was dated at 4.30; he, and probably both of them, therefore assumed that it was then that they started to deliver it, and adding to that hour the estimated time occupied by them, they severally fixed the hour of delivery. It is now proved by the testimony of the officer who wrote the dispatch that "4.30" was not the hour when the messenger started, but was the hour when he began to write the dispatch, and consequently that it was after that hour that the officer started to deliver it.

It is also shown that these messengers did not and could not, if other parts of their own testimony are true, have traveled over the route

which they supposed they had taken. Moreover, it was proved by unquestionable testimony that since the court-martial trial one of these witnesses had made statements and admissions inconsistent with and contradictory of his former testimony, and the other witness confessed before us that recently he had deliberately made false statements in regard to the route taken while carrying the dispatch. We have therefore felt compelled to lay the testimony of these witnesses out of the case. An attempt was made to support these witnesses by the testimony of another person, who, as it was alleged, also accompanied, as an orderly, the officer charged with the dispatch, but his testimony was so completely broken down by cross-examination that we regard it as entitled to no weight whatever.

On the other hand, the testimony of General Sykes, Lieutenant-Colonel Locke, Captain Montieth, Lieutenant Ingham, and Lieutenant Weld before the court-martial that the order in question was not delivered until about sundown, either a little before or a little after that hour, has now been supported by a new and entirely independent witness, Captain Randol, and has been singularly confirmed by the production, for the first time, of the dispatch from Porter to McDowell, dated 6 p. m., the terms of which utterly forbid the supposition that at that time Porter had received the order.

The moment this order was received Porter sent his chief of staff, Colonel Locke, to General Morell, with orders to make the attack at once. He then wrote and sent a reply to Pope, and immediately rode to the front. On his arrival there Morell had about completed his preparations for the attack under the previous order to make a reconnaissance, but darkness had already come on. It was evidently impossible to accomplish any good that night, for, even if Morell might have begun the attack before dark, Sykes could not have been got into line after the order was received. The contest at Groveton had already so far spent its force as to derive no possible aid from Morell's attack. The order was based upon conditions manifestly erroneous and directed what was impossible to be done. To push Morell's division against the enemy in the dark would have been in no sense obedience to that order. Porter wisely ordered the preparations to cease, and the troops were put into position to pass the night, picketing in all directions, for Porter had but a few mounted men, and the enemy had 2,500 cavalry near his flank.

About this time, when darkness had come on, the rear of McDowell's column of weary troops was passing by the rear of Porter's column, still several miles from their destined place on the field. The Union army was not even yet ready for battle.

The accompanying maps, marked board maps, Nos. 2 and 3, exhibit substantially the military situation at the time the 4.30 p. m. order was issued, and that which was then understood by General Pope to exist, as explained to the court-martial upon the trial of General Porter.

We believe this plain and simple narrative of the events of the 29th of August clearly shows the true character of General Porter's conduct during that time. We are unable to find in that conduct anything subject to criticism, much less deserving of censure or condemnation.

Porter's duty that afternoon was too plain and simple to admit of discussion. It was to hold his position and cover the deployment of McDowell's troops until the latter, or some of them, should get into line; then to connect with them as far as might be necessary and practicable, and then, in the absence of further orders, to act in concert with those troops and others to the right,

If King's division had come up on the right, as was expected, and had advanced to attack, Porter would have known it instantly, and thus could have joined in the movement.

If the main army retired, as indicated in the joint order, it was Porter's duty to retire also, after having held his ground long enough to protect its left flank and to cover the retreat of Ricketts' troops.

Porter did for a moment entertain the purpose of trying to give aid to Sigel, who was supposed to be retiring before McDowell had got King's division up to his support. That was the nearest to making a mistake that Porter came that afternoon. But it soon enough became evident that such a purpose must be abandoned; Porter had quite his full share of responsibility where he was.

The preparations made for retreat were the ordinary soldierly dispositions to enable him to do promptly what he had good reason to expect he might be required to do at any moment and must do at nightfall.

He made frequent reports to his superiors, stating what he had done and what he had been unable to do; what his situation was in respect to the enemy in his front and the strength of the enemy there; what his impressions were from the sounds of action toward his right; how he had failed thus far to get any communications from any commander in the main army, or any orders from General Pope, asking McDowell, who was nearest to him, for such information and his (McDowell's) *designs for the night;* sending an aide-de-camp to General Pope for orders and receiving no reply, not even information that the 4.30 order had been sent to him; and, finally, informing his superiors that if left to himself, without orders, he would have to retire at night for food and water, which he could not get where he was. These reports were sent not only frequently, but early enough to insure the receipt of orders from Pope or correct information from McDowell, if they had any to send him, before it would be time for him to withdraw. All these dispatches were sent in the latter part of the afternoon. They all indicated a purpose to retire only after being assured that the main army was retiring, and then to cover the retreat of the army as far as possible, or to withdraw after night-fall, as the joint order had indicated, if no further orders or information of General Pope's plans could be obtained.

There is no indication in any of those dispatches, when fairly construed, nor in anything which Porter did or said, of any intention to withdraw until after dark, unless compelled to do so by the retreat of the main army; and even then he was compelled to hold on until McDowell's troops could get out of the way, and that was not until after dark, for Ricketts' division was on the road in Porter's rear all the afternoon.

It is perfectly clear that Porter had no thought whatever of retreating *from the enemy*, or of withdrawing because of the enemy in his front; for when the enemy was reported advancing as if to attack his orders were: "If the enemy is coming, hold to him." "Post your troops to repulse him." "We cannot retire while McDowell holds on."

It appears to have been assumed in the condemnation of General Porter's conduct that he had some order to attack or some information of aggressive plans on the part of General Pope, or some intimation, suggestion, or direction to that effect from General McDowell, or that there was such a battle going on within his hearing, or something else in the military situation that required him to attack the enemy without orders before receiving the 4.30 p. m. order at sunset. All this

was the exact reverse of the truth. General Pope's last order, General McDowell's directions while he was with General Porter, the military situation as then known to both Porter and McDowell, and the movement McDowell had decided to make to get his own troops into line of battle and the state of the action on the right of the field, all combined to absolutely forbid any attack by Porter during that entire afternoon until he received Pope's order at sunset, and even that order could not possibly have been given if the situation had been correctly understood. An attack by him would have been a violation of the spirit of his orders and a criminal blunder, leading to inevitable disaster. In short, he had no choice as a faithful soldier but to do substantially what he did do.

The range of our investigation has not enabled us to ascertain the source of the great error which was committed in the testimony before General Porter's court-martial respecting the time of arrival of the main body of Lee's army on the field of Manassas. But the information which was in possession of the Union officers at noon of the 29th of August, and afterward published in their official reports, together with the testimony before the court-martial, affords clear, explicit, and convincing proof that the main body of that army must have been there on the field at that time.

The recent testimony of Confederate officers hardly adds anything to the conclusiveness of that proof, but rather diminishes its force, by showing that one division (Anderson's) did not arrive until the next morning; while the information in their possession at that time required the Union officers to assume that that division as well as the others had arrived on the 29th. Yet General Porter's conduct was adjudged upon the assumption that not more than one division under Longstreet had arrived on the field and that Porter had no considerable force in his front.

The fact is that Longstreet, with four divisions of full 25,000 men, was there on the field before Porter arrived with his two divisions of 9,000 men; that the Confederate General-in-Chief was there in person at least two or three hours before the commander of the Army of Virginia himself arrived on the field, and that Porter with his two divisions saved the Army of Virginia that day from the disaster naturally due to the enemy's earlier preparation for battle.

If the 4.30 order had been promptly delivered a very grave responsibility would have devolved upon General Porter. The order was based upon conditions which were essentially erroneous and upon expectations which could not possibly be realized.

It required an attack upon the enemy's flank or rear, which could not be made, and that the attacking force keep closed on Reynolds, who was far to the right and beyond reach. Yet it would have been too late to correct the error and have the order modified. That order appeared to be part of a general plan. It must be executed promptly or not at all. If Porter had made not the impossible attack which was ordered, but a direct attack upon the enemy's right wing, would he have been blameless for the fruitless sacrifice of his troops? We believe not. It is a well-established military maxim that a corps commander is not justifiable in making an apparently hopeless attack in obedience to an order from a superior who is not on the spot, and who is evidently in error in respect to the essential conditions upon which the order is based. The duty of the corps commander in such a case is to make not a real attack, but a strong demonstration, so as to prevent the enemy in his front from sending re-enforcements to other parts of his line.

This is all that Porter would have been justifiable in doing even if he had received the 4.30 order at 5 o'clock; and such a demonstration, or even a real attack made after 5 o'clock by Porter alone, could have had no beneficial effect whatever upon the general result. It would not have diminished in the least the resistance offered to the attacks made at other points that afternoon. The display of troops made by Porter earlier in the afternoon had all the desired and all possible beneficial effect. It caused Longstreet's reserve division to be sent to his extreme right in front of Porter's position. There that division remained until about 6 o'clock—too late for it to take any effective part in the operations at other points of the line.

A powerful and well-sustained attack by the combined forces of Porter's corps and King's division upon the enemy's right wing, if it had been commenced early in the afternoon, might have drawn to that part of the field so large a part of Longstreet's force as to have given Pope some chance of success against Jackson; but an attack by Porter alone could have been but an ineffective blow, destructive only to the force that made it, and, followed by a counter-attack, disastrous to the Union army. Such an attack, under such circumstances, would have been not only a great blunder, but, on the part of an intelligent officer, it would have been a great crime.

What General Porter actually did do, although his situation was by no means free from embarrassment and anxiety at the time, now seems to have been only the simple, necessary action which an intelligent soldier had no choice but to take. It is not possible that any court-martial could have condemned such conduct if it had been correctly understood. On the contrary, that conduct was obedient, subordinate, faithful, and judicious. It saved the Union army from disaster on the 29th of August.

This ends the transactions upon which were based the charges of which General Porter was pronounced guilty; but some account of the part taken by him and his corps in the events of the following day, August 30, which gave rise to a charge which was withdrawn, is necessary to a full understanding of the merits of the case.

At 3 a. m. of the 30th General Porter received the following order, and in compliance with it promptly withdrew from his position in presence of the enemy and marched rapidly by the Sudley road to the center of the battle-field, where he reported to General Pope for orders:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
In the Field, near Bull Run, August 29, 1862—8.50 p. m.

Maj. Gen. F. J. PORTER:

GENERAL: Immediately upon receipt of this order, the precise hour of receiving which you will acknowledge, you will march your command to the field of battle of to-day and report to me in person for orders. You are to understand that you are expected to comply strictly with this order, and to be present on the field within three hours after its reception, or after daybreak to-morrow morning.

JOHN POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Received August 30, 3.30 a. m.)

At first sight it would appear that in this prompt and unhesitating movement under this order General Porter committed a grave fault. He was already on the field of battle, confronting the enemy in force, and holding a position of vital importance to the security of Pope's army; while the latter appeared from the order to be wholly in the dark respecting these all-important facts. It is true the order was

most positive, imperative, and also distrustful in its terms. But those very terms served to show only the more forcibly that the order was based upon a total misapprehension of the essential facts, without which misapprehension it would not seem possible that such an order could have been issued. The well-established military rule is that such an order must never be obeyed until the commander who gave it has been informed of his error and given an opportunity to correct it; but, upon close examination, the opposite view of Porter's conduct under this order appears to be the just one.

Porter had repeatedly reported to McDowell the presence of the enemy in large force in his front. Presumably these reports had gone to Pope, as one of them had in fact. Porter had also sent an aide-de-camp with a written message to Pope about 4 p. m., and had sent a written reply to the 4.30 p. m. order after 6.30 p. m. These last two dispatches have not been preserved by General Pope, and hence their contents are not known to us; but we are bound to presume that they reported the situation as Porter then knew it, and as he had frequently reported it to McDowell, and the last of these dispatches, in reply to the 4.30 p. m. order, was later than the latest of those in which Porter had spoken of any intention to fall back. Hence Porter had already given to his superior all the information which it was possible for him to give, and nothing remained for him but to obey the order. This movement of Porter's corps on the morning of the 30th was the beginning of the unfortunate operation of that day. This corps, which had been protecting the left flank of Pope's army, was withdrawn from its important position, leaving the left wing and flank exposed to attack by greatly superior force of the enemy, brought to the center of the field and then ordered "in pursuit of the enemy."

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —.

HEADQUARTERS, NEAR GROVETON, *August* 30, 1862—12 m.

The following forces will be immediately thrown forward in pursuit of the enemy and press him vigorously during the whole day. Major-General McDowell is assigned to the command of the pursuit; Major-General Porter's corps will push forward on the Warrenton turnpike, followed by the divisions of Brigadier-Generals King and Reynolds. The division of Brigadier-General Ricketts will pursue the Hay Market road, followed by the corps of Major-General Heintzelman. The necessary cavalry will be assigned to these columns by Major-General McDowell, to whom regular and frequent reports will be made. The general headquarters will be somewhere on the Warrenton turnpike.

By command of Major-General Pope:

GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD CORPS, ARMY OF VIRGINIA, *August* 30, 1862.

Major-General McDowell, being charged with the advanced forces ordered to pursue the enemy, directs me to inform you that your corps will be followed immediately by King's division, supported by Reynolds. Heintzelman, with his corps, preceded by Ricketts' division, will move on your right, on the road from Sudley Springs to Hay Market. He is instructed to throw out skirmishers to the left, which is desirable you should join with your right. General McDowell's headquarters will be at the head of Reynolds' division, on the Warrenton road. Organize a strong advance to precede your command, and push on rapidly in pursuit of the enemy until you come in contact with him. Report frequently. Bayard's brigade will be ordered to report to you; push it well to the left as you advance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ED. SCHRIVER,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

Major-General PORTER, *Commanding, &c.*

These orders led to an attack upon the Confederate left wing, Jack-

son's command, made mainly by Butterfield's and Barnes' brigades, of Morell's division, and by Sykes' division, which is described as follows by the Confederate generals:

[Extract from General Lee's report of operations of the Army of Northern Virginia, battle of Manassas.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
March 6, 1863.

SIR: * * * About 3 p. m. the enemy, having massed his troops in front of General Jackson, advanced against his position in strong force. His front line pushed forward until engaged at close quarters by Jackson's troops, when its progress was checked, and a fierce and bloody struggle ensued. A second and third line, of great strength, moved up to support the first, but in doing so came within easy range of a position a little in advance of Longstreet's left. He immediately ordered up two batteries, and two others being thrown forward about the same time by Col. S. D. Lee, under their well-directed and destructive fire the supporting lines were broken and fell back in confusion. Their repeated efforts to rally were unavailing, and Jackson's troops, being thus relieved from the pressure of overwhelming numbers, began to press steadily forward, driving the enemy before them. He retreated in confusion, suffering severely from our artillery, which advanced as he retired. General Longstreet, anticipating the order for a general advance, now threw his whole command against the Federal center and left. * * *

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.

[Extract from the report of General James Longstreet, October 10, 1862.]

* * * During the day Col. S. D. Lee, with his reserve artillery placed in the position occupied the day previous by Colonel Walton, engaged the enemy in a very severe artillery combat. The result was, as the day previous, a success. At 3.30 o'clock in the afternoon I rode to the front for the purpose of completing arrangements for making a diversion in favor of a flank movement then under contemplation. Just after reaching my front line I received a message for re-enforcements for General Jackson, who was said to be severely pressed. From an eminence near by one portion of the enemy's masses attacking General Jackson were immediately within my view and in easy range of batteries in that position. It gave me an advantage that I had not expected to have, and I made haste to use it. Two batteries were ordered for the purpose, and one placed in position immediately and opened. Just as this fire began I received a message from the commanding general informing me of General Jackson's condition and his wants. As it was evident that the attack against General Jackson could not be continued ten minutes under the fire of these batteries, I made no movement with my troops.

* * * * * * *

[Extract from the report of General Jackson of operations from August 15 to September 5, 1862.]

HEADQUARTERS SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 27, 1863.

GENERAL: After some desultory skirmishing and heavy cannonading during the day the Federal infantry, about 4 o'clock in the evening, moved from under cover of the wood and advanced in several lines, first engaging the right, but soon extending its attack to the center and left. In a few moments our entire line was engaged in a fierce and sanguinary struggle with the enemy. As one line was repulsed another took its place and pressed forward as if determined, by force of numbers and fury of assault, to drive us from our positions. So impetuous and well sustained were these onsets as to induce me to send to the commanding general for re-enforcements; but the timely and gallant advance of General Longstreet on the right relieved my troops from the pressure of overwhelming numbers, and gave to these brave men the chances of a more equal conflict. As Longstreet pressed upon the right the Federal advance was checked, and soon a general advance of my whole line was ordered.

T. J. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-General.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters Department A. N. V.

As Longstreet's army pressed forward to strike Pope's exposed left wing and flank, Warren, with his little brigade, sprang into the gap and breasted the storm until but a handful of his brave men were left alive. Then Sykes, with his disciplined brigades, and Reynolds, with his gallant Pennsylvania Reserves, seized the commanding ground in rear, and, like a rock, withstood the advance of the victorious enemy and saved the Union army from rout.

Thus did this gallant corps nobly and amply vindicate the character of their trusted chief, and demonstrate to all the world that "disobedience of orders" and "misbehavior in the presence of the enemy" are crimes which could not possibly find place in the head or heart of him who thus commanded that corps.

These events of the 30th of August were excluded from the evidence before the court-martial that tried General Porter; but justice requires that they should be mentioned here as having an important bearing upon the question of animus, which was so strongly dwelt upon in the review of Porter's case by the Judge-Advocate-General.

The foregoing is the simple history of the part taken by Porter and his corps in the events which gave rise to the following charges and specifications, findings and sentence, and executive action.*

* * * * * * *

These charges and specifications certainly bear no discernible resemblance to the facts of the case as now established. Yet it has been our duty to carefully compare with these facts the views entertained by the court-martial, as shown in the findings and in the review of the case which was prepared for the information of the President by the Judge-Advocate-General who had conducted the prosecution, and thus to clearly perceive every error into which the court-martial was led. We trust it is not necessary for us to submit in detail the results of this comparison, and that it will be sufficient for us to point out the fundamental errors, and to say that all the essential facts in every instance stand out in clear and absolute contrast to those supposed facts upon which General Porter was adjudged guilty.

The fundamental errors upon which the conviction of General Porter depended may be summed up in few words. It was maintained, and apparently established to the satisfaction of the court-martial, that only about one-half of the Confederate Army was on the field of Manassas on the 29th of August, while General Lee, with the other half, was still beyond the Bull Run Mountains; that General Pope's army, exclusive of Porter's corps, was engaged in a severe and nearly equal contest with the enemy, and only needed the aid of a flank attack which Porter was expected to make to insure the defeat and destruction or capture of the Confederate force in their front under General Jackson; that McDowell and Porter, with their joint forces, Porter's leading, had advanced toward Gainesville until the head of their column had reached a point near the Warrenton turnpike, where they found a division of Confederate troops, "seventeen regiments," which Buford had counted as they passed through Gainesville, marching along the road across Porter's front, and going toward the field of battle at Groveton; that McDowell ordered Porter to at once attack that column thus moving to join Jackson, or the flank and rear of the line if they had formed in line, while he would take his own troops by the Sudley Springs road and throw them upon the enemy's center near Groveton; that Porter, McDowell having then separated from him, disobeyed that order to attack, al-

* Here follows a duplicate of General Orders, No. 18, printed on pp. 507–512.

lowed that division of the enemy's troops to pass him unmolested, and then fell back and retreated toward Manassas Junction; that Porter then remained in the rear all the afternoon, listening to the sounds of battle and coolly contemplating a presumed defeat of his comrades on the center and right of the field; that this division of the enemy having passed Porter's column and formed on the right of Jackson's line, near Groveton, an order was sent to Porter to attack the right flank or rear of the enemy's line, upon which his own line of march must bring him, but that he had willfully disobeyed, and made no attempt to execute that order; that in this way was lost the opportunity to destroy Jackson's detached force before the other wing of General Lee's army could join it, and that this junction having been effected during the night of the 29th, the defeat of General Pope's army on the 30th thus resulted from General Porter's neglect and disobedience.

Now, in contrast to these fundamental errors, the following all-important facts are fully established:

As Porter was advancing toward Gainesville, and while yet nearly 4 miles from that place and more than 2 miles from the nearest point of the Warrenton turnpike, he met the right wing of the Confederate army, 25,000 strong, which had arrived on the field that morning and was already in line of battle. Not being at that moment quite fully informed of the enemy's movements, and being then under orders from Pope to push rapidly toward Gainesville, Porter was pressing forward to attack the enemy in his front, when McDowell arrived on the field with later information of the enemy, and later and very different orders from Pope, assumed the command, and arrested Porter's advance. This latter information left no room for doubt that the main body of Lee's army was already on the field and far in advance of Pope's army in preparation for battle. General McDowell promptly decided not to attempt to go farther to the front, but to deploy his column so as to form line in connection with General Pope's right wing, which was then engaged with Jackson. To do this General McDowell separated his corps entirely from General Porter's, and thus relinquished the command and all right to the command of Porter's corps. McDowell did not give Porter any order to attack, nor did he give him any order whatever to govern his action after their separation.

It does not appear from the testimony that he conveyed to General Porter in any way the erroneous view of the military situation which was afterward maintained before the court-martial, nor that he suggested to General Porter any expectation that he would make an attack. On the contrary the testimony of all the witnesses as to what was actually said and done; the information which McDowell and Porter then had respecting the enemy, and the movement which McDowell decided to make, and did make, with his own troops, prove conclusively that there was left no room for doubt in Porter's mind that his duty was to stand on the defensive and hold his position until McDowell's movement could be completed. It would have indicated a great error of military judgment to have done or ordered the contrary, in the situation as then fully known to both McDowell and Porter.

General Pope appears from his orders and from his testimony to have been at that time wholly ignorant of the true situation. He had disapproved of the sending of Ricketts to Thoroughfare Gap to meet Longstreet on the 28th, believing that the main body of Lee's army could not reach the field of Manassas before the night of the 30th. Hence he sent the order to Porter dated 4.30 p. m., to attack Jackson's right flank or rear. Fortunately that order did not reach Porter until about

sunset—too late for any attack to be made. Any attack which Porter could have made at any time that afternoon must necessarily have been fruitless of any good result. Porter's faithful, subordinate, and intelligent conduct that afternoon saved the Union army from the defeat which would otherwise have resulted that day from the enemy's more speedy concentration. The only seriously critical period of that campaign, viz, between 11 a. m. and sunset of August 29, was thus safely passed. Porter had understood and appreciated the military situation, and, so far as he had acted upon his own judgment, his action had been wise and judicious. For the disaster of the succeeding day he was in no degree responsible. Whoever else may have been responsible, it did not flow from any action or inaction of his.

The judgment of the court-martial upon General Porter's conduct was evidently based upon greatly erroneous impressions, not only respecting what that conduct really was and the orders under which he was acting, but also respecting all the circumstances under which he acted. Especially was this true in respect to the character of the battle of the 29th of August. That battle consisted of a number of sharp and gallant combats between small portions of the opposing forces. Those combats were of short duration and were separated by long intervals of simple skirmishing and artillery duels. Until after 6 o'clock only a small part of the troops on either side were engaged at any time during the afternoon. Then, about sunset, one additional division on each side was engaged near Groveton. The musketry of that last contest and the yells of the Confederate troops about dark were distinctly heard by the officers of Porter's corps; but at no other time during all that afternoon was the volume of musketry such that it could be heard at the position of Porter's troops. No sound but that of artillery was heard by them during all those hours when Porter was understood by the court-martial to have been listening to the sounds of a furious battle raging immediately to his right. And those sounds of artillery were by no means such as to indicate a general battle.

The reports of the 29th and those of the 30th of August have somehow been strangely confounded with each other. Even the Confederate reports have, since the termination of the war, been similarly misconstrued. Those of the 30th have been misquoted as referring to the 29th, thus to prove that a furious battle was going on while Porter was comparatively inactive on the 29th. The fierce and gallant struggle of his own troops on the 30th has thus been used to sustain the original error under which he was condemned. General Porter was, in effect, condemned for not having taken any part in his own battle. Such was the error upon which General Porter was pronounced guilty of the most shameful crime known among soldiers. We believe not one among all the gallant soldiers on that bloody field was less deserving of such condemnation than he.

The evidence of bad animus in Porter's case ceases to be material in view of the evidence of his soldierly and faithful conduct. But it is our duty to say that the indiscreet and unkind terms in which General Porter expressed his distrust of the capacity of his superior commander cannot be defended. And to that indiscretion was due, in very great measure, the misinterpretation of both his motives and his conduct and his consequent condemnation.

Having thus given the reasons for our conclusions, we have the honor to report, in accordance with the President's order, that in our opinion justice requires at his hands such action as may be necessary to annul *and set aside* the findings and sentence of the court-martial in the case

of Maj. Gen. Fitz John Porter, and to restore him to the positions of which that sentence deprived him—such restoration to take effect from the date of his dismissal from the service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General U. S. Army.
ALFRED H. TERRY,
Brigadier-General U. S. Army.
GEO. W. GETTY,
Brevet Major-General, U. S. Army, Colonel Third Artillery.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, June 5, 1879.

To the Senate and House of Representatives:

I transmit herewith the "proceedings and report" of the Board of Officers, convened by Special Orders, No. 78, Headquarters of the Army, Washington, April 12, 1878, in the case of Fitz John Porter. The report of the board was made in March last, but the official record of the proceedings did not reach me until the 3d instant.

I have given to this report such examination as satisfies me that I ought to lay the proceedings and conclusions of the board before Congress.

As I am without power in the absence of legislation to act upon the recommendation of the report further than by submitting the same to Congress, the proceedings and conclusions of the board are transmitted for the information of Congress, and such action as in your wisdom shall seem expedient and just.

R. B. HAYES.

CHESTER A. ARTHUR, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

Whereas on the tenth day of January, 1863, Fitz John Porter, then major-general of volunteers in the military service of the United States, and also colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry and brevet brigadier-general in the United States Army, was, by a general court martial, for certain offenses of which he had been thereby convicted, sentenced "to be cashiered, and to be forever disqualified from holding any office of trust or profit under the Government of the United States;"

And whereas on the twenty-first day of January, 1863, that sentence was duly confirmed by the President of the United States and by his order of the same date carried into execution;

And whereas so much of that sentence as forever disqualified the said Fitz John Porter from holding office imposed upon him a continuing penalty and is still being executed;

And whereas doubts have since arisen concerning the guilt of the said Fitz John Porter of the offenses whereof he was convicted by the said court-martial, founded upon the result of an investigation ordered on the twelfth day of April, 1878, by the President of the United

States, which are deemed by me to be of sufficient gravity to warrant the remission of that part of said sentence which has not yet been completely executed:

Now, therefore, know ye that I, Chester A. Arthur, President of the United States, by virtue of the power vested in me by the Constitution of the United States and in consideration of the premises, do hereby grant to the said Fitz John Porter full remission of the hereinbefore-mentioned continuing penalty.

In witness whereof I have hereunto signed my name and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington this fourth day of May, A. D. 1882, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred [L. S.] and sixth.

CHESTER A. ARTHUR.

By the President:
FRED'K T. FRELINGHUYSEN,
Secretary of State.

No. 116.

Report of Maj. Gen. William B. Franklin, U. S. Army, commanding Sixth Army Corps, of operations August 30.

CENTREVILLE, *August* 30—8.15 p. m.

GENERAL: I have opened your dispatch of 2 p. m. to General Pope. I arrived at the field this afternoon at 6 o'clock. Found that the road was filled with fleeing men, artillery, and wagons, all leaving the field in a panic. It was a scene of terrible confusion, and I immediately formed line of battle across the road and attempted to stop and form the stragglers. It was impossible to succeed in this, the number becoming over 7,000 in less than half an hour. The number continued to increase until I left the position, and I have now moved my corps to this place. The panic, from the accounts I have had of it, appears unaccountable. The men are from several divisions. Our left was broken and turned. I shall make this place as defensible as possible, but my march to-day has been 20 miles.

I was unable to find General Pope on the field, but I understand that he changed his position several times.

Very respectfully, yours,

W. B. FRANKLIN,
Major-General, Commanding.

General H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief.

No. 117.

Itinerary of the First Division, Sixth Army Corps, Brig. Gen. Henry W. Slocum commanding, August 16–31.*

August 16, broke camp at Harrison's Landing and marched to Charles City Court-House, 7 miles.

* From "Record of Events" on returns of the division and its First Brigade for the *month of August*, 1862.

August 17, marched to and crossed the Chickahominy at Barrett's Ford, 14 miles.

August 18, marched to Simpson's house, Williamsburg, 15 miles.

August 19, marched to Yorktown, 12 miles.

August 20, marched to Young's Mill, 14 miles.

August 21, marched to Newport News, 9 miles.

August 22 and 23, embarked on transports for Aquia Creek.

August 24, arrived and debarked at Alexandria, Va.

August 27, the First Brigade moved from encampment near Alexandria by rail to Bull Run Bridge. Marched across Bull Run Bridge, and met a large force of the enemy, under General Jackson, 2 miles beyond, and was soon forced by vastly superior numbers to retire under a galling fire from the enemy's artillery. Marched back the same afternoon to Fairfax Court-House. The loss in killed, wounded, and missing in the engagement was very severe. Among those wounded was General George W. Taylor, who subsequently died of wounds then received.

August 29, the division left camp near Alexandria, and marched to Annandale, on the Little River pike, about 7 miles.

August 30, marched, via Fairfax Court-House and Centreville, toward Bull Run, and just at evening formed line of battle across the Warrenton pike, beyond Cub Run, to stop the stragglers that were then coming from the battle-field. Remained in position there all night, until the army had all retired. Marched this day about 18 miles.

August 31, fell back to Centreville and took position in the fortifications.

No. 118.

Report of Col. Alfred T. A. Torbert, First New Jersey Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of operations August 29–September 2.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH CORPS,
November 26, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following as the part taken by this brigade in General Pope's campaign in Virginia:

This brigade—the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Regiments New Jersey Volunteers, about 1,600 strong—marched from Alexandria, Va., August 29; encamped at Benton's Tavern, on the Little River turnpike, about 7 miles.

August 30 marched to Fairfax Court-House. There received orders from General Slocum to leave four companies and picket all of the roads running out of that place, and to encamp with the balance of my brigade and Captain Hexamer's (New Jersey) battery on the Centreville pike, about 2 miles from Fairfax Court-House. Left four companies of First Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, under command of Captain Baker, who carried out the above instructions. Encamped as above ordered and sent one company of the First Regiment New Jersey Volunteers to Germantown, on the Little River turnpike, and picketed from there across to the Centreville pike and a half mile beyond with detachments from my four regiments, the picket line running about half a mile in front of my position.

August 31 relieved the four companies of the First Regiment New Jersey Volunteers at Fairfax Court-House by six companies of the Second Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, under command of Major

Duffy, with orders to act as provost-marshal and picket strongly on the Flint Hill and Vienna road, Falls Church road, and Fairfax Station road, and guard a number of prisoners there. Early in the morning I doubled my pickets, and extended them to the right of Germantown and about a mile up the Little River pike.

About 3 p. m. I was in Fairfax Court-House, when a dispatch was sent me that the enemy had captured Captain Hight, Second U. S. Cavalry, on the Little River pike, about 3 miles from Germantown, and were advancing on my pickets. I immediately started to my camp, and near the town I met a few of the company above referred to and Lieutenant Harrison, of the cavalry, whom I took with me. I took half of the Fourth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, under Colonel Hatch, to re-enforce the pickets, and arrived very opportunely at the picket line, as the enemy's cavalry were advancing on the Little River pike, who, seeing my force, halted, then retired.

About dark I received orders from General Pope to send two regiments and two pieces of artillery as a guard to the trains *en route* to Alexandria as far as Cloud's Mill. I sent the First and Third Regiments New Jersey Volunteers, leaving me two regiments and four pieces of artillery.

About 8 p. m. the enemy brought three pieces of artillery into position at the edge of a woods between the two turnpikes, about 300 yards from the pickets and the same distance from the Centreville pike, where the trains were moving. They fired six shots into the train and my camp, killing 2 or 3 horses and stampeding the train. Drivers deserted their wagons and the greatest confusion existed. My guards, stationed on the road to arrest stragglers, by great exertions stopped the train and restored order; forced men to take charge of the wagons and drive them to Alexandria and toward Centreville. I immediately advanced a portion of my picket line opposite the artillery, which retired; prepared my own artillery for action; sent the Second Regiment New Jersey Volunteers up on the Centreville pike opposite the point where the train was shelled; then sent a staff officer to report to General Pope the state of affairs. He ordered a brigade, five regiments (Dana's), under command of Colonel Hinks, and two batteries from the rear to report to me that night. None of them arrived until next morning, September 1, about 8 a. m., when I put two regiments on picket, the others in position, with the right resting on Germantown, the latter place being about half a mile from my headquarters.

About 9 a. m. the enemy's cavalry pickets wounded one of mine. A few shots being exchanged, they retired.

Late in the afternoon I received orders from General Pope to move my brigade to Germantown and that General Hooker had command of all troops at that point and Fairfax Court-House. I then reported to General Hooker at the above-mentioned place, where I remained in line of battle all night, the most of the time in a drenching rain.

As I was going to Germantown I received a dispatch from General Pope to send back on the road to Washington and hurry up all troops on the way to the front and order up those in camp on the road. I showed the dispatch to Generals Couch and Patrick; then started a staff officer to carry out the above order, which he did, leaving the dispatch at General McClellan's headquarters.

My other two regiments and the six companies under Major Duffy, from Fairfax Court-House, joined me next morning, September 2, and that afternoon and night my brigade was marched to Fairfax Seminary, Va., near Alexandria.

Much credit is due to Major Duffy, Second Regiment, in command at Fairfax Court-House during all this time; Captain Dunham, acting assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant Wilson, Third Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, acting aide-de-camp, and also Lieutenant Harrison, Second U. S. Cavalry, who acted as aide-de-camp until September 2.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. T. A. TORBERT,
Colonel, First Regiment N. J. Vols., Comdg. Brigade.

No. 119.

Report of Maj. William Henry, jr., First New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HDQRS. FIRST REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
September 6, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your order of this date I have the honor to report that on the 27th of August the regiment, in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Collet, with the brigade in command of Brig. Gen. G. W. Taylor, proceeded by the Orange and Alexandria Railroad from Camp California, 2 miles south of Alexandria, to Bull Run Bridge, on said road, whence the regiment on the right of the brigade marched to Manassas Plains, some 2 miles from the bridge, and encountered a large force of the enemy in formidable position on the heights. By order of the general commanding the left company of this regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Roberts, of Company C, were deployed as skirmishers 500 yards to the front, the enemy's skirmishers retiring. The regiment in close column of division deployed into line of battle, and by order of the general advanced to engage the enemy's artillery stationed in a redoubt directly in front, which, in connection with their artillery stationed on the right, had opened upon our advancing force with a heavy discharge of round shot, shell, and grape, through which the regiment marched in good order, undaunted and defiant.

The enemy in the mean time had deployed a large force of cavalry and considerable infantry, exhibiting a strength that it was apparent our brigade was entirely inadequate to cope with, which being discovered by the general, he gave the order to fall back, the enemy's cavalry and infantry in the mean time advancing and attacking us in force. Column against cavalry was formed, and the brigade marched in good order to the rear. In the execution of this order, accomplished by a rapid movement, the principal part of our loss was sustained. Recrossing the railroad bridge over Bull Run, a portion of the regiment was filed to the left, with the order to hold the bridge, the enemy's infantry closely pursuing, and firing with comparatively insignificant effect from the right bank of the stream diagonally across the bridge, which was replied to with good effect by our men.

After being thus engaged and holding the bridge for the space of about half an hour the Eleventh and Twelfth Regiments Ohio Volunteers, under command of Colonel Scammon, who assumed command of the combined forces, consisting of the First Brigade and two regiments of Ohio Volunteers (the Eleventh and Twelfth), General Taylor having received a wound which disabled him from duty, and being thus relieved by fresh regiments which had not been exposed to the enemy's fire, the undersigned, who was at this time in command, Lieutenant-

Colonel Collet suffering from the effects of excessive fatigue and sunstroke, ordered his men to the rear, where the main body of his regiment had at this time assembled.

The loss to the regiment in the affair here reported was, in killed, wounded, and missing, 152.*

The regiment marched on the night of the 27th with the force referred to via Fairfax Station and the Braddock road to Annandale, thence by the Little River pike, arriving at their camp near Cloud's Mill at 12 m. the day following, August 28.

Very respectfully,

WM. HENRY, JR.,
Major, First New Jersey Volunteers.

Col. A. T. A. TORBERT,
First New Jersey Volunteers, Commanding Brigade.

No. 120.

Report of Col. Samuel L. Buck, Second New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS,
Camp near Fairfax Court-House, August 31, 1862.

SIR: I would respectfully report the following movements of my command in the engagement at Manassas Junction on Wednesday, the 27th instant:

Pursuant to orders received from headquarters of the brigade the regiment left camp about 4 o'clock a. m. and proceeded to California Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and took the cars for Union Mills, with orders from General Hancock to hold the bridge over Bull Run at all hazards. Arrived at the bridge, the regiment crossed and took position on the hills commanding it. In a few minutes General Taylor arrived and immediately ordered an advance. Skirmishers were thrown forward, and when the regiment reached the top of the hill overlooking the plain, the general ordered the men to leave their blankets, shelter-tents, and haversacks, containing three days' rations, and, as it was impossible to obtain them when we fell back, these articles were lost. We then advanced in column of division some three-quarters of a mile, when we discovered a force of artillery and cavalry on our right and cavalry on the left, but for the want of a proper field glass could not distinguish whether they were friends or foes.

We, however, had barely deployed into line and advanced a short distance when the enemy on the right (as the force proved to be) opened upon us with shell and shrapnel and a moment later from the left and center, thus placing us within the concentrated fire of three batteries. We, however, advanced until within some 300 yards of the earthworks, when the fire was so heavy and our force so manifestly inferior and the cavalry of the enemy evidently endeavoring to cut off our retreat at the bridge, that the order was given to retreat, which was done in good order under a very heavy fire, and succeeded in crossing the bridge. Here we found the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio Regiments, and with them made a stand at the bridge until the superior numbers of the enemy forced us to retire, and about 6 o'clock reached Fairfax Station, at

* But see p. 260.

which point the enemy made a demonstration with cavalry, but risked no attack.

About 7.30 p. m. took position at the church near the station and remained there until 11.30 p. m., when, by order of Colonel Scammon, the senior colonel present, we took the railroad for Burke's Station and arrived within 2 miles of it, when we were ordered to return, the enemy having possession of that place, when we took the road to Fairfax Court-House until we reached the junction of the old Braddock road for Annandale, reaching there about daylight and the old camp near Alexandria about 9 o'clock a. m. of the 28th instant.

I am proud to state that the conduct of my command, both under the fire of the enemy and subsequently, was all that I could wish, and that every one, both officers and men, behaved in a manner worthy of the State to which they belong. I append a statement of the loss in the regiment. I regret to report the death of First Lieut. I. H. Plume from a section of shell which took effect on the head, causing instant death. He fell gallantly urging his men forward, and was buried near the spot. Assistant Surgeon Clark, while attending the wounded on the field, was taken prisoner by the enemy, treated in the kindest manner, and released in a few hours without parole.

Regretting that time will not allow a more detailed account of the unfortunate manner in which the brigade was ordered into action and trusting the above will meet your approbation, I am, your obedient servant,

SAML. L. BUCK,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. ROBERT T. DUNHAM,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 121.

Report of Col. Henry W. Brown, Third New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

HDQRS. 3D REGT. N. J. V., 1ST BRIG., 1ST DIV., 6TH CORPS,
Camp Seminary, September 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 27th ultimo, about 3 o'clock, orders were received to be ready to march immediately, and this regiment, which was then encamped at the foot of the hill near the Seminary, marched at daybreak to the railroad depot near Fort Ellsworth, where it was placed on the cars with the other regiments of the brigade, and the train moved off immediately. About 9 a. m. of the same day we came to a point on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad about a quarter of a mile this side (east) of Bull Run Bridge, where we found the road obstructed by the *débris* of cars from a collision the night before. The regiment left the cars and moved up the railroad, crossing Bull Run Bridge, when I filed to the left of the road and formed it by column of division on the high ground to the left of the track. Here I was ordered to relieve the men of tents, blankets, haversacks, &c., and they were consequently thrown upon the ground.

From a little previous to 10 o'clock a. m. cannonading was heard on the front, and from the point we now occupied skirmishers were observed to our front and left. I now received orders to follow the Second

Regiment, and the line of march was obliquely to the right across the railroad, and after a march of about 1½ miles, through a rough but open country, we came to a dwelling house and the marks of an old camp, when suddenly the enemy opened on our right and left flanks with artillery at short range. A battalion of cavalry now showed itself on our left, when I formed my regiment in double column at half distance, and was ordered to take my position 200 or 300 yards to the rear and opposite the interval between the First and Second Regiments, which were in line of battle. Thus formed the brigade moved, the First toward the guns on the right, the Second toward those on the left, the Third moving opposite the interval as previously ordered for a mile or thereabouts, when I was ordered to halt and deploy, the enemy's cavalry having now moved to the rear of his right. Almost immediately skirmishing was heard in front. Shortly after the leading regiments fell back on my line in good order, and the enemy's cavalry again appeared on our left, when I again prepared to receive them, and retreated in column by order of the general across an open country to an elevated position on the railroad, and there formed line of battle behind some trees and ranks of wood. When the First and Second Regiments had passed I continued the retreat toward Bull Run Bridge, sometimes threatened by cavalry, when I formed column; sometimes by artillery, who fired grape through my ranks, men and officers behaving admirably and moving in perfect order.

We now came to a ravine, the declivity of which was so steep that many of the men fell in descending, and in ascending the opposite side we received a destructive fire from the enemy's artillery at short range. Fatigue of incessant marching over bad roads and continuous fire of the enemy had thinned my ranks, and many men had fallen out, unable to march. The retreat being continued across the bridge, these stragglers were captured by the enemy.

I was then placed with a part of my regiment on a hill to the left of the road to protect the bridge, the other portion having moved down the railroad. Here I was re-enforced by the Twelfth Ohio, the Eleventh Ohio being somewhere to my left and rear. General Taylor was now wounded and carried to the rear, and Colonel Scammon, of the Eleventh Ohio, assumed command. The difficulty of the ground prevented the farther pursuit of the enemy's artillery, but he occupied the rifle pits on the opposite hill and commenced a heavy fire on our troops, which was vigorously replied to and continued nearly an hour.

The enemy now having crossed the creek on our right in force, for the purpose of outflanking us, I was ordered, in concert with the Twelfth Ohio, to fall back along the brow of the hill and opposite the force trying to get in my rear. The bridge being now abandoned, the enemy crossed with his infantry, his cavalry having previously passed by a ford above, and he being now upon our left flank and pressing our front, we retreated slowly and in good order down the railroad, the enemy following about half a mile.

The firing during the engagement was incessant and sometimes very heavy. The casualties, so far as known, are comparatively few, the troops having been pretty well screened by the hill on the left of the railroad, covered with dense woods. My chief loss was in prisoners taken by the enemy's cavalry, who were captured in attempting to cross the bridge. I append the list of killed, wounded, and missing so far as ascertained.

My officers and men, almost without exception, behaved with the

utmost gallantry, and showed the best qualities of soldiers by the quietude and steadiness of their retreat under a galling fire.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

H. W. BROWN,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. ROBERT T. DUNHAM, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 122.

Reports of Capts. Napoleon B. Aaronson and Thomas M. Fetters, Fourth New Jersey Infantry, of action at Bull Run Bridge.

CAMP CALIFORNIA,
August 30, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with an order received from Brigadier-General Taylor on the morning of August 27, I marched the Fourth Regiment to the California Station of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and proceeded by cars to an obstruction on said railroad 1 mile distant from Bull Run Bridge, where we left the cars and marched to the bridge, which I received orders from General Taylor to hold at all hazards, which I did till the general fell back with his command across the bridge in great confusion at about 11 o'clock. At the same time I received orders through Captain Dunham, assistant adjutant-general, to march my command down the road a distance of 3 miles, leaving three companies on a hill to the right of the road at the bridge. Having complied with the last order, Captain Dunham ordered me to halt and return. At this time (2 p. m.) I was compelled, from the effects of the sun, to give up the command of the regiment to Captain Fetters.

I regret to report the following casualties, viz: Captain Nippins and 5 men wounded and 5 men missing.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

N. B. AARONSON,
Captain Company F, Fourth New Jersey Volunteers.

Lieutenant-Colonel HATCH,
Commanding Fourth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers.

In continuation of the within [foregoing] permit me to make the following report:

I was ordered by Captain Aaronson about 2 p. m. on August 27 last to take command of the Fourth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, then lying on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, about 1 mile below Bull Run Bridge, at the obstructions on the road, to which it had retreated. I received orders from Colonel Scammon's aide to march my command immediately back to the bridge in support of the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio Regiments, then contending at the bridge against great odds. I ordered my command about and marched until near the bridge, when I was ordered to halt by Colonel Brown, he being in command of the brigade. He then ordered me to form a line of battle on the west side of the railroad, upon the banks of the road, facing the road, at which time Joseph Kelley, private in Company K, was wounded. I was then ordered by Colonel Brown to withdraw my command and follow the balance of the brigade down the road, which I did until we halted with the brigade at Fairfax Station. While resting at the station a small scout of cavalry made a dash at us, and without doing any damage fell

back rapidly and were seen no more. Colonel Brown then ordered the brigade to form and marched it to the church on the Fairfax Court-House road, where we halted and rested until about 11 p. m., when we were ordered to fall in, and marched back to Fairfax Station and then down the railroad. After marching about 1½ miles our advanced guard discovered what they took to be the enemy's picket on the railroad, when we were ordered to about-face and returned back again to Fairfax Station, and then took the Fairfax Court-House road to the junction of the road leading to Burke's Station, then along said road until near the station, when we were informed that the rebels were in possession of Burke's Station, and we were again ordered to about-face and march back, which we did until we came to Annandale road, and took said road until we came to the Little River turnpike and down the turnpike to our camp, where we arrived about 11 o'clock on the 28th, the casualties being as within stated.

Sir, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

THOS. M. FETTERS,

Captain Company K, Fourth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers.

Capt. ROBERT T. DUNHAM, *A. A. G., First New Jersey Brigade.*

No. 123.

Report of Maj. Gen. Jesse L. Reno, U. S. Army, commanding detachment Ninth Army Corps, of skirmish at Clark's Mountain, August 18.

HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT NINTH ARMY CORPS,
Cedar Creek, Va., August 18, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I sent, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Duryea, Second Regiment Maryland Volunteers, a force of 250 men to break up the rebel signal station on Clark's Mountain. The expedition left at 1 p. m. and arrived on the summit at daylight next morning. A small mounted force was found there, and a slight skirmish took place, in which several of the enemy were wounded and 2 captured. As soon as Colonel Duryea arrives I will send the prisoners to headquarters. They captured a signal flag and a memorandum book, from which it appears that Jackson's army is back of Clark's Mountain, probably in the vicinity of Orange Court-House.

I send herewith the book and other papers.

The cavalry has not yet returned.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. RENO,

Major-General, Comdg. Detachment Ninth Army Corps.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., Chief of Staff, Army of Virginia.

No. 124.

*Itinerary of the First Division, Ninth Army Corps, Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens commanding, August 4–31.**

August 4, division embarked on transports at Newport News, Va., and arrived at Aquia Creek August 5.

* From "Record of Events" on return for month of August, 1862.

August 6, disembarked and proceeded by railroad to Fredericksburg.

August 13, marched at 6 a. m., taking Culpeper road. Encamped near Deep Run, having marched 13 miles.

August 14, marched at 4 a. m., and encamped near Rappahannock Station, having marched 18 miles.

August 15, crossed Rappahannock River, marched through and encamped within 1 mile of Culpeper.

August 16, marched to Raccoon Ford, Rapidan River, 7 miles.

August 19, left Raccoon Ford at 1 a. m., crossed the Rappahannock at Barnett's Ford at 1 p. m., having marched 20 miles.

August 20, moved at 6 p. m., arriving at Kelly's Ford at 1 a. m. the 21st.

August 22, marched at 6 a. m. for Rappahannock Station.

August 23, marched 10 miles toward Sulphur Springs.

August 24, attacked at 1 a. m. by one of the enemy's batteries, which was soon silenced by Benjamin's battery. Encamped at Sulphur Springs.

August 25, marched to near Warrenton Junction via Warrenton.

August 26, marched 2 miles.

August 27, marched to Greenwich Church.

August 28, moved at 5 a. m. Encamped near Manassas Junction.

August 29, moved at 6 a. m., proceeded to Bull Run, became engaged about noon, and remained upon the battle-field during the night.

August 30, division covered retreat of our right wing, falling back to near Centreville.

August 31, moved out the Bull Run road about 1 mile, held the position all day. Enemy made their appearance in force, and were driven by Benjamin's battery. Division was relieved at dark, and encamped near to and west of Centreville.

No. 125.

Report of Col. James Nagle, Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding First Brigade, of the battle of Groveton.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., SECOND DIV., NINTH ARMY CORPS,
Alexandria, Va., September 3, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in the engagement of the 29th ultimo the troops under my command (composed of the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Sixth New Hampshire, and Second Maryland) all behaved nobly, and deserve a great deal of credit for the manner in which they all came up to their work and drove the enemy from their intrenchments; but being overpowered and fired upon from concealed places, and particularly a heavy cross-fire from the left, which would have soon destroyed the whole command, I, agreeably to orders, fell back, with a loss of 531 killed, wounded, and missing.

It is impossible for me to particularize any for their conduct, as all, both officers and men, were equally brave, and I take great pleasure in saying that I feel proud of my command.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES NAGLE,
Colonel Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Comdg. Brigade.

Brig. Gen. JESSE L. RENO.

No. 126.

Organization of the Army of Northern Virginia during the battles of August 28–September 1, 1862.*

RIGHT WING, OR LONGSTREET'S CORPS.

Maj. Gen. JAMES LONGSTREET.

ANDERSON'S DIVISION.

Maj. Gen. R. H. ANDERSON.

Armistead's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. L. A. ARMISTEAD.

9th Virginia.
14th Virginia.
38th Virginia.
53d Virginia.
57th Virginia.
5th Virginia Battalion. (?)

Mahone's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. W. MAHONE.

6th Virginia.
12th Virginia.
16th Virginia.
41st Virginia.
49th Virginia.

Wright's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. A. R. WRIGHT.

3d Georgia.
22d Georgia.
44th Georgia.
48th Georgia.

JONES' DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. D. R. JONES.

Toombs' Brigade.

Col. H. L. BENNING.
Brig. Gen. R. TOOMBS.

2d Georgia.
15th Georgia.
17th Georgia.
20th Georgia.

Drayton's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. T. F. DRAYTON.

50th Georgia.
51st Georgia.
15th South Carolina.
Phillips' Legion.

Jones' Brigade.

Col. GEORGE T. ANDERSON.

1st Georgia (Regulars).
7th Georgia.
8th Georgia.
9th Georgia.
11th Georgia.

* Based upon organization of July 23, 1862, subsequent orders of assignment and transfers, and the reports.

WILCOX'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. C. M. WILCOX.

Wilcox's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. C. M. WILCOX.

8th Alabama.
9th Alabama.
10th Alabama.
11th Alabama.
Anderson's battery, Thomas (Va.) Arty.

Pryor's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. R. A. PRYOR.

14th Alabama.
5th Florida.
8th Florida.
3d Virginia

Featherston's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. W. S. FEATHERSTON.
Col. CARNOT POSEY.

12th Mississippi.
16th Mississippi.
19th Mississippi.
2d Mississippi Battalion.
Chapman's battery, Dixie (Virginia) Artillery.

HOOD'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. HOOD.

Hood's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. HOOD.

18th Georgia.
Hampton (South Carolina) Legion.
1st Texas.
4th Texas.
5th Texas.

Whiting's Brigade.

Col. E. M. LAW.

4th Alabama.
2d Mississippi.
11th Mississippi.
6th North Carolina.

Artillery.

Maj. B. W. FROBEL.

Bachman's battery, German (South Carolina) Artillery.
Garden's battery, Palmetto (South Carolina) Artillery.
Reilly's battery, Rowan (North Carolina) Artillery.

KEMPER'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. JAMES L. KEMPER.

Kemper's Brigade.

Col. M. D. CORSE.

1st Virginia.
7th Virginia.
11th Virginia.
17th Virginia.
24th Virginia.

Jenkins' Brigade.

Brig. Gen. M. JENKINS.
Col. JOSEPH WALKER.

1st South Carolina (Volunteers).
2d South Carolina Rifles.
5th South Carolina.
6th South Carolina.
4th South Carolina Battalion. (?)
Palmetto (South Carolina) Sharpshooters.

Pickett's Brigade.

Col. EPPA HUNTON.

8th Virginia.
18th Virginia.
19th Virginia.
28th Virginia.
56th Virginia.

EVANS' BRIGADE.*

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS.
Col. P. F. STEVENS.

17th South Carolina.
18th South Carolina.
22d South Carolina.
23d South Carolina.
Holcombe (South Carolina) Legion.
Boyce's battery, Macbeth (South Carolina) Artillery.

ARTILLERY OF THE RIGHT WING.

Washington (Louisiana) Artillery.

Col. J. B. WALTON.

Eshleman's (4th) company.
Miller's (3d) company.
Richardson's (2d) company.
Squires' (1st) company.

Lee's Battalion.

Col. S. D. LEE.

Eubank's (Virginia) battery.
Grimes' (Virginia) battery.
Jordan's battery, Bedford (Va.) Artillery.
Parker's (Virginia) battery.
Rhett's (South Carolina) battery.
Taylor's (Virginia) battery.

Miscellaneous batteries.

Huger's (Virginia) battery.†
Leake's (Virginia) battery.‡
Maurin's battery, Donaldsonville (Louisiana) Artillery.‡
Moorman's (Virginia) battery.†
Rogers' battery, Loudoun (Virginia) Artillery.‡
Stribling's battery, Fauquier (Virginia) Artillery.‡

LEFT WING, OR JACKSON'S CORPS.

Maj. Gen. T. J. JACKSON.

JACKSON'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO.
Brig. Gen. WILLIAM E. STARKE.

First Brigade.

Col. W. S. H. BAYLOR.
Col. A. J. GRIGSBY.

2d Virginia.
4th Virginia.
5th Virginia.
27th Virginia.
33d Virginia.

Second Brigade.

Col. BRADLEY T. JOHNSON.

21st Virginia.
42d Virginia.
48th Virginia.
1st Virginia Battalion.

Third Brigade.

Col. A. G. TALIAFERRO.

47th Alabama.
48th Alabama.
10th Virginia.
23d Virginia.
37th Virginia.

Fourth Brigade.

Brig. Gen. W. E. STARKE.
Col. LEROY A. STAFFORD.

1st Louisiana.
2d Louisiana.
9th Louisiana.
10th Louisiana.
15th Louisiana.
Coppen's (Louisiana) battalion.

* An independent brigade. On August 30 Evans commanded Hood's division as well as his own brigade.

† Attached to Anderson's division, but not mentioned in the reports.

‡ Mentioned in the reports, but assignments not indicated.

Artillery.

Maj. L. M. SHUMAKER.

Brockenbrough's (Maryland) battery.
Carpenter's (Virginia) battery.
Caskie's battery, Hampden (Virginia) Artillery.
Cutshaw's (Virginia) battery.
Poague's battery, Rockbridge (Virginia) Artillery.
Raine's battery, Lee (Virginia) Artillery.
Rice's (Virginia) battery.
Wooding's battery, Danville (Virginia) Artillery.

HILL'S LIGHT DIVISION.

Maj. Gen. AMBROSE P. HILL.

Branch's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. L. O'B. BRANCH.
Brig. Gen. J. H. LANE.

7th North Carolina.
18th North Carolina.
28th North Carolina.
33d North Carolina.
37th North Carolina.

Archer's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. J. J. ARCHER.

5th Alabama Battalion.
19th Georgia.
1st Tennessee (Provisional Army).
7th Tennessee.
14th Tennessee.

Pender's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. W. D. PENDER.

16th North Carolina.
22d North Carolina.
34th North Carolina.
38th North Carolina.

Field's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. C. W. FIELD.
Col. J. M. BROCKENBROUGH.

40th Virginia.
47th Virginia.
55th Virginia.
22d Virginia Battalion.

Gregg's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. MAXCY GREGG.

1st South Carolina.
1st South Carolina Rifles.
12th South Carolina.
13th South Carolina.
14th South Carolina.

Thomas' Brigade.

Brig. Gen. E. L. THOMAS.

14th Georgia.
35th Georgia.
45th Georgia.
49th Georgia.

Artillery.

Lieut. Col. R. L. WALKER.

Braxton's battery, Fredericksburg (Virginia) Artillery.
Crenshaw (Virginia) Battery.
Davidson's battery, Letcher (Virginia) Artillery.
Fleet's battery, Middlesex (Virginia) Artillery.
Latham's battery, Branch (North Carolina) Artillery.
McIntosh's battery, Pee Dee (South Carolina) Artillery.
Pegram's battery, Purcell (Virginia) Artillery.

EWELL'S DIVISION.*

Maj. Gen. R. S. EWELL.
Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON.

Lawton's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON.
Col. M. DOUGLASS.

13th Georgia.
26th Georgia.
31st Georgia.
38th Georgia.
60th Georgia.
61st Georgia.

Early's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. J. A. EARLY.

13th Virginia.
25th Virginia.
31st Virginia.
44th Virginia.
49th Virginia.
52d Virginia.
58th Virginia.

Trimble's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. I. R. TRIMBLE.
Capt. W. F. BROWN.

15th Alabama.
12th Georgia.
21st Georgia.
21st North Carolina.
1st North Carolina Battalion.

Hays' Brigade.

Brig. Gen. HARRY T. HAYS.
Col. HENRY FORNO.
Col. H. B. STRONG.

5th Louisiana.
6th Louisiana.
7th Louisiana.
8th Louisiana.
14th Louisiana.

Artillery.

Balthis' battery, Staunton (Virginia) Artillery.
Brown's battery, Chesapeake (Maryland) Artillery.
D'Aquin's battery, Louisiana Guard Artillery.
Dement's (Maryland) battery.
John R. Johnson's (Virginia) battery.
Latimer's battery, Courtney (Virginia) Artillery.

CAVALRY.

Maj Gen. J. E. B. STUART.

Hampton's Brigade.†

Brig. Gen. WADE HAMPTON.

1st North Carolina.
2d South Carolina.
10th Virginia.
Cobb (Georgia) Legion.
Jeff. Davis Legion.

Robertson's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. B. H. ROBERTSON.

2d Virginia.
6th Virginia.
7th Virginia.
12th Virginia.
17th Virginia Battalion.

Lee's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. F. LEE.

1st Virginia.
3d Virginia.
4th Virginia.
5th Virginia.
9th Virginia.

Artillery.

Hart's (South Carolina) battery.†
Pelham's (Virginia) battery.

* Based upon brigade returns for August 18 and 19.
† Not with the army during the campaign. Rejoined September 2.

ARTILLERY.*

First Virginia Regiment.	*Sumter (Georgia) Battalion.*
Col. J. T. BROWN.	Lieut. Col. A. S. CUTTS.
Coke's battery (Williamsburg Artillery).	Blackshear's battery (D).
Dance's battery (Powhatan Artillery).	Lane's battery (C).
Hupp's battery (Salem Artillery).	Patterson's battery (B).
Macon's battery (Richmond Fayette Arty).	Ross' battery (A).
Smith's battery (3d Company, Richmond Howitzers).	
Watson's battery (2d Company, Richmond Howitzers).	

Miscellaneous Batteries.

Ancell's battery, Fluvanna (Virginia) Artillery.
Huckstep's (Virginia) battery.
Milledge's (Georgia) battery.
Page's (R. C. M.) Morris (Virginia) Artillery.
Peyton's battery, Orange (Virginia) Artillery.
Turner's (Virginia) battery.

No. 127.

Reports of General Robert E. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding Army of Northern Virginia, of operations August 13–September 2.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
June 8, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith the report of the operations of this army from the time it crossed the Rappahannock through the battle of Manassas. Many of the sub-reports of these operations I have been obliged to retain, because they contain the narrative in part of the latter operations of the campaign. Of those operations succeeding the battle of Manassas I have not yet made a report, as I have not yet received full reports from Jackson's corps.

I am, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.

The victory at Cedar Run effectually checked the progress of the enemy for the time, but it soon became apparent that his army was being largely increased. The corps of Major-General Burnside from North Carolina, which had reached Fredericksburg, was reported to have moved up the Rappahannock a few days after the battle to unite with General Pope, and a part of General McClellan's army was believed to have left Westover for the same purpose. It therefore seemed that

* These artillery organizations were in the Army of Northern Virginia July 23, 1862. They were left in the vicinity of Richmond, Va., and did not rejoin the army until September 3, 1862.

active operations on the James were no longer contemplated, and that the most effectual way to relieve Richmond from any danger of attack from that quarter would be to re-enforce General Jackson and advance upon General Pope.

Accordingly, on August 13 Major-General Longstreet, with his division and the two brigades under General Hood, were ordered to proceed to Gordonsville. At the same time General Stuart was directed to move with the main body of his cavalry to that point, leaving a sufficient force to observe the enemy still remaining in Fredericksburg and to guard the railroad. General R. H. Anderson was also directed to leave his position on James River and follow Longstreet.

On the 16th the troops began to move from the vicinity of Gordonsville toward the Rapidan, on the north side of which, extending along the Orange and Alexandria Railroad in the direction of Culpeper Court-House, the Federal Army lay in great force. It was determined with the cavalry to destroy the railroad bridge over the Rappahannock in rear of the enemy, while Longstreet and Jackson crossed the Rapidan and attacked his left flank. The movement, as explained in the accompanying order, was appointed for August 18, but the necessary preparations not having been completed, its execution was postponed to the 20th. In the interval the enemy, being apprised of our design, hastily retired beyond the Rappahannock. General Longstreet crossed the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford and, preceded by Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry brigade, arrived early in the afternoon near Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, where Lee had a sharp and successful skirmish with the rear guard of the enemy, who held the north side of the river in strong force. Jackson passed the Rapidan at Somerville Ford and moved toward Brandy Station, Robertson's brigade of cavalry, accompanied by General Stuart in person, leading the advance. Near Brandy Station a large body of the enemy's cavalry was encountered, which was gallantly attacked and driven across the Rappahannock by Robertson's command.

General Jackson halted for the night near Stevensburg, and on the morning of the 21st moved upon Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock. The Fifth Virginia Cavalry, under Colonel Rosser, was sent forward by General Stuart to seize the north bank of the river at this point and gallantly accomplished the object, capturing a number of prisoners and arms. General Stuart subsequently arrived, and being furnished by General Jackson with a section of artillery, maintained his position for several hours, skirmishing warmly with the enemy. General Robertson, who had crossed the river above Beverly Ford, reported that the enemy was advancing in large force upon the position held by General Stuart, and as it had been determined in the mean time not to attempt the passage of the river at that point with the army, that officer withdrew to the south side. The enemy soon afterward appeared in great strength upon the opposite bank, and an animated fire was kept up during the rest of the day between his artillery and the batteries attached to Jackson's leading division, under Brigadier-General Taliaferro.

As our positions on the south bank of the Rappahannock were commanded by those of the enemy, who guarded all the fords, it was determined to seek a more favorable place to cross higher up the river, and thus gain the enemy's right. Accordingly, General Longstreet was directed to leave Kelly's Ford on the 21st and take the position in front of the enemy in the vicinity of Beverly Ford and the Orange and Alexandria Railroad bridge, then held by Jackson, in order to mask the movement of the latter, who was instructed to ascend the river.

On the 22d Jackson crossed Hazel River at Welford's Mill and pro-

ceeded up the Rappahannock, leaving Trimble's brigade near Freeman's Ford to protect his trains. In the afternoon Longstreet sent General Hood, with his own and Whiting's brigade, under Colonel Law, to relieve Trimble. Hood had just reached the position when he and Trimble were attacked by a considerable force which had crossed at Freeman's Ford. After a short but spirited engagement the enemy was driven precipitately over the river with heavy loss. General Jackson arrived at the Warrenton Springs Ford in the afternoon, and immediately began to cross his troops to the north side, occupying the Springs and the adjacent heights. He was interrupted by a heavy rain, which caused the river to rise so rapidly that the ford soon became impassable for infantry and artillery. Under these circumstances it was deemed advisable to withdraw the troops who had reached the opposite side, and they recrossed during the night of the 23d on a temporary bridge constructed for the purpose. General Stuart, who had been directed to cut the railroad in rear of General Pope's army, crossed the Rappahannock on the morning of the 22d about 6 miles above the Springs, with parts of Lee's and Robertson's brigades. Passing through Warrenton, he reached Catlett's Station at night, but was prevented from destroying the railroad bridge at that point by the same storm that had arrested Jackson's movements. He captured more than 300 prisoners, including a number of officers. Becoming apprehensive of the effect of the rain upon the streams which separated him from the main body of the army, he retired after firing the enemy's camp, and recrossed the Rappahannock at Warrenton Springs.

On the 23d General Longstreet directed Colonel Walton, with part of the Washington Artillery and other batteries of his command, to drive back a force of the enemy that had crossed to the south bank of the Rappahannock near the railroad bridge upon the withdrawal of General Jackson on the previous day. Fire was opened about sunrise and continued with great vigor for several hours, the enemy being compelled to withdraw with loss. Some of the batteries of Col. S. D. Lee's battalion were ordered to aid those of Colonel Walton, and under their united fire the enemy was forced to abandon his position on the north side of the river, burning in his retreat the railroad bridge and the neighboring dwellings. The rise of the river rendering the lower fords impassable, enabled the enemy to concentrate his main body opposite General Jackson, and on the 24th Longstreet was ordered to proceed to his support. Although retarded by the swollen condition of Hazel River and other tributaries of the Rappahannock, he reached Jeffersonton in the afternoon. General Jackson's command lay between that place and the [Warrenton] Springs Ford, and a warm cannonade was progressing between the batteries of General A. P. Hill's division and those of the enemy. The enemy was massed between Warrenton and the Springs and guarded the fords of the Rappahannock as far above as Waterloo. The army of General McClellan had left Westover. Part of [it] had already marched to join General Pope, and it was reported that the rest would soon follow. The captured correspondence of General Pope confirmed this information, and also disclosed the fact that the greater part of the army of General Cox had been withdrawn from the Kanawha Valley for the same purpose. Two brigades of D. H. Hill's division, under General Ripley, had already been ordered from Richmond, and the remainder, under General D. H. Hill in person, with the division of General McLaws, two brigades under General Walker, and Hampton's cavalry brigade, were now directed to join this army and were approaching. In pursuance of the plan of operations determined upon,

Jackson was directed on the 25th to cross above Waterloo and move around the enemy's right, so as to strike the Orange and Alexandria Railroad in his rear. Longstreet in the mean time was to divert his attention by threatening him in front and to follow Jackson as soon as the latter should be sufficiently advanced.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

General Jackson crossed the Rappahannock at Hinson's Mill, about 4 miles above Waterloo, and passing through Orleans encamped on the night of the 25th near Salem, after a long and fatiguing march. The next morning, continuing his route with his accustomed vigor and celerity, he passed the Bull Run Mountains at Thoroughfare Gap, and proceeding by way of Gainesville, reached the railroad at Bristoe Station after sunset. At Gainesville he was joined by General Stuart with the brigades of Robertson and Fitzhugh Lee, who continued with him during the rest of his operations, vigilantly and effectually guarding both his flanks. General Jackson was now between the large army of General Pope and the Federal capital. Thus far no considerable force of the enemy had been encountered, and he did not appear to be aware of his situation. Upon arriving at Bristoe the greater part of the guard at that point fled. Two trains of cars coming from the direction of Warrenton were captured and a few prisoners were taken. Notwithstanding the darkness of the night and the long and arduous march of the day, General Jackson determined to lose no time in capturing the depot of the enemy at Manassas Junction, about 7 miles distant, on the road to Alexandria. General Trimble volunteered to proceed at once to that place with the Twenty-first North Carolina and the Twenty-first Georgia Regiments. The offer was accepted, and to render success more certain General Jackson directed General Stuart to accompany the expedition with part of his cavalry, and as ranking officer to assume the command. Upon arriving near the Junction General Stuart sent Colonel Wickham, with his regiment, the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, to get in rear of the enemy, who opened with musketry and artillery upon our troops as they approached. The darkness of the night and ignorance of the enemy's numbers and position made it necessary to move cautiously, but about midnight the place was taken with little difficulty, those that defended it being captured or dispersed. Eight pieces of artillery, with their horses, ammunition, and equipments, were taken. More than 300 prisoners, 175 horses, besides those belonging to the artillery, 200 new tents, and immense quantities of commissary and quartermaster's stores fell into our hands. General Jackson left Ewell's division, with the Fifth Virginia Cavalry, under Colonel Rosser, at Bristoe Station, and with the rest of his command proceeded to the Junction, where he arrived early in the morning. Soon afterward a considerable force of the enemy, under Brigadier-General Taylor, approached from the direction of Alexandria, and pushed forward boldly to recapture the stores that had been lost. After a sharp engagement the enemy was routed and driven back, leaving his killed and wounded on the field, General Taylor himself being mortally wounded during the pursuit. The troops remained at Manassas Junction during the rest of the day, supplying themselves with everything they required from the captured stores.

In the afternoon the enemy advanced upon General Ewell at Bristoe from the direction of Warrenton Junction. They were attacked by three regiments and the batteries of Ewell's division, and two columns

of not less than a brigade each were broken and repulsed. Their places were soon supplied by fresh troops, and it was apparent that the Federal commander had now become aware of the situation of affairs, and had turned upon General Jackson with his whole force. In pursuance of instructions to that effect, General Ewell, upon perceiving the strength of the enemy, withdrew his command, part of which was at the time engaged, and rejoined General Jackson at Manassas Junction, having first destroyed the railroad bridge over Broad Run. The enemy halted at Bristoe. General Jackson's force being much inferior to that of General Pope, it became necessary for him to withdraw from Manassas and take a position west of the turnpike road from Warrenton to Alexandria, where he could more readily unite with the approaching column of Longstreet. Having fully supplied the wants of his troops, he was compelled, for want of transportation, to destroy the rest of the captured property. This was done during the night of the 27th, and 50,000 pounds of bacon, 1,000 barrels of corned beef, 2,000 barrels of salt pork, and 2,000 barrels of flour, besides other property of great value, were burned. Taliaferro's division moved during the night by the road to Sudley, and crossing the turnpike near Groveton, halted on the west side, near the battle-field of July 21, 1861, where it was joined on the 28th by the divisions of Hill and Ewell. Perceiving during the afternoon that the enemy, approaching from the direction of Warrenton, was moving down the turnpike toward Alexandria, thus exposing his left flank, General Jackson advanced to attack him. A fierce and sanguinary conflict ensued, which continued until about 9 p. m., when the enemy slowly fell back and left us in possession of the field. The loss on both sides was heavy, and among our wounded were Major-General Ewell and Brigadier-General Taliaferro, the former severely.

The next morning, the 29th, the enemy had taken a position to interpose his army between General Jackson and Alexandria, and about 10 a. m. opened with artillery upon the right of Jackson's line. The troops of the latter were disposed in rear of Groveton along the line of the unfinished branch of the Manassas Gap Railroad, and extended from a point a short distance west of the turnpike toward Sudley Mill, Jackson's division, under Brigadier-General Starke, being on the right; Ewell's, under General Lawton, in the center, and A. P. Hill's on the left. The Federal Army was evidently concentrating upon Jackson with the design of overwhelming him before the arrival of Longstreet. The latter officer left his position opposite Warrenton Springs on the 26th, being relieved by General R. H. Anderson's division, and marched to join Jackson. He crossed at Hinson's Mill in the afternoon and encamped near Orleans that night. The next day he reached the White Plains, his march being retarded by the want of cavalry to ascertain the meaning of certain movements of the enemy from the direction of Warrenton, which seemed to menace the right flank of his column.

On the 28th, arriving at Thoroughfare Gap, he found the enemy prepared to dispute his progress. General D. R. Jones' division, being ordered to force the passage of the mountain, quickly dislodged the enemy's sharpshooters from the trees and rocks and advanced into the gorge. The enemy held the eastern extremity of the pass in large force, and directed a heavy fire of artillery upon the road leading through it and upon the sides of the mountain. The ground occupied by Jones afforded no opportunity for the employment of artillery. Hood, with two brigades, and Wilcox, with three, were ordered to turn the enemy's right, the former moving over the mountain by a narrow path to the

Jackson was directed on the 25th to cross above Waterloo and move around the enemy's right, so as to strike the Orange and Alexandria Railroad in his rear. Longstreet in the mean time was to divert his attention by threatening him in front and to follow Jackson as soon as the latter should be sufficiently advanced.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

General Jackson crossed the Rappahannock at Hinson's Mill, about 4 miles above Waterloo, and passing through Orleans encamped on the night of the 25th near Salem, after a long and fatiguing march. The next morning, continuing his route with his accustomed vigor and celerity, he passed the Bull Run Mountains at Thoroughfare Gap, and proceeding by way of Gainesville, reached the railroad at Bristoe Station after sunset. At Gainesville he was joined by General Stuart with the brigades of Robertson and Fitzhugh Lee, who continued with him during the rest of his operations, vigilantly and effectually guarding both his flanks. General Jackson was now between the large army of General Pope and the Federal capital. Thus far no considerable force of the enemy had been encountered, and he did not appear to be aware of his situation. Upon arriving at Bristoe the greater part of the guard at that point fled. Two trains of cars coming from the direction of Warrenton were captured and a few prisoners were taken. Notwithstanding the darkness of the night and the long and arduous march of the day, General Jackson determined to lose no time in capturing the depot of the enemy at Manassas Junction, about 7 miles distant, on the road to Alexandria. General Trimble volunteered to proceed at once to that place with the Twenty-first North Carolina and the Twenty-first Georgia Regiments. The offer was accepted, and to render success more certain General Jackson directed General Stuart to accompany the expedition with part of his cavalry, and as ranking officer to assume the command. Upon arriving near the Junction General Stuart sent Colonel Wickham, with his regiment, the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, to get in rear of the enemy, who opened with musketry and artillery upon our troops as they approached. The darkness of the night and ignorance of the enemy's numbers and position made it necessary to move cautiously, but about midnight the place was taken with little difficulty, those that defended it being captured or dispersed. Eight pieces of artillery, with their horses, ammunition, and equipments, were taken. More than 300 prisoners, 175 horses, besides those belonging to the artillery, 200 new tents, and immense quantities of commissary and quartermaster's stores fell into our hands. General Jackson left Ewell's division, with the Fifth Virginia Cavalry, under Colonel Rosser, at Bristoe Station, and with the rest of his command proceeded to the Junction, where he arrived early in the morning. Soon afterward a considerable force of the enemy, under Brigadier-General Taylor, approached from the direction of Alexandria, and pushed forward boldly to recapture the stores that had been lost. After a sharp engagement the enemy was routed and driven back, leaving his killed and wounded on the field, General Taylor himself being mortally wounded during the pursuit. The troops remained at Manassas Junction during the rest of the day, supplying themselves with everything they required from the captured stores.

In the afternoon the enemy advanced upon General Ewell at Bristoe from the direction of Warrenton Junction. They were attacked by three regiments and the batteries of Ewell's division, and two columns

of not less than a brigade each were broken and repulsed. Their places were soon supplied by fresh troops, and it was apparent that the Federal commander had now become aware of the situation of affairs, and had turned upon General Jackson with his whole force. In pursuance of instructions to that effect, General Ewell, upon perceiving the strength of the enemy, withdrew his command, part of which was at the time engaged, and rejoined General Jackson at Manassas Junction, having first destroyed the railroad bridge over Broad Run. The enemy halted at Bristoe. General Jackson's force being much inferior to that of General Pope, it became necessary for him to withdraw from Manassas and take a position west of the turnpike road from Warrenton to Alexandria, where he could more readily unite with the approaching column of Longstreet. Having fully supplied the wants of his troops, he was compelled, for want of transportation, to destroy the rest of the captured property. This was done during the night of the 27th, and 50,000 pounds of bacon, 1,000 barrels of corned beef, 2,000 barrels of salt pork, and 2,000 barrels of flour, besides other property of great value, were burned. Taliaferro's division moved during the night by the road to Sudley, and crossing the turnpike near Groveton, halted on the west side, near the battle-field of July 21, 1861, where it was joined on the 28th by the divisions of Hill and Ewell. Perceiving during the afternoon that the enemy, approaching from the direction of Warrenton, was moving down the turnpike toward Alexandria, thus exposing his left flank, General Jackson advanced to attack him. A fierce and sanguinary conflict ensued, which continued until about 9 p. m., when the enemy slowly fell back and left us in possession of the field. The loss on both sides was heavy, and among our wounded were Major-General Ewell and Brigadier-General Taliaferro, the former severely.

The next morning, the 29th, the enemy had taken a position to interpose his army between General Jackson and Alexandria, and about 10 a. m. opened with artillery upon the right of Jackson's line. The troops of the latter were disposed in rear of Groveton along the line of the unfinished branch of the Manassas Gap Railroad, and extended from a point a short distance west of the turnpike toward Sudley Mill, Jackson's division, under Brigadier-General Starke, being on the right; Ewell's, under General Lawton, in the center, and A. P. Hill's on the left. The Federal Army was evidently concentrating upon Jackson with the design of overwhelming him before the arrival of Longstreet. The latter officer left his position opposite Warrenton Springs on the 26th, being relieved by General R. H. Anderson's division, and marched to join Jackson. He crossed at Hinson's Mill in the afternoon and encamped near Orleans that night. The next day he reached the White Plains, his march being retarded by the want of cavalry to ascertain the meaning of certain movements of the enemy from the direction of Warrenton, which seemed to menace the right flank of his column.

On the 28th, arriving at Thoroughfare Gap, he found the enemy prepared to dispute his progress. General D. R. Jones' division, being ordered to force the passage of the mountain, quickly dislodged the enemy's sharpshooters from the trees and rocks and advanced into the gorge. The enemy held the eastern extremity of the pass in large force, and directed a heavy fire of artillery upon the road leading through it and upon the sides of the mountain. The ground occupied by Jones afforded no opportunity for the employment of artillery. Hood, with two brigades, and Wilcox, with three, were ordered to turn the enemy's right, the former moving over the mountain by a narrow path to the

left of the pass, and the latter farther to the north by Hopewell Gap. Before these troops reached their destinations the enemy advanced and attacked Jones' left, under Brig. Gen. G. T. Anderson. Being vigorously repulsed, he withdrew to his position at the eastern end of the Gap, from which he kept up an active fire of artillery until dark and then retreated.

Generals Jones and Wilcox bivouacked that night east of the mountain, and on the morning of the 29th the whole command resumed the march, the sound of cannon at Manassas announcing that Jackson was already engaged. Longstreet entered the turnpike near Gainesville, and moving down toward Groveton, the head of his column came upon the field in rear of the enemy's left, which had already opened with artillery upon Jackson's right, as previously described. He immediately placed some of his batteries in position, but before he could complete his dispositions to attack the enemy withdrew, not, however, without loss from our artillery. Longstreet took position on the right of Jackson, Hood's two brigades, supported by Evans, being deployed across the turnpike and at right angles to it. These troops were supported on the left by three brigades under General Wilcox and by a like force on the right under General Kemper. D. R. Jones' division formed the extreme right of the line, resting on the Manassas Gap Railroad. The cavalry guarded our right and left flanks, that on the right being under General Stuart in person. After the arrival of Longstreet the enemy changed his position and began to concentrate opposite Jackson's left, opening a brisk artillery fire, which was responded to with effect by some of General A. P. Hill's batteries. Colonel Walton placed a part of his artillery upon a commanding position between the lines of Generals Jackson and Longstreet by order of the latter and engaged the enemy vigorously for several hours. Soon afterward General Stuart reported the approach of a large force from the direction of Bristoe Station, threatening Longstreet's right. The brigades under General Wilcox were sent to re-enforce General Jones, but no serious attack was made, and after firing a few shots the enemy withdrew. While this demonstration was being made on our right a large force advanced to assail the left of Jackson's position, occupied by the division of General A. P. Hill. The attack was received by his troops with their accustomed steadiness and the battle raged with great fury. The enemy was repeatedly repulsed, but again pressed on to the attack with fresh troops. Once he succeeded in penetrating an interval between General Gregg's brigade, on the extreme left, and that of General Thomas, but was quickly driven back with great slaughter by the Fourteenth South Carolina Regiment, then in reserve, and the Forty-ninth Georgia, of Thomas' brigade. The contest was close and obstinate, the combatants sometimes delivering their fire at ten paces. General Gregg, who was most exposed, was re-enforced by Hays' brigade, under Colonel Forno, and successfully and gallantly resisted the attacks of the enemy until, the ammunition of his brigade being exhausted and all his field officers but two killed or wounded, it was relieved, after several hours of severe fighting, by Early's brigade and the Eighth Louisiana Regiment. General Early drove the enemy back with heavy loss and pursued about 200 yards beyond the line of battle, when he was recalled to the position on the railroad where Thomas, Pender, and Archer had firmly held their ground against every attack. While the battle was raging on Jackson's left General Longstreet ordered Hood and Evans to advance, but before the order could be obeyed Hood was himself attacked, and his command at once became warmly engaged. General Wilcox was

recalled from the right and ordered to advance on Hood's left, and one of Kemper's brigades, under Colonel Hunton, moved forward on his right. The enemy was repulsed by Hood after a severe contest and fell back, closely followed by our troops.

The battle continued until 9 p. m., the enemy retreating until he reached a strong position, which he held with a large force. The darkness of the night put a stop to the engagement and our troops remained in their advanced position until early next morning, when they were withdrawn to their first line. One piece of artillery, several stands of colors, and a number of prisoners were captured.

Our loss was severe in this engagement. Brigadier-Generals Field and Trimble, and Colonel Forno, commanding Hays' brigade, were severely wounded, and several other valuable officers killed or disabled, whose names are mentioned in the accompanying reports.

On the morning of the 30th the enemy again advanced, and skirmishing began along the line. The troops of Jackson and Longstreet maintained their positions of the previous day. Fitzhugh Lee, with three regiments of his cavalry, was posted on Jackson's left, and R. H. Anderson's division, which arrived during the forenoon, was held in reserve near the turnpike. The batteries of Col. S. D. Lee took the position occupied the day before by Colonel Walton, and engaged the enemy actively until noon, when firing ceased and all was quiet for several hours. About 3 p. m. the enemy, having massed his troops in front of General Jackson, advanced against his position in strong force. His front line pushed forward until engaged at close quarters by Jackson's troops, when its progress was checked and a fierce and bloody struggle ensued. A second and third line of great strength moved up to support the first, but in doing so came within easy range of a position a little in advance of Longstreet's left. He immediately ordered up two batteries, and two others being thrown forward about the same time by Col. S. D. Lee, under their well-directed and destructive fire the supporting lines were broken and fell back in confusion. Their repeated efforts to rally were unavailing, and Jackson's troops, being thus relieved from the pressure of overwhelming numbers, began to press steadily forward, driving the enemy before them. He retreated in confusion, suffering severely from our artillery, which advanced as he retired. General Longstreet, anticipating the order for a general advance, now threw his whole command against the Federal center and left. Hood's two brigades, closely followed by Evans', led the attack. R. H. Anderson's division came gallantly to the support of Hood, while the three brigades under Wilcox moved forward on his left and those of Kemper on his right. D. R. Jones advanced on the extreme right, and the whole line swept steadily on, driving the enemy with great carnage from each successive position until 10 p. m., when darkness put an end to the battle and the pursuit. During the latter part of the engagement General Wilcox, with his own brigade, was ordered to the right, where the resistance of the enemy was most obstinate, and rendered efficient assistance to the troops engaged on that part of the line. His other two brigades, maintaining their position in line, acted with General Jackson's command. The obscurity of night and the uncertainty of the fords of Bull Run rendered it necessary to suspend operations until morning, when the cavalry, being pushed forward, discovered that the enemy had escaped to the strong position of Centreville, about 4 miles beyond Bull Run. The prevalence of a heavy rain, which began during the night, threatened to render Bull Run impassable and impeded our movements. Longstreet remained on the battle-

field to engage the attention of the enemy and cover the burial of the dead and the removal of the wounded, while Jackson proceeded by Sudley Ford to the Little River turnpike to turn the enemy's right and intercept his retreat to Washington. Jackson's progress was retarded by the inclemency of the weather and the fatigue of his troops, who, in addition to their arduous marches, had fought three severe engagements in as many days. He reached Little River turnpike in the evening, and the next day, September 1, advanced by that road toward Fairfax Court-House.

The enemy in the mean time was falling back rapidly toward Washington, and had thrown out a strong force to Germantown, on the Little River turnpike, to cover his line of retreat from Centreville. The advance of Jackson's column encountered the enemy at Ox Hill, near Germantown, about 5 p. m. Line of battle was at once formed, and two brigades of A. P. Hill's division (those of Branch and Field, under Colonel Brockenbrough) were thrown forward to attack the enemy and ascertain his strength and position. A cold and drenching rain-storm drove in the faces of our troops as they advanced and gallantly engaged the enemy. They were subsequently supported by the brigades of Gregg, Thomas, and Pender, also of Hill's division, which, with part of Ewell's, became engaged. The conflict was obstinately maintained by the enemy until dark, when he retreated, having lost two general officers, one of whom, Major-General Kearny, was left dead on the field.

Longstreet's command arrived after the action was over, and the next morning it was found that the enemy had conducted his retreat so rapidly that the attempt to intercept him was abandoned. The proximity of the fortifications around Alexandria and Washington rendered further pursuit useless, and our army rested during the 2d near Chantilly, the enemy being followed only by the cavalry, who continued to harass him until he reached the shelter of his intrenchments.

In the series of engagements on the plains of Manassas more than 7,000 prisoners were taken, in addition to about 2,000 wounded left in our hands. Thirty pieces of artillery, upward of 20,000 stand of small-arms, numerous colors, and a large amount of stores, besides those taken by General Jackson at Manassas Junction, were captured.

The history of the achievements of the army from the time it advanced from Gordonsville leaves nothing to be said in commendation of the courage, fortitude, and good conduct of both officers and men. The accompanying reports of the medical director will show the number of our killed and wounded. Among them will be found the names of many valuable and distinguished officers, who bravely and faithfully discharged their duty, and, with the gallant soldiers who fell with them, have nobly deserved the love and gratitude of their countrymen. The reports of the several commanding officers must necessarily be referred to for the names of those whose services were most conspicuous. The list is too long for enumeration here. During all these operations the cavalry under General Stuart, consisting of the brigades of Generals Robertson and Fitzhugh Lee, rendered most important and valuable service. It guarded the flanks of the army, protected its trains, and gave information of the enemy's movements. Besides engaging the cavalry of the enemy on several occasions with uniform success, a detachment, under the gallant and lamented Major Patrick, assisted by the Stuart Horse Artillery, under Major Pelham, effectually protected General Jackson's trains against a body of the enemy who penetrated to his rear on the 29th before the arrival of General Longstreet. Toward the close of the action on the 30th General Robertson, with the Second

Virginia Regiment, under Colonel Munford, supported by the Seventh and Twelfth, made a brilliant charge upon a brigade of the enemy's cavalry, Colonel Munford leading with great gallantry, and completely routed it. Many of the enemy were killed and wounded, more than 300 prisoners were captured, and the remainder pursued beyond Bull Run. The reports of General Stuart and the officers under his command, as well as that of General Jackson, are referred to for more complete details of these and other services of the cavalry.

Respectfully submitted,

R. E. LEE,
General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHEASTERN VIRGINIA,
Chantilly, Va., September 3, 1862.

Mr. PRESIDENT: My letter of the 30th ultimo* will have informed Your Excellency of the progress of this army to that date. General Longstreet's division, having arrived the day previous, was formed in order of battle on the right of General Jackson, who had been engaged with the enemy since morning resisting an attack commenced on the 28th. The enemy on the latter day was vigorously repulsed, leaving his numerous dead and wounded on the field. His attack on the morning of the 29th was feeble, but became warmer in the afternoon, when he was again repulsed by both wings of the army, his loss on this day, as stated in his published report, herewith inclosed,* amounting to 8,000 killed and wounded. The enemy, being re-enforced, renewed the attack on the afternoon of the 30th, when a general advance of both wings of the army was ordered, and after a fierce combat, which raged until after 9 o'clock, he was completely defeated and driven beyond Bull Run. The darkness of the night, his destruction of the stone bridge after crossing, and the uncertainty of the fords stopped the pursuit.

The next morning the enemy was discovered in the strong position at Centreville, and the army was put in motion toward the Little River turnpike to turn his right.

Upon reaching Ox Hill, on September 1, he was again discovered in our front on the heights of Germantown, and about 5 p. m. made a spirited attack upon the front and right of our column, with a view of apparently covering the withdrawal of his trains on the Centreville road and masking his retreat. Our position was maintained with but slight loss on both sides. Major-General Kearny was left by the enemy dead on the field. During the night the enemy fell back to Fairfax Court-House, taking the roads, as reported to me, to Alexandria and Washington. I have as yet been unable to get official reports of our loss or captured in these various engagements. Many gallant officers have been killed or wounded. Of the general [officers], Ewell, Trimble, Taliaferro, Field, ———, [and] Mahone have been reported wounded; Colonels ———, Marshall, Baylor, Neff, and Gadberry killed. About 7,000 prisoners have already been paroled, about the same number of small-arms collected from the field, and thirty pieces of cannon captured, besides a number of wagons, ambulances, &c. A large number of arms still remain on the ground. For want of transportation valuable stores had to be destroyed as captured, while the enemy, at their various depots, are reported to have burned many millions of property in their retreat. Nothing could surpass the gallantry and endurance of the

---

* Not found.

troops, who have cheerfully borne every danger and hardship, both on the battle-field and march.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President Confederate States of America.

No. 128.

Report of Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, of killed and wounded at Manassas Plains in August, 1862.*

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
PICKETT'S DIVISION.			
Kemper's brigade [Corse]:			
1st Virginia	4	22	26
7th Virginia	6	53	59
17th Virginia	3	35	38
24th Virginia	11	67	78
11th Virginia	9	54	63
Pickett's (old) brigade [Hunton]:			
28th Virginia	12	52	64
8th Virginia	.....	22	22
18th Virginia	3	33	36
56th Virginia	.....	12	12
Jenkins' brigade:			
6th South Carolina	13	102	115
Palmetto Sharpshooters	16	52	68
1st South Carolina (Volunteers)	30	94	124
2d South Carolina	9	49	58
5th South Carolina	2	37	39
M'LAWS' DIVISION.			
Drayton's brigade:			
15th South Carolina	3	18	21
51st Georgia	.....	9	9
HOOD'S DIVISION.			
Anderson's brigade [Jones' division]:			
8th Georgia	8	54	62
9th Georgia	12	116	128
7th Georgia	20	100	120
11th Georgia	20	178	198
1st Georgia	27	77	104
Toombs' brigade [Jones' division]:			
15th Georgia	6	48	54
2d Georgia	2	51	53
17th Georgia	10	82	92
20th Georgia	19	113	132
Wofford's brigade:			
18th Georgia	19	114	133
Hampton Legion	11	63	74
1st Texas	10	18	28
5th Texas	15	224	239
4th Texas	22	77	99
Law's brigade:			
4th Alabama	18	45	63
11th Mississippi	4	55	59
2d Mississippi	17	80	97
6th North Carolina	6	71	77
Washington Artillery	1	9	10

* See also pp. 568 and 810–814.

Report of Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
ANDERSON'S DIVISION.			
Mahone's brigade:			
6th Virginia	12	49	61
12th Virginia	9	60	69
16th Virginia	8	47	55
41st Virginia	8	34	42
Wright's brigade:			
48th Georgia	10	51	61
2d Georgia	13	50	63
3d Georgia	2	29	31
44th Alabama	5	22	27
[Pryor's brigade, Wilcox's division]:*			
2d [5th] Florida	.....	6	6
8th Florida	5	9	14
3d Virginia	3	8	11
14th Alabama	3	44	47
Evans' brigade:†			
Holcombe Legion	24	131	155
18th South Carolina	27	86	113
23d South Carolina	27	122	149
17th South Carolina	18	161	179
Lee's Battalion Artillery†	.....	6	6
JACKSON'S DIVISION.			
Winder's brigade [First]:			
2d Virginia	4	73	77
4th Virginia	19	78	97
5th Virginia	14	91	105
27th Virginia	4	23	27
33d Virginia	24	81	105
Batteries	2	2	4
Jones' brigade [Second, Johnson's]:			
1st Virginia Battalion	3	19	22
21st Virginia	3	9	12
48th Virginia	4	20	24
42d Virginia	8	54	62
Taliaferro's brigade [Third]:			
10th Virginia	9	23	32
23d Virginia	1	13	14
37th Virginia	5	36	41
47th Alabama	7	25	32
4-th Alabama	.....	50	50
Batteries	2	6	8
Starke's brigade [Fourth]:			
2d Louisiana	25	86	111
15th Louisiana	11	53	64
1st Louisiana	4	47	51
10th Louisiana	3	31	34
9th Louisiana	22	71	93
Batteries	4	5	9
EWELL'S DIVISION.‡			
Lawton's brigade:			
13th Georgia	9	19	28
26th Georgia	37	87	124
31st Georgia	7	37	44
38th Georgia	6	68	74
60th Georgia	22	101	123
61st Georgia	11	52	63
Hays' brigade:			
5th Louisiana	7	13	20
6th Louisiana	17	36	53
7th Louisiana	1	21	22
8th Louisiana	7	46	53

* The casualties in Wilcox's and Featherston's brigades omitted from original. Wilcox reports his total loss (in Wilcox's, Pryor's, and Featherston's brigades) as 826 killed and wounded.

†Not attached to any division. ‡See also pp. 810-814.

Report of Surg. Lafayette Guild, C. S. Army, Medical Director, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
EWELL'S DIVISION—Continued.			
Early's brigade:			
13th Virginia	6	40	46
25th Virginia	1	28	29
31st Virginia	5	20	25
49th Virginia	.....	15	15
44th Virginia	1	14	15
52d Virginia	10	51	61
58th Virginia	4	13	17
Trimble's brigade:			
21st Georgia	38	146	184
21st North Carolina	24	60	84
15th Alabama	21	91	112
12th Georgia	2	3	5
A. P. HILL'S DIVISION.			
Pender's brigade:			
22d North Carolina	6	57	63
16th North Carolina	8	44	52
38th North Carolina	2	22	24
34th North Carolina	2	23	25
Field's brigade:			
55th Virginia	3	29	32
47th Virginia	8	21	29
2d [22d] Virginia Battalion	.....	22	22
Batteries	4	8	12
Branch's brigade:			
33d North Carolina	1	7	8
7th North Carolina	6	38	44
28th North Carolina	5	45	50
37th North Carolina	9	72	81
18th North Carolina	1	11	12
Gregg's brigade:			
1st South Carolina (P. A.)	14	174	188
13th South Carolina	19	117	136
14th South Carolina	1	40	41
Thomas' brigade:			
19th Georgia	1	28	29
14th Georgia	6	46	52
35th Georgia	8	62	70
45th Georgia	7	35	42
49th Georgia	12	56	68
Archer's brigade:			
7th Tennessee	2	24	26
14th Tennessee	3	45	48
5th Alabama Battalion	2	17	19
1st Tennessee	4	53	57
Grand total	1,090	6,154	7,244

No. 129.

Report of Capt. J. L. Bartlett, Signal Officer C. S. Army, of battle of Manassas, Va.

MANASSAS BATTLE GROUND, VA.,
Saturday, August 30, 1862—p. m.

I signaled from General Lee's headquarters on the Warrenton pike to General Jackson's position across the pike near some wheat-stacks, bearing nearly north, distant about 2 miles, as follows:

General JACKSON:
What is result of movements on your left?

LEE.

Answer.

General LEE:
So far, enemy appear to be trying to get possession of a piece of woods to withdraw out of our sight.

JACKSON.

Terrific fighting now commences on the left and General Jackson sends for a division of Longstreet's command.

General JACKSON:
Do you still want re-enforcements?

LEE.

Some half hour elapses and General Jackson replies:

No; the enemy are giving way.

JACKSON.

General Lee now prepares to move and sends the following:

General JACKSON:
General Longstreet is advancing; look out for and protect his left flank.

LEE.

General Lee having moved his headquarters, I also removed the signal station.

J. L. BARTLETT.

No. 130.

Report of Lieut. Gen. James Longstreet, C. S. Army, commanding First Corps, of operations August 16–September 2, including battles of Groveton and Manassas, &c.

HEADQUARTERS, NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 10, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my command in the late campaign:

In obedience to the orders of the commanding general the command marched from Gordonsville on August 16, crossing the Rapidan on the 20th at Raccoon Ford.

The next day at Kelly's Ford I received orders to move up the Rappahannock to Rappahannock Station. As we were withdrawing from Kelly's Ford the enemy crossed the river and made an attack upon the rear brigade (Featherston's), under the command of Colonel [Carnot] Posey. After a sharp skirmish Colonel Posey drove him back with considerable loss. Arriving at Rappahannock Station, General Hood, with his own and Whiting's brigade, was detached to relieve a portion of General Jackson's command at Freeman's Ford. About the moment that General Hood reached this ford the enemy crossed in considerable force and made an attack upon the commands of Brigadier-Generals Trimble and Hood. They, however, drove him back across the river in much confusion and with heavy loss.

Meanwhile I had ordered Col. J. B. Walton to place his batteries in

position at Rappahannock Station and to drive the enemy from his positions on both sides of the river. The batteries were opened at sunrise on the 23d and a severe cannonade continued for several hours. In about two hours, however, the enemy was driven across the river, abandoning his *tête-de-pont*. The brigades of Brig. Gens. N. G. Evans and D. R. Jones—the latter under Col. George T. Anderson—moved forward to occupy this position. It was found untenable, however, being exposed to a cross-fire of artillery from the other bank. The troops were therefore partially withdrawn, and Col. S. D. Lee was ordered to select positions for his batteries and joined in the combat. The enemy's position was soon rendered too warm for him, and he took advantage of a severe rain-storm to retreat in haste, after firing the bridge and the private dwellings in its vicinity. Colonel Walton deserves much credit for skill in the management of his batteries, and Colonel Lee got into position in time for some good practice.

The next day (August 24) the command, continuing to march up the Rappahannock, crossed Hazel River and bivouacked at Jeffersonton.

On the 25th we relieved a portion of General Jackson's command at Waterloo Bridge. There was more or less skirmishing at this point until the afternoon of the 26th, when the march was resumed, crossing the Rappahannock at Hinson's Mill Ford, 6 miles above Waterloo.

A dash of several squadrons of Federal cavalry into Salem, in front of us, on the 27th, delayed our march about an hour. Not having cavalry, I was unable to ascertain the meaning of this movement; hence the delay. This cavalry retired and the march was resumed, resting for the night at White Plains. The head of my column reached Thoroughfare Gap about 3 p. m. on the 28th. A small party of infantry was sent into the mountain to reconnoiter. Passing through the Gap, Colonel [Benjamin] Beck, of the Ninth Georgia Regiment, met the enemy, but was obliged to retire before a greatly superior force. The enemy held a strong position on the opposite gorge and succeeded in getting his sharpshooters in position on the mountain. Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones advanced two of his brigades rapidly and soon drove the enemy from his position on the mountain. Brigadier-General Hood, with his own and General Whiting's brigade, was ordered by a foot-path over the mountain to turn the enemy's right, and Brigadier-General Wilcox, with his own and Brigadier-Generals Featherston's and Pryor's brigades, was ordered through Hopewell Gap, 3 miles to our left, to turn the right and attack the enemy in rear. The enemy made his attack upon Jones, however, before these troops could get into their positions, and after being repulsed with severe loss commenced his retreat just before night. In this affair the conduct of the First Georgia Regulars, under Major [John D.] Walker, was dashing and gallant.

Early on the 29th the columns were united and the advance to join General Jackson was resumed. The noise of battle was heard before we reached Gainesville. The march was quickened to the extent of our capacity. The excitement of battle seemed to give new life and strength to our jaded men, and the head of my column soon reached a position in rear of the enemy's left flank and within easy cannon-shot. On approaching the field some of Brigadier-General Hood's batteries were ordered into position, and his division was deployed on the right and left of the turnpike at right angles with it, and supported by Brigadier-General Evans' brigade. Before these batteries could open the enemy discovered our movements and withdrew his left. Another battery (Captain Stribling's) was placed upon a commanding position to my right, which played upon the rear of the enemy's left and drove him entirely from

that part of the field. He changed his front rapidly, so as to meet the advance of Hood and Evans. Three brigades, under General Wilcox, were thrown forward to the support of the left, and three others, under General Kemper, to the support of the right, of these commands. General D. R. Jones' division was placed upon the Manassas Gap Railroad to the right and *en échelon* with regard to the three last brigades. Colonel Walton placed his batteries in a commanding position between my line and that of General Jackson, and engaged the enemy for several hours in a severe and successful artillery duel. At a late hour in the day Major-General Stuart reported the approach of the enemy in heavy columns against my extreme right. I withdrew General Wilcox, with his three brigades, from the left and placed his command in position to support Jones in case of an attack against my right. After some few shots the enemy withdrew his forces, moving them around toward his front, and about 4 o'clock in the afternoon began to press forward against General Jackson's position. Wilcox's brigades were moved back to their former position, and Hood's two brigades, supported by Evans, were quickly pressed forward to the attack. At the same time Wilcox's three brigades made a like advance, as also Hunton's brigade, of Kemper's command. These movements were executed with commendable zeal and ability. Hood, supported by Evans, made a gallant attack, driving the enemy back until 9 o'clock at night. One piece of artillery, several regimental standards, and a number of prisoners were taken. The enemy's entire force was found to be massed directly in my front, and in so strong a position that it was not deemed advisable to move on against his immediate front; so the troops were quietly withdrawn at 1 o'clock the following morning. The wheels of the captured piece were cut down and it was left on the ground.

The enemy seized that opportunity to claim a victory, and the Federal commander was so imprudent as to dispatch his Government by telegraph tidings to that effect. After withdrawing from the attack my troops were placed in the line first occupied and in the original order.

During the day Col. S. D. Lee, with his reserve artillery placed in the position occupied the day previous by Colonel Walton, engaged the enemy in a severe artillery combat. The result was, as the day previous, a success.

At 3.30 o'clock in the afternoon I rode to the front for the purpose of completing arrangements for making a diversion in favor of a flank movement then under contemplation. Just after reaching my front line I received a message for re-enforcements for General Jackson, who was said to be severely pressed. From an eminence near by one portion of the enemy's masses attacking General Jackson were immediately within my view and in easy range of batteries in that position. It gave me an advantage that I had not expected to have, and I made haste to use it. Two batteries were ordered for the purpose, and one placed in position immediately and opened. Just as this fire began I received a message from the commanding general, informing me of General Jackson's condition and his wants. As it was evident that the attack against General Jackson could not be continued ten minutes under the fire of these batteries I made no movement with my troops. Before the second battery could be placed in position the enemy began to retire, and in less than ten minutes the ranks were broken and that portion of his army put to flight. A fair opportunity was offered me, and the intended diversion was changed into an attack. My whole line was rushed forward at a charge. The troops sprang to their work, and moved forward with all the steadiness and firmness that characterizes war-worn veterans.

The batteries, continuing their play upon the confused masses, completed the rout of this portion of the enemy's line, and my attack was therefore made against the forces in my front. The order for the advance had scarcely been given when I received a message from the commanding general anticipating some such emergency, and ordering the move which was then going on, at the same time offering me Major-General Anderson's division. The commanding general soon joined me, and a few moments after Major-General Anderson arrived with his division. The attack was led by Hood's brigades, closely supported by Evans. These were rapidly re-enforced by Anderson's division from the rear, Kemper's three brigades and D. R. Jones' division from the right, and Wilcox's brigade from the left. The brigades of Brigadier-Generals Featherston and Pryor became detached and operated with a portion of General Jackson's command. The attacking columns moved steadily forward, driving the enemy from his different positions as rapidly as he took them. My batteries were thrown forward from point to point, following the movements of the general line. These, however, were somewhat detained by an enfilade fire from a battery on my left. This threw more than its proper share of fighting upon the infantry, retarded our rapid progress, and enabled the enemy to escape with many of his batteries which should have fallen into our hands. The battle continued until 10 o'clock at night, when utter darkness put a stop to our progress. The enemy made his escape across Bull Run before daylight. Three batteries, a large number of prisoners, many stands of regimental colors, and 12,000 stands of arms, besides some wagons, ambulances, &c., were taken.

The next day, like the day after the first battle of Manassas Plains, was stormy and excessively disagreeable. Orders were given early in the day for caring for the wounded, burying the dead, and collecting arms and other supplies. About noon General Pryor, with his brigade, was thrown across Bull Run, to occupy the heights between that and Cub Run, and at 2 o'clock in the afternoon the balance of the command marched to cross Bull Run at Sudley Ford. Crossing the run on the following day, the command marched for Chantilly via the Little River turnpike. The enemy was reported in position in our front as we reached Chantilly, and he made an attack upon General Jackson before my troops arrived. He was repulsed, however, before my re-enforcements got up and disappeared during the night.*

* * * * * * *

The name of every officer, non-commissioned officer, and private who has shared in the toils and privations of this campaign should be mentioned. In one month these troops had marched over 200 miles upon little more than half rations and fought nine battles and skirmishes; killed, wounded, and captured nearly as many men as we had in our ranks, besides taking arms and other munitions of war in large quantities. I would that I could do justice to all of these gallant officers and men in this report. As that is impossible. I shall only mention those most prominently distinguished. These were Maj. Gen. R. H. Anderson, on the plains of Manassas, at Harper's Ferry, and at Sharpsburg, where he was wounded severely. Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones, at Thoroughfare Gap, Manassas Plains, Boonsborough, and Sharpsburg. Brig. Gen. R. Toombs, at Manassas Plains, in his gallant defense of the bridge at Antietam, and in his vigorous charge against the enemy's flank; he

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 839-843.

was severely wounded at the close of the engagement. Brig. Gen. C. M. Wilcox, at Manassas Plains on August 29 and 30; afterward absent, sick. Brigadier-General [Richard B.] Garnett, at Boonsborough and Sharpsburg. Brigadier-General Evans, on the plains of Manassas both on August 29 and 30, and at Sharpsburg. Brigadier-General [James L.] Kemper, at Manassas Plains, Boonsborough, and Sharpsburg. Brigadier-General [John B.] Hood and Cols. E. M. Law and W. T. Wofford, at Manassas Plains on August 29 and 30, Boonsborough, and at Sharpsburg on the 16th and 17th. Col. G. T. Anderson, commanding D. R. Jones' brigade, at Thoroughfare Gap, Manassas Plains, Boonsborough, and Sharpsburg. Brigadier-General [William] Mahone, at Manassas Plains, where he received a severe wound. Brig. Gen. R. A. Pryor, at Sharpsburg. Brig. Gen. M. Jenkins, at Manassas Plains on August 29 and 30; on the last day severely wounded. Colonels [Eppa] Hunton, M. D. Corse, [William D.] Stuart, P. F. Stevens, John C. Hately (severely wounded), and [Joseph] Walker (commanding Jenkins' brigade after the latter was wounded), at Manassas Plains, Boonsborough, and Sharpsburg. Colonel Posey, at Manassas Plains and Sharpsburg, where he commanded Featherston's brigade. Col. Henry L. Benning, at Manassas Plains and Sharpsburg. At Sharpsburg, Capt. M. B. Miller, of the Washington Artillery, was particularly distinguished. Colonel Walton, of the Washington Artillery, at Rappahannock Station, Manassas Plains (August 29), and Sharpsburg; and Major [John J.] Garnett, at Rappahannock Station. Lieutenant-Colonels [Fred. G.] Skinner and [Morton] Marye, at Manassas Plains, where they were both severely wounded; and Maj. R. L. Walker, at Thoroughfare Gap and Manassas Plains. In the latter engagement this gallant officer was mortally wounded.

It is with no common feeling that I recount the loss at Manassas Plains of Cols. J. M. Gadberry, Eighteenth South Carolina; [John H.] Means, Seventeenth South Carolina; [John V.] Moore, Second South Carolina; [Thomas J.] Glover, First South Carolina; W. T. Wilson, Seventh Georgia, and Lieut. Col. J. C. Upton, Fifth Texas. At Boonsborough, Col. J. B. Strange, Nineteenth Virginia Volunteers, and Lieut. Col. O. K. McLemore, Fourth Alabama; and at Sharpsburg, Col. P. F. Liddell, Eleventh Mississippi; Lieutenant-Colonel Coppens [Louisiana Battalion] and Lieutenant-Colonel [William R.] Holmes, Second Georgia Volunteers. These valuable and gallant officers fell in the unflinching performance of their duty, bravely and successfully heading their commands in the thickest of the fight.

To my staff officers—Maj. G. M. Sorrel, assistant adjutant-general, who was wounded at Sharpsburg; Lieut. Col. P. T. Manning, chief of ordnance; Maj. J. W. Fairfax; Maj. Thomas Walton, who was also wounded at Sharpsburg; Capt. Thomas Goree and Lieut. R. W. Blackwell—I am under renewed and lasting obligations. These officers, full of courage, intelligence, patience, and experience, were able to give directions to commands such as they thought proper, which were at once approved and commanded my admiration.

Lieutenant-Colonel Blount volunteered his services to me at Boonsborough, and was both there and at Sharpsburg of material service to me.

The medical department, in charge of Surgeon Cullen, were active and unremitting in the care of the wounded, and have my thanks for their humane efforts.

My party of couriers were zealous, active, and brave. They are justly

entitled to praise for the manly fortitude and courageous conduct shown by them in the trying scenes of the campaign.

The cavalry escort, commanded by Captain Doby, have my thanks for meritorious conduct and valuable aid. Captain Doby, Lieutenants Bonney and Matheson, Sergeants Lee and Haile, and Corporals Whitaker and Salmond were distinguished in the active and fearless performances of their arduous duties.

I am indebted to Col. R. H. Chilton, Colonel Long, Majors Taylor, Marshall, Venable, and Talcott, and Captains Mason and Johnston, of the staff of the commanding general, for great courtesy and kindness in assisting me on the different battle-fields.

I respectfully ask the attention of the commanding general to the reports of division, brigade, and other commanders, and approve their high encomiums of their officers and men.

Reports of killed, wounded, and missing have already been forwarded.

I remain, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES LONGSTREET,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

Statement of losses in the corps commanded by Maj. Gen. James Longstreet in the engagements at Thoroughfare Gap, Rappahannock, Freeman's Ford, and Manassas.

Command.	Casualties from August 23 to 30 inclusive.						
	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
Toombs' brigade	6	34	24	303	.....	.....	367
Drayton's brigade	2	11	8	72	.....	.....	93
Anderson's brigade	9	94	59	642	.....	5	809
Kemper's brigade	.....	32	29	179	.....	2	242
Jenkins' brigade	6	53	30	378	.....	2	469
Garnett's brigade	.....	21	21	188	.....	4	234
Wright's brigade	7	25	15	135	.....	8	190
Mahone's brigade	4	34	18	178	.....	.....	234
Armistead's brigade	.....	2	2	16	.....	.....	20
Pryor's brigade	1	14	4	71	.....	4	95
Featherston's brigade	.....	26	8	134	.....	.....	168
Hood's brigade	5	70	34	516	1	12	638
Whiting's brigade	8	53	20	248	.....	.....	324
Evans' brigade	14	119	55	538	.....	8	734
Walker's brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Ransom's brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Kershaw's brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Semmes' brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Barksdale's brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cobb's brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lee's artillery	.....	.....	1	5	.....	.....	6
Washington Artillery	1	8	.....	23	.....	.....	32
Wilcox's brigade	.....	9	3	58	.....	.....	70
Total	58	605	331	3,685	1	45	4,725

No. 131.

Reports of Col. John B. Walton, Washington (Louisiana) Artillery, of operations August 23–31.

HDQRS. ARTY. CORPS, RIGHT WING, DEPT. NORTHERN VA.,
August 25, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to an order received from Major-General Longstreet on the evening of the 22d instant, accompanied by Maj. John J. Garnett, chief of artillery, on the staff of Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones, and Capt. C. W. Squires, commanding First Company Washington Artillery, I made a reconnaissance of the position of the enemy in the vicinity of Beverly Ford and Rappahannock Station, on the Rappahannock River, with the view, as instructed, to place the long-range guns under my command in position to open upon the enemy's batteries early the following morning.

Having during the night made all necessary preparation, at daybreak on the morning of the 23d I placed in position on the left at Beverly Ford Capt. M. B. Miller's battery Washington Artillery, four light 12-pounder guns (Napoleons), a section of two 10-pounder Parrott guns under Captain [A. L.] Rogers, and one 10-pounder Parrott gun under Captain Anderson; and on the hill in front of General D. R. Jones' headquarters, on the right, Captain Squires' battery Washington Artillery, four 3-inch rifles; Captain [R. M.] Stribling's battery, one 3-inch rifle, and three 12-pounder light guns (Napoleons), a section of Captain Chapman's battery, one 3-inch rifle, and one 12-pounder light gun (Napoleon), under Lieutenant Chapman, and two Blakely guns, of Capt. Victor Maurin's battery, under Lieutenant [R. P.] Landry. The heavy fog prevailing obscured the opposite bank of the river and the enemy's positions entirely from view until about 6 a. m., at which hour, the sun having partially dispelled the fog, I opened fire from Captain Miller's battery upon a battery of long-range guns of the enemy directly in front at a range of about 1,000 yards. By previous arrangement the batteries on the right and left of Captain Miller's position immediately opened and the fire became general along the line. We had not long to wait for the response of the enemy, he immediately opening upon all our positions a rapid and vigorous fire from all his batteries, some in positions until then undiscovered by us. The battery engaged by Captain Miller was silenced in about forty minutes, notwithstanding the long-range guns under Captains Rogers and Anderson on the left had shortly after the commencement of the engagement been withdrawn from action and placed under shelter of the hill on which they had been posted, thus leaving the battery of the enemy, which it was intended these guns should engage, free to direct against Miller and the batteries on the hill on the right a most destructive enfilading fire. At this time Captain Miller changed position and directed his fire against this battery, when a battery on the right of that which had been silenced opened upon him, subjecting him to a cross-fire and causing him to lose heavily in men and horses. The fire was continued by Miller's battery alone on the left until 7 o'clock, when, after consultation with General Jones and the firing of the enemy having greatly slackened, I ordered him to retire by half battery, which was handsomely done in good order. At this time Lieutenant Brewer fell mortally wounded.

The combat on the right was gallantly fought by the batteries there placed in position. Captain Squires assumed command of that part of

the field and won for himself renewed honors by the handsome manner he handled his batteries, and for the good judgment and coolness he displayed under the heavy fire of the enemy to which he was subjected during four hours without intermission.

I inclose herewith Captain Miller's report (A)* and that of Captain Squires (B)† (of the operations on the right (for reference and for particulars, to which I respectfully ask the attention of the general commanding.

The object sought to be attained by this engagement, I am happy to say, was fully accomplished, by driving the enemy from all his positions before night-fall and causing him to withdraw from our front entirely during the night.

I have to lament the loss in this engagement of a zealous, brave, and most efficient officer in Lieut. Isaac W. Brewer, Third Company Washington Artillery, who fell at the head of his section at the moment it was being withdrawn from the field, and of many non-commissioned officers and privates.

The officers and men in all the batteries engaged are deserving the highest praise for their gallantry upon the field. The attention of the general commanding is respectfully directed to those named particularly in the reports of Captains Miller and Squires.

Too much praise cannot be awarded to Captain Miller and his brave company for the stubborn and unflinching manner [in] which they fought the enemy's batteries in such superior force and position on the left, and to Captains Squires, Stribling, and Lieutenants Landry and Chapman on the right.

I am indebted to Captain [J. J.] Middleton [jr.], of Brigadier-General Drayton's staff; to Lieutenant Williams, of General D. R. Jones' staff, and to Lieut. William M. Owen, adjutant Washington Artillery, all of whom were constantly with me under fire during the engagement, for their valuable assistance and zealous, fearless conduct on the field. There are none more brave or more deserving consideration than these gentlemen.

I annex a list of casualties (C),‡ and have the honor to be, very respectfully,

J. B. WALTON,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Right Wing.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NOVEMBER 30, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to transmit the following report of the operations of the Battalion Washington Artillery, of New Orleans, under my command, from August 29 to 31 last, at and after the second battle of Manassas:

On August 29 the four batteries composing the battalion were assigned and serving as follows: The Fourth Company, consisting [of] two 6-pounder brouze guns and two 12-pounder howitzers, under Capt. B. F. Eshleman, Lieutenants [J.] Norcom, [H. A.] Battles, and [G. E.]

---

* See No. 134.
† See No. 132.
‡ Embodied in inclosure to Longstreet's report. See p. 568.

Apps, with Pickett's brigade; the Second Company, with two 6-pounder bronze guns and two 12-pounder howitzers, under Captain [J. B.] Richardson, Lieutenants [Samuel] Hawes, [G. B.] De Russy, and [J. D.] Britton, with Toombs' brigade; the First Company, with three 3-inch rifle guns, under Capt. C. W. Squires, Lieuts. E. Owen, [John M.] Galbraith, and [C. H. C.] Brown, and the Third Company with four light 12-pounder guns (Napoleons), under Capt. M. B. Miller, Lieutenants [Frank] McElroy and [Andrew] Hero [jr.], in reserve.

At noon on the 29th the two batteries in reserve, having halted near the village of Gainesville, on the Warrenton and Centreville turnpike, were ordered forward by General Longstreet to engage the enemy, then in our front and near the village of Groveton. Captains Miller and Squires at once proceeded to the position indicated by the general and opened fire upon the enemy's batteries. Immediately in Captain Miller's front he discovered a battery of the enemy distant about 1,200 yards. Beyond this battery and on a more elevated position were posted the enemy's rifle batteries. He opened upon the battery nearest him, and after a spirited engagement of three-fourths of an hour completely silenced it and compelled it to leave the field. He then turned his attention to the enemy's rifle batteries, and engaged them until, having exhausted his ammunition, he retired from the field. Captain Squires, on reaching his position on the left of Captain Miller's battery, at once opened with his usual accuracy upon the enemy's batteries. Unfortunately, after the first fire one of his guns, having become disabled by the blowing out of the bushing of the vent, was sent from the field. Captain Squires then placed the remaining section of his battery under command of Lieutenant Owen, and rode to the left to place additional guns that had been sent forward to his assistance in position. At this time the enemy's infantry were engaged by the forces on the left of the position occupied by our batteries, and while the enemy retreated in confusion before the charge of our veterans the section under Lieutenant Owen poured destructive fire into their affrighted ranks. Scores were seen to fall, until finally the once beautiful line melted confusedly into the woods. The enemy's artillery having withdrawn beyond our range, the section was ordered from the field. Both batteries, the First and Third, in this action fully maintained their well-earned reputation for skillful practice and gallant behavior. With this duel ended the operations on the left of our line for the day.

The next morning (August 30) the Second Company, Capt. J. B. Richardson, was ordered forward from its position on the Manassas Gap Railroad to join its brigade (Toombs'), then moving forward toward the enemy. Captain Richardson pushed forward until, arriving near the Chinn house, he was informed that our infantry had charged and taken a battery near that position, but owing to heavy re-enforcements thrown forward by the enemy were unable to hold it without the assistance of artillery. He immediately took position on the left of the Chinn house and opened on the enemy, who were advancing rapidly in large numbers. After firing a short time he moved his battery forward about 400 yards and succeeded in holding the captured battery of four Napoleons, forcing the enemy back and compelling a battery immediately in his front, and which was annoying greatly our infantry, to retire. He then turned the captured guns upon their late owners, and at night brought them from the field, with their horses and harness.

Captain Richardson in his report makes special mention for gallantry of Privates J. B. Cleveland and W. W. Davis, who were the first to

reach the captured battery, and, with the assistance of some infantry, fired nearly 25 rounds before being relieved by their comrades. Lieutenant Hawes had his horse shot under him during this battle.

While Richardson, with the Second, was doing such gallant service near the Chinn house, Eshleman, with the Fourth, with his short-range guns, was doing good work in the same neighborhood. Following his brigade (Pickett's), he shelled the woods in their front while they advanced in line of battle against the enemy, whose skirmishers were seen on the edge of the wood. Finding it would be impracticable to follow the brigade, owing to the broken nature of the ground, he passed rapidly to the right and front, going into battery and firing from every elevated position from which he could enfilade the enemy, until he had passed entirely to the right of General Jones' position. He now held a most desirable position (overlooking nearly the whole space in front of the Chinn house), from which his shells fell into the ranks of the enemy with great execution. A persistent attack on the front and flank drove the enemy back into the woods; and now the immense clouds of dust rising from the Centreville road indicated that he was in full retreat. He was directed by General D. R. Jones to move forward and to shell the wood and road, which he continued to do until directed by General J. E. B. Stuart to send a section of his battery to the hill in front of the Conrad house to fire into a column of cavalry advancing in his rear. The section under Lieutenant Norcom was detached and took position on the left of the Conrad house and fired into the enemy until directed to cease by General Stuart, his object having been accomplished. The remaining section of the battery, under Lieutenant Battles, was then ordered by Captain Eshleman across the Sudley road, firing as it advanced into the retreating enemy. At this time Captain Eshleman's only support was one company of 60 men of General Jenkins' sharpshooters, under Captain Lee. After a short interval the enemy again appeared in force near the edge of the woods. Captain Eshleman immediately changed his front to the left and poured into the enemy's ranks two rounds of canister with deadly effect. Those not killed or wounded ran in disorder. After throwing a few shells into the woods Captain Eshleman retired about 200 yards to the rear, being unwilling to risk his section with such a meager support. In a few minutes an order was brought from General Stuart, directing the section to be brought again to the vicinity of the Conrad house. It was now dark, and Captain Eshleman kept up from this last position a moderate fire until 9 o'clock in the direction of the Centreville road, when he was directed to retire with Lieutenant Norcom's section, that had joined him on the field, and rest his men.

Captain Eshleman in his report applauds highly the conduct of his officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, to whose coolness and judgment he was indebted for the rapid evolutions of his battery and precision of his fire.

The next day (August 31) Lieutenant Owen, with two guns of the First Company, accompanied General Stuart, commanding cavalry, in pursuit of the enemy to and beyond Germantown. They came up with the enemy at several points, driving him ahead of them and capturing 500 prisoners.

Captain Squires on the same day, with one gun, accompanied Colonel Rosser to Manassas, going in rear of the enemy, capturing a large amount of stores (quartermaster's and surgical), ambulances, horses, &c.

My casualties in this battle were 1 killed (Private H. N. White, of Second Company) and 9 wounded.

Thus ended the operations of this battalion in this great second battle of Manassas, fought almost on the same ground and in sight of the field where our guns first pealed forth a little more than a year before.

I have the satisfaction, in conclusion, to say that all the officers and men gave in this important battle renewed evidence of their devotion, judgment, and cool bravery in most trying positions. No eulogy of mine can add to the reputation they so worthily enjoy, earned upon bloody fields.

I am under obligations to Lieut. W. M. Owen, my always-devoted and brave adjutant, for distinguished services under fire, and to Color-Sergeant Montgomery, whom I detailed to assist me on the several days, for cool bravery and gallant deportment in carrying orders in face of the enemy during the first and second days.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. B. WALTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Right Wing, Army of Northern Virginia.

No. 132.

Report of Capt. C. W. Squires, Washington Artillery, of engagement at Rappahannock Station.

BIVOUAC NEAR MARTINSBURG, VA.,
September 22, 1862.

COLONEL: Early on the morning of August 23 the artillery, composed of the First Company Washington Artillery, four 3-inch rifles [and] Captain Stribling's battery, three Napoleon guns and one 3-inch rifle, marched in the direction of the hill opposite to Rappahannock Station, which you had previously ordered should be occupied by these batteries. While *en route* Maj. J. J. Garnett informed me that the infantry which was to support the artillery was late in forming, and ordered me to place the guns under cover until the support should arrive.

Shortly after the brigade of General Evans came up and took position. In the mean time Lieutenant Chapman reported with a section of the Dixie Artillery, composed of one Napoleon gun and one 3-inch rifle gun. Major Garnett ordered me to place the batteries in line in rear of the hill which in your reconnaissance you had determined should be occupied by the artillery which was to form the right of the line of fire. The batteries were formed in line from right to left in the following order: First Company Washington Artillery, four 3-inch rifle guns; Dixie Artillery, one Napoleon gun and one 3-inch rifle; Stribling's battery, three Napoleon guns and one 3-inch rifle. This had scarcely been accomplished when the signal was given from your position to commence firing, which was quickly responded to by the enemy. The combat was briskly carried on by the artillery directly in our front for half an hour, when the enemy placed a battery on the extreme left, and had partly succeeded in enfilading our batteries, when I withdrew the section of Lieutenant Galbraith and directed him to engage the enemy on the left, in order to keep him from enfilading our position, which object Lieu-

tenant Galbraith accomplished under a heavy fire, and was partly forced from his first position, when Lieutenant Landry, with a section of Captain Maurin's battery, reported, and was sent to assist Lieutenant Galbraith, the four guns being placed under Lieutenant Galbraith, who managed to keep a heavy enfilading fire from the main batteries by the coolness and bravery with which he maneuvered this battery. The fire on both sides now became general and rapid. The enemy placed more artillery in position, and for some time I thought I should have to retire; but the enemy soon slackened his fire, and it was evident he was worsted by the projectiles with which our artillerists assailed him. An officer now came from the right and informed me that the infantry were preparing to charge, and to cease firing as soon as they appeared. I kept up the fire, returning shot for shot with the enemy, who appeared to be willing to give up the combat. Seeing this, and being informed that General Evans, commanding the infantry, was advancing to attack the enemy, I ordered the four reserve guns of Lieutenant Galbraith in position to engage the enemy's artillery and draw his attention while our troops were advancing. Our artillery now consisted of eight guns, viz, one section Washington Artillery and one section Maurin's battery, Lieut. E. Owen, Washington Artillery, commanding; one section Washington Artillery and one section Dixie Artillery, Lieutenant Galbraith commanding. Captain Stribling had expended all his ammunition, and I ordered him from the field to replenish. The firing was now briskly renewed on both sides, which lasted for twenty minutes. The enemy finally gave up his position, retired across the Rappahannock, and only replied occasionally to our fire, and an hour after ceased firing altogether.

It is with pleasure I am enabled [to speak of] the gallantry with which Captain Stribling, officers, and men behaved on this occasion.

Lieutenant Chapman, with his section of the Dixie Artillery, behaved with great coolness and handled his guns with effect.

To Lieuts. E. Owen, J. M. Galbraith, and those under their command, I would especially call your attention. Both officers commanded full batteries, and handled them with the coolness, bravery, and good judgment which has so often on previous occasions won the confidence of their men.

Sergts. T. Y. Aby, C. L. C. Dupuy, and L. M. Montgomery rendered me efficient service. The latter on previous occasions has placed me under many obligations for his voluntary services.

Casualties:*

	Killed.	Wounded.
First Company Battalion Washington Artillery	4	5
Dixie Artillery [Chapman's battery]	..	4
Stribling's battery	..	2
Total	4	11
Horses killed and wounded:		
First Company Battalion Washington Artillery	1	1
Stribling's battery	4	..
Dixie Artillery	1	..
Total	6	1

* Nominal list omitted.

One 3-inch rifle gun exploded during action. The batteries were engaged from about 7 to 11 a. m., and expended the following ammunition:

	Rounds.
First Company Washington Artillery	400
Section Dixie Artillery	299
Section Maurin's battery [Donaldsonville Artillery]	119
Stribling's battery	354
Leake's battery (one piece)	10
Total	1,182

Captain Leake reported after the enemy had retired with one rifle and three smooth-bore guns. He sustained no loss.

About 2 p. m. Major Garnett rode up and requested me to send four rifle guns to Col. S. D. Lee, who was on the right, near the Central Railroad, and for this purpose I detached Lieutenant Owen, with one section Washington Artillery and one section of Maurin's battery.

In obedience to your orders at 5.30 p. m. I ordered all the guns back to their respective commands.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

C. W. SQUIRES,
Capt., Comdg. First Company Batt. Washington Artillery.

Col. J. B. WALTON,
Chief of Artillery, Right Wing, Army of Northern Virginia.

No. 133.

Report of Capt. J. B. Richardson, Washington Artillery, of battle of Manassas.

BIVOUAC NEAR FREDERICK, MD.,
September 9, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with your order of this date I have the honor of making the following report:

On the morning of Saturday, August 30, I was ordered by Maj. J. J. Garnett forward from my position on the Manassas Gap Railroad to join your brigade, which was then in motion. I moved forward with my battery until arriving at the Chinn house, when I was informed that our infantry had charged and taken a battery near that position, but owing to heavy re-enforcements thrown forward by the enemy were unable to hold it without the assistance of a battery. I immediately went into position to the left of the house and commenced firing on the enemy; afterward, advancing some 400 yards, succeeded in holding the battery and turning it against the enemy, driving them back, together with the battery posted in our front, to the woods on our right, when they were pursued by the infantry.

I fired 178 rounds, and had Private Henry N. White killed, Privates A. R. Blakely, H. D. Simmons, and Douglas Ward wounded. First Lieut. Samuel Hawes had his horse shot under him and behaved with great coolness, as did Lieuts. J. D. Britton and G. B. De Russy. My non-commissioned officers and men worked their guns beautifully and fired with great accuracy. I beg leave to mention Privates Cleveland and Davis, who were the first to reach the captured guns, and with the

assistance with [of] some men belonging to the infantry turned them on the enemy.

Very respectfully,

J. B. RICHARDSON,
Capt., Comdg. Second Company Batt. Washington Artillery.

Col. H. L. BENNING, *Commanding Brigade.*

No. 134.

Report of Capt. M. B. Miller, Washington Artillery, of engagement at Rappahannock Station.

BIVOUAC NEAR MARTINSBURG, W. VA.,
September 23, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on the morning of August 23 ultimo, pursuant to your orders I proceeded with my battery of four smooth-bore Napoleon 12-pounders to a point on the right of and near the road to Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock River, and distant about 1,000 yards from the river. My position on a hill sloping toward the river was not such a one as I would have desired, though doubtless the best the locality afforded. At sunrise I discovered a battery of the enemy in position immediately in our front on a hill on the north side of the river, and I opened on it with spherical case. The enemy replied briskly and for half an hour the firing was very spirited. During this time I was considerably annoyed by an enfilading fire of a long-range battery posted to our right and entirely beyond our range. After nearly an hour's engagement I was gratified to notice that the fire of the battery in our front had perceptibly slackened—indeed, almost entirely ceased. Up to this time but one of my men had been wounded and two horses killed. The batteries supporting me on my left at this juncture retired from the field, subjecting me to a galling cross-fire from the enemy's rifle battery in their front. I immediately changed front on the left and replied. The enemy, having our exact range, fired with terrible precision and effect. For some time we maintained this unequal conflict, when, having nearly exhausted my ammunition and agreeably to your orders, I retired by half battery from the field.

I have to mourn the loss of a gallant officer in the person of First Lieut. Isaac W. Brewer, who was killed just as he was taking his section from the field. Throughout the fight he managed his section with consummate ability and fell while cheering his men. The service has lost no braver officer.

My casualties were: Killed, 4; wounded, 10; 21 horses killed; 356 rounds ammunition expended.

I would be pleased to pay a tribute to the coolness and intrepidity of my command, but when [all] acted so well it were invidious to particularize. I should be wanting in my duty, however, were I not to mention Lieutenants [Andrew] Hero, jr., and [Frank] McElroy, and my non-commissioned officers—Sergeants McNeill, Handy, Collins, Ellis, and Stocker, and Corporals Coyle, Kremmelberg, Pettis, and De Blanc—who by their coolness and close attention to duty contributed not a little to the efficiency of my battery.

Respectfully,

M. B. MILLER,
Capt., Comdg. Third Company Batt. Washington Artillery.

Col. J. B. WALTON, *Col. and Chief of Artillery, Right Wing.*

No. 135.

Report of Col. Stephen D. Lee, C. S. Army, commanding Light Artillery Battalion, of the battle of Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION LIGHT ARTILLERY,
Camp near Winchester, Va., October 2, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the battalion of artillery under my command in the battle of Manassas Plains, August 30:

The battalion received orders on the evening of the 29th near Thoroughfare Gap to march to the front during the night, and after a tedious march encamped about dawn on the morning of the 30th on the pike leading from Gainesville to stone bridge and about 2 miles from Gainesville. Soon after daylight I found that our bivouac was on the battle-field of the previous evening and near our advanced division on picket. The enemy showing every disposition to attack us, upon consultation with Brig. Gen. J. B. Hood, and at his suggestion, I placed my batteries (four) on a commanding ridge immediately to his left and rear. On the general line of battle this ridge was about the center, Jackson's corps being immediately on my left and Longstreet's on my right. It was an admirable ridge of over a quarter of a mile, generally overlooking the ground in front of it for some 2,000 yards. This ground was occupied by several farms, with corn fields, orchards, fences, &c., making it much desired by the enemy for their skirmishers, being quite undulating. Opposite the top of the ridge and distant about 1,300 yards was a strip of timber with quite a fall of ground behind it. Between this strip and General Jackson's right, along an old railroad excavation, was an open field.

About 7 a. m. a regiment of the enemy's infantry made its appearance some 2,000 yards distant, when a few shots were fired from my long-range guns in position, causing them to move. This fire was responded to by three long-range batteries of the enemy. During the morning whenever the infantry of the enemy showed itself it was fired on by our guns, which fire always elicited a reply from the artillery opposed to us, doing us but little damage and resulting in driving the enemy back.

About 12 m. the enemy attempted an advance, driving in our skirmishers in a spirited manner and occupying the orchard in my front. They soon came within reach of our howitzers, when a few discharges of spherical case drove them back, and our skirmishers resumed their original position.

During the morning the enemy had massed his infantry behind the timber before mentioned with a view to turn our left, and about 4 p. m. moved from out these woods in heavy lines of attack on General Jackson's position. The left of the ridge was held by Eubank's battery of four smooth-bores, who opened on the enemy as soon as he discovered their advance. At the same time I shifted to his assistance with two howitzers of Parker's battery, two of Rhett's battery, and one of Jordan's battery, at the same time directing nine other pieces (mostly rifles) on the right of the ridge, under Captains Jordan and Taylor, to change their position, so as to fire on the enemy in flank and on the woods containing their reserves. With these eighteen guns a continuous fire was kept up on the enemy during his attack, which lasted about half an hour. His reserves moved twice out of the woods to the support of the attacking columns and twice were they repulsed by the

artillery and driven back to the woods. After the reserves failed to reach the front or attacking columns they were repulsed and endeavored to rally in the open field, but the range of every part of the field was obtained, and a few discharges broke them in confusion and sent them back to the woods. Finding that my batteries were troubling them, they attempted to charge them, three regiments starting for them. They were repulsed, some of their dead being within 200 yards of the guns. While firing on the infantry two batteries of the enemy were firing on us, but generally overshot us. Our position was an admirable one and the guns were well served. Two of my batteries were firing for the first time, but did remarkably well.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the conduct of officers and men under my command. All behaved well, exhibiting coolness and courage. I would mention the following officers as having specially attracted my attention by their good conduct, viz: Maj. Del. Kemper, who had his right arm shattered by a Minie ball; Lieut. and Adjt. W. H. Kemper, Capts. J. S. Taylor, [T. C.] Jordan, [W. W.] Parker, and [J. L.] Eubank; Lieutenant [William] Elliott, commanding [A. B.] Rhett's battery; Lieutenants Taylor, [S. C.] Gilbert, [J. T.] Brown, [W. W.] Fickling, and Oakham, the latter of [C. F.] Grimes' battery, with two Parrotts attached.

Casualties as follows: Six wounded.*

Respectfully submitted.

S. D. LEE,
Col. Arty., C. S. Army, Comdg. Battalion Light Artillery.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of Northern Virginia.

No. 136.

Report of Maj. Gen. David R. Jones, C. S. Army, commanding division, of operations August 15–*September* 2.

RICHMOND, VA., *December* 8, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of my division and of the part it performed in the engagements of the campaign in Northern Virginia and Maryland. Serious illness and absence from the field has delayed its appearance till now:

On August 15 last the division I commanded reached Gordonsville by rail and encamped near that place, marching thence and crossing Rapidan River on the 18th.

On the 23d, under orders from General Longstreet, I advanced Drayton's brigade on the road leading to Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock River, in support of the Washington Artillery, sending Anderson's brigade to the right, in direction of railroad bridge, with orders to report to General Evans, supporting artillery in that direction. Fire was to be opened on the enemy's batteries simultaneously. Anderson's brigade, being under command of General Evans, will figure in his report. Drayton's brigade, supported by Toombs' brigade, commanded by Colonel Benning, of Seventeenth Georgia, took no part in the action which ensued (the river not being fordable in their front) and suffering but few casualties.

---

* Nominal list omitted.

On the 25th I took position in front of Waterloo Bridge, sending forward a regiment of sharpshooters from Drayton's brigade, which, engaging the enemy across the river, suffered some slight loss.

Crossing the Rappahannock River, I reached Thoroughfare Gap on the 28th, and under orders from General Longstreet sent forward the Ninth Georgia Regiment, Anderson's brigade, into the Gap, following it with my whole division, which I disposed of by placing Anderson's brigade on the hills to the left, with Drayton's brigade and two regiments of Toombs' brigade on the hills to the right, holding the other two regiments of Toombs' brigade in reserve. The Ninth Georgia drove out some few of the enemy's skirmishers, who fell back on their main body, then seen advancing from the woods in front of the Gap, and taking position on the plateau parallel with the mountain range and distant therefrom about half a mile. They appeared before my disposition of troops had been completed, and opened a very heavy fire of artillery on the road and on the mountain sides, flanking it. Having no artillery to reply with, there being no position in which it could be placed, so far as I had been able to reconnoiter the ground, the enemy advanced his guns to a point but little over 300 yards from the entrance to the Gap, and made heavy demonstrations on the right and left, bringing him in contact with Anderson's brigade on the left, which repulsed him in most gallant style and with heavy loss. In this encounter the First Georgia Regulars greatly distinguished themselves.

On the right the demonstration resulted only in skirmishing. After the repulse of his efforts at flanking, the enemy withdrew his artillery to the plateau on which he had at first appeared, and kept up a very heavy fire till dark, when, appearances indicating his retreat, I advanced my command and bivouacked beyond the Gap unmolested by the enemy. The intense darkness and ignorance of the fords over the creek in my front prevented pursuit.

My entire loss in this engagement was not more than 25. The number of the enemy engaged amounted to over 11,000, under the command of General Ricketts, as appeared from the Northern papers. My division of three brigades was alone engaged on our side.

Early on the morning of the 29th I took up the line of march in the direction of the old battle ground of Manassas, whence heavy firing was heard. Arriving on the ground about noon, my command was stationed on the extreme right of our whole line, and during the balance of the day was subjected to shelling, resulting in but few casualties.

On the morning of the 30th slight alterations were made in the disposition of my command, throwing it more forward and to the right, the battle meanwhile raging fiercely on the left. About 5 o'clock in the afternoon my command was ordered forward. I brought it up, with the exception of Drayton's brigade, which was detained by a report from Captain Rosser, of the cavalry, on the extreme right, that the enemy were attempting to flank our line in that direction. I took position near the Chinn house with the brigades of Toombs and Anderson, and anticipating what my orders would be (General Longstreet not being then near me), and seeing the great results within reach, I pushed them forward upon the enemy, designing with Drayton's brigade to turn and completely sweep the right of the field. The two brigades went in most gallantly, suffering severe loss. Again and again did I send for Drayton, who, after delaying till he heard the unfounded nature of the report on which he acted, hurried up at speed and went in on the right only a few moments before firing ceased at dusk, too late

to accomplish the results contemplated. General Toombs, released from the arrest under which he had been since the 18th instant, came upon the field shortly after his brigade went under fire and accompanied it in action. He brought me orders from General Longstreet, directing the movements I had anticipated and was then making. Night came on and my troops slept on the field.

Both Anderson's and Toombs' brigades suffered severely in this action. In the former brigade of five regiments but one field officer was untouched. Colonel [W. T.] Wilson, of [the] Seventh Georgia, the gray-haired hero of many fights, fell mortally wounded. Officers and men never behaved better than did mine on that day.

On the morning of [the] 31st I took up line of march in the direction of Sudley Ford, crossing at it and marching to Chantilly the next day, whence, under orders from General Longstreet, I sent Toombs' and Anderson's brigades to the support of General Jackson, who was engaged with the enemy at Ox Hill. These brigades took up line of battle on the right of the turnpike and slowly advanced into the woods bordering it, supposed to contain the enemy. Night coming on and no enemy being visible, my troops were withdrawn to the road for bivouac. Captain Thurston, ordnance officer of my division, was here captured while carrying my orders, riding into the enemy's lines by mistake.*

* * * * * * *

D. R. JONES,
Major-General.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Longstreet's Corps.

No. 137.

Reports of Col. Henry L. Benning, Seventeenth Georgia Infantry, commanding Toombs' brigade, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap, and battle of Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS TOOMBS' BRIGADE,
Camp near Winchester, Va., October 7, 1862.

MAJOR: I respectfully submit to you the following report of the part taken in the action at Thoroughfare Gap on August 28 last by the brigade, which, in the necessary absence of General Toombs, I commanded, as the officer next to him in rank:

The brigade marched into the Gap from Salem by the left flank. This threw the Twentieth Georgia in front, the Second Georgia next, the Fifteenth Georgia next, and the Seventeenth Georgia in the rear. When it entered the Gap the enemy were pouring into the Gap shot and shell on the south side from two or three batteries, so situated as to sweep much of the railroad and more of the turnpike on that side. Soon after the Twentieth came under this fire I was ordered by General D. R. Jones to take two of the regiments and to seize and hold the point of the mountain on the right of the Gap. This mountain terminated quite abruptly at the Gap, and was high enough to command its whole outlet as well as most of the approaches on the side of the enemy. On

---

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 885-888.

both sides the mountain was very steep, and it was covered with a dense undergrowth of stiff bushes, mostly ivy. As soon as I received the order I sent forward the Twentieth, under Maj. J. D. Waddell, to the point indicated, and went back for the next regiment (the Second), commanded by Lieut. Col. William R. Holmes, and ordered him to follow the Twentieth as quickly as possible. The Second was then on the railroad and separated some little distance from the Twentieth, and the descent down the embankment of the railroad was difficult. The consequence was that the regiment did not reach the point from which the Twentieth had started until the latter was out of sight. Colonel Holmes consequently halted there for directions. Meantime I had, as soon as I gave him the order, galloped forward to the Twentieth, which I overtook double-quicking toward the mountain through a field, exposed to a hot fire from the enemy's batteries. As soon as it reached the foot of the mountain it was formed in line of battle, and, preceded at a short distance by a company of skirmishers, under Lieutenant Thomas, it commenced the ascent. This, though the ground in some places was almost precipitous and everywhere was covered with stiff bushes, it accomplished at a rapid gait, and it was well that it did so, for when the skirmishers reached the summit the enemy's skirmishers, supported by a line of infantry, were in sight, coming up on the other side. Fire was immediately opened on them by our skirmishers, and by the time the regiment itself arrived at the summit, short as that was, the enemy's skirmishers had commenced falling back, and directly their supporting line also withdrew, and left us in possession of the mountain. If the enemy had succeeded in seizing this mountain he would have had complete command of the Gap. Very soon afterward his batteries commenced playing on the mountain. This they continued to do, short intervals excepted, until the close of the action.

The company of skirmishers was then posted as pickets down the side of the mountain. In a short time they observed the enemy endeavoring to place a battery on the right of the outlet of the Gap, at a point from which it would have commanded the south side of the Gap as entirely as the batteries already established commanded the north side. This movement of the enemy was reported to me by Major Waddell, who at the same time suggested the propriety of sending forward the men of the regiment who were armed with long-range guns to fire on the enemy's party engaged in planting this battery. At once I adopted the suggestion. These men, numbering, I think, not more than 30, immediately took such positions in front as they could find from which the enemy's party was visible, and at about 400 or 500 yards opened fire on it. Just at this time Colonel Holmes, with the Second, came up, he having received the directions he halted for from General Jones, and I ordered those of his men who were armed with long-range guns, about 10 or 12, to join the others so armed. The enemy withstood the fire from these guns with much obstinacy, the position being evidently one of the very highest value to him. Finally, however, he gave up the attempt to establish the battery and carried off his guns; but in a short time the attempt was renewed. This time it was soon abandoned under our stinging fire. I beg leave to say that if this battery had been once established the effect would have been to give the enemy complete command of both sides of the Gap and a great distance into it, and also of the part of the mountain on which our two regiments were posted. It is obvious that from positions such as these he could not have been driven, except at a great cost of one of two things—time or

blood—neither of which did the state of affairs then existing admit of paying.

The Second Georgia was ordered by me to take post on the right of the Twentieth and throw out pickets as far to the front as possible. This order was admirably executed by Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, who posted each picket himself in person and far down the mountain side. The two regiments were small—the Second very small—and when stretched to the utmost they were far from being long enough to occupy the line required by the ground, and therefore the right flank was still without protection. I directed Colonel Holmes to reconnoiter the ground in his front as far forward as he could, and if he found the way clear to advance his pickets as skirmishers out of the wood into an open ravine behind the house at the foot of the mountain, the ravine being perpendicular to the mountain and running far enough into the fields for its mouth to be nearly or quite opposite the left flank of the enemy's battery. In about half an hour he had made the reconnaissance and had got his skirmishers into the ravine. I then directed him to place his regiment where his skirmishers were, and to send these beyond the house to the crest of the ravine ridge, from which crest the enemy were visible, and then to post his regiment in line behind them and near them. All these orders were executed by him with great promptness and judgment. After giving him these orders I put the Twentieth in motion to connect with him on his left. This movement was completed at about sunset. Thus the two regiments had swung around, so that their right was now on the flank of the enemy.

Soon after the new line of pickets showed their heads on the crest of the flanking ridge in the field the enemy ceased firing and moved to his rear with his whole force. The two regiments remained in their last position without any change until after night, as I had received an order while they were taking up that position from General Jones to support General Drayton in an attack which he was about to make on the enemy from the front. The retreat of the enemy prevented that attack from being made.

The conduct of both officers and men was everything that could be desired, and to particularize any of either would, I almost fear, be doing injustice to the rest. I will, however, venture to say that the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, Major Waddell, Capt. E. M. Seago, second in command of the Twentieth, and Lieutenant Thomas, commanding its skirmishers, especially of Colonel Holmes, repeatedly attracted my attention.

The two other regiments—the Fifteenth and Seventeenth—ceased to be under my immediate command after I was ordered to seize and hold the mountain. I am certain, however, from trustworthy information, that they well performed the part assigned them, which was to remain passive in their place in the gorge while the action was going on in front. They did so. This place was much exposed to the shell of the enemy, from which they suffered considerably.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. BENNING,
Colonel, Seventeenth Georgia, Comdg. Toombs' Brigade.

Maj. A. COWARD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

N. B.—Thoroughfare and Manassas are put in a single report for the Twentieth Georgia by Major Waddell, who commanded the regiment, that report accompanying my Manassas report.

HEADQUARTERS TOOMBS' BRIGADE,
Camp near Winchester, Va., October 8, 1862.

MAJOR: Of the part borne in the second battle of Manassas on August 30 last by this brigade, which, in the compulsory absence of General Toombs until late in the battle, I carried into action, I respectfully submit to you the following report:

At about 4 p. m. of August 30, in obedience to the order of General D. R. Jones, I put the brigade in line of battle, with its right resting on the road from Gainesville to Manassas and its left toward the right of General Kemper's command. Shortly afterward I was ordered by General Jones to advance in line of battle, keeping my distance from General Kemper. I ordered the brigade accordingly to advance, which it did for 1½ or 2 miles, when it encountered the enemy's infantry. This advance was through fields and for a great part of the way under the shells of the enemy's artillery. When the line reached the Chinn house its position was such that the Twentieth Georgia Regiment had to go to the left of that house and the other regiments (the Second Georgia, the Fifteenth Georgia, and the Seventeenth Georgia) to its right. This caused a wide separation of the Twentieth from them. As the Twentieth was passing the house some officers of other commands met them, crying, "Come this way; your aid is needed; the enemy are close by." This drew me to the Twentieth, and when the regiment had passed the house I discovered the enemy a few hundred yards distant, almost, too, in our front, but a little to our left, in a pine thicket. To that thicket I carried the regiment, and on reaching it ordered them to charge it. The pines were found to be very dense and some of them of large size for a second growth. The regiment obeyed the order with alacrity, and advanced with as much rapidity as the thicket would admit of, receiving a heavy fire from the enemy and returning it without halting. The thicket proved to be one of considerable length, with its left resting on the dry bed of a small stream or branch. The enemy fell back as we advanced until we reached its lower end. There we obtained a good view of them and saw them running in complete rout—a huddled mass. From their appearance there must have been several regiments of them. They soon got out of sight by the speed they made under the fire in their rear. But on emerging into the open ground we also discovered a battery on the opposite side of the dry branch to which I have referred and not more than 400 yards off, which (the thicket being then clear of its own troops) opened its whole fire on us. I reflected a moment on what was best to be done. It appeared to me that to stay where we were was certain destruction; to retreat would be exposing ourselves for a long distance to the enemy's shells and might have other worse effects. I thought that upon the whole it was better to try to take the battery, especially as I could not see any infantry supports near it. I determined to make the attempt, and accordingly gave the order to charge the battery. This order was obeyed with a shout, and on the regiment went at a run. At about 50 or 60 yards from the front of the battery the level branch bottom terminated and the ascent of the hill on which the battery was placed commenced. The ascent for a short distance was rather steep, and then was considerably less so up to the guns, so that men lying down at the foot of the hill would be protected by the intervening little crest from the battery's fire. When the regiment reached the foot of the hill I ordered them to halt and lie down to recover their breath a little. This they did in about five minutes, during which time a terrific storm of missiles was passing just over their heads. I ordered them to

rise and take the battery. They rose at the word, and quickly advanced up the hill and beyond the crest and some of them almost up to the guns. While, however, we had been resting at the foot of the hill the enemy had not been idle. They had got several pieces into position on our right flank at a short distance from us, and with these they also opened upon us, thus subjecting us to a fire both in front and flank. This was not all. Heavy infantry supports, though not to be seen when the charge was ordered at the thicket, had now become visible in close proximity to the battery in our front. No supports to us were anywhere in sight. Under these circumstances I thought it would be madness to let the regiment go on; that if they took the battery they would not be able to hold it, and therefore would after taking it either have to retreat or all be captured or exterminated. I preferred to fall back at once, although some of the men were almost up to the guns. I accordingly gave the order to fall back, and then the regiment in tolerable order fell back about 200 yards under a terrific fire from both of the batteries and from the infantry supports, when it came to the dry bed of the branch already mentioned. There I halted it and ordered the men to lie down in the bed of the branch, and thus get as much protection from enemy's fire as possible, and at the same time be in a position from which they could return that fire with some effect. This they did.

While the regiment was charging through the pine thicket, and when it had got about half way through it, I discovered close to our left, near the edge of the thicket by the branch, two or three of the enemy's pieces of artillery completely abandoned. When or why these were abandoned I do not know; but it is certain that, abandoned at whatever time and for whatever cause they might be, they were not captured guns as long as the large pine thicket close by them was full of the enemy's infantry to guard and protect them. These guns, therefore, I respectfully submit, the Twentieth Georgia is entitled to the credit of taking.

After disposing of the regiment as aforesaid in the bed of the branch I thought it was time for me to leave it and seek the other regiments of the brigade and give them my services. I accordingly left the Twentieth and was with it no more during the battle. It will be seen, however, from the report of Major Waddell, who commanded the regiment, that it continued to fight to the last and not without effect.

I cannot close this notice of the part taken by the Twentieth in the battle without asking leave to bestow the tribute of my warmest admiration upon the conduct of both officers and men. It was really brilliant, and the name of every officer and of every man deserves to be known, but I have room only for the officers. They are Maj. J. D. Waddell, commanding regiment; Capt. E. M. Seago, second in command; Lieut. W. N. Hutchins, acting adjutant; A, Capt. A. B. Ross and Lieut. W. W. Breazeal; B, Captain [H. C.] Mitchell and Lieut. J. M. Granberry (wounded); C, Capt. W. F. Denny (wounded), Lieuts. Robert Jordan and J. F. Spear (killed); D, Capt. S. W. Blance (wounded), Lieuts. J. L. Carter (wounded), and J. T. Hammack (wounded); K, Lieuts. George F. Adam and L. W. Davis; E, Capt. R. D. Little and Lieut. J. A. Maddox; F, Lieuts. G. S. Thomas, W. L. Abbott, and J. B. Richards; G, Lieut. T. S. Fontaine (wounded); H, Lieut. C. H. Culbreath (killed); I, Capt. C. B. Mims and Lieut. J. T. Scott (wounded).

The loss of the regiment was heavy. The killed were 22, the wounded 107, and the missing 6, exclusive of officers. The number carried into action was, exclusive of officers, only 335, and of these nearly one-third were barefooted, without a piece of leather to their feet.

After leaving the Twentieth I went to seek the other three regiments. On passing from the pine thicket into the large field in which they com-

menced the fight no troops except a few small parties were visible. After some inquiry I was told by a man who seemed well informed that the regiments had gone down on the right to support Stuart's cavalry in its pursuit of the enemy. I galloped in that direction for about 1½ miles, as I thought, when I came in sight of the cavalry, and saw that no infantry was near it. I then returned, and soon after reaching the same field I observed a brigade approaching led by a general. To him I advanced, and found him to be General D. R. Jones, accompanied by General Drayton. They were bringing General Drayton's brigade into action. General Jones informed me that the three regiments were then under the immediate command of General Toombs, who had shortly before that time reached the field. I also learned that they were not then engaged in the action and would not be again; that after a long and hot fight, with heavy loss to the Seventeenth, they had been ordered back a little, to be replaced by fresh troops. I concluded then that instead of going to the Seventeenth (which alone was, by the recent arrival of General Toombs, left me to command) I would report to General Kemper and ask him to let me serve him as an aide. I did so, and he kindly accepted my offer, and I remained with him until the battle was over and he left the field.

It will have been perceived that it was impossible for me to have any personal knowledge of the part taken by these three regiments in the action, as I was not with them. I learned, however, from the best sources that their conduct was excellent, in a high degree promotive of the general happy result on the right and in the highest degree creditable to themselves.

The loss of the Seventeenth was very heavy, it being 101 out of not more than 200 carried into action. Maj. John H. Pickett, who commanded the regiment, fell late in the fight, desperately wounded by a ball through the breast. Hardly had Capt. [A. C.] Jones, the next in rank, assumed command before he was killed by a ball through the temples.

The Second Regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes and the Fifteenth by Col. William T. Millican. Both of these gallant officers have since been killed in battle. They fell at Sharpsburg.

Major Pickett's wound has kept him from every kind of duty. The consequence is that we have now for reports of the conduct of these three regiments to depend on officers none of whom, except Captain French, was in command during the action, and he but for a short time near its close. It is to be expected, therefore, that the regimental reports must be less full and perfect than they would have been but for those casualties. I beg, however, to invite your particular attention to them, as they fill a vacuum in my own report. They are the reports of Captain Lewis, for Second Georgia; that of Major Shannon, for the Fifteenth Georgia, and that of Captain French, for the Seventeenth Georgia.

It only remains for me to bring to your notice the conduct of the Second Company of Washington Artillery, commanded by that ever-ready and excellent young officer Captain Richardson. And in respect to its conduct I must refer you wholly to the report of Captain Richardson himself, for I was during the whole battle so otherwise engaged that I could not witness its action. That action was, however, from all that I hear, admirable.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. BENNING,
Colonel, Commanding Toombs' Brigade.

Maj. A. COWARD, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 138.

Reports of Capt. A. McC. Lewis, Second Georgia Infantry, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas.

OCTOBER 2, 1862.

COLONEL: In the absence of the commanding officer of the Second Regiment Georgia Volunteers it becomes my duty to report the part taken by this regiment in the engagement at Thoroughfare Gap, August 26 [28]:

On arriving at the Gap it was ascertained that the enemy was posted in considerable force on the opposite side for the purpose of disputing our passage. Our brigade was ordered forward to take a position on the mountain to the right of the Gap, and as we entered the Gap we heard heavy musketry firing in front and hurried forward. Colonel Benning, who commanded the brigade, led the Second and Twentieth Regiments in person up the side of the mountain to the right, and put them in position to repel any attack the enemy might make from that direction. When we got into position we saw the enemy advancing to get possession of the mountain. Their skirmishers had already commenced the ascent of the hill, and they were preparing to plant three batteries upon the hills in our front and a little to our right. We immediately deployed skirmishers in our front and on our right, as did the Twentieth also, which was in position on our left. Our skirmishers opened fire upon the enemy, driving back his skirmishers, compelling him to draw off his batteries and fall back from his position. Immediately after we took our position on the mountain one of the enemy's batteries, planted on the left of the gorge, opened upon us with shell and spherical case, but fortunately without doing us any injury.

About sunset, the enemy's skirmishers having been driven from the front and the batteries withdrawn, we were ordered to advance, and proceeded down the side of the mountain and across the open field to the hills where the enemy had attempted to plant his batteries, but we could find no enemy in our front. We were now ordered to support Drayton's brigade in a charge upon the batteries to the left of the road, and which had kept up a pretty constant fire of shell down the Gap; but as night came on the battery was drawn off, and the enemy's entire force retreated in the direction of Manassas.

No casualties in our regiment in this engagement.

A. McC. LEWIS,
Captain, Comdg. Second Regiment Georgia Volunteers.

OCTOBER 2, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders I herewith transmit to you a report of the part taken by this regiment in the battle of Manassas, August 29 [30]:

Our brigade was drawn up in line of battle on the right, and about 3 p. m. we were ordered to advance in quick-time in the direction of the firing. On arriving upon the field the Twentieth Georgia was directed by Colonel Benning against a battery upon a hill some 400 yards distant. The Second advanced in line and upon the right of the Twentieth, which threw us in a ravine upon the right of the battery. Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, who was in command of the regiment, led it across the ravine and put it in position in a skirt of timber. From this position we opened fire upon the enemy around the battery, which

they were making a desperate effort to hold. They returned our fire for some time and then began to fall back. Colonel Holmes then gave the order to cease firing and advance. We pursued the enemy from our position near the Chinn house in the direction of the turnpike and to within 200 or 300 yards of the stone house. The enemy we were in pursuit of now disappeared, having been driven from the field entirely and in great disorder.

We now saw a fresh brigade of the enemy advancing off to our right and flanking us. We changed front and opened fire upon them, throwing them into confusion; but they soon rallied and again advanced in the same direction, evidently with the intention of flanking us, to prevent which Colonel Holmes, as we were considerably in advance of all our supports, ordered us to fall back until we got upon a line with the Fifteenth and Seventeenth, they being still hotly engaged in the timber to our right. We fell back to our position on the left of these two regiments. We had driven the enemy in our front entirely from the field, and they did not again advance in that direction. The brigade which had attempted to flank us on the right now engaged the Fifteenth and Seventeenth in the timber, and was repulsed by these two regiments.

It was now growing dark, and we were ordered out to reform the brigade by General Toombs, who had just arrived upon the field. Our brigade was formed near the spring, to the right of the Chinn house, and slept upon the battle-field within 100 yards of the timber when the firing ceased.

We carried into the battle 163 men; our loss was 2 killed and 53 wounded.

A. McC. LEWIS,
Captain, Comdg. Second Regiment Georgia Volunteers.

No. 139.

Report of Maj. P. J. Shannon, Fifteenth Georgia Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 13, 1862.

I have the honor of submitting through you to Colonel Benning, commanding brigade, the following report of the portion of the engagement that my regiment was engaged in on August 30, at the battle of Manassas:

On the day previous to the engagement we were assigned the position we occupied a portion of the day of the fight. Two companies (G and K) had been detached as skirmishers on the right of our position and near the Manassas Gap Railroad the day before the fight and remained there during a portion of the 30th. A third company (B) was ordered forward as skirmishers in front of the regiment, and occupied a position near a house about 600 yards from the enemy's line. Remained in that position until 4 p. m., when the whole line was ordered to advance. The company of advance skirmishers joined the regiment when we arrived at that point. We continued the march for a distance of 1¼ miles across an old field, exposed to a deadly fire of grape and canister, frequently interspersed with musketry. On approaching near the enemy's line we changed direction by the right flank across a small

No. 138.

Reports of Capt. A. McC. Lewis, Second Georgia Infantry, of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas.

OCTOBER 2, 1862.

COLONEL: In the absence of the commanding officer of the Second Regiment Georgia Volunteers it becomes my duty to report the part taken by this regiment in the engagement at Thoroughfare Gap, August 26 [28]:

On arriving at the Gap it was ascertained that the enemy was posted in considerable force on the opposite side for the purpose of disputing our passage. Our brigade was ordered forward to take a position on the mountain to the right of the Gap, and as we entered the Gap we heard heavy musketry firing in front and hurried forward. Colonel Benning, who commanded the brigade, led the Second and Twentieth Regiments in person up the side of the mountain to the right, and put them in position to repel any attack the enemy might make from that direction. When we got into position we saw the enemy advancing to get possession of the mountain. Their skirmishers had already commenced the ascent of the hill, and they were preparing to plant three batteries upon the hills in our front and a little to our right. We immediately deployed skirmishers in our front and on our right, as did the Twentieth also, which was in position on our left. Our skirmishers opened fire upon the enemy, driving back his skirmishers, compelling him to draw off his batteries and fall back from his position. Immediately after we took our position on the mountain one of the enemy's batteries, planted on the left of the gorge, opened upon us with shell and spherical case, but fortunately without doing us any injury.

About sunset, the enemy's skirmishers having been driven from the front and the batteries withdrawn, we were ordered to advance, and proceeded down the side of the mountain and across the open field to the hills where the enemy had attempted to plant his batteries, but we could find no enemy in our front. We were now ordered to support Drayton's brigade in a charge upon the batteries to the left of the road, and which had kept up a pretty constant fire of shell down the Gap; but as night came on the battery was drawn off, and the enemy's entire force retreated in the direction of Manassas.

No casualties in our regiment in this engagement.

A. McC. LEWIS,
Captain, Comdg. Second Regiment Georgia Volunteers.

OCTOBER 2, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders I herewith transmit to you a report of the part taken by this regiment in the battle of Manassas, August 29 [30]:

Our brigade was drawn up in line of battle on the right, and about 3 p. m. we were ordered to advance in quick-time in the direction of the firing. On arriving upon the field the Twentieth Georgia was directed by Colonel Benning against a battery upon a hill some 400 yards distant. The Second advanced in line and upon the right of the Twentieth, which threw us in a ravine upon the right of the battery. Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, who was in command of the regiment, led it across the ravine and put it in position in a skirt of timber. From this position we opened fire upon the enemy around the battery, which

they were making a desperate effort to hold. They returned our fire for some time and then began to fall back. Colonel Holmes then gave the order to cease firing and advance. We pursued the enemy from our position near the Chinn house in the direction of the turnpike and to within 200 or 300 yards of the stone house. The enemy we were in pursuit of now disappeared, having been driven from the field entirely and in great disorder.

We now saw a fresh brigade of the enemy advancing off to our right and flanking us. We changed front and opened fire upon them, throwing them into confusion; but they soon rallied and again advanced in the same direction, evidently with the intention of flanking us, to prevent which Colonel Holmes, as we were considerably in advance of all our supports, ordered us to fall back until we got upon a line with the Fifteenth and Seventeenth, they being still hotly engaged in the timber to our right. We fell back to our position on the left of these two regiments. We had driven the enemy in our front entirely from the field, and they did not again advance in that direction. The brigade which had attempted to flank us on the right now engaged the Fifteenth and Seventeenth in the timber, and was repulsed by these two regiments.

It was now growing dark, and we were ordered out to reform the brigade by General Toombs, who had just arrived upon the field. Our brigade was formed near the spring, to the right of the Chinn house, and slept upon the battle-field within 100 yards of the timber when the firing ceased.

We carried into the battle 163 men; our loss was 2 killed and 53 wounded.

A. McC. LEWIS,
Captain, Comdg. Second Regiment Georgia Volunteers.

No. 139.

Report of Maj. P. J. Shannon, Fifteenth Georgia Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 13, 1862.

I have the honor of submitting through you to Colonel Benning, commanding brigade, the following report of the portion of the engagement that my regiment was engaged in on August 30, at the battle of Manassas:

On the day previous to the engagement we were assigned the position we occupied a portion of the day of the fight. Two companies (G and K) had been detached as skirmishers on the right of our position and near the Manassas Gap Railroad the day before the fight and remained there during a portion of the 30th. A third company (B) was ordered forward as skirmishers in front of the regiment, and occupied a position near a house about 600 yards from the enemy's line. Remained in that position until 4 p. m., when the whole line was ordered to advance. The company of advance skirmishers joined the regiment when we arrived at that point. We continued the march for a distance of 1¼ miles across an old field, exposed to a deadly fire of grape and canister, frequently interspersed with musketry. On approaching near the enemy's line we changed direction by the right flank across a small

No. 142.

Report of Capt. Hiram L. French, Seventeenth Georgia Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
September 23, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of making the following report of the part borne by the Seventeenth Regiment Georgia Volunteers in the action of the 30th ultimo at Manassas, to wit:

About 4 p. m. my regiment, under command of Major Pickett, was ordered from the field occupied the day previous by the entire brigade (the Second, Fifteenth, and Twentieth Georgia Regiments having on the eve of the 29th changed their position, leaving the Seventeenth to hold the ground) to join the brigade, then in line of battle for entering the fight. We did so. Were double-quicked nearly 2 miles to the scene of action, and entered a half mile on the right of the Chinn house in the wood. The regiment, in perfect order, formed in line of battle, the Fifteenth Georgia on our left, but not quite united. At once we were ordered by our commander to open fire, and for over two hours fought desperately, the enemy contesting obstinately every inch of ground and terribly cutting our line by shell, grape, and musketry. Not a man of my regiment faltered, but all acted in the most praiseworthy manner.

Our loss was, in proportion to the force engaged, extremely heavy. This could hardly have been otherwise, as the force we confronted were (as prisoners stated), first, Fitz John Porter's men, and next, after these were beaten, Heintzelman's men—some of the best troops under the best officers in the whole Yankee army. We entered the field with certainly not more than 200 men, our largest company (E) being absent on picket. Of our number we lost in killed and wounded 101.

Among the wounded was our commander, the gallant Major Pickett. Late in the action he was shot through the breast and the wound was thought to be mortal, but he is, I hear, recovering from it. When he was struck down Capt. A. C. Jones, senior captain, took the command, and as our ammunition was exhausted and the men nearly famished for water (not having a drop during the engagement), he ordered us to fall back to the edge of the wood and in front of the field in our rear. Scarcely had he given this command ere he was shot down by a ball passing through his temples. He was a brave officer and perfect gentleman.

Here I assumed the command and carried out the order given by Captain Jones. After halting, Major-General Jones came to us; complimented the regiment for the manner in which we had performed our duty; ordered us to get water and wait for a supply of ammunition. Very soon General Wright passed us, and soon thereafter General Drayton's brigade, the latter not getting into the fight.

We lost killed on the field 10, including 1 commissioned officer, Capt. A. C. Jones, of Company G. Among the wounded are Major Pickett, Lieutenants [John C.] Talbert, [Robert P.] Tondee, and [M. H.] Marshall. A few of the wounded privates have since died, but most of them are recovering and will soon return to duty.

I cannot refrain from alluding to the gallant conduct of Lieutenant [John B.] Pickett, of Company I, who, at the suggestion of the commander, advanced in front of the line during the hottest of the engage-

ment, ascertained the true position of the enemy, which caused us to change somewhat the direction of our fire.

To the officers and men are due much praise for the day's victory. May they ever, as I know they will, do their whole duty.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

HIRAM L. FRENCH,
Captain, Commanding Seventeenth Georgia Regiment.

Col. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Toombs' Brigade.

P. S.—I have omitted to mention one incident that occurred, which I deem proper here to do. It is this: Soon after our engagement, to our great satisfaction we unexpectedly met our gallant commander, Brigadier-General Toombs, who, anticipating a fight, had ridden hard all day. He was greeted with three hearty cheers, replying, "Boys, I am proud of the report given me of you by General Jones. I could not be with you to-day, but this was owing to no fault of mine. To-morrow I lead you."

No. 143.

Report of Maj. J. D. Waddell, Twentieth Georgia Infantry, of the engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas.

SEPTEMBER 29, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to instructions I have the honor to submit a report of the part borne by the Twentieth Regiment of Georgia Volunteers in the engagement at Thoroughfare Gap on the evening of the 28th and at Manassas on the 30th ultimo.

On approaching Thoroughfare Gap, the Twentieth Georgia being the advance regiment of the brigade (Toombs'), I was ordered to proceed and take possession of the heights on our right, for which it was understood the enemy, already partially in position on the left, were making. The regiment advanced toward the position indicated with commendable celerity, subjected to a galling fire of artillery and infantry, in open view for some 200 yards, when we reached the cover of the hill. Immediately throwing forward a company of skirmishers, with orders to gain the summit with all possible expedition, I led the regiment to their support at a distance of less than 30 yards. On reaching the top the enemy's skirmishers were discovered advancing from the opposite side and distant from the crest not exceeding 40 yards. These were driven back precipitately by my skirmishers, under command of Lieutenant Thomas. On discovering that the enemy's skirmishers were supported by two full regiments of infantry I at once ordered forward all the men armed with guns of long range in the command, numbering some 60, and directed such as were armed with the smooth-bore musket to take shelter from the artillery fire of the enemy to which they were exposed behind the crest of the hill. I required but a few moments of well-directed fire to drive their infantry in wild disorder and rout from the base of the hill across the open plain until they gained the wood beyond the range of our guns; nor could any effort of force or entreaty by officers induce those regiments to make a second attempt to dispossess us. They, however, soon attempted to

plant a battery of two guns on an eminence slightly to our left, distant between 400 and 500 yards. My sharpshooters were seasonably directed to prevent the movement, which they did in admirable style and spirit in the space of less than five minutes, killing and wounding many men, among them a captain, and all the horses attached to their gun-carriages, which they succeeded in carrying off the field by hand. A second effort was made to plant another battery upon a height just to our right, from which they in like manner were speedily driven. The gallant and lamented Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, commanding Second Georgia Regiment, led his command to our support at this juncture and gave us valuable assistance in thwarting the enemy's purposes and plans in erecting a battery upon the latter eminence, by readily sending forward, on request, to my aid all the men with long-range guns of his regiment, consisting of some 30.

The loss sustained by the Twentieth in the whole affair was 2 men killed and 10 wounded, 2 of the latter mortally. Had my command been five minutes later in gaining the top of the hill the enemy would have had full possession of the pass, and a loss now which does not number exceeding 40 in the entire brigade would in all probability have been quintupled over and over again ere we could have effected a passage. What was saved by the conduct of the regiment to the command of Major-General Jackson may be conceived (albeit inadequately) in the gallant part borne and the heavy losses sustained by the troops of General Longstreet's corps in the bloody and brilliant engagement at Manassas two days later.

On the 30th, at Manassas, we were not ordered into the fight until about 4 p. m., when we were directed to support Brigadier-General Kemper, who occupied a position a few hundred yards in rear of what is known as the Chinn house. The Twentieth advanced a distance of more than 2 miles, a large part of the way in double-quick time, exposed for two-thirds the while to a terrible fire of shell and round shot in front and flank. Passing to the left of the Chinn house, leaving the other regiments of the brigade to the right by a left-oblique movement, we entered a dense pine thicket, and drove out in great confusion and slaughter two regiments of the enemy and captured a battery of two pieces on the right. On emerging from this thicket we were ordered by yourself to charge a battery of six guns, which were playing with fearful havoc upon our line. With what resolution, alacrity, and enthusiasm the order was obeyed yourself can testify, for you conducted the charge in person and inspired the men with new zeal by your heroic example. Although almost overcome with heat, thirst, and fatigue, with ranks already thinned down to less than 300 all told, they drove the cannoneers from their guns, held the position, confronting seven hostile flags, supported by at least six times their own numbers, and only retired (in good order and under orders) when thoroughly enfiladed by a battery on our right before, or rather in flank of, which it were madness to stand. Having retired to a ravine some 200 paces distant, a desultory but telling fire was kept up on the battery and regiments supporting it until the enemy fled from their position, taking shelter in the distance and the darkness of the night.

It was in this charge that we lost 3 valuable, brave, and efficient officers—Lieuts. Robert Jordan, C. H. Culbreath, and J. F. Spear—killed on the field.

Captains [E. M.] Seago, [S. W.] Blance, and [W. F.] Denny, and Lieutenants [T. S.] Fontaine, [J. T.] Scott, [John M.] Granberry, [J. L.]

Carter, and [J. T.] Hammack were wounded—none, I am happy to say, dangerously.

Instances of individual valor and gallantry were many. Although I could detect no lack of constancy or courage in any officer or soldier on the field, I should do injustice to highly meritorious conduct not to express my admiration of the determined courage and intelligent skill displayed by Captain Seago, senior captain, assisting me as field officer, and Lieut. W. N. Hutchins, acting adjutant.

Captains [H. C.] Mitchell, Blance, Denny, [A. B.] Ross, and [R. D.] Little, and Lieutenants Fontaine, [W. W.] Breazeal, [J. A.] Maddox, [W. L.] Abbott, and [John B.] Richards are deserving of especial mention. The two first mentioned bore themselves with conspicuous gallantry.

Color-Bearer James Broderick was shot down at the instant of planting the colors in front of the belching cannon. Private Nunn seized the flag-staff ere it fell and bore it through the remainder of the conflict.

Sergeants Huguley, Alexander, Williams, Heard, and Garrard, and Privates Winchester, Daniel, Lee, Rodgers, Agan, and Dickson behaved like veterans. I mention those only whose conduct fell under my own observation.

It may not be improper to add that I carried into the fight over 100 men who were barefoot, many of whom left bloody foot-prints among the thorns and briars through which they rushed, with Spartan courage and really jubilant impetuosity, upon the serried ranks of the foe.

I herewith send up a list of the casualties in the two engagements, whereby it appears that our whole loss in killed is 21, wounded 125, missing 6; total, 152.*

I have the honor to be, colonel, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

J. D. WADDELL,
Major, Commanding Twentieth Georgia Regiment.

Col. H. L. BENNING,
Commanding Toombs' Brigade.

No. 144.

Report of Col. George T. Anderson, Eleventh Georgia Infantry, commanding brigade, of operations August 23–September 2, including engagement at Thoroughfare Gap and battle of Manassas, &c.

HDQRS. ANDERSON'S BRIGADE, D. R. JONES' DIVISION,
September 30, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to forward a report of the action of my brigade in the affairs at Rappahannock, August 23; Thoroughfare Gap, August 28; Manassas, August 30; Turner's Gap, Md., September 14, and Sharpsburg, September 17, with the lists of casualties in each engagement:†

On the morning of August 23 I was ordered to support Brigadier-General Evans on the right of our line, our batteries at that time engaging the enemy, who had planted a battery on the hill near the railroad

* Embodied in No. 128, p. 560.
† For August 23, 28, and 30, embodied in No. 128, p. 560.

bridge across the Rappahannock River. I moved my command forward promptly and reported to General Evans. He first ordered me to advance one regiment in conjunction with one of his to storm the hill occupied by the enemy's battery. Before the order was executed he ordered me to advance my whole brigade in line of battle to the west of a wooded slope in front of and to the right of this hill. On reaching this position he ordered me to continue to advance through the open field toward the hill referred to. The enemy in the mean time had withdrawn their battery and crossed the river. On reaching the open field I saw in rear of this hill about 100 of the enemy moving by their left flank, and supposed I would have the pleasure of an open field fight, but this small party was all of the enemy I saw on our side of the river, and long before we were in range of them they disappeared, and in a few moments the railroad bridge was blown up and set on fire. Continuing to advance across the open field for nearly half a mile under the fire of four batteries I placed my brigade in line on the field, my left regiment (the Eighth Georgia, Lieutenant-Colonel [John R.] Towers commanding) and the Holcombe Legion, of Evans' brigade, occupying the hill where the batteries of the enemy had been posted. We remained in this position, my right extending across the open field, for at least five hours, under a heavy fire of shell, grape, and canister, the officers and men behaving in the most gallant manner. My own horse was killed near the position the enemy had occupied on the hill.

Continuing our march, we reached Thoroughfare Gap August 28. My brigade was in front. I ordered Colonel [Benjamin] Beck, with his regiment (Ninth Georgia), in advance and to send forward two companies as skirmishers. Moving in this order, the brigade was halted by order of General Longstreet some half mile from the Gap and Colonel Beck ordered to proceed through the Gap on a reconnaissance. Proceeding cautiously, he drove a mounted picket before him, killing 3 of them, and cleared the pass, moving some quarter of a mile beyond, and held his position until attacked and driven back by a whole brigade and a battery. The brigade was ordered forward, and moving rapidly to the front, I found Colonel Beck falling back very slowly before the large force of the enemy and caused him to form his regiment on the right of the railroad, and formed the other regiments on the left as fast as they came up in the following order: The First Georgia Regulars, Major [John D.] Walker commanding; Eighth Georgia, Lieutenant-Colonel Towers; Seventh Georgia, Col. W. T. Wilson, and Eleventh Georgia, Lieutenant-Colonel [William] Luffman. Having thus formed my line and advanced my skirmishers to the front, I ordered the line to advance, which was done in the most gallant manner, the men climbing the rough mountain-side on their hands and knees to reach the enemy, occupying the crest of hill, and delivering a murderous fire in their faces as they made the perilous ascent. From the nature of the ground and the impenetrable thickets of laurel and brush none of the regiments except the First Georgia obtained a favorable position, but the regulars succeeded in getting a good position and inflicted a very severe chastisement on the superior force of the enemy. Captain [John G.] Patton brought down 5 with his pistol, killing 3 of them.

The regulars in this affair (officers and men) behaved with distinguished gallantry, as they have on every occasion in which they have met the enemy, and I only regret that our army is not composed of just such men.

On August 29 we bivouacked in the vicinity of the Manassas battle ground, but were not engaged during that day.

On the 30th I was ordered to advance in line of battle near the Chinn house, and moving in this direction Lieut. C. C. Hardwick, acting assistant adjutant-general (a noble and gallant officer), was severely wounded in the thigh and compelled to leave the field. In a few moments my horse was shot under me, leaving me on foot and without an aide. Arriving in front of the Chinn house and perpendicular to it, I found that I must change my front, which I did, making the left the pivot, and then continued my advance, by order of Brigadier-General Jones, commanding division. I soon marched to the position to which I was ordered—to the right of Colonel Benning, commanding Toombs' brigade. The men were now in front of the enemy and under a heavy fire of artillery, but with all the coolness of veterans they went to work and soon drove the brigade in front of them from the field. A fresh brigade was soon brought up and the fight resumed with all its intensity, but the men and officers stood to their posts under the most murderous fire I ever witnessed, with the resolve to fall rather than yield. My right flank being exposed, the enemy succeeded so far in turning it as to enfilade that portion of my line, when I drew back my right, so that I could keep my front to the enemy. Fresh troops coming up soon after, the enemy were again and finally driven from the field, when with the remnant of my brigade I moved back a short distance to the rear to rest the men, and finally bivouacked for the night in front of Chinn's. For the desperation of the fight and the fierce tenacity with which my men held their ground let the list of casualties testify.

I can bear testimony to the good conduct and gallantry of the whole brigade, without exception, 7 out of 8 of the field officers and over 50 company officers being killed and wounded.

Among the mortally wounded was Col. W. T. Wilson, Seventh Georgia, who so gallantly led the charge at Dam No. 1, near Yorktown, April 16 last. Always at the post of duty and danger, he fell with his face to the foe, gallantly cheering his men to the onset. Lieutenant Hardwick, acting assistant adjutant-general, had only joined the command the day before from sick leave, and was wounded before the command was engaged.*

* * * * * * *

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

GEO. T. ANDERSON,
Colonel Eleventh Georgia Volunteers, Comdg. Brigade.

Major A. COWARD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 145.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Cadmus M. Wilcox, C. S. Army, commanding division, of skirmish at Kelly's Ford and battle of Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS ANDERSON'S DIVISION,
October 11, 1862.

SIR: I beg to submit the following report of an affair with the enemy near Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, on August 21 last. This

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 908-911.

skirmish occurred between a portion of General Featherston's brigade and the enemy and afterward between our artillery and the enemy:

The division crossed the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford on August 20, and continuing its march bivouacked for the night about 5 miles from Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock.

Early next morning the march was resumed, the three brigades under my command leading the advance. The march was continued on the road to Stevensburg until we came to a road that bore off to the right to Kelly's Ford. My command was directed to take this road. Advancing about 1½ miles, we crossed a small stream, Mountain Run (my brigade did not cross this run), this run being about 2 miles from the ford. We had not advanced far beyond Mountain Run when cavalry pickets that had been posted on this road near the ford returned, reporting that a large cavalry force had crossed the Rappahannock and were advancing on the road. I immediately ordered two regiments from Featherston's brigade to be formed in line of battle, one on each side of the road, and each of these regiments to be preceded by a line of skirmishers, the remainder of Featherston's brigade close in rear and Pryor in rear of Featherston. I now ordered the lines to advance. This had not continued long when a shot was heard on the right, and it soon became quite brisk and extended to the left. Our lines continued to advance until the skirmishers reached a fence. This was about 1,000 yards from the Rappahannock—a field extending down to the river, the ground falling gradually. Some 400 yards in this field a few of the enemy's skirmishers were seen. On the far side of the Rappahannock the enemy's camp was visible, being on high ground—much higher than where we were. The camp covered considerable space. The skirmishers continued to fire at each other. Two of my men were wounded here. The major-general commanding now directed me to withdraw my force back across Mountain Run, leaving a picket force on the far side. I directed two companies to be posted at the junction of two roads, both of which led to the ford (Kelly's), and two regiments in rear of these companies some 300 or 400 yards. The two companies left at the forks of the road were Captains [A. M.] Feltus' and [William H.] Hardy's, Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment; the two regiments in the rear were the remainder of the Twelfth Mississippi. The enemy, seeing that our forces had withdrawn, made a spirited dash with his cavalry at these two companies, and, being much superior in numbers, surrounded them and demanded a surrender. Captain Feltus immediately gave the command to fire, which was done with effect, killing 9 horses and emptying several saddles. The heavy firing caused Colonel Posey to send a third company to the assistance of these two, but they had already driven the enemy off, and now fell back to their supports, the two regiments.

Colonel [Carnot] Posey now posted the Twelfth Mississippi in a corn field on his left, which fronted upon an open field, no danger being apprehended on his right, as there was a dense forest on that flank. Scarcely had the Twelfth Mississippi taken its position when a very large cavalry force made its appearance in the open field at some distance off; but showing an evident design to attack, Colonel Posey moved, unobserved by the enemy, at double-quick time with the Sixteenth Mississippi to the support of the Twelfth Mississippi. He had barely reached his position when the enemy's cavalry came down in line at full speed. When at good range the command to fire was given, and one volley from the two regiments scattered the cavalry with the utmost confusion. Some 30 saddles were emptied and the cavalry were scattered over the field for more than a mile. At length they reformed far off from

the infantry that had just punished them so severely; but they were in full view of where my own and General Pryor's brigades were resting, on high ground in an open field on the far side of the Mountain Run. I directed Captain Anderson (Thomas Artillery) to come into battery on high ground under cover of some pine with his Parrott gun and to fire upon them. It has never been my pleasure to witness such beautiful shots as the first half dozen shell that were thrown at them. Each shell burst at the right place and time, and seemed to create more confusion and inflict greater loss upon them than the infantry fire. This artillery fire drove them entirely out of view, and nothing more was seen of them until about 5 p. m., when the cavalry reappeared. Three rifled pieces were now placed in position and after a few rounds the cavalry fled again in confusion.

My command was now (near sundown) put in march in rear of the column for Stevensburg. Just at this time the enemy reappeared on the ground where his cavalry had been twice repulsed by our artillery. This time he came with four pieces of rifled artillery and began to fire upon us as we were moving off. It was now quite late, and as we were soon out of sight and danger, I did not conceive it necessary to return this fire, as my orders were to follow the remainder of the division, which was now in motion.

Much credit is due to Colonel Posey, Sixteenth Mississippi, and Captain Feltus for the handsome manner in which they repelled the attack of the Federal cavalry, which was much superior in numbers. Captain Anderson, of the Thomas Artillery, also displayed much skill in the handling of his battery and in the accuracy of his shots and the bursting of his shells.

In this affair our loss was 2 killed and 12 wounded. Pursuing our march, we bivouacked at Stevensburg at 1 o'clock at night.

Very respectfully, &c.,

C. M. WILCOX,
Brigadier-General, Commanding, &c.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ANDERSON'S DIVISION,
October 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part borne by my command at the battle of Manassas on August 30 last:

The command of General Longstreet bivouacked on the night of August 27 at White Plains.

On the following day the march was resumed, following the road leading through Thoroughfare Gap. Arriving near this Gap, it was found to be occupied by the enemy, supposed to be in strong force. The three brigades under my command—my own, Generals Featherston's and Pryor's—were, together with two batteries of artillery, mostly rifled pieces, detached from the main command, and moved off to the left over a rough and hilly road in the direction of Hopewell Gap, with orders to force our way through it should the enemy be found to hold it.

After a tedious, fatiguing, and rather difficult march, the Gap was reached at 10 p. m. Halting the column, a regiment was detached, preceded by a company, both under the direction of Brigadier-General Pryor, with instructions to approach the pass cautiously with the view

of ascertaining if it was held by the enemy, and, if so, as to his strength. In one-half or three-quarters of an hour General Pryor reported that he had threaded his way through the pass as far as Antioch Church, near 1 mile beyond. The troops were then moved forward through the pass, and after posting pickets on the various roads and mountain paths that diverged from this Gap the command at 12 o'clock bivouacked for the night. Hopewell Gap is about 3 miles from Thoroughfare Gap, being connected with the latter on the east side by two roads, one of which is impracticable for wagons. The enemy had been at this pass during the day but retired before night, thus giving us a free passage.

Early the following morning our march was resumed, and the command rejoined at 9.30 a. m. the remainder of the division at the intersection of the two roads leading from the Gaps above mentioned. Pursuing our line of march, together with the division, we passed by Gainesville, and advancing some 3 miles beyond, my three brigades were formed in line of battle on the left and at right angles to the turnpike. Having advanced near three-fourths of a mile, we were then halted. The enemy was in our front and not far distant. Several of our batteries were placed in position on a commanding eminence to the left of the turnpike. A cannonading ensued and continued for an hour or two, to which the enemy's artillery replied.

At 4.30 or 5 p. m. the three brigades were moved across to the right of the turnpike a mile or more to the Manassas Gap Railroad. While here musketry was heard to our left on the turnpike. This firing continued with more or less vivacity till sundown. Now the command was ordered back to the turnpike and forward on this to the support of General Hood, who had become engaged with the enemy and had driven him back some distance, inflicting severe loss upon him, being checked in his successes by the darkness of the night. After reaching General Hood's position but little musketry was heard; all soon became quiet. Our pickets were thrown out to the front. The enemy's camp fires soon became visible, extending far off to our left, front, and right. Remaining in this position till 12 o'clock at night, the troops were withdrawn three-fourths of a mile to the rear and bivouacked, pickets being left to guard our front.

Before sunrise the next morning (August 30) the pickets began to fire; at times it became quite rapid. The enemy could be seen relieving their skirmishers. The firing between the skirmishers continued with but little intermission throughout the day. Batteries were placed in position on the left of the turnpike on commanding heights, where they had been the day before. They soon attracted the fire of the enemy's artillery.

Before 7 a. m. Pryor's brigade was placed in position in line at right angles to the turnpike in rear of a fence in woods, an open field extending to the front more than a mile, the surface of which was varied with a succession of valleys and hills; Featherston's brigade in line on his left, and extending so far to the left as to be in contact with the extreme right of General Jackson's command; my brigade in the woods to the rear of the center of the line occupied by the other two brigades. In front of General Pryor in the open field was Colonel Law's brigade (Hood's division) on the right of the road; General Hood's brigade in woods. Extending far to the right of Hood were other brigades of the division. The infantry and artillery fire continued during most of the day. At times the enemy's infantry and artillery were plainly visible, moving in different directions, both to the right and left of the road.

Wagons could be seen moving off in the direction of Bull Run and clouds of dust farther off in that direction.

About 3.30 p. m. the enemy's infantry were seen emerging from a wood upon an open field in line of battle, the wood and field being in front of Jackson's extreme right and to the left and near Featherston's brigade, this field about 500 yards wide and terminating 150 yards from Jackson's line, the ground here rising rather steeply for a short distance and then level to the railroad, behind the embankment of which at this point were Jackson's men. Seeing this advance of the enemy, I repaired at once to the interval between Pryor's and Featherston's brigades. From this point there was an excellent view of the field and not more than 400 yards distant. The first line of the enemy advanced in fine style across the open field. There was but little to oppose them. They were fired upon by our pickets and skirmishers, but they continued to advance, and, ascending the rise above referred to, came within full view of Jackson's line, and were here received with a terrific fire of musketry at short range. They hesitated for an instant, recoiling slightly, and then advanced to near the embankment. Twice did I see this line advance and retire, exposed to a close and deadly fire of musketry. Seeing a second line issuing from the woods upon the field, I was in the act of ordering a battery to be placed in position to fire upon them when a battery was directed by the major-general commanding to fire upon them, this battery being near the turnpike in an excellent and commanding position. The fire of this battery was most opportunely delivered upon this advancing line of the enemy. They were caught in the open field. The effect of every shot could be seen. A rapid fire of shot, shell, and spherical case, delivered with admirable precision, checked their advance. As the shells and spherical case would burst over in front and near them their ranks would break, hesitate, and scatter. This artillery fire alone broke regiment after regiment and drove them back into the woods.

Seeing these successive lines and regiments of the enemy checked and finally driven back, and yet their front line quite close upon Jackson's line, thus leaving an interval of more than 600 yards between them and the broken retreating lines, I ordered General Featherston to move his brigade by the flank rapidly down the slope in his front, and thus take in rear or intercept the retreat of the enemy that were so closely engaged with Jackson. This order was repeated three times and in the most positive and peremptory manner, but it was not obeyed. At length the front line of the enemy, sadly thinned by the close fire of Jackson's men behind the railway bank, broke and fell back with great precipitancy and disorder, followed by a portion of Jackson's troops. Featherston now descends the slope in his front and joins in the pursuit across the open field. Pryor's brigade was also ordered to follow rapidly. The fleeing enemy, under cover of the woods, endeavored to reform and to contest the field with us, but our men, inspirited by their success, eagerly rush forward, scarcely halting to deliver their fire. The Federals are forced to continue their retreat; the woods through which the enemy fled (some 600 or 700 yards wide) are at length crossed, and a second field, three-quarters of a mile wide, is in our front. The surface of this field, beginning near the woods, ascends slightly, and then descending somewhat further rises again higher than it is near the woods. In the edge of this field I directed my command to halt for a few minutes to reform line, they having become broken and somewhat scattered from their rapid pursuit of the enemy and traversing the thick woods. While my men

were reforming I rode to the crest of the ridge in front of me and saw two entire regiments descending rapidly into the valley. The time lost in reforming my men enabled these retreating regiments to gain shelter in the woods on the far side of the field.

It is proper that I should state that the field in which my command was now being formed was swept by a brisk artillery fire about 1,200 yards distant, the men being but indifferently protected by the ridge in front. This fire was borne by the men with great coolness, no disorder or embarrassment being perceptible. Being now occupied in forming the command for an advance across the field into the woods where the enemy had retreated and for the attack upon the battery to our right and front that was delivering a most annoying fire upon us, I was ordered by the major-general commanding to move with my brigade to the right of the turnpike to the support of General Hood. I now directed General Pryor, who was near me, to confer with General Featherston and to indicate to him my plans for the further pursuit of the enemy. For information as to the services of these two brigades in the subsequent part of the action I beg to refer you to the reports of their respective commanders, herewith inclosed.

In obedience to the orders above mentioned I marched my brigade to the right of the turnpike and advanced on that side. In all of this change of position (in all more than 2 miles) the brigade was exposed to a heavy fire of the enemy's artillery, and at two different parts of the field I had to bear off to the rear, so as not to obstruct the fire of our own artillery. This caused some little delay in my advance. On the right of the turnpike the enemy seemed to have been driven back even faster and farther than on the left. Seeing no person to tell me where General Hood was engaged I continued to advance as rapidly as possible, frequently at double-quick time, and in direction of the most advanced and heaviest firing. At length, having crossed a deep ravine and risen to the summit of the ascent on the far side, the portion of the field where the musketry fight was then going on was in close proximity, it being in a skirt of woods bordering a small stream not 300 yards distant. To reach this there was an open, level field and then a short and abrupt descent to the stream. While crossing this field we were exposed to a close artillery fire of the enemy from a battery in front of where our men were then engaged. In addition to this two brigades of the enemy's infantry, who were approaching obliquely the field where the musketry was then raging, reaching the crest of a hill and seeing my brigade moving to the same point halted and fired a volley deliberately at my men, but at near 500 yards distant. They fired one after the other; the leading brigade moved to the rear after firing through the intervals of the second. The balls in each case came near, but inflicted a trifling loss; 2 or 3 men wounded slightly. It was now late sundown. My men crossed the little stream near which the fight was then still raging, passed through the woods skirting it, and then changed direction to the left, so as to occupy the same line that our troops were then occupying. They were then thrown into the woods and cautioned to be careful not to fire upon our own men, who were then engaged. My men entered where Wright's brigade had been engaged, and near where General Toombs had been engaged (this was the first time that my men had been engaged in close musketry fight) on the right of the turnpike. The fighting here was soon over, but the musketry was of the heaviest kind while it lasted. The firing continued till after dark for more than half an hour and then gradually ceased. The artillery continued to fire after the musketry had ceased, but by 8.30 [o'clock]

it had all ceased. My brigade bivouacked at this point of the field, which was the most advanced point reached by our infantry, and near the hill where Bee and Bartow fell on July 21, 1861—the first Manassas.

The list of casualties of the three brigades having been previously forwarded, it will suffice to state that the entire loss in killed, wounded, and missing was 330 (4 missing).*

In closing this report I beg to assure the major-general commanding that both men and officers of my brigade behaved in a manner highly creditable to them. I will only bring to his favorable notice in this report the four regimental commanders of the brigade, viz: Major [J. H. J.] Williams, commanding Ninth Alabama; Major [H. A.] Herbert, Eighth; Captain [J. C. C.] Sanders, Eleventh, and Major [John H.] Caldwell, Tenth Alabama. It will be seen that there was no field officer of higher rank than major, and of those but three.

To my personal staff—Capt. Walter E. Winn, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. M. M. Lindsay, Nineteenth Mississippi—my thanks are especially due for their willingness and promptness in rendering their services at all times during the engagement. I would also bring to your favorable notice Private J. C. Causey, of the Third Virginia Cavalry, my courier, who received late in the action (after dark) a painful wound on the head from a piece of shell while carrying an order to one of my regiments.

The inclosed reports of Generals Featherston and Pryor will bring to your notice such instances of men and officers in their brigades as are deserving of commendation.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. M. WILCOX,
Brigadier-General, Commanding, &c.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 146.

Report of Brig. Gen. Roger A. Pryor, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of the battle of Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS PRYOR'S BRIGADE,
Near Winchester, Va., October 5, 1862.

CAPTAIN: A very brief narrative will suffice to exhibit the operations of this brigade in the battle of Manassas:

When the enemy's attack on the left of our line was repulsed I was directed by Brigadier-General Wilcox to throw my brigade on his broken columns. Disposing my troops in two lines, with the first consisting of the Third Virginia, the Fourteenth Alabama, and the Eighth Florida Regiments, I pushed across the field to the end of intercepting the enemy in his retreat. Perceiving my design, the fleeing Federals turned to the left, sought the shelter of a neighboring wood, and attempted to arrest our advance; but neither a terrific artillery fire on their flank nor an unexpected fusilade in front could check the impetuous onset of my brave men. Into the woods they dashed, and with little delay dislodged the enemy from his cover. This accomplished, I changed front

* List not found. Casualties in Pryor's brigade embodied in No. 128. See also p. 568.

to the right, with the view of charging the batteries from whose fire my troops suffered so severely. In pursuance of a suggestion from General Wilcox, I concerted with Brigadier-General Featherston a plan of attack on these batteries. It was agreed that while General Featherston turned the enemy's flank I should assail him in front. In the execution of this scheme very little difficulty was encountered, the enemy on our approach invariably abandoning his position almost without a struggle. Several of his detached pieces and caissons were captured, but generally he succeeded by a timely flight in escaping with his batteries. Indeed, with his expulsion from the wood where he first sought shelter the fighting with us ceased. Afterward it was a mere chase, in which the enemy exhibited such fleetness that we could inflict upon him only a trifling loss. The pursuit was vigorously pressed, nevertheless, until darkness arrested our farther progress. The brigade bivouacked on the advanced position won by our arms.

In the progress of the action I had the misfortune to be separated from my command by a circumstance to which I allude only in explanation of my absence. Returning from a search after two of my regiments, which in the confusion of the fight had become detached from the brigade, I advanced unconsciously beyond the enemy's line and was a while detained in my embarrassing position. Eventually, however, I was so fortunate as to effect my escape and rejoin my command.

Of the conduct of officers and men in this fight I have to speak in the most complimentary terms. The Fifth and Eighth Florida Regiments, though never under fire before, exhibited the cool and collected courage of veterans. Special mention of peculiar merit in individuals I reserve for another communication.

The loss of the brigade, as shown by the list of casualties, was comparatively inconsiderable, not exceeding 150 in killed, wounded, and missing.* Among the killed, however, was my assistant adjutant-general, Capt. Walter Wrenn, a young gentleman of the purest and most amiable character, of a genius developed and adorned by rare attainments in every department of polite learning, and of a courage which had serenely confronted death on more than one battle-field. He fell in the moment of victory and in the act of cheering on a charge.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROGER A. PRYOR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. W. E. WINN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 147.

Report of Brig. Gen. Winfield S. Featherston, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of the battle of Manassas.

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 25, 1862.

SIR: I submit the following report, showing the action of my brigade at the battle of Manassas Plains, fought on August 30 last:

At an early hour on the morning of the 30th my brigade was posted near a fence about half a mile west of the main road running to the village of Groveton, uniting with General Jackson's command on my left

* See pp. 561, 568.

at the railroad embankment. General Pryor's brigade was placed on the right of mine and General Wilcox's a short distance in the rear to support the other two. The other brigades of General Longstreet's division continued our line of battle to the right and extending a considerable distance beyond the turnpike running through Groveton. Immediately in our front and extending a considerable distance to our right was an old field from a half to a mile wide. The troops remained in position here from an early hour in the morning until about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. While in this position my brigade was subjected to a very heavy fire from the enemy's artillery, which was placed in the woods on the opposite side of the field lying in our front. Two of our batteries, placed on a hill about the center of my brigade and just in the rear, returned the enemy's fire during the most of the time. The enemy were observed during the forenoon passing down the turnpike from the direction of the stone house and filing to the right and left of our lines.

About 3 p. m. one brigade was seen emerging from the woods on the opposite side of the field, advancing in the direction of General Jackson's right and my left. The advance was steady and unchecked under a very heavy fire of the batteries supported by my brigade, as well as from others placed on the right and left of the turnpike road. This brigade of the enemy was followed by two others (under the same heavy fire of our batteries), which advanced to within 40 or 50 yards of our lines. Here they came to a halt and returned the fire of our infantry for about thirty minutes, when they commenced the retreat across the field in great confusion. The fire of our artillery upon the retreating foe was rapid and destructive. As soon as the retreat commenced our troops were ordered to advance. One of General Jackson's brigades advanced on our left, and my brigade, General Pryor's, and General Wilcox's moved forward in line of battle on its right. We reached the works in front and passed through the skirt of woods over 600 yards wide, when we came to another old field some half a mile or three-quarters in width. Here we found on the opposite side of the field the enemy drawn up in line of battle, with several pieces of artillery turned upon our troops, and directing a rapid, heavy, and destructive fire both upon the right and left of our lines.

At this time General Wilcox—who had, as senior brigadier, been directing the movements of his brigade, General Pryor's, and mine—was ordered by General Longstreet to move rapidly with his brigade to the right to the support of General Hood. This left me the senior brigadier on the left of our lines. Very soon after General Wilcox left with his brigade Major [Thomas] Walton, of General Longstreet's staff, announced to me that Colonel Thomas, commanding a brigade of General Jackson's division, had been sent to re-enforce me, and that other troops were coming up for the same purpose. Generals Pender and Archer very soon arrived with their brigades, and I immediately directed my brigade to be moved to the left, so as to extend beyond the enemy's right, and Generals Pender and Archer to form on the right of my brigade. This was promptly done. Colonel Thomas' brigade was held in reserve with one regiment of General Pryor's. As soon as our line was formed an advance was ordered. The whole line moved forward in rapid and gallant style. The enemy fled after the first well-directed fire through the woods in the direction of the stone house. All the pieces of their artillery were left upon the field and captured. These brigades continued the march in pursuit of the enemy. Passing through a skirt of woods, they reached another field some three-quarters of a mile wide, on the

farther side of which the enemy were discovered again in line of battle, with one or two pieces of artillery placed upon a commanding eminence, which were turned upon our troops as soon as they made their appearance. These brigades were again put in line of battle in the edge of the woods, and Colonel Thomas was directed to move with his brigade to the left of our line to prevent a flank movement by the enemy and their reenforcements from coming up a road running on our left and extending in front to the turnpike near the stone house. These dispositions having been made, our lines advanced. The enemy fled precipitately, doing us no injury, except with their artillery, scarcely returning the fire of our infantry. Having driven them from their position, any farther movement was prevented by the darkness of the night. It was now fully dark, and our troops bivouacked upon the ground until morning.

The enemy's artillery was served with great skill and effect upon our troops during the entire engagement, to which our greatest loss on the left must be attributed.

Our troops whose conduct came under my observation behaved with great coolness and courage during the whole engagement, which lasted about four hours.

The Dixie Battery, under command of Captain Chapman, attached to my brigade, was placed to the left of the turnpike, near the village of Groveton, where it performed good service during the day.

When General Wilcox left the field and the command of the troops on the left devolved upon me I placed the command of my immediate brigade under Colonel Posey, who was the senior colonel present.

To the members of my staff who were with me on the field—Captain [W. R.] Barksdale, Lieutenant [A. N.] Parker, and Capt. C. N. Featherston—I feel indebted for their efficiency and promptness in executing my orders.

The list of casualties in my brigade is herewith transmitted,* as well as lists of those who particularly distinguished themselves during the engagement.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. S. FEATHERSTON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL, *A. A. G., Longstreet's Division.*

No. 148.

Report of Brig. Gen. John B. Hood, C. S. Army, commanding division, of operations August 22–31, including Freeman's Ford, Groveton, and Manassas.

DIVISION HEADQUARTERS,
September 27, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this division, composed of two brigades—Fourth Alabama, Second and Eleventh Mississippi, and Sixth North Carolina, Col. E. M. Law commanding; my own brigade, First, Fourth, and Fifth Texas, Eighteenth Georgia, and Hampton Legion; and [James]Reilly's, [W. K.] Bachman's, and [Hugh R.] Garden's batteries, Maj. B. W. Frobel commanding—in the engagements at Freeman's Ford, on the Rappahannock River, August 22; Plains of Manassas, August 29 and 30;

* Not found, but see p. 568.

Boonsborough Gap, Md., September 14, and Sharpsburg, Md., September 16 and 17:

On August 22, agreeably to orders of the commanding general, I proceeded to Freeman's Ford to relieve General Trimble's brigade. On my arrival in the afternoon I found the enemy had crossed over the river and were in the immediate front of General Trimble. The Texas brigade being placed on the right and Colonel Law's on the left, the attack was made at once, General Trimble leading off in the center. The enemy were driven precipitately over the Rappahannock with considerable loss, not less, I think, than from 200 to 300. During the engagement Maj. D. M. Whaley, Fifth Texas, fell gallantly discharging his duties.

The next night the command marched to Waterloo Ford and relieved General A. P. Hill's division. From this point, having joined the main body of General Longstreet's forces, the march was continued in the direction of Manassas. On arriving at Thoroughfare Gap the enemy were drawn up in line to dispute our passage. After a spirited little engagement with them by General D. R. Jones' troops, on the evening of the 28th instant, our forces were able to bivouac for the night beyond the Gap.

The next morning at daylight the march was again resumed, with this division in the advance, Lieutenant-Colonel Upton, of the Fifth Texas, in command of a party of select Texan riflemen, constituting the advance guard. Coming up with the rear guard of the enemy before sunrise, this gallant and distinguished officer drove them before him so rapidly that halts would have to be made for the troops in rear to rest.

Early in the day we came up with the main body of the enemy on the plains of Manassas, engaging General Jackson's forces. Disposition of the troops being made, the Texas brigade advanced in line of battle down and on the immediate right of the pike leading to the stone bridge, and Colonel Law's brigade on the left. Arriving on a line with the line of battle established by General Jackson, the division was halted by order of the general commanding.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon the enemy made a fierce attack upon General Jackson, his noble troops holding their ground with their usual gallantry. At sunset an order came to me from the commanding general to move forward and attack the enemy. Before, however, this division could come to attention it was attacked, and I instantly ordered the two brigades to move forward and charge the enemy, which they did most gallantly, driving them in confusion in front of them. Colonel Law's brigade, being engaged with a very heavy force of the enemy, captured one piece of artillery, three stand of colors, and 100 prisoners, and the Texas brigade three stand of colors. It soon became so very dark that it was impossible to pursue the enemy any farther.

At 12 o'clock at night orders came to retake our position on the right of General Jackson, in which we remained until 4 o'clock the next afternoon, August 30, when the battle of the plains of Manassas commenced by a most vigorous attack by the enemy upon the right of General Jackson. After a severe struggle the enemy gave way in great confusion on the left of the pike, and by direction of the general commanding I moved forward this division, with the Texas brigade on the right of the pike and Colonel Law's advancing on the left and passing over to the right. Within 150 yards after leaving their position the Texas brigade became engaged with a heavy force of the enemy, but with their usual daring and enthusiasm they charged gallantly on,

driving a largely superior force a distance of 1½ miles, causing terrible slaughter in their ranks, capturing a battery of four guns crowning the heights near the Chinn house.

Colonel Law's brigade having moved forward on the left, driving the enemy and accomplishing most noble work in their immediate front; the Texas brigade having gained the heights, and being a long distance in advance of the remainder of our troops and very much exhausted, I ordered them to halt and hold their ground. Soon after General Evans' brigade came up and became engaged. I passed on to the heights and assisted in placing other brigades in position as they arrived on the field, and so soon as my own troops were sufficiently rested they were brought forward and slept upon the field of battle near the Sudley Ford road. The noble troops of this division captured four pieces of artillery and eight stand of colors, and as to their gallantry and unflinching courage they stand unsurpassed within the history of the world.

Many gallant officers and men fell upon this memorable field, and our country has cause to regret the loss of none of her sons more than that of Lieut. Col. John C. Upton, Fifth Texas. Major [W. P.] Townsend, of the Fourth Texas; Lieutenant-Colonel [S. Z.] Ruff and Major [J. C.] Griffis, of the Eighteenth Georgia, and Capt. K. Bryan, acting major of the Fifth Texas, fell severely wounded while nobly discharging their duties. Of the different regimental commanders too much cannot be said. Col. J. B. Robertson, Fifth Texas, was wounded while directing his regiment far in advance of the crest of the hill, when the brigade was ordered to halt. Col. W. T. Wofford, of the Eighteenth Georgia; Lieut. Col. B. F. Carter, commanding Fourth Texas; Lieut. Col. P. A. Work, First Texas; Lieutenant-Colonel [M. W.] Gary, commanding Hampton Legion; Colonel [J. M.] Stone, Second Mississippi; Col. P. F. Liddell, Eleventh Mississippi; Lieut. Col. O. K. McLemore, Fourth Alabama, and Maj. R. F. Webb, Sixth North Carolina, although not wounded, were conspicuous upon this hotly contested field, leading forward the many brave men of their commands. After all the field and acting field officers of the Fifth Texas Regiment had fallen, Capt. I. N. M. Turner gallantly led that regiment through.*

* * * * * * *

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOOD,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Inclosure.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Missing.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	
Texas brigade:							
Freeman's Ford, August 22	.....	.....	1	9	.....	.....	10
Manassas Plains, August 29-30	5	70	33	507	1	12	628
Law's Brigade:							
Manassas Plains, August 29-30	3	53	20	244	.....	.....	320
Total	8	123	54	760	1	12	958

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 922-925.

No. 149.

Report of Maj. B. W. Frobel, C. S. Army, of operations August 29–30.

CAMP NEAR FREDERICK, MD.,
September 9, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the participation of the batteries under my command in the battles of Friday and Saturday, August 29 and 30:

At 11 a. m. on Friday I was ordered by General Hood to proceed to the right of the turnpike road and report to General Stuart. This I did with Captain Bachman's battery, Reilly being already in position on the left, and Garden having no long-range pieces. General Stuart had selected a position near the Orange and Alexandria Railroad; the battery was brought up and immediately opened with marked effect on a column of the enemy moving to the right, which at once changed direction, moving rapidly to the left. Fifteen rounds were fired, when, the distance being greatly increased, I ordered Captain Bachman to cease firing. At 1 p. m. Captain Reilly was ordered to the left of the turnpike and to take position with other batteries on a hill commanding the hills near Groveton House, where the enemy had several batteries strongly posted. Immediately afterward I proceeded with Captain Bachman's battery to the same position, Captain Garden's being considered of too short range to be effective there. The position assigned us was on the extreme left, both batteries passing through a heavy fire in reaching it. After being hotly engaged for two hours and a half and firing about 100 rounds the enemy ceased firing and withdrew his guns. We were then ordered to return to the road for the purpose of replenishing our ammunition.

At 3 p. m. on Saturday I was ordered by General Longstreet to proceed down the turnpike with all the batteries and take position on the left of the road, opening fire on the enemy's batteries posted in an orchard near Dogan's house. Immediately after I was ordered to change position to the right of the road and advance, which was done, Captain Reilly taking position on the hill in front of Groveton House, engaging the batteries immediately in front under a terrific fire, while Bachman's battery advanced still farther, passing through the woods to the right, and, assisted by the howitzer section of Reilly's battery, under command of Lieutenant Myers, opened on the flank. In changing position Captain Bachman had one of his rifle guns disabled. Both batteries were handled with great skill and effect, and the fire of the enemy soon silenced. It being near dark and the ammunition exhausted, Reilly and Bachman were ordered to withdraw.

In the mean time I was ordered by General Longstreet to advance Captain Garden's battery in the field on the left of the road. This was done, and a flanking fire opened on the batteries near Dogan's house. We were soon, however, ordered to cease, as Colonel Law's brigade was advancing in the opposite direction on the same point, the Federals at the same time manifesting great energy in the rapidity of their movement down the turnpike and Sudley Ford roads. Captain Garden, with two other batteries, continued to pursue until the Sudley [Ford] road was reached, when, not being able to distinguish friend from foe in the darkness, the battery was finally withdrawn.

Of the conduct of officers and men in both engagements I cannot speak in terms too high. Captains Bachman and Garden handled their batteries with great skill, while Reilly sustained his old and well-merited

reputation. Lieutenant [R.] Siegling, a gallant young officer attached to Bachman's battery, fell seriously (supposed to be mortally) wounded at his guns, setting an example of cool bravery not often equaled.

Inclosed you will find a list of the killed and wounded.*

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. W. FROBEL,
Major and Chief of Artillery, Commanding.

Capt. W. H. SELLERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 150.

Reports of Col. William T. Wofford, Eighteenth Georgia Infantry, Hood's Brigade, of operations August 29–30.

SEPTEMBER 4, 1862.

SIR: On the evening of the 29th ultimo, about sunset, I received an order through your adjutant-general, Capt. W. H. Sellers, to move my regiment toward the enemy and let my left wing rest near and on a line with the right of the Fourth Texas. At the command march my regiment moved out with spirit through the narrow slip of woods to the open field in our front, where I halted to wait for the Fourth Texas, by whose line I was to dress; but not seeing that regiment, and being informed that it was advancing farther from our left, I moved forward by a left oblique through the field and through the second skirt of woods into the second field toward a fire which had just then opened. By this time darkness prevented me from seeing objects farther than a few feet. My regiment opened a well-directed fire and charged into a ravine, silencing the fire of the enemy and completely routing him. We captured a stand of colors from the Twenty-fourth New York Regiment and taken 53 prisoners, belonging, respectively, to the Twenty-fourth, Forty-fourth, and Seventeenth New York Regiments. Moving forward, my regiment was halted by some person unknown, but I presumed it was by you, through Adjutant Sellers. I demanded of the latter gentleman, "Who halted us?" He said he did not. By this time, my regiment having formed in perfect line in front of all the other regiments, and seeing two regiments, one in our rear and another in the rear of my left, I called upon them to come up and form on me, fearing that they would fire into us as I advanced down the hill to the branch; but as neither of them would move up, my regiment, with a shout, charged down the hill to the branch, where I halted, the enemy having left the field so rapidly that we could not overtake them. I remained at the branch a short time, when I was directed by one of your aides to a position on the hill, where we formed a line of battle with the other regiments of your brigade, and remained sleeping by our guns until ordered to fall back to the ground we occupied when we advanced to the attack.

My regiment, both officers and men, acted with much spirit and gallantry, and was at no time, though the night was dark, either confused or scattered, but preserved good order and obeyed every command I gave them as promptly as if they had been upon the drill field.

---

* Not found.

My field and staff officers—Lieutenant-Colonel Ruff, Major Griffis, and Adjutant [A. H.] Patton—aided me in the movements of my regiment. Major Griffis gallantly moved in front of my left wing, repeating my orders and inspiring the men by his manly lead. Adjutant Patton shot the bearer of the colors that was captured by Private Northcutt, of Captain [J. B.] O'Neill's company. The standard-bearer, even after he was shot, refused to yield them, when Sergeant O'Neill pounced upon him and aided in tearing them from his grasp. Our loss, I am happy to report, was only two, viz, Lieutenant Coley, severely [wounded] in the thigh, and Private Jones, of Company —, [wounded] in the head.

Very respectfully,

WM. T. WOFFORD,
Colonel, Commanding.

General JOHN B. HOOD.

—

HEADQUARTERS TEXAS BRIGADE,
September 8, 1862.

On the morning of the 30th ultimo I was directed by Capt. W. H. Sellers, your adjutant-general, to hold my regiment in line of battle to move against the enemy at 3 o'clock that evening; that our brigade would move after General Kemper's brigade had entered the woods in our front. The enemy having commenced the attack, I received orders to advance my regiment. On my right were Hampton's Legion and Fifth Texas and on my left the Fourth and First Texas. As we passed the field in front of our line the brigade moved in splendid order, and with a shout advanced through the second strip of woods on the enemy's lines, which we carried so quickly that no halt was perceivable. The right wing of my regiment encountered the Fifth and Tenth New York Regiments supporting and in front of a battery of the enemy. We pursued these fleeing regiments to the ravine at the foot of the hill in front of the battery, killing and taking prisoners nearly every man, with the assistance and co-operation of Hampton's Legion and Fifth Texas. As we advanced on the battery up the hill from the branch my regiment captured the colors of the Tenth New York Regiment. As our brigade charged the battery and carried it most gallantly the left of my regiment passed over four guns, and my color-bearer mounted one of the pieces and waved the colors over the captured trophy. Observing a second battery immediately in front and on a hill, I gave the order to move rapidly to the ravine between the two batteries, where I halted the regiment to take breath. At this moment Colonels Gary, of Hampton's Legion, and Robertson, of Fifth Texas, came to me and said that we were being flanked on our left by a large body of the enemy, which caused us to move by the right flank up the ravine to the woods. I halted my regiment as soon as my left was covered by the woods, and moved in line to the second battery through the woods and over a slight declivity to within forty yards of the enemy's guns and their lines of support, composed of two regiments of infantry placed on the right and left of the battery. At this battery I had no support except a mere fragment of a regiment (supposed to be the Holcombe Legion), which fought with much spirit and gallantry. Sergeant Weems, my color-bearer, who bravely moved in front of the regiment, was shot down in 40 yards of this battery; also two others—Sergeants McMurry and

Jones. Seeing my men falling rapidly, and having no support and no re-enforcements arriving, I withdrew my regiment in order over the same ground that we approached the battery through the woods to the branch to the right of where we took the first battery, where I found the First and Fourth Texas Regiments, when I halted and formed on their right, and where we remained until you came to us.

My regiment lost in killed 19 and wounded 133.* Among the former were Lieutenant [S. V.] Smith, commanding Company K, and Lieutenant [E. L.] Brown, of Company E.

I cannot find words to express the gallantry of my regiment, both officers and men. Nearly all of the men lost were killed where we first encountered the two New York regiments of Zouaves and at the second battery. It would be invidious to speak specially of any man or officer where all did their part so well, but the great gallantry of my color-bearer, Sergeant Weems, who was shot down almost at the mouth of the guns of the second battery, entitles him to particular notice.

Respectfully,

WM. T. WOFFORD,
Colonel, Commanding Eighteenth Georgia Regiment.

General HOOD.

No. 151.

Report of Lieut. Col. M. W. Gary, Hampton Legion, of the battle of Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS HAMPTON LEGION,
Near Frederick, Md., September 9, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the infantry battalion of Hampton's Legion in the battle of August 30:

The fight was opened about 3 o'clock by an attack of the enemy on the left wing of our army. About 4 o'clock the brigade was ordered to advance, the Legion in line of battle, with the Fifth Texas Regiment on the right and the Eighteenth Georgia on the left. I ordered Capt. H. J. Smith's company thrown forward as skirmishers. We had gone about a quarter of a mile when the skirmishers became hotly engaged with the Duryea Zouaves near where we had engaged the enemy the evening before. We received their volley and charged upon them and delivered our fire at short range, killing, wounding, and capturing a large number. They were completely routed, and as they retreated over the ravine and up the hill a large number were killed and wounded by the well-practiced aim of the men of the entire brigade. The whole brigade moved forward in hot pursuit under a heavy fire of grape and canister, driving the enemy back to their reserves, capturing a large number of prisoners and a battery. Seeing that in our eager pursuit we were about to be flanked by the enemy on the right and left, I commanded the Legion to halt as it was ascending the hill from the deep ravine. We were then ordered to move by the right flank. We gained the woods under a heavy fire and immediately advanced again upon the enemy. Perceiving that they were now outflanked, they fled in confusion after the first volley, the Eighteenth Georgia, Legion, and Fifth Texas still pursuing. We were then hotly engaged around the Chinn

* Only 114 wounded, according to Guild's report, No. 128, p. 560.

house, where the brigade captured several pieces of artillery. At this place the brigade of General Evans came up in gallant style and relieved us.

During the fight Lieut. B. E. Nicholson captured a stand of colors. Private Henry Brandies, Company C, also captured a beautiful flag.

The colors of the Legion were the first that were planted upon a battery of four guns, which was successfully turned against the enemy by Lieut. J. H. M. James and Private John Pios, of Company C, assisted by several members of Company H, who were practiced artillerists.

I cannot mention in too flattering terms the splendid courage evinced by the officers and men of the Legion. Maj. J. H. Dingle had his horse shot under him, and again won new laurels by his untiring gallantry, being always in the thickest of the fight. Capt. L. C. McCord was shot down at the head of his company, wounded in three places. His first lieutenant, J. D. Palmer, fell by his side dangerously wounded, and his second lieutenant, T. A. G. Clarke, shared the same fate. Lieut. R. A. Tompkins, acting adjutant, was wounded while rallying the men. Lieut. John W. Austin, of Company F, was wounded while leading his company. Lieut. James McElroy, of Company A, who fought with conspicuous courage, was wounded. Sergt. J. H. Satterfield, the colorbearer, was wounded. Never was a flag borne with more dashing courage than he displayed, as the bullet-rent folds of the flag will attest. Capt. T. M. Logan, by his brilliant fighting, won the admiration of every one. Capt. R. W. Tompkins distinguished himself by his cool and practical courage. Lieut. W. Edward O'Connor, in command of a scouting party, acted with his usual gallantry and rendered important information as to the movements of the enemy. Lieuts. W. A. B. Devenport, [J. J.] Exum, [J. J.] Cleveland, and [J. H. M.] James, commanding their respective companies, proved themselves gallant guardians of the honor of their commands.

A list of the casualties is herewith annexed upon a separate paper.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. W. GARY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Hampton Legion.

Col. W. T. WOFFORD,
Commanding Texas Brigade.

No. 152.

Reports of Lieut. Col. P. A. Work, First Texas Infantry, of operations August 29–30.

SEPTEMBER 9, 1862.

The following report of the participation of the First Texas Regiment in the engagement of August 29 is respectfully submitted:

Having laid in line of battle near the enemy during most of the day of Friday, August 29, the regiment after sunset was ordered forward to the attack. Having advanced some 250 yards to an open field, the enemy opened upon us with grape and canister. Advancing steadily, the regiment approached a wood, in or near which the enemy's battery was stationed, and when within 100 or 150 yards the artillery firing

* Embodied in No. 128, p. 560.

ceased. After having advanced a short distance into the above-mentioned timber, and when some two companies of the left wing, having passed through the point of timber, emerged into the open field beyond, the regiment became engaged with the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment (as stated by prisoners), and after one volley fired by this regiment and some little desultory firing the cry of friends was raised. During the confusion consequent upon this false cry the regiment with which we were engaged took occasion to make its escape in a disorganized state. It was by this time too dark to distinguish friend from foe at a distance of 20 paces.

Here we had 4 killed and 15 wounded, a list of whom, giving name, rank, where wounded, and character of wound, accompanies this report, marked A.* Some 30 or 40 paces to our front the ground was thickly strewn with the dead and wounded of the enemy.

From this point this regiment continued to advance to the front, and soon met with the Eighteenth Georgia and Fourth Texas Regiments, of this brigade. The brigade, having been collected, moved still to the front, crossing a small stream by the flank, upon a ridge beyond which this regiment rested for the night, in its position in the brigade, within some 150 or 200 yards of the enemy.

As an incident of the battle I would mention that while I was seeking the position assigned me for the night, marching by the left flank, to wit, with my left resting upon the turnpike road, the Second Mississippi Regiment, Colonel Stone commanding, which was moving in the same direction, having recrossed the creek, but in advance and to the left, became entangled with the Thirty-third New York Regiment, when Colonel Stone sent me a message requesting me to move up to his relief, which I did. Upon consultation we again recrossed the creek, where my regiment rested for the night, and whence Colonel Stone moved to rejoin the Third Brigade. I would mention also that the Fourth Texas and Eighteenth Georgia, who were informed of my moving to the relief of Colonel Stone, pressed closely on after me to offer any assistance that might be required. The regiment kept well together, evincing unusual eagerness to engage the enemy, and advancing with a yell, which was taken up by the other regiments of the brigade and continued until the very woods resounded.

Respectfully submitted.

P. A. WORK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding First Texas Regiment.

P. S.—Two privates of Company H—T. R. Oldham and J. M. Steinsipher—were killed during the day of the 29th while lying down at their place in ranks in front of the enemy by a discharge of grape-shot which remained in the tin case unexploded.

—

SEPTEMBER 9, 1862.

The following is a report of the participation of the First Texas Regiment in the engagement of August 30:

The regiment, having been withdrawn from the ground occupied by it on the battle ground of the evening previous, was placed in position about daylight of the morning of August 30, with its left resting upon the turnpike road at the point occupied by it the day previous. During

* Omitted.

the day I received instructions through Capt. W. H. Sellers, assistant adjutant-general, to keep the regiment at attention and be ready to advance to attack the enemy whenever ordered. By Captain Sellers I was informed that General Kemper's brigade would be advanced simultaneously with the Texas Brigade, moving diagonally across the front of the latter; that mine would be the directing regiment, and would move slowly, with its left flank resting upon the turnpike road, the other regiments of the brigade inclining and gradually wheeling to the left, so that at the proper point the Texas and Kemper's brigades would present an even, unbroken front.

About 4 or 4.30 p. m. I was ordered to advance, when I at once put the regiment in motion. After having advanced about 125 yards I was informed by the acting adjutant of the regiment, W. Shropshire, that the Fourth Texas Regiment had not moved, when, supposing my movement premature, I halted and dispatched a messenger to ascertain the truth. Before the return of the messenger Lieut. James Hamilton, aide-de-camp, galloped up and informed me that the Fourth Texas was some 150 yards in advance of me. I at once moved at the double-quick and ran and soon came upon a line with the Fourth (just after moving out of the timber into the large open field where the engagement took place). As the regiment advanced a battery of the enemy fired into us repeatedly, but before either this or any other regiment of the brigade could charge upon it it limbered up and moved off at a rapid gait up the turnpike road until it reached an orchard upon an elevated, commanding position, where it halted and again opened fire upon us. This regiment continued to advance up the turnpike road, with its left resting thereon, until halted in a hollow by an order delivered by a courier (Barbee, I believe). From this hollow I received an order (through Barbee) to move forward to the second hollow beyond the one I was then in, where I would halt and receive orders, which order I executed, moving forward to the hollow designated and halting, exposed to the fire of the above-mentioned battery while crossing the two intervening ridges. I failed to receive any orders at this place, and it was while at this last-mentioned hollow that I discovered I was alone. I had been watching so intently the battery in my front and the movements of the troops in its immediate vicinity that I did not know when the other regiments of the brigade left me. Discovering that I was alone, I called to Templeman (acting as courier) and asked as to the whereabouts of the other regiments. He could not then inform me, but said that he would ascertain and let me know, and galloping off soon returned, stating the Fourth Texas had crossed the creek opposite my right flank, had moved up and taken a battery on a ridge which he pointed out, and had moved on over the ridge after the infantry support. I at once moved by the right flank across the creek and upon the ridge designated. Having moved the right of the regiment to the top of the ridge, and placed the regiment under cover from an enfilading fire from two batteries, to wit, the one above mentioned at the orchard, and the second on a ridge running parallel to the one upon the top of which my right was then resting, I advanced myself to a point from which I hoped to discover the locality of the Fourth Texas. I heard a heavy firing of musketry or rifles down in the hollow in front of where I was standing, but, owing to a swell or second ridge upon the descending slope to the hollow, not a man could I discover.

About this time Barbee galloped up and informed me that all of the regiments of the brigade were down in the hollow, were hard pressed, and needed assistance. Selecting a place where I could pass the ridge

with as little loss as possible, I fronted the regiment and moved forward some 35 yards to a depression crossing the ridge. Once in this depression I believed I could cross the ridge protected wholly from the fire of the orchard battery and partially from the battery upon the parallel ridge. Just as the regiment had reached the depression alluded to, and just as I was in the act of giving the order to move by the right flank, Captain Sellers brought me an order to take my regiment under cover, and was so earnest that he gave the order to right-about before I could give it myself. As the regiment moved back over this 35 yards a heavy fire of grape and canister was opened upon us from the two batteries above mentioned, and it was here that several were wounded. Having brought the regiment under cover, I was directed by Captain Sellers to move down into the hollow, where flowed the creek spoken of above, and there rest. About the time I reached the last-mentioned hollow quite a number from the several regiments of the brigade joined me, and, falling into the ranks, remained until their respective regiments successively reached the hollow and formed upon this.

We lost 3 killed and 7 wounded. It is proper to state that of the killed one, R. B. Stephens, of Company E, was killed by a rifle-ball while skirmishing, and a second, —— Walker, of Company E, was killed while with the scouts, under Lieutenant-Colonel Upton, of the Fifth Texas.

It is a matter of regret that I received no notice and did not discover the movements of the other regiments of the brigade in time to have changed my front and contributed the best efforts of the regiment in aiding in taking the battery captured and in the attack upon the troops routed by them.

Respectfully submitted.

P. A. WORK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding First Texas Regiment.

No. 153.

Reports of Lieut. Col. B. F. Carter, Fourth Texas Infantry, of operations August 29–30.

SEPTEMBER 8, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report the operations of my regiment in the action of the 29th ultimo:

From the position where the brigade was formed in line of battle and rested during the afternoon we were ordered to advance on the enemy about dusk. With the First Texas, as directing battalion, on my left, and Eighteenth Georgia on my right, I advanced through the timber we were lying in, then through an open field in front, thence into a second wood, where a sharp fire of musketry was going on in our front between our skirmishers and the enemy. Cautioning the men not to fire without orders, I advanced to within 50 yards, when we were fired on by the enemy. Replying with a volley, the enemy were silenced. It was now entirely dark, and it was almost impossible to ascertain the position of our forces or that of the enemy. Advancing cautiously across the second field, I crossed the small creek at the bottom of the hill, and advancing up the second hill, with your assistance we formed in our original brigade order of battle, the Second Mississippi being on

our left. Here, throwing out pickets to the front and on the flanks, we lay quietly until about 2 a. m. on the 30th, when we withdrew to our original position. I regarded our situation during the night as extremely critical. We had penetrated the enemy's lines; he was lying in unknown force very near us, and our scouts reported a battery in position within 300 yards of us. One of my pickets was shot during the night within 100 yards of the regiment.

The officers and men all behaved admirably while under fire and amid the confusion resulting from a night attack.

I append a list of casualties, marked A,* which fortunately was small.

Very respectfully,

B. F. CARTER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

SEPTEMBER 8, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report the operations of my regiment in the action of the 30th ultimo:

After our return to the position of the previous day early in the morning of the 30th we rested on our arms in line of battle during the day. Soon after 4 o'clock in the afternoon we were ordered to advance in the same order of battle as the day previous, the First Texas, on our left, being the directing battalion. Company A (Capt. S. H. Darden) was deployed as skirmishers in our front early in the morning; was engaged with the enemy during the day. Passing through the skirt of wood we rested in we advanced through the first field, thence through the second skirt of timber to the next field. While yet in the wood a heavy firing of musketry commenced on the right of our brigade, but no enemy appeared in front of my regiment. As we emerged from the wood I discovered a battery stationed on the hill beyond the small creek, supported by infantry in strong force, who opened fire on us. The distance to the creek at the bottom of the hill was about 300 yards. We advanced in double-quick down the hill to the creek, where we halted in accordance with your orders, and were pretty well protected by the banks and some trees growing there. Here the regiment, somewhat broken in our rapid advance, was quickly reformed. We had halted scarcely a minute when I discovered the right of the brigade advancing up the hill, and immediately ordered the regiment to charge the battery. Two or three guns on the right of the battery were directly in front of my regiment, at about 100 yards' distance from the creek, on a small eminence sloping gradually to the bottom, the ground being bare and smooth. We were greeted with a terrific fire of grape, canister, and musketry, and my principal loss was sustained here. The regiment gallantly responded to the order to charge, and carried the hill and battery on the run, utterly routing the supports and killing the gunners, who stood to their guns until we approached to within 20 paces. I hurried the regiment rapidly forward to the next valley beyond the hill, where a dry, shallow ravine afforded some protection from the fire of the enemy, who had taken refuge on the next hill, covered with a growth of short pine, and were keeping up a sharp fire of musketry on us. The Eighteenth Georgia formed in the same ravine on my right, but the First Texas had disap-

* Nominal list omitted. It shows loss of 2 officers and 9 men wounded.

peared from my left, and I did not see it any more until our return to the creek. While advancing through the first field, before meeting the enemy, I had received a caution to look well to my left; that we had no supports there, the Third Brigade being held as a support for the batteries and not advancing. In crossing the different hills, and especially from the battery hill, I discovered large masses of the enemy on our left moving down at right angles to the course we were going. We remained in the shallow ravine spoken of several minutes, driving the enemy from the short pines in front by our fire, when I discovered the Eighteenth Georgia was moving by the right flank away from me along the ravine, and about the same time the enemy commenced firing on me from a wooded ridge to my left and in rear of my left flank. I sent Adjutant Price to Colonel Wofford, of the Eighteenth Georgia, to ascertain where he was going; to tell him the enemy were moving in large force around our left flank, and ask him for support. The reply received was he could not come, but was going to the right. I found myself exposed with my weakened force to an increasing fire from the enemy in front, on my left, and in rear of my left, with no support on either flank, and not a Confederate soldier but my own regiment in sight. To meet the movement of the enemy around my left I changed front perpendicularly to the left across the ravine we occupied, and finding myself uncovered by this movement, I fell back about 50 yards to the dry bed of a shallow cross-ravine, where for some time we maintained a steady fire on the enemy. Here several of my men fell from the severe cross-fire of the enemy, and some of the wounded were, I fear, taken prisoners here. The ravine we were in extended to the left, up the hill on which the battery was situated we had taken, where it terminated. In the prolongation of it on the opposite side of the hill was a thin hedge of small growth, affording a partial protection. Seeing no prospect of supports, and believing my whole command would be sacrificed in the present position against the immense numbers of the enemy, I ordered the regiment to march by the left flank, keeping it as well as possible under cover of the ravine and hedge spoken of. The movement was executed with remarkably good order, the enemy being kept at a respectful distance by our rapid fire. Reaching the small creek, the regiment was formed under cover of its banks, and soon afterward, by your orders, I moved up the creek by the right flank and connected with the First Texas, now on my right. Throwing out skirmishers to the front on the hill-side, covering the captured guns with their fire, we rested here until dark. We were not again engaged.

About half an hour after forming in the creek, while resting, General Evans rode up from the woods in our rear and was cheered by our men, when he addressed a few words in return.

I cannot speak too highly of both officers and men of my command. The coolness, good order, and prompt obedience to orders displayed under the most trying circumstances and the daring courage in the charge were worthy of the reputation the Fourth had already established. The skulkers, if any, were so few as to escape observation.

Our loss was severe, including some of the best officers. Major Townsend fell badly wounded in the leg while gallantly leading the right of the regiment in its charge on the battery. Previous to and during the action he had rendered invaluable services to me, and his loss was greatly felt by the regiment.

Captain [D. U.] Barziza, Company C; Captain [James T.] Hunter, Company H; Lieutenant [M. C.] Holmes, Company H, and Lieutenant

[A. D.] Jeffries, Company D, were all wounded in the same charge—the first and last slightly; the other two severely.

Lieutenant [C. E.] Jones, Company H, and Lieutenant [T. J.] Johnson, Company D, were killed on the field in the same charge, and died as brave men should, in the front of battle, and their loss is irreparable to their companies and the regiment.

Color-Sergeant Francis, of Company A, fell severely wounded while leading the colors in front of the regiment, and they were gallantly borne the remainder of the action by Color-Corporal Parker, of Company H.

Herewith I append a list of casualties in the regiment, marked B.*

I cannot, in justice, discriminate further when all behaved so well.

Adjt. F. L. Price rendered me great assistance and bore himself coolly throughout the action.

Very respectfully,

B. F. CARTER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. W. H. SELLERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 154.

Report of Col. J. B. Robertson, Fifth Texas Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

NEAR THE BATTLE-FIELD OF MANASSAS,
September 2, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit a report of the part taken by my regiment (the Fifth Texas Volunteers) in the battle of August 30:

My regiment was on the right of the brigade. I was ordered to keep well closed on the left of the First Regiment Texas Volunteers, which was the battalion of direction. I was notified that General Kemper, with his brigade, was on my right, and that I need have no uneasiness about my right flank. As the brigade moved across the first field to the timber held by the enemy's skirmishers a change of front forward on the left battalion made it necessary to move my men at a run across the field. At the edge of the timber the enemy's skirmishers were encountered by my skirmishers and driven back to a point in the timber about 100 yards from the open field beyond. Here I encountered the regiment of the enemy that had been deployed as skirmishers, who had rallied on their right. I ordered the regiment to fire on and charge them. They broke and were closely pressed to the open field, where we encountered a second line of the enemy in the Fifth Regiment New York Zouaves, who, after permitting the fleeing regiment to pass its lines, presented a solid front for a short time. Their stand was but momentary. They gave way before the impetuous charge of my men and fled, leaving the field strewn with their dead and wounded. Such was the impetuosity of the charge and the unerring aim of my men that very few, if any, of that regiment reached the hill beyond. My charge was continued across the branch and up the hill in the direction of a heavy battery the enemy had playing on us from the hill beyond.

Seeing nothing of General Kemper's brigade or any other of our forces

---

* Embodied in No. 128, p. 560.

on my right, and no support visible in my rear, I ordered my regiment to halt under the crest of the hill. Seeing Major [Captain] Sellers, assistant adjutant-general, I went to him for orders. He ordered me to halt. I returned to the center of my regiment, which was but a few steps up the hill, and found that my right wing had failed to receive the order to halt, and had passed over the crest of the hill, and was advancing under a murderous fire from two of the enemy's batteries. As these batteries swept the field over which our re-enforcements had to come, I determined to charge the one immediately in my front in preference to recalling my right. It was here that I first missed my gallant lieutenant-colonel, J. C. Upton. His fall was the cause of my right not getting the order to halt. The charge was gallantly made; the battery cleared and passed; the enemy fleeing before us. As I passed down the hill beyond the battery taken I observed the enemy in still heavier force than any we had encountered on the hill before us. They were drawn up in three lines of battle, the rear line of which was moving by the left flank at a run for a point of timber on my right, some 400 yards distant. Seeing no support on my right, it was evident that I must gain this point of timber before him to prevent my right from being turned. I sought Colonels Wofford, of the Eighteenth Georgia Regiment, and Gary, of the Hampton Legion, and announced the movement of the enemy and my determination to move by my right flank to the timber. They assented to the move, and I moved by my right flank up the hollow as rapidly as the exhausted condition of my men would permit me. We gained the woods, the head of my column leading the enemy's by some 50 yards, when we fired into them and drove them from the woods. After getting distance sufficient to cover the command I ordered a halt, intending to collect my men and giving them a few moments' rest (they had made three separate charges and continued the run for 1½ miles and were very much exhausted) and await our re-enforcements.

Before my lines were well formed a regiment of our forces came up through the woods from the rear. As it passed my lines the command of forward was given. My command, mistaking it for them, moved forward, and thus became considerably scattered by intermixing with that regiment. We rallied and advanced to their right through the orchard and passed the house, driving the enemy from his position there, and gained the hollow beyond. Near the gate beyond the garden I was struck down, and must refer to the report of Captain Turner,* who was left in command, Capt. K. Bryan, my acting major, being wounded.

The separation of the regiments of the brigade during the battle probably increased the casualties in my regiment, interfering to some extent with its efficiency, and demonstrated the absolute necessity of having brigade commanders present with brigades at all times during the engagement.

My flag was borne into action by Color-Sergt. W. V. Royston, of Company I; next by Corpl. J. Miller, Company B; Private C. Moncrief, Company C; Private Shepherd, Company B; Sergeant Simpson, Company A; Private J. Harris, Company D; Sergt. F. C. Hume, Company D, all of whom were shot down while gallantly bearing the flag in the front of the regiment. It was borne through the remainder of the fight by Private Farthing, Company D.

I had three companies left without a commissioned officer, viz, Companies C, H, and I, but they pressed forward without faltering.

* See indorsement on Captain Bryan's report, p. 622.

Where all behaved so nobly distinctions cannot with propriety be made. All (both officers and men) sustained well the reputation of the Lone Star flag, under which they fought through the battle.

Among the list of killed I have to lament the death of the brave and chivalrous Lieut. Col. John C. Upton, who fell while gallantly leading the right wing of his regiment to victory.

My list of killed is 15, wounded 245, missing 1, a full report of which from my adjutant is herewith submitted.*

The regiment captured three stand of colors and two batteries. Six guns and quite a number of prisoners were sent to the rear. I did not weaken my force by sending details with them, but ordered them to the rear unattended by a guard.

Respectfully submitted.

J. B. ROBERTSON,
Colonel, Commanding Fifth Texas Volunteers.

Capt. W. H. SELLERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Texas Brigade.

No. 155.

Report of Capt. K. Bryan, Fifth Texas Infantry, of the battle of Manassas.

JANUARY 1, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following as a continuation of the report of the battle of Manassas:

In his report of the battle of Manassas, August 30, 1862, Colonel Robertson gives but about half the doings of the Fifth Texas on that memorable field, and refers to Captain Turner, whom he says was in command after he was wounded (believing, as he says, that I was wounded early in the action), for the report of all that occurred subsequently to his being struck. The colonel was mistaken as to the time I received my wound, it having occurred near the close instead of the beginning of the action, and I was therefore in command of the regiment from the time it moved from the timber, which the colonel speaks of having taken possession of by a right movement (after conferring with Colonels Wofford and Gary) to prevent the enemy from doing so, and at which place he stopped. That the colonel stopped here I only know from his own statement. I missed him on striking the open field about 200 yards distant. Now, as Captain Turner has not made the report as suggested by Colonel Robertson, and deeming it due the regiment that the whole account should be published, and as the duty should have properly devolved upon me at first, I still think it not inappropriate, though now late, that I should complete the report up to the time when the command devolved upon Captain Turner in consequence of my wound. I will begin where Colonel Robertson stopped, as stated.

By the time the line was halted and formed General Evans' brigade had come up on our left, when the command forward was given, and the Fifth Texas and Hampton's Legion moved off in good order to the edge of the field. Being then within 80 yards of the enemy, another of our impetuous charges swept that wing of the enemy's line away like chaff

*Not found.

General Jackson's right, in full view of my position, was no sooner repulsed than the whole line was ordered forward, and my brigade advanced to Groveton in support of a battery which was placed at that point. Here it remained for half an hour or more under a terrific fire of artillery, when I received orders from General Hood to move across the turnpike to the left of the Texas Brigade. On reaching an eminence a few hundred yards to the right of the road, which commanded a view of the field, I perceived large numbers of our troops pressing into the right toward the Blackburn Ford road. Unable to distinguish the locality of the Texas Brigade, and seeing that the enemy was pushing a heavy force into the ravine and pine thickets directly in front of me, and just below Dogan's house, apparently for the purpose of securing their formidable battery posted there, I carried forward three regiments to that point. Placing the Sixth North Carolina and Fourth Alabama in the pines and the Second Mississippi on their left and at the foot of the hill on which the house is situated, I waited a short time for the Eleventh Mississippi, which had been directed to move upon the battery from the left of the turnpike, intending to attack at the same time from the right with the Second Mississippi. While in this position the enemy advanced on the right of the house, but was repulsed by a well-directed and destructive fire from the Sixth North Carolina and Fourth Alabama. The Eleventh Mississippi not coming up, I united the Sixth North Carolina and Fourth Alabama with the Second Mississippi and moved upon the battery, which, taking time by the forelock, escaped, when the infantry was beaten. The enemy's wounded and a few prisoners were left in our hands. I continued the advance beyond Dogan's house, driving the enemy backward until after dark, when, by General Longstreet's order, I halted for the night.

At daylight on the 31st nothing was to be seen of the enemy except evidences of a precipitate retreat.

A mistake in the delivery of my order to the Eleventh Mississippi Regiment to advance on the left of the Warrenton turnpike caused it to move to the right, near Chinn's house, and by this means it was detached from the rest of my command. It advanced with the troops in that part of the field, fighting gallantly and incurring heavy loss, and at night rested on our most advanced line.

Captain Reilly's battery was detached from the brigade, and, together with the other batteries of the division, was placed under command of Major Frobel, chief of artillery of the division. Following closely after the infantry, the batteries contributed their full share to the success of the day.

In both actions the conduct of the troops was admirable. On the 30th their maneuvers under severe fire were characterized by the promptness and precision of veterans, no disorganization or confusion occurring while in action. This was due in a great measure to the efficiency of my field and staff officers.

Colonel [P. F.] Liddell, of the Eleventh, and Colonel Stone, of the Second, Mississippi; Lieutenant-Colonel [O. K.] McLemore, Fourth Alabama, and Major [R. F.] Webb, Sixth North Carolina, commanding regiments, handled their men with consummate ability.

The officers of my personal staff—Lieutenants [L. R.] Terrell and Cussons—rendered the most valuable service, discharging every duty faithfully and gallantly. Lieutenant Cussons was captured by the enemy while on a reconnaissance in front of the lines. Privates Smith, Fourth Alabama, and Sharpe, Hampton Legion, acting as officers, also contributed valuable assistance.

The following is a recapitulation of the loss in the several regiments composing the brigade, as shown by the accompanying list of casualties:

	Killed.	Wounded.
4th Alabama	19	44
11th Mississippi	9	69
6th North Carolina	6	64
2d Mississippi	22	87
Total	56	264

I am, captain, very respectfully,

E. M. LAW,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

Capt. W. H. SELLERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 157.

Reports of Col. Montgomery D. Corse, Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, commanding brigade, Kemper's division, of the battles of Groveton and Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS KEMPER'S BRIGADE,
September —, 1862.

GENERAL: I submit the following report of the operations of Kemper's brigade, which I had the honor to command, during the battles of Groveton, August 29, and Manassas No. 2, August 30:

On the morning of the 29th this brigade marched with the others of your command from its bivouac near Thoroughfare Gap, and halted about 3 miles east of Gainesville about 12 o'clock. We were at once placed in line of battle in rear of Jenkins' brigade near the Manassas Gap Railroad. After remaining in this position for a short time the brigade moved forward east of the railroad. The Twenty-fourth Virginia was here detached and sent to support Rogers' battery, stationed near the ——— house. The rest of the brigade, by your order, was then moved west of the railroad, forming line of battle a few yards from the outskirts of a wood. The Seventh Virginia went forward in skirmishing order across a field some 300 yards to the front. In the last movement the brigade was subjected to a heavy shelling from a battery of the enemy distant about 1,200 yards. Remaining in this position for half an hour, I received through your assistant adjutant-general (Captain [W. T.] Fry) an order to move forward and to the right, to withdraw the Seventh, connect it with my line, and occupy a wood in front distant 400 yards. In obeying this order the brigade was forced to move in full view of the above-mentioned battery, which kept a constant fire upon us. Nothing daunted, however, the line moved steadily forward and took the position designated. I threw out Captain [R. H.] Simpson's company (Seventeenth Regiment) as skirmishers to the front and right. In a short time he encountered the enemy's skirmishers on our right and in rear of our line. Not being aware that any of our troops were on my right, and seeing the enemy a few moments before display a considerable force in front, which at once moved to the right

General Jackson's right, in full view of my position, was no sooner repulsed than the whole line was ordered forward, and my brigade advanced to Groveton in support of a battery which was placed at that point. Here it remained for half an hour or more under a terrific fire of artillery, when I received orders from General Hood to move across the turnpike to the left of the Texas Brigade. On reaching an eminence a few hundred yards to the right of the road, which commanded a view of the field, I perceived large numbers of our troops pressing into the right toward the Blackburn Ford road. Unable to distinguish the locality of the Texas Brigade, and seeing that the enemy was pushing a heavy force into the ravine and pine thickets directly in front of me, and just below Dogan's house, apparently for the purpose of securing their formidable battery posted there, I carried forward three regiments to that point. Placing the Sixth North Carolina and Fourth Alabama in the pines and the Second Mississippi on their left and at the foot of the hill on which the house is situated, I waited a short time for the Eleventh Mississippi, which had been directed to move upon the battery from the left of the turnpike, intending to attack at the same time from the right with the Second Mississippi. While in this position the enemy advanced on the right of the house, but was repulsed by a well-directed and destructive fire from the Sixth North Carolina and Fourth Alabama. The Eleventh Mississippi not coming up, I united the Sixth North Carolina and Fourth Alabama with the Second Mississippi and moved upon the battery, which, taking time by the forelock, escaped, when the infantry was beaten. The enemy's wounded and a few prisoners were left in our hands. I continued the advance beyond Dogan's house, driving the enemy backward until after dark, when, by General Longstreet's order, I halted for the night.

At daylight on the 31st nothing was to be seen of the enemy except evidences of a precipitate retreat.

A mistake in the delivery of my order to the Eleventh Mississippi Regiment to advance on the left of the Warrenton turnpike caused it to move to the right, near Chinn's house, and by this means it was detached from the rest of my command. It advanced with the troops in that part of the field, fighting gallantly and incurring heavy loss, and at night rested on our most advanced line.

Captain Reilly's battery was detached from the brigade, and, together with the other batteries of the division, was placed under command of Major Frobel, chief of artillery of the division. Following closely after the infantry, the batteries contributed their full share to the success of the day.

In both actions the conduct of the troops was admirable. On the 30th their maneuvers under severe fire were characterized by the promptness and precision of veterans, no disorganization or confusion occurring while in action. This was due in a great measure to the efficiency of my field and staff officers.

Colonel [P. F.] Liddell, of the Eleventh, and Colonel Stone, of the Second, Mississippi; Lieutenant-Colonel [O. K.] McLemore, Fourth Alabama, and Major [R. F.] Webb, Sixth North Carolina, commanding regiments, handled their men with consummate ability.

The officers of my personal staff—Lieutenants [L. R.] Terrell and Cussons—rendered the most valuable service, discharging every duty faithfully and gallantly. Lieutenant Cussons was captured by the enemy while on a reconnaissance in front of the lines. Privates Smith, Fourth Alabama, and Sharpe, Hampton Legion, acting as officers, also contributed valuable assistance.

The following is a recapitulation of the loss in the several regiments composing the brigade, as shown by the accompanying list of casualties:

	Killed.	Wounded.
4th Alabama	19	44
11th Mississippi	9	69
6th North Carolina	6	64
2d Mississippi	22	87
Total	56	264

I am, captain, very respectfully,

E. M. LAW,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

Capt. W. H. SELLERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 157.

Reports of Col. Montgomery D. Corse, Seventeenth Virginia Infantry, commanding brigade, Kemper's division, of the battles of Groveton and Manassas.

HEADQUARTERS KEMPER'S BRIGADE,
September —, 1862.

GENERAL: I submit the following report of the operations of Kemper's brigade, which I had the honor to command, during the battles of Groveton, August 29, and Manassas No. 2, August 30:

On the morning of the 29th this brigade marched with the others of your command from its bivouac near Thoroughfare Gap, and halted about 3 miles east of Gainesville about 12 o'clock. We were at once placed in line of battle in rear of Jenkins' brigade near the Manassas Gap Railroad. After remaining in this position for a short time the brigade moved forward east of the railroad. The Twenty-fourth Virginia was here detached and sent to support Rogers' battery, stationed near the ——— house. The rest of the brigade, by your order, was then moved west of the railroad, forming line of battle a few yards from the outskirts of a wood. The Seventh Virginia went forward in skirmishing order across a field some 300 yards to the front. In the last movement the brigade was subjected to a heavy shelling from a battery of the enemy distant about 1,200 yards. Remaining in this position for half an hour, I received through your assistant adjutant-general (Captain [W. T.] Fry) an order to move forward and to the right, to withdraw the Seventh, connect it with my line, and occupy a wood in front distant 400 yards. In obeying this order the brigade was forced to move in full view of the above-mentioned battery, which kept a constant fire upon us. Nothing daunted, however, the line moved steadily forward and took the position designated. I threw out Captain [R. H.] Simpson's company (Seventeenth Regiment) as skirmishers to the front and right. In a short time he encountered the enemy's skirmishers on our right and in rear of our line. Not being aware that any of our troops were on my right, and seeing the enemy a few moments before display a considerable force in front, which at once moved to the right

under cover of a wood, I deemed it prudent to fall back a short distance, feeling assured that the enemy was in force behind his skirmishers. I now sent Major [Arthur] Herbert (Seventeenth Regiment) to ascertain whether or not we had any troops on my right. On his return he informed me there were none immediately on our right. At this time Major Palmer rode up and I made him acquainted with the fact. I informed him of our situation and suggested that some troops should be placed on our right. He went off, and in a short time General Drayton (with his brigade) reported with orders to relieve me. I then moved east of the railroad and connected with the Twenty-fourth, in line in rear of the house, keeping in front a line of pickets until the morning of the 30th, connecting with General Drayton on the right and Colonel Benning (commanding Toombs' brigade) on the left.

At 3 o'clock Colonel Hunton (Eighth Virginia), commanding Pickett's brigade, brought the order that this brigade, with the others of your command, were to occupy at 5 p. m. a wood near the Chinn house, in front of the line then occupied by Jenkins and Hunton. General Jenkins, Colonel Hunton, and myself then rode forward and viewed the ground. It was agreed that they should advance and occupy the position while I would support them. At 4.30 o'clock your aide (Captain Flood) brought me an order to move forward in haste to the support of Jenkins and Hunton. I promptly obeyed, and overtook the two brigades advancing. I at once put my command in line about 250 yards in rear of the two advancing brigades, keeping my distance as when moved forward. Near the Chinn house, while under fire of the enemy's infantry and artillery, I pushed forward, changing front so as to cover the ground just before occupied by Hunton's (Pickett's) brigade. In passing the Chinn house it was necessary to face the Twenty-fourth Regiment (Colonel [William R.] Terry's) to the left and file to the right. After passing this obstacle it came into line beautifully, and the whole line then became hotly engaged.

At this time, discovering a battery of the enemy to the left and rear of the Chinn house, I ordered a charge of the whole line. The order was gallantly responded to and brilliantly executed, the enemy being driven from their guns. Great gallantry was displayed by all engaged, Lieutenant-Colonel [F. G.] Skinner, First Virginia, dashing forward in advance of the whole line, was the first to reach the battery, and I saw him dealing deadly blows with his saber to the Yankee gunners. The steady veteran Terry, with the gallant Twenty-fourth, delivered a destructive volley into the enemy's ranks on our left and pushed forward to the charge. The valiant Patton led the heroic Seventh Virginia.

Its list of casualties in officers and men gives proof they were where the battle raged fiercely. Colonel [W. T.] Patton, Lieutenant-Colonel [C. C.] Flowerree, Major [A. A.] Swindler, and Adjutant [H. F.] Patton all fell severely wounded in this brilliant onset. The ever-ready First, as usual, did its work manfully. Major [Adam] Clement, with the war-worn Eleventh, moved forward with veteran firmness. The Seventeenth, led by the ardent Lieutenant-Colonel [Morton] Marye, advanced in perfect line. Just before reaching the battery Colonel Marye fell, wounded severely (leg since amputated), and under the command of the intrepid Major Herbert the regiment continued the charge. The charge was a success; the enemy was driven from his guns, his infantry support scattered, and his battery taken. My line was now somewhat broken, owing to the impetuosity of the charge, and seeing the enemy advancing his reserves, I dispatched my assistant adjutant-general

(Captain [J. C. H.] Bryant) and aide-de-camp (Captain [H. C.] Beckham) to you for aid, which was promptly furnished.

Samuel Coleman, private Company E, Seventeenth Virginia, in the hottest of the fight wrested from the hands of the color-sergeant of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment his regimental colors and handed them to me. These colors I have already had the honor to forward to you.

At this juncture, having received a wound in the thigh, and finding that my horse was tottering under me from a wound through his body, I turned over the command to Colonel Terry, reported to you, and with your permission retired from the field.

Never was a brigade commander more gallantly and efficiently supported by field and company officers and brave men. To the gentlemen of my staff, Captains Bryant and Beckham, I return my thanks for gallant and efficient aid in the hour of need. To enumerate the acts of individual courage would too greatly lengthen out my report, and lest I might omit to mention many who were meritorious I now bring it to a close. Suffice it to say, that officers and men discharged their respective duties well and faithfully; and while we owe thanks to Almighty God for the success to our arms on this occasion, we have to lament the loss of many good men.

Herewith I hand the reports of the regimental commanders, from which I condense the list of casualties given below.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. D. CORSE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Brig. Gen. J. L. KEMPER, *Commanding Division.*

[Inclosure.]

Command.	Officers.			Men.				Aggregate.
	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.	
1st Virginia Regiment	2	4	6	2	22	1	25	31
17th Virginia Regiment	.....	5	5	4	39	.....	43	48
11th Virginia Regiment	1	2	3	8	53	.....	61	64
7th Virginia Regiment	.....	12	12	5	36	.....	41	53
24th Virginia Regiment	1	4	5	10	63	.....	73	78
Total	4	27	31	29	213	1	243	274

No. 158.

Report of Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Independent Brigade, of operations August 23–30.

HEADQUARTERS EVANS' BRIGADE,
Near Winchester, Va., October 13, 1862.

MAJOR: In pursuance to the written instructions of the major-general commanding, I beg leave to report the action of my command in the recent engagements in Virginia and Maryland:*

* * * * * * *

*For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XI, Part II, p. 962.

On the morning of August 23 I was ordered to support with my brigade the batteries under the command of Major [John J.] Garnett, who was attacking the enemy at Rappahannock Station, with further instructions to attack the enemy should he appear on the south side of the river. Receiving a message from Captain Squires, commanding the battery, that the enemy were in a small redoubt which they had thrown up the night previous, I immediately ordered an advance to drive him from his position, but on the approach of my troops he soon retreated across the railroad bridge before we were in musket-range. I here ordered the Macbeth Artillery (Captain Boyce) to advance, occupy the work, and to open fire on the enemy across the river. This point, however, Captain Boyce found untenable, as the enemy's batteries swept the entire hill and work. He was compelled to retire with the loss of 4 wounded.

The entire loss of my brigade in this engagement was 27 killed (enlisted men), 7 commissioned officers and 75 enlisted men wounded.*

The coolness of the men and of the officers of the brigade excited my highest admiration. Many of them, having never been under fire before, sustained a severe fire of grape and shell for more than three hours without breaking line of battle.

On the evening of August 29 this brigade engaged the skirmishers of the enemy in considerable force on the south side of the road near Groveton, and rendered efficient co-operation to the commands of General Wilcox, on the left, and General Hood, on the right, in driving the enemy from his position. The enemy falling back and the darkness of the night concealing his movements, I formed my brigade in the camp of the enemy until ordered to fall back by the major-general commanding. Leaving a strong picket in my front, I withdrew about a mile to the rear.

On the morning of August 30, the enemy presenting himself in large force near Groveton, I was ordered to take command of the troops formed immediately on the right of the road, embracing Whiting's division, Brig. Gen. J. B. Hood commanding; Pickett's brigade, Col. Eppa Hunton commanding, and my own brigade. I would state that just before the action commenced Pickett's brigade was ordered to the support of General Kemper. My command now consisted of three brigades, which were disposed as follows: Evans' brigade, with the left resting on the turnpike, under the command of Col. P. F. Stevens; Hood, with his command, on Stevens' right. In this position my command rested until about 4 p. m., when General Hood was ordered to advance, Colonel Stevens supporting his left. The command soon became warmly engaged with the enemy, who seemed to concentrate a heavy force on the right of the road and opened a heavy artillery fire on my whole line from right to left. After advancing more than a mile the command of

* A tabular statement shows the losses to have been as follows:

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
Holcombe Legion	7	25	32
17th South Carolina	1	3	4
18th South Carolina	4	22	26
22d South Carolina	7	20	27
Washington Artillery	8	14	22
Total	27	84	111

General Hood, after charging the batteries in the center, was compelled to fall back, which was done in good order. Stevens' command, coming up immediately afterward, held the enemy until relieved timely by Maj. Gen. R. H. Anderson's division.

In this engagement the loss of Evans' brigade was very severe, the loss being 14 officers and 98 enlisted men killed, 48 officers and 463 enlisted men wounded, and 8 enlisted men missing.

Among the killed were the gallant Col. J. H. Means, of the Seventeenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, and Col. J. M. Gadberry, of the Eighteenth Regiment. These brave men were shot down while nobly leading their regiments into action. Colonel Gadberry was killed instantly. Colonel Means (mortally wounded) survived two days. It is but justice to the memory of these noble and gallant officers to mention my appreciation of their valuable services. Colonel Means, though much advanced in years, ever exhibited the energy of youth in battling our ruthless foe and devoting his whole ability to our sacred cause. His death fully exemplifies his devotion to his country.

Colonel Gadberry was conspicuous during the battle for his dauntless conduct and unflinching firmness.

Among the wounded were the brave and energetic Maj. F. G. Palmer, of the Holcombe Legion, and the gallant Col. H. L. Benbow, of the Twenty-first [Twenty-third] Regiment.

The list of the other gallant dead and wounded officers is herewith inclosed,* and I would respectfully refer the major-general commanding to the reports of their immediate commands for the history of their actions.

To Col. P. F. Stevens, of the Holcombe Legion, commanding the brigade, I am much indebted for his untiring zeal and dauntless courage, cheering his men under heavy fire during the entire engagement.

My command succeeded in driving the enemy from their batteries with great slaughter and turning his own batteries against his retreating forces.

A large number of small-arms and accouterments and three stands of colors were captured.

For the action of the Texas and Third Georgia Brigades I respectfully refer to the reports of General Hood and the colonels commanding.†

* * * * * * *

Respectfully submitted.

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. G. MOXLEY SORREL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Right Wing.

No. 159.

Report of Col. P. F. Stevens, Holcombe Legion, commanding Evans' brigade, of operations August 23–September 2.

HDQRS. HOLCOMBE LEGION, SOUTH CAROLINA VOLS.,
Near Winchester, Va., October 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to an order from General Evans I have the

---

* Embodied in No. 128, p. 561.

† For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 939–941.

honor to submit the following report of the actions participated in by the troops under my command, first as colonel of my own regiment and secondly as commanding officer of Evans' brigade:

BATTLE OF RAPPAHANNOCK STATION.

On August 23 last, at an early hour of the morning, my regiment was put in position near where the Orange and Alexandria Railroad crosses the Rappahannock. The duty assigned me was to support the Washington Artillery, which almost immediately engaged the enemy. About 10 a. m. I was ordered to co-operate with Colonel Anderson's brigade, on my right, in an attack upon a fortified hill just beyond a small stream and to the front and east of my position. Upon perceiving Colonel Anderson in motion I moved forward, crossed the stream under a fire of grape and canister, and advanced to the top of the hill. The works were found deserted, but bearing evident signs of recent occupation, such as tools in the trenches, fresh meat, &c. Scarcely had we gained the hill when a heavy fire was opened upon it from several batteries. Ordering my men to shelter themselves, I advanced to reconnoiter. Nothing was to be seen but an unoccupied hill in front and about a mile beyond one of the batteries which was playing upon me. I sent word to General Evans that I would hold the hill until further orders.

About 1 or 2 o'clock word was brought me that the enemy was advancing. I moved forward the right wing to a stone fence at the foot of the vacant hill above mentioned. Seeing no advance of the enemy, Major [W. J.] Crawley, with Sergeant Hogg, Company G, crept to the top of the hill (the sharpshooters were active), and discovered that the enemy were entirely beyond the river, and that the railroad bridge was afire. A smoke had been visible for some time.

Later in the afternoon our batteries opened fire on the right, and the enemy not replying, I sent forward a detachment of skirmishers under Lieut. T. C. Brady, Company A, who found the enemy gone. From the traces found in the shape of boxes, knapsacks, cannon shot, &c., I think there had been a camp and section of artillery on the hill during the morning, and that on the approach of our troops to the first hill the enemy had hastily retired, burning the bridge.

Being directed to search for a ford, I caused the river to be examined for a mile each way, but found only the ford at the bridge, then impassable for artillery and wagons.

After burying my dead I returned to camp. My men behaved well both in the charge and while lying inactive, exposed for hours to an incessant and destructive artillery fire.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

On August 29, after a fatiguing day's march, my regiment, with the rest of the brigade, was put in line of battle in support of General Hood's brigade. The line was scarcely formed when the order was given, "Forward." The obscurity of the hour caused me to separate from the brigade; but I moved forward until within a few yards of the enemy's camp-fires. I was met by a messenger, who assured me that the camp was already occupied by a Texas regiment. Halting, I sent a messenger to report to General Evans.

On the march and during the halt several prisoners were taken by my men, among them 1 captain and 1 lieutenant, both wounded.

Upon orders from General Evans I withdrew with the Eighteenth South Carolina, which had got somewhat in advance of me. Sleeping upon our arms that night, we were further withdrawn just before day to near the position from which we had advanced the night before.

Later in the day we were again placed in battle order at this same point (*i. e.*, the northeast edge of a wood some 2½ miles from Gainesville, on the southern side of the turnpike passing from that village by Groveton), and again in support of Hood's brigade, which was posted in the skirt of woods some 200 yards to our front.

By order of General Evans I here assumed command of the brigade. After a heavy engagement to the left and front I received the order to advance. We were at once under a scattering fire, which did some damage. Reaching a wood some mile from our starting point, the right of the brigade passed over the left of a Texas regiment lying down. The enemy's fire now became annoying, and on reaching the edge of the wood it was very severe. The Twenty-third South Carolina, on the left flank, emerged at once and entire; but the skirt of the woods then ran obliquely to my line of battle, so that the Eighteenth and Seventeenth Regiments were gradually uncovered from left to right, while the Holcombe Legion was still in the wood. Upon the appearance of the Twenty-third the enemy's fire was redoubled, and the Eighteenth and Seventeenth, instead of moving straight forward, almost instinctively inclined to the right still to keep under cover. This caused my line to become gradually broken and confused until, when the right flank was finally uncovered, the men of these two regiments were mingled with the Legion some ten or twelve deep. In my efforts to remedy this inclination to the right I had been insensibly carried in the same direction and emerged nearly on the extreme right. Here I found the line halted and staggering under the murderous fire of grape, canister, and musketry which was pouring upon it. Urging them still forward and giving the command to charge, I found it impossible for officers to make themselves be obeyed, owing to the commingling of regiments. At this moment I caught sight of a regiment moving in splendid order on my right and rear, but going obliquely to my right instead of to my support. Galloping toward it, I turned it to my relief, but unfortunately the direction brought the line against some outhouses about the Chinn house, and it became broken, as the men sought cover from the fire which now opened upon them also. With the assistance of the officers a portion were extricated, and joined by some of my own brigade we charged the battery on the hill. The enemy slowly retired and left this entire portion of the field in our hands. What regiment thus joined me I have never been able to ascertain. As we neared the battery a mounted officer (I suppose attached to this regiment) dashed forward ahead of us, and I saw him raise his sword above an artillerist who was near one of the guns which had continued to fire until we were in 20 paces of them.

After the capture of the battery I can say nothing more of the brigade. I had lost it, and Captain [M. G.] Zeigler and Lieutenant [J. A.] Tolleson, of the Legion (whom I met some hour or so later at an advanced portion of the field), were the only members of it I met until after night-fall, when I partially gathered it again. And here I am free to confess my error in having left it at all; but once separated from it I could not rejoin it in the hurry of the battle. I learn from others that, rallying from the confusion in which I had left them, the men, having lost many of their officers, fought well, but scattered. The lists* of

* Embodied in No. 128, p. 561.

killed and wounded attest their bravery; and after the battle I myself recovered both killed and wounded from much more advanced portions of the field than that at which I left them.

Lieut. Col. F. G. Palmer, commanding the Legion, was seriously wounded, as you are well aware. Major Crawley was also severely wounded, so that I can get no official report of the Legion from either of these officers. In fact, all of my best officers were either killed or wounded, so that subsequent to the engagement I had to put the Legion under command of my adjutant, Lieut. W. P. Du Bose, for want of a proper officer of the line.

The commanding officers of the regiments will, I presume, give you detailed accounts of their respective commands.

Mr. H. L. Stevens (who had been associated with me for some months as my volunteer aide), Dr. R. Y. Dwight, and Sergt. Maj. R. S. Rutledge were acting as my aides during this battle, and rendered me valuable service. I cannot here refrain from bearing testimony to the high character and courage of Mr. Stevens. At the battle of the Rappahannock he was conspicuous for his calm self-possession, as perfect as if upon parade, and in this terrific engagement he bore himself with all the fearless courage of a Christian soldier until stricken down by five separate wounds. None of his wounds seemed at all dangerous, but they terminated his life after much suffering. Although he did not bear the commission of his country, he fell in her defense eminently deserving it.*

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. F. STEVENS,
Colonel Holcombe Legion, South Carolina Volunteers.

Capt. A. L. EVANS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 160.

Report of Col. F. W. McMaster, Seventeenth South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 6–30.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 20, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your order to report the action of the Seventeenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battles in which it has been engaged since it came to Virginia I have the honor to submit the following:

MALVERN HILL.

The regiment, under Colonel Means, was deployed as skirmishers, and marched through a body of woods about 6 p. m. August 6, driving in the skirmishers of the enemy. About night-fall we rested, under order of General Evans, in an open field. At this place we took one of the enemy's troopers a prisoner. Colonel Means sent forward Company A, under command of Captain Culp, as an advance guard. In a few minutes it engaged a company of cavalry of the enemy, which immediately retreated, leaving one of their dead on the ground. About 12 p. m. the regiment was ordered back.

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 941, 942.

RAPPAHANNOCK STATION.

August 23 Colonel Means was ordered to support Colonel Stevens, who had gone to a hill just opposite the batteries of the enemy, located on the other side of the river.

At 8 a. m. the regiment was marched by flank and then in line of battle under the heavy fire of the batteries. When it reached the hill it was in a place of comparative security until the enemy opened an enfilading fire, which as soon as I discovered I marched the regiment by the right flank to a securer place. After the regiment was exposed for above five hours to a severe shelling, without the opportunity to fire a single gun, it was ordered to retreat.

In this engagement we had 1 man killed, 1 severely and 3 slightly wounded.

SECOND MANASSAS.

On August 29 we were ordered to advance in direction of the firing about 7 p. m. On the march ——— Parker, private in Company F, was killed. We were not allowed to fire, as one of our own regiments was in advance, and as it was too dark to distinguish the enemy.

After resting on our arms until 10 a. m. we were ordered to retire and occupy a position in rear of General Hood's brigade.

August 30, about 3.30 p. m., under command of Colonel Stevens, acting brigadier-general, the brigade was ordered forward to support Hood's brigade. After marching in line of battle through a piece of woods for near a half a mile we were ordered to march by the left flank until nearly the whole regiment came into an old field with a few small pines in it. Then the regiment was again marched forward in line of battle up a hill in direction of the Chinn house in face of a terrific fire of the enemy, which was concentrated from two batteries, one on each side, and a regiment of infantry a short distance in front. Near this place our noble chief, Colonel Means, was mortally wounded, and died two days after, lamented not only by every man in his command, but by every good citizen of South Carolina. After faltering a few moments under the fearful shower of shot and shell the regiment rushed forward and the enemy retreated. The regiment charged over the hill, driving the enemy before us. When about 300 yards beyond the Chinn house I discovered for the first time that there were very few of the regiment around me, and not a field or commissioned officer of the brigade except Captain [J. W.] Avery and Lieutenant [N. A.] Burley, who retired upon the appearance of a new regiment of the enemy. Perceiving our weakness, and the re-enforcements of the enemy by at least two new regiments in 150 yards of me, I ordered the men to retire beyond the brow of the hill to form a new line of battle, but did not succeed in collecting them in sufficient numbers for this purpose, and they were not reformed during the rest of the engagement.

The regiment was engaged in a fierce struggle with the enemy for about an hour, from 4 to 5 p. m. During the battle I observed some instances of heroism among officers and men. One I think deserves especial mention in this report. It is the case of Samuel Wallace, private in Company I, who was 15 or 20 paces ahead of every one else, coolly loading and firing, and who did not retire until ordered to do so by me.

Company E, under Captain [E. R.] Mills, was not actively engaged in this battle, it being detached as a guard to Boyce's artillery during the day.

The number killed in this battle was	25
The number mortally wounded	15
The number severely wounded	58
The number slightly wounded	90
The number missing	1
Total	189

Number engaged in this battle:

Officers, rank and file	284
Ambulance corps	20
Total	304

* * * * * * *

Respectfully submitted.*

F. W. McMASTER,
Colonel Seventeenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

General N. G. EVANS.

No. 161.

Reports of Col. W. H. Wallace, Eighteenth South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 23–30.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 17, 1862.

In obedience to orders from brigade headquarters I would respectfully report that the Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers, on the morning of July [August] 23, in obedience to orders from Brigadier-General Evans, was marched to a point on the Rappahannock River near Rappahannock Station, and was formed in line of battle and marched to the base of a hill, upon the summit of which a battery was in position, which immediately engaged a battery of the enemy posted upon a hill nearly in front of the railroad bridge crossing the Rappahannock at that point. The Eighteenth, in its present position, was intended as a support for the battery in our front in the event of its being charged by the enemy. We remained in this position for a considerable length of time, and were subjected to a rather severe fire from the enemy's guns and sustained some damage. We were then moved in line of battle, by order of General Evans, up the hill and halted near the summit, still under a heavy fire. Here we remained but a short time and were marched by the right flank toward the position of the enemy, and while passing over the ground necessary to be traversed to reach the hill upon which the enemy was posted we were exposed to a very severe fire of shell, from which our loss was considerable. We reached the base of this hill just as a charge was being made upon it by other troops. This charge was repulsed by batteries of the enemy on the opposite side of the river, to which side what troops of the enemy that were on this side soon retired and burned the bridge behind them. While occupying the position at the base of the hill upon which the enemy had been posted a battery of the enemy was put in position on

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series, I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 945, 946.

the opposite side of the river that enfiladed us from the left flank and opened fire upon us. As the battery was entirely out of our reach its position enforced a change of our position, which was immediately accomplished by moving by the right flank around the hill to the right side of it.

At this stage in the progress of the contest, it being impossible to employ infantry successfully (the enemy being all beyond the river), and as in our new position we were exposed to a flank fire from a battery on our right, under orders from General Evans the regiment retired under a very heavy fire out of view of the enemy.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. WALLACE,
Colonel Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers.

Captain [A. L.] EVANS.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 21, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to instructions from brigade headquarters I have the honor to report:

On Friday, August 29, the Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers, under the command of Col. J. M. Gadberry, and constituting a part of General Evans' brigade, arrived near the famous battle-field of Manassas. At the time of the arrival of the regiment a battle was in progress between Confederate forces and the enemy. The Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers was halted in the road just out of the range of the shot and shell of the enemy. In a short time it was marched to the right of the road in the fields and advanced into a body of woods that was occupied at the time by Hood's brigade, the battle all the while raging in our front. Pausing a moment in these woods, we went by a flank across the road we had left and upon the edge of the open ground that was the theater of conflict. Having cleared the road, which was being shelled by the enemy, we marched to the front in line of battle and entered the open battle ground, and advanced at double-quick time toward the position of the enemy. Having advanced half way across the open ground and finding no enemy, we crossed the road to the right again in the direction of heavy firing. Immediately after crossing, and our front being unmasked of some houses that intervened between us and the enemy, we received a sharp volley of musketry from a heavy body of the enemy immediately in our front. We paused but a moment while returning this fire, and then charged with shouts in double-quick time, and the enemy fled in disorder. As we were thus rapidly advancing Texas and Georgia regiments debouched from the woods upon our right and joined us in the pursuit of the enemy. Darkness had now come on, but the pursuit and desultory firing continued. We passed rapidly over the ground that had been occupied by the enemy and down a steep declivity, upon the crest of which their line of battle had been formed, and at the bottom of which we captured several prisoners, who cheered our men as we passed on, saying, "Go on, boys; go on; we are yours; take the balance." We continued to press forward until we had crossed the creek and ascended the hill upon the opposite side. The Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers having become separated from the rest of the brigade in the darkness, and being far in advance, the regiment was halted upon the crest of the hill and upon the side of the creek next to the enemy, and here we remained until orders were conveyed to us from Brigadier-General Evans to retire and take up a position for the next

day's contest, which all knew was coming and would be severe. Before daylight we were in position in the edge of the skirt of woods we had left the afternoon before to attack the enemy.

Early in the morning the battle of July [August] 30 began. The Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers was posted in the skirt of woods above described. Across a field in our front and some 200 yards or more in breadth the edge of another skirt of woods was occupied by General Hood's brigade, which our brigade was to support. Toward midday heavy musketry fighting began on our left. Soon we saw Hood's brigade move forward, and then we received the order to advance. The Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers, with the brigade, moved in line of battle to the front. Hood's brigade engaged the first line of the enemy and drove him from the field before we could reach the ground to participate in the engagement. In the mean time we were subjected to a tremendous fire from two batteries of the enemy, one of which, however, was soon silenced by the troops in our front whom we were supporting. Onward we rapidly went without being able to see the enemy for the intervening woods, but suffering severely from his batteries. Through woods and over fields we advanced, our line torn by shell and somewhat disordered by the rapidity of the advance, the denseness of the woods, and the number of killed and disabled. At last we entered the open ground, still occupied by the enemy. As we rose to the crest of a slight ridge a line of the enemy was suddenly discovered, who poured a volley into our thinned ranks, and here some of our best officers fell, among them Colonel Gadberry. He fell pierced by a ball through the heart and expired almost immediately. The fire of the enemy was promptly and vigorously returned by the troops, and the enemy broke and fled in the utmost disorder. In the mean time a heavy battery of the enemy was playing from the left upon our flank. Toward this our attention was then directed, and with a handful of men we advanced upon it, and when close upon it, and when what of its support that could be seen were in flight, another line of the enemy advanced from behind the hill upon which the battery was placed and composed of at least a brigade of the enemy, and being without support, we were compelled to retire.

The loss of the Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers in this engagement was very heavy, being nearly or quite half the number that went into action. Many of our best officers fell. Colonel Gadberry, as previously stated, died almost immediately. His loss was deeply deplored by the regiment. He was governed by the highest principle to which an officer owes allegiance—a fixed purpose to do his duty.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

W. H. WALLACE,
Colonel Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers.

Capt. [A. L.] EVANS.

No. 162.

Report of Maj. M. Hilton, Twenty-second South Carolina Infantry, of engagement at Rappahannock Station.

NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 15, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to orders I herewith give you as correct an account as can possibly be given of what part the Twenty-second Regiment

South Carolina Volunteers assumed in the engagements during the months of August and September, commencing at the Rappahannock River on August 23; also at South Mountain or Boonsborough, Md., and in the vicinity of Sharpsburg, Md., from September 15 to 18:

Before proceeding to give a report of the above-named engagements I feel that it is due to the regiment that they should be approved for the steadiness and courage evinced by them during the five days they were actively engaged with the enemy, especially when it is considered that they were brought from the coast of South Carolina, and from the day of leaving Charleston until after the battle of Sharpsburg it was a continuous series of forced marches and battles. Wearied out by fatigue and exposure and many ill, they stood to their posts until exhausted nature could stand no more. Col. S. D. Goodlett being absent seriously ill, Lieut. Col. T. C. Watkins having been killed at Boonsborough early in the engagement, and the command of the regiment devolving on myself, I find it is with difficulty that I can give as full and detailed account or report as I would wish to do.

Before concluding I would say that there are officers and men who deserve special mention for the courage, fortitude, and patience with which they endured the dangers and privations of those eventful days.

BATTLE OF RAPPAHANNOCK STATION.

On Saturday, August 23, about 6 a. m., formed line of battle and marched to the support of batteries placed near the Rappahannock River, regiment commanded by Col. S. D. Goodlett. After taking position was ordered forward to a hedge-row and commanded to lie down. After remaining thus for about two hours or more was ordered forward again. After marching about 300 yards was ordered to charge a supposed battery of the enemy. On nearing the position it was found deserted, together with the rifle pits of the enemy. After retiring a short distance from this position the regiment was ordered back to its old camp. During all of the above movements the regiment was subjected to a heavy and continuous shelling from the enemy.

The casualties were: Killed, 9; wounded, 8. Total, 17.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully,*

M. HILTON,

Major, Comdg. Twenty-second Regiment South Carolina Vols.

Capt. A. L. EVANS, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 163.

Report of Capt. M. V. Bancroft, Twenty-third South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 6–30.

NEAR WINCHESTER, VA., *October* 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I beg leave to submit the following brief report of the actions of this regiment since it left the coast of South Carolina:

On our arrival at Richmond, July 27, we were ordered to the Fair Grounds, where we encamped for the night.

---

*For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 948, 949.

The next morning, in compliance with orders, we started for Taylor's farm, near Laurel Hill, then brigade headquarters. Here we remained until August 6, our time being employed in drilling and working on the intrenchments on New Market road.

On the morning of the 6th we moved with the brigade toward Malvern Hill, and on the afternoon of the same day were deployed to the left as skirmishers, with orders to scour the woods and drive in the enemy's pickets. This we accomplished, exchanging shots until night-fall, when we attempted to rejoin the brigade, but did not succeed until morning.

On the 7th we returned to camp and resumed our duties.

On the morning of August — we were ordered to Richmond, and the same day left for Gordonsville. Here we remained all night, and were ordered to Quarles' farm, a few miles off, where we staid several days.

August 16 we took up the line of march, nothing of note occurring until we arrived near Stevensburg, on the Rapidan.

On the 21st the head of the column encountered the enemy here, and after an engagement of several hours we resumed the march, passing Stevensburg that night. We continued the march the next day, and encamped at night near Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock.

At 3 a. m. on the 23d we were formed in line of battle about 3 miles from the ford, but were afterward moved nearer. The enemy, who were strongly posted on an eminence on the same side of the river, were then engaging our batteries. About 6 a. m. we were detached and ordered to support a battery on our left, which we did, being under a very heavy fire for four hours, a part of which time we were enfiladed by their cross-fire, and had to change our front. Our loss in this engagement was 11 killed and wounded. We encamped on the same ground that we occupied the night before.

On the 25th, the column having again engaged the enemy at Waterloo, we halted, a sharp fire being kept up all day. At night we were put on picket at Glenn's Ford, a little higher up the stream, where we had 3 men wounded. During the night the enemy abandoned his position, and in the morning a part of the regiment was thrown across the river as skirmishers, but they did not meet with any opposition. They then returned, and we rejoined the brigade, then marching toward ———, where we crossed at night and encamped for the night.

The march was continued on the next day, and nothing of moment occurred until the 29th, excepting the passage through Thoroughfare Gap, in which contest, however, we were not engaged.

Early on the 29th we formed line of battle at Gainesville, but afterward moved up the pike. We then returned to Gainesville, but finally moved up the pike and formed on the left near Groveton. About sunset we were ordered to charge the enemy. During the charge we were fired into by Hood's and Pickett's brigades. We then crossed over to the right of the road, and night coming on put an end to the advance. Between 8 and 9 p. m. we were charged by a body of cavalry, who were, however, repulsed with no loss to ourselves, the loss during the day being 4 wounded.

At night we fell back some distance, and next morning moved up with the brigade to the support of Hood's brigade, during which time we lost several men. At 3 p. m. they advanced, and we followed. The engagement now became general and lasted until after night-fall.

All of our field officers were wounded and many from the line.. Our entire loss amounted to 152 out of 225 carried into action.

It were needless to mention the fatigue, hardships, and suffering en-

dured by the men throughout, for being present you are fully able to judge.

The march being resumed on September 1, we proceeded via Fairfax Court-House to Leesburg, where the column crossed the Potomac.

Here I beg leave to refer you to the report of Captain Durham, who then took command of the regiment.

Respectfully,

M. V. BANCROFT,
Captain, Commanding Twenty-third South Carolina Vols.

General N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Brigade.

No. 164.

Reports of Capt. R. Boyce, Macbeth (South Carolina) Artillery, of operations August 23–30.

CAMP NEAR WINCHESTER, VA.,
October 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you the part taken by my battery in the various engagements beginning at Rappahannock Station and ending at Sharpsburg, Md.:

On the morning of August 23 I was ordered to follow the brigade to the field, and when I arrived my command was halted behind a small hill to shelter it from the enemy's shells until it should be called into the action. About 12 m. Captain Corrie, of your staff, brought me an order from yourself to advance my battery and take my position on a hill more than a mile in front of the position I was then occupying. I immediately moved the battery forward, and fearing I had misunderstood your order, went in person to yourself and received substantially the same. I then made a reconnaissance of the hill and found that I could reach the top. I had ascertained that in ascending the hill I would be under the fire of three batteries, one of them within canister-range. When I moved to the base of the hill the cannoneers were dismounted and the pieces ordered to make all possible speed to the summit, the point on which, as I understood, my battery should be posted. When I reached the summit at the head of the column, to my astonishment I found that the hill sloped up to a point from all sides, leaving but a small space, some 60 or 70 feet in diameter, and that space circumscribed by two small intrenchments, with barely sufficient width between them at the point of entrance to allow the passage of a carriage. I saw at a glance that the battery could not be put in position, and would have halted it, if possible, outside, but the carriages were coming up with such rapidity that I had not sufficient time to prevent it. The right section and one gun of the center section crowded into this small space. In a moment all of the enemy's batteries in range (four in number) opened a murderous fire of shells, balls, and canister upon this confused mass. I ordered the guns of the right section to be unlimbered and loaded. In unlimbering I discovered that the cannoneers, in the rapid movement of the battery up the long hill, had been left behind, and the guns could not be managed immediately. It now became evident to me that the whole section—men, horses, and carriages—would be sacrificed without being able to fire a shot if I remained longer. I then ordered the pieces to limber up and retire, intending to form the whole battery on the hill-side fronting two of the enemy's batteries.

The pieces retired through the entrance, and the left and center sections, seeing this, supposed that I had ordered the whole battery off, and commenced to retire also. The hill being quite steep this was done with some precipitation, and amid the noise and confusion I was unable to halt them until they had reached the plain. As I could get no position on the hill where I would not be under the fire of three batteries, all at close range and one of them a flank fire, I concluded it would be a purposeless sacrifice of life to renew the effort. I was retiring from the field when met by Captain [W. H.] Rogers, of your staff, with your order to retire.

My loss while on top of the hill, which I did not occupy more than two minutes, was 7 wounded, among the number Lieutenant Munro, who was dangerously wounded. I also lost 7 horses killed.

About 2 o'clock in the afternoon I was ordered by Col. Stephen D. Lee, of the artillery, to the Rappahannock, below the bridge, for the purpose of attacking the rifle battery planted there. A rifle battery and my own were put under the command of Major Kemper, and placed in battery 800 yards from the enemy's battery. We commenced firing about 4 o'clock on the enemy's battery, and kept it up for several minutes; the enemy not responding, we ceased firing. I know nothing personally of the effect of our fire. I was told subsequently by the late Colonel Watkins, of the Twenty-second South Carolina Volunteers, in conversation with a major, a prisoner taken at Manassas, who was present at the bridge when fired on by us, that four of the enemy's guns were dismounted and the enemy retreated precipitately up the river.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. BOYCE,
Captain Light Battery.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

GENERAL: Near 4 p. m. on August 30 I received your order to hasten to the front. I executed the order with as much dispatch as possible. When I arrived on the field I was ordered into battery, and was in the act of doing so when an order came from General Longstreet to go forward to the next hill with my battery. When I arrived at the next hill General Longstreet ordered me into position, from which I opened fire immediately upon the enemy. The enemy were in large force in the valley of a creek which my position commanded, but were enabled to shelter themselves to a great extent behind the small hills that rose in the valley. I commenced firing immediately on going into battery, and continued firing until the enemy had retreated out of range. The essential service rendered by my battery here was in forcing back a large column of the enemy, which was attempting to cross from a skirt of wood to re-enforce this part of the enemy's line, and in baffling the repeated attempts of a battery to get position in the valley near the creek about 800 yards distant. The enemy having retired out of range I ceased firing, and General Longstreet soon afterward ordered me back to the rear. It was then near night.

My loss was 6 men wounded (1 mortally, 2 severely, and 3 slightly) and 3 horses killed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. BOYCE,
Captain Light Battery.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS.

No. 165.

Report of Lieut. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, C. S. Army, commanding Second Corps, of operations August 15–September 3.

COTTAGE HOUSE, N. C.,
May 22, 1863.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General, Dept. North. Va.:

COLONEL: On opening General Jackson's trunk in Lexington, Va., we found in it the accompanying report of the operations of his command from August 15 to September 5, 1862. Also an unfinished report embracing operations of command from September 5 to the end of the Maryland Campaign. The unfinished report Lieutenant Smith, aide-de-camp, has. He intends giving it to Colonel Faulkner to finish; it will then be forwarded.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. G. MORRISON,
Aide-de-Camp to Lieutenant-General Jackson.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SECOND CORPS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VA.,
April 27, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to submit to you a report of the operations of my command from August 15 to September 5, 1862, embracing the several engagements of Manassas Junction, Bristoe Station, Ox Hill, and so much of the battle of Groveton (on August 28, 29, and 30) as was fought by the troops under my command:

On August 15, in obedience to instructions from the commanding general, I left my encampment, near Gordonsville, and, passing Orange Court-House, encamped in the evening near Mount Pisgah Church, where I remained until the 20th, when, in accordance with my instructions, while General Longstreet was crossing the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford, I crossed the same river at Somerville Ford. The command encamped for the night near Stevensburg.

My command at this time comprised Ewell's, A. P. Hill's, and Jackson's divisions. Ewell's was composed of the brigades of Generals Lawton, Early, Hays (Colonel Forno commanding), and Trimble, with the batteries of William D. Brown, [W. F.] Dement, [J. W.] Latimer, [W. L.] Balthis, and [L. E.] D'Aquin. A. P. Hill's division was composed of the brigades of Generals Branch, Gregg, Field, Pender, Archer, and Colonel Thomas, with the batteries of [C. M.] Braxton, [H. G.] Latham, [W. G.] Crenshaw, [D. G.] McIntosh, [Greenlee] Davidson, and [W. J.] Pegram. Jackson's division, commanded by Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro, was composed of Winder's brigade, Colonel Baylor commanding; Colonel Campbell's brigade, Maj. John Seddon commanding; Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro's brigade, Col. A. G. Taliaferro commanding, and Starke's brigade, with the batteries of Brockenbrough, [George W.] Wooding, [W. T.] Poague, [Joseph] Carpenter, [W. H.] Caskie, and [Charles I.] Raine.

Major-General Stuart, with his cavalry, co-operated during the expedition, and I shall more than once have to acknowledge my obligations for the valuable and efficient aid which he rendered.

Early on the morning of the 21st the command left its encampment and moved in the direction of Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, General Taliaferro's command in the lead. On approaching the ford the enemy was seen on the opposite bank. Batteries of that division, under the direction of Major Shumaker, chief of artillery, were placed in position, which, after a short resistance (as reported by General Taliaferro), silenced the enemy's guns and dispersed his infantry. Major-General Stuart had crossed with a portion of his cavalry, supported by some pieces of artillery, and after skirmishing with the enemy a few hours, taking some prisoners and arms, returned with the information that the Federal forces were moving in strength upon his position and were close at hand. The enemy soon appeared on the opposite bank, and an animated firing was opened and, to a considerable extent, kept up across the river for the rest of the day between the Federal artillery and the batteries of Taliaferro's command.

On the following morning (22d) the three divisions continued their march up the bank of the Rappahannock, General Ewell in the advance, and crossed Hazel River, one of its tributaries, at Wellford's Mill, near which General Trimble was left with his brigade to protect the flank of our wagon train from the enemy, who was moving up the north side of the Rappahannock simultaneously with the advance of our troops on the south side.

About 12 m. a small party surprised part of the train and captured some ambulances and mules, which were, however, soon recovered and some prisoners taken, who gave information that a more considerable Federal force had crossed the river.

About 4 p. m. General Trimble, supported by General Hood (who was the advance of Longstreet's command), had a sharp engagement with his force, in which, after gallantly charging and taking a number of prisoners, they drove the residue with severe loss across the river, under the protection of the guns of the main body of the Federal Army on the opposite side. In the mean time the command passed Freeman's Ford, which it found strongly guarded, and moved on to a point opposite the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, where we found the bridge destroyed and other evidence that the enemy was in close proximity.

In the afternoon of the 22d the Thirteenth Georgia (Colonel [M.] Douglass), Brown's and Dement's batteries of four guns each, and Early's brigade, crossing over, took possession of the Springs and adjacent heights, and taking some prisoners and incurring some risk from the rain and sudden rise of the water, which for a few hours cut off communication with the main body. In this critical situation the skill and presence of mind of General Early was favorably displayed. It was deemed advisable not to attempt a passage at that point, but to proceed higher up the river. By dawn on the morning of the 24th General Early, by means of a temporary bridge which had been constructed for his relief, had his troops and artillery safely on the southern side.

On the 24th there was a fierce cannonade between General Hill's artillery and that of the enemy across the river. In the mean time General Stuart, who had preceded me, crossed the Rappahannock, striking the enemy in his rear, making his brilliant night attack upon his camp at Catlett's Station, capturing many prisoners, personal baggage of General Pope, and his dispatch book, containing information of value to us in this expedition. In the evening we moved near Jeffersonton.

Pursuing the instructions of the commanding general, I left Jeffer-

sonton on the morning of the 25th to throw my command between Washington City and the army of General Pope and to break up his railroad communication with the Federal capital. Taking the route by Amissville, crossing Hedgeman River (one of the tributaries of the Rappahannock) at Henson's Mill, and moving via Orleans, we reached the vicinity of Salem after a severe day's march, and bivouacked there for the night.

On the next day (26th) the march was continued, diverging to the right at Salem, crossing the Bull Run Mountain through Thoroughfare Gap, and passing Gainesville, reached Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, after sunset. At Gainesville I was joined by General Stuart, who, after leaving the vicinity of Waterloo Bridge about 2 a. m., had by a rapid march come up in time to render all needful assistance. He kept upon my right flank during the residue of the day. My command was now in rear of General Pope's army, separating it from the Federal capital and its base of supply.

As we approached Bristoe Station the sound of cars coming from the direction of Warrenton Junction was heard, and General Ewell divided his force so as to take simultaneous possession of two points of the railroad. Colonel [T. T.] Munford, with the Second Virginia Cavalry, co-operated in this movement. Two trains of cars and some prisoners were captured, the largest portion of the small Federal force at that point making its escape.

Learning that the enemy had collected at Manassas Junction, a station about 7 miles distant, stores of great value, I deemed it important that no time should be lost in securing them. Notwithstanding the darkness of the night and the fatiguing march, which would since dawn be over 30 miles before reaching the Junction, Brigadier-General Trimble volunteered to proceed there forthwith with the Twenty-first North Carolina, Lieutenant-Colonel [S.] Fulton commanding, and the Twenty-first Georgia, Major [T. C.] Glover commanding—in all about 500 men—and capture the place. I accepted the gallant offer and gave him orders to move without delay. In order to increase the prospect of success Major-General Stuart, with a portion of his cavalry, was subsequently directed to move forward, and, as the ranking officer, to take command of the expedition. The duty was cheerfully undertaken by all who were assigned to it and most promptly and successfully executed. Notwithstanding the Federal fire of musketry and artillery our infantry dispersed the troops placed there for the defense of the place, and captured 8 guns, with 72 horses, equipments, and ammunition complete, immense supplies of commissary and quartermaster's stores, upward of 200 new tents; and General Trimble also reports the capture of over 300 prisoners and 175 horses, exclusive of those belonging to the artillery, besides recovering over 200 negroes.

The next morning the divisions under command of Generals Hill and Taliaferro moved to Manassas Junction, the division of General Ewell remaining at Bristoe Station. About a mile before reaching the Junction Colonel [W. S. H.] Baylor encountered and dispersed a regiment of Federal cavalry. Soon after the advance of the troops from Bristoe Station reached the Junction they were fired upon by a distant battery of the enemy posted in the direction of the battle-field of Manassas. This artillery was soon driven off, and retreated in the direction of Centreville. Soon after a considerable body of Federal infantry, under Brigadier-General Taylor, of New Jersey, came in sight, having, it is believed, that morning left Alexandria in the cars, and boldly pushed forward to recover the position and stores which had been lost the pre-

vious night. The advance was made with great spirit and determination and under a leader worthy of a better cause. Assailed by the batteries of Poague and Carpenter and some of General Hill's division, and apparently seeing that there was danger of its retreat being cut off by our other troops if it continued to move forward, it soon commenced retreating, and being subjected to a heavy fire from our batteries was soon routed, leaving its killed and wounded upon the field. Several brigades of General Hill's division pressed forward in pursuit. In this conflict the Federal commander, General Taylor, was mortally wounded. Our loss was small.

In the afternoon of the same day heavy columns of the enemy were seen approaching Bristoe Station from the direction of Warrenton Junction and on the right of the railroad. General Ewell promptly made his dispositions to meet them. So soon as the enemy came within range the batteries of his division opened upon them from their several positions, as did also the Sixth and Eighth Louisiana and Sixtieth Georgia Regiments. By this combined fire two columns of the enemy, of not less than a brigade each, were driven back; but fresh columns soon supplied their places, and it was obvious that the enemy was advancing in heavy force. General Ewell's instructions were, if hard pressed, to fall back and join the main command at Manassas Junction, and orders were accordingly given for the withdrawal of his forces north of Broad Run. At the moment of issuing this order a portion of the troops were actively engaged and the enemy advancing, and yet the withdrawal of the infantry and artillery was conducted with perfect order, General Early closing up the rear. The Federals halted near Bristoe Station, and General Ewell moved without further molestation, Colonel Munford, of the Second, and Colonel [T. L.] Rosser, of the Fifth, Virginia Cavalry bringing up his rear to Manassas. The destruction of the railroad bridge across Broad Run was intrusted to Lieutenant (now Captain) [J. K.] Boswell, of the Engineer Corps, under whose superintendence the duty was promptly and efficiently executed. Orders were given to supply the troops with rations and other articles which they could properly make subservient to their use from the captured property. It was vast in quantity and of great value, comprising 50,000 pounds of bacon, 1,000 barrels of corned beef, 2,000 barrels of salt pork, 2,000 barrels of flour, quartermaster's, ordnance, and sutler's stores deposited in buildings and filling two trains of cars. Having appropriated all that we could use, and unwilling that the residue should again fall into the hands of the enemy, who took possession of the place next day, orders were given to destroy all that remained after supplying the immediate wants of the army. This was done during the night. General Taliaferro moved his division that night across to the Warrenton and Alexandria turnpike, pursuing the road to Sudley's Mill, and crossing the turnpike in the vicinity of Groveton, halted near the battle-field of July 21, 1861. Ewell's and Hill's divisions joined Jackson's on the 28th.

My command had hardly concentrated north of the turnpike before the enemy's advance reached the vicinity of Groveton from the direction of Warrenton. General Stuart kept me advised of the general movements of the enemy, while Colonel Rosser, of the cavalry, with his command, and Col. Bradley T. Johnson, commanding Campbell's brigade, remained in front of the Federals and operated against their advance. Dispositions were promptly made to attack the enemy, based upon the idea that he would continue to press forward upon the turnpike toward Alexandria; but as he did not appear to advance in force, and there was reason to believe that his main body was leaving the road

and inclining toward Manassas Junction, my command was advanced through the woods, leaving Groveton on the left, until it reached a commanding position near Brawner's house. By this time it was sunset; but as his column appeared to be moving by, with its flank exposed, I determined to attack at once, which was vigorously done by the divisions of Taliaferro and Ewell. The batteries of Wooding, Poague, and Carpenter were placed in position in front of Starke's brigade and above the village of Groveton, and, firing over the heads of our skirmishers, poured a heavy fire of shot and shell upon the enemy. This was responded to by a very heavy fire from the enemy, forcing our batteries to select another position. By this time Taliaferro's command, with Lawton's and Trimble's brigades on his left, was advanced from the woods to the open field, and was now moving in gallant style until it reached an orchard on the right of our line and was less than 100 yards from a large force of the enemy. The conflict here was fierce and sanguinary. Although largely re-enforced, the Federals did not attempt to advance, but maintained their ground with obstinate determination.

Both lines stood exposed to the discharges of musketry and artillery until about 9 o'clock, when the enemy slowly fell back, yielding the field to our troops.

The loss on both sides was heavy, and among our wounded were Major-General Ewell and Brigadier-General Taliaferro. The latter after a few months was able to resume his duties; the former, I regret to say, is still disabled by his wound, and the army thus deprived of his valuable services.

This obstinate resistance of the enemy appears to have been for the purpose of protecting the flank of his column until it should pass the position occupied by our troops. Owing to the difficulty of getting artillery through the woods I did not have as much of that arm as I desired at the opening of the engagement; but this want was met by Major Pelham, with the Stuart Horse Artillery, who dashed forward on my right and opened upon the enemy at a moment when his services were much needed.

Although the enemy moved off under cover of the night and left us in quiet possession of the field, he did not long permit us to remain inactive or in doubt as to his intention to renew the conflict.

The next morning (29th) I found that he had abandoned the ground occupied as the battle-field the evening before and had moved farther to the east and to my left, placing himself between my command and the Federal capital. My troops on this day were distributed along and in the vicinity of the cut of an unfinished railroad (intended as a part of the track to connect the Manassas road directly with Alexandria), stretching from the Warrenton turnpike in the direction of Sudley's Mill. It was mainly along the excavation of this unfinished road that my line of battle was formed on the 29th—Jackson's division, under Brigadier-General Starke, on the right, Ewell's division, under Brigadier-General Lawton, in the center, and Hill's division on the left.

In the morning, about 10 o'clock, the Federal artillery opened with spirit and animation upon our right, which was soon replied to by the batteries of Poague, Carpenter, Dement, Brockenbrough, and Latimer, under Major [L. M.] Shumaker. This lasted for some time, when the enemy moved around more to our left to another point of attack. His next effort was directed against our left. This was vigorously repulsed by the batteries of Braxton, Crenshaw, and Pegram.

About 2 p. m. the Federal infantry in large force advanced to the attack of our left, occupied by the division of General Hill. It pressed

forward, in defiance of our fatal and destructive fire, with great determination, a portion of it crossing a deep cut in the railroad track and penetrating in heavy force an interval of nearly 175 yards, which separated the right of Gregg's from the left of Thomas' brigade. For a short time Gregg's brigade, on the extreme left, was isolated from the main body of the command; but the Fourteenth South Carolina Regiment, then in reserve, with the Forty-ninth Georgia, left of Colonel Thomas, attacked the exultant enemy with vigor, and drove them back across the railroad track with great slaughter. General McGowan reports that the opposing forces at one time delivered their volleys into each other at the distance of 10 paces. Assault after assault was made on the left, exhibiting on the part of the enemy great pertinacity and determination, but every advance was most successfully and gallantly driven back.

General Hill reports that six separate and distinct assaults were thus met and repulsed by his division, assisted by Hays' brigade, Colonel Forno commanding.

By this time the brigade of General Gregg, which from its position on the extreme left was most exposed to the enemy's attack, had nearly expended its ammunition. It had suffered severely in its men, and all its field officers except two were killed or wounded. About 4 o'clock it had been assisted by Hays' brigade (Colonel Forno). It was now retired to the rear to take some repose after seven hours of severe service, and General Early's brigade, of Ewell's division, with the Eighth Louisiana Regiment, took its place. On reaching his position General Early found that the enemy had obtained possession of the railroad and a piece of wood in front, there being at this point a deep cut, which furnished a strong defense. Moving through a field he advanced upon the enemy, drove them from the wood and railroad cut with great slaughter, and followed in pursuit some 200 yards; the Thirteenth Georgia at the same time advanced to the railroad and crossed with Early's brigade. As it was not desirable to bring on a general engagement that evening General Early was recalled to the railroad, where Thomas, Pender, and Archer had firmly maintained their positions during the day. Early kept his position there until the following morning.

Brigadier-General Field and Colonel Forno (commanding Hays' brigade) were severely wounded. Brigadier-General Trimble was also seriously wounded.

During the day a force of the enemy penetrated the wood in my rear, endangering the safety of my ambulances and train. Upon being advised of this by General Stuart I sent a body of infantry to drive them from the wood; but in the mean time the vigilant Pelham had unlimbered his battery and dispersed that portion of them which had reached the wood. At a later period Major [William] Patrick, of the cavalry, who was by General Stuart intrusted with guarding the train, was attacked, and although it was promptly and effectually repulsed, it was not without the loss of that intrepid officer, who fell in the attack while setting an example of gallantry to his men well worthy of imitation. During the day the commanding general arrived and also General Longstreet with his command.

On the following day (30th) my command occupied the ground and the divisions the same relative position to each other and to the field which they held the day before, forming the left wing of the army, General Longstreet's command forming the right wing. A large quantity of artillery was posted upon a commanding eminence in the center. After some desultory skirmishing and heavy cannonading during the day the

Federal infantry, about 4 o'clock in the evening, moved from under cover of the wood and advanced in several lines, first engaging the right, but soon extending its attack to the center and left. In a few moments our entire line was engaged in a fierce and sanguinary struggle with the enemy. As one line was repulsed another took its place and pressed forward as if determined by force of numbers and fury of assault to drive us from our positions. So impetuous and well sustained were these onsets as to induce me to send to the commanding general for re-enforcements, but the timely and gallant advance of General Longstreet on the right relieved my troops from the pressure of overwhelming numbers and gave to those brave men the chances of a more equal conflict. As Longstreet pressed upon the right the Federal advance was checked, and soon a general advance of my whole line was ordered. Eagerly and fiercely did each brigade press forward, exhibiting in parts of the field scenes of close encounter and murderous strife not witnessed often in the turmoil of battle. The Federals gave way before our troops, fell back in disorder, and fled precipitately, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. During their retreat the artillery opened with destructive power upon the fugitive masses. The infantry followed until darkness put an end to the pursuit.

Our loss was heavy; that of the enemy, as shown by the battle-field, of which we were in possession, much heavier. Among the losses was Colonel Baylor, commanding Winder's brigade, who fell in front of his brigade while nobly leading and cheering it on to the charge.

We captured eight pieces of artillery, with their caissons, and 6,520 small-arms were collected from the battle-field.

It being ascertained next morning that the Federal Army had retreated in the direction of Centreville, I was ordered by the commanding general to turn that position, crossing Bull Run at Sudley Ford; thence pursuing a country road until we reached the Little River turnpike, which we followed in the direction of Fairfax Court-House until the troops halted for the night.

Early the next morning (September 1) we moved forward, and late in the evening, after reaching Ox Hill, came in contact with the enemy, who were in position on our right and front, covering his line of retreat from Centreville to Fairfax Court-House. Our line of battle was formed, General Hill's division on the right, Ewell's division, General Lawton commanding, in the center, and Jackson's division, General Starke commanding, on the left, all on the right of the turnpike road. Artillery was posted on an eminence to the left of the road. The brigades of Branch and Field, Col. [J. M.] Brockenbrough commanding the latter, were sent forward to feel and engage the enemy. A cold and drenching thunder-shower swept over the field at this time, striking directly into the faces of our troops. These two brigades gallantly engaged the enemy, but so severe was the fire in front and flank of Branch's brigade as to produce in it some disorder and falling back. The brigades of Gregg, Thomas, and Pender were then thrown into the fight. Soon a portion of Ewell's division became engaged. The conflict now raged with great fury, the enemy obstinately and desperately contesting the ground until their generals (Kearny and Stevens) fell in front of Thomas' brigade, after which they retired from the field. By the following morning the Federal Army had entirely disappeared from our view, and it soon appeared, by a report from General Stuart, that it had passed Fairfax Court-House and had moved in the direction of Washington City.

On September 3 we left Ox Hill, taking the road by Dranesville and

Leesburg, and on the 4th bivouacked near the Big Spring between Leesburg and the Potomac.

The official reports of the casualties of my command in its operations from the Rappahannock to the Potomac will show a loss of 75 officers killed and 273 wounded, 730 non-commissioned officers and privates killed, 3,274 wounded, and 35 missing, making a total loss of 4,387.

Col. S. Crutchfield, chief of artillery, discharged his duties well. The conduct of officers and men during the various engagements described was such as to entitle them to great praise. The wounded were skillfully cared for by medical director Dr. Hunter McGuire.

In the transmission of orders I was greatly assisted during the expedition by the following members of my staff: Col. A. Smead, assistant inspector-general; Maj. E. F. Paxton, acting assistant adjutant-general; Capt. R. E. Wilbourn, chief signal officer; First Lieut. H. K. Douglas, assistant inspector-general; First Lieut. J. G. Morrison, aide-de-camp, and Col. William L. Jackson, volunteer aide-de-camp. Captain Wilbourn was so severely wounded at the battle of Groveton as to be unable to go farther with the army. The ordnance, quartermaster's, and commissary departments were well managed by their respective chiefs, Majs. G. H. Bier, J. A. Harman, and W. J. Hawks.

For further information respecting the detailed movements of troops and the conduct of individuals I would respectfully refer you to the accompanying reports. For these great and signal victories our sincere and humble thanks are due unto Almighty God. We should in all things acknowledge the hand of Him who reigns in heaven and rules among the armies of men. In view of the arduous labors and great privations the troops were called to endure and the isolated and perilous position which the command occupied while engaged with greatly-superior numbers of the enemy we can but express the grateful conviction of our mind that God was with us and gave to us the victory, and unto His holy name be the praise.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-General.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
A. A. and I. G., Hdqrs. Dept. Northern Virginia.

No. 166.

Report of Capt. J. K. Boswell, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer, of operations August 13–28.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND ARMY CORPS,
February 12, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on the evening of August 13, 1862, having just returned from Clark's Mountain, a very elevated point 3 miles east of Rapidan Station, I reported to Major-General Jackson the following as being the position of the enemy's forces on the opposite side of the Rapidan: The main body encamped around the slopes of Garnett's and Slaughter Mountains; one division 1 mile north of Culpeper Court-House, on the Brandy Station road, and a small force between Mitchell's Station and Lime Church. General Jackson then directed me to examine, and on the following day to report to him, the

most desirable route for passing around the enemy's flank and reaching Warrenton. I advised that the corps should march from its encampment, just west of Toddsburg, through Orange Court-House; thence down the Fredericksburg plank road to Dr. Terrill's; then turn to the left, pass Pisgah Church, and cross the Rapidan at Somerville Ford; thence by Lime Church, Stevensburg, Brandy Station, and Beverly Ford to Warrenton. This route being approved, the march was commenced on the evening of the 15th, and on the 16th the three divisions of Taliaferro, Ewell, and A. P. Hill encamped near Pisgah Church, where they remained for three days awaiting the arrival of a portion of General Longstreet's command until the morning of the 20th.

On the morning of the 18th a body of the enemy drove our pickets from Clark's Mountain and found out the position of our troops, and on the 19th they commenced their retreat toward the Rappahannock. I was on Clark's Mountain at the time that the retreat commenced, and immediately gave the information to General Jackson.

At dawn on the following morning (20th) the corps moved forward in the following order: Generals A. P. Hill, Ewell, and Taliaferro. I was ordered by General Jackson to remain at Somerville Ford, where the corps crossed the Rapidan, until all the divisions had crossed, to see that there was no delay in fording the stream. This being accomplished, I rejoined General Jackson about 2 miles beyond Stevensburg, on the Brandy Station road, where the corps bivouacked for the night. I here found that General Stuart, with Robertson's brigade of cavalry, had engaged the cavalry of the retreating enemy near Stevensburg and driven them across the Rappahannock at the railroad bridge.

Early on the morning of the 21st the command resumed its march in the following order: Taliaferro, A. P. Hill, and Ewell. Passing Brandy Station, the front of Taliaferro's division emerged from the wood one-fourth of a mile south of Beverly Ford about 10 a. m. Finding the ford guarded by a body of the enemy's cavalry, General Taliaferro brought up two pieces of Poague's battery and drove them off. General Stuart then crossed the river with the First Virginia Cavalry and two pieces of Poague's battery, but the enemy advanced a heavy force and compelled him to retire. A desultory artillery fight was kept up during the entire day between the batteries of General Taliaferro and those of the enemy on the opposite side of the river. I was ordered by General Jackson to take a position on the right, from which I could see Rappahannock Station, and to report to him any movement on the part of the enemy. I stationed myself on a high point a little to the right of the railroad and about three-fourths of a mile from the river. From this point I could see that the enemy were in heavy force around Rappahannock Station, and that a small body of infantry occupied two very high bluffs on the south side of the river and a few hundred yards above the railroad bridge. I communicated these facts to General Jackson, and suggested that the enemy might be driven from those bluffs, though they were somewhat higher than any point on either side of the river, by placing a large amount of artillery on the ridge east of Glassell's house and on the hill which I then occupied. Colonel Crutchfield was sent by General Jackson to examine the position with me, but we did not meet until it was so late that nothing could be done.

On the following morning (22d) the three divisions (in order, Ewell, Hill, and Taliaferro) left their encampments near Beverly Ford, marching by farm roads and across fields to Welford's Mill, where they crossed Eastham River, thence to Freeman's Ford; but finding this ford strongly guarded by the enemy, General Trimble's brigade was left to preserve

a crossing and the remainder of the troops moved across the country (keeping as much as possible under cover) to Dr. M. P. Scott's farm, just opposite Lee's Springs. General Early's brigade and a portion of Lawton's brigade were advanced across the Rappahannock and took position respectively on the Foxville and Warrenton roads. Heavy musketry firing during the evening announced that the enemy had crossed the river and attacked General Trimble, but later it was found that he had driven them back. A very heavy fall of rain during the night raised the Rappahannock so much as to render it entirely impassable, the bridge having been destroyed by the enemy in their retreat.

Early on the morning of the 23d Lieuts. Conway R. Howard and H. J. Rogers, engineers, of General Hill's staff, commenced to build a temporary bridge for the passage of General Early's troops. About 11 a. m. General Jackson, fearing lest the enemy might advance a heavy force against General Early before the bridge could be finished, ordered me to point out to General Early's assistant adjutant-general, Major Hale, a road by which the brigade might be moved to Waterloo in case it should be forced back. This was done, and on my return to the Springs, a little before sunset, I found the bridge completed and General Early engaged in an artillery fight with the enemy, advancing on the Foxville road. They were driven back, and during the night General Early recrossed into Culpeper.

A fierce cannonade was kept up during the entire day of the 24th between our batteries on the hills near Dr. Scott's and those of the enemy on the opposite side of the river. About 3 p. m. I received an order from General Jackson to report immediately to him at Jeffersonton, which being done, he directed me to select the most direct and covered route to Manassas. I recommended that by Amissville, Henson's Mill, Orleans, Salem, Thoroughfare, and Gainesville, which he approved, and directed me to select guards, which I did from Captain [John A.] Adams' company, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, and to direct the front division in person at dawn on the following morning. Finding General Ewell's division the most advanced, I conducted it through Amissville and crossed the Rappahannock at Henson's Mill. Soon after crossing the river I was ordered by General Jackson to take a portion of the Black Horse Cavalry (Captain [Robert] Randolph) and Captain [W. W.] Tebbs' company, Second Virginia Cavalry, and advance to Salem, which place I reached, via Orleans and Thumb Run Church, about 4 p. m. without encountering any portion of the enemy's force. Later in the evening Colonel Munford came up with the Second Virginia Cavalry, and we spent the night in the town, the advance of the infantry encamping a mile south of town.

Early on the morning of the 26th General Ewell moved forward, followed by A. P. Hill and Taliaferro, passing through the Plains and Thoroughfare Gap to Gainesville. Here, leaving the Manassas road and moving to the right, the advance came in sight of Bristoe Station, on Orange and Alexandria Railroad, about sunset, just after one of the enemy's trains of cars passed the station. Advancing suddenly, the Louisiana Brigade captured a number of prisoners acting as depot and bridge guard. In a few minutes another train came in sight moving in the direction of Alexandria. It was fired upon by the Louisiana Brigade and an attempt made to stop it, but without effect. A third train soon came in sight and was fired upon. The track a short distance beyond the depot had been previously removed, and the train, consisting of an engine, with about twenty empty cars, was thrown down a high embankment and very much broken. A fifth train shared the

same fate. Still another came in sight, but returned in the direction of Warrenton. General Jackson directed me to move the engines and cars across Broad Run Bridge in the direction of Manassas Junction, but I reported after an examination that the engine and cars were so broken that it would be impossible to move them. He then ordered me to destroy the bridge over Broad Run and at daybreak on the following morning to fire the cars and engines, which was done. During the night General Stuart, with a portion of his cavalry, and General Trimble's brigade, of Ewell's division, took possession of Manassas Junction, and early on the following morning (27th) Generals Taliaferro's and A. P. Hill's divisions joined them at that point. General Ewell, with Taylor's, Lawton's, and Early's brigades, remained at Bristoe. After completing the destruction of the trains and bridge, in which I was assisted by Capt. C. R. Howard and Lieut. H. J. Rogers, of General A. P. Hill's staff, I joined General Jackson just in time to see the rear of the enemy's retreating column. During the evening General Ewell had a brisk engagement with the advance of Pope's army, moving from Warrenton in the direction of Alexandria. He fell back to Manassas Junction about sunset. During the night the entire command marched in the direction of Sudley's Mill and bivouacked between Catharpin Creek and Sudley's Mill, 1 mile north of Groveton.

On the following day I was taken sick and sent to the rear, and did not rejoin the command until September 19.

Inclosed you will find a map* of the region from Orange Court-House to Sudley's Mill, with the route of this corps designated by a heavy black line.

I am, colonel, most respectfully,

J. K. BOSWELL,
Captain and Chief Engineer, Second Army Corps.

Col. C. J. FAULKNER,
Chief of Staff to Lieut. Gen. T. J. Jackson.

No. 167.

Report of Col. S. Crutchfield, C. S. Army, Chief of Artillery, of operations August 28–September 1.

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY, SECOND CORPS,
March 14, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the artillery of this army corps in the engagement known as the Second Battle of Manassas:

On the afternoon of Thursday our forces were so disposed that, Sudley Mill being to their left and front, the arc they formed presented a convex front toward the pike from Groveton to Centreville, along which the enemy advanced from Warrenton. About 4.30 p. m., I think, I received orders from General Jackson to move up the whole artillery force which was then lying around Sudley Mill. This I proceeded to do, leaving five pieces of Captains Caskie's and Cutshaw's batteries on the opposite side of the Catharpin Run in position to command the ford there for the security of the wagon train. The batteries of Captains Wooding and Garber [Balthis' battery] (each of four guns) got up first

*Not found.

and went into action, firing upon the columns of the enemy advancing along the Warrenton and Centreville road. The head of this column had already reached, if not passed, Groveton, and wheeling off then to its left formed line of battle perpendicular to the pike and facing to the rear of their still marching column. This line then moving down, these two batteries were withdrawn, one by order of General Jackson and the other by order of Brigadier-General Taliaferro. The other batteries did not get up in time to participate in the action before it became an engagement of infantry just near the edge of the woods, under which circumstances it was not possible to get the guns in position before dark.

Early on Friday, the 29th, the enemy renewed the attack over nearly the same ground, while our troops occupied pretty generally the same position. Their infantry being repulsed by ours, artillery was thrown out in front of our right to complete it. The batteries of Captains Poague, Carpenter, Dement, Brockenbrough, and Latimer, under Major Shumaker, were so engaged, facing obliquely toward Groveton, while the battery of Captain Braxton was placed farther to our right, bearing on the road from Groveton to Warrenton, in case the enemy should advance from that direction rather in rear of the other batteries. This did not, however, happen, and so Captain Braxton's battery was not engaged then. The other batteries did not all come into action at once. The enemy endeavored to cover his repulse by batteries thrown into position to play on the first of ours that opened on his retiring infantry. These were answered by fresh batteries of ours, and thus began a very fierce artillery duel, which lasted till about 10 a. m., our batteries being gradually withdrawn and the enemy moving around more to our left to select another point of attack. His next effort, later in the day, was directed against Brigadier-General Gregg's brigade, which, forming the right of Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill's division, joined the Second Virginia Brigade, which formed the left of Jackson's division. This being in the woods, no artillery was placed there; but as the enemy was repulsed a section of Captain Pegram's battery was brought up and fired a few shots.

The enemy's next attack was still farther to the left. At this time General A. P. Hill's brigades were posted from right to left in this order: Gregg's, Field's, Thomas', Branch's, Pender's, and Archer's. On the left of the line was Captain Braxton's battery of six guns, to the right of General Archer's brigade was Captain Crenshaw's battery of four guns, and to its right, to the left and rear of General Branch's brigade, was Captain [Alex. C.] Latham's [N. C.] battery of four guns, commanded by Lieutenant [John R.] Potts. About 2 p. m. the enemy made an assault upon the front of Generals Thomas, Branch, and Field, which of course (as was the case with his former and subsequent attacks), was preceded and accompanied by a heavy shelling of the adjacent woods. He also brought up two rifle guns on his right, which opened on the position occupied by General Branch's brigade in a clump of woods, while his infantry attempted to charge across the field in front. Their guns were speedily driven off by Captain Braxton's battery, which was moved still farther to our left for the purpose, and their infantry was easily repelled. In a short time the attack was renewed over the same ground and in the same way. By this time the batteries of Captains Crenshaw and Latham had been moved out so as to get an oblique fire on their infantry, and also to bear on the battery on their right. The latter was quickly forced to retire by the fire of the batteries of Captains Braxton and Crenshaw, while the latter, with that of Captain Latham, poured a

heavy fire on their infantry at about 450 yards' distance. The attack was of short duration and they were again repulsed, and this time followed up by General Branch's brigade. In a short time after entering the woods the latter was driven out and followed by the enemy, who were checked at the edge of the woods by the fire of these batteries and again quickly repulsed by fresh infantry (General Lawton's division, I believe) and General Branch's brigade, now reformed. The fight then shifted more to the right as General Hill ordered an advance of his line, the enemy having fallen back obliquely toward our right. As Brigadier-General Pender's brigade advanced directly to the front Captain Crenshaw's battery was moved forward and shelled the woods in front, while Captain Braxton's battery was moved around to the right of General Hill's line and opened fire on the retiring enemy there until General Hood's brigade drove the enemy from their position on the heights opposite Groveton.

On Saturday, the 30th instant, this army corps occupied still the same position. About 3 p. m. the enemy attacked along our front, having advanced from the direction of Centreville. In this attack his line exposed its left flank to batteries on the rising ground from our right across to the Groveton and Warrenton pike. Accordingly the batteries of Captains John R. Johnson, D'Aquin, [W. H.] Rice, [George W.] Wooding, Poague, Carpenter, Brockenbrough, and Latimer were so placed (in all eighteen guns), their right joining the left of General Longstreet's batteries, that their fire was directed upon the last line of the enemy's forces, which was broken under it just as it nearly reached the edge of the woods and never reformed within their range. As soon as it was observed to be giving way I ordered forward Captain [Lieutenant] Garber's battery of four guns at a gallop to move down into the plain below, so as to get an enfilading position on their other lines when they should be repulsed from the woods in which they were engaged with our infantry, and so endeavor to convert the repulse into a rout. Just as the battery was getting into position and the enemy began to fall back from the woods Brigadier-General Early's brigade charged from the woods, and effecting a change of front perpendicularly forward to the left, formed a line between the battery and the enemy, so that the former could not fire. The same movement checked also the fire of all the short-range guns from the hill, and so they were withdrawn, and the others, viz, those of Captains Brockenbrough, Latimer, and D'Aquin, were at once moved round to the range of hills to the right of the Groveton and Centreville road, where the enemy were concentrating a very heavy fire of artillery on General Longstreet's line. Here they engaged the enemy's batteries for the remainder of the fight. Captains Wooding's and Carpenter's batteries were retained in their first position, engaging the enemy's batteries so soon as his infantry fell back, while that of Captain Poague was moved down the road along our former front so soon as we advanced, and opened on the opposing troops of the enemy as the movement continued. The five guns at Sudley Ford, under Lieut. David [R.] Barton, of [W. E.] Cutshaw's battery, were also engaged in repelling an attack of the enemy at that point, which they did, supported by a body of cavalry under Major Patrick.

In this battle we lost no guns. Captain Brockenbrough had two disabled, one having burst, while the vent piece of the other was burned out. One caisson was also exploded. It is impossible to state how many guns were captured. I could never find out. Three we got I know, but four or five others that I saw on the field I do not know whether

they belonged to the enemy or whether they were guns that had been exchanged for them.

On Monday, September 1, in the battle of Ox Hill, we had no artillery engaged. The character of the ground was such that it could not be brought into action. Several batteries were posted so as to check any success of the enemy, but none became engaged. The enemy had engaged only four guns—two Napoleons and two howitzers.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. CRUTCHFIELD,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Second Corps.

Col. C. J. FAULKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—On the same day two guns of Rice's battery took position between Chantilly and Centreville with the Second Virginia Brigade, under Col. Bradley T. Johnson. They had a slight engagement with the enemy I know, but I was not there, and do not know the particulars; I presume Colonel Johnson's report will show.

Respectfully,

S. C.

No. 168.

Report of Brig. Gen. William B. Taliaferro, C. S. Army, commanding First (Jackson's) Division, of operations August 20–28.

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 16, 1862.

MAJOR: For the information of the major-general commanding I have the honor to report the operations of the First Division (Jackson's) from the time the army moved from Crenshaw's farm, near Orange Court-House, to the 29th ultimo, when by advice of the surgeon I left the army for this place:

On the morning of the 20th I left Crenshaw's farm, following the division of Major-General Ewell, which marched in rear of that of Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill, and after crossing the Rapidan River at Somerville Ford bivouacked at Stevensburg, in Culpeper County, for the night.

Next morning I was ordered to move the division to the front, and after passing the divisions of General Jackson's corps near Brandy Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, I was pushed forward toward Cunningham's Ford, on the Rappahannock.

ACTION OF CUNNINGHAM'S FORD.

On approaching this ford I discovered the enemy on the opposite bank (in what force I could not tell), their infantry holding the edge of a corn field and a skirt of woods which approached the river bank and the brows of the hills overlooking the ford. I could not discover their batteries, but supposed they would soon be exhibited. I halted the troops under cover of the woods and ordered to the front, under charge of Maj. L. [M.] Shumaker, my chief of artillery, the long-range guns of Brockenbrough, Wooding, Poague, and Carpenter. These pieces, having been placed in position, soon developed the position of the enemy's batteries, and after a short resistance silenced their guns, blowing up one of their

caissons and dispersed in confusion their infantry. By direction of the major-general the infantry was kept back, while a cavalry force was pushed over the ford to reconnoiter. This force, under Major-General Stuart, re-enforced by a section of Brockenbrough's and Wooding's batteries, remained over the river some two hours, capturing a number of prisoners and many arms, which had been abandoned in their haste to escape the severity of our shelling. Some time after this the enemy was discovered moving large masses up the river from below us. Here, the cavalry having retired, his batteries were again placed in position near the ford and a large party of skirmishers thrown out to the river bank above and below the ford. I at once detailed a sufficient force of sharpshooters from the Third Brigade to hold the river bank, with whom and the enemy an animated skirmish was kept up during the rest of the day.

Toward night the enemy re-enforced his skirmishers with a brigade of infantry, when I directed Major Shumaker to open upon them with his pieces, which, although it drew upon our artillerists a heavy fire, which was continued as long as it was light enough to distinguish objects, had the effect of driving them back in confusion. Our batteries then replied to those of the enemy with deliberation and vigor until dark.

On the following morning I was directed to hold the ford until the other divisions of General Jackson's corps had passed to my left in the direction of Farley Ford, on the Hazel River, and then to follow with my division. I had again on the morning of the 22d a warm artillery fight with the enemy, resulting, as on the day previous, according to his published reports, in very considerable slaughter to the enemy. Our loss was 20 privates killed and wounded and no officers.

After the other divisions had made way for me I moved to Farley Ford, on reaching which point I was ordered by General Lee to remain until morning, for the purpose of uniting with General Hood in repressing any demonstration of the enemy at Freeman's Ford, on the Rappahannock. Generals Hood and Trimble were engaged with the enemy, who had crossed the Rappahannock at the time that I approached the Hazel, but had driven them back across the river before I came up with them. We were only subjected to a few shells of the enemy, which did us no harm.

On the 23d we marched to Scott's farm, near the While Sulphur Springs; on the 24th to within 1 mile of Jeffersonton, each day being subjected to some little shelling.

On the 25th we marched (this division in rear) from Jeffersonton across the Rappahannock at the ford next above Waterloo, and bivouacked near Salem.

On the 26th marched to within a mile of Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, passing through Thoroughfare Gap—each of these days without meeting the enemy, who was ignorant of our movements.

SKIRMISH NEAR MANASSAS JUNCTION.

On the morning of the 27th I was ordered to send before daybreak a brigade across Muddy Run by the county road to Manassas Junction. I accordingly sent forward on this service the First Brigade, Colonel Baylor, and followed with the rest of the division as soon as General Hill's division permitted me to move. Colonel Baylor encountered a force of the enemy's cavalry about a mile from the Junction, but soon

dispersed them, Poague's battery, of this brigade, doing good practice. Baylor then pushed on beyond the Junction, and aided in the rout of the enemy toward Centreville and afterward returned to Manassas Junction. By the direction of the major-general commanding I assumed command at the Junction; threw out the necessary pickets; made preparation for transporting such of the stores which had been captured by General Trimble on the preceding evening as the captured wagons and our limited transportation would admit of; distributed to our troops as much of the subsistence stores as they could eat and transport in their haversacks, and made preparation for the firing of the immense accumulation of commissary, quartermaster's, ordnance, and other stores, which were contained in the buildings and cars, of which latter there were over 100, all new and in the best order.

At night Major-General Ewell, who had been fighting during the evening at Bristoe Station, having crossed Muddy River, by direction of Major-General Jackson I moved my division, with the entire train, across to the Warrenton and Alexandria turnpike, pursuing the old military road to Sudley Mill, and at daybreak halted on the battle-field of July 21, 1861. The Second Brigade, under command of Colonel Bradley [T.] Johnson, was thrown forward to Groveton; the Third Brigade, Colonel Taliaferro, to Sudley Mill, and First and Fourth held about half a mile beyond the intersection of the turnpike with the Aldie road.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

On the morning of the 28th the enemy made demonstrations upon the road leading from Warrenton, which were checked by the Second Brigade, and it was ascertained that he was advancing his columns by the railroad on one side and the Warrenton turnpike on the other; that his intention was to rest the right of his left advance on the turnpike, and the right on the road to Sudley, and to attempt to cross Bull Run at the stone bridge and Sudley Ford. I received orders about 12 m. from the major-general commanding to move forward through the woods to attack his left, which was advancing from the direction of Gainesville toward Sudley. I accordingly pushed the First, Third, and Fourth Brigades in that direction, being followed by Major-General Ewell. After marching some 2½ miles in the direction of Gainesville, and coming to the open fields to the right of Groveton, I discovered that the enemy had abandoned his intention of attempting to cross at Sudley, and was moving off to the right of the Warrenton turnpike; that the troops he had thrown forward had been recalled, and that the whole force which had crossed the turnpike were falling back and recrossing. At the same time I received orders to halt my command. The enemy in great force could now be discovered leaving the turnpike to their left and apparently making for the railroad about Manassas Junction. Our troops were immediately thrown forward in the direction of the turnpike and lines of battle formed parallel to the road. In a short time their skirmishers advanced and were almost immediately supported by an immense force which crossed the turnpike and advanced upon our lines. The First Brigade was at this time on the right, the Fourth next, and the Second some distance on the left, having been withdrawn from Groveton. As soon as the Third Brigade could get up, which was after the action commenced, it was moved first to the support of the batteries on the right and then to the right of the First Brigade. The batteries of Captains Wooding, Poague, and Carpenter were placed

in position in front of the Fourth Brigade and just above the village of Groveton, and firing over the heads of the skirmishers, poured a most destructive shower of shot and shell upon the enemy. This was responded to by a most severe fire, and a new position was selected to the right of the First Brigade, which enfiladed the enemy's guns and ultimately drove them from the field.

At this time our lines were advanced from the woods in which they had been concealed to the open field. The troops moved forward with splendid gallantry and in most perfect order. Twice our lines were advanced until we had reached a farm-house and orchard on the right of our line and were within about 80 yards of a greatly superior force of the enemy. Here one of the most terrific conflicts that can be conceived of occurred. Our troops held the farm-house and one edge of the orchard, while the enemy held the orchard and inclosure next to the turnpike. To our left there was no cover, and our men stood in the open field without shelter of any kind. The enemy, although re-enforced, never once attempted to advance upon our position, but withstood with great determination the terrible fire which our lines poured upon them. For two hours and a half, without an instant's cessation of the most deadly discharges of musketry, round shot, and shell, both lines stood unmoved, neither advancing and neither broken nor yielding, until at last, about 9 o'clock at night, the enemy slowly and sullenly fell back and yielded the field to our victorious troops.

The loss on both sides was very heavy, but the proportion of killed to wounded of our men was, as far as I could judge upon the field, small and the wounds generally slight. The commanding general has been, I presume, furnished with an official report of the killed and wounded.

The gallantry and heroism displayed by our troops is beyond all praise. The First Brigade was more exposed than any other, and more than sustained the reputation which, under the leadership of the major-general commanding on the same field over twelve months ago, it achieved, and which has distinguished its veteran troops in many of the hardest-fought battles of the war. Colonel [W. S. H.] Baylor [Fifth Virginia], who commanded it, was worthy of his heroic command. No more exalted recognition of his worth and services can be uttered and no higher tribute can be paid him than to declare that he was worthy of the command of the Stonewall Brigade in the action of the 28th ultimo.

Colonel [John F.] Neff, Thirty-third Virginia, while gallantly leading his regiment into action, was killed; Colonel [A. J.] Grigsby, Twenty-seventh Virginia, wounded; Colonel [Lawson] Botts, Second Virginia, mortally wounded; Major Nadenbousch, Second Virginia, Major [William] Terry, Fourth [Virginia], wounded, and others whose names and whose gallantry have been doubtless reported to the commanding general.

The Second Brigade, Col. Bradley [T.] Johnson, which had been subjected to severe picket duty the night previous and on the morning of this day, and behaved with gallantry in the skirmishes of the morning, was not brought into action.

The Third Brigade, commanded by Col. A. G. Taliaferro, Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, advanced splendidly under fire of the enemy; occupied the farm-houses and orchards on the right of our lines; held these against every effort of the enemy to dislodge them, and ultimately drove the enemy from the orchard and field beyond the turnpike. It is unnecessary to report that the gallantry of Colonel Taliaferro was conspicuous and the conduct of his officers admirable. Lieutenant-

Colonel [S. T.] Walker, Major [Joshua] Stover, Tenth Virginia, and Major [A. V.] Scott, Twenty-third Virginia, were wounded while ably discharging their duty. I have no official information of the other casualties.

The Fourth Brigade operated on the extreme left of the division. It was not in my power to be much with this brigade after the action had progressed far, but its gallantry was conspicuous, and the ability of its commander, Brig. Gen. W. E. Starke, was a guarantee that it did all that the gallant Louisianians who composed it were required to perform. I was witness of their unflinching bravery and heroic conduct under a heavy fire during the earlier part of the engagement. I am ignorant of the casualties in the brigade.

The reports of the brigade, regimental, and battery commanders have, I suppose, been forwarded to you. After the action had terminated I, because of the condition of my wounds, turned over the command of the division to Brigadier-General Starke.

In conclusion, I beg leave to recognize the gallantry of my personal staff and the obligations I am under to them. I beg to mention Maj. W. T. Taliaferro, assistant adjutant-general; Lieuts. R. K. Meade and P. A. Taliaferro, aides-de-camp, and to testify my regard for the gallantry and good conduct of my orderly, Private Depriest, who was severely wounded, and of Privates Dowman, Bowen, and Tyree, couriers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. TALIAFERRO,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. First Division, Army of the Valley.

Maj. E. F. PAXTON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 169.

Reports of Capt. Rawley T. Colston, Second Virginia Infantry, First Brigade, of the battles of Groveton and Manassas.

CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE,
January 14, 1863.

CAPTAIN: In compliance with your order, asking a statement of the part taken by the Second Virginia Infantry in the fight of Friday, August 29, I have the honor to make the following report:

Having slept upon our arms on the hard-won battle-field of the 28th, we were ordered about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 29th to move in the direction of a large body of wood directly in our rear, the Second being in front and on the right of the brigade. We had scarcely shown ourselves before the enemy, who occupied the hills in front of us, commenced shelling, without doing any serious damage. After reaching the wood I was ordered to take the road leading in the direction of Sudley Ford. I had not advanced more than half a mile in the woods when least expecting it I came upon the enemy's pickets. I was then ordered to place my men behind a fence which separated the woods from an open field directly on our left, and to keep a sharp lookout upon what appeared to be a regiment of Yankees, who were advancing as skirmishers through a corn field about 600 yards in front of us, and at the same time to send forward 30 men as skirmishers, which I did,

under charge of Lieut. George A. S. Davis, of Company A. They were soon forced to retire, a considerable number of the enemy being concealed along the railroad. I was then ordered to move my entire regiment forward, consisting of not more than 100 men, and clear the woods, if possible, of the enemy. I had advanced but a very short distance when Colonel Baylor informed me that one of General Gregg's regiments would relieve me, ordering me at the same time to fall back into the woods a short distance. We occupied this position until evening, changing front several times while lying here.

I had 1 man killed and several wounded by shell, the enemy still continuing to shell the wood from time to time during the day.

At 3 o'clock we were ordered forward, going at a double-quick most of the time after passing the railroad. We engaged the enemy, the loss in the Second being slight. About 6 o'clock we moved back several miles and spent the night, the enemy continuing to shell us as we retired, doing, however, no damage.

The conduct of the men was very good. To Lieut. George A. S. Davis, Company A, Second Virginia, I am under many obligations; he, being the only commissioned officer besides myself present, rendered me great assistance.

I inclose a list of the casualties of that day—1 killed and 1 wounded.

I remain, sir, yours, respectfully,

R. T. COLSTON,
Captain, Second Virginia Infantry.

Capt. C. S. ARNALL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE,
January 14, 1863.

I will here state that Capt. J. W. Rowan, senior captain, had command and started with the regiment on the 29th, but as he was not present when we were ordered into action either in the morning or evening, and I coming next in date of commission, took command. On Saturday, August 30, he handed the command over to me.

Respectfully,

R. T. COLSTON,
Captain, Second Virginia Infantry.

CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE,
January 14, 1863.

CAPTAIN: In compliance with your order, asking a report of the part taken and positions occupied by the Second Virginia Infantry in the fight of Saturday, August 30, I have the honor to make the following:

About 9 o'clock on the morning of the 30th the men were ordered to supply themselves with ammunition and to be ready to move at a moment's notice. The Second Regiment, occupying the right of the brigade, was the first to move, occupying a position in the woods a mile in advance of the one held on the morning of the day before, our line being drawn up along the edge of the woods and parallel with the railroad, which was directly in front and not more than 200 yards from the woods. This position we were ordered to hold at all hazards. Here

we remained inactive until nearly 4 o'clock, with the exception of sharp skirmishing, which was constantly going on along the entire line. A short time before a general attack was made on our position we were shelled most furiously. I was ordered to fall back into the woods about 50 yards. I had scarcely gotten to the new position that was assigned me when the whole brigade was ordered forward, a general engagement having commenced along the entire line. My orders were to get the regiment, if possible, into the railroad cut, which position appeared to be a comparatively safe one. The conflict from the woods to the railroad was terrible, and it was at this time that the casualties in the Second Regiment were the greatest, a number of men being killed and wounded. The enemy having been driven back, our brigade was ordered forward, and had advanced about 2 miles when it was ordered to occupy the Sudley Ford road, in which position we remained until late the next day, sending back a detail to cook rations and bring up ammunition.

The Second numbered nearly 80 men when it went into the fight on August 30. Their conduct was excellent. I annex a list of the killed and wounded: Killed, 3; wounded, 11. Total, 14.

Adjt. R. W. Hunter was particularly active and deserves great credit. I cannot speak in too high terms of Sergeant-Major Burwell, who fell mortally wounded while rendering most valuable aid to the regiment.

I remain, sir, yours, respectfully,

R. T. COLSTON,
Captain, Second Virginia Infantry.

No. 170.

Report of Capt. J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, Second Virginia Infantry, of operations August 27–30.

JANUARY 14, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: In obedience to orders I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Second Regiment in the battles of Manassas on August 27, 28, 29, and 30, 1862:

A long and weary march followed the crossing of the Rappahannock, nothing worthy of note occurring until we entered the enemy's lines near Bristoe Station, where the Second Regiment (Lieutenant-Colonel Lawson Botts commanding) was put in the advance. Immediately upon crossing the small stream at the station a large body of the enemy's cavalry were encountered. A section of Captain Carpenter's battery was at once sent forward and took position on an eminence near the creek, the Second Regiment supporting it. Two companies (D and E), under Captain [R. T.] Colston, were sent forward to reconnoiter and locate the enemy, who soon fled before our forces. The Second, with the other regiments of the brigade, then moved on to Manassas and took possession of an earthwork, where they remained until about 10 p. m., when we marched in a northerly direction and halted at a late hour in the night on the road leading to Sudley Church and on the Gainesville pike. Regiment sustained no loss; Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts commanding.

About 10 a. m. on the 28th instant we marched in a northerly direction on Sudley Church road, arriving near Bull Run; thence west-

wardly, and taking position in woods about three-fourths of a mile west of this road. After numerous changes of position in this neighborhood about 4 p. m. we took position in the edge of woods overlooking an open field in the direction and near the Gainesville pike, the Second Regiment being on the left of the brigade. But a short time had elapsed until the occasional shots from our artillery and skirmishers announced the approach of the enemy from the direction of Gainesville. About 5 p. m. we moved forward in this open field, where we were arranged in line of battle. Scarcely were we in position when we were fired upon by the enemy's skirmishers, then in full view. We were then ordered to advance, when our column moved steadily forward in full view of the enemy's lines. On descending a knoll some 150 or 200 yards from the enemy our line was opened upon with a most terrific and deadly fire of musketry from the enemy's lines stationed in the edge of woods and behind a fence. Our men stood the fire like veterans, many falling killed and wounded. They returned the fire promptly and vigorously, and in a few moments the line of the enemy was broken and fled. We then advanced to the edge of the woods, where the enemy, being re-enforced, poured in upon our lines a most terrific fire. Here the gallant Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts and many others fell, a full list of whom I give below.* The fire was promptly returned from our lines. Just at this juncture General Lawton's brigade was brought up immediately on our left to our support, when the enemy soon fled. The Second, with the other regiments of the brigade, held the battle-field during the night.

Regiment went into the fight with about 140 muskets.

The casualties were: Killed, 15; wounded, 43. Total 58.

Respectfully submitted.

J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,
Captain Company D, Commanding.

No. 171.

Report of Capt. J. B. Evans, Fourth Virginia Infantry, of operations August 28–30.

BUCKNER'S NECK, VA.,
January 14, 1863.

GENERAL: In obedience to circular I herewith make a report of the part taken by the Fourth Regiment Virginia Infantry in the late battles of Manassas, on August 28, 29, and 30 last:

In the early part of Thursday, the 28th, the Fourth Regiment was deployed as skirmishers in a piece of woodland north of the stone bridge road, and not far from the old railroad, where we remained until evening. We were called in and joined the brigade, which was forming in line of battle in an open field on the farm of Mr. or Mrs. Brown, where we soon advanced, the Fourth Regiment being on the right of the brigade. The scene of action was near the dwelling of Mr. or Mrs. Brown, the right of the Fourth resting on some outbuildings.

In this engagement the regiment acted most gallantly while under a heavy fire of rifle and musketry, and sustained a heavy loss, having entered the action with about 180 men and lost in killed and wounded 76.

---

* Nominal list omitted.

After passing the night on the battle-field we were marched back in the woods north of the battle-field, and lay in line of battle until about 12 o'clock Friday, the 29th. We then changed positions, and with the brigade maneuvered about for some time, and finally took a position behind a fence not far from the old railroad, where a body of the enemy were advancing in front. They being soon driven back, the Fourth, with the brigade, was marched to the rear and remained until morning. The loss in the regiment on Friday, the 29th, was light.

On Saturday, the 30th, the Fourth, with the brigade, engaged the enemy at the old railroad, in which a heavy fight ensued. The regiment acted most gallantly in driving the enemy from a very advantageous position. We entered this engagement with less than 100 men, and lost — killed and wounded. As the surgeon has condensed the 29th and 30th together, I cannot tell of either day separate. In the two days the loss in killed and wounded was 21.

Summary of the 28th.

	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.
Commissioned officers	2	9	11
Non-commissioned officers	2	3	5
Privates	12	48	60
Total	16	60	76

Summary of the 29th and 30th.

Commissioned officers	1	3	4
Non-commissioned officers		2	2
Privates	1	14	15
Total	2	19	21
Total in the three days			97

Respectfully,

J. B. EVANS,
Captain Company L, Fourth Virginia Volunteer Infantry.

No. 172.

Report of Lieut. Mordecai Yarnall, Twenty-seventh Virginia Infantry, of operations August 28–30.

CAMP ADVANCE GUARD,
January 14, 1863.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following report of the part taken by the Twenty-seventh Regiment in the battles of August 28, 29, and 30, 1862:

The position occupied by the regiment was the right center of the brigade in the battle of the 28th. I believe that 65 men were present and participated in the battle. The loss was 4 killed and 24 wounded.

The engagement commenced an hour before dark and lasted until night The regiment was commanded by Colonel Grigsby. We remained all night on the field of battle.

On the 29th there were, I think, 25 men, including officers, with the regiment. The regiment was not actively engaged, though there was some skirmishing with the enemy. We were moved to various positions during the day. The regiment sustained no loss. At twilight the brigade was marched to the rear to rest.

On the morning of the 30th we were marched to the front, and occupied a position near the old cut of the Manassas Independent Railroad, under cover of woods. Our place in the brigade, if I remember right, was the same as we occupied on the 28th. The number of men present and who participated in the battle was 45, including officers. The enemy advanced about 1 p. m. We immediately moved forward out of the woods and took position in the railroad cut. After a short but severe engagement the enemy were driven back with heavy loss. The regiment moved forward with the brigade in pursuit until relieved by another command. We sustained a loss of 1 officer killed and 1 wounded. Dr. Sayers, the surgeon of the regiment, has left his books at Camp Winder. I am therefore unable to give an account of the loss save by my memory.

The above report is, I believe, correct.

Respectfully,

MORDECAI YARNALL,
First Lieut., Company G, Twenty-seventh Regt. Virginia Vols.

Captain [C. S.] ARNALL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 173.

Report of Capt. George Huston, Thirty-third Virginia Infantry, of operations August 28–30.

CAMP ADVANCE GUARD,
January 14, 1863.

Agreeably to orders from brigade headquarters I have the honor to submit the following report:

On the morning of August 28 (about daylight) the regiment crossed Bull Run, and was first drawn up in line of battle parallel with the Aldie road and near the junction of the roads leading from Centreville to the Warrenton pike and from Aldie to Manassas Junction, where it remained about three hours, and was then marched by the right flank about a quarter of a mile and again halted parallel with the Aldie road, where it remained about half an hour, then marched diagonally about three-quarters of a mile in the direction of the road leading from Centreville to the Warrenton pike, and was halted in the edge of a woods about 5 p. m. Remained there about 15 minutes and was then marched into an open field, where we engaged the enemy. The regiment went into the battle with about 250, rank and file, behaved remarkably well, and remained on the battle-field all night.

Early on Friday morning we were again marched in the direction of the Aldie road and engaged the enemy between the battle-field of Thursday evening and the Aldie road. Went into the engagement

with about 150, rank and file, behaved in a manner becoming the "Old Stonewall," drove the enemy in the direction of Centreville, and retired to the woods to encamp for the night.

Early on Saturday morning we again took up the march and halted in the edge of the woods near the railroad, where the fight took place on Saturday evening about 5 o'clock. Went into the fight with about 125, rank and file, and completely routed the enemy, driving them in the direction of Washington City.

The following is a list of casualties in the three days' fight: Killed, 17; wounded, 90. Total, 107.

Your obedient servant,

GEORGE HUSTON,
Captain.

Lieut. C. S. ARNALL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 174.

Report of Col. Bradley T. Johnson, C. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, of operations August 27–September 2.

———, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on Wednesday, August 27, my command—the Second Brigade, of this division, consisting of the Twenty-first, Forty-second, and Forty-eighth Virginia, and First Virginia Battalion, with two batteries—marched from Manassas Junction about dark. The Forty-eighth and Forty-second Virginia had been during the day on picket on the Blackburn Ford and Union Mill road. Marching by the Sudley road and passing the Chinn house, I reached the Warrenton road after midnight. I was then ordered by Brigadier-General Taliaferro, commanding division, to proceed with my command down the Warrenton road toward Gainesville and picket and hold it and a road cutting it at Groveton at right angles, and which led from the Junction also to Sudley Ford. I did so, holding Groveton as my reserve, throwing out pickets toward Manassas and down the turnpike, and pushing in front Capt. George R. Gaither's Troop First Virginia Cavalry, which I found on picket before I reached the position, and some half a mile in front of me, with vedettes still farther before him. Shortly after daylight he reported to me a cavalry force advancing from Gainesville, and soon after himself brought in a courier captured by him, bearing a dispatch from General McDowell to Major-General Sigel. I immediately sent the courier and dispatch to Brigadier General Taliaferro and Major-General Jackson, and a short time after ordered Captain Gaither to report to Major-General Jackson in person the contents of the dispatch. Executing this order in the direction of Manassas, he was taken prisoner, and I lost his services, which were valuable. The intercepted dispatch was an order from Major-General McDowell to Major-General Sigel and Brigadier-General Reynolds, conveying the order of attack on Manassas Junction. Sigel was ordered to march on that point from Gainesville, with his right resting on the Manassas Gap Railroad; Reynolds, moving also from Gainesville, to keep his left on the Warrenton road, and another division was ordered to move in support of the two in rear *en échelon* to each.

Finding, then, I should have a superior force on me in a short time,

I ordered Maj. John Seddon, First Virginia Battalion, with his command, and the Forty-eighth Virginia to take position on the road from Groveton toward Manassas to guard against any flank movement on me from thence. The Forty-second Virginia, Captain Penn, I threw forward as skirmishers, and held the Twenty-first, Captain [William A.] Witcher, to support the only two pieces of rifle artillery I had, which had been placed under my command by [Lieutenant] Colonel [L. T.] Brien, First Virginia Cavalry. My own, being smooth-bore, I held in reserve and in rear. Riding forward, I got on a high hill to the right of the road and discovered the enemy in force, their skirmishers pushing rapidly on me. I instantly brought up the rifled pieces and Forty-eighth, and after a race beat the enemy to the hill and opened on them, driving in their cavalry and skirmishers; but finding them place several guns in position, which they served with rapidity and accuracy, and pressing their infantry on me, I called on Major Seddon, and with his re-enforcement determined to hold the hill, which was the key of the surrounding country. This I did, and drove off the advance down the Warrenton road, but after some time discovered them on my extreme left toward Manassas. Thus obliged to retire, I did so toward Groveton, where I received an order from Brigadier-General Taliaferro to report to him. Before I could do so Major-General Stuart ordered me to take position in a skirt of woods near by and to the west.

In the afternoon I discovered the enemy's train passing to the left toward Manassas and opened upon it with two pieces very briskly. Farther progress was stopped for them over that road.

Being ordered then by Major-General Jackson to report to my command I started in that direction, but being pushed by the enemy's cavalry and skirmishers, I ordered the Forty-eighth Virginia, Lieut. V. Dabney,* to drive them back, which was done quickly and gallantly.

That night, by General Jackson's order, I held the crossing of the Sudley [Ford] road over the old railroad, and at daylight, being so ordered, rejoined the division, then commanded by Brigadier-General Starke, General Taliaferro having been wounded the previous evening. By him I was ordered to clear the woods we had just left, but into which the enemy's skirmishers had lodged. I directed Lieutenant Dabney, with the Forty-eighth, to do so, and then sent Captain Witcher, with the Twenty-first, to support him. They did their work at once and well. Our line of battle was then formed, facing the east, parallel to the Warrenton road, fronting it and to the west of it, Ewell's division being on my left and Starke's brigade on my right. This place was not attacked until the afternoon. Our line was on the crest of a ridge covered with timber, and in front of the wood in the open ground was the embankment in one place and the cut in another, according as the ground lay, of an unfinished railroad.

In the afternoon the enemy carried the embankment to my left, and while I was trying to rally some men not of my command came close on me and between my command and the railroad cut. The men were lying down at the time in ranks, concealed, and unexpected. I ordered a charge, and with a yell the Second Brigade went through them, shattering, breaking, and routing them. The struggle was brief, but not a man faltered, and with closed ranks their rush was irresistible. They drove the enemy into the railroad cut and out of it. Just then Brigadier-General Starke came gallantly heading the Fourth Brigade, and together we went after the fleeing foe. In a skirt of wood in front a

* Twenty-first on rolls.

battery was attempting to cover their rally, but Major Seddon and his Irish Battalion wrested a 3-inch rifle gun from them and bore it off. The Fourth Brigade secured another. The Forty-second is entitled to the credit of capturing the colors of the attacking brigade, which was Sickles' Excelsior, having run over them after the enemy. The flag was taken up by the Fourth Brigade and I do not claim it for the Forty-second. Returning to the first position, we held it that night.

The next day (Saturday, the 30th) the division was formed on the same ground, but in order Third, First, Second, Fourth, placing my brigade on precisely the same ground it held on Friday. During the morning the enemy sullenly felt along our line at long range with his artillery, occasionally making feints with infantry, which did not seem to be pressed with vigor, and it was difficult to understand whether he was whipped or not. He, however, took possession of Groveton, from which Hood had driven him, and the skirt of woods which we had carried, where Major Seddon captured the gun the preceding evening. I could see that some movements were being made in that skirt of woods as early as 8 a. m., and during the day had frequent reports made to me to that effect. I therefore placed the Forty-second, Captain Penn, in the railroad cut, and having assigned Captain [W. W.] Goldsborough, of the late First Maryland (my old command), who was serving with me as a volunteer, to the Forty-eighth, as adjutant, put it in a copse which ran at right angles from the railroad and the right of the Forty-second, and fronted the woods in which the enemy were obviously making some movement. These positions overlooked the enemy everywhere, and being very strong, were the ones I had determined to take and hold if attacked. The Twenty-first and Irish Battalion I held in reserve, concealed in the woods on the hill, carefully instructing the officers at the order to charge without firing a shot.

About 4 p. m. the movements of the enemy were suddenly developed in a decided manner. They stormed my position, deploying in the woods in brigade front and then charging in a run, line after line, brigade after brigade, up the hill on the thicket held by the Forty-eighth and the railroad cut occupied by the Forty-second; but as they uncovered from the wood in which they had been massing during the whole day I ordered the Twenty-first and Irish Battalion to charge, which they did with empty guns. I halted them under the shelter of the cut, where, with the Forty-second, they held back the enormous force pressing up the hill on them. Lieutenant Dabney had unfortunately been wounded early in the day, and Captain Goldsborough, whom I had ordered to take command, had fallen by my side in the charge, leaving the Forty-eighth without a superior officer with them, and they consequently were soon driven out by the tremendous odds against them; but for a short time the three regiments above named, viz, the Forty-second, Twenty-first, and Irish Battalion, by themselves breasted the storm, driving back certainly twenty times their numbers. As soon as their position was known the rest of the division came to their support, except the Third Brigade, which, under Colonel Taliaferro, was employed in whipping a division by itself. Before the railroad cut the fight was most obstinate. I saw a Federal flag hold its position for half an hour within 10 yards of a flag of one of the regiments in the cut and go down six or eight times, and after the fight 100 dead were lying 20 yards from the cut, some of them within 2 feet of it. The men fought until their ammunition was exhausted and then threw stones. Lieut. Lewis Randolph, of the battalion, killed one with a stone, and I saw him after the fight with his skull fractured. Dr. Richard P. Johnson, on my volun-

teer staff, having no arms of any kind, was obliged to have recourse to this means of offense from the beginning. As line after line surged up the hill time after time, led up by their officers, they were dashed back on one another until the whole field was covered with a confused mass of struggling, running, routed Yankees. They failed to take the cut. The battle of the left wing of the army was over, and the whole of Jackson's corps advanced about a mile, its right on the Warrenton road toward the stone bridge, facing Bull Run. I was not further engaged that day.

On Sunday we crossed Sudley Ford and that night bivouacked on the Aldie road; and on Monday, September 1, was ordered by Brigadier-General Starke to hold the road leading from Chantilly to Centreville. Taking position about 2½ miles from Centreville, I threw out the Twenty-first Virginia, Captain Witcher, holding half of it in reserve and advancing the residue as skirmishers. They exchanged shots all day with the enemy's cavalry, who dismounted and engaged them. Having only orders to observe the large force which was apparent at Centreville and hold it from attacking our flank, which was passing up toward Germantown, Captain Witcher was contented to drive back the dismounted cavalry. After sundown Brigadier-General Drayton relieved me and I rejoined the division.

Tuesday morning, September 2, the column marched beyond Dranesville and bivouacked. Wednesday and Thursday it passed through Leesburg. Friday it crossed the Potomac at White's Ford into Montgomery County, Maryland; thence forded the Monocacy at the old Glass Works, and encamped by the Three Springs, near Buckeystown. On Saturday it entered Frederick and encamped in Worman's woods, to the north. Being ordered by General Starke to take command of the city with the brigade, I put it in camp in the barracks inclosure and ordered Lieut. Lewis Randolph, of the battalion, on duty as provost-marshal. Directly after I was relieved from the command of the brigade, Brig. Gen. J. R. Jones, its commander, having reported for duty.

My brief connection with the brigade prevents me doing justice individually to the officers and men, few of whom I was acquainted with personally.

Major Seddon, First Virginia Battalion, distinguished himself by his gallantry. On Saturday, having been quite ill, I advised him to go to the rear, and he declining, ordered him to do so. On his way back he fell in with General Pender's brigade and headed it with General Pender during the fight.

Captain [O. C.] Henderson, who succeeded him in command of the battalion; Captain Witcher, of the Twenty-first; Captain Penn, of the Forty-second; Lieut. V. Dabney, of the Forty-eighth [Twenty-first], all behaved as became good soldiers and gallant gentlemen.

Lieutenant Dunn, assistant adjutant-general, was conspicuous in the performance of duty on march and in battle.

Captain Goldsborough and Lieutenant [G. W.] Booth [First Maryland], my volunteer aides, were both wounded; and Dr. R. P. Johnson, also volunteer aide, had his horse twice shot on two different days.

As I cannot name all who merit notice, not knowing their names, I can only say that every officer and man in the brigade may well be proud of the manner in which each and every one conducted himself in the second battle of Manassas.

I cannot forbear doing but scant justice to a gallant soldier now no more. It was my fortune during the two days of the battle, during

which he commanded the division, to be thrown constantly in contact with Brigadier-General Starke. The buoyant dash with which he led his brigade into a most withering fire on Friday, though then in command of the division; the force he showed in the handling of this command; the coolness and judgment which distinguished him in action, made him to me a marked man, and I regretted his early death as a great loss to the army and the cause.

Your obedient servant,

BRADLEY T. JOHNSON,
Colonel, Commanding Second Virginia Brigade.

Capt. [W. T.] TALIAFERRO,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Taliaferro's Division.

No. 175.

Report of Col. Leroy A. Stafford, Ninth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Fourth Brigade, of operations August 12–October 5.

CAMP NEAR PORT ROYAL, VA.,
January 21, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor herewith to submit the following report:

The brigade, consisting of the First, Second, Ninth, Tenth, and Fifteenth, and Coppens' battalion Louisiana Volunteers, reported near Gordonsville on or about August 12, 1862, and was assigned to duty in the division of Maj. Gen. T. J. Jackson. Being the senior colonel in the brigade, the command devolved upon me. I had command but one week when Brig. Gen. W. E. Starke reported for duty and took command. Shortly after Brigadier-General Starke arrived we took up the line of march and continued it until we reached the ford on the Rappahannock near Brandy Station, on or about August 21, at which point we found the enemy strongly posted on the opposite bank.

On the morning of the 22d we resumed the march, and crossed the Rappahannock at Major's Mill, on Hazel Fork, the 25th. Passed through Thoroughfare Gap on the morning of the 27th; reached Manassas on the same day. That night we fell back and took position near the little farm called Groveton.

On the afternoon of the 28th, the enemy appearing in sight, we formed our line of battle on the crest of the hill overlooking Groveton, and awaited his attack. The battle commenced at 5 p. m. and lasted until 9 p. m., resulting in the repulse of the enemy, we holding the battle ground. In this engagement, the brigadier-general commanding the division receiving a severe wound, the command of the division devolved upon Brig. Gen. W. E. Starke. The command of the brigade fell upon me.

On the morning of the 29th, being in reserve, we were not thrown forward until about 12 o'clock, at which time we received an order to charge, driving the enemy before us. We again fell back to our position, remaining in it during the night.

On the morning of the 30th Brig. Gen. W. E. Starke ordered me to send half of one of my regiments forward and occupy the railroad cut

as a point of observation, to be held at all hazards. About 8 o'clock in the morning the enemy commenced throwing forward large bodies of skirmishers in the woods on our left, who quickly formed themselves into regiments and moved forward by brigades to the attack, massing a large body of troops at this point with the evident design of forcing us from our position. They made repeated charges upon us while in this position, but were compelled to retire in confusion, sustaining heavy loss and gaining nothing. It was at this point that the ammunition of the brigade gave out. The men procured some from the dead bodies of their comrades, but the supply was not sufficient, and in the absence of ammunition the men fought with rocks and held their position. The enemy retreated. We pressed forward to the turnpike road, there halted, and encamped for the night.

On the 31st we took up the line of march, and on September 1 at Chantilly we again met the enemy and repulsed them. We resumed our line of march; passed through Dranesville, Leesburg, and crossed the Potomac on September 5. Passed through Frederick City, Md.; encamped 2 miles beyond. Recrossed the Potomac on September 11 at Williamsport; passed through Martinsburg, thence to Harper's Ferry; took part in the reduction of that place. Crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown September 16. Same evening formed line of battle; slept on our arms and in position near Sharpsburg, Md.

Early on the morning of the 17th the engagement became general, continuing throughout the day, this brigade sustaining its part. It was in this battle that Brig. Gen. W. E. Starke fell while gallantly leading his command. Remained in line of battle all night of the 17th.

Remained in position on the day of the 18th; recrossed the Potomac near Shepherdstown on the morning of the 19th; held in reserve on the 20th; went into camp near Martinsburg on the 21st; remained in camps until the 28th, and moved to Bunker Hill on or about October 5. My command (the Ninth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers) was transferred from Starke's brigade to that commanded by Brig. Gen. Harry T. Hays.

No report of casualties has been received from [G.] Coppens' battalion, Captains Raine's and Brockenbrough's batteries. Inclosed find list of casualties in First, Second, Ninth, Tenth, and Fifteenth Regiments Louisiana Volunteers.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. A. STAFFORD,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding Jackson's Division.

No. 176.

Report of Maj. Gen. Ambrose P. Hill, C. S. Army, commanding Second or Light Division, of operations August 20–September 2.

HEADQUARTERS LIGHT DIVISION,
Camp Gregg, Va., February 25, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my division from the crossing of the Rapidan, August 20,

* Embodied in No. 128, p. 561.

to the repulse of the enemy at Castleman's Ferry, November 5, [1862], inclusive:

The division was composed of the brigades of Generals Branch, Gregg, Field, Pender, Archer, and Colonel Thomas, with the batteries of Braxton, Latham, Crenshaw, McIntosh, Davidson, and Pegram, under Lieut. Col. R. L. Walker, chief of artillery.

The march was without incident of importance until arriving at the ford opposite the Warrenton Springs.

The morning after arriving (Sunday, the 24th) I was directed to occupy the hills covering this ford. My batteries were placed in eligible positions, the brigades being sheltered in rear of them. The enemy planted a number of batteries upon the hills across the river, and about 10 a. m. opened a heavy fire upon my batteries, which was continued without intermission until late in the afternoon. My batteries did not reply to this fire, but when their heavy columns of infantry advanced down the road toward the Springs simultaneously the batteries of Braxton, Latham, Davidson, McIntosh, and Pegram poured in such a storm of shot that the enemy were scattered in the greatest confusion. Twice was this repeated. My own loss was 18; that of the enemy must have been heavy in comparison.

At night-fall I was relieved by Brigadier-General Hood, and the next morning commenced the flank movement to Manassas. A march of 54 miles was made in two days.

Wednesday morning [27th], at Manassas Junction, Branch's brigade had a sharp encounter with a battery supported by the Twelfth Pennsylvania Cavalry. They were soon dispersed. Field, Pender, Archer, and Thomas were diverted to the right and directed toward the railroad bridge, and soon encountered the New Jersey Brigade of General Taylor. They had just arrived from Alexandria, disembarked from the cars, and were forming line of battle when they were attacked, routed completely, General Taylor mortally wounded, and 200 prisoners taken. The trains in which they came and the railroad bridge were destroyed. That night about 12 o'clock the depot buildings, with an immense amount of commissary stores and about two miles of loaded freight cars, were burned, and at 1 o'clock I moved my division to Centreville.

At 10 a. m. moved upon the Warrenton pike toward the stone bridge, when I received an order from General Jackson, dated battle-field of Manassas, 8 a. m., that the enemy were in full retreat, and to move down to the fords and intercept him; but having just seen two intercepted dispatches from Pope to McDowell, ordering the formation of his line of battle for the next day on Manassas Plains, I deemed it best to push on and join General Jackson. That evening (Thursday) there was a little artillery practice by some of my batteries on the enemy's infantry.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

Friday morning, in accordance with orders from General Jackson, I occupied the line of the unfinished railroad, my extreme left resting near Sudley Ford, my right near the point where the road strikes the open field, Gregg, Field, and Thomas in the front line, Gregg on the left, and Field on the right, with Branch, Pender, and Archer as supports. My batteries were in the open field in rear of the infantry, the nature of my position being such as to preclude the effective use of much artillery. The evident intention of the enemy this day was to turn our left

and overwhelm Jackson's corps before Longstreet come up, and to accomplish this the most persistent and furious onsets were made by column after column of infantry, accompanied by numerous batteries of artillery. Soon my reserves were all in, and up to 6 o'clock my division, assisted by the Louisiana Brigade of General Hays, commanded by Colonel Forno, with a heroic courage and obstinacy almost beyond parallel, had met and repulsed six distinct and separate assaults, a portion of the time the majority of the men being without a cartridge. The reply of the gallant Gregg to a message of mine is worthy of note: "Tell General Hill that my ammunition is exhausted, but that I will hold my position with the bayonet." The enemy prepared for a last and determined attempt. Their serried masses, overwhelming superiority of numbers, and bold bearing made the chances of victory to tremble in the balance; my own division exhausted by seven hours' unremitted fighting, hardly one round per man remaining, and weakened in all things save its unconquerable spirit. Casting about for help, fortunately it was here reported to me that the brigades of Generals Lawton and Early were near by, and sending to them they promptly moved to my front at the most opportune moment, and this last charge met the same disastrous fate that had befallen those preceding. Having received an order from General Jackson to endeavor to avoid a general engagement, my commanders of brigades contented themselves with repulsing the enemy and following them up but a few hundred yards.

During the night of the 29th my brigades were engaged in refilling cartridge boxes and generally putting themselves in condition for the morrow's fight. Brigadier-General Field was severely wounded, and I regret that his invaluable assistance was in consequence lost to me during the balance of the campaign. His gallant bearing and soldierly qualities gave him unbounded influence over his men, and they were ever ready to follow where he led. The command of his brigade devolved upon Colonel [J. M.] Brockenbrough, of the Fortieth Virginia. The gallant Forno was also stricken down with, as was supposed at the time, a mortal wound. Colonel [H. B.] Strong succeeded to his command. General Pender was knocked down by a shell, but, as once before, refused to leave the field. Archer's horse was killed under him. Branch, Pender, Brockenbrough, and Strong were brought from the front and placed in reserve.

On the 30th, about 2 o'clock, the enemy again made an attack along our whole line. The attack on my part of the line was gallantly resisted by Archer and Thomas, Gregg still holding the extreme left. This onset was so fierce and in such force that at first some headway was made, but throwing in Pender and Brockenbrough, their advance was again checked and eventually repulsed with great loss.

Later in the evening I sent a message to General Jackson that I had ordered my whole line to advance and it was approved, and he directed me to advance *en échelon* of brigades, refusing my left. This order was promptly carried out, Pender, Archer, Thomas, and Branch steadily advancing. Branch, on the extreme left, thrown considerably back, met no resistance; Brockenbrough, on the extreme right, being separated from his own division by one or two of Taliaferro's brigades, advanced in conjunction with them. Gregg and Strong were held back to meet a threatened movement on my left. The three brigades of Pender, Archer, and Thomas, however, held together and drove everything before them, capturing two batteries, many prisoners, and resting that night on Bull Run, and the ground thus won was occupied that night. These brigades had penetrated so far within the enemy's lines that Captain Ashe, assist-

ant adjutant-general to General Pender, was taken prisoner that night returning from my headquarters to his own brigade. The batteries of Braxton, Pegram, McIntosh, and Crenshaw were gallantly served during this fight and did yeoman service.

The battle being thus gloriously won, my men slept among the dead and dying enemy. My loss was 199 killed, 1,308 wounded; total, 1,507, of which Gregg's brigade lost 619.

The brave Colonels [J. F.] Marshall, of South Carolina, and [W. A.] Forbes, of Tennessee, were killed. Lieutenant-Colonel [D. A.] Ledbetter, of South Carolina, also met a soldier's death. Colonels [D.] Barnes, Edwards, and McGowan, Lieutenant-Colonels McCorkle, [T. S.] Farrow, and McCrady, and Major [B. T.] Brockman, of Gregg's brigade, were wounded. The stubborn tenacity with which Gregg's brigade held its position this day is worthy of highest commendation.

OX HILL.

Monday evening, September 1, the division arrived near Germantown, on the Little River turnpike, and it was understood the enemy were in force in a strong position known as Ox Hill, and prepared to dispute our farther passage. By direction of General Jackson I sent forward the brigades of Branch and Brockenbrough to feel and engage the enemy. This battle commenced under the most unfavorable circumstances—a heavy, blinding rain-storm directly in the faces of my men. These two brigades gallantly engaged the enemy, Branch being exposed to a very heavy fire in front and on his flank. Gregg, Pender, Thomas, and Archer were successively thrown in. The enemy obstinately contested the ground, and it was not until the Federal Generals Kearny and Stevens had fallen in front of Thomas' brigade that they were driven from the ground. They did not, however, retire far until later during the night, when they entirely disappeared. The brunt of this fight was borne by Branch, Gregg, and Pender.

Colonel [R. H.] Riddick and Lieutenant-Colonel [Major Eli H.] Miller, of Pender's brigade, were mortally wounded, and Captain [L. W.] Stowe, commanding Sixteenth North Carolina, and Major [Jona.] Rivers, of Thomas' brigade, severely so. My loss was 39 killed and 267 wounded; total, 306.*

* * * * * * *

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. HILL,
Major-General, Commanding Light Division.

Lieut. Col. C. J. FAULKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Army Corps.

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 979-982.

[Inclosure.]

General summary of killed and wounded.

Date of battles.	Killed.								Wounded.								Total killed and wounded.
	Brigadier-generals.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Non-commissioned officers.	Privates.	Brigadier-generals.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Non-commissioned officers.	Privates.	
1862.																	
August 24	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	6	....	....	....	....	....	.....	2	10	18
August 27	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	5	....	....	....	....	....	2	2	11	20
August 28	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	.....	.....	3	3
August 29 and 30	....	1	1	....	5	14	25	153	2	4	1	3	28	78	130	1,062	1,507
September 1	....	....	....	....	....	5	2	32	....	1	1	1	5	11	25	223	306
September 14	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	1	3	2	47	54
September 15	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	2	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	11	15
September 17	1	....	....	....	1	2	16	43	1	1	....	....	8	8	39	226	346
September 18	....	....	....	....	1	....	1	1	....	....	....	....	....	3	3	17	26
September 20	....	....	....	....	1	....	2	27	....	....	....	1	4	11	21	194	261
November 2	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	.....	1	1	2
Total	1	1	1	....	8	21	46	270	3	6	2	5	46	116	226	1,805	2,558

No. 177.

Report of Lieut. Col. R. L. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Artillery Battalion, of operations August 24–September 2.

MARCH 1, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the artillery of the Light Division in the series of battles commencing with Warrenton Springs, August 24, 1862:

We arrived, as you know, near Warrenton Springs on Friday evening, August 22. My command was all encamped that night near Mr. M. Scott's house.

At early dawn Saturday morning I had all my batteries, with the exception of Captain Crenshaw's (his being short-range guns), posted on the heights—Captain McIntosh occupying the right, Captain Latham next, Captain Fleet (Lieutenant Hardy) next. On west side of the road leading from Jefferson to Warrenton Springs Captains Braxton and Davidson were in position. All was quiet on Saturday until late in the evening, when the enemy advanced several of their batteries and attacked the artillery and infantry of General Early's brigade, which had been thrown across the river. In this we took no part.

On Sunday morning, August 24, the enemy commenced taking position opposite our batteries. General Early having been withdrawn, at 10 o'clock they opened a terrific fire upon our position, to which we replied for a few minutes, but received an order to withhold our fire until the infantry should make its appearance. At about 12 o'clock the enemy's infantry advanced, apparently with the intention of taking pos-

session of the bridge which we had the day before constructed. In accordance with orders we opened upon them with all the guns. They were soon driven back, occasionally showing themselves afterward, but with the same result. Their loss was great, and though we were under a terrific fire from not less than seven batteries from 10 o'clock until 6 p. m. our loss was very small. The officers and men distinguished themselves on this occasion. We were relieved at 6 p. m. by the artillery of General Hood's division, retiring to camp near Jefferson.

My batteries were unparked at early dawn on Monday morning, August 25, and after a most fatiguing march arrived at Bristoe Station about 9 o'clock Tuesday night, where we encamped for the night.

Wednesday morning I was ordered to follow my division to Manassas. As we approached the Junction we were fired upon by two of the enemy's rifled guns. Captain Pegram being in front, his battery was carried forward and placed in position in an old redoubt. Captain Braxton's battery was posted on the east side of the railroad, and the batteries of Captains McIntosh and Crenshaw occupied the intermediate ground. The enemy's battery was soon silenced, and a New Jersey brigade was (after some very pretty practice on the part of Captains Pegram, Crenshaw, McIntosh, and Braxton) broken and put to flight. We moved on with the intention of following them up, but the character of the country was such as to render successful pursuit impossible, and the idea was abandoned. There was no loss on our side, but it is believed that the loss of the enemy was considerable.

Wednesday night at 12 o'clock we took up the line of march for Centreville, and from thence we marched to the battle-field of Manassas, where we arrived Thursday evening, August 28. The artillery took no part in the engagement of that afternoon.

On Friday, August 29, the batteries were placed in position on the ridge in rear and to the left of General A. P. Hill's division. Captain Braxton's battery was engaged early in the forenoon on the extreme left, with the loss of some of his horses. Upon the cessation of the enemy's fire ours ceased also.

In the afternoon a section of Captain Pegram's battery hotly engaged the enemy on the right. His position was in rear of Generals Field's and Gregg's brigades. The loss of this section was very heavy, and the fire continuing with unremitted severity, it was withdrawn. Captain Braxton was then ordered to the position, and with five guns held it with loss under a terrific fire until night closed in upon the field.

Captain Crenshaw's battery was also engaged during the day from a point in rear of General Pender's brigade.

On Saturday, August 30, the batteries of Captains Braxton, Pegram, Latham, Davidson, McIntosh, and Crenshaw were all engaged at intervals on the left and rear of the infantry. The enemy made several demonstrations with both infantry and artillery on our left, all of which were promptly repelled by those batteries.

In the battle of Ox Hill, Monday, September 1, my command did not participate, though near the spot and under fire, two of the batteries, viz, Captains McIntosh's and Braxton's, being in position.*

* * * * * * *

R. L. WALKER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Battalion Artillery, Light Division.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Light Division.

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 963-965.

No. 178.

Report of Brig. Gen. James H. Lane, C. S. Army, commanding Branch's brigade, of operations August 24–September 2.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE,
November 14, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by this brigade in the various engagements from Cedar Run* to Shepherdstown inclusive:

The report must necessarily be imperfect, as I was not in command of the brigade until after General Branch's fall, while most of the officers who commanded the different regiments are now absent, and did not leave with the assistant adjutant-general any account of the part taken in the various battles by their respective commands.

SHELLING ACROSS THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

On Sunday (August 24) the Eighteenth Regiment was ordered to the support of McIntosh's battery. It lay during the whole of the day under a very heavy fire of the enemy's artillery, but sustained no loss. The Twenty-eighth and Thirty-third Regiments were sent, under my command, to support Braxton's and Davidson's batteries, and to prevent, if possible, the destruction of the bridge across the Rappahannock near the Warrenton White Sulphur Springs. I threw a portion of the Twenty-eighth far in advance into an open field, as far as practicable to act as sharpshooters, and kept the rest of my command sheltered behind a hill. We had only three wounded, although we were under a very heavy shelling all that day. The remaining regiments were also under fire a part of the time.

MANASSAS JUNCTION.

We reached Manassas Junction the morning of the third day after the above shelling. The Eighteenth Regiment was detached to guard the captured stores, and the rest of the brigade was halted not far from the depot, near an earthwork to the left. While resting and awaiting an issue of Yankee rations the enemy were seen advancing upon our position in line of battle. General Branch immediately put his command in motion, and moved by the flank to the left of a battery planted near the earthwork. Our artillery opened upon them, soon put them to flight, and we pursued them rapidly in a diagonal direction across the field in rear of the hospital and some distance beyond Bull Run, but never overtook the main body, as the Crenshaw battery advanced more rapidly than we did, and poured charge after charge of canister into their disordered ranks. We succeeded, however, in capturing a large number of prisoners.

MANASSAS PLAINS.

Next day, after marching through Centreville and across Bull Run on the stone bridge road, we were ordered from the road to the right into a piece of woods fronting a large open field, in which one of our bat-

* That portion relating to Cedar Run printed on pp. 220, 221.

teries was planted. As soon as the engagement was opened on our right General Archer's brigade, which was in front of us, moved from the woods into the field up to and to the right of the battery, where it was halted. Our brigade also moved a short distance into the field in the same direction, when the enemy opened a left enfilade artillery fire upon us. General Branch then ordered the Twenty-eighth Regiment to continue its march and directed me to halt it in rear of General Archer, while he moved the rest of his command some distance to the left. The whole brigade, with no protection whatever, stood this artillery fire for several hours in the open field. The Eighteenth at one time was ordered to the support of General Ewell, and was marched down, but as the enemy had been driven from the field it was not put in. None of us were actively engaged that day, and about night-fall the whole command was moved into the woods into the railroad cut, where we slept upon our arms.

Next day we were marched a circuitous route and brought back into an open field near the spot where we had spent the night. Captain Crenshaw, who was in command of his battery in front of us, notified General Branch of the presence of the enemy in our front. Captain [John McL.] Turner, of the Seventh, was immediately sent to the left of the battery with his company to act as skirmishers. Soon after General Branch ordered me to take command of the Twenty-eighth and Thirty-third Regiments and dislodge the enemy, who were in the woods beyond the field of corn. On passing beyond the small cluster of woods to the right of the Crenshaw Battery we saw the enemy retreating in confusion before Captain Turner's skirmishers. We continued to advance until we saw General Gregg's brigade in the woods to our right. It was here that I learned the enemy was in force in the woods and that General Gregg had been ordered not to press them. I deemed it advisable to inform General Branch of these facts, and was ordered by him to remain where I was. I had three companies at the time deployed as skirmishers along the fence in front of us and connecting with those first sent out under Captain Turner. The enemy advanced upon General Gregg in strong force soon after we halted, and General Branch, with the rest of his command, advanced to his support. The Thirty-seventh first became actively engaged. The enemy opened a deadly fire upon this regiment. The Eighteenth, under Lieutenant-Colonel [T. J.] Purdie, and Seventh, under Captain [R. B.] MacRae, went to its assistance, and the enemy were driven in disorder beyond the railroad cut. The enemy were repulsed in two subsequent attempts to drive these regiments from their positions. The Thirty-third, under Colonel Hoke, also fought well in the woods to the left of these regiments, and once gallantly advanced into the open field in front and drove the enemy back in disorder. Up to this time the Twenty-eighth had not been engaged, and as the other regiments were nearly out of ammunition, General Branch ordered it to join him, intending to make it cover his front. The order was not delivered properly, and the regiment went into action to the left of General Field's brigade. It advanced boldly into the woods, driving the enemy before it, although exposed to a left enfilade and direct fire, but fell back when it found itself alone in the woods and unsupported. The men, however, rallied and reformed in the center of the open field and advanced a second time, when the enemy was not only driven beyond the cut, but entirely out of the woods. Never have I witnessed greater bravery and desperation than was that day displayed by this brigade. We were not actively engaged the next day, but held our position under a heavy artillery fire and very

heavy skirmishing until late in the afternoon. We then followed up the enemy until about 10 p. m., advancing in line through a body of woods nearly to a large hospital, in which the enemy had left many of his wounded.

Our loss in this three-days' battle was 30 killed, 185 wounded, and 1 missing.

OX HILL.

The pursuit was continued the whole of Sunday, and on Monday afternoon about 4 o'clock we came up with the enemy again at Ox Hill, near Fairfax Court-House, on the Alexandria and Winchester turnpike, when the engagement was immediately opened. This brigade pressed eagerly forward through an open field and a piece of woods to the edge of another field, where we were for a short time exposed to the enemy's infantry fire without being able to return it. An attempt was made to flank us on the right, and the Eighteenth Regiment was immediately detached from the center of the brigade and ordered to the right to prevent the movement, which it did, sustaining a deadly fire unsupported. The enemy's direct advance was through a field of corn, in which he sustained great loss, notwithstanding most of our guns fired badly on account of the heavy rain which fell during the engagement. On learning that our ammunition was nearly out General Branch made known the fact, and was ordered to hold his position at the point of the bayonet. We remained where we were until dark, when the whole command fell back to the field in rear of the woods. The Twenty-eighth, cold, wet, and hungry, was then ordered back to the field of battle to do picket duty for the night without fires. This engagement is regarded by this brigade as one of our severest. The enemy's infantry used a great many explosive balls.

Our loss was 14 killed, 92 wounded, and 2 missing.*

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully,

JAMES H. LANE,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN.

No. 179.

Report of Brig. Gen. Samuel McGowan, C. S. Army, commanding Gregg's brigade, of operations August 16–*September* 2.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., A. P. HILL'S LIGHT DIV., 2D A. C.,
Camp Gregg, Va., February 9, 1863.

MAJOR: In compliance with the request of Major-General Hill to send in a report of all military operations in which this brigade was engaged from the time when General Lee took command at Gordonsville to the time when we left the valley I have the honor to submit the following general statement, which has been delayed on account of the absence of two regiments on fatigue duty:

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 985, 986.

Not having been in command of the brigade, but only of one of its regiments (the Fourteenth South Carolina Volunteers), during these operations, I have not been able to make such a detailed report of particular events as the subject deserved, but am obliged to content myself with a mere outline of operations the most important. Would that the lamented General Gregg, lately in command of the brigade, were here to make out the report of achievements in which he performed so large a part himself and which he could have recorded better than any one else. I understand that the call does not include the Cedar Run (or Slaughter Mountain) campaign, which this brigade, as part of your division, made under Major-General (now Lieutenant-General) Jackson.

CROSSING THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

On Saturday, August 16, 1862, the Second Brigade (Gregg's, now under my command), A. P. Hill's Light Division, moved from its bivouac between Gordonsville and Orange Court-House to Crenshaw's farm, near the Rapidan River, where it remained until August 20, when, crossing the river at Somerville Ford, we advanced, under the orders of General Lee, against the forces of General Pope, which were occupying the whole country north of that river. The enemy fell back before us through Culpeper County, and we reached the North Branch of the Rappahannock at the bridge where the Orange and Alexandria Railroad crosses it on Thursday, August 21. The artillery of the enemy here opened on us across the stream, indicating that he had halted in his retreat and intended to make a stand there. The brigade slept on their arms under the guns of the enemy, and the next morning we turned to the left and proceeded up the river, crossing Hazel River (Aestham) at Welford, and that night reached a point about opposite to the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs. Here we also found the enemy, who, having burned the bridge, was again opposing our passage.

On Sunday, the 24th, the brigade was moved into position on the Rappahannock hills, near the house of Dr. Scott, to support our artillery, which was engaged with that of the enemy across the stream. There the men were subjected to a severe cannonading for four hours and suffered a small loss of 5 wounded.

At the dawn of day Monday morning, the 25th, the regiments were turned out as ordered, "with the utmost promptitude, without knapsacks," and again wheeling to the left, we marched rapidly several miles up the river, crossed the Rappahannock (Hedgeman River) without opposition at Henson's Mill, and made a forced march of 24 miles that day up the Salem Valley to Cobbler's Mountain.

On the 26th we continued the march without wagons or baggage of any kind, turning to the right at Salem, through Thoroughfare Gap, in the Bull Run Mountains, and sleeping at night in rear of our artillery in the road near Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad.

The next morning we reached Manassas Junction, where the enemy, attempting to recapture it (said to be General Taylor's New Jersey brigade, from Alexandria), were scattered with considerable loss and driven by our forces across Bull Run toward Centreville.

In the afternoon of that day the brigade returned from pursuit to the Junction, where three days' rations were issued from the vast supply of captured stores, and the men for a few hours rested and regaled themselves upon delicacies unknown to our commissariat, which they were in good condition to enjoy, having eaten nothing for several days ex-

cept roasting-ears taken by order from the corn fields near the road, and what was given by the generous citizens of the Salem Valley to the soldiers as they hurried along in their rapid march. I have thus thought proper to state somewhat in detail the incidents of this bold flank movement, by which we crossed the Rappahannock, turned the right of the enemy, got entirely into his rear, and cut off all his communications, seemingly without his knowledge and certainly without serious opposition from him.

Wounded in the affair at Rappahannock:

13th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers	2
14th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers	3
Total	5

THE SECOND BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

At dark on the evening of Wednesday, August 27, the brigade, in conjunction with that of Colonel (now General) Thomas, was thrown out on the south side of Manassas Junction as the rear guard, and formed in line of battle facing the enemy, who had during the evening been fighting General Ewell near Bristoe Station. Standing under arms here we had a fine view of the magnificent conflagration caused by the burning of sutler's and commissary stores, together with about 100 cars on the railroad freighted with every article necessary for the outfit of a great army, all of which was set on fire about midnight and consumed.

About 2 o'clock in the morning of Thursday, the 28th, we silently retired from our picket lines in front of the enemy, and by the light of the smoldering ruins followed the division across Bull Run at Blackburn's Ford to Centreville. Here we rested a short time, and thence turned back toward Bull Run, and moving by the Warrenton turnpike crossed the run again near the stone bridge. At this critical moment the enemy, falling back from the Rappahannock, caused doubtless by our flank movement, were coming down the turnpike from Warrenton, meeting us. Soon after crossing the run we turned to the right, leaving the turnpike, and after going up the run a short distance changed front and were drawn up in battle array along the line of the unfinished Independent Railroad track, facing the turnpike along which the enemy was moving.

Brisk firing was heard upon our right, and about dark the brigade was hurried to the scene of action and ordered to report to General Ewell, who was directing the engagement. Arrived on the field after dark, finding General Ewell badly wounded. Soon after the firing ceased.

We slept upon our arms near Ewell's battle-field, and the next morning at early dawn returned near the position first taken up by us the evening before, and were placed in line of battle on the extreme left of the whole command near Catharpin Run. We occupied a small, rocky, wooded knoll, having a railroad excavation bending around the east and north fronts and a cleared field on the northwest. This position was slightly in advance of the general line, and besides being on the extreme left, was considered important because of the Sudley Ford road, which it commanded. Our line made an obtuse angle, pointing toward the enemy, one side of which ran nearly parallel with the railroad cut and the other along the fence bordering the cleared field before spoken of. Within these contracted limits was the little tongue of woodland which we occupied, and which we were directed to hold at

all hazards. On this spot, barely large enough to hold the brigade, we stood and fought, with intervals of cessation, from 8 o'clock in the morning until dark. We repulsed many successive charges, I believe seven, the enemy constantly throwing fresh columns upon us, and persisting in his effort to carry the point with the utmost obstinacy. During the different struggles of the day the regiments were relieved and shifted as occasion required. The space covered by the brigade was so small, and the distance between the regiments so inconsiderable, that I would not be able, if it were necessary, to state all the movements which were made. I can only advert to the positions of the respective regiments at one or two important junctures during the day.

In the morning the regiments of the brigade were posted as follows: The Thirteenth South Carolina Volunteers, Col. O. E. Edwards, on the right; to his left the First South Carolina Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel [Edward] McCrady, jr.; to his left the Twelfth South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Barnes; to his left the Fourteenth South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel McGowan, the latter regiment being thrown back along the fence bordering the field above referred to, and Orr's Regiment of Rifles, Colonel Marshall, behind the center in reserve. General Gregg and his staff and all the field officers were on foot. The fight was commenced by us. From the noise which came from the woods across the railroad and the constant firing of the skirmishers we knew that we were in the presence of the enemy, and General Gregg sent out Lieutenant-Colonel McCrady with his regiment to ascertain his location and number. He had gone but a short distance into the woods beyond the railroad cut when he fell upon a large column of the enemy and returned. General Gregg having thus discovered them, directed the First and Twelfth Regiments to advance and drive back the enemy. These regiments commenced the advance together, but as the enemy threatened to flank the line on both the right and left they soon separated. The First, in order to protect its threatened right, inclined to the right and handsomely drove the enemy up the railroad. Colonel Edwards (the Thirteenth) supported Lieutenant-Colonel McCrady in this movement, and gallantly held his exposed position on the right near this railroad for the greater part of the day. The Twelfth being pressed by a heavy column on its left flank, Colonel Barnes changed front to the left, and charging in the most spirited manner drove the enemy down the railroad, breaking and routing them as often as they attempted to make a stand. When he had driven off the enemy and was returning Colonel Barnes was joined by Colonel Marshall, who had been sent to his assistance, and the two regiments again charged and drove a heavy body massing near the railroad.

All the regiments were at this time recalled by an order not to advance, and in so doing bring on a general engagement, but to hold the position and act on the defensive. These dashing charges in advance were entirely successful, and at 12 m. our front was cleared of the enemy, but they soon began to close around us again. It happened that there was an interval of about 125 yards between our right and the left of General Thomas' brigade. Opposite to this interval the railroad cut was very deep, and the enemy, getting into the cut at some point beyond, crawled unobserved down the excavation to a point opposite to this interval and in very heavy force made a sudden rush to enter this gap. The attack from that quarter was unexpected, and for a short time seemed likely to succeed. The assailants succeeded in getting nearly across the point of woods to the field on the northwest, thus for a moment cutting off and isolating our brigade, but it was only for a moment. The Four-

enth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, which at the time was in eserve, was promptly wheeled into the gap, and, assisted by the left giment of General Thomas' brigade (believed to be the Forty-ninth eorgia) and such parts of our brigade as were near the point, drove em back across the railroad cut with great slaughter. The opposing rces at one time delivered their volleys into each other at the distance f 10 paces.

About 3 p. m. another most vigorous effort for the position was made om all the points held by the enemy, whose fire now formed a semicircle f flame and smoke, extending at least half round the devoted hill. For he first time they now came through the corner of the open field which as been so often referred to, and pressed heavily on Orr's Rifles, which t this moment occupied the fence. Col. J. Foster Marshall and Lieut. ol. D. A. Ledbetter, together with many other gallant officers and oldiers of this regiment, fell here, but the obstinate enemy was again epulsed at all points and driven beyond the railroad. From the long-ontinued struggle the ammunition of the men was all expended, but he resolution of General Gregg to hold the position was unchanged. When Major-General Hill, commanding, sent to inquire whether he ould hold out, he replied modestly he thought he could, adding, as f casually, that his ammunition was about expended, but he still had he bayonet.

It was now 4 p. m. and there was no abatement in the fury of the ssaults, when the brigades of Generals Branch and Early, having een sent to our assistance, came in most opportunely and gallantly. After these re-enforcements had arrived and passed to the front Gen-ral Gregg collected the remnant of his regiments, and placing them n line behind the troops now engaged, gave them instructions to lie lown, and if our friends were overpowered and had to fall back over hem to wait until the enemy was very near, then rise and drive them ack at the point of the bayonet. The men all lay down as instructed, esolved as the last resort to try the virtue of the cold steel, but happily he necessity did not arise. The enemy were finally driven back at all oints, and night closed upon us occupying the identical spot which ve were ordered to hold in the morning.

We slept on the field of battle and remained in position all the next lay, while the great battle of the Second Manassas was progressing on our right. The enemy made several attempts to advance, but the admirable practice of Captain McIntosh's battery kept them beyond musket-range, scattering them with shot and shell every time they moved forward. Some few men were wounded by shell, but we were not very actively engaged on that day.

Friday, the 29th, was the glorious but bloody day for the brigade. It may be allowed for us to claim that by holding the left steady on Friday we contributed something to the success of the great battle on Saturday. The distinguished brigadier-general, who commanded and who was present everywhere during the day and exerting himself to the utmost, was himself spared only to fall upon another victorious field (Fredericksburg), but many of our noblest and best officers and men fell there.

The aggregate of killed and wounded of the brigade in this battle was 613. All the field officers present were either killed or wounded except two. Among those who gloriously yielded up their lives on the battle-field are the following officers: Col. J. Foster Marshall, Lieut. Col. D. A. Ledbetter, Capt. M. M. Norton, and Lieut. W. C. Davis, of Orr's Rifles; Capt. C. D. Barksdale and Lieut. John Munro, of the

First South Carolina Volunteers; Lieuts. J. A. May and Hunnicutt, of the Twelfth; Capt. A. K. Smith and Adjt. W. D. Goggans, of the Thirteenth South Carolina Volunteers. Among the wounded were the following officers: Lieutenant [J. S.] Cothran, of Orr's Rifles; Lieutenant-Colonel [Edward] McCrady, of the First South Carolina Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel [W. H.] McCorkle, Captains [E. F.] Bookter and [L. M.] Grist, and Lieutenants [W. S.] Dunlop, [M. R.] Sharp, [J. H.] Bigham, [M. V.] Darwin, [L. A.] Garvin, T. Alexander White, [H. P.] Thode, [John M.] Hencken, and [J. C.] Rollings, of the Twelfth South Carolina Volunteers; Colonel [O. E.] Edwards, Lieutenant-Colonel [T. S.] Farrow, Major [B. T.] Brockman, Capts. R. L. Bowden, P. A. Eichelberger, and G. W. Meetze, and Lieutenants [J. D.] Copeland, [R. M.] Crocker, [S. J.] Greer, [W. T.] Thom, and [J. B.] Fellers, of the Thirteenth South Carolina Volunteers; Colonel McGowan, Captains [C. M.] Stuckey, and [J. N.] Brown, and Lieutenants [W. J.] Robertson, [W. J.] Carter, and [J. H.] Allen, of the Fourteenth South Carolina Volunteers.

Statement of killed and wounded.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Aggregate.
Orr's Rifles	19	97	116
1st South Carolina Volunteers	24	119	143
12th South Carolina Volunteers	24	121	145
13th South Carolina Volunteers	26	118	144
14th South Carolina Volunteers	8	57	65
Total	101	512	613

OX HILL.

Being wounded at Manassas, I was not with the brigade in the campaign into Maryland which followed, and therefore this report must be short and unsatisfactory.

The brigade remained upon the battle-field of Manassas until Sunday, August 31, when they moved in pursuit of the enemy, crossing Bull Run at Sudley Ford, and reaching Pleasant Valley that night.

The next day (September 1) they moved toward Fairfax Court-House, and late in the evening, near Ox Hill, suddenly came in contact with the enemy, who was already in position on the right and front, covering his line of retreat from Centreville to Fairfax Court-House. While on the march the skirmishers suddenly commenced firing, and the brigade quickly formed in line of battle under a heavy fire. The Thirteenth and Fourteenth South Carolina Volunteers were posted in front, the Twelfth South Carolina Volunteers supporting the Fourteenth, and Orr's Rifles supporting the Thirteenth, and the First South Carolina Volunteers in reserve. In this order, with loaded muskets and fixed bayonets, they were immediately pushed upon the enemy south of the turnpike. They advanced rapidly to a fence; the Twelfth was thrown out on the left of the Fourteenth to lengthen the line, and the rifles were also thrown forward. After a short but very brisk and severe contest they drove the enemy back. A cold and drenching thunder-shower swept over the field during the engagement, and rendered many of the guns unfit for use. The enemy withdrew and we slept upon the field.

The brigade went into action unexpectedly, but behaved extremely

well. For the time they were engaged and the small number present their loss was heavy, being in the aggregate 104 killed and wounded, including some valuable officers. Among the killed were Lieut. W. C. Leppard, of the Thirteenth, and Adjt. W. C. Buchanan, of the Twelfth, and among the wounded were Capt. A. P. West, of the Fourteenth, and Lieuts. E. H. Youngblood, of the Fourteenth, and Robert Junkin, of Orr's Rifles. No field officer killed or wounded.

Statement of killed and wounded.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Aggregate.
Orr's Rifles	5	25	30
1st South Carolina Volunteers	1	7	8
12th South Carolina Volunteers	1	10	11
13th South Carolina Volunteers	5	24	29
14th South Carolina Volunteers	3	23	26
Total	15	89	104

* * * * * * *

Again regretting much the many imperfections of this hasty sketch* of operations, which must be historical, I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. McGOWAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Brigade.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 180.

Report of Col. D. H. Hamilton, First South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 29–September 2.

SEPTEMBER 30, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to orders from Brigadier-General Gregg, received this date, I herewith beg leave to hand in my report of the part taken by the Twelfth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battles of Manassas, August 29 and 30; battle of Ox Hill, September 1; the capture of Harper's Ferry; the battles of Sharpsburg and Shepherdstown, or Boteler's Ford:

I was not present with my regiment in the three first-named battles, being on sick leave, in consequence of a severe and protracted illness, contracted by exposure and fatigue in the battles of June 26, 27, and 30, and July 1, around Richmond; consequently my report of the battles of August 29 and 30 must be prepared from the reports of company officers, there being no field officer at present with the regiment who was on duty with the regiment at that time. I therefore have the honor to submit the report as taken from Capt. W. P. Shooter, Company E, First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers:

---

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 987–990.

Early on the morning of August 29 the regiment moved across the railroad cut at Manassas. After having advanced some distance in the woods the regiment received the fire and engaged the enemy. The regiment then received an enfilade fire both on the right and left. I was dispatched myself by Major McCrady to inform Brigadier-General Gregg of the fact. Meanwhile the regiment fell back a short distance. Other regiments of the brigade then coming up, the First Regiment then advanced beyond its original position, where it remained until it was recalled.

After this the regiment fought under the eye of General Gregg. I heard Major McCrady express his perfect satisfaction with the behavior of the regiment.

I was acting as lieutenant-colonel, and would have called Major McCrady's (commanding regiment) attention to the coolness, gallantry, and courage of Lieut. John Munro, Company L, if he were present and making his report of this battle. He was killed at sunset that evening, and fell universally regretted by the regiment.

I desire also to speak of the conduct of Capt. C. D. Barksdale, Company L, who was distinguished for his gallantry and coolness, and fell late in the afternoon mortally wounded.

Actg. Adjt. Z. B. Smith also displayed coolness and good conduct during the entire action, and was carried from the field wounded at the close of the day.

The conduct of the officers and men of the regiment, so far as I saw, was admirable. Perhaps I should mention that during the time in which the regiment was across the railroad cut, finding itself under an enfilade fire on both flanks, two companies on either wing were thrown back, thereby presenting three fronts to the enemy, and in this position successfully repelled the repeated attacks of the enmey.

In reference to the battle of August 30 there is little to be said, as the regiment was not actively engaged, beyond the fact that Major McCrady, commanding regiment, was wounded in the head early in the day and carried from the field, and I am pleased to hear that the wound was not dangerous.

I desire also to transmit the report of Maj. C. W. McCreary, commanding regiment on September 1, as to the part taken by the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battle of Ox Hill, September 1:

Having formed the regiment in a field to our right and toward the turnpike leading from Centreville to Germantown, from which direction the enemy were making their attack, I was ordered by General Gregg to move forward to a designated point; to await the approach of the enemy and hold it. The regiment remained in this position under a heavy fire of small-arms. The fire was too distant to render a return fire from us at all effective, although we had many wounded while remaining inactive.

At sundown I was ordered to move the regiment forward to a position on the line of a fence, which position we occupied during the night. We were never directly engaged with the enemy during this battle.

* * * * * * *

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. HAMILTON,

Colonel First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

Capt. A. C. HASKELL.*

No. 181.

Report of Lieut. Col. Edward McCrady, jr., First South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 28–30.

SEPTEMBER —, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I beg leave to make the following report of so much of the part taken by the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the engagements of August 28, 29, and 30 last upon the plains of Manassas as took place while this regiment was under my command:

In doing this I do not suppose it will be necessary to detail the posi-

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 991, 992.

tions and movements of the regiment prior to its actual engagement with the enemy on the morning of the 29th. I will commence, therefore, with the halt of the brigade near the position held by us during that day.

On approaching this spot, at about 7 o'clock in the morning, the brigade then being in the following order—the Twelfth, Thirteenth, First, First Rifles, and Fourteenth—by General Gregg's order was halted, and I was directed to detail a company to act, with others from other regiments of the brigade, as skirmishers to cover our front and flank. Captain [William T.] Haskell, Company H, was detailed for this purpose, and reported to Lieut. L. C. Haskell, of General Gregg's staff. Shortly after the skirmishers had been deployed, by General Gregg's order I marched the regiment to the front, and was placed in position by General Gregg 60 yards behind and parallel with the cut of the projected Independent Railroad from Gainesville to Alexandria. At this point, the ground rising to some extent, the grade of the road immediately in our front rendered the depth of the cut about 6 feet; but the ground sloping to our right and left, reduced this depth to about 1 or 2 feet upon our flanks. The ground upon our side of the cut, upon which our line was formed, was almost entirely bare, while that on the other side was covered with quite a thick growth of brush. On our right, too, this growth of brush extended to about 50 yards of our flank, while on our left, at about the same distance, was a field inclosed by a worm fence. The portion of this field nearest our position was open, but the other side was covered with a thick growth of corn. Soon after assuming this position, by General Gregg's directions I moved the regiment across the cut, crossing by one rank at a time, and gaining the other side, met Lieutenant Fellers, of the Fourteenth [Thirteenth], who was to direct us to the ground in which General Gregg informed me the enemy had taken position. General Gregg's instructions to me were, upon coming up with them, to give them two or three volleys and then to charge them with the bayonet. Meeting Lieutenant Fellers, I had to change front to the left, and then advanced in line to the point directed by him. Our advance soon drew upon us the fire of the enemy, who were posted in a hollow. The ground through which we were advancing was quite thickly wooded and covered with underbrush, rendering it difficult to see more than a very few yards in our front. Here, too, it sloped both to our front and flanks, and in the hollow at the bottom of the slope lay the enemy awaiting our approach. From this hollow they opened fire upon us as soon as we were in range. This fire was returned, as you directed; but endeavoring to move forward to the charge I found the enemy were in force upon our left, from which they opened on our left and rear. Finding, therefore, that it would be impossible to dislodge them by ourselves, I sent a messenger telling General Gregg of their position upon our left. This messenger had scarcely gone when a fire was opened upon us also from our right and rear. We thus were exposed to fires from our front and both flanks, and so completely were we flanked that the rear of our wings was also exposed. Finding the enemy in such force, I then sent Captain Shooter to explain our position to General Gregg and ask for re-enforcements, saying at the same time that we would endeavor to hold our position until they should arrive. Soon after Captain Shooter had gone, however, the fire became so heavy that I determined to fall back some distance in order to withdraw from the exposure of my flanks and rear. My order to this effect, I regret to say, was executed with considerable confusion; but Captain [M. P.] Parker and Lieutenant [James] Armstrong soon succeeded in rallying Company K (the color company) around the colors,

which in this disorder were borne by Sergeant Spellman with the same gallantry as that with which he had seized them at the battle of Cold Harbor. Company F, too (Lieutenant [G. R.] Congdon in command), rallied almost at the same time, and upon these two companies the regiment was soon reformed. Captain Parker, Lieutenant Armstrong, and Sergeants Mathews and Spellman, of Company K, rendered most valuable and efficient services at this critical moment.

Just at this time Colonel Barnes, with the Twelfth Regiment, came up on our left, and joining him, we charged and drove the enemy some distance beyond the point from which we had retired; but finding the enemy still strong upon our right, and again receiving his fire from that flank and in our rear, I halted the regiment, and throwing back the right wing, endeavored thus to hold our position, which now became necessary for the safety of Colonel Barnes, who had pressed forward upon our left. Captain Shooter having returned and informed me that General Gregg had sent Colonel Edwards, with the Thirteenth, to our support on the right, but the denseness of the undergrowth rendering it impossible to see him, I sent Sergt. L. A. Smith, Company C, who volunteered to go to communicate with Colonel Edwards and to guide him to our position. This order Sergeant Smith executed at great personal danger, running a gauntlet of fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, who had possession of the wood between Colonel Edwards and myself. Colonel Edwards, in moving to our support, had met the enemy in such force as to compel him to engage them there and to prevent his effecting a junction with us. About this time I received a message from Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, of the Twelfth, requesting me to move forward to the support of Colonel Barnes, who, having pushed the enemy to some distance in advance, was then being pressed by them in superior numbers. The enemy, however, upon our right rendered it impossible for me to advance—indeed, it was all we could do to hold our own position, and had we moved forward Colonel Barnes and ourselves would both have been attacked in our rear and cut off.

Just at this time Colonel Marshall, with the Rifles, came up and advanced to Colonel Barnes' support. I remained, holding the position protecting their rear and flank. After some time, learning that Colonel Edwards was retiring, and seeing Colonel Marshall moving his regiment from our left and passing us by a flank in our rear, I supposed an order to fall back had missed me, which I accordingly did, joining the rear of Colonel Marshall's regiment. Upon returning Captain Haskell reported to me with his company, which had been deployed as skirmishers, and a rest of a few minutes was obtained.

During these movements we lost 4 killed and 23 wounded. Among the killed were Sergeants Lowrimore (Company F) and Darby (Company L), both gallant men and excellent non-commissioned officers. Their loss will be severely felt by their companies.

It was now about 10 o'clock. Our position of the morning had scarcely been regained when the enemy were reported advancing in force through the woods from which we had just retired. By General Gregg's orders four companies (Company A, Lieutenant Newman; Company C, Lieutenant [R. E. B.] Hewetson; Company E, Captain Shooter, and Company H, Captain Haskell) were sent forward again into the woods as skirmishers, under Captain Shooter, to meet them. Colonel Edwards, with the Thirteenth, was placed in the position held by us previous to our advance, and with the remaining six companies of the First I took position about 20 yards in rear of and parallel to the Thirteenth. Our skirmishers, under Captain Shooter, came up with the enemy's and a

sharp fire took place, in which several of our men fell. Our skirmishers were driven back before the superior numbers of the enemy, who were advancing in force upon us, and retiring formed in their places upon the wings of the regiment. They had scarcely done so before the breaking of the bushes and the orders of their officers, which could be distinctly heard, told of the approach of the enemy, still concealed by the heavy brush; and now began the terrific work of the day, which only ceased with its close. From the dense growth which still shielded them from our view the enemy poured in upon us a deadly fire. Our men had seldom better direction for their aim than the bushes from which the fire was poured in upon them. They were made to lie down and rise only to fire. Volley after volley was poured into them, but still they stood. The enemy dared not cross the railroad cut, though in force vastly superior to our own. At length, after vainly endeavoring to force us from our position by their fire, they were compelled themselves to retire in confusion. As they fell back, however, cheers in the distance told us of other and fresh troops advancing to our attack. On they came. The same terrific fire; the same endurance upon our part, with the same result. Again the effort was repeated by other troops; again they were repulsed. Yet again other troops were thrown upon us, they again were driven back.

The greater portion of the day had now been spent and we still held the ground, but none doubted that the great struggle was still to come. The cheers were soon again heard and the breaking of the bushes as they advanced. Upon our left, too, this time they came in force up the railroad cut, and were soon on us with a fire both from front and left flank. This time they were in force also to cross around upon our right and endeavor thus to cover the cut. Here as they advanced they came upon Thomas' brigade, posted in the thicket on our right. A short resistance was made and Thomas' brigade gave way. As the enemy followed them they came upon the right flanks of Edwards and ourselves. We had no time to form a regular line to meet them, but such as proved itself equal to the task was soon filled up. I directed Companies A, C, and L to wheel to the right, which, with their reduced numbers, just filled in the space between Colonel Edwards and ourselves. He, too, formed some of his men to the right. The enemy pressed in on us in pursuit of Thomas' men, but here they met desperate resistance. They came upon us in 10 and 20 paces, but our men stood gallantly to their posts. The work of death was terrific, but as each man fell his place was filled by another. Here Captain Barksdale, Lieutenants Munro and Hewetson, and Sergeant Smith, of Company C, distinguished themselves by their gallantry and efficiency; but this unequal fight could not long have been maintained. Fortunately, just at this time Colonel Barnes, with the Twelfth, came to our assistance. With a shout the Twelfth came charging with the bayonet, and the Georgians having rallied behind and supporting them, the enemy broke and were driven back across the cut and far into the wood from which they came.

It was now about 4 o'clock, and though wearied, we knew the struggle was yet to be renewed. They soon came, now in still greater force, but our little band, though greatly exhausted, yet met them with as much determination as ever. Our men fell fast around us. The Thirteenth, after exhibiting the greatest endurance and courage during the day, at last gave way and retired from our front, and upon the First was hurled the full force of the enemy. They pressed on, crossed the cut, and slowly compelled us, step by step, to yield the long-coveted

position. Here again our men fought the enemy at a few yards. General Branch, coming up at this time with a regiment of his brigade, took part in the contest; but unused to so terrible a fire, his men gave way for a while. This was a most critical moment, and in it I claim for Captain Haskell, Lieutenants Munro and [C. P.] Seabrook much of the credit of having saved the day. Seeing the North Carolina regiment break, they, with General Branch, rallied and led it, or a portion of it, back. Captain Parker, too, though suffering much from a painful, but fortunately not a severe, wound in his knee, assisted greatly in rallying our men. Nor did Captains Shooter and [T. P.] Alston, Lieutenants [E. D.] Brailsford, [George A.] McIntyre, Armstrong, and Hamilton spare themselves during this trying time, but gallantly brought our men back again and again to the desperate struggle. The enemy had by this time driven us back some 300 yards from the railroad cut and were possessors of most of the long-contested field, but still a portion of our regiment, with its colors, and the North Carolina regiment, rallied by General Branch and Captain Haskell, contended with them inch by inch for it. At this time, when all seemed lost, General Field, with a portion of his brigade, came up, and charging the enemy, they again broke and fled from the field.

I regret to have to report that in this later part of the day, particularly in the last attack of the enemy, we lost many of our most gallant officers and men. Captain Barksdale fell mortally wounded, and Sergeant Smith, after distinguishing himself by his gallantry during the whole day, at last fell in a hand-to-hand encounter with the enemy.

It was now about 5 o'clock in the afternoon. Our regiment had lost half of its officers carried into action and nearly half the men; our ammunition, too, was exhausted, and with the rest of the brigade we were thoroughly worn-out. Fresh troops had, however, come to our relief, and by General Gregg's direction I reformed the regiment in the rear of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth, awaiting to take part again if necessary, at least with our bayonets, in the coming renewal of the struggle. This was soon made with still greater force by the enemy, but our reenforcements were sufficiently strong to resist their onset, and we remained inactive but anxious listeners to the conflict. The shout of our men at length told us that the enemy were finally repulsed, but we were not allowed to rest in safety. The enemy, having obtained our range, commenced vigorously to shell our position.

At this time, after having gone through the whole day, conducting himself, I do not hesitate to say, with a gallantry unsurpassed, Lieut. John Munro was killed by the explosion of a shell. He was sitting at the time with Sergeant Kelly and Private Heyward, of his company (L), when a shell fell just by the group, instantly killing Private Heyward and himself. In him the regiment has lost one of its most excellent officers. Modest and faithful in the irksome and unobserved duties of camp, we expected much of him in the field. Our expectations, however, had not done him justice, for on that day, when so many deserved names for gallantry, few equaled his courage and daring.

Night closed upon the scene, and amid the dead of the enemy and our own we rested until morning.

The following officers went into action with the regiment: Company A, Lieutenant [G. S.] Newman commanding; Company B, Lieutenant [John C.] McLemore commanding, wounded (since dead), and Lieutenant Lyles wounded; Company C, Lieutenant Hewetson commanding; Company E, Captain Shooter and Lieutenant McIntyre; Company F, Captain Alston and Lieutenant Congdon, wounded; Company G, Lieu-

tenant [T. M.] Welborn commanding, and Lieutenant [John H.] King, wounded; Company H, Captain Haskell and Lieutenant Seabrook; Company I, Lieutenant Brailsford commanding; Company K, Captain Parker, wounded, and Lieutenant Armstrong; Company L, Captain Barksdale, mortally wounded (since dead), and Lieutenant Munro, killed; Lieut. Z. B. Smith, Company E, acting adjutant, and Lieut. Thomas McCrady, Company K, commanding Infirmary Corps, wounded.

I have to acknowledge my indebtedness to Capt. W. P. Shooter, who was in charge of the right wing, and to Capt. T. P. Alston, in charge of the left, for their valuable assistance throughout the day. To the example of their gallantry and to their efficient services were owing in a great measure the spirit and order of the regiment. I wish particularly to acknowledge and record my appreciation of their services upon this occasion. Lieutenants Brailsford, McLemore, McIntyre, Congdon, Welborn, and Hewetson commanded their respective companies during the day with gallantry and efficiency. Lieut. Z. B. Smith, of Company E, my acting adjutant, bore himself with gallantry and gave me much valuable aid. Near the close of the day he fell severely wounded in the ankle. Lieut. Thomas McCrady, Company K, in charge of the Infirmary Corps, behaved with coolness and courage in the discharge of the dangerous and painful duties of that corps, and rendered also valuable assistance in communicating with other officers and corps. He too was wounded in the last attack while rallying our men. Had Sergeant Smith, of Company C, survived the day it would have been my grateful duty to have recommended him for promotion for gallantry. His faithful services had long since entitled him to advancement, and his conduct upon this occasion, had he lived, would have rendered it my duty to have urged him for a commission. He fell, however, and I can only now bear testimony to his worth.

While doubtless there were many other non-commissioned officers and privates who deserve to be reported to you for gallantry and good conduct during the day, I can only mention those whose conduct came directly under my own observation or whose names have been mentioned to me by their officers. I regret that my absence from the regiment in consequence of my wound prevents my including in this report the names of such others as the captains or commanding officers may wish reported. Should such names not be handed in before my return I will endeavor to obtain and forward them to you.

At present I beg leave to report Sergeants Kelly, Company L, and Mathews, Company K; Color-Sergeant Spellman, Company K; Sergeants Gore, Company F, and Miller, Company H; Color-Corporal Owens, Company E; Corporals Wigg and Larkin, Company H, and Privates Ruff, Company C, Holloran and Carroll, Company K, and Atwell, Steedman, Martin, and Shepperd, Company L, for gallant and meritorious conduct. Lieut. Thomas McCrady, commanding, reports Sergeant Ragin, Company L; Corporal Brereton, Company K; Privates Lyles, Company B; ———, Company F, and Duffy, Company K, for gallant and efficient service in removing the wounded.

From prisoners taken by us during the day I learned that the troops attacking us were from each of the great armies of the enemy, the first informing me that he was from Carl Schurz' division, of Pope's army; the next from Reno's division, of Burnside's, and the next from McClellan's. None of the prisoners with whom I conversed knew of any other attack upon our position but the one in which they were themselves taken prisoners, thus showing that each attack was made by fresh troops.

Early the next morning we were aroused, and with the brigade marched to the rear to obtain ammunition. Here we remained for a short time to allow the men to cook and eat breakfast, which being done we were again moved toward the battle-field. We were soon again under fire, and in forming the regiment forward into line by General Gregg's orders, and endeavoring to gain a fence from behind which the enemy were firing into us, I received a wound in the head, which compelled me to be carried from the field, and which has since prevented my rejoining the regiment.

We took into action 283 men besides the Infirmary Corps, which made our total strength 300. Of these we lost on the 29th 23 killed and 110 wounded. I learned that one other was wounded on the 30th besides myself. This made our loss in killed and wounded at Manassas 135. Upon my return, should a list of the killed and wounded not yet have been handed in, I shall make a supplemental report including them. This report would have been made before but from my inability to write in consequence of my wound.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

EDWARD McCRADY, JR.,
Major, First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

Capt. LANGDON C. HASKELL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Brigade, Light Division.

No. 182.

Reports of Capt. George McD. Miller, First South Carolina Rifles, of operations August 29–30.

SEPTEMBER 30, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to orders I hereby transmit a report of the part taken by the First South Carolina Rifles in the battle of Manassas on Friday, August 29:

On Thursday evening, August 28, the enemy were engaged by General Ewell on the turnpike leading to Centreville. Colonel Marshall, being in command of the regiment, which was in position on the unfinished railroad of the Independent line of the Alexandria and Manassas Gap Railroad, was ordered to his support, but before reaching the ground the battle had ceased; it was now dark. Having upon inquiry ascertained that our forces occupied the battle-field, the regiment was ordered to stack their arms and bivouac for the night.

Early the next morning (Friday) the regiment was ordered to take position on the above-named railroad some half mile in advance and to the left of the position occupied the evening previous. Having crossed the railroad and advanced some distance in the woods beyond we came suddenly upon the enemy, when a fierce engagement took place, which lasted only a few minutes, when the enemy gave back. We were then ordered to the south side of the railroad, with instructions to hold that position during the day. Here we were repeatedly charged by the enemy and as often repulsed them, until 4 p. m., when the regiment was ordered to charge the enemy. Colonel Marshall gave the command, when he received a mortal wound in the head and expired in two hours. About the same time Colonel Ledbetter received a mortal wound in the left side. The command then devolved upon Capt. J. J. Norton, who conducted the charge and drove the enemy some distance beyond the

railroad, when the regiment was ordered by him to fall back to its former position. Being informed by Acting Adjutant [W. W.] Higgins, [Company G], that I was the senior officer present, I took command of the regiment. The regiment was then ordered to the support of Colonel Simpson, of the Fourteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, who occupied a position in the open field on the left, where we remained until after dusk, when hostilities had ceased for the night. The regiment was then ordered to the woods a few hundred yards to the rear, where it bivouacked for the night.

Inclosed you will find a list of the casualties of the day.*

All of which is respectfully submitted by—

G. McD. MILLER,
Captain, Commanding First South Carolina Rifles.

Col. J. W. LIVINGSTON,
First South Carolina Rifles.

SEPTEMBER 30, 1862.

SIR: I hereby transmit a report of the part taken by the First South Carolina Rifles in the battle of Manassas on Saturday, September [August] 30:

The regiment was ordered to a position some 400 yards to the left of the one occupied by it on Friday, with orders to send forward pickets some 200 yards in advance, then remain and watch the movements of the enemy. Constantly during the day our pickets were fired upon by those of the enemy and the fire returned. About 12 m. the enemy advanced in considerable force, driving our pickets back, when they were repulsed by McIntosh's battery, which was in position immediately in our rear. The regiment was then ordered to change its front by a left half-wheel and advance some 150 yards into the corn field, where we remained until after dark, when I was ordered to withdraw my pickets and retire to the old field in rear and bivouac for the night.

Casualties of the day: Killed, none; wounded, none.

All of which is respectfully submitted by—

G. McD. MILLER,
Captain, Commanding First South Carolina Rifles.

Col. J. W. LIVINGSTON,
First South Carolina Rifles.

No. 183.

Report of Capt. Joseph J. Norton, First South Carolina Rifles, of battle of Ox Hill.

BIVOUAC NEAR BUNKER HILL, VA.,
September 30, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders I report the part taken by the First Regiment South Carolina Rifles in the engagement of September 1 at Ox Hill:

It was a supporting regiment when the brigade was led into action, and as such about an hour by sun was marched in line of battle across the field to a hollow, and here halted and caused to lie down 30 or 40

* Not found.

yards in rear of the position at the fence which was occupied by the left of the Fourteenth and right of the Twelfth South Carolina Regiment. It remained in this position exposed to the enemy's fire a short time, until those two regiments were withdrawn and the enemy were found to be advancing on the position from which they had been withdrawn. Then, in pursuance of previous orders, the regiment rose, delivered a volley, and charged up the fence, and continued to fire upon the enemy, who kept up a brisk and well-directed fire with musketry and a battery. In the mean time a heavy shower of rain fell, which wet and prevented two-thirds of our guns from firing. In this condition, some half or three-quarters of an hour after taking the position, the regiment was retired about 100 yards into the wood in rear of its position, where other regiments of the brigade were held in reserve. It was not again engaged, but remained on the field until 11 o'clock that night. The principal loss sustained by the regiment was while in position at the fence. The aggregate carried into this action was 218 men and officers.

The names of those reported by their company officers as absent without leave are.* The names of the killed, [wounded, and missing] are* [3 killed, 24 wounded, and 1 missing].

No field officer of the regiment being present, I, as senior captain, took command thereof, and was assisted in this action by Capt. G. McD. Miller, acting lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. John B. Moore, acting major.

Respectfully,

JOSEPH J. NORTON.

No. 184.

Report of Lieut. Col. Cadwalader Jones, Twelfth South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 29–September 20.

OCTOBER 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit detailed reports of the part taken by the Twelfth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battles of Manassas, August 29 and 30; of Ox Hill, September 1; of Harper's Ferry, September 15; Sharpsburg, September 17, and Shepherdstown, September 20:

This duty devolves on me in consequence of the death of Col. Dixon Barnes, late commander of this regiment. He fell mortally wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg in the third and last charge of his regiment, and just as the tide of battle had turned decisively in his favor. He was then, as always, in the midst of his command. Justice to our lamented colonel authorizes me to say a more gallant officer has not fallen during the war. Distinguished alike for dashing courage in battle, for a most amiable and gentlemanly bravery in social life, and for strict military discipline everywhere, we feel that his loss is irreparable to his regiment, which he so much honored by his gallantry, and which in turn has honored him by its distinguished bravery whenever brought in the face of the foe. He lingered of his wounds, being shot in both knees, until September 27, on which day he departed this life at Charlestown, Va.

BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

On arriving at the position occupied by Brigadier-General Gregg's

* Nominal lists omitted.

brigade, two companies of the Twelfth Regiment, to wit, Captain Davis' and Clyburn's, were ordered on picket duty along the line of the railroad cut, where they remained some two hours. Here they engaged the skirmishers of the enemy, holding them in check, and lost in wounded 4 men.

About 8 a. m. Colonel Barnes, accompanied by Major McCorkle and myself, advanced across the road with eight companies, under orders to drive back the enemy, who were then coming up. We crossed the road with and on the left of the First South Carolina Regiment. Very soon the enemy, in numbers considerably exceeding our own, were seen advancing through the woods on our left. It became necessary immediately to change front, which being done we exchanged several rounds with the enemy, when the Twelfth advanced and the enemy retreated. They soon reformed with the assistance of fresh troops, who endeavored to flank us on the left. Here one or two of our companies on the left were caused to change front and fire on the flanking column. A single well-directed volley put them to flight. Wheeling these companies again into line, the Twelfth charged in the most gallant manner, firing as it advanced, and putting the enemy completely to rout, pursued them with heavy slaughter through the woods and until they crossed the field beyond and ran out of sight. Being now about half a mile from our starting point, we fell back into the woods a short distance. Very soon a fresh column of the enemy, probably three regiments, were seen advancing. Just at this time the First Rifles, most opportunely, were also seen advancing through the woods to our support. Forming a line with and on the left of this regiment, together we gave them battle, and without much difficulty or loss again drove back the enemy. Soon thereafter, under orders from Brigadier-General Gregg, we returned to our first position.

These engagements lasted nearly three hours, during which time the regiment was almost constantly under fire. We carried into action 320 men, less the two first-mentioned companies, numbering together not more than 50 men, leaving 270 men actually engaged. The loss was 23 killed, 121 wounded, and 2 missing, being a loss of more than a half.

Having exhausted our ammunition, the regiment was ordered by Brigadier-General Gregg to rest. Here we were joined by Captains [H. C.] Davis' and [T. F.] Clyburn's companies. This was about 12 o'clock. About 2 p. m. the enemy advanced to the road, when a hot fight ensued along the entire line of the brigade. In a short time the enemy were driven back, the Twelfth pursuing them beyond the road and to a considerable distance through the woods. In this engagement no loss was sustained by the Twelfth Regiment.

In these several engagements it is but justice to say the officers and men all acquitted themselves well.

On this day (30th) the Twelfth Regiment was in line with the brigade, and was frequently during the day exposed to fire, principally from skirmishers, but was not in any engagement.

The casualties of the day were only 4 wounded, among them Colonel Barnes, receiving a slight injury from a spent ball.

OX HILL.

In this battle the position of the Twelfth Regiment was on the left of the brigade, and was not in the engagement further than while holding our position we were under fire for a short time, and sustained a loss of 11 wounded, among them W. C. Buchanan, adjutant of the regiment.

CAMP NEAR BUNKER HILL, VA.,
October 2, 1862.

Report of the part taken by the Thirteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battle of Ox Hill, Va., on September 1:

Monday, September 1, the brigade, after a march of several miles, was suddenly brought to a halt near Ox Hill and was at once formed in line of battle. The Thirteenth Regiment was on the extreme right. We were ordered to load and fix bayonets. The brigade in part then advanced in line of battle under a galling fire of the enemy to a fence in his front. The fence was thrown down and orders given to commence firing by file. In a short time we were ordered to a wood near by in the rear and instructed to prepare for a charge. The regiment again advanced to its first position, and here, from exhaustion and the effects of a wound received on August 29, I was compelled to turn over the command of the regiment to Captain Duncan.

Of its further movements I cannot speak from personal observation, but am informed that no advance was made and that the regiment lay upon the ground till a late hour at night, and then moved out to bivouac.

List of the killed, wounded, and missing of the Thirteenth South Carolina Volunteers in the battle of Ox Hill, Va., on September 1.*

Killed	5
Wounded	23
Missing	--
Total	28

Respectfully submitted.

O. E. EDWARDS,
Colonel Thirteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

No. 186.

Reports of Capt. Joseph N. Brown, Fourteenth South Carolina Infantry, of operations August 30–*September* 2.

SEPTEMBER 29, 1862.

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 71, relative to the part taken by the Fourteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battle of Manassas, August 30, I have the honor to submit the following report:

The regiment was not severely engaged in the battle, but was under fire of the enemy's guns during most of the day, which, however, was not returned. Lieutenant-Colonel Simpson commanded, Colonel McGowan having been wounded the day previous.

Schedule B† contains a list of the killed and wounded, as required in the order.

The above report is based upon statements of others, as I was not present in the battle, having been wounded the day previous.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH N. BROWN,
Captain, Comdg. Fourteenth Regiment South Carolina Vols.

Brig. Gen. MAXCY GREGG,
Commanding Second Brigade, Light Division.

---

* Nominal list omitted.

† Embodied in No. 128, p. 562.

SEPTEMBER 29, 1862.

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 71, relative to the part taken by the Fourteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers in the battle of Ox Hill, September 1, I have the honor to submit the following report:

Lieut. Col. W. D. Simpson was in command of the regiment, and was hotly engaged during most, if not all, of the action, and with little or no loss while in position behind the fence, but when obeying the order to fall back sustained most of the losses reported. Being absent myself, I can give no report except upon the information of others.

Schedule C contains a list of the killed and wounded, as follows: Killed, 5; wounded, 23. Total 28.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH N. BROWN,
Captain, Comdg. Fourteenth Regiment South Carolina Vols.

Brigadier-General GREGG,
Commanding Second Brigade, Light Division.

No. 187.

Report of Brig. Gen. William D. Pender, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 27–September 2.

CAMP NEAR BUNKERSVILLE [BUNKER HILL], VA.,
October 14, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by my brigade in the battle of Manassas Junction, the two days' fighting at Manassas, the battles of Ox Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, and Shepherdstown:

At Manassas Junction, while lying under cover from the occasional shots from the enemy's artillery, a brigade of their infantry was seen approaching, upon which our batteries opened and they soon broke. My brigade being in rear and little to the right of Generals Branch and Archer, I advanced, so as to form an extension of their line of battle, but as they advanced upon the enemy my brigade continued to move forward, passing by the hospital near our advanced redoubts, and from thence bearing a little to the right in the direction where the railroad crosses Bull Run going east, but when getting a little lower down than the railroad bridge I changed direction, so as to get possession of it. My skirmishers met the enemy at the river, and soon my whole brigade was engaged with the enemy across the river. I held this position for a while, and then threw two regiments across preparatory to advancing farther, but at the instigation of General Field withdrew, going lower down and crossing, in order to cut the enemy off, but they had left before I could form on the east side of the river. Thus ended the fight that day, so far as I was concerned. My loss here was very slight.

On Friday morning, June 29, my brigade was placed in supporting distance of Colonel Thomas, with orders to support him, where it remained until the afternoon. Finally, it seeming to me to be the time to go to his assistance, I ordered my brigade forward, moving just to the right of Colonel Thomas. My men moved forward very gallantly, driving the enemy back across the railroad cut, through the woods on the

* But see Guild's report, p. 562.

opposite side, and beyond their batteries in the adjoining field. A battery of the enemy which was on the right of this wood as we advanced was flanked by my command and the cannoneers deserted their pieces. My line was halted on the edge of the field in front of the enemy, where I remained some little while, when, being promised support from one of the staff in some of General Jackson's brigades, I crossed the field to attack the batteries. My men advanced well, receiving grape from their batteries; but support being waited for in vain, and seeing columns on my left and right maneuvering to flank me, I withdrew, and marched back to the railroad cut, a little to the right of the position previously held by General Gregg. General Archer very kindly came forward and relieved me until I could march to the rear and rest my men. I was ordered to our extreme left in reserve and remained there until the next afternoon, when I was ordered to the right to support some one of General Jackson's brigades. I marched across the railroad embankment, moving obliquely to the left until I had reached the large field again in which the enemy were formed. Finding nothing special to do here unless it was to attack an overwhelming force of the enemy, supported very strongly by artillery, I withdrew after receiving a heavy fire of grape and shell. Getting back to the railroad cut about the point I had reached the evening before, I received orders from you to march in conjunction with other troops—particularly with those of General Archer, Colonels Thomas and Taliaferro. We all advanced together, taking the enemy, as it were, *en échelon*. We advanced steadily, driving the enemy from the field through the woods, taking a part of his battery in the field and the other part in the woods. While advancing through this field we were exposed to a very heavy enfilade fire from the right. We continued our advance until after dark, when we came in contact with a body of the enemy. Each fired a volley. They ran, and we rested for the night. Thus ended the Manassas fight with me.

My brigade, with the exception of a few skulkers, behaved with great gallantry on both of these days. They could not have behaved better. I cannot particularize at this distant day, but I well recollect that Major Cole, commanding Twenty-second, behaved, as he has always done, with his great coolness and bravery; also Captain Stowe, commanding Sixteenth North Carolina, and Captain [John] Ashford, commanding Thirty-eighth North Carolina. The latter I had the misfortune to lose in consequence of having received a wound in the leg.

September 1, in the afternoon, at Ox Hill, the head of the column coming in contact with the enemy, my brigade was for a few moments ordered under cover to be in support. Very soon I received orders from General Jackson to go to the support of Colonel Brockenbrough, who reported he was hard pressed. I moved forward several hundred yards, when I came in rear of Colonel Brockenbrough's brigade, which caused mine to be thrown slightly out of order, two regiments bearing to the right and thus getting separated from the others before I saw the trouble. The woods were quite thick. I, however, moved them on, bringing two to the support of Colonel Thomas and the others to the assistance of General Branch, who was some distance to the right. My brigade was thus placed between the two above-named brigades, with a short interval in my center. Only the Sixteenth and Thirty-fourth North Carolina, on the right, were actively engaged. After reaching the edge of the field in which the enemy were posted no attempt was made to advance. My two regiments suffered very severely from direct and flank fire. This continued until about dark, I having previously caused my fire to cease. Colonel Riddick and Lieutenant-

Colonel Miller, of the Thirty-fourth, both received wounds of which they died. Captain Stowe, commanding Sixteenth North Carolina, was also wounded.

* * * * * * *

The list of casualties is as follows:

	Killed.	Wounded.
Near Warrenton Springs, August 20	1	3
Manassas Junction, August 27	1	3
Manassas, August 29 and 30	12	145
Ox Hill, September 1	12	46

* * * * * * * *

[W. D. PENDER],
Brigadier-General.

No. 188.

Report of Brig. Gen. James J. Archer, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 24–September 2.

HEADQUARTERS ARCHER'S BRIGADE,
Camp Gregg, near Fredericksburg, Va., March 1, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to present the following report of the operations of my brigade in the series of battles from Warrenton Springs Ford to Shepherdstown inclusive:

WARRENTON SPRINGS FORD.

August 24, 1862, my brigade remained in bivouac in reserve in the edge of a wood until the division was relieved by Hood's division about sunset, and, although exposed to heavy shelling from the enemy's batteries, sustained no loss.

MANASSAS JUNCTION.

The morning of August 26 we arrived at Manassas Junction, when the division was halted in column of brigades to the left of the depot. My brigade was soon after ordered to advance in the direction of a retreating piece of artillery, and on proceeding about half a mile came in sight of the enemy's infantry, which advanced a short distance in line and then filed diagonally to the left to a position near the hospital. General Jackson, riding up at that time with a battery, ordered me to support the battery. The enemy was soon broken, and retreated toward the railroad bridge of Bull Run, closely followed by a battery and my brigade as far as the nature of the ground would permit the artillery to follow. I then, by order of General Jackson, sent the Nineteenth Georgia Regiment in direct pursuit, while with the other regiments I proceeded down the railroad track, and soon became engaged with the enemy, who made a stand on the opposite side of Bull Run at and near the railroad bridge. After about a half hour's firing I crossed the run and advanced about a half mile, when I was recalled from farther pursuit. I then recrossed the run and took a position on the hill commanding the bridge, where I remained until about 10 p. m., when ordered to return to the Junction.

My loss in this action was 4 killed and 17 wounded.

The regiments of my brigade were commanded as follows, viz: First

Tennessee, Colonel [Peter] Turney; Seventh Tennessee, Major [S. G.] Shepard; Fourteenth Tennessee, Colonel [W. A.] Forbes; Nineteenth Georgia, Capt. F. M. Johnston, and Fifth Alabama Battalion, Captain [Thomas] Bush.

MANASSAS PLAINS.

August 28, after marching through Centreville up the Warrenton turnpike and across Bull Run, my brigade was formed in line on the right of and fronting a by-road, the direction of which was nearly parallel with the railroad cut. Branch's brigade was formed to my rear and Field's on my right, and two batteries in the open field about 300 yards in front.

About 5 p. m., when the engagement commenced, I moved forward to support the batteries, and remained under a heavy fire of shell and round shot from batteries to the front and left, but without sustaining any loss, until twilight, when the artillery fire ceased, and the whole division moved by the right flank into the railroad cut in the woods.

The next morning my brigade, with Braxton's battery, was posted on a hill on the extreme left of the division, with skirmishers thrown out to the front and on the left flank. In this position it was not actively engaged, although it was somewhat annoyed by shells from batteries in front, but not in sight.

About 3 p. m. I moved, by order of General Hill, to the right until my right rested on a road which crosses the railroad at right angles, and remained there within supporting distance of other brigades of the division which had been engaged during the day.

About 4 p. m., during an interval of the assaults of the enemy, General Pender sent his aide-de-camp, requesting me to relieve him, and with the consent of General Hill, who was near me at the time, I immediately marched down and filed to the right into the railroad cut. As my leading files entered the railroad cut I perceived the enemy advancing up it from the left into the wood. Unwilling to commence the fight until my troops were in position, I did not call their attention to the enemy until half of my last regiment (Colonel Turney's, First Tennessee) had entered the cut. I then pointed out the enemy on the left and ordered that regiment to fire, which it did with great effect. The first fire of this regiment was instantly answered by a furious assault upon my whole front. At this time my own brigade was the only one in sight along the whole line, but for twenty minutes or more it firmly and gallantly resisted the attack and maintained its position until other troops came on my right and left in time to save me from being flanked. Soon after the arrival of these fresh troops we charged and drove the enemy back several hundred yards, and then quietly returned to our position. In a few minutes fresh forces of the enemy arrived and attacked us as vigorously as the first. They were as firmly resisted and as gallantly repelled by another charge. At this second charge many of my men were out of ammunition and charged with empty rifles. I did not average over two cartridges to the man. A third assault was met and repulsed in the same manner, my brigade charging upon the enemy with loud cheers and driving them back with their empty rifles.

It was after sunset when we resumed our position, and we lay upon our arms that night with a strong picket in front to prevent surprise; replenished our ammunition during the night, and next morning changed places with Early's brigade, which had come in on our left the evening before, and in front of which a heavy skirmishing fire had been kept up all the morning. I relieved General Early's pickets with 130 men under

the brave Lieutenant-Colonel [N. J.] George, of the First Tennessee Regiment, who is always ready and anxious for the most daring service. The firing between my pickets and the enemy's skirmishers in the wood in front became so rapid and continuous that, fearing my men were wasting their ammunition, I sent my aide-de-camp, Lieut. O. H. Thomas, to ascertain what it meant and to stop unnecessary firing. He traversed the whole line of pickets exposed to the aim of the enemy's sharpshooters, and returned to me, reporting the constant fire of my men as necessary to maintain the ground.

About — o'clock, the troops on our extreme right having become hotly engaged, I received orders from General Hill to draw out my brigade, if not already engaged myself, and go to the support of the right; but while I was receiving the order the enemy drove in my pickets and attacked my brigade. After returning his fire for ten or fifteen minutes I charged across the railroad cut and drove him back into the woods. No one joined me in this advance except Colonel Smith's regiment, of Early's brigade. General Early ordered him back, and my right regiment (Colonel Turney's) returned with him. My regiment obtained a fresh supply of ammunition from the cartridge boxes of the dead Yankees and resumed their position in the line.

About 5 o'clock in the afternoon an order came through General Pender for a general advance. I advanced in line with General Pender's brigade, which formed on my right, through the wood into the open field beyond, where the enemy's battalions were posted. One battery of six guns was posted about 300 yards distant from the point where we entered the open field and a little to the left of the direction of my advance. I moved on in the same direction until about half that distance was passed, then swung around to the left, and marched in double-quick directly on the battery. My troops never for a moment faltered in their gallant charge, although exposed to the fire of two other batteries, besides the constant fire of the one we were charging and of its infantry supports. The enemy stood to his guns and continued to fire upon us until we were within 75 yards, when he abandoned three of his pieces, which fell into the hands of my brigade on the same spot where they had been served so bravely. General Pender overtook and captured the other three pieces. I left the pieces I had captured to be taken care of by whomsoever might come after me, and pushed on without halt against the infantry, who still made a feeble resistance in the edge of the wood. They did not await our coming, but had retreated out of sight by the time I entered the wood. Here I halted and reformed my brigade, and on moving forward again came up with General Pender's, which had entered the same wood to the right of my brigade and had halted for the same purpose. During the movement through the wood our brigades had crossed each other's directions, and I found myself on his right instead of on his left, as at the beginning. From this point our brigades moved on together to the Lewis house, when a little after dark we encountered in the field to the left of the house a body of the enemy's infantry, whose numbers we could not ascertain for the darkness of the night, and with whom, after they had to our challenge answered "For the Union," we exchanged a single volley and then drove them from the field. Here we found a large hospital filled with wounded, and during the night and next morning captured about — prisoners and collected a large number of arms.

In this engagement my loss was 17 killed and 196 wounded, among the former Captain Bush, commanding the Fifth Alabama Battalion, killed August 29, and among the latter Col. W. A. Forbes, Fourteenth

Tennessee, Colonel [Peter] Turney; Seventh Tennessee, Major [S. G.] Shepard; Fourteenth Tennessee, Colonel [W. A.] Forbes; Nineteenth Georgia, Capt. F. M. Johnston, and Fifth Alabama Battalion, Captain [Thomas] Bush.

MANASSAS PLAINS.

August 28, after marching through Centreville up the Warrenton turnpike and across Bull Run, my brigade was formed in line on the right of and fronting a by-road, the direction of which was nearly parallel with the railroad cut. Branch's brigade was formed to my rear and Field's on my right, and two batteries in the open field about 300 yards in front.

About 5 p. m., when the engagement commenced, I moved forward to support the batteries, and remained under a heavy fire of shell and round shot from batteries to the front and left, but without sustaining any loss, until twilight, when the artillery fire ceased, and the whole division moved by the right flank into the railroad cut in the woods.

The next morning my brigade, with Braxton's battery, was posted on a hill on the extreme left of the division, with skirmishers thrown out to the front and on the left flank. In this position it was not actively engaged, although it was somewhat annoyed by shells from batteries in front, but not in sight.

About 3 p. m. I moved, by order of General Hill, to the right until my right rested on a road which crosses the railroad at right angles, and remained there within supporting distance of other brigades of the division which had been engaged during the day.

About 4 p. m., during an interval of the assaults of the enemy, General Pender sent his aide-de-camp, requesting me to relieve him, and with the consent of General Hill, who was near me at the time, I immediately marched down and filed to the right into the railroad cut. As my leading files entered the railroad cut I perceived the enemy advancing up it from the left into the wood. Unwilling to commence the fight until my troops were in position, I did not call their attention to the enemy until half of my last regiment (Colonel Turney's, First Tennessee) had entered the cut. I then pointed out the enemy on the left and ordered that regiment to fire, which it did with great effect. The first fire of this regiment was instantly answered by a furious assault upon my whole front. At this time my own brigade was the only one in sight along the whole line, but for twenty minutes or more it firmly and gallantly resisted the attack and maintained its position until other troops came on my right and left in time to save me from being flanked. Soon after the arrival of these fresh troops we charged and drove the enemy back several hundred yards, and then quietly returned to our position. In a few minutes fresh forces of the enemy arrived and attacked us as vigorously as the first. They were as firmly resisted and as gallantly repelled by another charge. At this second charge many of my men were out of ammunition and charged with empty rifles. I did not average over two cartridges to the man. A third assault was met and repulsed in the same manner, my brigade charging upon the enemy with loud cheers and driving them back with their empty rifles.

It was after sunset when we resumed our position, and we lay upon our arms that night with a strong picket in front to prevent surprise; replenished our ammunition during the night, and next morning changed places with Early's brigade, which had come in on our left the evening before, and in front of which a heavy skirmishing fire had been kept up all the morning. I relieved General Early's pickets with 130 men under

the brave Lieutenant-Colonel [N. J.] George, of the First Tennessee Regiment, who is always ready and anxious for the most daring service. The firing between my pickets and the enemy's skirmishers in the wood in front became so rapid and continuous that, fearing my men were wasting their ammunition, I sent my aide-de-camp, Lieut. O. H. Thomas, to ascertain what it meant and to stop unnecessary firing. He traversed the whole line of pickets exposed to the aim of the enemy's sharpshooters, and returned to me, reporting the constant fire of my men as necessary to maintain the ground.

About — o'clock, the troops on our extreme right having become hotly engaged, I received orders from General Hill to draw out my brigade, if not already engaged myself, and go to the support of the right; but while I was receiving the order the enemy drove in my pickets and attacked my brigade. After returning his fire for ten or fifteen minutes I charged across the railroad cut and drove him back into the woods. No one joined me in this advance except Colonel Smith's regiment, of Early's brigade. General Early ordered him back, and my right regiment (Colonel Turney's) returned with him. My regiment obtained a fresh supply of ammunition from the cartridge boxes of the dead Yankees and resumed their position in the line.

About 5 o'clock in the afternoon an order came through General Pender for a general advance. I advanced in line with General Pender's brigade, which formed on my right, through the wood into the open field beyond, where the enemy's battalions were posted. One battery of six guns was posted about 300 yards distant from the point where we entered the open field and a little to the left of the direction of my advance. I moved on in the same direction until about half that distance was passed, then swung around to the left, and marched in double-quick directly on the battery. My troops never for a moment faltered in their gallant charge, although exposed to the fire of two other batteries, besides the constant fire of the one we were charging and of its infantry supports. The enemy stood to his guns and continued to fire upon us until we were within 75 yards, when he abandoned three of his pieces, which fell into the hands of my brigade on the same spot where they had been served so bravely. General Pender overtook and captured the other three pieces. I left the pieces I had captured to be taken care of by whomsoever might come after me, and pushed on without halt against the infantry, who still made a feeble resistance in the edge of the wood. They did not await our coming, but had retreated out of sight by the time I entered the wood. Here I halted and reformed my brigade, and on moving forward again came up with General Pender's, which had entered the same wood to the right of my brigade and had halted for the same purpose. During the movement through the wood our brigades had crossed each other's directions, and I found myself on his right instead of on his left, as at the beginning. From this point our brigades moved on together to the Lewis house, when a little after dark we encountered in the field to the left of the house a body of the enemy's infantry, whose numbers we could not ascertain for the darkness of the night, and with whom, after they had to our challenge answered "For the Union," we exchanged a single volley and then drove them from the field. Here we found a large hospital filled with wounded, and during the night and next morning captured about — prisoners and collected a large number of arms.

In this engagement my loss was 17 killed and 196 wounded, among the former Captain Bush, commanding the Fifth Alabama Battalion, killed August 29, and among the latter Col. W. A. Forbes, Fourteenth

Tennessee, mortally wounded on August 30 near the enemy's battery. Colonel Forbes died of his wounds a few days after.

The regiments of my brigade were commanded as follows, viz: First Tennessee, Colonel Turney; Seventh Tennessee, Major Shepard; Fourteenth Tennessee, Colonel Forbes until wounded, and then by Major [James W.] Lockert; Nineteenth Georgia, Capt. F. M. Johnston, and the Fifth Alabama Battalion by Captain Bush August 29, and by Lieutenant Hooper August 30.

Among the officers whose gallantry I especially noticed in this action were Lieut. Col. N. J. George, First Tennessee, and Lieut. Charles M. Hooper, Fifth Alabama, and among the privates Dr. J. H. G. Turkett, of Captain ———'s company, Hampton's Legion, detailed as courier at my headquarters, who after his horse was killed under him on Friday fought with conspicuous valor, and F. M. Barnes, of Company A, Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, who seized the colors from the hands of the wounded color-bearer and bore them bravely through the fight.

My thanks are especially due to Aide-de-Camp O. H. Thomas, the only officer of my staff present (my assistant adjutant-general being absent sick since a few days after the battle of Cedar Run), for most gallant, intelligent, and efficient service throughout the action.

OX HILL.

At the battle of Ox Hill my brigade was held in reserve within supporting distance of Gregg's and Thomas' brigades. Night came on, and the battle ceased before its support was needed.*

* * * * * * *

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. J. ARCHER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., A. P. Hill's Division.*

No. 189.

Report of Brig. Gen. Edward L. Thomas, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 28–September 20.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, LIGHT DIVISION,
October 26, 1862.†

* * * * * * *

MAJOR: On Thursday, August 28, near Sudley Ford, this brigade was held in reserve by order of General Hill; was under fire, but took no active part, and after the enemy gave way moved forward and bivouacked for the night on the field.

Early on Friday, August 29, the march was resumed, with directions to be prepared for an attack near the railroad. General Gregg's brigade meeting the enemy there, this brigade advanced to the right, the regiments being thrown in successively until all became engaged. The enemy were in strong position on the railroad. We at once advanced and drove them from it. This position we were ordered to hold, and if possible to avoid bringing on a general engagement, and held it

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 1000–1002.
† The portions of this report relating to Cedar Run printed on p. 219.

against several attacks from the enemy in strong force during the day. In the afternoon an overwhelming force attacked us (now almost without ammunition) in front and on the left flank and forced us back a short distance, when General Pender's brigade advanced promptly and in fine order to the assistance of the Third, most of which joined General Pender's, and together they drove back the enemy some distance beyond our previous position, which was held until night, the brigade bivouacking on the field.

On Saturday, August 30, we were ordered to take position near the left of the line, which position was held during the day against repeated attacks from the enemy in strong force. Late in the afternoon the Third Brigade, with General Pender's and General Archer's, was ordered to move forward *en échelon*. The enemy were driven back a distance of 1½ miles, and the brigade bivouacked that night some distance to the rear of the enemy's position during the day.

On Monday, September 1, near Germantown, the Third Brigade was ordered to the support of General Gregg. After a sharp conflict with a body of the enemy they were driven back, and the field was held by our troops that night.

On September 14 and 15 this brigade was ordered to support General Pender's, then advancing upon Harper's Ferry. We were exposed to a heavy artillery fire, which caused some loss, but took no active part, and had moved to within a short distance of the enemy's works when they surrendered.

At Shepherdstown, on September 20, we were placed in position on the extreme right of the line, and were ordered to advance toward the Potomac River. Moving forward we took position commanding the ford; remained under a heavy artillery fire until night, and were then ordered back to camp.

Col. R. W. Folsom, Fourteenth Georgia Regiment; Lieut. Col. S. M. Manning, Forty-ninth Georgia, and Maj. W. L. Grice, Forty-fifth Georgia, led their commands with a skill and gallantry highly honorable to them.

Maj. Lewis Ginter, Lieut. William Norwood, and Lieut. John Tyler, of the staff, performed their duties with gallantry on the field, and I take this occasion to acknowledge their valuable services to me.

With few exceptions the officers and men of this command conducted themselves on the field in a manner highly honorable to them. Their courage, their cheerful obedience to orders, and their patient endurance of hardships cannot be commended too highly.

I have the honor to be, major, with highest respect, your obedient servant,

EDWD. L. THOMAS,
Brigadier-General.

Maj. R. C. MORGAN, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Light Division.*

No. 190.

Report of Brig. Gen. Jubal A. Early, C. S. Army, commanding Third, or Ewell's, Division, of operations August 16–*September* 1.

HEADQUARTERS EWELL'S DIVISION,
January 12, 1863.

CAPTAIN: In accordance with instructions from the headquarters of

the corps I submit the following report of the operations of this division since the movement from the neighborhood of Gordonsville northward in the month of August last until it reached Bunker Hill in September:

This report, however, is necessarily defective in regard to all the other brigades of the division except my own, as there were other division commanders until after the commencement of the battle of Sharpsburg, on September 17, Major-General Ewell having commanded until the night of August 28, when he was wounded in the action near Groveton, and Brigadier-General Lawton having command from that time until he was wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg. It is impossible to supply the necessary information in regard to the particular parts taken by Lawton's and Trimble's brigades in the several actions commencing with the affairs of Hazel River, on the 22d, and Bristoe and Manassas Junction, on August 27, and ending with the battle of Sharpsburg, except as to the part taken by Trimble's brigade at Sharpsburg, as General Lawton, who commanded his brigade until August 29, is absent in Georgia wounded, and Colonel [M.] Douglass, who commanded the brigade from August 29 to September 17, was killed at Sharpsburg on that day, and General Trimble, who commanded his brigade until August 29, is absent wounded, and Captain [W. F.] Brown, of the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, who succeeded him in the command, was killed at Ox Hill, near Chantilly, on September 1. There is the same difficulty in regard to Hays' brigade as to the part taken by it on August 30 at Manassas and at Ox Hill on September 1, as Colonel Strong, who commanded on these occasions, was killed at Sharpsburg. This report, therefore, will not contain particular details of the operations of any brigade but my own in most of the actions in which the division was engaged during the time covered by it.

MARCH FROM VICINITY OF GORDONSVILLE TO THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

On August 16 the division moved from Liberty Mills, in Orange County, to Mountain Run, in the same county, near Clark's Mountain, below Rapidan Station, where it remained until the 20th, when it crossed the Rapidan at Cunningham's Ford and bivouacked near Stevensburg, in Culpeper County.

On the next day it moved past Brandy Station and bivouacked near Saint James Church, on the road toward a ford on the Rappahannock above the railroad station and below the mouth of Hazel River.

The next day it moved in the direction of that ford, and on arriving there, the enemy being in position on the opposite bank to dispute the passage, the division was moved to the left, Lawton's brigade leading, crossing Hazel River at a mill, and then moving in the direction of a ford on the Rappahannock above the mouth of Hazel River, where the enemy was also found in force, and the division was then again moved to the left in the direction of the ford at Warrenton Springs by a route through fields and woods, so as not to be exposed to view. At the two fords above mentioned and in moving therefrom the division was exposed to shells fired from the enemy's batteries and sustained slight loss. In moving to the left across Hazel River General Trimble with his brigade was left behind to observe the enemy, and had a fight with a body of the enemy which had crossed from the north bank of the Rappahannock and was threatening the trains and succeeded in *driving* it back across the river, but I am unable to give the particulars *of this* affair.

CROSSING OF THE RAPPAHANNOCK AND AFFAIR AT WARRENTON SPRINGS AUGUST 23.

The remainder of the division proceeded to the vicinity of the Warrenton Springs, on the southern bank, and late in the afternoon the Thirteenth Georgia Regiment, of Lawton's brigade, under Colonel Douglass, was crossed at the Springs, capturing a few cavalrymen on picket at that place. Brown's and Dement's batteries, of four guns each, were also crossed over at this point. My own brigade, under the superintendence of General Ewell, who was acting under General Jackson's orders, was crossed over, about a mile below the Springs on an old dilapidated dam, formerly built for purposes of navigation, and Hays' brigade, under Colonel [H.] Forno, was ordered to follow; but as my brigade did not succeed in crossing until it was nearly dark, and the crossing was exceedingly difficult, Hays' brigade was left on the south bank for the night. My orders were to occupy a woods on the north bank of the river immediately in front of the place at which I crossed and to establish communications with General Lawton, the whole of whose brigade I was informed would cross over at the Springs. Before I was ordered to cross over there had been quite a heavy shower of rain, which had somewhat swollen the river, and it was raining when I crossed. I moved the brigade into the woods indicated, General Ewell having recrossed after seeing the whole of my brigade over, and in extending the left into the woods on a line parallel with the river a road was found running from the Springs through this body of woods toward the fords and Rappahannock Station below. My left was posted near this road, the right extending to an old field just below where I had crossed. Pickets were put out in front and on the flanks, and Maj. A. L. Pitzer, my volunteer aide, was dispatched to find his way to the Springs and communicate with General Lawton. It had become exceedingly dark by this time, and Major Pitzer, in endeavoring to get to the Springs, rode upon a party of six of the enemy's cavalry, who had passed up the road a few moments before we had reached it. He was made a prisoner by this party, who were endeavoring to make their way to the Springs, but finding some difficulty in the way had halted. After he had been compelled to surrender his arms the party started with him back on the road they had come, and the major, with great presence of mind, informed them that they were all his prisoners; that if they attempted to pass out in any direction they would be fired upon by some of our pickets, as they were completely surrounded, but if they submitted to his directions he would take them in safe, which they concluded to do, and the major did actually bring them in as prisoners after they had captured him. After this attempt I did not deem it prudent to make another effort to establish communication with the Springs that night, as it was very dark and threatening rain, and there was no one in the command who had sufficient knowledge of the localities to find the way.

During the night there was a very heavy rain and in the morning I found that the river had become very much swollen, and was so high as to defy all attempts at crossing, and a messenger sent to the Springs returned with the information that only the Thirteenth Georgia Regiment, of Lawton's brigade, had crossed over the night before. As soon as I ascertained the condition of things I dispatched a note for General Ewell or General Jackson, whichever should be first met with, informing them of my condition, and that if the enemy should come upon me

with heavy force my whole command must be captured, and suggesting the propriety of my attempting to extricate my force with that at the Springs by moving up the river toward Waterloo Bridge. This was sent by a messenger, with directions to swim the river with it if possible. Before this note could be delivered I received a verbal message from General Jackson, which had been delivered across the river at the Springs and was brought to me by a sergeant of one of the batteries at that place, directing me to move up toward the Springs and take command of all the force there, and post my command with the left flank resting on the river and the right on a creek to the north of the Springs which emptied into the river below and was past fording also, there being no enemy in the fork, and stating that he was having the bridge repaired across the river, which would soon be in a condition for infantry to pass over. In a short time afterward I received a note from General Jackson in response to mine, containing similar instructions, and directing me in addition to move up toward Waterloo Bridge if the enemy appeared in too heavy force, keeping close to the river, and informing me that he would follow along the opposite bank with his whole force to cover my movement. I accordingly moved up toward the Springs, posting Colonel Walker with his regiment (the Thirteenth Virginia) and the Thirty-first Virginia on the road, so as to protect my rear. On getting near the Springs I found that Colonel Douglass had moved his regiment and the artillery to a hill just below the Springs which runs across from the river to the creek mentioned, and along this I posted the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, the Twenty-fifth, Forty-fourth, Forty-ninth, Fifty-second, and Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiments, with the Thirteenth Georgia on the left, all being so disposed as to present a front to the northwest, the rear being guarded by Colonel Walker with the Thirteenth and Thirty-first Virginia Regiments, and the right flank, which was the only one exposed, being secure for a short time on account of the condition of the creek, which is called Great Run. Companies were thrown out on this flank to prevent any attempt to cross the creek, and a bridge which was partially flooded was destroyed. A body of the enemy's cavalry was discovered early in the morning by Colonel Douglass on the north of the creek, and they were hovering around my right flank on the opposite side of the creek all the morning. During the morning General Jackson sent over an officer to pilot one of my staff officers over the route to Waterloo Bridge, which it might be necessary to pass over in case of emergency, and my adjutant-general (Maj. Samuel Hale, jr.) was sent with him to ascertain the route.

In the mean time the creek began to fall rapidly, and in the afternoon it was in a condition to be crossed. It also began to be evident that the enemy was moving up from below in heavy force and that my command was in a critical condition. It was entirely concealed from the enemy's view by being posted in the woods, and this fact no doubt saved it, for it was evident the enemy was aware of the fact that a force was across the river, and from the caution with which he moved he thought it was much larger than it really was.

Late in the afternoon a heavy column of infantry with artillery made its appearance opposite to my right flank, and I then changed my front so as to present it toward the enemy, without, however, his being aware of it, as my whole movement was concealed from his view by the woods. The artillery was also so posted as not to be observed by him.

About this time Colonel [Brigadier-General] Robertson, with two or three regiments of cavalry and two pieces of artillery, came from the direction of Warrenton, and after consulting with me posted two pieces of

artillery on the hill to the north of the Springs which commanded a view of the enemy, and opened fire upon him. This was responded to by a battery of the enemy in a few moments, and I sent two Parrott guns from Brown's battery to the assistance of Robertson's pieces, which were of short range, and a brisk cannonading was kept up until near sundown, with no damage, however, to my infantry or artillery, the only persons killed or wounded belonging to the cavalry, which happened to be in the line of the artillery fire and in rear of our pieces. After the cessation of the artillery fire a column of the enemy was observed to advance, it being then near dark and a mist rendering objects quite indistinct. Infantry was also seen moving off to the left, and in a few moments the enemy delivered a volley into the woods where my infantry was posted and then gave three cheers, followed by a tiger in regular style. I had two of Captain Dement's Napoleon guns run to the left of my line and infantry to a point from which they could fire upon the enemy, and caused them to open with canister. This fire was so well directed, although objects could not be distinguished, that the enemy was thrown into confusion and driven back, as was manifest from the cries and groans of his men, which were plainly heard by ours.

There was no further attack on me, but it was evident, from the noises heard and the reports of one or two persons who had seen columns of the enemy passing from below, that a heavy force was near at hand, and that preparations were being made to surround my force, and I sent a messenger to General Jackson with information as to the state of things, and by his directions the remainder of General Lawton's brigade was crossed over on the temporary bridge which had been constructed, the Sixtieth Regiment, under Major [T. J.] Berry, having been crossed over just before night. General Lawton got over about 1 o'clock, and informed me that he had seen written instructions to General Ewell directing him to cross over himself at daylight, and if it was evident the enemy was in heavy force to recross the troops, as it was not desired to have a general engagement at that place. I immediately dispatched a messenger to General Ewell to inform him that there was no doubt of the enemy's being in heavy force, and if I was to be recrossed it had better be done at once without waiting for daylight, as the enemy by moving to the left could place artillery so as to command the bridge and ford at the Springs, and from the sounds of carriages moving in that direction I was satisfied such was his purpose, and that it would be accomplished before I could recross if it was postponed until daylight. In response to this General Ewell came over a little before 3 o'clock, and after consultation with me gave the order for recrossing, which was accomplished, Lawton's brigade going first and carrying over the artillery by hand and then my brigade followed, the whole being completed very shortly after daylight. My command was thus rescued from almost certain capture, as it has since appeared from General Pope's report that he had brought up his whole force to attack what he supposed to be General Jackson's whole force.

I lost no men killed or wounded, though a severe punishment must have been inflicted on the enemy by the canister from our artillery.

Our situation was felt by every officer and man to be of the most critical nature, and I cannot speak in too high terms of the deportment of the whole command. The men had had nothing to eat since the day they had crossed over, and for two nights and a day they lay upon their arms, yet they did not murmur, but exhibited the utmost resolution to repulse the enemy at all hazards should he come. When the enemy fired his volleys into the woods where the men were posted they did not throw

away ammunition, but coolly reserved their fire until the enemy should get to close quarters, determined to make it a death struggle. This commendation is equally due to Colonel Douglass and his officers and men and the officers and men of the two batteries mentioned as to my own brigade.

After recrossing, my brigade, as well as that of General Lawton, was moved back to the vicinity of Jeffersonton to rest and cook rations.

MOVEMENT UPON THE ENEMY'S LINE OF COMMUNICATION TO THE REAR AND AFFAIRS AT BRISTOE STATION AND MANASSAS JUNCTION.

Early on the morning of the 25th the division moved, under orders from General Jackson, to Henson's Mill, above Waterloo Bridge, where it crossed the Rappahannock, and then proceeded by Orleans and encamped at night near Salem, in Fauquier County.

Very early next morning it marched by Salem and through Thoroughfare Gap in the direction of Gainesville, at which latter place it took the road to Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. The division, which on this day (as well as on the day before) was in the advance, moved as follows: First, Hays' brigade, under Colonel Forno; second, Trimble's brigade; third, Lawton's brigade; fourth, my own brigade. Hays' brigade reached the station a short time before sunset, just as several trains were approaching from the direction of Warrenton Junction. There being no force at this place, except a small detachment of cavalry, which was soon dispersed, Colonel Forno succeeded in arresting and capturing two trains of empty cars, the first which approached making good its escape by forcing its way over the obstructions placed on the road towards Manassas Junction. General Trimble, as soon as he arrived, was detached with two regiments of his brigade to Manassas Junction, and the other brigades as they arrived and Hays' brigade were placed in position by Major-General Ewell so as to prevent surprise and any approach on the railroad.

As soon as it was light next morning the three brigades of the division left at Bristoe were placed in position as follows: Lawton's brigade was posted on the left of the railroad, Hays' brigade on the right of it, and my own brigade to the right of Hays', in a pine woods, our line of battle being fronted toward Warrenton Junction and occupying a ridge a short distance from Bristoe in the direction of that Junction. Colonel Forno, with four regiments of Hays' brigade and one of Lawton's and one piece of artillery from D'Aquin's battery, was then ordered to the front to reconnoiter and destroy the bridge over Kettle Run and tear up the track of the railroad. He found the enemy had brought up on a train of cars a body of infantry sufficient to fill nine cars, but having doubtless discovered our force to be larger than was thought, was reembarking it. A few shots from the piece of artillery were fired at the train and it made its way back again after receiving some damage. The Sixth Louisiana, under Colonel Strong, was left on picket 2 miles in front on the railroad, and the Eighth Louisiana was put to work destroying the railroad bridge and tearing up the track, and Colonel Forno returned with the rest of the force.

In the mean time the Fifteenth Alabama, of Trimble's brigade, and the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, of my own brigade, were sent to join General Trimble at Manassas Junction, an order having been received for the transfer of the latter regiment. Under orders from General Ewell, later in the day, the Forty-ninth Virginia Regiment, of my bri-

gade, was moved to the right on a road leading to Greenwich across a ridge that was to the right of our position. Brown's battery, from the artillery battalion, was posted on a hill in rear of the position of my brigade, and several pieces from two other batteries were posted farther to the right on a ridge over which the road from Gainesville runs, supported by two regiments from Lawton's brigade, the whole being so posted as to command the open ground in front of the right of our position. A regiment from Lawton's brigade (the Sixtieth Georgia), with one piece of artillery, was advanced on the left of the railroad, so as to support Colonel Forno's two regiments that were in front, and Johnson's battery, of my brigade, was posted on the ridge between the position of Hays' brigade and my own, and the rest of the batteries were posted on the left of the station.

In the afternoon indications were seen of the approach of heavy columns of the enemy from the direction of Warrenton Junction, and all the baggage wagons were ordered to move toward Manassas Junction. In a short time the enemy was seen approaching on the right of the railroad and in front of Hays' brigade, the Sixth and Eighth Louisiana Regiments falling back and taking position in a woods 300 or 400 yards in front of the brigade. The enemy's force consisted of heavy columns of infantry, with artillery. As soon as the enemy came in range our artillery from its several positions opened on him, as did the Sixth and Eighth Louisiana and Sixtieth Georgia Regiments. By this combined fire two columns of the enemy of not less than a brigade each were driven back, and the Fifth Louisiana Regiment was sent forward to re-enforce the Sixth and Eighth. Fresh columns of the enemy were, however, seen advancing, and it became apparent that his force was much larger than ours, and the nature of the ground was such that by a movement to our right, which he was evidently making, he could obtain a position which commanded the rear of our line and the crossings of Broad Run. General Ewell then informed me that he had received orders from General Jackson to retire toward Manassas Junction if the enemy came in large force, and he gave the orders for the withdrawal of our force across Broad Run. At this time the Louisiana regiments were actually engaged and a large body of the enemy was moving up, and the experiment had to be tried whether our troops could be withdrawn in good order. General Ewell directed me to cover the retiring of the troops with my brigade. Lawton's brigade was first withdrawn across the ford at the railroad bridge and then Hays' brigade followed, the regiments engaged in front having fallen back in good order. My own brigade was withdrawn from the pine woods in which it was and formed in successive lines of battle, so as to cover the ford at the bridge. All of the artillery was successfully crossed over, a part having crossed at Milford, several hundred yards above the bridge, at which also the Forty-ninth Virginia Regiment crossed.

In the mean time the enemy advanced in line of battle on both sides of the railroad, preceded by skirmishers and keeping up a constant artillery fire. Lawton's brigade was formed in line of battle on the north bank of Broad Run and some batteries were placed in position, and Hays' brigade was ordered to proceed to Manassas. After all the other brigades and the artillery had crossed my own brigade was crossed over by regiments successively, the Thirteenth Virginia, under Colonel Walker, being retained until the last, and skirmishers sent out from it to keep the enemy's skirmishers in check. I then crossed over the Thirteenth Regiment and moved back about three quarters of a mile from the run, and formed my brigade in line of battle on a high hill on

the road toward Manassas and in full view of the enemy, who had halted on the ridges near Bristoe Station. In a short time afterward General Ewell, with Lawton's brigade, moved back through my line, which ran across the road, and directed me to remain in my position until orders should be sent back to me, directing me at the same time to move one or two regiments by flank with colors elevated, so as to present the appearance of the arrival of re-enforcements. This was done, and the enemy did not advance farther. Shortly after dusk, under orders from General Ewell, I moved to Manassas Junction.

Our loss was comparatively slight in this affair, and the men behaved admirably, withdrawing from under fire and moving back in excellent order.

General Trimble having been detached from the division the night previous, his movements were under the immediate direction of General Jackson, and I am unable to furnish any account of them.

THE THREE-DAYS' FIGHTING NEAR MANASSAS.

As soon as the troops of the division were supplied with provisions at Manassas, of which they stood in great need, they were moved in the direction of Centreville toward Bull Run, and the several brigades bivouacked separately between Manassas and Bull Run.

At dawn next morning my brigade, by direction of General Ewell, moved to the bridge at Blackburn's Ford, where it crossed and proceeded up to the stone bridge through the fields on the north side of Bull Run, followed by Trimble's brigade, again crossing there and proceeding along the Warrenton turnpike for a short distance, and then turning to the right through the fields near the old Carter house and Matthews' house, close to which the first battle of Manassas began. My brigade was marched across the road running from the stone house on the turnpike to Sudley Church, and formed in line in the woods north of that road. The other brigades were halted in the woods north of that road, Lawton's and Hays' brigades having missed their way and gone in the direction of Centreville, but having turned back on the Warrenton turnpike and come up with the others. After remaining in this position for some time the division was ordered to move under cover of the woods in the direction of Gainesville, following Jackson's division, commanded by Brigadier-General Taliaferro. My own brigade was the leading one of the division in this movement and followed Jackson's division, moving through the woods until we reached the track graded for a railroad, and thence along that to the point where it leaves the woods, not far from Groveton. We here turned to the right and were formed in line in the edge of a piece of woods, with the left resting on the railroad track and the right a short distance in rear of Starke's brigade, of Jackson's division. Hays' brigade was formed just behind my own, and Lawton's and Trimble's brigades were moved farther to the right by General Ewell, who accompanied them, and directed me to take command of my own and Hays' brigade.

I saw no more of General Ewell subsequent to this until after night, when I saw him wounded. I am unable to give the particulars of the operation of Lawton's and Trimble's brigades, but I am informed that they were placed in line by General Ewell on the right of Starke's brigade, and when the advance was made on the enemy as he moved down the turnpike late in the afternoon these two brigades were ordered forward by General Ewell and participated in the attack on the enemy, constituting the left of our line of attack, and crossing the railroad and

advancing to close quarters with the enemy. These two brigades suffered very severely, Lawton's loss being quite heavy. General Ewell himself received a very serious wound in the knee while leading one of the regiments near the close of the fight.

Just before dark I received an order from General Jackson, through one of his staff officers, to advance to the front, and immediately put my brigade in motion, followed by Hays' brigade, and while advancing I received another order to send two regiments to the right to General Jackson, and detached the Forty-fourth Virginia and Forty-ninth Virginia, under Col. William Smith, for that purpose. On arriving at the railroad cut I found it so deep that I could not pass over it, and I moved by the right flank until I reached a ravine with high embankments on both sides and an interval between, through which I moved by flank, forming by file into line in front of it. This movement brought me near the left of the position to which Trimble's brigade had advanced, and during it the brigade was exposed to a galling fire of shells and canister. By the time I had succeeded in forming my line in front of the railroad the enemy was retiring, and it having become dark and impossible to tell whether I should encounter enemies or friends, I advanced no farther, and Hays' brigade was halted on the railroad. In this position the two brigades lay on their arms during the night. A short distance in front of me General Ewell was lying wounded, and I had him carried to the hospital. Lawton's and Trimble's brigades lay on their arms a short distance to my right, near the points where they were at the close of the fight.

Early next morning the division, then under command of Brigadier-General Lawton, was formed in line on a ridge perpendicularly to the railroad track, with the right resting on the Warrenton turnpike and facing toward Groveton. In a short time thereafter I received an order from General Jackson to move with my own and Hays' brigade to a ridge west of the turnpike and the railroad track, so as to prevent the enemy from flanking our forces on the right, a movement from the direction of Manassas indicating that purpose having been observed. In making this movement two of my regiments, the Thirteenth and Thirty-first Virginia Regiments, were detached by General Jackson and placed in a piece of woods on the east of the turnpike to observe the movements of a body of the enemy that was moving toward our right. I formed my own and Hays' brigade in line on the ridge indicated, placing them under cover in the woods, and advanced skirmishers to the railroad track and posted a detachment on my right flank, so as to prevent any surprise from that direction. Johnson's battery was also placed in position so as to command my front.

In the mean time our whole line of battle had been so modified as to place it along the railroad track, and Lawton's and Trimble's brigades were moved so as to conform to this new disposition. My own and Hays' brigades thus constituted the extreme right, being thrown back a little in rear of the direction of the main line. The Thirteenth Virginia Regiment (under Colonel Walker) and the Thirty-first (under Colonel [John S.] Hoffman) by skirmishing kept the body of the enemy's infantry which has been mentioned in check until the head of General Longstreet's corps made its appearance on the Warrenton turnpike from the direction of Gainesville. When this corps had advanced sufficiently far to render it unnecessary for me to remain longer in my position or for the Thirteenth and Thirty-first Regiments to remain where they were, I recalled them and moved to the left, for the purpose of rejoining the rest of the division. I found General Lawton with his

brigade in the woods not far from the position at which I had been the evening before, but formed in line so as to be parallel to the railroad, Trimble's brigade being posted on the railroad cut on the right of our line as thus contracted. I was ordered by General Lawton to form my brigade in line in rear of his brigade and Colonel Forno was directed to form on my right.

Shortly after this the enemy began his attempts to drive our troops from the line of the railroad, and about 3.30 p. m. Colonel Forno was ordered to advance to the front by General Jackson to the support of one of General A. P. Hill's brigades, and he advanced to the railroad and drove the enemy from it and took position on it with his brigade. After this affair Colonel Forno was wounded by one of the enemy's sharpshooters so seriously as to require his removal from the field.

Subsequent to this advance by Colonel Forno a messenger came to me from General A. P. Hill, stating that the enemy were pressing one of his brigades on the railroad whose ammunition was nearly exhausted, and requesting me to advance to its support. I immediately did so, and as I passed General Lawton's brigade I found him preparing to send forward the Thirteenth Georgia Regiment, of his brigade. I continued to advance to the front, accompanied by the Eighth Louisiana Regiment, under Major [T. D.] Lewis, which had not been with its own brigade, having been sent off to replenish its ammunition the day before and having returned just in time to join my brigade.

On reaching the railroad I found the enemy had possession of it and a piece of woods in front, there being at this point a deep cut, which furnished a strong defense. General Gregg's and Colonel Thomas' brigades, of A. P. Hill's division, having nearly exhausted their ammunition, had fallen back a short distance, but were still presenting front to the enemy. My brigade and the Eighth Louisiana Regiment advanced upon the enemy through a field and drove him from the woods and out of the railroad cut, crossing the latter and following in pursuit several hundred yards beyond. In this charge, which was made with great gallantry, heavy loss was inflicted on the enemy, with comparatively slight loss to my own brigade, though among others two valuable officers, Colonel [George H.] Smith and Major [J. C.] Higginbotham, of the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiment, were severely wounded. The Thirteenth Georgia Regiment also advanced to the railroad and crossed it to my right. The messenger from General Hill had stated that it was not desirable that I should go beyond the railroad, and as soon as I could arrest the advance of my brigade I moved it back to the railroad and occupied it. This was the last attempt made by the enemy on the afternoon of Friday, the 29th, to get possession of the line of the railroad.

On the afternoon of this day General Trimble was wounded by a shot from one of the enemy's sharpshooters, though I believe his brigade was not engaged during the day. General Trimble's wound was a very serious one, and the command of the brigade devolved on Captain Brown, of the Twelfth Georgia Regiment, as the ranking officer present.

During the night of the 29th my brigade and the Eighth Louisiana and Thirteenth Georgia Regiments lay on their arms on the part of the line they were at.

Early next morning the enemy's sharpshooters commenced firing on my left flank along the railroad, killing a very valuable young officer in the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, Lieutenant [T. J.] Willeroy, and *I became* then aware for the first time that my flank was exposed, as I *had been* informed that one or more of General Hill's brigades were to

the left of me; but for some purpose whatever force was there had been drawn, and I thus found myself in this position. I soon discovered that the enemy's skirmishers were crossing the railroad to my left and advancing through a corn field, and I immediately sent word to General Hill of the state of things, and after some delay some brigades were sent to occupy positions to my left.

During the course of the morning the skirmishers from my brigade, which were under command of Captain [R. D.] Lilley, of the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiment, repulsed a column of the enemy which commenced to advance, and a short time afterward an arrangement was made so as to place General Hill's troops on the left, this division in the center, and Jackson's division on the right. In making this arrangement there was room left in the front line for only three of the regiments of my brigade, and I left the Forty-fourth, Forty-ninth, and Fifty-second in position under Colonel Smith, of the Forty-ninth, and withdrew the Thirteenth, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-first, and Fifty-eighth Virginia Regiments a short distance to the rear. The position of the brigades of the division under this disposition was as follows: On the right was Trimble's brigade, under Captain Brown; on the left of Trimble's was Lawton's brigade, under Colonel Douglass, and on his left the three regiments of my brigade, under Colonel Smith, the whole occupying the line of the railroad. Hays' brigade had gone to the rear to get ammunition, and did not return.

In the afternoon, when the enemy made his determined attack on the line of the railroad beginning on the right, Trimble's brigade by a cross-fire aided in repulsing the column that advanced against Starke's brigade. Another column advanced in front of the three regiments of my brigade and was repulsed by their fire and that from Lawton's brigade. The attack seemed to be general along the whole line and the fire ran from right to left. As the enemy retired the three regiments of my brigade dashed across the road in pursuit, very unexpectedly to me, as I had given express orders for them not to advance until ordered to do so, and I immediately moved up the regiments that were in rear to fill up the gap that was thus left. The other regiments were, however, soon brought back by Colonel Smith.

Late in the afternoon, after General Longstreet had made his advance and but a short time before night, General Lawton received an order to advance to the front, and Trimble's, his own, and my brigades were ordered forward and commenced advancing. My own brigade advanced through the woods until it reached a field in front, and I halted here a moment for General Lawton and the rest of the division to come up, as I was a little in advance, but General Jackson soon rode up and ordered me to move by the left flank, as it was reported that a body of the enemy was moving to our left. I immediately did so, sending in front skirmishers under [Lieut.] Col. James B. Terrill, of Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, and continued to move on until I came to the railroad, and then along that until I came to a field. It was then getting dark, and as soon as my skirmishers entered the field they were fired upon from a hill to my left. This was very unexpected, and I immediately sent back to General Jackson to let him know the fact, as it would have been folly for me to advance if this fire was from the enemy in the direction I was going. A message was soon received directing me to send and ascertain from whom the fire came, and stating that it was probably from some of General Hill's troops. It was impossible to distinguish uniforms or colors at a distance when this firing took place, and the *only chance* of ascertaining from whence it came being

to send a messenger, with the certainty of his being captured if it was the enemy. A young man from the Forty-fourth Virginia Regiment, who volunteered for the purpose, was sent, and he soon returned with the information that the firing was from the skirmishers from Branch's and Gregg's brigades, who mistook us for the enemy. Fortunately, however, no damage was done. I was then ordered to advance to the front, and in a few minutes afterward I was ordered to move back by the right flank, the report of the movement of the enemy around our left flank having proved unfounded. I found that the other brigades had already bivouacked near where I had left them and my own did the same.

Most of the batteries of the division were engaged at different points and times during the fighting on these days, but as they were separated from their brigades on account of the difficulty of following them in the woods, I am unable to give a sufficiently accurate account of the operations, and shall therefore not attempt it.

AFFAIR AT OX HILL, NEAR CHANTILLY, AND MARCH INTO MARYLAND.

In the afternoon of Sunday, the 31st, the division was ordered to move, following Jackson's division, and it did so, crossing Bull Run at a ford below Sudley, and then turning to the left and pursuing a country road until we reached the Little River turnpike, which was followed in the direction of Germantown until we were ordered to bivouac late at night.

Early next morning (September 1) we were again put in motion, following Jackson's division, and moving in single column until we reached Chantilly, where the division was placed in two columns, one being on each side of the road, with the artillery in the road. In this arrangement Trimble's and Hays' were on the right and Lawton's and my own brigades on the left of the road, my own following Lawton's brigade. On reaching Ox Hill in the afternoon, where the Ox road crosses the turnpike, indications of the approach of the enemy on the turnpike from Centreville having been observed, Trimble's and Hays' brigades were moved to the right and placed in line of battle on the right of Jackson's division and occupying positions in the edge of a field beyond a piece of woods through which the Ox road here runs. Lawton's brigade and my own were moved across the turnpike and placed in line in the woods in rear of Trimble's and Hays' brigades, Lawton's being placed in rear of Trimble's brigade and my own in rear of Hays' brigade. As we moved into position the enemy opened with artillery, firing into the woods where we were posted, and in a short time afterward infantry firing commenced in front. After we had been in position for some time General Starke, who was commanding Jackson's division, came to me and represented that the enemy were approaching on his left in considerable force, and that there was an interval on his left between his left flank and the turnpike, his line being in form of an arc of a circle, and he requested me to move my brigade so as to occupy this interval, in the direction of which he represented the enemy to be moving. I had some hesitation about moving my brigade, but as I had received no orders and had merely followed the movement of the brigade preceding me, which brought me in the position I have indicated, and as General Starke was very urgent, representing his condition to be critical, which it in fact was if the information he received was true, I determined to move my brigade to his left, which was but a short distance, owing to the form of the line, and gave the order accordingly to move by flank, putting myself upon the leading flank. During this move-

ment I heard a very considerable musketry fire, but as the woods were very thick and it was raining hard at the time, I could see a very short distance, and took it for granted that the firing proceeded from the troops in front of me. On reaching the position General Starke wished me to occupy I found that three of my regiments (the Thirteenth, Twenty-fifth, and Thirty-first Virginia Regiments) had not followed the rest of the brigade, and I immediately sent my aide, Lieutenant [S. H.] Early, to see what was the cause of it. He found these regiments engaged with the enemy in their front, Hays' brigade, under Colonel [H. B.] Strong, of the Sixth Louisiana Regiment, having fallen back in confusion and passed through these regiments, followed by the enemy, just as my orders were being carried out. This affair could not be seen by me from the flank on which I was, and the regiments engaged in it were very properly detained by their commanding officers. I immediately marched back the rest of the brigade, and found that the enemy had been successfully repulsed by my three regiments.

It is due to Hays' brigade to state that the confusion into which it was thrown was caused by an attempt of the officer in command, Colonel Strong, to change its position when the enemy were advancing, and that his want of sufficient skill in the command of a brigade caused him to get it confused, so that it could present no front, and it had therefore to fall back. The Eighth Louisiana Regiment, commanded by Major Lewis, fell back in better order than the rest of the brigade, and formed in line immediately in rear of my regiments. The rest of the brigade was soon rallied and brought back, and having been placed under my command by General Lawton, it was placed in line on the left of my brigade. General Jackson's division, under General Starke, having been withdrawn a short time after the above-named affair and moved to the rear, Hays' brigade and my own thus covered the same front that had been covered by Jackson's division and that brigade, with, however, a contracted line.

About the time Hays' brigade fell back Captain Brown, of the Twelfth Georgia, commanding Trimble's brigade, was killed, and one or two regiments of it were thrown into some confusion, but the brigade held its position.

Lawton's brigade was not engaged; and I am unable to give the particulars of the part taken by Trimble's brigade. After the enemy had retired, Trimble's brigade having been withdrawn to the line occupied by the division, the whole lay on their arms during the night in the wet woods without fires.

The next day my brigade was advanced to the front and formed in line a quarter of a mile in front of its position of the day before, Hays' being posted on the left flank at right angles to it. The rest of the division remained in its former position, and Colonel Walker, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, was assigned to the command of Trimble's brigade.*

* * * * * * *

I hope I may be excused for referring to the record shown by my own brigade, which has never been broken or compelled to fall back or left one of its dead to be buried by the enemy, but has invariably driven the enemy when opposed to him and slept upon the ground on which it has fought in every action, with the solitary exception of the affair

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 965-973.

at Bristoe Station, when it retired under orders, covering the withdrawal of the other troops.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. A. EARLY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Capt. A. S. PENDLETON, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

---

*Casualties in Ewell's Division.**

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Aggregate.
On the Rappahannock, August 22 to 24.				
Lawton's brigade:				
38th Georgia	.....	1	.....	1
61st Georgia	1	.....	.....	1
Early's brigade:				
31st Virginia	2	6	.....	8
Trimble's brigade:				
15th Alabama	4	15	.....	19
21st North Carolina	4	9	.....	13
1st North Carolina Battalion	8	2	.....	3
RECAPITULATION FOR DIVISION.				
Lawton's brigade	1	1	.....	2
Early's brigade	2	6	.....	8
Trimble's brigade	8	27	.....	35
Hays' brigade	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	11	34	.....	45
Bristoe and Manassas Junction, August 26 and 27.				
Lawton's brigade:				
13th Georgia	5	10	.....	15
26th Georgia	1	1	.....	2
31st Georgia	1	.....	.....	1
60th Georgia	9	33	.....	42
61st Georgia	.....	2	.....	2
Staunton Artillery	.....	2	.....	2
Early's brigade:				
13th Virginia	.....	4	.....	4
31st Virginia	.....	2	.....	2
44th Virginia	2	3	.....	5
52d Virginia	.....	2	.....	2
58th Virginia	.....	5	1	6
Chesapeake Artillery [4th Maryland Battery]	.....	1	.....	1
1st Maryland Artillery	.....	1	.....	1
Trimble's brigade:				
12th Georgia	.....	6	.....	6
21st Georgia	1	16	.....	17
21st North Carolina	.....	1	.....	1
Hays' brigade:				
5th Louisiana	5	22	.....	27
6th Louisiana	10	24	.....	34
7th Louisiana	.....	.....	.....	.....
8th Louisiana	1	22	4	27
14th Louisiana	.....	1	2	3
RECAPITULATION FOR DIVISION.				
Lawton's brigade	16	48	.....	64
Early's brigade	2	18	1	21
Trimble's brigade	1	23	.....	24
Hays' brigade	16	69	6	91
Total	35	158	7	200

*For revised statement, see pp. 810-814.

Casualties in Ewell's Division—Continued.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Aggregate.
Battle of Ox Hill, September 1.				
Lawton's brigade:				
13th Georgia	1	1	.....	2
31st Georgia	1	3	.....	4
38th Georgia	1	2	.....	3
60th Georgia	.....	2	.....	2
61st Georgia	.....	1	.....	1
Early's brigade:				
13th Virginia	4	13	2	19
25th Virginia	.....	3	.....	3
31st Virginia	1	7	.....	8
52d Virginia	1	1	.....	2
Trimble's brigade:				
12th Georgia	1	1	.....	2
21st Georgia	1	9	.....	10
15th Alabama	.....	4	.....	4
21st North Carolina	.....	4	.....	4
Courtney Artillery	.....	1	.....	1
Hays' brigade:				
5th Louisiana	12	21	.....	33
6th Louisiana	9	32	.....	41
7th Louisiana	3	15	.....	18
8th Louisiana	3	17	2	22
14th Louisiana	6	14	1	21
RECAPITULATION FOR DIVISION.				
Lawton's brigade	3	9	.....	12
Early's brigade	6	24	2	32
Trimble's brigade	2	19	.....	21
Hays' brigade	33	99	3	135
Total	44	151	5	200

No. 191.

Report of Col. Henry Forno, Fifth Louisiana Infantry, commanding Hays' Brigade, of operations August 26–29.

CAMP NEAR PORT ROYAL, VA., *Jan.* 2, 1863.

GENERAL: Hays' brigade, under my command, arrived at Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, at 6 p. m. August 26, 1862, and was ordered to attack and destroy the railroad trains then approaching the station, they being supposed to contain troops. The duty was promptly performed, and the brigade lay on their arms until daylight on the 27th, at which time I made a reconnaissance to the front in force, when, finding the enemy embarking their troops, attacked them with artillery. After doing some damage the enemy succeeded in getting their train off. I then returned, leaving the Sixth Louisiana Regiment (Colonel [H. B.] Strong on picket 2 miles in advance, the Eighth Louisiana Regiment (Major [T. B.] Lewis) 1 mile nearer the main line, with orders to Colonel Strong, should the enemy advance, to skirmish to the rear with the Eighth, who were directed to destroy the railroad bridges and as much of the track as possible; to retire in good order under cover of *our artillery.* This duty was performed to my entire satisfac-

tion, these two regiments successfully repulsing two brigades of the enemy until their ammunition was expended, when I ordered up the Fifth Regiment (Maj. B. Menger commanding) to support them, when, after a few discharges from the latter regiment, the whole retired in as good order as if on parade. One regiment from General Lawton's brigade, with one piece of artillery, supported the left of my line, and did good service in repelling an attempt of the enemy to flank us. As soon as our artillery got into position the brigade was ordered to fall back to Manassas.

Our loss in killed and wounded was small; that of the enemy heavy. The Fifth, Sixth, and Eighth Louisiana and Lawton's brigade 19 killed and 31 wounded.* Enemy's loss 80 killed and 200 wounded, many of whom were officers of rank—colonels and other officers. The information as to the loss on both sides I obtained from Assistant Surgeon Strickler, of the Fifth Louisiana Regiment, he being left in charge of our wounded. The surgeon also informed me that in consequence of the total destruction of the Long Bridge the enemy were compelled to burn a large amount of stores, railroad cars, &c.

After 12 o'clock at night of the 27th the brigade was put in motion, with orders to follow General Early, but owing to the darkness I was unable to find him.

At daylight on the morning of the 28th I crossed Bull Run Bridge and joined the division. Afterward was ordered to report to General Early, and, with his brigade, supported General Taliaferro, but did not engage.

On the morning of the 29th, still under command of General Early, occupied the right of our line until the arrival of General Longstreet, when we rejoined our division in the center. At 3.30 p. m. on the 29th was ordered to advance my brigade by General Jackson, and soon after engaged the enemy, and after driving them with great slaughter retained the ground previously occupied by them. At about 6 p. m. I was wounded and taken from the field, and turned over the command to Colonel Strong, Sixth Louisiana. Our loss was 24 killed and 41 wounded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. FORNO,
Colonel Fifth Louisiana Regiment.

No. 192.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Isaac R. Trimble, C. S. Army, commanding brigade, of operations August 22–27.

ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
Morse's Neck, January 30, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with your order of this date I furnish a report of the operations of my (Seventh) brigade on August 22, 1862, in the battle of Hazel River:

About 10 a. m. that day I was left with orders from General R. S. Ewell to station my brigade about 1 mile distant from the ford on Hazel River, near Welford's Mill, where the army crossed. The object of my force was to protect the flank of our wagon train from the enemy,

*This does not represent correctly the whole loss, but only the dead left on the field and the wounded that could not be carried off.

J. A. EARLY, Brigadier-General.

who had moved up the north side of the Rappahannock almost simultaneously with our forces. About 12 m. I received information that the enemy (Sigel's division) had thrown a force across the river to our side, and soon after learned that they had surprised our wagon train and captured some ambulances and mules. I immediately sent the Twenty-first Georgia Regiment (Captain [T. C.] Glover) to recover the property and drive off the enemy. In this he was successful, and besides captured some prisoners, from whom I received important information, viz, that the enemy had thrown one, if not two, brigades across the river to annoy us on the march. As General Ewell's division was 5 or 6 miles in advance and General Longstreet's division the same distance in the rear, I deemed it most prudent to hold my brigade on the defensive and endeavor to protect the trains. I accordingly disposed the three regiments (my only force) so as best to effect this object. The enemy made no further attempt to molest us.

During the afternoon by reconnaissance and verbal information I ascertained the position of the forces thrown across the river, and decided to attack them as soon as the advance of General Longstreet (Hood's brigade) should reach my position to support me, if necessary. At 4 p. m. General Hood arrived, when I directed him as his troops came up to occupy my position and hold them in readiness to support me should I send for aid. I at once advanced toward the enemy's position, skirmishers well in front, who soon met those of the enemy and drove them back on their main force, which I noticed was posted in such a position as permitted them to be flanked on the right and left by a surprise. The Fifteenth Alabama (Major [A. A.] Lowther) and Twenty-first Georgia (Captain Glover) were ordered on the enemy's flank by a slight detour, unobserved, while the Twenty-first North Carolina (Lieutenant-Colonel [Saunders] Fulton) advanced under my immediate command in the center. After a sharp conflict with the Twenty-first North Carolina the enemy were driven back to the hills on the river, where they made another stand. At this point, supported by their artillery on the north side of the river, they made an effort, by the blowing of trumpets, beating of drums, and cheers, to encourage their men to charge. The command was given to drive them at the point of the bayonet. Our men boldly advanced with enthusiastic cheers and drove the opposing forces into the river and across it in great disorder, to seek protection in General Sigel's camp and under his guns, which opened a furious discharge against us without serious injury. Our men pursued them closely and slaughtered great numbers as they waded the river or climbed up the opposite bank. The water was literally covered with dead and wounded. Over 100 prisoners were captured, and among the dead was found one colonel. Deeming it useless in the absence of my artillery to continue the contest longer, after half an hour's occupation of the battle ground I retired unmolested and encamped 1½ miles distant, leaving General Hood, who had taken no part in the contest, to look after the enemy.

The battle lasted two hours, during which time we drove the enemy 1 mile. I can speak with pride and admiration of the admirable spirit displayed by the brigade, which went into action with that determined valor which had often before aided to secure victory. It is specially due to Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton, Twenty-first North Carolina, that I should mention the conspicuous gallantry with which he took the colors and led his regiment to the charge; and to the important services rendered by Capt. W. C. Hall, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. W. D. *McKim, aide, in assisting* me to dispose of the regiments for the

attack. I think proper also to name Frank Champion, my mounted orderly, for the display of intelligence and activity in the field in conveying orders and obtaining information.

In this sharp encounter the enemy certainly outnumbered our force two or three to one, and certainly lost ten to one in their killed, wounded, and prisoners. Our loss in killed and wounded was 47, among them no field officers or captains.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. R. TRIMBLE,
Brigadier-General.

Lieut. Gen. THOMAS J. JACKSON,
Commanding Second Army Corps, on Rappahannock River.

CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA., *January* 6, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with your request I report the operations of my brigade in the execution of your order to me on the evening of August 26 last to capture Manassas Junction:

Your order was received about 9 o'clock that night, after a long and fatiguing march of the army from Salem to Bristoe Station. I immediately put two regiments in motion—the Twenty-first North Carolina, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Fulton, and the Twenty-first Georgia, commanded by Major Glover, in all about 500 men (my third regiment was left at Bristoe)—and proceeded with them to within 1½ miles of Manassas, where we halted in consequence of the brisk discharge of firearms in our front, caused by an encounter of a part of General Stuart's cavalry with a party of the enemy's pickets. I informed General Stuart of my intention to attack Manassas Junction, and requested his aid with the cavalry which he had then with him. Throwing forward skirmishers in advance of the regiments I proceeded cautiously in order of battle, the night being very dark. We met with no opposition until within half a mile of the cluster of houses at the junction, when discharges of artillery, rapidly repeated, were delivered from the enemy's batteries in the direction of our force. From a want of knowledge of our position this fire did us but little injury. I then disposed of one regiment on the north side of the railroad and the other on the south side, my aide, Lieutenant McKim, being posted on the track, with directions to regulate the advance of the Georgia regiment by that of the North Carolina, which latter advanced under my immediate orders. These dispositions being made, I gave orders to advance rapidly, skirmishers being well in front, until we had approached within 100 yards of the batteries, which continued their fire, one on the north and the other on the south of the railroad. Here I halted and issued watchwords and responses, that our men might recognize each other in case of a mingled encounter with the enemy. The position of the batteries on either side of the railroad having been ascertained pretty accurately, the word was given, "Charge," when both regiments advanced rapidly and firmly, and in five minutes both batteries were carried at the point of the bayonet. Sending an officer to the north side of the railroad to ascertain the success of the Georgia regiment, he could not immediately find them, and cried out, "Halloo, Georgia, where are you?" The reply was, "Here; all right! we have taken a battery." "So have we," was the response, whereupon cheers rent the air. As soon as an examination could be made it was ascertained that each of the two batteries

contained four field pieces, horses, equipments, and ammunition, complete. Over 300 prisoners were taken, an immense quantity of commissary and quartermaster's stores, and a large train loaded with promiscuous army supplies, just arrived from Alexandria, and about 200 horses independent of those belonging to the artillery. Over 200 negroes were also recaptured. In this successful issue of the night's work I had no assistance from artillery or from any part of General Stuart's cavalry, a regiment of which arrived some hours after the attack was made and commenced an indiscriminate plunder of horses. General Stuart himself did not arrive until 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning.

As I had ascertained that a large force of the enemy was at Centreville and another force hourly expected by railroad from Alexandria, and as at any moment an attempt might be made to retake the place, I kept the two regiments under arms all night. Reporting our success at General Jackson's headquarters at Bristoe, I asked that re-enforcements should be sent to me without delay. These arrived soon after daylight, and were disposed so as to repel any attack of the enemy. Guards were placed over the buildings and cars containing public stores, and no depredations whatever were committed by the men of either of my regiments, who were continued under arms the whole of the night and all the next day without relief.

It was with extreme mortification that, in reporting to General A. P. Hill for orders about 10 o'clock, I witnessed an indiscriminate plunder of the public stores, cars, and sutlers' houses by the army which had just arrived, in which General Hill's division was conspicuous, setting at defiance the guards I had placed over the stores.

Before concluding this report I must, in justice to the officers and men of the two regiments, express the high admiration I entertain for the good conduct and gallantry which they displayed throughout the whole affair. When under the exhaustion of a long march they were told that the honor of capturing Manassas devolved upon them, and that Manassas was to be captured that night, every man set out with cheerful alacrity to perform the service, and when ordered to charge the batteries, that act was done with a coolness and intrepidity seldom surpassed, especially as they could not know what numbers were opposed to them and, in the night, from what direction the danger would come.

The force of my two regiments was less than 500 men. The number of the enemy captured was about 300; but their whole force could not be ascertained. Our loss was—killed, none; wounded, 15 men; the loss of the enemy unknown.

As I have had frequent occasion before to speak in high commendation of the gallantry of Lieut. W. D. McKim, my aide-de-camp, so on this occasion, as the only member of my staff present, I take pleasure in acknowledging the value of his services and his judgment and coolness in so trying an emergency.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. R. TRIMBLE,
Brigadier-General.

Lieut. Gen. THOMAS J. JACKSON.

HEADQUARTERS TRIMBLE'S DIVISION,
April 10, 1863.

COLONEL: I have received your communication dated yesterday call-

ing my attention to a seeming discrepancy between your (my) report of the capture of Manassas Junction on the night of August 26 last and that of Major-General Stuart, together with an extract from his report. It is not difficult to account for partial or serious discrepancy in reports of two officers, when one was present on the spot with all the circumstances passing under his immediate notice, and the other was at the time a mile or two distant, and in the night. I have carefully read over my original report, dated Charlottesville, January 6, 1863 (the clerk who copied it must have made an error in writing 1862, which please correct), and have to-day had a conference, through my staff, with numerous officers who took part in the transaction, and have not a word to alter, that report stating correctly the main facts, but not all the circumstances, which I shall now briefly relate.

I was not aware in marching on Manassas Junction that General Stuart had gone in ahead, as the staff officer did not notify me of that fact, nor that I was to act under General Stuart; hence, when I heard the discharge of musketry in our front, as stated in my report, I was quite ignorant of the cause, and but for the prudence of my aide-de-camp (Lieutenant McKim) might have fired into our own cavalry. We were then marching by the flank. It was arranged between General Stuart and myself that I should form line of battle and advance, and as soon as this was done to inform him of the fact. He informed me that we were but a short half mile from Manassas. I estimated the distance afterward at 1½ to 2 miles, being disappointed, as we advanced, by his estimate. The distance can easily be known to any one by the fact that where I met General Stuart was opposite the center of woods on the north of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, where the extensive hospitals had been erected; therefore the pickets which he refers to were not the enemy's interior, but their exterior, pickets. The encounter with these pickets was by musketry alone, and not by a single discharge of artillery, as our troops were not over 400 yards from the spot, and could easily distinguish the irregularity of the fire as that of skirmishers, which General Stuart does not allude to in his report. I received no orders from General Stuart as to the disposition of my force in its advance, and it was not until we received the fire of the enemy's batteries, half a mile distant from Manassas, that I disposed the two regiments each on either side of the railroad. General Stuart is entirely mistaken in his statement that I soon sent him word it was so dark I preferred waiting until morning. I sent no such message, nor anything like it, and General Jackson can himself judge of the likelihood of my doing so by recalling to his mind the fact that I wrote him a note previous to our reaching Bristoe, suggesting a night attack with one brigade (not mine) as the only means of securing the immense stores which I had heard were there and saving them from conflagration. The only message I sent to General Stuart was by my aide-de-camp, Lieutenant McKim, that I was ready to advance, should do so at once, and that he could assist with his cavalry in any way he judged proper. I saw no cavalry that night until two or two and a half hours after the capture had taken place, when a regiment arrived unmolested from the north side of the railroad, commanded by Colonel [Thos. S.] Flournoy [Sixth Virginia], I think. The time of their arrival I can fix with tolerable precision, as my note to General Jackson was written at 3 a. m. (which please correct), and I sought Colonel Flournoy, who had come in a short time before, to obtain a courier to bear the note. As to the statement of General Stuart that "the place was taken without difficulty," I am embarrassed by a difficulty in applying

the compliment to myself or to him, but will generously give him the benefit of the doubt, and admit that it was taken without difficulty so far as his exertions contributed to its capture. The statement of officers hereto appended are sent, not to verify anything I have stated in my report, but only to throw light on the position and operations of the cavalry. It is worth notice that Captain Shepperd states he met the cavalry on his return for ambulances almost 1½ miles in the rear of Manassas Station (the railroad junction is three-quarters of a mile from Manassas Station, commonly called the Junction), probably on the exact spot where we left them, and that they asked him if we had captured Manassas.

I beg that you will insert by interlineation in my report that the capture took place about 12.30 a. m. the night of August 26 and 27, and I further request that the foregoing explanations may be appended to my report and accompany it as official. Having had access to my notes, I subjoin a list of part of the stores taken by the capture:

Schedule of part of public property captured at Manassas Junction.

Pounds of bacon	50,000
Barrels corned beef	1,000
Barrels salt pork	2,000
Barrels flour	2,000
Trains loaded with promiscuous stores, clothing, &c	2
Large stores of oats and corn and whisky	
Brass pieces light artillery, caissons, and ammunition	8
Artillery horses and harness	72
Horses (draught)	175
Wagons and ambulances	42
Sutlers' stores and contents	4
New tents	200–300

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. R. TRIMBLE,
Major-General.

Col. C. J. FAULKNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

APRIL 10, 1863.

The undersigned, officers of the Twenty-first Georgia Regiment, were present and participated in the capture of Manassas Junction on the night of August 26 last. After a fatiguing march, arrived at Bristoe Station about night, and then recommenced the march to Manassas Junction, with the Twenty-first North Carolina Regiment, commanded by Brigadier-General Trimble. We attacked and captured Manassas Junction about 12 o'clock, this regiment charging and capturing a battery of artillery (four pieces) and about 70 prisoners, including a lieutenant-colonel and several commissioned officers. We were fired into by shell and canister and musketry, which we returned and then charged. We placed pickets out and guarded the approaches to the Junction on the left side, which were maintained until after day. About sunrise Stuart's cavalry arrived in the town.

We had not previously seen them nor any other troops, except those of our own brigade.

THOMAS C. GLOVER,
Major, Commanding Twenty-first Georgia, et al.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

APRIL 10, 1863.

In answer to your note requesting us to state what we knew of the capture of Manassas Junction by our forces last summer and the part our regiment enacted in that affair we respectfully send the following statement:

Our regiment and the Twenty-first Georgia started from Bristoe Station about 9 p. m. and marched toward the Junction, passing by the cavalry about 1 mile from that place. Our regiment was drawn up in line on the right of the railroad and the Georgia regiment on the left. When we reached the first redoubt, which had been thrown up by our forces while the place was in our possession last year (1861–'62), we were fired upon by musketry and artillery with canister. The order was immediately given to charge the place, which we did, receiving several volleys of canister before we reached it. The enemy left their guns, which we took, and the regiment was employed for several hours after in gathering up prisoners and searching through the various buildings of the place. This was about 11.30 p. m. The cavalry did not enter the place until some two hours after, by which time we had secured a large number of prisoners, besides many negroes. Our regiment was kept in the place all night; several companies were detailed to guard the prisoners and perform picket duty.

The cavalry had nothing to do at all with the capture of the place, and if General Stuart's cavalry were under any fire, they must have taken the grape which passed over us as intended for themselves.

W. S. RANKIN,
Major, et al.

Major-General TRIMBLE.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

APRIL 10, 1863.

As a question has been raised as to whom is due the honor of capturing Manassas, I do with pleasure, general, state that I was present with your brigade, in which my regiment (the Twenty-first North Carolina) was, on the night of the capture of Manassas Junction, which took place, I think, on August 26 last, about 10 or 11 p. m. I went with my regiment beyond the railroad junction proper till they reached the first redoubt on the railroad which our forces had thrown up in 1861, and there remained. The regiments marched on, one on either side of the railroad, and had not progressed more than a few hundred yards when the enemy opened fire upon the brigade. Shortly after this I started back to Bristoe Station to bring forward the ambulances which had been left behind. I had gone back fully half a mile this side (west) of the Junction proper, and at least 1¼ miles in rear of where I left your brigade, when I was halted by a cavalry picket, which was composed of members of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry. In conversation with them they asked me whether the Junction had been captured, &c., and told me their regiment was stationed near them, which I approached and saw. This was the nearest point to the Junction at which I saw any cavalry.

Yours, very respectfully,

H. SHEPPERD,
Captain and Act. Com. Sub. Twenty-first North Carolina.

General TRIMBLE.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS TRIMBLE'S DIVISION,
April 10, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with your request I make the following statement:

On the night of August 26, 1862, as your command was moving by the flank upon Manassas it was halted when about 1½ miles from the Junction, in consequence of the report of a few musket-shots in front, occasioned, as was soon ascertained, by the fire of the enemy's pickets upon our cavalry under the command of Major-General Stuart. After a short interview with General Stuart your command was formed in line of battle and I was sent to notify General Stuart of your readiness to advance. I found him asleep under a tree; he was awakened by one of his staff and I delivered your message. The firing which occasioned our halt was from the enemy's pickets alone. No gun was fired by the enemy until we were within half a mile of Manassas. I saw nothing more of the cavalry after delivering to General Stuart your message, and it has always been my impression that they did not participate in the attack upon Manassas.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, yours,

W. DUNCAN McKIM.

Maj. Gen. ISAAC R. TRIMBLE.

No. 193.

Reports of Maj. Gen. James E. B. Stuart, C. S. Army, commanding cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, of operations August 16–*September* 2.

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIV., ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 5, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my command during the period of the army's advance to the Rappahannock in August last:

My command at that time consisted of Hampton's brigade, left in observation on the Charles City border, where the enemy's demonstrations left us in some doubt about his intentions; Fitz. Lee's brigade at Hanover Court-House, where also were my headquarters, and a battery of Horse Artillery to each.

On August 16, 1862, in pursuance of the commanding general's (R. E. Lee) secret instructions, I put this brigade on the march for the vicinity of Raccoon Ford, near which point the army under his command was rapidly concentrating. General Fitzhugh Lee was directed by me to proceed the next day from near Davenport's Bridge, opposite Beaver Dam, across to the vicinity of Raccoon Ford, where I promised to join him on that evening (17th). I proceeded on the cars directly to the commanding general, whom I found near Orange Court-House. My command was now augmented by the addition of another brigade (Robertson's), and it was intended to concentrate the bulk of this force near Raccoon Ford, cross, and attack the enemy's communications in rear of Culpeper Court-House simultaneously with a blow by the main body in front. I rode down to Verdierville, a point on the plank road oppo-

site Raccoon Ford, where I expected confidently to meet Lee's brigade that evening. I found no one there except the few inhabitants, who had heard nothing of the brigade. It was night, but as it was highly important to communicate with Lee's brigade with a view to crossing the next day, I sent my adjutant-general, Major [N. R.] Fitzhugh, on the road on which General F. Lee was to have marched to look for him, remaining myself at Verdierville.

At early dawn next morning I was aroused from the porch where I lay by the noise of horsemen and wagons, and walking out bareheaded to the fence near by, found that they were coming from the very direction indicated for General F. Lee. I was not left long in this delusion, however, for two officers, Captain Mosby and Lieutenant Gibson, whom I sent to ascertain the truth, were fired upon and rapidly pursued. I had barely time to leap upon my horse just as I was, and, with Major Von Borcke and Lieutenant Dabney, of my staff, escaped by leaping a high fence. The major, who took the road, was fired at as long as in sight, but none of us were hurt. There was no assistance for 10 miles. Having stopped at the nearest woods, I observed the party approach and leave in great haste, but not without my hat and the cloak which had formed my bed. Major Fitzhugh, in his searches for General Lee, was caught by this party and borne off as a prisoner of war.

General Lee's brigade did not arrive until the night of the 18th, a day behind time. Not appreciating the necessity of punctuality in this instance, he changed his course after leaving me and turned back by Louisa Court-House, following his wagons, which I had directed him to send by that point for provisions, &c. By this failure to comply with instructions not only the movement of the cavalry across the Rapidan was postponed a day, but a fine opportunity lost to overhaul a body of the enemy's cavalry on a predatory excursion far beyond their lines.

By the great detour made by this brigade it was not in condition to move on the 19th upon a forced march to the enemy's rear; but, in accordance with the instructions from the commanding general, a copy of which, marked A, accompanies this report, the 19th was devoted to rest and preparation, moving down for bivouac near Mitchell's Ford late in the evening. During the day the order of battle, marked C, and subsequent instructions, marked B, were received from the commanding general, from which it seemed the enemy had escaped attack.

At moonrise on the 20th, about 4 a. m., Generals Lee's and Robertson's brigades were moved across the Rapidan at two adjacent fords and pushed rapidly forward—Lee's directly by Madden's, in pursuit of the enemy in the direction of Kelly's and Ellis' Fords, on the Rappahannock, and Robertson's, which I accompanied, via Stevensburg, a village 4 miles east of Culpeper Court-House—toward Brandy Station. Brig. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, whose written report has not been furnished, found the enemy's rear near Kelly's Ford, and by vigorous attack secured several prisoners and a cavalry color. One of Robertson's regiments, with the artillery of his brigade, had been, by my direction, left on the Upper Rapidan. Col. T. T. Munford, who commanded that regiment, was ordered to keep on the left of Jackson's wing and keep pace with its movements.

Robertson's brigade encountered the enemy first between Stevensburg and Brandy Station, the immense dust raised preventing our movement being conducted with secrecy. Col. William E. Jones, Seventh Virginia Cavalry, being in advance, captured a party of the enemy's cavalry, but was kept at bay for some time by the enemy occupying a woods near Brandy Station, but, having received a fresh supply of ammuni-

tion, pushed boldly forward his regiment by the road, General Robertson, with his main body (Sixth, Twelfth, and Seventeenth Virginia Cavalry), keeping, by my direction, to the left, so as to sweep across the open country toward Barboursville and flank the enemy's position. The enemy's force engaging us appeared to be cavalry only, and gave way gradually along the road toward Rappahannock Station, but about midway between Brandy Station and Rappahannock made a determined stand in solid column of squadrons on the ridge, with skirmishers, mounted, deployed to the front, with which Jones soon became engaged with unequal force. I knew the country to be too much intersected by ditches to render operations free, and considered it necessary, therefore, to advance along the road. Robertson, who was now sent for in haste to support his advance regiment, was found to have mistaken the direction and borne too much to the left; but as the enemy did not profit by this mishap nothing was lost by the delay, and the remaining regiments, were hurled in rapid succession in column of fours upon the enemy's main body. It was perfectly plain that the enemy's force was superior in number to ours; but as Pope had evidently with his main body reached the other side of the Rappahannock, it was not probable, therefore, that a fierce onset of such cavalry as ours, animated by such incentives and aspirations, could be withstood, and sure enough, before the clash of their sabers could make havoc in his ranks, he turned in flight and took refuge close to the river under the protection of his batteries, planted beyond the river. Our squadrons rapidly reformed for a renewal of the fight, but having no artillery yet up, the ground was such that cavalry alone could not have attacked the enemy under such protection without sacrifice inadequate to the risk. General Fitzhugh Lee's brigade was sent for to re-enforce Robertson as soon as the enemy was found in force here. It arrived just at this time with Pelham's battery of horse artillery, but the enemy had safely passed the ford before a battery could be placed to interfere with his progress, and there being now no enemy south of the Rappahannock except those in our hands, the remainder of the day was devoted to rest. The advance of Jackson reached the vicinity of Brandy Station that night. I kept the commanding general notified of my whereabouts and the enemy's movements during the day. In the mean time Munford had advanced to Culpeper, where he found a number of prisoners.

In the action at Brandy Station our troops behaved in a manner highly creditable, and Colonel Jones, whose regiment so long bore the brunt of the fight, behaved with marked courage and determination. I regret his report has not yet been furnished. The enemy, occupying woods and hedge roads with dismounted men, armed with long-range carbines, were repeatedly dislodged by his bold onslaughts, while Flournoy and Harman nobly supported the Seventh in the critical moment when confronted by two brigades of the enemy's cavalry.

General Robertson had cause to be proud of the command which his superior discipline, organization, and drill had brought to the stability of veterans.

Maj. Heros von Borcke, my adjutant-general, was conspicuous in the charge, and led an important flank attack at the critical moment of the engagement, while that brave soldier and venerable patriot, animated with the fires of youth, Capt. Redmond Burke, while among the foremost in the fierce onset, received a severe wound in the leg, disabling him for some time from active duty.

Brigadier-General Robertson's report accompanies this, and will give

some interesting information (marked D).* He reports a loss of 3 killed and 13 wounded, while the enemy left several more dead on the field, and 64 were taken prisoners, wounded included, and several commissioned officers, together with their arms and equipments and a number of cavalry horses.

Thus ended the operations of August 20, the enemy's operations having materially modified the original plan. During the night outposts were kept up by the cavalry along the entire front. It was ascertained by my command during the day that Burnside had effected a junction with Pope before the retreat; that the enemy had crossed principally at Kelly's Ford and Rappahannock Station Ford, the main body of his cavalry crossing at the latter place, and that the retreat began the night previous, the wagon trains having been sent off early in the day, corroborating the conclusions arrived at by the commanding general on Clarke's Mountain.

Accompanying this report will also be found a map† of the country traversed in the operations described, drawn by Captain Blackford, my topographical engineer.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General, Commanding Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
Asst. Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Army of Northern Virginia.

[Inclosure A.]

AUGUST 19, 1862.

GENERAL: I desire you to rest your men to-day, refresh your horses, prepare rations, and everything for the march to-morrow. Get what information you can of fords, roads, and position of enemy, so that your march can be made understandingly and with vigor. I sent to you Captain Mason, an experienced bridge-builder, &c., who I think will be able to aid you in the destruction of the bridge, &c. When that is accomplished, or while in train of execution, as circumstances permit, I wish you to operate back toward Culpeper Court-House, creating such confusion and consternation as you can without unnecessarily exposing your men until you feel Longstreet's right. Take position then on his right, hold yourself in reserve, and act as circumstances may require. I wish to know during the day how you proceed in your preparations. They will require the personal attention of all your officers. The last reports from the signal stations yesterday evening were that the enemy was breaking up his principal encampments and moving in direction of Culpeper Court-House.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. E. LEE,
General.

General J. E. B. STUART,
Commanding Cavalry.

[Inclosure B.]

AUGUST 19, 1862—4.45 p. m.

GENERAL: I have just returned from Clarke's Mountain. The enemy, as far as I can discover, is retreating on the road to Fredericksburg. His

* See No. 194.

† To appear in Atlas.

route is certainly north of Stevensburg, and is thought to be through Brandy Station over the Rappahannock by Kelly's Ford. You will therefore have to bear well to your right after crossing the Rapidan, unless you can get other information. I propose to start the troops at the rising of the moon to-morrow morning, which will give the men and horses a little rest, and I believe we shall make more than by starting at night. It is so late now that they could not get off before. The order for to-morrow you will consider modified as above. If you can get information of the route of the enemy you will endeavor to cut him off, otherwise make for Kelly's Ford, over the Rappahannock. Send back all information you can gather. If shall cross at Somerville Ford and follow in the route of the troops toward Brandy Station. If you can get off earlier than the time I have appointed to advantage do so.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. E. LEE,
General.

General J. E. B. STUART,
Commanding Cavalry.

[Inclosure C.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 185. } HDQRS. ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, *August* 19, 1862.

I. General Longstreet's command, constituting the right wing of the army, will cross the Rapidan at Raccoon Ford and move in the direction of Culpeper Court-House. General Jackson's command, constituting the left wing, will cross at Somerville Ford and move in the same direction, keeping on the left of General Longstreet. General Anderson's division will cross at Somerville Ford, follow the route of General Jackson, and act in reserve. The battalion of light artillery under Col. S. D. Lee will take the same route. The cavalry, under General Stuart, will cross at Morton's Ford, pursue the route by Stevensburg to Rappahannock Station, destroy the railroad bridge, cut the enemy's communication, telegraph line, and operating toward Culpeper Court-House, will take position on General Longstreet's right.

II. The commanders of each wing will designate the reserve for their commands. Medical and ammunition wagons will alone follow the troops across the Rapidan. The baggage and supply trains will be parked under their respective officers in secure positions on the south side, so as not to embarrass the different roads.

III. Cooked rations for three days will be carried in the haversacks of the men, and provision must be made for foraging the animals. Straggling from the ranks is strictly prohibited, and commanders will make arrangements to secure and punish offenders.

IV. The movements herein directed will commence to-morrow, 20th instant, at dawn of day.

By command of General R. E. Lee:

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. CAV. DIV., ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
February 23, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my command with the Army of Northern Virginia, com-

tinuing the series from the morning of August 21, when the army was near Brandy Station, with my command in front along the Rappahannock, until its return to the south side of that river from a successful expedition to the enemy's rear at Catlett's Station:

In my last report I committed an error in saying that Lee's brigade joined me at Brandy Station on August 20. Only two regiments of that brigade—First and Fifth Virginia Cavalry—did so, under command of Col. T. L. Rosser, Fifth Virginia Cavalry. Brigadier-General Lee with the remainder continued in observation of the enemy at Kelly's and below.

In pursuance of the plan of the commanding general I directed Colonel Rosser to move at daylight with his command for Beverly or Cunningham's Ford as advance guard to the army, to seize the opposite bank by a sudden attack, and hold as much of the country beyond as possible. This duty was nobly performed, and by the time I reached the spot Colonel Rosser had accomplished the object, capturing a number of prisoners, 50 excellent muskets, stacked (his sudden dash having frightened the enemy away from their arms), and held enough of the bank beyond to make a crossing by our infantry practicable. All this was promptly reported to General Jackson, who supplied me with two pieces of artillery, which were advantageously posted, under my immediate direction, beyond. For some reason the army did not follow, and our small force of cavalry and this section of artillery sustained an unequal contest for a greater part of the day with artillery, infantry, and cavalry, during which a brilliant charge as foragers was made by Colonel Rosser's cavalry, dispersing, capturing, and killing a number of the enemy, losing but one captured, whose bravery and heroism led him too far; I refer to Capt. John Eells, Fifth Virginia Cavalry. The daring of Colonel Rosser's command excited the unreserved praise of the enemy.

Late in the afternoon, as it appeared that a crossing of the main body would not be attempted by us, I deemed a prolongation of this resistance objectless, which reason was rendered stronger by the fact that Brigadier-General Robertson, whose brigade had, by my direction, crossed above and penetrated toward the immediate front, reported the enemy moving with heavy force upon my position and close at hand. I therefore withdrew to the south bank; Brigadier-General Robertson also recrossing the Rappahannock proper above and resting for the night in the fork of the two streams. That evening, too, Brigadier-General Lee, with the remainder of his brigade, came up, except the Third Virginia Cavalry, left below on Longstreet's flank and rear.

On August 22 I moved early to Freeman's Ford, on Rappahanock River, where I had a picket the night previous, to carry out instructions by effecting a crossing if possible. The ford was commanded by the enemy's artillery and infantry, and four pieces of the Stuart Horse Artillery, under Captain Pelham, tried in vain to silence the enemy's guns. Having advantage in position, he handled the enemy severely, though suffering casualties in his own battery. While this cannonading was going on General Jackson's column passed just in my rear, going higher up, and I received a note from the commanding general that my proposition to strike with cavalry the enemy's rear was approved, and at 10 a. m. I started to the execution of the plan with the main portion of Robertson's brigade, except Seventh Virginia Cavalry (Jones'), and Lee's brigade, except Third Virginia Cavalry—say about 1,500 men—and two pieces of artillery. Proceeding through the village of Jefferson, part of the command crossed the Rappahannock at Waterloo

Bridge and the remainder at Hart's Mill, a few miles below, and took the direct road to Warrenton. Reaching that place in the afternoon I halted to close up and obtain information. No force of the enemy had been here for days. From this point I directed my march to the rear of Cedar Creek with the view to destroy the railroad bridge over it near Catlett's Station, the telegraph line, and thus cut the enemy's line of communication. I had not proceeded far before a terrific storm set in, which was a serious obstacle to the progress of artillery, and gave indications of continuing for a sufficient time to render the streams on my return impassable. Lee's brigade was in advance, and the artillery being intrusted to one of Robertson's regiments (Twelfth Virginia Cavalry), the head of the column pushed on by the village of Auburn, reaching the immediate vicinity of Catlett's Station after dark. Rosser being again in front, by his good address and consummate skill captured the picket, and we soon found ourselves in the midst of the enemy's encampments, but the darkest night I ever knew.

Fortunately we captured at this moment, so critical, a negro who had known me in Berkeley, and who, recognizing me, informed me of the location of General Pope's staff, baggage, horses, &c., and offered to guide to the spot. After a brief consultation it was determined to accept the negro's proposition, as whatever was to be done had to be done quickly, and Brig. Gen. Fitz. Lee selected Col. W. H. F. Lee's regiment for the work. The latter led his command boldly to within a few feet of the tents occupied by the convivial staff of General Pope and charged the camp, capturing a large number of prisoners, particularly officers, and securing public property to a fabulous amount. While this was going on the First and Fifth Virginia Cavalry were sent to attack another camp beyond the railroad and obstruct the latter. This was gallantly done, under the dashing lead of Colonels Rosser and [L. T.] Brien, over ground exceedingly difficult, crossing a heavy filling of the railroad, with ditches each side, amid darkness and a perfect torrent of rain. The lights here were extinguished at the first pistol-shot, and the only light left to guide was the flash of the enemy's guns from the wagons, in which they took speedy refuge. It will readily be perceived that under such circumstances successful attack by a charge, mounted, was impossible, and its further prosecution was deferred for the accomplishment of what was the great object of the expedition—the destruction of the Cedar Run railroad bridge. Captain Blackford, with a picked party, set about this arduous undertaking, but owing to the fact that everything was saturated with water, ignition was impossible. Axes were looked up in the darkness with great difficulty, and the energetic and thorough-going [W. C.] Wickham was sent with his regiment (Fourth Virginia Cavalry) to effect its destruction by cutting it down, and finally Brigadier-General Lee went in person to superintend it; but the difficulties were insuperable, for the enemy on the other side of the stream, where a cliff afforded excellent protection, were already firing upon our men, who, in this rain, which had greatly swollen the stream, met difficulty at every step. It was formed of double trestle work, superposed, which rendered destruction difficult and repair easy. The commanding general will, I am sure, appreciate how hard it was to desist from the undertaking, but to any one on the spot there could be but one opinion—its impossibility. I gave it up.

While these attempts were going on other portions of the command were securing horses and other valuable property from the enemy's camp *in our possession* and conducting the large numbers of prisoners

to the rear. The enemy collected after their first stampede enough to fire a volley into the burning camp, but without injury.

Brigadier-General Robertson's command was held in reserve, of which the Twelfth Regiment had not yet arrived, being detained by the artillery.

The streams (Cedar Run and Rappahannock) were in my rear, and the former was reported already swimming, and the rain still continued. This cavalry had had a long march without intermission, and being the greater part of the cavalry of the army, its return without delay was necessary. These considerations determined me to leave before daylight with what had been accomplished. I accordingly retired by the same route.

As day dawned I found among the great number of prisoners Pope's field quartermaster, Major Goulding, and ascertained that the chief quartermaster and Pope's aide-de-camp, Col. L. H. Marshall, narrowly escaped the same fate. The men of the command had secured Pope's uniform, his horses and equipments, money-chests, and a great variety of uniforms and personal baggage, but what was of peculiar value was the dispatch-book of General Pope, which contained information of great importance to us, throwing light upon the strength, movements, and designs of the enemy, and disclosing General Pope's own views against his ability to defend the line of the Rappahannock. These and many others, to which it is needless now to refer, were transmitted to the commanding general at the time, and no copies were kept by me.

The enemy's killed we had no means of ascertaining. Our own loss in killed, wounded, and missing was slight, a circumstance affording peculiar reason for congratulation, under the extraordinary circumstances surrounding the enterprise. Over 300 prisoners, of whom a large number were officers, were marched safely within our lines at Warrenton Springs on August 23, where General Jackson was found constructing a bridge.

My command remained that night on the north bank in bivouac, and the next day recrossed to the south bank, General Jackson's crossing at that point having been abandoned.

During the 23d some severe skirmishing with artillery took place, in which the Second Virginia Cavalry, Colonel Munford (Robertson's brigade), suffered to some extent. The brigades, after recrossing the Rappahannock, took position between Jefferson and Amissville, the main portion of the army being now between the two rivers.

I feel bound to accord to the officers and men, collectively, engaged in this expedition unqualified praise for their good conduct under circumstances where their discipline, fortitude, endurance, and bravery stood such an extraordinary test. The horseman who, at his officer's bidding, without questioning, leaps into unexplored darkness, knowing nothing except that there is certain danger ahead, possesses the highest attribute of the patriot soldier. It is a great source of pride to me to command a division of such men.

I append a map,* containing that portion of the country embraced in this report, drawn by Capt. W. W. Blackford, Corps Engineers.

I am greatly indebted to my staff for valuable services rendered. They were, without exception, prompt and indefatigable.

Subsequent events have shown what a demoralizing effect the success of this expedition had upon the army of the enemy, shaking their confidence in a general who had scorned the enterprise and ridiculed the

* To appear in Atlas.

courage of his adversaries, and it compelled him to look to his communications and make heavy detachments from his main body to protect them. It inflicted a mortifying disaster upon the general himself in the loss of his personal baggage and part of his staff.

Appended will be found a list of casualties.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON,
Asst. Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Army of Northern Virginia.

[Inclosure.]

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Catlett's Station, August 22	4	1	7
Freeman's Ford	2	10	.....
Beverly's Ford	.....	.....	1
Total	6	11	8

HDQRS. STUART'S CAV. DIV., ARMY OF N. VA.,
February 28, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to furnish the following summary of events in which my command participated immediately preceding and subsequent to the second battle of Manassas, or, as it should be more properly termed, the battle of Groveton Heights, August 30, 1862:

My command had hardly recrossed the Rappahannock, as narrated in my last, when that portion of it left on outpost duty on the river became engaged with the enemy, who had advanced to the opposite bank. It was soon apparent that the enemy meditated the destruction of the Waterloo Bridge, the only bridge over the stream then standing. Appreciating its importance to us, I directed the sharpshooters of the two brigades to be sent to its defense, and the command of this party, numbering about 100 men, devolved by selection upon Col. T. L. Rosser, Fifth Virginia Cavalry, whose judgment in posting his command enabled him to prevent the destruction of the bridge in spite of desperate attempts to reach it, and held possession all day and night against infantry and artillery until the next day, when he turned over his position and the bridge intact to a regiment of infantry sent to relieve him.

During the day I sent Capt. J. Hardeman Stuart, my signal officer, to capture the enemy's signal party on View Tree, an eminence overlooking Warrenton, and establish his own flag instead; the sequel shows with what success.

Colonel Munford's regiment (Second Virginia Cavalry) was detached for temporary service with General Jackson.

That night (25th) I repaired to the headquarters of the commanding general and received my final instructions to accompany the movement of Major-General Jackson, already begun. I was to start at 2 a. m., and upon arriving at the brigades that night at 1 a. m. I had reveille sounded and preparations made for the march at 2 o'clock. In this way I got no sleep, but continued in the saddle all night. I followed by direction the

route of General Jackson through Amissville, across the Rappahannock at Henson's Mill, 4 miles above Waterloo; proceeded through Orleans, and thence on the road to Salem, until, getting near that place, I found my way blocked by the baggage trains and artillery of General Jackson's command. Directing the artillery and ambulances to follow the road, I left it with the cavalry and proceeded by farm roads and by-paths parallel to General Jackson's route to reach the head of his column, which left Salem and the plains early in the morning for the direction of Gainesville. The country was exceedingly rough, but I succeeded, by the aid of skillful guides, in passing Bull Run Mountain without passing Thoroughfare Gap, and without incident worthy of record passed through Hay Market, and overtook General Jackson near Gainesville and reported to him. Ewell's division was in advance, and to my command was intrusted guarding the two flanks during the remainder of the pending operations.

On the 26th, as Lee's brigade passed Hay Market, he received information of a train of forage wagons of the enemy, and sent out promptly a regiment and captured it. Having made dispositions above and below Gainesville, on the Warrenton road, with cavalry and artillery, I kept with the main portion on General Jackson's right, crossing Broad Run a few miles above Bristoe and intersecting the railroad to the right (south) of that point. The cavalry now fronted toward the main body of the enemy, still in the direction of the Rappahannock, and covered General Jackson's operations on the railroad bridge, on approaching which Colonel Munford's regiment (Second Virginia), as advance guard, made a bold dash into the place and secured most of the occupants.

About dusk, and simultaneously with the arrival of the command at the railroad, trains of cars came rapidly on from the direction of Warrenton Junction, and before obstruction could be made the first passed on, though fired into by the infantry. Several subsequent ones followed and were captured by the infantry. Details of these operations will no doubt be given by General Jackson and the division commanders.

As soon as practicable I reported to General Jackson, who desired me to proceed to Manassas, and ordered General Trimble to follow with his brigade, notifying me to take charge of the whole. The Fourth Virginia Cavalry (Colonel Wickham) was sent around to gain the rear of Manassas, and with a portion of Robertson's brigade not on outpost duty I proceeded by the direct road to Manassas. I marched until challenged by the enemy's interior sentinels and received a fire of canister. As the infantry were near, coming on, I awaited its arrival, as it was too dark to venture cavalry over uncertain ground against artillery. I directed General Trimble upon his arrival to rest his center directly on the railroad and advance upon the place, with skirmishers well to the front. He soon sent me word it was so dark he preferred waiting until morning, which I accordingly directed he should do. As soon as day broke the place was taken without much difficulty, and with it many prisoners and millions of stores of every kind, which his report will doubtless show. Rosser (Fifth Virginia Cavalry) was left on outpost duty in front of Ewell at Bristoe, and Brien (First Virginia Cavalry) above Gainesville. During the 27th detachments of Robertson's and Lee's brigades had great sport chasing fugitive parties of the enemy's cavalry.

General Jackson, having arrived early in the day, took direction of affairs, and the day was occupied mainly in rationing the command, but several serious demonstrations were made by the enemy during the day from the north side, and in this connection I will mention the cool-

ness and tact of Mr. Louis F. Terrill, volunteer aide to General Robertson, who extemporized lanyards, and with detachments from the infantry as cannoneers turned the captured guns with marked effect upon the enemy. Their general (G. W. Taylor, of New Jersey) was killed during this fire. Brig. Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, with the Ninth, Fourth, and Third Virginia Cavalry, was detached and sent in rear of Fairfax Court-House to damage the enemy's communication as much as possible, and if possible cut off the retreat of this party. Colonels Munford and Rosser brought up the rear of General Ewell, and that night, when Manassas was destroyed and evacuated, the cavalry brought up the rear, a portion remaining in the place until daylight. Captain Pelham, arriving late, was indefatigable in his efforts to get away the captured guns, which duty was intrusted specially to him, a part of the command marching by Centreville and a part directly to the stone bridge over Bull Run. Detachments of cavalry were so arranged as to guard both flanks.

The next morning (28th) the main body of Robertson's brigade rendezvoused near Sudley Church. General Jackson's were massed between the turnpike and Sudley Ford, on Bull Run, fronting toward Manassas and Gainesville. Colonel Brien (First Virginia Cavalry) had to retire, being hard pressed by the enemy from the direction of Warrenton, and was on the turnpike covering Jackson's front toward Gainesville, and Rosser toward Manassas, where the enemy had also appeared in force early. The remainder of Lee's brigade was still detached on an expedition towards Alexandria. Early in the day a dispatch from the enemy had been intercepted, giving the order of march from Warrenton toward Manassas and directing cavalry to report to General Bayard at Hay Market. I proposed to General Jackson to allow me to go up there and do what I could with the two fragments of brigades I still had. I proceeded to that point, capturing a detachment of the enemy *en route*. Approaching the place by a by-path, I saw indications of a large force there prepared for attack. About this time I could see the fight going on at Thoroughfare Gap, where Longstreet had his progress disputed by the enemy, and it was to establish communication with him that I was anxious to make this march. I sent a trusty man with the dispatch to the right of Hay Market. I kept up a brisk skirmish with the enemy without any result until in the afternoon, when, General Jackson having engaged the enemy, I quietly withdrew and hastened to place my command on his right flank. Not reaching General Jackson's right until dark, the fighting ceased and this command rendezvoused as before, but the cavalry under Colonel Rosser had played an important part in attacking the enemy's baggage train. Capt. John Pelham's battery of Horse Artillery acted a conspicuous part on the extreme right of the battle-field, dashing forward to his position under heavy fire.

The next morning (29th), in pursuance of General Jackson's wishes, I set out again to endeavor to establish communication with Longstreet, from whom he had received a favorable report the night before. Just after leaving the Sudley road my party was fired on from the woods bordering the road, which was in rear of Jackson's lines and which the enemy had penetrated with small force, it was afterward ascertained, and captured some stragglers. They were between General Jackson and his baggage at Sudley. I immediately sent to Major [W.] Patrick, whose six companies of cavalry were near Sudley, to interpose in defense of the baggage, and use all the means at hand for its protection, and ordered the baggage at once to start for Aldie. General Jackson, also being notified of this movement in his rear, sent back infantry to clear the woods. Captain Pelham, always at the right place at the right

time, unlimbered his battery and soon dispersed that portion in the woods. Major Patrick was attacked later, but he repulsed the enemy with considerable loss, though not without loss to us, for the gallant Major, himself setting the example to his men, was mortally wounded. He lived long enough to witness the triumph of our arms, and expired thus in the arms of victory. The sacrifice was noble, but the loss to us irreparable.

I met with the head of General Longstreet's column between Hay Market and Gainesville, and there communicated to the commanding general General Jackson's position and the enemy's. I then passed the cavalry through the column, so as to place it on Longstreet's right flank, and advanced directly toward Manassas, while the column kept directly down the pike to join General Jackson's right. I selected a fine position for a battery on the right, and one having been sent to me, I fired a few shots at the enemy's supposed position, which induced him to shift his position. General Robertson, who with his command was sent to reconnoiter farther down the road toward Manassas, reported the enemy in his front. Upon repairing to that front I found that Rosser's regiment was engaged with the enemy to the left of the road and Robertson's vedettes had found the enemy approaching from the direction of Bristoe Station toward Sudley. The prolongation of his line of march would have passed through my position, which was a very fine one for artillery as well as observation, and struck Longstreet in flank. I waited his approach long enough to ascertain that there was at least an army corps, at the same time keeping detachments of cavalry dragging brush down the road from the direction of Gainesville, so as to deceive the enemy—a ruse which Porter's report shows was successful—and notified the commanding general, then opposite me on the turnpike, that Longstreet's flank and rear were seriously threatened, and of the importance to us of the ridge I then held. Immediately upon receipt of that intelligence Jenkins', Kemper's, and D. R. Jones' brigades and several pieces of artillery were ordered to me by General Longstreet, and, being placed in position fronting Bristoe, awaited the enemy's advance. After exchanging a few shots with rifle pieces this corps withdrew toward Manassas, leaving artillery and supports to hold the position until night.

Brig. Gen. Fitz. Lee returned to the vicinity of Sudley after a very successful expedition, of which his official report has not been received, and was instructed to co-operate with Jackson's left. Late in the afternoon the artillery on this commanding ridge was to an important degree auxiliary to the attack upon the enemy, and Jenkins' brigade repulsed the enemy in handsome style at one volley as they advanced across a corn field. Thus the day ended, our lines having considerably advanced.

Captain Pelham's battery was still with the left wing. (See his interesting report of its action on the 28th and 29th, herewith.)

Next morning (30th) it became evident that the enemy had materially retired his left wing. My cavalry reconnoitered to the front, gaining at the next house an important point of observation. A large walnut tree being used as an observatory, the enemy was discovered gradually massing his troops in three lines opposite Jackson, and his left wing seemed to have entirely shifted. The commanding general was informed of these changes. Captain [J. A.] Throckmorton, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, commanding sharpshooters, took position along a stone fence and stoutly defended our observation against the attacks of the enemy's dismounted cavalry.

About 3 p. m., the enemy having disclosed his movement on Jackson, our right wing advanced to the attack. I directed Robertson's brigade and Rosser's regiment to push forward on the extreme right, and at the same time all the batteries I could get hold of were advanced at a gallop to take position to enfilade the enemy in front of our lines. This was done with splendid effect, Colonel Rosser, a fine artillerist, as well as bold cavalier, having the immediate direction of the batteries. The enemy's lines were distinctly visible and every shot told upon them fearfully. Robertson's brigade was late coming forward, and consequently our right flank was at one time somewhat threatened by the enemy's cavalry, but the artillery of Captain Rogers with a few well-directed shots relieved us on that score. When our cavalry arrived on the field no time was lost in crowding the enemy, the artillery being kept always far in advance of the infantry lines. The fight was of remarkably short duration. The Lord of Hosts was plainly fighting on our side, and the solid walls of Federal infantry melted away before the straggling, but nevertheless determined, onsets of our infantry columns. The head of Robertson's cavalry was now on the ridge overlooking Bull Run, and having seen no enemy in that direction, I was returning to the position of the artillery enfilading the Groveton road, when I received intelligence from General Robertson at the point I had just left that the enemy was there in force and asking re-enforcements. I ordered the two reserve regiments (Seventh and Twelfth) rapidly forward, and also a section of artillery, but before the latter could reach the point our cavalry, by resolute bravery, had put the enemy, under Buford, to ignominious flight across Bull Run, and were in full pursuit until our own artillery fire at the fugitives rendered it dangerous to proceed farther.

In this brilliant affair over 300 of the enemy's cavalry were put *hors de combat*, they, together with their horses and equipments, falling into our hands. Colonel Brodhead, First Michigan, died from his wounds next day. He was cut down by Adjutant [Lewis] Harman, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry. Major Atwood and a number of captains and lieutenants were among the prisoners.

The further details of this fight will be found in the accompanying reports of Brigadier-General Robertson and Col. T. T. Munford. The latter, as well as his lieutenant-colonel, J. W. Watts, Major [C.] Breckinridge, and lieutenants [R. H.] Kelso and [W.] Walton were wounded in the action, conspicuously displaying great gallantry and heroism. The Second Virginia Cavalry suffered most.

Nothing could have equaled the splendor with which Robertson's regiments swept down upon a force greatly outnumbering them, thus successfully indicating a claim for courage and discipline equal to any cavalry in the world.

Night soon ensued, and as the enemy's masses of infantry had not retreated across Bull Run I was anxious to cut off that retreat. Upon the enemy's position after dark, however, infantry only could move, and I was anxious for Brigadier-General Armistead to attack from a position he took after dark directly on the enemy's flank, and urged it. He, however, doubted the policy of night attack with his command, especially as there was danger of collision with our own infantry, and I did not feel authorized to order it, particularly as there was time to communicate with the commanding general, which was promptly done. The attack was not made.

Before daylight next morning the cavalry was in the saddle and after the enemy, *but met with* nothing but stragglers until we came within

range of the guns at Centreville, where his forces appeared to be in position. Twenty or thirty ambulances were captured and sent back, with orders to go to work removing our wounded from the battle-field. I have never heard of those ambulances except that they were seized as fresh captures by the Texas Brigade. I think this not improbable, as a large number of prisoners I sent to the rear were fired upon by our infantry near the stone bridge. At this time Col. T. L. Rosser was sent with 100 men and a section of artillery back to recapture Manassas, in which he succeeded. His report of his operations those few days will be found of interest.

At one time on the 30th I noticed our front lines near Chinn's house giving way, and looking back saw the reserve line stationary. I sent word to the general commanding (whose name I did not learn) to move up, as he was much needed to support the attack. That order was carried by Capt. W. D. Farley, volunteer aide, under circumstances of great personal danger, in which his horse was shot.

Generals Jenkins and Kemper came under my observation as exhibiting good conduct, bravery, and coolness.

Brig. Gen. D. R. Jones was with me part of the time on the extreme right during the battle, in which several batteries of his division took part, and I think he left me to bring his infantry into action.

My division surgeon, Talcott Eliason, besides being an adept in his profession, exhibited on this, as on former occasions, the attributes of a cavalry commander.

First Lieut. R. Channing Price was of invaluable assistance as aide-de-camp.

Maj. Von Borcke, assistant adjutant-general, and Maj. J. T. W. Hairston, C. S. Army, and Lieut. Chiswell Dabney, aide-de-camp, rendered important service throughout the period embraced in this report.

My division quartermaster, Maj. Samuel Hardin Hairston, in coming on to join me, was put in command of a detachment of cavalry at Salem by the commanding general, and sent on an important reconnaissance toward Warrenton, of which his report is appended.

Capt. W. W. Blackford, Corps of Engineers, was quick and indefatigable in his efforts to detect the designs of the enemy and improve the positions within our reach.

Private Stringfellow displayed great daring and enterprise as a scout.

I append a map* of the country embraced in the foregoing operations, drawn by Capt. W. W. Blackford, Corps of Engineers.

I have to mourn the loss of Capt. J. Hardeman Stuart, signal officer, the particulars of whose death are given below.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General, Commanding Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. R. H. CHILTON, *A. A. and I. G., Army of N. Va.*

[Inclosure.]

Number of men killed and wounded in the battle of Groveton Heights, August 30.

	Killed.	Wounded.
2d Virginia Cavalry	3	39
12th Virginia Cavalry	..	6
Captain Brown's Maryland Cavalry	..	2
Regiment unknown	2	1
Capt. J. Hardeman Stuart, signal officer	1	..
Total	6	48

* To appear in Atlas.

Capt. J. Hardeman Stuart, Signal Corps, cavalry division, killed; Lieutenant-Colonel Watts, Major Breckinridge, Lieutenant Kelso, and Lieutenant Walton, Second Virginia Cavalry, severely wounded.

List of killed, wounded, and missing of the Stuart Horse Artillery in the engagements preceding the battle of Groveton Heights.

	Killed.	Wounded.
August 28	--	4
August 29	1	1
Total	1	5

(Seven horses killed.)

The list of casualties in the division is defective in that no reports have been received from the First, Third, Fourth, and Ninth Regiments Virginia Cavalry, General Fitz. Lee's brigade.

Capt. J. Hardeman Stuart, who was sent to capture the enemy's signal party, was deterred by the number of the guard, but the man who had his horse left without him, and he marched afoot with Longstreet's column to Groveton, in which memorable battle he shouldered a musket and fought as a private. He was killed at the storming of Groveton Heights among the foremost. No young man was so universally beloved, or will be more universally mourned; moreover a young man of fine attainments and bright promise.

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General, Commanding.

Memoranda of operations of Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart of August 26–30.

Tuesday, August 26, General Stuart overtook General Jackson at Gainesville at 4 p. m., and that night Bristoe Station was attacked, General Stuart keeping on General Jackson's right flank, between him and Warrenton Junction.

Night of Tuesday, August 26, General Stuart took General Trimble's brigade of infantry and a part of his cavalry and went from Bristoe Station to Manassas Depot.

Wednesday, August 27, General Stuart made an attack on Manassas Depot at daylight, and captured eight pieces of artillery, with horses, harness, &c., complete, and immense stores of all kinds. General Jackson and part of his command came up at noon of that day and fought Taylor's (Federal) brigade, coming from the direction of Union Mills, in which fight General Taylor (Federal) was mortally wounded. In the mean time General Ewell was attacked at Bristoe, and toward night retired upon Manassas, Colonel Rosser protecting his (Ewell's) right flank and bringing up his rear to Manassas with his cavalry regiment. The cavalry was picketing and scouting in every direction that day and night. General Fitzhugh Lee was sent that day with a portion of his command on an expedition beyond Fairfax Court-House, in which he went to Burke's Station, and there captured prisoners, stores, &c.

Night of Wednesday, August 27, after destroying everything at Manassas (stores, &c.), the army started for the stone bridge, a portion going by the way of Centreville, the cavalry being so deposed as to cover this movement, Colonel Rosser forming the rear guard to General A. P. Hill's division.

Thursday, August 28. On the morning of this day (the army having

toward Groveton, Colonel Rosser's cavalry being on our left flank and front) a portion of the cavalry stationed on our right flank as vedettes kept watch of the enemy's movements, with orders to report to General Jackson. General Stuart, with portions of Robertson's and Fitzhugh Lee's brigades, under General Robertson, marched for Hay Market, keeping along the south side of Bull Run (crossing sometimes) by a by-way, but before reaching there General Stuart found a force of the enemy, which he skirmished with for some time, his attack on them at Hay Market being intended as a diversion in favor of General Longstreet, who was engaged with the enemy at Thoroughfare Gap. General Stuart reached Hay Market at 3 p. m., and returned about dark, in time to take part in the battle which had been going on, joining in just after the infantry and artillery ceased firing. General Stuart spent the night of Thursday, August 28, with General Jackson near Sudley Mills.

Friday, August 29, as General Stuart rode forward toward Groveton, about 10 a. m., he found that the enemy's sharpshooters had penetrated the woods, going toward the ambulances and train, threatening to cut them off. He at once directed Captain (now Major) Pelham, of the Stuart Horse Artillery, who was near by, to shell the woods and gather up all the stragglers around the train and drive back the enemy. Notifying General Jackson in the mean time of what was transpiring, he also ordered the quartermaster to move the train toward Aldie, and sent an order to Major Patrick to keep his battalion of cavalry between the enemy and the baggage train, a duty which he faithfully discharged, receiving a mortal wound just as he gallantly and successfully repulsed a large force of the enemy that was attempting to cross the run. General Stuart also sent to Colonel Baylor, who was near the railroad embankment, in command of the Stonewall Brigade, asking him to come forward and drive back the enemy; but he replied, "I was posted here for a purpose, and have positive orders to stay here, which I must obey." Having ordered Captain Pelham to report to General Jackson, General Stuart went toward Hay Market to establish communication with Generals Lee and Longstreet, accompanied by Brigadier-General Robertson with a portion of his and portion of General Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry. General Stuart met Generals Lee and Longstreet on the road between Hay Market and Gainesville, and informed them of what had happened and the situation of General Jackson's forces and those of the enemy. General Lee inquired for some way to the Sudley road. General Stuart showed him that the best route for them was by the turnpike, which they took, and General Stuart moved to Longstreet's right flank. The detachment of cavalry under General Fitzhugh Lee that had been to Burke's Station returned in the p. m. of this day to the vicinity of General Jackson, at Sudley.

The night of Friday, August 29, General Stuart was 2 miles east of General Longstreet's command.

Saturday, August 30, General Stuart remained on Longstreet's right, and moved down upon the enemy with crushing effect, driving them across Bull Run at Lewis' Ford, the artillery enfilading their lines and firing into their rear, only ceasing to fire upon them at dark for fear of firing into our own men.

[Indorsement.]

GENERAL: I took down these memoranda as General Stuart detailed them to me, and he wishes me to say to you that he will submit his report to you before he sends it to General Lee.

JED. HOTCHKISS,
Topographical Engineer, Second Corps.

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIV., ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA,
April 25, 1863.

GENERAL: My attention has been recently called to Brig. Gen. I. R. Trimble's report of the capture of Manassas on the night of August 26 and 27. As affecting my own official report of the matter, it is proper I should state the following as addendum to my report, and request that it be so filed, together with the corroborating statements of Surgeon Eliason (with me at the time) and Colonel Wickham,* who show wherein General Trimble is in error in his report.

Human memory is frail, I know, and while in what I have said or may say on this subject my recollection is as vivid as upon any other contemporaneous event about which there is no difference, I lay no claim to infallibility, and I am very far from imputing to the veteran General Trimble any improper intention or motive in what he has said. Wishing to be brief, I hope the accompanying papers A and B, referred to above, and also General Trimble's papers of January 6 and April 10 and my own official report, be attentively read; what follows will then be better understood. The idea, which, strange to say, never entered General Trimble's head, never for one moment left mine, that he was under my command on that occasion, it is hard to account for, and yet I remember that he sent me no message upon the capture of Manassas, but sent it direct to General Jackson, and besides he failed to submit to me his official report, which he should have done. I attributed these omissions to a certain jealousy of authority, which officers older in years are apt to feel toward a young superior in rank, and never suspected that the question of my being in command was involved in any kind of doubt in his mind. I received instructions from General Jackson, and was told by him that Trimble's brigade would be sent to me. I pushed on with the cavalry to surprise the place, but the train which ran the gauntlet at Bristoe put the garrison on the alert. I awaited Trimble's arrival to make the attack, as well as to give Wickham more time with his regiment to seize the avenues in rear of Manassas, which he did in a very creditable manner, as shown in his report.

Now, as to the interview when General Trimble came up, he says: "It was arranged between General Stuart and myself that I should form line," &c. How arranged? I was a major-general, he a brigadier; I assigned specially to this duty and notified that General Trimble would report to me. It is true I am not in the habit of giving orders, particularly to my seniors in years, in a dictatorial and authoritative manner, and my manner very likely on this occasion was more suggestive than imperious; indeed, I may have been content to satisfy myself that the dispositions which he himself proposed accorded with my own ideas, without any blustering show of orders to do this or do that. My recollection is clear that I indicated that the center should rest on the railroad. The cavalry under Wickham had already been sent long before Trimble's arrival to seize the avenues of escape and await events. Wickham, Eliason, and myself have corresponding impressions without conference as to the events of the night. Wickham says he carried out his instructions to the letter, and reported to General Trimble as soon as the place was taken. He says the first fire occurred about 12 o'clock, and that it was about 2 a. m. before any further firing was heard, and then the place was taken. General Trimble says the place was taken at 12.30 a. m. Eliason thinks it was even later than 2 o'clock; so do I. All accounts agree, General Trimble's too, that the place was taken

* *Colonel* Wickham's statement not found.

without difficulty. General Trimble remarks that he admits that it was taken without difficulty so far as my executions contributed to its capture. I certainly could not have participated more than I did without officiously interposing to assist Brigadier-General Trimble to command two regiments of his brigade in an enterprise attended with so little difficulty. I commanded in the capture of Manassas quite as much as either General Jackson or General Lee would have done had either been present.

That Colonel Flournoy did not enter the place until two or two hours and a half after its capture may have been he may have been ordered elsewhere previously. In fact, other regiments did not get in until late the next day. Does that signify that Wickham with his regiment was not in the right place and performed the important part assigned him, as stated so circumstantially by him?

General Trimble says I did not reach the place until 7 or 8 o'clock. I was in plain view all the time, and rode through, around, and all about the place soon after its capture. (See Dr. Eliason's statement.) General Trimble is mistaken. I can account for it, however, by the fact that I did not find him until probably that hour, for I looked and inquired for him, but could not find him. I took direction of affairs, I gave orders. I know they were obeyed by infantry as well as cavalry. I ordered details to man the enemy's guns; put Major Terrill, of General Robertson's staff, in charge of the guns; he extemporized lanyards; fired upon the enemy in accordance with my orders. I led a regiment or battalion myself during the morning to an exposed redoubt on the right, which the enemy was threatening to seize, so as to flank and enfilade the place. I did innumerable acts, which, if not in command, I never would have dreamed of doing, and as long as my authority was unquestioned I deemed it entirely unnecessary to notify General Trimble and others, whom I supposed already cognizant of the fact that I was in command; and even if General Jackson had not specially intrusted me with this command, as a major-general on the spot I was entitled to it and would have assumed it as a matter of course, in accordance with the Articles of War; and never until a few days ago did I conceive that any one claimed to be in command but myself. General Trimble lays stress on my idea of the distance of the enemy's works from where he overtook me. A dark night, what is more natural than to mistake the degree of proximity of lights in the distance? They were the lights of Manassas. According to Dr. Eliason the artillery had reached us before General Trimble's arrival, and the report as well as other noises gave strength to the conviction that we were very near the place. We had captured a picket much farther out, and I desired to convey the idea that we were very near the main body; whether it was posted as grand guard, reserve, or intrenched garrison is not so material in that statement.

In the face of General Trimble's positive denial of sending me such a message referred to, "that he would prefer waiting until daylight," or anything like it, while my recollection is clear that I did receive such a message, and received it as coming from General Trimble, yet, as he is so positive to not having sent it or anything like it, I feel bound to believe that either the message was misrepresented or made up by the messenger, or that it was a message received from General Robertson, whose sharpshooters had been previously deployed. When matters follow each other so closely it is difficult in a report written some time after to fix the order of time, but General Trimble does the cavalry injustice in his report. There seems to be a growing tendency to abuse and underrate the services of that arm of service by a few officers

of infantry, among whom I regret to find General Trimble. Troops should be taught to take pride in other branches of service than their own. Officers, particularly general officers, should be the last, by word or example, to inculcate in the troops of their commands a spirit of jealousy and unjust detraction toward other arms of service, where all are mutually dependent and mutually interested, with functions differing in character but not in importance.

So far as my own and the conduct of my cavalry are concerned I am content to rest their vindication and their defense with the generals under whom it has been my honor and pleasure to serve since the first gun of the war.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

General R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

CAMP PELHAM, VA., *April* 17, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with your request I give you an account of the events of the night of August 26, 1862, as I remember them:

After General Jackson had taken complete possession of Bristoe Station you started for Manassas, moving slowly at the head of the column, in order that the infantry might have time to come up. When the advance guard got within 1½ miles of Manassas they captured a sentinel standing on the railroad track, and directly after encountered the picket of infantry and cavalry to which he belonged. After a few shots they were driven in and pursued until a shell fired by the enemy struck just to our right. We then halted and waited to ascertain the position of our infantry. Just about day we heard a few shots, and, the command being mounted in haste, we rode into Manassas almost simultaneously with the infantry, who had not full possession of the place, as the enemy were in full view at its eastern side. This was just after full daylight.

Most respectfully,

T. ELIASON.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY CORPS,
February 13, 1864.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the cavalry division from the battle of Groveton Heights, August 30, 1862, to the recrossing of the Potomac, September 18, 1862:

On August 31, while following up the enemy in the direction of Centreville, Colonel Rosser was sent in the direction of Manassas, where it was understood the enemy were still in some force. He succeeded in driving them from that place with some captures and rejoined the command, when, in pursuance of instructions of the commanding general, I made a flank movement to the left, gained the Little River turnpike, and effected a concentration of Robertson's and Lee's brigades near Chantilly. Near this point Robertson's brigade captured one entire company of New York cavalry, and Lee's brigade an entire company of the old Second Dragoons (regulars), Capt. Thomas Hight, and also his subaltern, Robert Clary, their horses, arms, and equipments. It was here

ascertained that the main body of the enemy was at Centreville and Fairfax Court-House. A section of the Washington Artillery accompanied the movement, designed to attack the enemy on the Centreville and Fairfax Court-House pike. A position was gained by a difficult road commanding this road, which was completely occupied by the enemy with one continuous roll of wagons going toward Fairfax Court-House. It was discovered also that we were in sight of the sentinels of a camp, the dimensions of which could not be seen. The artillery was placed in position just after dark and opened upon the road. A few rounds sufficed to throw everything into confusion, and such commotion, upsetting, collisions, and smash-ups were rarely ever seen. The firing continued as long as it seemed desirable, and the pieces and the command withdrew to camp for the night 2 miles north of Ox Hill, on that road.

Next morning I returned by way of Frying Pan, to connect with General Jackson and inform him of the enemy as far as ascertained. The head of his column was opposite Chantilly, and I disposed part of Robertson's brigade on his right flank, between him and Centreville, and reconnoitered in person; but no force but a small one of cavalry was discernible nearer than Centreville. Ox Hill was held by my cavalry until General Jackson came up, and having charged General Robertson with the care of the right flank, I first tried to force, with some skirmishers, our way down the turnpike toward Fairfax Court-House, but the wooded ridges were firmly held by infantry and artillery, and it was plainly indicated the enemy would here make a stand. General Jackson, being in advance, waited for Longstreet to close up. Meanwhile, with Lee's brigade, I moved round toward Flint Hill, directly north of Fairfax Court-House, to attack the enemy's flank. Passing Fox's Mill and following a narrow and winding route in the midst of a heavy thunder-storm, I reached the summit of the ridge which terminates in Flint Hill about dark, and discovered in my immediate front a body of the enemy, a portion of which was thrown out as sharpshooters to oppose our farther advance. Having thus discovered that Flint Hill was occupied by the enemy in force, and hearing about the same time some shots in my rear, I withdrew my command by the same road. As we approached the mouth of the road the advance guard, under Colonel Wickham, engaged and drove off a portion of an infantry regiment which had taken position on the steep embankment of the road to dispute our return, and the command continued its march, bivouacking that night in the neighborhood of Germantown.

Meanwhile a heavy engagement had taken place on Jackson's right, the enemy having penetrated to his flank by way of Millen's house.

On the next day, the enemy having retired, Fairfax Court-House was occupied by Lee's brigade, and I sent Hampton's brigade, which had just reported to me, having been detained on the Charles City border until the enemy had entirely evacuated that region, to attack the enemy at Flint Hill. Getting several pieces of the Stuart Horse Artillery in position, Brigadier-General Hampton opened on the enemy at that point, and our sharpshooters advancing about the same time, after a brief engagement the enemy hastily retired. They were immediately pursued, and Captain Pelham, having chosen a new position, again opened upon them with telling effect, scattering them in every direction. They were pursued by Hampton's brigade, which took a few prisoners, but owing to the darkness and the fact that the enemy had opened fire upon us with infantry and artillery from the woods, he considered it prudent to retire, which was done with the loss of only 1 man. This proved to be the rear guard of Sumner's column retreating toward Vienna, and I after-

ward learned that they were thrown into considerable confusion by this attack of Hampton. With a small portion of the cavalry and Horse Artillery I moved into Fairfax Court-House, and taking possession, obtained some valuable information, which was sent to the commanding general.

On the night of the 2d the command bivouacked near Fairfax Court-House, except Robertson's brigade, which, by misapprehension of the order, returned to the vicinity of Chantilly before the engagement.

While these events were occurring near Fairfax Court-House the Second Virginia Cavalry (Col. T. T. Munford) had proceeded, by my order, to Leesburg to capture the party of marauders under Means, which had so long infested that country and harassed the inhabitants. Colonel Munford reached the vicinity of Leesburg on the forenoon of the 2d, and learning that Means with his command was in the town, supported by three companies of the Maryland cavalry on the Point of Rocks road, he made a circuit toward Edwards Ferry, attacked from that direction, and succeeded, after a heavy skirmish, in routing and driving the enemy as far as Waterford, with a loss on their part of 11 killed, 9 severely wounded, and 47 prisoners, including 2 captains and 3 lieutenants. Our own loss was Lieutenant Davis killed and several officers and privates wounded. In this engagement Edmund, a slave belonging to one of the men, charged with the regiment, and shot Everhart, one of the most notorious ruffians of Means' party. The enemy's papers acknowledged that their entire force of 150 men of the First Maryland and Means' company were all but 40 killed or captured, stating that our force was 2,000. Colonel Munford's entire force was 163 men, of whom but 123 were in the charge.*

* * * * * * *

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. B. STUART,
Major-General.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Chief of Staff, Army of Northern Virginia.

No. 194.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Beverly H. Robertson, C. S. Army, commanding Cavalry Brigade, of operations August 20–30.

IN CAMP NEAR GARYSBURG, N. C.,
October 13, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to orders from your headquarters, early on the morning of August 20 I crossed the Rapidan River at Tobacco Stick Ford with a portion of my brigade, consisting of the Sixth, Seventh, and Twelfth Regiments Virginia Cavalry. Encountering the enemy's pickets between Stevensburg, in the county of Culpeper, and Brandy Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, in force, a spirited attack by Col. W. E. Jones, commanding Seventh Virginia Cavalry, was immediately made, driving in their outpost to their reserve. Heavy skirmishing on both sides then ensued, which lasted several hours, during which some of our men were wounded and a few of the

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part 1, pp. 814-821.

enemy's horses killed. The enemy finally retired, and was followed beyond Brandy Station, at which point a brigade of cavalry, under the command of the Federal General Bayard, was discovered drawn up in line of battle on a commanding hill, evidently determined to dispute our progress, and firing upon my advance column with long-range guns (Burnside rifles). As soon as practicable I ordered a charge, and led the Twelfth Virginia Regiment (Colonel [A. W.] Harman's) directly against the center of their line, while the Sixth and Seventh were directed against their flank. The men charged gallantly, and after a brief hand-to-hand contest the enemy was routed with the loss of several killed and a number wounded, capturing 64 prisoners, including several commissioned officers. Our loss was 3 killed and 13 wounded.

Col. A. W. Harman and Capt. L. F. Terrill were especially conspicuous during the engagement, as was also Major Von Borcke, aide-de-camp to Major-General Stuart. Capt. Redmond Burke, attached to division headquarters, was wounded in the leg while charging gallantly with the Twelfth Virginia Regiment.

My thanks are especially due to Colonel Jones for the admirable disposition made of his skirmishers and regiment during the engagement with the First Maine Cavalry on picket duty.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

B. H. ROBERTSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Cavalry.

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Cavalry Division, Army of Northern Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Garysburg, N. C., October 15, 1862.

SIR: On the afternoon of Saturday, August 30, when the rout of the enemy had become general, I moved my entire brigade rapidly forward in order to press his left flank, and, if possible, to intercept his retreat in the direction of Centreville by way of the stone bridge. Before reaching the Lewis Ford I observed a body of the enemy's cavalry approaching that point from the direction of Manassas. As there did not seem to be more than a small squadron, I ordered two companies of the Second Virginia Cavalry, Colonel Munford, to move forward and attack them. The order was promptly obeyed, when it was ascertained that an additional body of the enemy's cavalry, whose exact strength (owing to their position) I could not make out, were concealed under the crest of a hill in their immediate front. I then ordered the entire Second Regiment to the support of the squadron already engaged, which had been driven back by largely superior numbers. Before this regiment had arrived in supporting distance of the squadron already mentioned a full brigade of Federal cavalry, under the command of General Buford, had advanced to the top of the hill, where it was drawn up in line of battle. I moved forward immediately with the Seventh and Twelfth Regiments Virginia Cavalry to re-enforce Colonel Munford, leaving the Sixth, Colonel [T. S.] Flournoy, in reserve. Without waiting, Colonel Munford made a brilliant and dashing charge with his regiment in line, engaging the enemy in a hand-to-hand contest, which lasted until the Twelfth Regiment had almost reached the scene of action, when the enemy commenced a general and precipitate retreat, being closely pursued by the Second, Twelfth, and a portion of the

Seventh Regiments Virginia Cavalry, our men following beyond Lewis' Ford as far as the Centreville and Warrenton turnpike, when darkness put an end to the pursuit.

A number of the enemy's dead were left upon the field. Colonel Brodhead, of the First Michigan, was mortally wounded in a hand-to-hand encounter with Lieutenant [Lewis] Harman, adjutant of the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry. We captured over 300 prisoners. Our loss was 5 killed and 40 wounded.

The conduct of the field officers, as well as that of the men, of the Second Virginia Cavalry surpasses all praise. Sergeant Leopold, of the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, was in the thickest of the fight and acted most gallantly during its continuance. He was wounded in three places.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. H. ROBERTSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Cavalry.

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters Cavalry Division, Army of Northern Virginia.

No. 195.

Report of Col. Thomas T. Munford, Second Virginia Cavalry, of operations August 26–September 3.

———, 1862.

On August 25 my regiment, stationed near Waterloo Bridge, was ordered to report to Major-General Jackson for active service. One squadron of sharpshooters, under Captain Ridgely Brown, was left at the bridge. At Henson's Mill I was ordered in advance, with instructions to picket every road leading toward the enemy, which roads were to be held until the whole army passed. The first night we halted at Salem, and occupied the Thoroughfare Gap as soon after dawn as the advance could get there.

On the evening of the 26th the advanced guard captured some 12 or 15 Yankees at Hay Market and Gainesville. They seemed entirely ignorant of any movement of our army, and we pressed on toward Bristoe Station. Ascertaining that the depot was guarded by a company of cavalry and one of infantry, I was ordered to capture them (the pickets detailed *en route* had reduced my regiment to about 100 men) and surprise their whole command, but most of their cavalry scampered away with their horses. Many of the infantry fled to the hotel and other houses and opened fire upon us. Just at this crisis a train of cars approached, which we attempted to throw from the track by placing sills on it, but in this did not succeed, as the time and materials at hand were not sufficient.

In this skirmish we killed 2 of the enemy, wounded 7, and captured 43, including the lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth New York Regiment, a major, 3 captains, and 4 lieutenants. We also captured 14 cavalry horses, with some few sabers, carbines, and pistols. Lieutenant Wilson and Privates Saunders and Everett, of Company A, were badly wounded by guns fired from the windows of the houses. The Louisiana Brigade came up to our support and succeeded in capturing several trains of cars. The fighting was all over before they arrived.

I had charged and scattered the enemy; had crossed and recrossed the railroad with the main body of my command before they opened fire upon the train. I had surprised the enemy and was within 100 yards of them before they suspected me. When the Louisiana Brigade opened upon the train they fired into that portion of my command left on the other side of the railroad.

The next day was engaged in protecting the flank of General Ewell's division, brought up his rear from Manassas, and destroying stores abandoned by the enemy the day previous. At Guntown I was ordered to join the brigade under General Robertson.

About 5 p. m. on the 30th my regiment was ordered to the front. When we arrived nearly on the spot where my command had stood for hours on July 21, 1861, we found a company of the enemy's cavalry. Lieutenant-Colonel [J. W.] Watts was ordered to charge them with one squadron, which he did with his usual spirit (First Squadron, Captains Brown and [H. C.] Dickinson), and put them to flight, but soon discovered that they were the advance guard of General Beaufort's (?) [Buford] cavalry, stationed under the hill near Lewis' Ford. This caused him to halt, when the rest of my regiment was ordered up to his support. As soon as I had formed my line of battle I determined to move to the rear for a better position; but as soon as I had commenced this move the enemy, mistaking my object, advanced upon me. We were then near enough to hear distinctly each other's commands. Hearing the command "Forward, trot," I wheeled my command to the right-about by fours and went at them with drawn sabers. The enemy were in column by regiment, composed of the First Michigan, Fourth New York, and First Virginia (bogus). My regiment in line of battle going at a gallop, we went through the first line of the enemy and engaged part of the second. Here a terrible hand-to-hand fight ensued. The two commands were thoroughly intermingled, and the enemy overpowering us by numbers (being at least four to one), we were driven back; but as soon as the Seventh and Twelfth Virginia Cavalry re-enforced me the whole of the enemy's command commenced a retreat. Had my regiment been promptly re-enforced my command would not have suffered so severely. My regiment went up in splendid order, and made as gallant a charge as ever was seen.

In this fight Lieutenant-Colonel Watts, Major [C.] Breckinridge, Lieutenant [R. H.] Kelso, Company A, and Lieut. William Walton, Company C, were severely wounded. Privates William Watson, Caleb Dooley, of Company A; B. Peck, S. W. McClure, C. Frasier, J. W. Denton, N. W. Bishop, Company C; S. Martin, John [R.] Beuhler, and Daniel Busham, Company D; J. Shelton, G. T. Rucker, of Company E; F. P. Harris, J. M. Garrett, G. Leftwich, L. Roberts, Company F; D. L. Jenkins, Company G; R. A. Cheatham, James A. Walker, Company H; E. H. Maxey, J. P. Morris, and R. A. Snow, Company I; Joseph Perkins, J. T. B. Moss, T. Baxter, and Hugh Nelson, of Company K; John Lovely, F. R. W. Nelson, of Captain Brown's mounted company, were severely wounded and disabled. Some 12 others were slightly wounded, but continued with the command. Privates F. Noell and B. Watson, Company A, and William Mann, of Company H, were killed.

It is proper to state that my own horse was killed, and that I was dismounted by a lick, but not seriously hurt.

I did not pursue the enemy farther than Bull Run. General Robertson, coming up, assumed command The Seventh and Twelfth were much complimented by those who witnessed their pursuit of the enemy.

Their reports have been sent in. The brigade captured some 300 prisoners, a large number of horses, arms, and accouterments.

On the 31st the brigade accompanied General Stuart on a scout to Chantilly, picking up 200 or 300 prisoners. A portion of the Twelfth, under Lieutenant-Colonel [R. H.] Burks, captured one company of the Tenth New York Cavalry without firing a gun.

On the evening of September 1, while our troops were engaged on the Ox road, near Germantown, my regiment was ordered to Leesburg to capture Means and his party.

About 11 a. m. the next day I arrived at Leesburg. Learning that Means was in the town, I cut across from the Dranesville pike and entered the town by the Edwards Ferry road. I succeeded in surprising Means' party, Means himself escaping. He was supported by Major Cole, of Maryland, with about 200 men, on the Point of Rocks road. Without halting in the town I pressed heavily upon him, and soon succeeded in routing his command after a heavy skirmish, and pursued them as far as Waterford, 7 miles. My command amounted to 163 men, about 40 of which number, including Captain Dickinson and Lieutenants [W. R.] Beale and [A. D.] Warwick, did not join in the charge from some cause not yet explained. Had they followed their comrades in this bold charge I do not think a dozen of the whole Yankee command would have escaped being either killed or captured. As it was, we killed 11, wounded 9 too badly to be sent away, besides some 10 or 11 who escaped badly wounded, and sent off 47 prisoners, including 2 captains and 3 lieutenants.

In this charge Lieut. J. O. Davis, of Company E, was killed while gallantly leading the advance of his company. Lieut. John O. Lasley, of Company K, had his arm fractured by a rifle-ball, Sergt. Charles Spears, Company C, was killed. Private N. McGhee, Captain Dearing, of Company F, and John Merryman, of Company I, were badly wounded. It is proper to report that Edward, a servant of Private English, Company K, went into the charge, following his master, gun in hand, and shot the notorious Everhart, who was left in Leesburg, badly wounded.

Next day, by order of General Lee, I accompanied Major Noland, commissary, along the Potomac to the neighborhood of Lovettsville, collecting cattle, &c.*

* * * * * * *

I am, major, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

THOMAS T. MUNFORD,

Colonel Second Virginia Cavalry.

No. 196.

Reports of Col. Thomas L. Rosser, Fifth Virginia Cavalry, commanding Lee's brigade, of operations August 28–30.

JANUARY 10, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with your instructions I have the honor to report that on Thursday, August [28], 1862, I received an order from Maj. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart to bring up the rear of Maj. Gen. A. P. Hill's

* For portion of report here omitted, see Series I, Vol. XIX, Part 1, pp. 825–828.

division, which I did after destroying one encampment and two pieces of artillery. I then proceeded to Bull Run, where I found General Ewell, who instructed me to proceed to Centreville and report to General A. P. Hill. When I reported to General Hill, after leaving a picket at Blackburn's Ford, I received orders from him to report to General Jackson and to withdraw my pickets after he had been gone two hours, which I did, and marched parallel to the turnpike until I arrived at Groveton, where I learned that the enemy was moving his wagons on a private road to Manassas Junction. I procured a section of artillery from Col. Bradley [T.] Johnson and attacked them, dispersing their train and turning them back. This I reported to General Jackson, who proceeded to the point where I had attacked the enemy to examine the ground and the nature of the movement, ordering me at the same time to picket well to the front on the turnpike. I soon found that the enemy, being interrupted on this private road, had changed the direction of his march and came immediately down the pike. General Jackson then attacked him on his left flank, and I, holding my regiment on the right, occupied myself in guarding the right and capturing many prisoners of his cavalry and infantry. I encamped on the field.

Next morning I moved around to Gainesville, where, after capturing about forty cavalry, was driven back by the enemy's infantry. Soon after this I received orders from General Stuart to join the column advancing from Hay Market. The remainder, general, you know.

Respectfully,

THOMAS L. ROSSER,
Colonel Fifth Cavalry.

General J. E. B. STUART, *Cavalry.*

OCTOBER 5, 1862.

GENERAL: On the morning of August 30, my regiment having been considerably reduced by details of one kind or other, the remainder was, in obedience to your order, placed on picket on the extreme right, in the direction of Bristoe, under command of Major [B. B.] Douglas. I, having been placed in command of all the artillery under your command the day previous, still exercised control of it, and near ——— house occupied by you as your headquarters, with [R. M.] Stribling's and [A. L.] Rogers' batteries I had been firing an occasional shot at the enemy, who threatened the position occupied by General Hood. When the order for the lines to advance was given, the enemy's position on the right being very strong (occupying high, wooded ground), I threw Captains Eshleman (Washington Artillery), Stribling, and Rogers on the extreme right of our lines, sending [J. B.] Richardson (Washington Artillery) more to the left to take position near the Chinn house, Stribling sufficiently to the right and front on a portion of the enemy's lines and artillery, whose fire very soon caused them to change their position, then advancing by battery steadily on, when I arrived near the Wheeler house, where I found myself at least half a mile in advance of our lines on my left, thus driving the enemy by this terrible fire of artillery back on Bull Run. Receiving information that the enemy was pressing the cavalry, which was my support on the right, I sent two guns of Captain Eshleman's battery, under command of Lieut. Joseph Norcom, to its support. Seeing that I had an enfilading and reversed fire, I posted my guns to the best advantage and opened a most terrific fire upon him, which caused

him to attempt to carry by a desperate charge my advance battery, which was gallantly met and repulsed by Rogers' canister; but the cavalry being all the time my only support, and my position at this time being very close to the enemy, I drew my batteries up *en échelon*, and by keeping up the continued fire I soon caused the enemy to seek shelter under cover of the hill, which change in his position very much relieved our infantry.

Darkness had come on. The enemy's sharpshooters were lying just over the hill in a thick undergrowth of pines. To advance my batteries to a thick undergrowth occupied entirely by infantry being perfectly absurd, and being unable to dislodge them even with canister, I was unable to advance farther, after making repeated but fruitless endeavors to get infantry—which, by the way, was at this time near at hand (Armistead's brigade)—to drive them away. The firing all along the lines having ceased, I ordered the captains also to cease firing and move.

I am proud to speak of the gallant conduct of Captain Rogers and his command, who by coolness and determination received the charge of a brigade with a fearful volley of canister, waiting first until the enemy reached the deadly ground of 50 paces. Indeed, the conduct of both officers and men in this desperate struggle entitles them to their country's gratitude.

Early on the following morning, resuming command of my regiment, I withdrew my pickets and went in pursuit of the enemy, and being very soon joined by you, the result you doubtless remember, as you were present and witnessed the conduct of the regiment on overtaking the enemy.

Later in the day, Robertson's brigade having come up, in pursuance of your orders I proceeded with a command of my regiment, a detail of 50 men of Robertson's command, and one piece of the Washington Artillery to Manassas, which I found abandoned, save by over 400 stragglers, which I captured, with a large lot of small-arms, five elegant ambulances, with horses and harness complete, and a quantity of medical stores, all of which were duly turned over to the proper authorities.

After getting all information I could obtain from citizens and from stragglers of Banks' division (who, by the way, had retreated by way of Bristoe and Brentsville, after destroying a large lot of ammunition and stores at the former place), I returned and rejoined my brigade next day.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

THOMAS L. ROSSER.

Maj. Gen. J. E. B. STUART,
Commanding Cavalry Division.

No. 197.

Report of Capt. Samuel B. Myers, Seventh Virginia Cavalry, of skirmish at Lewis' Ford.

CAMP, *October* 25, 1862.

COLONEL: The Seventh Regiment, under my charge on August 30 last, formed third regiment in column (the Twelfth preceding it and the Second being in advance), when the order was given for us to

advance toward Centreville from our position on extreme right of infantry that day. We moved about 2 miles in that direction, when command was halted a little to the right of road we started on, and the Second ordered over hill on right of column. The Second being soon engaged with enemy, we were ordered to support it, the Twelfth preceding Seventh Regiment. When head of our regiment came to top of hill on our right the enemy were drawn up in line of battle on an opposite hill about 400 yards distant, their line extending a considerable distance on left, when the Second and Twelfth engaged enemy. I ordered regiment to charge with drawn sabers on their right flank, which the whole command obeyed with the greatest alacrity, charging upon them with shouts that made the very welkin ring and routing entire line on our left, and by dashing on after the retreating foe, and charging another force of them that had formed on our right in a woods about 800 yards from first line, we cut off a large number of them on our right, a portion of whom the Seventh captured and the others the Second and Twelfth. After breaking, the enemy formed in woods. We pursued them about three-quarters of a mile beyond Bull Run, when we were ordered back. On the opposite bluff of Bull Run a portion of them, with a small piece of artillery, had formed again; they fired one round of grape, after which they all broke again, and made no other stand.

We captured some 40 prisoners below Bull Run. The whole command did their duty nobly.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. B. MYERS,
Captain, Commanding.

Colonel MUNFORD,
Commanding Robertson's Brigade.

No. 198.

Report of Col. A. W. Harman, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, of skirmish at Lewis' Ford.

OCTOBER 6, 1862.

COLONEL: At Manassas, on August 30, about 4 p. m., I was ordered, with six companies of my regiment (A, C, D, E, F, and H), to support the Second Virginia Cavalry. I found the enemy occupying the hill to the right of the Lewis house, with the First [West] Virginia Cavalry, supported by a New York and the First Michigan Cavalry, drawn up about 200 yards in their rear. I charged the regiment on the hill and drove them back on their support, which were in quick succession broken and driven back in complete disorder. I pursued them over the run and as far as the pike near the stone bridge, capturing many prisoners, among them Colonel Brodhead and Major Atwood, of the First Michigan Cavalry, the former severely wounded.

My loss was 6 men wounded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. W. HARMAN,
Colonel Twelfth Virginia Cavalry.

Col. T. T. MUNFORD,
Commanding Robertson's Brigade.

No. 199.

Report of Maj. Samuel H. Hairston, of scout to Warrenton, August 29.

GAINESVILLE, VA.,
August 29, 1862—8 p. m.

COLONEL: In obedience with General Lee's order I started this morning at 8 o'clock with 150 cavalry to go to Warrenton "to find out if any of the enemy's forces were still in the vicinity of that place." I went from Thoroughfare to the right and a by-road which took me into the Winchester road 2 miles below Warrenton, and came up to the rear of the town. I inquired of the citizens and persons I met on the way, but could not hear that any of their forces were in the vicinity of that place. They informed me that the last left yesterday morning in the direction of Gainesville and Warrenton Junction. We picked up on the way 46 prisoners, 30 muskets and rifles, 1 deserter from Stuart Horse Artillery, one sutler, with his wagon and driver. I also paroled two lieutenants in Warrenton who were too sick to travel. What shall I do with the prisoners?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAM. H. HAIRSTON,
Major, Commanding, by order of General Lee.

Colonel CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—This was made up of men from every regiment in your command, with one entire company, headed by the captain, that General Lee had halted at Thoroughfare and turned over to me when he ordered me to go on the expedition.

No. 200.

Reports of Maj. John Pelham, Stuart Horse Artillery, of operations August 28–29.

NEAR FREDERICKSBURG, VA.,
June 10, 1863.

In compliance with your wishes I submit the following memoranda of the part taken by my battery in the battle of Groveton Heights:

By your orders I left Centreville on Thursday, August 28, 1862, in rear of General Jackson's corps. I marched without interruption until I had crossed Bull Run at Lewis' Ford, when a small party of the enemy's cavalry appeared in my rear. I detached Lieutenant Breathed, with one piece, as a rear guard, and moved on with the rest of my battery. A few well-directed shots from Breathed's gun drove the enemy off. I moved up the Warrenton pike, and when near the Jim Robinson house I overtook the rear of General A. P. Hill's division, which had just left the turnpike and was moving along a by-road to the right. I moved to the right of this division and passed it. I moved on and parked my battery in a field where General Jackson had ordered all his artillery to await orders.

Just before night orders came for twenty pieces to move rapidly to

the front. I took three pieces at a gallop through a thick woods in front of this general park, bearing to the right of the troops in position (Ewell's division). I crossed the old railroad about 1 mile from Groveton and took position between it and the turnpike. I neglected to state that one of my guns was unable to keep up and was lost from the battery, it being dark and the road narrow and winding. I reported to General Jackson, and he told me his chief of artillery, Major Shumaker, would show me a position. He conducted me across the railroad, as above stated. I moved on at a gallop until a heavy volley of musketry apprised me of the enemy's presence. I immediately put my guns in position and engaged them at about 50 or 60 yards. We continued the fight for an hour or more, when, our re-enforcements coming up, we drove the enemy back. During the latter part of this fight I had but one gun, the other having been taken off by the order of some mounted officer (it was dark and no one could tell who), while my attention was wholly directed to the right piece.

After the fight was over I collected the other pieces of my battery and reported to General Stuart the next morning. (See his memoranda up to this time.) I was by him ordered to report to General Jackson, which I did, and he ordered me to ride over the field with him; and after pointing out the different roads he gave me discretionary orders to engage my battery where fitting opportunity should occur. General A. P. Hill sent for some artillery to be thrown rapidly forward, as the enemy were giving way. I placed my battery in position near the railroad and opened on some batteries and a column of infantry posted on the hills around Groveton.

JOHN PELHAM,
Major, Horse Artillery.

General J. E. B. STUART.

FREDERICKSBURG, VA.,
March 7, 1863.

MAJOR: On Thursday, August 28, 1862, by order of General Stuart I moved my battery (Stuart Horse Artillery) from Centreville toward Groveton. In the afternoon I overtook the army, then halted on the right of the turnpike and nearly opposite where the Manassas-Sudley road crossed the pike. I passed General A. P. Hill's division and parked my battery in a field which had been selected by General Jackson for the artillery. Just before night-fall General Jackson ordered twenty pieces to be sent rapidly to the front. I moved out and reported to him in the field. He ordered Major Shumaker, of his staff, to show me the position. By this time it had become dark, and, Major Shumaker not being aware of the exact position of the enemy, we crossed the old railroad about a mile to the right of Groveton, and moved but a short distance beyond, when the enemy apprised us of his presence by firing a volley into the head of the column, distance about 40 paces. I immediately engaged. After remaining in this position about half an hour Major Shumaker ordered me to fall back. Owing to the pole of one of my guns being broken I could not obey the order, and continued firing until the enemy were driven back. I neglected to state that only two of my guns were engaged (3-inch rifles), the other guns having lost the way in consequence of the darkness of the night, the winding, narrow road, cross-roads, &c.

Lieut. M. W. Henry, C. S. Army, displayed the greatest courage and

daring during the engagement. Every non-commissioned officer and private acted so gallantly I cannot particularize.

Early on the morning of the 29th the enemy showed himself on our left and seemed to be moving toward Sudley Mill. General Stuart placed my battery in position and opened fire upon them. After remaining here for nearly an hour he ordered two other batteries to this position and sent me to the right of our line. When I arrived near the point designated I found General Jackson, who told me that General Stuart had gone to another part of the field, and had asked him to dispose of my battery. He then gave me discretionary orders to act as the occasion might require. Shortly after a courier reported that the enemy were falling back, and that General A. P. Hill wanted the artillery to press forward. I moved toward Groveton, and saw two batteries coming into position to play on the enemy's artillery near the town. I passed these batteries about 200 yards, and took position on the point of a ridge and opened upon their artillery. The position was held for nearly two hours, when the ammunition from all my guns except one was expended. The three batteries that were supporting me retired about the same time, and I was left alone, with one gun, exposed to the fire of a long line of batteries with a direct and flank fire. I dispatched Sergeant Hoxton to General A. P. Hill to inform him of my condition and ask him to send re-enforcements. After we had continued this unequal contest for fifteen or twenty minutes Sergeant Hoxton returned and reported that he could not find General Hill. I then determined to retire, not, however, until the trail of my only gun had been struck and shivered. The accuracy with which my guns were fired and the rapidity with which they were served during both days was very gratifying, and the execution they wrought was very great.

It gives me great pleasure to speak in terms of the highest praise of Lieuts. James Breathed and William [M.] McGregor. The example they set was worthily emulated by the non-commissioned officers and men. Sergt. W. H. P. Turner behaved with conspicuous gallantry until he was killed; also Sergt. R. T. Burwell during the entire engagement, and Sergt. W. S. Dabney acted admirably when left alone with his gun to fight at least twenty. He fired his gun with the same precision and accuracy as before. All the corporals and privates acted so well that it would seem invidious to particularize.

I moved my battery to the rear to procure ammunition, but could only get a very limited supply.

I held my battery in readiness on the field for action during the 30th, but it being the only battery of horse artillery, would be very much needed in case of a retreat or pursuit. General Jackson ordered me to reserve my ammunition for any emergency.*

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN PELHAM,
Major, Horse Artillery.

Maj. HEROS VON BORCKE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Cavalry Division.

* Nominal list of casualties omitted shows 1 killed and 5 wounded.

AUGUST 22-SEPTEMBER 19, 1862.—Jenkins' Expedition in West Virginia and Ohio.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

August 30, 1862.—Skirmish at Buckhannon, W. Va.
31, 1862.—Capture of Weston, W. Va.
September 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Glenville, W. Va.
2, 1862.—Surrender at Spencer Court-House, W. Va.
4, 1862.—Raid into Ohio.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. William W. Loring, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Western Virginia.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. A. G. Jenkins, C. S. Army, commanding expedition.
No. 3.—Brig. Gen. Jacob D. Cox, U. S. Army, commanding District of West Virginia, of surrender at Spencer Court-House.
No. 4.—Col. J. A. J. Lightburn, Fourth West Virginia Infantry, commanding District of the Kanawha.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. William W. Loring, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Western Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF WESTERN VIRGINIA,
Charleston, W. Va., September 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that about the 22d ultimo I formed the plan of invading Trans-Alleghany Virginia, and preliminary to my own movement sent General Jenkins with my disposable cavalry, about 550 in number, with directions to sweep around to the northwest, destroying the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad in his course, if possible, and to make his appearance about the 8th instant on the rear of the enemy in the Kanawha Valley. This plan, with the exception of the destruction of the railroad, for achieving which the time proposed was too brief, that brilliant and enterprising general executed with such success that in his march of 500 miles, accomplished in the time required and mostly within the lines of the enemy, he captured and paroled near 300 prisoners of war; killed, wounded, and dispersed about 1,000 of the enemy; reclaimed to the Government about 40,000 square miles, then in the possession of the enemy, destroying many garrisons of home guards and the records of the Wheeling and Federal Governments in many counties, and, after arming his command completely with captured arms, destroyed at least 5,000 stand of small-arms, one piece of cannon, and immense stores, which he was unable to bring away. Crossing the Ohio River twice and prosecuting at least 20 miles of his march through the State of Ohio, he exhibited, as he did elsewhere in his march, a policy of such clemency as won us many friends, and tended greatly to mitigate the ferocity which had characterized the war in this section. His timely arrival in the enemy's rear effectually weakened the obstinacy of his stand and facilitated my march with the main column into the country. The whole of General Jenkins' march was too full of incident and adventure and of successes, repeated daily, to be made the subject of mere special remark; but his conduct and that

of his officers and men has received my unqualified approbation, and deserves the notice and thanks of the Government.*

* * * * * * *

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. W. LORING,
Major-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. A. G. Jenkins, C. S. Army, commanding expedition.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Camp on Kanawha, W. Va., September 19, 1862.

COLONEL: This command, consisting at that time of seven companies of the Eighth Virginia Cavalry, under Colonel [J. M.] Corns, and five other mounted companies under Captain [W. R.] Preston, left the Salt Sulphur Springs, in Monroe County, Virginia, on the 22d ultimo, for an expedition into the northwestern part of the State, and thence to fall in rear of the enemy, who held the mouth of Gauley and Fayetteville, by striking the Kanawha Valley. Learning on the first day's march of a condition of things which made it desirable to send a small force by the opposite route to come in on the south side of the Kanawha River, I sent Captain [W. E.] Herndon with his company for that purpose. I was also compelled to leave Captain [E. E.] Bouldin and his company for want of proper ammunition for his arms. My whole force amounted at this time to something over 500 men. In the course of the next few days we passed by easy marches through the Great Sewell settlement of Greenbrier County, the Little Sewell settlement of Pocahontas County, thence by the Big Spring, and over the Valley Mountain down the headwaters of Tygart's Valley River. I was at this time under the impression that the enemy had but 450 men at Beverly and intended to attack him at that point, but hearing a rumor on the evening before the day I expected to make the attack that General Kelley had reached there with 1,500 men, I determined, if possible, to ascertain its correctness. For this purpose we used every effort to capture some of the enemy's scouts as we approached Huttonsville, and when within 5 or 6 miles of the latter place we succeeded in doing so. I regret to say that in the capture of these scouts Mr. Charles Tompkins, acting as aide, received a wound in the arm. He is, however, rapidly recovering from its effects. Of the enemy's scouting party of 6 we captured 2 and killed 1, the latter being one of the two brothers named Gibson, and notorious through all that section for the persecution of their loyal neighbors, guiding the Yankees through the country and inciting them to deeds of violence. We endeavored to take him alive, but he refused to surrender and resisted to the last. From the two prisoners (whom I examined apart) I learned that General Kelley was certainly at Beverly, and with some 1,500 men. Another prisoner whom we took during the day confirmed their state-

* Portion omitted relates to campaign September 6-16 in the Kanawha Valley, and will be found printed in Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, pp. 1068-1075.

ments, and other evidence also reached me which placed the matter beyond doubt.

In the mean time I had been communicating with Colonel Imboden, who was at Cheat Mountain with a small force, and with whom I had contemplated a co-operation; but the enemy's force being nearly twice as large as both our own combined, and occupying a strongly fortified position, made even a combined attack impracticable. I now determined, if possible, to throw my command in General Kelley's rear, and learning that an immense amount of supplies and several thousand stand of arms had been collected at Buckhannon, the county seat of Upshur, I concluded to strike at that point. To effect this we had to cross the Rich Mountain by a mere bridle-path, or rather trail, which was often undiscoverable, and which for 30 miles passes through the most perfect wilderness I ever beheld. It was indeed an arduous task for men and horses. Some of the latter were completely broken down and left behind and a few of the men were also physically unable to make the march, and returned to the main road to make their way back to General Loring's camp. At length, however, after twenty-four hours' continuous marching, with the exception of short intervals for rest, the last of the command was extricated from the wilderness, and we suddenly entered upon the fertile country watered by the tributaries of Buckhannon River. Here we halted, and after a few hours for rest and food we proceeded down French Creek toward the town of Buckhannon. The population along this creek is among the most disloyal in all Western Virginia. We had emerged so suddenly from the mountains and by a route hardly known to exist at all, and if known deemed utterly impassable for any considerable number of men, that the inhabitants could scarcely comprehend that we were Southern troops; but when once known the alarm spread rapidly, and the Lincolnite bushwhackers, or Home Guards, as they style themselves, kept up a scattering fire upon us all day. It was often necessary to dismount a portion of my command to clear the enemy from the woods or houses. I am pained to say that in one of these skirmishes Captain [J. M.] Ferguson was wounded in the knee by a musket-ball. The missile passed entirely through the knee joint and the wound is a serious one. Under the advice of the surgeon we left him, after taking him with us a few hours. We killed and wounded several and captured a great many of the so-called Home Guards. The latter I released upon their taking an oath not to bear arms against the State or the Confederate Government.

At 3 o'clock [August 30] we approached Buckhannon. So rapidly had we traveled that the news of our coming hardly preceded us an hour. I could observe no signs of the enemy, but knowing he had troops at that point I suspected they were placed in ambuscade, an opinion which was soon confirmed. My own disposition of troops was soon made. Dismounting all but two companies, I placed four companies of the dismounted men under Captain [G. W.] Spotts, with orders to proceed through a skirt of woods on our left, where I suspected an ambuscade, and after driving him from that position to flank the town on the left. I ordered two other companies of dismounted men to deploy through a corn field on our right, while I moved on with the other dismounted men, under Colonel Corns, along the main turnpike leading to the town, leaving Captain Preston in command of the two mounted companies to await further orders. The forces on my left soon felt the enemy and drove him in confusion before them. Our main body received a fire from the enemy, who was partially screened by some haystacks and fences. This fire was returned so briskly that the enemy

was soon routed. He made no further stand, but fled in every direction. As soon as the obstructions could be removed which had been placed in the road I ordered Captain Preston to charge, which he did, capturing several fugitives beyond the town. I regret to have to state that in the brief engagement Lieutenant-Colonel [A. F.] Cook, of the Eighth Virginia Cavalry, was seriously, though not mortally, wounded, the ball passing through the inside of the thigh, but not touching the bone. We lost none killed and only 3 others wounded. The enemy's loss was 12 or 15 killed and wounded and about 20 prisoners, including Captain Marsh, the commanding officer. I could not ascertain precisely his whole force engaged, but it was stated by Captain Marsh to have been 200. The citizens of the place, however, estimated at a much higher figure.

On taking possession of the town I found an immense supply of commissary and other stores, besides 5,000 stand of arms, and vast supplies of ordnance stores, clothing, &c. Many of my command were poorly armed, and all were at once supplied with Enfield and Harper's Ferry rifles, except a single company, which I permitted to keep its shot-guns for the purpose of heading a charge. We then commenced the work of destruction, at which the whole command labored assiduously until midnight, when, having destroyed everything of value, we took up our line of march for Weston, the county seat of Lewis County. I forgot to say that before leaving we disabled a beautiful brass 6-pounder, which we had captured and could not conveniently take with us.

We reached Weston at daylight the next morning [August 31] and surrounded the place, but a dense fog suddenly arising, the enemy, of whom there were six companies, mostly escaped. We captured about a dozen prisoners, and remained there during the rest of the day resting the men and horses.

In the evening, after destroying all United States property, telegraph office, &c., we took up our line of march for Glenville, in Gilmer County. We encamped about midnight, and resuming our march early next morning, approached within sight of Glenville about 11 o'clock next day. Here the enemy, consisting of two companies, fled after a single fire. Resting for the remainder of the day at Glenville, we started at sunset for Spencer, the county seat of Roane. After encamping and resting for a few hours after midnight we again resumed our march, and about 4 p. m. [September 2] reached Spencer, surprising and capturing Colonel Rathbone and his entire command, consisting of five companies of infantry [Eleventh West Virginia]. Here, also, we got some fine arms, which we were compelled to destroy.

We remained at this point until the next morning, when, having paroled all of our prisoners, as we had previously done, we moved on to Ripley, in Jackson County, a point only 12 miles from the Ohio River. We reached Ripley that evening, but found no enemy save a solitary paymaster, whom we relieved of United States funds to the amount of $5,525.

Next morning we moved to Ravenswood, on the Ohio River. The enemy, comprising near 200, fled across the Ohio on our approach. We rested most of the day at Ravenswood, and about an hour before sunset I crossed the Ohio with the larger portion into the State of Ohio, losing one man by being drowned. The ford was deep and the bar upon which we were compelled to cross narrow, and a number of the horses got into swimming water, but no other loss occurred except the one referred to. *Mr. Burdett*, of Ravenswood, and formerly a steamboat

pilot, who joined my command that day, was very serviceable in aiding us to find the shoal water on the bar. Indeed, without him I should perhaps have had to abandon the enterprise. The excitement of the command as we approached the Ohio shore was intense, and in the anxiety to be the first of their respective companies to reach the soil of those who had invaded us all order was lost and it became almost a universal race as we came into shoal water. In a short time all were over, and in a few minutes the command was formed on the crest of a gentle eminence and the banners of the Southern Confederacy floated proudly over the soil of our invaders. As our flag was unfurled in the splendors of an evening sun cheers upon cheers arose from the men and their enthusiasm was excited to the highest pitch.

After dismounting a small body of men, and putting to flight some of the refugee Yankee soldiers from Ravenswood who, as said before, fled to the Ohio side for safety, I proceeded with my command into the State of Ohio, having already given the necessary directions to the part of the command left on the Virginia side to effect a junction near Point Pleasant. It was a subject of the very greatest interest with me to observe the state of feeling in Ohio and the impression our presence would produce. I may say in brief that the latter was characterized by the wildest terror—so much so that but for the pity for the subjects of it one could only view it as an absurdity. Women inquired for officers wherever our troops appeared, and, having found them, begged them not to permit them to murder them. Others came out of their dwellings and urged as a reason for our not burning them that they contained invalids too much afflicted to be removed. To these requests we replied that, though that mode of warfare had been practiced on ourselves, though many of the soldiers of our command were homeless and their families exiles on account of the ruthless warfare that had been waged against us, we were not barbarians, but a civilized people struggling for their liberties, and that we would afford them that exemption from the horrors of a savage warfare which had not been extended to us. It was manifest that they had not expected such immunity, and could scarcely credit their senses when they saw that we did not light our pathway with the torch. On more than one occasion, however, our presence produced a different effect, and the waving of handkerchiefs showed that the love of liberty and the right of self-government had still some advocates in a land of despotism. It was a curious and unexpected thing to hear upon the soil of Ohio shouts go up for Jeff. Davis and the Southern Confederacy. This was usually, however, in isolated spots, where there were no near neighbors to play the spy and informant.

In the course of our march in Ohio we captured several Federal soldiers who had escaped from Ravenswood, and upon returning to the Ohio River and taking possession of Racine we put to flight some Home Guards who had assembled for its defense. Here I proposed to recross the Ohio River, but a citizen familiar with the ford declared it impossible. Entertaining a different opinion, based upon Mr. Burdett's knowledge of the channel, I insisted upon the citizen mounting a horse and leading the column over, promising him a proper remuneration. After getting more than two-thirds of the distance across I saw that if we followed him the whole command would have to swim their horses, a dangerous experiment for those who could not swim a stroke if accidentally displaced from their horses. Observing this, I halted the column, and with Mr. Burdett, of whom I have spoken as having been formerly a steamboat pilot, sought and soon found the course of the

sand bar, and keeping upon its crest passed over, followed by the whole command, in safety. I entertained at the time, as I do now, the suspicion that it was the deliberate intention of the Yankee citizen to drown as many of the command as possible. Proceeding a few miles we encamped for the night, and on the afternoon of the next day made a junction with the rest of our forces 6 miles from Point Pleasant. The enemy was in force superior to my own, but his troops were green, and I felt confident I could drive him from the field; but I knew that seeking shelter, as he would, in the large court-house and other solid edifices in which the country abounds, I could not dislodge him from these without artillery. Unfortunately I had none, having found the brass 6-pounder too heavy for transportation over the roads and having sent back the small mountain piece with which I started from the point where I started across Rich Mountain. I made a demonstration upon Point Pleasant by sending a small body to drive in his pickets, and then proceeded with my main body toward Buffalo, a small town situated on the Kanawha 20 miles above its mouth. On arriving near it we encamped for the night and occupied it next morning, and remaining there until 1 o'clock that night crossed the Kanawha River by fording, and the next day struck the Ohio River 25 miles below Point Pleasant. Here we remained a day and night resting the men and horses. On the succeeding day we returned inland to Barboursville, in Cabell County, and remained in the vicinity two days, always being within one day's march of the Kanawha River, intending, if I should hear of General Loring's advent into the upper end of the Kanawha Valley, to fall again immediately in the enemy's rear; but it not having been entirely certain when we left General Loring's camp in Monroe County that he would advance to the Kanawha Valley, and being able at this time to hear of no forward movement on his part, and having some 300 unarmed recruits whom it was exceedingly desirable to convey within our lines, I determined to proceed to Logan Court-House for that purpose. On arriving there and still hearing nothing of General Loring's advance I moved the command to Wyoming Court-House. On arriving there in the evening and hearing a rumor that General Loring had crossed Pack's Ferry for an advance upon the Kanawha, I left my command and pressed on the same evening with an escort to Raleigh Court-House, a distance of 35 miles, where I learned that General Loring had certainly passed and attacked the enemy at Fayetteville, a point distant 8 miles from the mouth of Gauley. After resting briefly I returned and met my command at the marshes of Coal River, and then proceeded by forced marches down Coal River, intending to fall into the rear of the enemy about the mouth of Coal River; but the rigor with which he was pressed by General Loring so accelerated the enemy's flight that it was impracticable, and on learning that the enemy had turned off at a point 2 miles below Charleston and taken the road to Ravenswood I abandoned the attempt to get in his rear, and proceeded by the Lee's Creek road to the point where this report is written.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours, &c.,

A. G. JENKINS,
Brigadier-General of Cavalry.

Lieut. Col. H. H. FITZHUGH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Report of Brig. Gen. Jacob D. Cox, U. S. Army, commanding District of West Virginia, of surrender at Spencer Court-House.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF WEST VIRGINIA,
Charleston, December 5, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith proceedings of a court of inquiry* called by Brigadier-General Kelley, commanding division, to inquire into the surrender of the United States forces at Spencer, in Roane County, Virginia, on 2d of September last, to a cavalry force under Brig. Gen. A. G. Jenkins, of the rebel army.

The court has simply reported the testimony, apparently thinking nothing more was required of them. In my judgment they should have reported the facts they found to be true upon the testimony given, without, however, passing upon the question of the guilt or innocence of individuals.

Doing this part of the work of the court and making a summary of the evidence results substantially as follows:

On 2d September last Col. J. C. Rathbone, of the Eleventh Virginia Volunteers, was in command at Spencer, having a force of nearly 300 men, chiefly of his own regiment, of which, perhaps, 100 are said to have been unarmed or not armed properly. At about 7 or 8 o'clock in the morning of that day information was received from apparently reliable sources that Jenkins, with a considerable cavalry force, had entered Western Virginia and was advancing upon that post. No precautions were taken; the pickets were not strengthened nor advanced, nor was any step taken by throwing forward a detachment or otherwise to learn the truth or falsity of the report. At 4 or 5 o'clock p. m. a flag of truce was brought within the post to the headquarters of Colonel Rathbone at the court-house, the party consisting of a Major Sweeney, of the rebel army, and two other officers. From the testimony it would seem to have been regarded as a matter of course that the flag party should thus pass within the pickets and be admitted at once to the center of the encampment. The enemy's force was then just beyond the picket, which was half a mile out of the village. The men, who had been on drill at the arrival of the flag, were dismissed to their quarters and the officers of all grades called to the colonel's quarters for a council of war. The men, being left without commissioned officers, ran "in every direction," as is testified. After consultation, in which it appears that all or nearly all the officers advised the colonel to fight, he determined to send one of his officers, Major Trimble, who, as he himself testifies, was "born and raised" with the rebel Major Sweeney, back with the flag of truce to inspect the enemy's force, which it seems was accommodatingly permitted. During the absence of these officers the surgeon in charge of the hospital asked the colonel if he should display his hospital flag, and was told there would probably be no occasion for it. Up to this time the colonel had not put on his side-arms, ordered his horse to be saddled, or made, so far as appears, any movement, personal or official, which would indicate that he expected to fight the enemy or attempt an orderly retreat. About two-thirds of the men, apprehending that they were to be surrendered, left the place by the rear, scattered, and got safely off.

Just before the return of Major Trimble the men who remained were

* Record of court not found.

drawn up in line. A company, which seems to have taken the best defensible position, on an eminence near the town, was ordered down from it, and the colonel received the major's report, which was that escape was impossible; that they were surrounded by about 1,100 of the enemy, and that he advised that no attempt should be made to fight. The major appears to have been very urgent that the surrender should be made, and threatened to arrest a subaltern who still remonstrated. The men were then ordered to stack arms, and the surrender was made without firing a shot.

A little before the surrender, and while the enemy's flag was in the town, a courier was dispatched to a detachment of about 100 men at Ravenswood, on the Ohio, 35 or 40 miles distant, ordering them up as a re-enforcement. This courier passed through safely. The detachment started at a little after midnight, and upon getting within 13 miles of Spencer learned of the surrender, and that the prisoners were taken off on another road. There is no sufficient evidence that the roads to Parkersburg or Ravenswood were occupied by the enemy; on the contrary, it is testified that the country in some directions was entirely impracticable for his cavalry, and his numbers are estimated by witnesses as not over 600.

Such are the facts which the testimony discloses, and I deem it proper and for the advantage of the service to recommend that the proceedings be forwarded to the Secretary of War, with a request that Col. J. C. Rathbone and Maj. George C. Trimble, of the Eleventh Virginia Volunteer Infantry, be dismissed the service.

The whole affair was a burlesque upon military operations, without one redeeming feature. From the receipt of the news of Jenkins' approach in the morning to the receipt of the grossly exaggerated panic-making report of the major in the evening, the reverse of soldierly conduct is proven to have prevailed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. COX,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Ohio.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 6. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, January* 6, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VI. Col. J. C. Rathbone and Maj. George C. Trimble, Eleventh Virginia Volunteers, are, by direction of the President, dismissed the service of the United States for cowardly conduct in surrendering their command at Spencer Court-House, Va., on the 2d September, 1862.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 4.

Report of Col. J. A. J. Lightburn, Fourth West Virginia Infantry, commanding District of the Kanawha.

GAULEY BRIDGE, VA.,
September 4, 1862—3 p. m.

Rebels now in Ripley, Jackson County, with cannon and baggage. Came through Buckhannon and Weston. Colonel Rathbone, at Spencer, Roane County, surrendered without firing a gun. Heavy force reported at Union, destined for this valley. I am making defensive preparations, and will fight them as long as I have a man. Should have more troops here.

J. A. J. LIGHTBURN,
Colonel, Commanding District.

Col. GEORGE D. RUGGLES,
Chief of Staff.

AUGUST 23, 1862.—Affair at Smithfield, Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Dixon S. Miles, Second U. S. Infantry, commanding Railroad Brigade, &c.
No. 2.—Lieut. Robert H. Milling, Cole's Battalion Maryland Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Dixon S. Miles, Second U. S. Infantry, commanding Railroad Brigade, &c.

HARPER'S FERRY, VA., *August* 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a report of Lieutenant Milling, of Maryland Cavalry, of the loss of 17 of his men while on picket at Smithfield, Va., on the 23d instant.

This officer was esteemed trustworthy and attentive, and he was particularly charged to be vigilant and on the alert against surprise. His report is unsatisfactory, and he deserves signal punishment. I would advise his name to be stricken from the rolls of the army.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. S. MILES,
Colonel Second Infantry, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM D. WHIPPLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH ARMY CORPS,
Baltimore, August 28, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded, with the remarks of Colonel Miles, and recommend that First Lieut. R. H. Milling be dismissed the service.

JOHN E. WOOL,
Major-General.

[Second indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
September 4, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, with the recommendation that this officer be dismissed the service.

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

[Third indorsement.]

SEPTEMBER 8, 1862.

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Robert H. Milling, Cole's Battalion Maryland Cavalry.

CAMP AT BOLIVAR, VA., *August* 25, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to an order received from Capt. Henry A. Cole, commanding battalion, bearing date of August 4, 1862, I proceeded to Smithfield with 20 men for the purpose of picketing, as well as to arrest all returned rebel soldiers, capture their horses and arms, and also to keep all contraband articles from being conveyed to the enemy, which duties I performed until Saturday evening, August 23, when we were surprised by Baylor's (rebel) cavalry. My pickets were first captured by them. They then charged through the village, capturing the following of my men, viz: * * * ; making 17 in all, and had it not have been that I had with me on duty Sergeant Winters and 2 men we would in all probability be with them. The rebels numbered from 30 to 40.

R. H. MILLING,
First Lieutenant, Commanding Pickets.

Col. DIXON S. MILES.

SEPTEMBER 2, 1862.—Evacuation of Winchester, Va.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Report of Brig. Gen. Julius White, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Record of Military Commission.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Julius White, U. S. Army.

BRIGADE HEADQUARTERS,
Martinsburg, W. Va., September 6, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with the telegraphic order of Major-General Halleck of the 2d instant, the troops under my command evacuated the fortifications near Winchester, Va., on the evening of the same day, falling back upon Harper's Ferry without opposition, and arriving there on the afternoon of the 3d instant.

Owing to deficiency in transportation and the imperative nature of the order, as well as the authenticated presence of three or four brigades of the enemy in the valley, it was impracticable to bring away all of the Government property accumulated at the post. The four 32-pounders mounted on the works it was found impossible to remove with the requisite celerity, and they were, in consequence, spiked, the muzzles and sights battered, the trunnions strained, and balls wedged in the bores. The carriages were broken and burned. All of the ammunition which could be conveyed by rail was so removed, leaving about one-third in the main work, which was fired, and the work almost entirely destroyed by the explosion. The well was choked. Of quartermaster's stores some 70,000 pounds of forage were destroyed, and of the commissary stores some 60,000 rations, accumulated, by order, for the defense of the place. These, as well as the tools, &c., used in constructing the works, and the property of the several commands, which they were unable to transport, were burned. All the other guns, ammunition, and stores were safely brought to Harper's Ferry, thus leaving nothing by which the enemy could profit.

Information has been received of the arrival in the valley, by the way of Snicker's Gap, of a large force of the enemy, which is believed to be in the neighborhood of Charlestown and Smithfield. If the delay necessary to remove all of the Government property had been made, it is probable that but a much smaller portion, if any, could have been saved.

Private Wallace, of Hampton's Pittsburgh battery, was killed by the explosion of the magazine, he having approached it (in violation of his orders) to examine the trains after it had been fired. No other casualties occurred.

I am, sir, your very obedient servant,

JULIUS WHITE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brigadier-General CULLUM,
Chief of Staff.

No. 2.

Record of Military Commission.

PROCEEDINGS OF A MILITARY COMMISSION HELD AT WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., BY VIRTUE OF THE FOLLOWING ORDERS:

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 256. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, September* 23, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXII. A special commission will assemble in this city at 11 o'clock a. m., on Thursday, the 25th instant, for the trial of such cases as may be brought before it.*

Detail for the Commission: Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, U. S. Volunteers; Maj. Gen. G. Cadwalader, U. S. Volunteers; Brig. Gen. C. C. Augur, U.

* This Commission was organized to investigate and report upon the evacuation of Maryland Heights and surrender of Harper's Ferry, but on October 10, 1862, it was directed also to investigate and report upon the evacuation of Winchester by Brig. Gen. Julius White. Only so much of the record as relates to Winchester is printed in this volume. The remainder appears in Series I, Vol. XIX, Part I, p. 549, *et seq.*

S. Volunteers, Capt. Donn Piatt, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers; Capt. F. Ball, jr., aide-de-camp; Col. J. Holt, Judge-Advocate-General, U. S. Army, judge-advocate.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 13, 1862.

The Commission met pursuant to adjournment.

Present, Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, U. S. Volunteers; Maj. Gen. G. Cadwalader, U. S. Volunteers; Brig. Gen. C. C. Augur, U. S. Volunteers; Capt. Donn Piatt, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers; Capt. F. Ball, jr., aide-de-camp; Col. J. Holt, Judge-Advocate-General.

The minutes of the last meeting were then read and approved.

The judge-advocate informed the Commission that the Secretary of War directs that the Commission also investigate and report upon the evacuation of Winchester by General White.

* * * * * * *

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 17, 1862.

The Commission met pursuant to adjournment of yesterday.*

* * * * * * *

The Commission then proceeded, pursuant to the order of the Secretary of War, under date of October 10, 1862, to the investigation of the circumstances attending the evacuation of Winchester by General White.†

The judge-advocate submitted in evidence copies of the following papers from the War Department, which were read:

WASHINGTON, *August* 26, 1862.

The COMMANDING OFFICERS AT MARTINSBURG AND HARPER'S FERRY:

If Winchester should be attacked, General White will fire four guns at intervals of two minutes, when the commanders of Martinsburg and Harper's Ferry will throw out vedettes and keep watchmen in the mountains for a few days.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C., September 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JULIUS WHITE, *Winchester, Va.:*

You will immediately abandon the fortifications at Winchester, sending the heavy guns under escort by rail to Harper's Ferry. If this cannot be done, they should be rendered unserviceable. Having sent off your artillery, you will withdraw your whole force to Harper's Ferry.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C., September 2, 1862.

Col. DIXON S. MILES, *Harper's Ferry:*

General White has been directed to withdraw his force from Winchester to Harper's Ferry. Telegraph me any movements of the enemy in your vicinity or across the river into Maryland.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

---

* All the members and the judge-advocate being present when not otherwise indicated.

† That order was an indorsement, on copies of the dispatches following, as follows: "Headquarters of the Army, Washington, October 10, 1862. Respectfully referred to the Judge-Advocate-General. The Secretary of War directs that the Commission also investigate and report on the evacuation of Winchester by General White.—H. W. Halleck, General-in-Chief."

WINCHESTER, VA., *September* 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Simultaneously with your order, I received information that a column of 20,000 of the enemy are coming down the valley, and supposed to be now within 20 miles. I send cavalry out to make a reconnaissance. If true, I shall have little time to get Government property away. There are about 80,000 rations and a large amount of ammunition which must be destroyed, if rapid movement is necessary. There are sufficient guerrilla forces of the enemy at hand to immediately occupy the place. Shall I destroy the subsistence and ammunition, or endeavor to defend or move it?

Yours, &c.,

JULIUS WHITE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *September* 2, 1862.

General JULIUS WHITE, *Winchester:*

The orders given you about the withdrawal of your forces were based on the supposition that the entire force of the enemy was now engaged with General Pope's army, near Fairfax Court-House, and that you would have plenty of time to remove everything. It is impossible, from the conflicting reports of the different generals as to the position of the enemy, to give special instructions. As a general rule, public property should be destroyed only when absolutely necessary. You must exercise your own discretion in this matter from the facts as you ascertain them; but don't be deceived by mere rumors. Take measures to ascertain facts, and act accordingly.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WINCHESTER, VA., *September* 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I leave Winchester to-night. The enemy is reported in some force in my front. I may have to go via Martinsburg; can reach Harper's Ferry easier by that route, and may have to go that way to do so safely.

Yours, &c.,

JULIUS WHITE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WINCHESTER, VA., *September* 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

If expedition is necessary, I can make Martinsburg, and thence by rail to Harper's Ferry, quicker. It is 20 miles to Martinsburg, and 30 to Harper's Ferry.

Yours, &c.,

JULIUS WHITE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HARPER'S FERRY, *September* 3, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I have the honor to report the arrival of my command at this post. I brought away all my artillery, except the 32-pounders, which would have consumed one entire day to remove. A large share of the ammunition, all camp equipage, &c., were saved. Some subsistence was destroyed, but not a large amount.

Yours, &c.,

JULIUS WHITE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Col. THOMAS H. FORD called by the Government, and sworn and examined as follows:

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. What position have you in the military service?

Answer. I am colonel of the Thirty-second Regiment Ohio Volunteers.

Question. Were you at Winchester on the occasion of its late evacuation by General White?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Will you describe the manner of that evacuation, in refer-

ence to the destruction of public property, and the artillery that may have been destroyed?

Answer. I do not know any other way than to commence and give a narrative to the court.

Question. Very well; do so briefly, beginning with the evacuation and the circumstances immediately preceding it.

Answer. During the day on which the evacuation took place, I heard from persons passing that the place was going to be evacuated, and I walked up to General White's headquarters. I found him outside, and went in with him into his tent. I was anxious to know if it was true that we were going to evacuate. After remaining there a half an hour, General White said to me that he had an order from the War Department to evacuate; to which I replied that he was very cool about it; that I had come there for the purpose of ascertaining whether the reports in circulation in camp were true. He then told me that he had sent a telegraphic dispatch to the War Department, and was waiting for an answer to that dispatch before he issued the order to evacuate. As I went up to his quarters, I noticed the men there working on the fort—not the fort in which he was encamped, but the other fort. And, yes, sir, they were blasting rocks on the fort on which he was encamped. The men were continuing their work as usual, and that caused me to disbelieve the report, and was the reason that I did not immediately introduce the matter to him. About 6 or 7 o'clock that evening I was at his headquarters again, and there was a rebel brought in by the name of Zane, who claimed that he was an escort for some paroled prisoners. General White put the prisoner in my charge, and I took him to my headquarters. About 11 o'clock at night we evacuated. As to the destruction of public property, I know nothing except from what I heard—the reports of exploding magazines, when we were 3 or 4 miles out in the country. I saw back at Winchester the flames of some burning buildings, and heard the explosions, but further than that, as to the destruction of public property, I know nothing.

Question. What hour in the day was it you had this interview with General White?

Answer. It is very difficult to fix the hour. I should think it was about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, but I may do injustice to say so.

Question. When did he state that he had received that order?

Answer. That morning.

Question. You observed no preparations going on at that time for the evacuation?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. The men were engaged at work as usual on the fortifications?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Did the general tell you that it was his purpose to evacuate, or wait a reply from the Secretary of War, or General Halleck?

Answer. He told me that he sought to get a reply to his telegraphic dispatch, if possible. He did not tell me that he would or would not evacuate without that.

Question. Did he tell you the character of that dispatch—the difficulty he had in obeying the first order?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. What was it?

Answer. It was that the purpose was to take care of the public property; run some cars up from Harper's Ferry, and, as far as possible, take care of the property.

Question. Was there any telegraphic communication then between Harper's Ferry and Winchester?

Answer. The communication had been interrupted before that, a time or two, by bushwhackers, and an attack made upon the train; but whether it was open or not at that particular time, I cannot say, but I think it was.

Question. What time does it take the cars to run up from Harper's Ferry to Winchester?

Answer. They were very slow, indeed, when we were there. I do not recollect the time. I know I was delayed for several hours at times.

Question. Do you know whether, in fact, any trains of cars were ordered up from Harper's Ferry to Winchester by General White, after he received this order?

Answer. I do not know whether they were ordered up or not. I know there were some trains there. I know a train went down the night we retreated from Winchester. As to the order, I do not know.

Question. You have no personal knowledge at all as to the disposition made of the public property, other than the explosions you heard?

Answer. I did not see anything burned, except the conflagrations. I did not see the guns, or anything like that.

Question. Were there any circumstances at that time requiring that the evacuation should be a precipitate one?

Answer. I know nothing about that, except what our scouts were reporting. Some of the scouts used by General White were of my own regiment, and when they came back to my regiment they were in the habit of telling me some things. They reported a force—I have forgotten under what general; I think under General Longstreet—going toward Snicker's Gap, and reported some cavalry force in the neighborhood.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you recollect, or not, in the conversation you had with me, my saying anything about, perhaps, not leaving until the next day?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Had that any relation to getting the trains up from Harper's Ferry?

Answer. Yes, sir. My answer to the former question, by the judge-advocate, was in regard to my knowledge of the train being there. I recollect that conversation. I remember distinctly that you did not give it out as positive that you were to leave that day. You were waiting this telegraphic dispatch, and that would control your action.

Question. Did you consider the movement from Winchester a precipitate one, or one that was made in a confused or disorderly manner in any respect?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. Or was it done systematically, with the wagons and transportation loaded to their utmost capacity?

Answer. We moved off very quietly. Everything was loaded up and taken care of. Some of my transportation was sent down to the car that was loading, and a guard of four companies was placed around the baggage, and the transportation was then brought back, and my traps were brought on afterward. Everything was cool, and deliberate, and quiet; no excitement.

Question. Did you discover, in your personal interview with myself, that there was any excitement on my part, or about headquarters?

Answer. Not at all. I can give the exact words, which I had not wanted to give. I went to headquarters for the purpose of ascertaining the facts, being exercised upon the subject. I should think it was a half an hour before the subject was alluded to. When General White mentioned it to me, I made a reply to him for which I afterward apologized. When he mentioned it to me, I was resting myself down this way [indicating]. He said he was ordered to leave Winchester. I replied to him that he was damned cool about it. Afterward I apologized for the rough remark. I recollect that distinctly.

Question. Do you recollect my expressing any regret at leaving that work?

Answer. Yes, sir; both in the morning and evening.

Question. State, if you can remember, what I said in regard to it.

Answer. Your exact words I cannot recollect. I recollect that in the conversation about 2 o'clock you regretted it, and I recollect that in the conversation at night you regretted it.

Question. For what reason; do you remember my reasons?

Answer. Well, I cannot give the reason substantially. I recollect some of the conversation; that there had been a great deal of work done there by the men; a great deal of labor, and you desired, therefore, to remain and make a stand. There were a great many things said that I do not distinctly remember.

Question. I thought possibly you might remember two or three conversations I had with you, when I expressed a hope that we might have an opportunity to test the enemy there before our works.

Answer. I have stated that. In regard to the transportation, I will add, that my own transportation General White directed me to report at the fort for the purpose of carrying the ammunition down to the train, and my baggage was put in a heap and a guard placed over it, and brought down when it returned.

Question. Was your transportation engaged in hauling ammunition to the cars?

Answer. Yes, sir.

By the COURT:

Question. Do you know anything in regard to the position of the heavy guns at Winchester? If you do, state whether they could be removed with facility or not.

Answer. I should think not.

Question. How far were they away from the cars at the railroad?

Answer. I will state from a mere guess. I should think it was three-quarters of a mile or a mile. They were mounted in the fort on the hill.

By General WHITE:

Question. As barbette guns, or on carriages? How were they mounted; on wheels?

Answer. Yes, sir; on carriages, or whatever you call it. They were siege guns, 32-pounders; those old-fashioned guns as we had in the Mexican war, exactly.

By the COURT:

Question. Were they on wheels or carriages?

Answer. They were not on wheels, I think. I am satisfied they were not on wheels.

By General WHITE:

Question. You remember how they were gotten up then, by the big wheels?

Answer. I remember that.

Question. Do you remember how long it took to get them up in the fort from the railroad, irrespective of placing them in position?

Answer. That I cannot tell. I know it was a very slow process, and a very hard one. We were at it a long time.

Question. For several days?

Answer. Yes, sir; and I considered them very mean guns when they were there. They were tested several times, and came very near killing my regiment, in attempting to fire over it.

Question. Do you know, or not, whether there was not a force of the enemy constantly around Winchester all the time we were there?

Answer. I do know that there was. I know our pickets were attacked almost every night. I do not think there was a night passed but what you directed me to detail one or more companies to re-enforce pickets. We could hear the firing upon our pickets.

Question. Were there not frequent skirmishes with parties of the enemy by parties I sent off for that purpose?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Did you hear anything of a report on the day of the evacuation of a large force of the enemy that were approaching across the ridge, a report brought in by a Union citizen?

Answer. A Union citizen brought in a report that they were approaching us in large force, and within a few miles of us, from the way of Front Royal, and Captain Warden, of my regiment, who was out upon a scout, returned upon the day of the evacuation and reported having seen this force in front, and when he came to my headquarters I directed him to go down and report the fact to you, and I suppose you recollect his so doing.

Question. Do you recollect what estimate he placed upon the force of the enemy?

Answer. I do not. I recollect distinctly that he represented it to be a large force. I told him that it was important that he should report it at once to you, and let you have an opportunity to interrogate him. He left me, and returned shortly afterward, and said he had done so.

Capt. SILAS F. RIGBY, called by the Government, and sworn and examined as follows:

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. What position have you in the military service?

Answer. I am commanding a battery, the First Independent Indiana Battery.

Question. Were you present at Winchester on the occasion of its late evacuation by General White?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. You had a command there?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Are you personally acquainted with the manner in which that evacuation was made?

Answer. Nothing more than my own observation. I saw the whole of it, up till I left.

Question. Will you state to the Commission what amount of public property was destroyed there, so far as it came to your knowledge?

Answer. That I could not state properly, as there was a great portion of it in course of moving when I moved, and what was got away from there, I do not justly know. There were four siege guns that were destroyed, and some ammunition; what amount I cannot say. I was ordered to get my battery out and form on the Winchester road, and head the column to a certain place. I did so. I then went back up, and Captain Powell told me there were a couple of 20-pounder Parrott guns there, with their caissons, that they wanted saved. I went to General White, and he also told me that they should be taken along, and asked me if I could do it. I told him I could. I took the lead horses of my guns, and forge, and battery wagons, and also my extra horses; I took them out and fitted them up, and took out the two guns and formed them in my column.

Question. And carried them with you?

Answer. Yes, sir.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you remember that it was stated that the difficulty in taking them away was the want of horses, and I told you you must take your guns away with four horses?

Answer. Yes, sir; and I did take my battery away with four horses to the carriage; and also the 20-pounder Parrott guns with four horses to the carriage.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. You do not know the amount of ammunition destroyed?

Answer. I do not.

Question. Or the amount of other stores and subsistence?

Answer. I do not. The ammunition for my guns, some of it, was in the magazines, and was taken out, and I supposed it was destroyed, until I got to Harper's Ferry, when I found it there.

Question. At what hour did the evacuation begin?

Answer. It was about dusk when I came up; I think about 6 or 7 o'clock, probably about 7 o'clock, when I received my orders.

Question. There was no notice given before to the force there?

Answer. None whatever that I knew of. I even did not know my destination until I got to Bunker Hill.

Question. You say there were four siege guns destroyed?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Do you think they could have been saved?

Answer. I think not.

Question. Was the evacuation conducted quietly or in a precipitate manner?

Answer. It was very quiet, for I did not know it was an evacuation until some time after I was in column ready to move. I did not know what the import of my orders was to be. There was no noise; everything was conducted with quietness.

Question. Did you see the cars loaded?

Answer. I did not see any of them; I was not in town.

By General WHITE:

Question. Did you haul those siege guns up from the cars?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Did it take several days to do it?

Answer. I think some five days; I think near five days.

Question. In how much less time, if any, could they have been taken back aboard the cars?

Answer. With the arrangements we had there to do it with, I do not think we could take them back in any such time as that. The trucks sent out to take them up by, broke down; were insufficient to haul them.

Question. Did you have any occasion to learn the character of those guns as to efficiency?

Answer. I saw nothing but the tests there.

Question. What did you learn from those tests of the value of the guns?

Answer. I considered them but of small importance for the position.

Question. Can you state what range was had at an elevation of 5 degrees of those guns, or 4½ degrees, or somewhere thereabouts?

Answer. At 3¼ degrees they fell short of 1,300 yards; at 5 degrees they went probably about 2,000 yards. They did not go over the town; I think about a mile and a quarter, probably.

Question. Would you have considered them at all reliable at, say, 2,500 yards?

Answer. I should not have liked to risk them. I would place no dependence upon them. I never saw them, or any one of their teste—and their range was taken every morning and evening from the different bastions—I never saw one carry up to the distance they should for the elevation they had.

Question. Did you have occasion to observe my actions during that afternoon and the night of the evacuation?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. I will thank you to state whether there appeared to be any improper excitement, or precipitancy, or trepidation.

Answer. Nothing. You appeared to be perfectly cool. Your conduct toward me would indicate a forward movement rather than an evacuation. Everything was done perfectly cool. You even told me to get the men out without any undue noise, any excitement whatever; to get them out in column.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. What was done with those guns that were destroyed?

Answer. I did not see them after they were disabled. I learned from Captain Powell that he wedged balls in them, broke off, the trunnions, and cut off, the traverses.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you know whether or not the enemy were present in greater or less force about Winchester all the time I was there—for a month or more?

Answer. They were.

Question. Were attacks upon us frequent at night?

Answer. Upon our pickets nearly every night.

Question. And frequent expeditions sent out to attack them?

Answer. I sent out, about eight days before the evacuation, one section of a battery to Middletown. I got it back, and the cavalry got between us and them, so that we could see them two or three days before the evacuation.

Question. Have you any doubt of there being sufficient of the enemy present within a half a dozen miles of Winchester to get possession of any stores left there?

Answer. I think there were sufficient to take all the stores there. There was sufficient came in that night, as I learned from one of my lieutenants who was left there, at 11 o'clock at night. He said there were 1,200 came in town.

Question. Did you learn anything of a large force advancing across Blue Ridge?

Answer. I did.

Question. State what you learned.

Answer. I learned from one of my scouts, and also from one of my lieutenants, who wanted to go out, and was sent out, that there was quite a force advancing. There was a force lying at Newtown, a supposed force of about 1,000, and there was a force, of what amount I could not say, around us in parties every day. The demonstration was such as to make me think there was considerable of a force menacing us. The cry was that there were some 3,000 cavalry and some 7,000 infantry advancing over the Blue Ridge.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. They were not in sufficient force, or sufficiently near Winchester, to make an evacuation of it necessarily hurried and precipitate, were they?

Answer. That I cannot say. There were some there; but all that was there we could have held back. I think we could have held the position against all that menaced us for some time, at all events.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you know anything of the condition of the horses, of what little cavalry there was there?

Answer. They were such that they were unfit for service, and almost disabled me to furnish them horses.

Question. Were you called upon repeatedly for the use of your battery horses for picket duty and scouting?

Answer. There was scarcely a day for ten days but they called me to furnish horses. They run me down until I kicked against it, and would not furnish them any longer, as they would have disabled my battery.

Question. Was their cavalry force there sufficient to make a reconnaissance to any distance; could they have gone any material distance from the position without being overwhelmed by a force of the enemy?

Answer. No, sir; that force was rather small.

Question. And the horses pretty well used up?

Answer. The horses were unfit for service.

The Commission then adjourned to 11 a. m. to-morrow.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 18, 1862.

The Commission met pursuant to adjournment.

* * * * * * *

The Commission resumed the investigation in relation to the evacuation of Winchester by General White.

Capt. BENJAMIN F. POTTS, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. What is your position in the military service?

Answer. Commanding battery of light artillery.

Question. Were you at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. I was.

Question. Will you state, if you please, what was the character of that movement, whether it was precipitate or orderly?

Answer. All I saw of the movement was orderly. I moved out according to orders, and took my position in the line, and moved along very orderly from there to Harper's Ferry.

Question. Were there ample instructions and time given for the loading of the transportation and the securing everything that could be saved?

Answer. Yes, sir; between 2 and 3 o'clock I had notice of it; we did not leave until 8 or 9 o'clock in the evening.

Question. Had you any means of information in regard to any forces of the enemy being in that vicinity?

Answer. I had not, only by rumor; I believe I was not outside the picket lines.

Question. Did you hear from any reliable source anything of any large force on that day or shortly before?

Answer. No, sir; I did not.

Question. Was all the transportation connected with your command loaded to its utmost capacity with public property?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Was this the case with the regiment to which you were attached, so far as your observation extended?

Answer. Yes, sir; I think everything was transported belonging to the regiment.

Question. Was the line formed regularly on the turnpike, and proper disposition made of the artillery, cavalry, and infantry before moving at all?

Answer. I think so. I know nothing in regard to the rear, because I took my position, according to order, in the rear of the Sixtieth Ohio, which was the first regiment of infantry in the advance.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Do you know anything in regard to the amount of public property destroyed there?

Answer. I have no knowledge of that.

Question. It did not come under your observation?

Answer. No, sir; I was not close to the fortifications. I was outside of them, and moved out according to orders.

Question. And went direct to Harper's Ferry?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. So far as the evacuation came under your observation, it was conducted orderly and quietly?

Answer. In a very quiet manner; everything was quiet and orderly when I moved out.

By the COURT:

Question. Did you save everything belonging to your battery?

Answer. Everything except a few old ammunition chests. I had got new ammunition chests from the arsenal; I think there were eight or ten that I had no conveyance for.

Question. Was all the ammunition taken out of them?

Answer. All except a little; except some damaged ammunition.

Question. Do you know how many pieces of artillery were left behind?

Answer. I do not.

Question. Or how much ammunition was left behind?

Answer. I do not. I had no means of knowing.

Question. How long do you think it would have taken to have dismounted those large 32-pounders and taken them to the cars?

Answer. I should think it might have been done in ten or twelve hours; perhaps it would have taken longer. I helped bring them up from the depot; we were a whole night bringing up the guns, and there were some other things brought up during the day. I should think that twelve or fifteen hours probably would have been sufficient.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you know whether the truck that was used for bringing up those guns was broken or sound?

Answer. I do not know; they could not be moved unless that was there; we moved the guns on the truck from the depot.

Question. Was it several days' time from the time Captain Powell commenced with Captain Rigby, and then with you, before these guns were got into the works there?

Answer. I think they commenced one day—I do not know what time of day—and Captain Rigby worked until that evening. I went down during the night; we brought up everything during that night; they were not all taken in the fort; they were brought up to the entrance.

Question. Not put into position then?

Answer. No, sir. I think not.

Question. They were landed on top of the hill?

Answer. Yes, sir; that is what I am speaking of.

Question. Do you know of there being frequent, almost daily, picket firing, and skirmishing with the enemy there for some time?

Answer. Yes, sir; I am aware of that.

Question. Were there enough of the enemy in the immediate neighborhood to take possession of any stores left there, if we left any there?

Answer. Yes, sir; I think so; our people were continually annoyed by some force of the enemy. I do not know what they amounted to; there was continual firing there.

Question. Do you not think we could have held Winchester against 15,000 or 20,000 men?

Answer. I think we could have held the position against that number of men. I regarded it as a very good position.

Question. When you say you think those heavy guns could have been removed within twelve or fifteen hours, do you mean that they could have been removed and loaded on the cars in that time?

Answer. They could have been taken down. I do not know as they could have been loaded on the cars in twelve hours. I think, however, they could have been loaded in fifteen hours, or something of that kind, with the amount of force we had.

Maj. S. M. HEWITT, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. What is your position in the service?

Answer. I am major of the Thirty-second Ohio Volunteers.

Question. Were you at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. I was.

Question. Did you leave with the troops?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Will you be good enough to state to the court the character of that movement, as to its having been done in good or bad order, with due deliberation, or with precipitancy, as the case may be; your general impression of it, as to whether it was such as should have been executed or otherwise?

Answer. I received an order to have the Thirty-second Regiment in readiness for marching at 8 o'clock on the 2d of September. I made the necessary preparations; moved out at the time——

By the COURT:

Question. It is not necessary for you to tell what you did, but what you observed there.

Answer. I observed nothing that was disorderly.

Question. That is, whether it was a hurried movement or whether it was deliberate, and everything done that could be done?

Answer. It was done with due deliberation, I think.

By General WHITE:

Question. Were all the means of transportation, so far as you could see, properly and fully made use of?

Answer. They were.

Question. Was the column formed on the turnpike in order and deliberately, and moved off without confusion?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Had you knowledge, from personal encounter with the enemy on one or more occasions, and from visiting pickets, of the presence of the enemy constantly there for some weeks?

Answer. I had knowledge that the enemy were near us there, but, as to the amount of force, I had no knowledge of that.

Question. Do you suppose they were in sufficient force to have occupied the town after we evacuated it, and seized any stores that might have been left there?

Answer. Yes, sir.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Your position in the service did not enable you to know the amount of public stores which were destroyed there?

Answer. I have no knowledge of that.

Question. The evacuation commenced at what hour in the night?

Answer. At 8 o'clock.

By General WHITE:

Question. That is the movement out on the road you refer to?

Answer. Out on the road, yes, sir.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. From the hour in the morning at which the order to evacuate was represented to have been received up to the departure of the train for Harper's Ferry, was there not time for those siege guns to have been got on the cars?

Answer. The first knowledge I had of the intention to move, or the order to move, was as late as 5 o'clock in the evening. I was engaged in a court-martial at that time, and Colonel Ford was out of health, and I was in command of the regiment. I received an order, a written order, to have my regiment ready at such a time, and the order of march was fixed in that order. I think it was about 5 o'clock when I received this notice.

Question. You do not know the hour at which the order to evacuate was received?

Answer. No, sir; I do not. At 8 o'clock in the evening we were ready to move,

that is, from camp to the pike. We marched to the pike, and halted there until the column was formed.

Question. And continued the march through that night?

Answer. Yes, sir; we marched all night.

Question. Were you followed by the enemy at all?

Answer. Not that I am aware of.

Capt. CHARLES GOODMAN, called by Major-General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. What is your position in the Army?

Answer. Assistant Quartermaster.

Question. Were you on duty at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Did you receive any orders from me in relation to the removal of public property at that time? If so, state what your orders were.

Answer. I received orders on the 2d of September, about 3 o'clock, I think, to prepare all the transportation that I could, and to see the railroad [agent] and get all the transportation from him, which I did. I received all the transportation there and removed all the public property from Winchester at the post. The agent furnished me all the cars he had of every description, and I inquired of him to know whether he could furnish any more by sending to Harper's Ferry. He said he could not until the train was sent down to Harper's Ferry and returned; that there was no transportation there.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Of whom did you inquire?

Answer. Of the agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

By General WHITE:

Question. He said he could not get any from Harper's Ferry until the train went down and back?

Answer. That he could not furnish any more cars, except those at Winchester, until he sent down this train from Winchester to Harper's Ferry; as I understood him, they had no engines at Harper's Ferry to bring up anything from there. There were two engines at Winchester.

Question. How long did it take to haul that train down to Harper's Ferry?

Answer. The train I came down on?

Question. Yes, sir.

Answer. I left about a quarter of 12 o'clock that night, and got into Harper's Ferry about 9.30 the next day.

Question. How long would it have taken to have taken that train to Harper's Ferry, unloaded it, and got it back to Winchester?

Answer. The usual time for the passenger trains to leave Harper's Ferry for Winchester left there about 10 o'clock and got to Winchester about 5.30 or 6 o'clock. The freight train is about three hours longer. It would have taken, I suppose, from the time I received my orders to have sent that train down to Harper's Ferry and return—we would not have got the train back until the next day, in the afternoon, very well.

Question. Was all the wagon transportation, the post transportation, used in the removal of property?

Answer. All the post transportation I had I sent out to camp to remove such public property out there as the limited means I had would permit.

Question. Just state, generally, what your judgment was in relation to the evacuation, of the order to evacuate—whether all the means that could have been reasonably procured for the transportation of public property were procured and used, and whether it was done deliberately and systematically, or otherwise.

Answer. So far as that was concerned, I received my orders, as I say, about 3 o'clock, and I provided, with the assistance of the agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, all the transportation which it was in the power of the railroad to furnish. I furnished all I could myself in the way of wagons of every description, and had my property loaded without any great haste and quietly, so much so that the citizens of Winchester were not aware of what was going on. I had all the transportation by 8 o'clock in the evening. My cars were all loaded, and everything was ready. I had 125 horses that I did not remove until about 9 o'clock that night. I sent them out of town, waiting for the movement of the army, whenever it should take place. I remained at the post for four hours, I think, three hours and a half after I was ready to leave. My orders from General White were to prepare myself to evacuate the post and to await further orders; I waited until nearly 12 o'clock.

Question. Wait a moment. Do you recollect any reason I gave you for not moving the train immediately?

Answer. The reason was that you possibly might not leave that night; as I supposed, you were waiting further orders in regard to the movement.

Question. Were my orders to you—to make it all plain, and explicit, and full to the court—were my orders to you delivered in person, and, if so, were they or not directing you to procure every means of transportation that could be had on that railroad, and every other means that could be had or that could be employed by your department, to remove all the public property that it was possible to remove?

Answer. Your orders to me were to report to you in person, which I did at the time I mentioned before, 3 o'clock. You gave me your orders in person to procure all the transportation in my power, and you inquired of me what I could furnish. I believe I stated to you what transportation I had at my command. You then suggested to me to see the agent of the railroad and confer with him, and to obtain all the transportation that was possible to be obtained from him, and I think you inquired of me if it was possible to obtain any cars from Harper's Ferry; I told you I did not know whether I could or not. I, of course, immediately afterward went to the city, and conferred with the railroad agent and ascertained the facts that I have heretofore mentioned.

Question. Did you think there was any disposition on my part to disregard the public interests in the removal of property, or was it otherwise?

Answer. No, sir; I think you were very anxious to save all the property there that could be saved.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Have you any knowledge of the value of the property which was destroyed there?

Answer. I have not. I know the amount of property that was sacrificed in my department. But there was considerable commissary stores that were destroyed. I have no idea of their amount.

Question. What amount in your department was destroyed?

Answer. I lost at camp some 70,000 pounds of oats, and about 50,000 pounds of hay, that was sent out there as a reserve, in case of a siege. I had property in town which I removed.

By General WHITE:

Question. Was all the property saved in your department in town?

Answer. All the property in the city at the post was saved.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Did you destroy that property in camp, or did you leave it?

Answer. It was not destroyed until after I left.

Question. Was it destroyed by the United States troops?

Answer. It was destroyed, I presume, by orders of General White. I inquired of him, before I left, what disposition I should make of this property at camp, as I had no means of transportation for it. All the transportation the railroad furnished just barely saved my property in town; so much so that we were obliged to leave one car off before we could get started. The general said that, as to the property in camp, that was under his protection, and he would attend to that himself. I understood from him that he should leave orders to destroy all the property that they could not take away. At that time we could not tell what amount of wagons we had out at camp, whether they could remove all this property or not; what was left would be destroyed.

Question. Within what time did you state that the train could have returned from Harper's Ferry?

Answer. I do not think it could have returned before the next day at 2 or 3 o'clock.

Question. Do you know whether there were any cars down at Harper's Ferry that could have been ordered up by telegraph?

Answer. I do not know whether there were or not.

By General WHITE:

Question. Did the agent tell you there were none there?

Answer. I cannot say certain that he did. He said it was impossible to furnish any there, because there was no transportation there.

By the COURT:

Question. State, if you know, the reason why they could not send the cars from the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Harper's Ferry.

Answer. They had no engines. That is what the agent stated to me.

Question. Do you, or do you not, know whether that road is not a much lighter road in its structure than the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Are not the sills that cross the various ravines very slight, and such as will not bear heavy weights?

Answer. I believe that is the fact.

Question. Will, or will not, the locomotives of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad run over the road from Harper's Ferry to Winchester?

Answer. I am not sure. I do not know whether they will or not, because the Winchester road is a flat rail.

Question. On account of their weight, the road will not carry them. I want to know if you know that fact?

Answer. I do not know that fact; I supposed that the Winchester railroad had their own locomotives, and that they were adapted for the flat rail. We lost one locomotive only a few days before. There is one correction I would like to make in my testimony, as it may conflict with my report to the Department, when I say I saved all the public property at Winchester. I left behind eight crippled and disabled horses, which it was impossible to take away; that I have already reported to the Department; they were horses that could not walk or move, and they were completely worn out, used up; just before the evacuation I was preparing my statement to the Department to have them condemned.

Lieut. HENRY M. BINNEY, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Where were you when the evacuation of Winchester took place?

Answer. At Harper's Ferry.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. You have no knowledge of the circumstances which attended that evacuation?

Answer. I know that at 10 o'clock the night previous to the evacuation we received a telegram, I think from General Halleck, or the War Department, or somewhere, that General White had been ordered to abandon Winchester and fall back to Harper's Ferry.

Question. Did Colonel Miles, or any other officer there, make a movement with a view of supplying means of transportation for General White?

Answer. We had troops along on the Winchester road, with property, &c.; a regiment of cavalry and a regiment of infantry; Colonel Miles answered that if Winchester should be evacuated, he would have to contract his lines, and withdraw his troops from the road. He issued orders to that effect to the different companies along on the road, to concentrate and come in; I think, but I am not certain, that Colonel Miles received an application from General White for cars.

Question. At what hour?

Answer. The next morning, at any rate, he ordered me to go out and see Mr. Smith and Mr. Dougherty, who had charge of the trains there, and ascertain if there were any cars. We could find but four cars, which were sent up in two different trains; one started on ahead and got as far as Wadesville, and the other one was to stop at Cameron Station. I could not get any cars. I do not know whether Colonel Miles designated—but I suppose he did—to send up cars to General White; there were but four box-cars there; there was no engine except some little grasshopper engines that were in the yard there; there were two large camel engines on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, but they could not run on the Winchester road; the bridges would not support them.

Question. These cars were sent up the next morning, after the evacuation took place?

Answer. Yes, sir.

By General WHITE:

Question. Where were they sent?

Answer. Two to Wadesville, I think, and two to Cameron Station, to bring back the troops of Colonel Miles, and withdraw their baggage.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. There was no attempt made to send cars up to Winchester?

Answer. No, sir; we had no cars to send up.

Question. You think General White had requested, on the night previous, that transportation should be sent?

Answer. Yes, sir; Colonel Miles told me to go out and find the yardmaster, and get all the cars there were there, and he sent me back the second time to ask Mr. Smith if there were not some empty cars at Sandy Hook, for what purpose he did not state. I suppose to send up to Winchester.

Question. Did the agent of transportation state that he could furnish none?

Answer. There were none there. I went down to Sandy Hook, and there were none there. I came back and went to see Mr. Dougherty, and three of these four cars that were sent were loaded with some stuff and lying on the track. They were old cars, and

were emptied and sent up. The next morning—I forget the time it was, but it was some time in the forenoon—a train came down from Winchester, I think three box cars and two platform cars, very heavily loaded; loaded jam full. The platform cars were long platform cars, and were so much loaded that the center of the cars bellied away down; loaded with a cannon on one, and a large quantity of ammunition and stuff on the other. I recollect going out by Colonel Miles' order while they were unloading. Colonel Miles ordered me to go out and tell them not to unload the ordnance stores, but, as soon as the other cars were unloaded, to detach those two cars and send them up to the arsenal, and have them unloaded there on the island. There was an effort made to get three or four empty cars that forenoon to go out on the Winchester road, for what purpose I do not know, but to send to General White, at Winchester, because the four cars we had were a great plenty to bring baggage and troops Colonel Miles had on the railroad. The road was in a very poor condition at that time. It was a short time after the attack was made on the Winchester train, and the road torn up. The whole track was a simple flat piece of iron nailed on the joists, and the joists were decayed along the whole road. The whole road was a very poor concern, and took eight or nine hours to get between Harper's Ferry and Winchester.

By General WHITE:

Question. I understand you to say that there was no transportation that could be sent to Winchester on the 2d of September, for the reason that, in the first place, there were no cars; and, in the second place, if there had been any cars, there was no engine that could run over the road?

Answer. No, sir; there were three engines there—a little grasshopper engine and two large camel engines, which the road would not support.

Question. Would this grasshopper engine haul a freight train?

Answer. No, sir; only empty cars, switching around there.

Question. How long would it take, if you have any knowledge of that, to have loaded a freight train such as came up from Winchester, driven it to Harper's Ferry, and got it back to Winchester?

Answer. If we had had the cars there, it would have taken at least four hours to get to Winchester; some few hours to load them. It would have taken a day to go up and back.

Question. You do not understand my question. How long would it have taken to have run a train, loaded at Winchester, down to Harper's Ferry, unload it there, and get it back to Winchester?

Answer. You could not have got back there until the next morning. It would have taken a day and night.

Question. Do you mean by that twenty-four hours?

Answer. Yes, sir; twenty-four hours after the train could be got to Winchester, to get it back again. After I had got through hunting for the cars at Sandy Hook, it was nearly 12 o'clock or 1 o'clock at night, and Colonel Miles sent me to the telegraph office to see if it was in operation to Winchester, and I ascertained that it was not; and toward morning we got word that the enemy were coming in large force through Snicker's Gap. As there was no telegraphic communication, Colonel Miles sent out, in the forenoon, a courier to meet General White, and find him somewhere. The courier returned just previous to General White's advance, having met them somewhere near Smithville, coming in.

Question. Came out to notify me of the advance of the enemy?

Answer. Yes, sir; we had scouts out in citizen's clothing, and one came in and reported a large force coming through Snicker's Gap.

Maj. HUGO HILDEBRANDT, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. What is your position in the United States service?

Answer. I am major of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, New York State Volunteers.

Question. Were you at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. Yes, sir; I was in command at that time.

Question. The colonel being in command of a brigade?

Answer. No, sir; the colonel was sick at that time.

Question. Will you, without going into details, just state generally whether that evacuation, in your judgment, was conducted systematically and orderly, and proper means used to get away all the public property that could be gotten away, so far as you have knowledge of it?

Answer. I was a member of a court-martial at that time. I received orders about 3 or 3.30 o'clock in the afternoon to go immediately to General White. General White gave me his verbal order that "We are going to leave to-night at 11 o'clock, by order; therefore make orders so that everything of property may be carried away. In case you have not enough means of transportation, then send over to me, and I will order you some wagons or teams for transportation to take down to the depot." I did so. At 6 o'clock I received my marching orders. I took everything away, because I had enough transportation, except two or three very bad tents—ragged tents. Everything belonging to my regiment was carried away and brought to Harper's Ferry.

Question. You have been in service in this country and in Europe how long?

Answer. In this country eighteen months.

Question. How long altogether?

Answer. I am fifteen or sixteen years in service now.

Question. As a soldier, what do you think, generally, of the manner in which that evacuation was conducted, orderly or disorderly?

Answer. It was with very good system, as I know and as I saw. Everything was systematically done; everything. It was in good order; we marched in very good order. When we evacuated the place we did it systematically.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Have you any knowledge of the amount of public property destroyed there?

Answer. No, sir; I have not. I know nothing except the four pivot guns that remained there.

Question. Were any guns thrown into the well?

Answer. Those four pivot guns were destroyed before we left.

Question. How destroyed?

Answer. Dismounted and thrown down.

Question. Were the trunnions broken off, or were they thrown into the well so?

Answer. I do not know that exactly. I know they were destroyed, but in what manner I cannot tell.

By General WHITE:

Question. Was all the other artillery there brought away?

Answer. Yes, sir; that I know of.

Capt. HENRY CURTIS, Jr., called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Will you state your position in the service?

Answer. Assistant adjutant-general of volunteers.

Question. Were you on duty at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. I was.

Question. Were you in the habit of receiving all the telegraphic dispatches, and filing them immediately after their reception?

Answer. I received most of them.

Question. Do you recollect a dispatch received on the 2d day of September, from the General-in-Chief, General Halleck, directing the evacuation of Winchester?

Answer. I do.

Question. Do you recollect at what hour of the day it was received, or about what time?

Answer. About noon; a little after noon, if anything; about 2 o'clock, I should think.

Question. Do you know whether a dispatch was sent, addressed to General Halleck, shortly after, inquiring if time could be taken to save all the public property, or whether expedition was necessary in the evacuation?

Answer. I do not know the fact. I know that you went into the telegraphic operator's tent, saying that you were going to send such a dispatch.

Question. Do you know it was my determination to wait as long as it was prudent to wait for an answer or for further instructions from the General-in-Chief in relation to the evacuation?

Answer. I know that was your intention.

Question. Do you know that the telegraphic office in camp was kept open up to 10 or 11 o'clock at night for that purpose?

Answer. It was open when I left, and that was about—I do not know when I did go; I do not think it was so late in the evening as that, however.

Question. When you left?

Answer. Yes, sir; you left the arranging of the column to me, and, consequently, I left before the others.

Question. The point I want to get at is whether you do or do not know that I determined to take all the time my orders would allow me for the purpose of saving the whole of the public property, if possible.

Answer. I know that you did.

Question. Will you state, if you please, whether the enemy had been present around that position for some weeks, in greater or less force, constantly?

Answer. They had been hovering around us all the time, day and night, while I was there.

Question. Was the information we got, and that daily, such as to make it certain they were in sufficient force to seize and appropriate any stores that might be left there undestroyed?

Answer. Yes, sir; there was undoubtedly a considerable force above us in the valley, variously reported; sometimes cavalry and sometimes partially of infantry.

Question. Do you know of a dispatch having been received from General Pope, shortly before, in relation to the movements of the enemy? If you remember the substance of the dispatch, will you state it?

Answer. There was such a dispatch. To the best of my recollection, it was that a

force of about 16,000 men were moving in our direction through Front Royal, I think. At all events, it was either down the valley or through the gap in which Front Royal is situated.

Question. Do you know what reply was made to that dispatch?

Answer. No, sir; I do not recollect any specific reply.

Question. Do you recollect what our estimate was that we could defend that work against?

Answer. From our conversation and that of others, I know you were very willing to try it on 12,000 or 15,000 men.

Question. Do you think we could have held that position, if we had been ordered to do so, against a force of from 15,000 to 20,000 men and protected the public property there?

Answer. We could have held it against 15,000 men, I think. Against 20,000 men we would ultimately have had to give in, I think.

Question. Will you state whether the evacuation of that post, in your judgment, was conducted in an orderly manner or with precipitancy, and whether all the means were taken that could be taken; whether the orders that were issued from headquarters contemplated constantly, and kept always in view, the point of saving every dollar's worth of public property that the means of transportation that could be got could save? Do you know of your own knowledge that such were the orders?

Answer. I do. So far as the evacuation was concerned, I considered it in good order. I arranged the column myself, and the order of march, and started them, and I also know that every means was taken to procure transportation that was possible.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. You have no knowledge of the amount of public property destroyed there?

Answer. I have not. I left before all the stores were taken away from the fort that were taken.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you know, or did you hear the commissary say, that a large portion of the subsistence stores was condemned, unfit for use?

Answer. Yes, sir; I have heard him say so. I know there was a large quantity of condemned bacon there, and also some hard bread, I think, unfit for use.

Col. F. G. D'UTASSY, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. What is your position in the United States service?

Answer. I am colonel of the Thirty-ninth Regiment New York State Volunteers.

Question. Were you at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. Yes, sir; I belonged to General White's brigade, and commanded, at that time, Fort Garibaldi.

Question. How long have you been in military service, in other parts of the world as well as in America—how long altogether?

Answer. Since 1843.

Question. Twenty years, nearly?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. I will thank you to state whether the evacuation of that

post was conducted in a proper or an improper manner, in your judgment, and whether proper efforts, all efforts, were made to save Government property, so far as the transportation would convey it, and, generally, the manner of conducting the movement.

Answer. I have to state that I was laid up at that time, and received orders at about 3 p. m. I was lying in town. Major Hildebrandt, who had command of the regiment, informed me that, about an hour before, orders came to prepare everything for a probable evacuation at night. I left, as a matter of course, immediately; came up; found everything preparing; the quartermaster's goods packing; the commissary stores packing, &c. At about 5 o'clock, I believe, I saw General White, and asked him about it. The following remark I remember, "General, you promised us a fight here; shall we have again to abandon the place?" He replied in words to about this effect, "The first duty of a soldier is to obey, and we must leave; I have peremptory orders from the War Department." I saw several other persons about it, and they all heard the same thing from General White. At about 10 o'clock, if I am not mistaken, I saw him again, and he told me that in about a half an hour we should leave, and even gave me orders to have some Sibley tents taken off, for which, however, I had not transportation enough, and they were left there and destroyed. All my ammunition, arms, quartermaster's stores, and commissary stores belonging to the regiment—I remember that we had got out at that time seven days' rations—they were all saved. We started somewhere near 11 o'clock—it was a very clear night—and marched in tolerable good order and shape down to the main street, or main road, leading out toward Martinsburg; there we were formed in regular order, the Thirty-ninth leading.

Question. I do not care about the order of march. Was proper regard had to order, and the saving the property?

Answer. Yes, sir; I think, with the exception of one regiment, who had not teams, all the regiments saved all that belonged to them.

Question. Did you, or not, hear me say anything in reference to delaying the movement as long as I dared to, in conformity with my orders, for the purpose of getting further instructions?

Answer. Yes, sir; I remember that in that same conversation which I mentioned you told me it was possible, if the wires were not cut, that we should get another order. I saw your telegraph operator somewhere about a quarter of an hour, or half an hour, before starting, and he told me, "Nothing new."

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. You know nothing about how much public property was destroyed there?

Answer. I know of four guns of heavy caliber, the four pivot guns, which were——

Question. How much ammunition?

Answer. Of ammunition, there must have been a pretty considerable amount, judging only from the flash which was visible, I should suppose, between 1 and 2 o'clock the next day, about two or three hours after we had left.

The Commission then adjourned to 11 a. m. on Monday next.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 20, 1862.

The Commission met pursuant to adjournment.

* * * * * * *

The Commission resumed the investigation of the circumstances attending the evacuation of Winchester by General White.

CHARLES H. LOUNSBURY, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. State to the court, if you please, what your position is in the military service of the United States.

Answer. Merely an operator in the employ of the telegraph company for the Government.

Question. Were you acting in that capacity at Winchester on the 2d September, at the time of the evacuation of that place?

Answer. I was.

Question. Do you recollect the reception of a dispatch from General Halleck, directing the evacuation of that place?

Answer. I do.

Question. Do you recollect a dispatch sent by myself asking further instructions?

Answer. I do.

Question. State, if you please, if that is the dispatch, if you can recollect it sufficiently.

[The following copy of a dispatch was handed the witness, which he read:*]

* * * * * * *

Answer. To the best of my knowledge, that is the same as I sent; the same in substance, whether verbally or not.

Question. Was there any answer received to that dispatch?

Answer. I received none.

Question. None received at Winchester?

Answer. None received at Winchester.

Question. There was no other operator but yourself there at that time?

Answer. None in the office. Mr. Tyler was there in the place, but he was not in the office that evening.

Question. During the progress of measures to leave, do you remember my spending the most of my time in your tent, where the telegraphic instruments were; a large portion of it, at least?

Answer. I remember you were in the tent a great many times, and was very anxious for this reply.

Question. To what hour in the night was your tent kept standing and the instrument working, and for what purpose?

Answer. I do not know as I could tell the hour.

Question. As near as you can.

Answer. I think it must have been between 11 and 12.

Question. Do you recollect what was the object of keeping it up? Was it the last tent struck, or nearly the last?

Answer. The office tent, where I was, was the last tent struck on the inside of the fort. It was kept there waiting to get an answer to this dispatch which you sent.

Question. Do you remember what I stated was my anxiety—what constituted my anxiety—or what I should do if I got an answer from General Halleck that would justify me in occupying more time? Do you know what I proposed to do in that case?

Answer. I think you wanted more time to move those large guns, if possible, and the ammunition and stores.

---

* See dispatch of September 2 to Halleck, on p. 768.

Question. Do you remember of my proposing, if I got a favorable answer, not to leave until the next day?

Answer. I do remember that distinctly.

Question. Can you tell, from recollection, about the time of day that the order for evacuation arrived?

Answer. I received it about 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

Question. You are positive no answer was received to that message I sent to General Halleck after receiving that?

Answer. I am positive that there was no answer received at Winchester; none received by me; I have seen no answer to it.

GEORGE J. LAWRENCE, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Will you state, if you please, your occupation?

Answer. Telegraph operator.

Question. In the employ of the Government?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Were you employed in that capacity at Harper's Ferry at the time of the evacuation of Winchester by the troops under my command?

Answer. I was.

Question. Do you recollect, on the next day of my arrival there with my command, handing me a dispatch in the street?

Answer. I cannot say positively as to handing it to you in person; I cannot say whether I did or not; I cannot say positively.

Question. Do you know there was a dispatch there received for me that you were not able to transmit to Winchester on account of the office having been vacated there?

Answer. I do.

Question. Is there a copy of that dispatch in existence at your office?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. Do you think you could identify it—the substance of it—if you saw it?

Answer. I think I could.

Question. Look at this, if you please, and see if you think it is the one.

[The following copy of dispatch was handed to witness, and read by him.*]

* * * * * * *

Answer. Yes, sir; that was received there.

Question. Are you confident that that dispatch, or one of the substance of that, was detained at Harper's Ferry because it could not be transmitted to Winchester?

Answer. Yes, sir, I am; and it was in waiting for you.

---

* *See dispatch* from Halleck of September 2, on p. 768.

Question. You do not recollect distinctly that you handed it to me in person?

Answer. I do not.

Question. Do you recollect the reason why there was an interruption of the line between Harper's Ferry and Washington at that time—this was the 2d of September—and whether the dispatches had to go by way of Wheeling or otherwise, as the case may be?

Answer. I think that dispatch came direct from Washington. There was an interruption of the line previous to this, but I think that was some trouble near Poolesville; what occasioned it, I cannot remember.

Question. Previous to the reception of this, there had been interruption?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Do you know whether the line at that time had been cut by the enemy, or what was the occasion of it?

Answer. I think it was in consequence of the enemy shelling Poolesville. I had some conversation with the operator at Poolesville, and he told me they had been shelling them.

Col. WILLIAM H. TRIMBLE, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. State, if you please, your position in the military service of the United States.

Answer. Colonel of the Sixtieth Ohio Volunteers Infantry.

Question. Was your regiment, and were you personally, at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that place, on the 2d of September?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. State, if you please, to the court, whether the movement from that place was, in your judgment, orderly or disorderly; whether all the transportation, so far as you know of it, was fully used; and, generally, whether the movement was conducted as such a movement ought to be, so far as you know, so far as it came under your observation.

Answer. I know positively, so far as my own regiment is concerned, that the movement was in perfect order, and I saw nothing in regard to any other portions of the force that was either precipitate or disorderly. The transportation of my regiment was used. There were two of my regimental wagons that were ordered over by the assistant adjutant-general to General White, for the use of the brigade. They did not return before my regiment left, and I had no anticipation of their return. There were some wall-tents that had been in use a great while, that were scarcely worth carrying away, that were left, and lights were left in those tents, according to your orders.

Question. In your judgment, was every effort made and disposition manifested to save the public property, so far as it could possibly be done with the transportation we had; was that your observation?

Answer. That was my impression as to the conduct of the commanding general; that he was desirous to get away everything he could; but having been ordered to move out first of the brigade, and take my position on the Martinsburg turnpike, I had very little opportunity, after moving out from my own camp, which was disconnected with the balance of the force, to know what took place.

Question. You have been with me at Winchester, Harper's Ferry, &c. I will just ask you one question. Have you ever seen me excited on duty, in any way improperly, I mean?

Answer. No, sir, I have not. I saw you that Sunday evening at Harper's Ferry, when you came out to assist me—very quick, active, energetic, and decisive. I can state, generally, that I have found General White a very vigilant, energetic officer. I never saw anything to produce the impression that he was nervous or easily alarmed. Like all energetic men, General White's manner is quick, and prompt, and decisive.

Question. I will ask you if you remember any conversation with me—I do not know that there was; I know that I had with several officers—I will ask you if you remember any conversation with me on the afternoon or evening of the day of the evacuation of Winchester, in which I suggested to you that I might receive orders that would enable me to remain until the next day.

Answer. You instructed me, with other officers, to prepare our commands for a move in the event of our receiving orders; that you might receive some advices that would render it unnecessary to move. I think that is your very language.

Question. That is, to move that night?

Answer. Yes, sir. I think your language was to prepare our commands, according to your instructions, to be ready to move if we received orders; that you might receive advices or instructions that would render it unnecessary to move that night. At the same time you instructed me to have the forces at work upon the fortifications in my camp turned back to their work, as having been improperly dismissed from their work by Captain Powell, which I attended to immediately.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Have you any knowledge of any public property that was destroyed, its character or value?

Answer. No, sir; I had no opportunity to know. I was engaged constantly, after I had returned from my short absence, upon a general court-martial, and my attention was so confined that I had no opportunity of knowing anything about that.

The further consideration of this case was postponed for the present.

* * * * * * *

The Commission subsequently adjourned to 11 a. m. to-morrow.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 21, 1862.

The Commission met pursuant to adjournment.

* * * * * * *

The Commission then resumed the investigation in relation to the evacuation of Winchester by General White, and proceeded to the examination of witnesses.

Maj. A. W. CORLISS, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Will you state your position in the military service?

Answer. At present?

Question. Yes, sir.

Answer. I am in command of the Second Regiment Rhode Island Cavalry, a new regiment, just raised.

Question. Were you at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that place, and for some time previous?

Answer. I was.

Question. In what capacity?

Answer. I was there as major commanding a squadron of Rhode Island cavalry, three months' cavalry.

Question. Have you served elsewhere? If so, state where.

Answer. I have served here in Virginia, but most of the time I have been drilling new troops in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Question. Did you serve in South Carolina, or somewhere in that region?

Answer. I was there a short time with the First Massachusetts Cavalry.

Question. Will you state what was the condition of the horses of the cavalry that were at Winchester?

Answer. It was very poor, indeed. The horses were run down, in the first place, by transportation from here to Winchester, and then by using them before they had got fairly rested, and not having proper forage for the first two or three days, having white corn, which was very bad for them.

Question. Were you able to mount any but a small portion of your command suitably for duty?

Answer. No, sir; I never was. At times I have not been able to turn out more than 60 men out of the two companies.

Question. Was there a sufficient force of cavalry suitably mounted at any time during our stay at Winchester to do more than just patrol the immediate vicinity properly?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. Could any reconnaissance be made with prudence to any distance?

Answer. No, sir; never while I was there.

Question. Were you not usually met by superior forces of the enemy, if you attempted it?

Answer. Always met with them, or my scouts reported them in my immediate vicinity, so that it was not safe for me to go a great ways from camp at any time.

Question. On the night of the evacuation, or the day and night, could any reconnaissance have been made to any considerable distance without taking infantry and artillery? Would it have been prudent to have done so?

Answer. No, sir; it would not. I went out on the afternoon of the evacuation; I was sent out at 2 o'clock, and went as far as Middletown, which is 12 or 13 miles, and there had to rest, because at that same time there was a large body of cavalry to the left of me.

Question. Nearer to Winchester than you were?

Answer. Yes, sir; we run the risk every minute of being cut off.

Question. Did you hear anything from scouts or other sources of a large body of the enemy moving in that direction at that time?

Answer. A day or two before that, by your order, I sent some cavalry down to the gap below Front Royal, just the other side of the town. They reported to me when they came back that large bodies of the enemy could be seen down the valley and beyond the gap, cavalry and infantry.

Question. Will you state to the court, if you please, whether the evacuation of Winchester was conducted in an orderly or disorderly manner, and whether proper means were used to secure all the Government property that it was possible to transport?

Answer. When I returned to camp, which was at 11.30 o'clock at night, the trains were standing on the hill in front of the forts. There was no disorder then surely, and I saw none at all; and, as far as I can judge, I should think that every precaution was taken and everything carried away that could be under the circumstances.

Question. Did the movement have any appearance of improper haste?

Answer. Not at all.

Question. Was it deliberate?

Answer. Perfectly deliberate. I was in command of the body that left town last, and there was no haste then. I would have been perfectly willing to have staid there until morning.

Question. Aside from the duty required of the cavalry that was there, was not there a constant use for nearly the entire cavalry force, so far as it was suitably mounted for picket duty?

Answer. Yes, sir. My detail for picket duty each day was 58 men and officers, which was fully one-third of the men I had.

Question. Did you not know, from your almost daily patrolling of the region round about, that there was a sufficient force of the enemy there to have seized and appropriated any stores that might have been left? Would they not have immediately taken possession of them?

Answer. Certainly; there were guerrilla parties enough about there to have taken possession of and destroyed anything that had been left there, unless it had been strongly guarded; enough of them besides the regular cavalry and infantry prowling about.

Question. Was it not well known that the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry was in our immediate vicinity there for at least a week or ten days prior to the evacuation?

Answer. I never heard the number of the regiment. I know there was a regiment about there.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Do you know anything as to the quantity of Government stores that were destroyed there?

Answer. No, sir; I do not.

Capt. HENRY CURTIS, Jr., recalled by General White, and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you know of an application made by me by telegraph to General Pope for an addition to our mounted force at Winchester? And, if so, state what his reply was.

Answer. I do recollect such an application. The reply was that he had not it himself, and that he did not like to ask General Wool for that at Martinsburg.

Question. This was in reply to a dispatch from me asking him to let me have the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry, then at Martinsburg?

Answer. Yes, sir; as near as I can recollect, it was asking for cavalry, and he could spare none.

Maj. CHARLES H. RUSSELL, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. State your position in the service, if you please.

Answer. I was captain at Winchester, commanding Companies H and I, First Maryland Cavalry.

Question. At the time of, and for some time previous to, the evacuation of Winchester, what was the condition of your horses?

Answer. The horses had been very much used up by previous hard service—hard

service which we had at Culpeper Court-House, and subsequently at Front Royal, so that all the time that we were at Winchester our horses were in bad plight.

Question. After filling your daily detail for picket duty, were you able to get out more than a small squad of men that were at all fitly mounted for duty?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. I mean in addition to your daily detail for picket duty.

Answer. The company—the two companies I had, could get out usually from 40 to 50 men, I should think, after the picket detail had been made.

Question. With the artillery force we had there, in the condition it was in, was it practicable to do more than patrol the immediate vicinity of the post? Could any reconnaissance be made to any considerable distance without constantly meeting larger bodies of the enemy?

Answer. We could make no reconnaissance in force. We had no force there of cavalry. The horses of the Rhode Island cavalry were in worse plight than our own, I think.

Question. On the night of the evacuation, would it have been practicable to make a proper reconnaissance up the valley toward Front Royal, for instance, without a proper amount of infantry and artillery? Supposing one to be made with reference to discovering any large body of the enemy, could it have been done prudently or effectively without infantry and artillery? If you remember, there was a report of a large force besides the force around there constantly. The question has reference to them. You understand, I do not mean to inquire whether scouts could not have been sent out—they can always be sent out—but I want to know if a suitable force could have been sent out to discover the enemy, if there was any, prudently, without infantry?

Answer. A reconnaissance was made on the Strasburg [road] some miles. I suppose the same force might have been sent up the Front Royal road with the same prudence.

Question. There is no doubt of that. I did not, perhaps, put my question right. On the assumption that it was requisite to ascertain whether the enemy were near us in large force, had we cavalry that could make such a reconnaissance as would furnish any reliable information of that kind?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. Will you state to the court, if you please, whether the evacuation of Winchester was made in an orderly or disorderly manner; whether, in your judgment, it was conducted deliberately or otherwise?

Answer. I saw no disorder and no confusion whatever.

Question. Did you see any indecent haste or hurry about the movement at all, or was it systematically accomplished? I mean, were the orders issued from headquarters such as should, in your judgment, control such a movement properly?

Answer. There was a haste; whether it was an improper haste or not would depend altogether upon the orders that had been received.

Question. Suppose the order was for immediate evacuation?

Answer. If the order was for immediate evacuation, there was no improper haste. I was ordered out that evening, with Major Corliss, to reconnoiter the Strasburg road as far as Middletown, if possible. We were to start by 4 o'clock, if possible, take two days' rations, and get back by midnight, finding out, if possible, what there was there. When I returned to camp, about 12 o'clock at night, the camps were all entirely broken up; the wagon-train was just leaving the camp ground, the region of the fort; everything was just on its way to the pike. I there received orders to report to Captain

Powell. I reported to him, and he ordered me to go down to the quartermaster's depot. I took my command down to the depot, and Captain Powell or Captain Goodman, I don't remember which, requested that my two companies should patrol the Front Royal turnpike until he could get the train loaded and off.

Question. All that detail is unnecessary. I want merely the general facts of the evacuation.

Answer. So that I saw very little of the breaking up of the camp, and knew very little, except what I have heard. After the train was loaded and started, I was ordered down again to the fort, and remained near the fort until the explosion took place.

Question. You constituted a portion of the rear guard?

Answer. Yes, sir, for a ways, under the orders of Captain Powell; afterward Captain Powell ordered me to the front. I went to the front, and we marched deliberately down to Bunker Hill, and through Charlestown and down to Harper's Ferry. We made an orderly march. There was no disorder whatever—no confusion.

The Commission then proceeded to deliberate with closed doors.

Subsequently the Commission adjourned to 11 a. m. on Thursday next.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 23, 1862.

The Commission met pursuant to adjournment.

* * * * * * *

The Commission resumed the investigation in relation to the evacuation of Winchester by General White, and proceeded to the examination of witnesses.

THOMAS NOAKES, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Were you at Winchester during the month of August last, and up to the time of its evacuation?

Answer. I was not there at the time of its evacuation.

Question. Were you there shortly prior, during the month of August?

Answer. Yes, sir; I left a short time before the evacuation.

Question. What sort of duty were you upon?

Answer. I was in service for General White and the Government, going to different places.

Question. As a scout?

Answer. Yes, sir; as a guide and scout.

Question. Were you, or not, familiar with the fact that the enemy were constantly in that vicinity?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. And in greater or less force?

Answer. Yes, sir; I was familiar with that all the time, and tried to keep you posted.

Question. Is it your opinion, or not, that there was a sufficient force of the enemy in the immediate vicinity to have taken possession of Winchester upon its evacuation, and whatever property might have been left there?

Answer. Yes, sir; they were at Newtown and White Post, or the springs west of there. The companies of cavalry at Newtown could come in there without anybody to oppose them at all after the evacuation, and take whatever was there.

Question. Did you hear anything of a large force of the enemy moving on Winchester at or about that time?

Answer. I heard of about 1,300 that had struck off from Staunton, and they were to be joined by some 500 guerrillas that were lagging back, and which had formed themselves into companies. I guess I reported that to you. It was a rumor. I did not see them, but that was what I got as being the fact. They intended to attack Winchester on the west side, coming out on the Pughtown road.

Lieut. ADAM CARNES, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. To what regiment do you belong?

Answer. I belong to the Thirty-second Ohio.

Question. What is your rank?

Answer. Second lieutenant.

Question. Were you with the regiment at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. On what duty had you been there for some time prior to that?

Answer. I had been scouting.

Question. Under my orders?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. State, if you please, whether there was a greater or less force of the enemy constantly present about that town, close about it.

Answer. I think the day we left Winchester I returned from Front Royal, Luray Valley. I had been up to Manassas Gap. The understanding then was that there was a force coming up Luray Valley.

Question. I mean immediately about Winchester. Was there constantly a force of cavalry about there?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Was it in sufficient numbers to have taken possession of the town and any stores that we might have left there at the time of the evacuation?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Do you know whether they did so, or not, after we left?

Answer. According to the best information I have got, they were in there about the time we were out.

Question. You have been in the service how long?

Answer. I think somewhere near sixteen months.

Question. Have you been in a number of engagements, retreats, and marches?

Answer. That has been our business pretty much all the time, one or the other.

Question. Will you state, if you have an opinion, whether the evacuation of Winchester was conducted in a proper manner or an improper one, whether it was orderly or disorderly?

Answer. I saw no disorder in the evacuation.

Question. Was there any indecent or improper haste about it?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. Was the transportation, as far as you know, used thoroughly to bring away all the Government property?

Answer. We could not bring away any more than we did.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. Were you there during the evacuation?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Were all the cars loaded to their utmost capacity?

Answer. Yes, sir; and staid there and had stores put onto them to the last end.

Question. You did not remain there long enough to see the destruction of the public property which followed?

Answer. No, sir.

Capt. W. ANGELO POWELL, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. Were you on duty at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. In what capacity?

Answer. As engineer, by General Sigel's orders, and also by General Pope's orders.

Question. Had you been employed in the construction of the defensive works there for some time?

Answer. Yes, sir; while General Piatt was in command of Winchester, with a detached brigade, previous to your arrival there.

Question. And subsequently during my stay there?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Will you state to the court, if you please, what orders you received from me on the afternoon prior to the evacuation of Winchester?

Answer. After receiving the dispatch from General Halleck, which you showed to me, and asked me to say nothing about it, you told me that you wished me to get everything in readiness, so that, in case we should have to move, there would be no trouble about it. I went around to the different captains of batteries, and one thing and another, who had command of those things, and told them to get them in readiness to move at a moment's notice, if required. I then went over to the rear work, and made arrangements there.

Question. State, if you recollect, what reason I gave you for not giving direct orders to march at once.

Answer. You expected an additional dispatch from General Halleck.

Question. Did I state to you the tenor of the dispatch I expected to receive, or what the object of waiting for that dispatch was?

Answer. It was for the purpose of getting more transportation and additional time to bring away all the stores and everything we had there that belonged to the Government.

Question. Did you place the 32-pounder guns in position that were on that work?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. How were they mounted?

Answer. On barbette carriages, with traverse platforms.

Question. Had you any means of knowing, and, if so, what was your knowledge in relation to the employment of transportation? Was all the transportation used that could be procured, and loaded to its utmost capacity, either by rail or otherwise?

Answer. Yes, sir. After you had received a dispatch from Colonel Miles (I think it was that he had sent you, if my memory does not deceive me, three cars, consisting of either two burden cars and one passenger car, or two passenger cars and one burden car), I made the remark that there were not sufficient cars to carry away either the guns or what stores we had there, and I was advised by you to go down to the railroad quietly, and see how many cars could be obtained there. I went down and made this inquiry, and found out that we could get some two or three additional cars, and that was all that could be obtained there.

Question. Until the train could run down and back?

Answer. Yes, sir; that was all that could be obtained there; in fact, it seemed to be the tenor of the dispatches that no other cars could be had until we run the train down and back again.

Question. You have stated that you placed those guns in position. Here is the dispatch which you probably allude to. I will read it:

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, September 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JULIUS WHITE, *Winchester, Va.:*

You will immediately abandon the fortifications at Winchester, sending the heavy guns under escort by rail to Harper's Ferry. If this cannot be done, they should be rendered unserviceable. Having sent off your artillery, you will withdraw your whole force to Harper's Ferry.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Now, under that order, I wish you, as an engineer, to state, first, whether those guns could have been taken away within the time contemplated by such an order as that, even if we had the means of transporting them; and, secondly, whether we did have those means.

Answer. We could not have got the guns down to the railroad depot with the means we had, with all the advantages we could have made use of, before the next morning. It would have required the whole day to have got them down there, and I doubt very much whether we could have got them down in that time, because the truck we had had already broken down, and, though we had repaired it, it would, very likely, have broken down again going down the hill.

Question. Do you recollect my ordering you to defer dismantling those guns until I could probably get an answer to my dispatch, in the hope of saving them?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Were you detailed by me for the purpose of destroying what public property should be left there?

Answer. Yes, sir. When we found that we had not transportation enough for the guns and all the stores in the time in which we had to leave, I was ordered by you to destroy those guns; that is, render them unserviceable, and what other stores remained there. You told me that the cavalry, when they came back from an expedition they had been sent upon, should be made use of by me, and that I could have the infantry pickets brought in. And then you left a company of the Ninth Virginia as a guard, which I kept in the fort until all the wagons were loaded with ammunition and sent to the train, and I sent them with them as a guard. The men detailed to the 32-pounder barbette guns I used for the purpose of getting the ammunition out of the magazine.

Question. Was all the ammunition taken away that could possibly be conveyed away?

Answer. Yes, sir; and I had actually to go down to Winchester twice while I was there, and threaten to have the engineer shot if he dared to move the train out until we had got on all the ammunition we wanted to get on.

Question. Was the most valuable property taken away and the least valuable destroyed? Were the quartermaster's and ordnance stores more valuable than the commissary stores that were destroyed?

Answer. Yes, sir. All the artillery ammunition that belonged to the guns that were carried away, even to some guns that we had not mounted, was brought off to Harper's Ferry; all, with the exception of the small-arm ammunition, which we had not the means of conveying, and the 32-pounder barbette-gun ammunition. That was all that was left to be destroyed.

Question. The remainder was taken away?

Answer. The remainder was taken to Harper's Ferry.

Question. Do you remember my asking Captain Rigby for horses to haul the 20-pounder Parrott guns?

Answer. Yes, sir; and he had to take horses away from his own guns to haul them.

Question. Was there considerable difficulty in doing so?

Answer. Yes, sir; it detained us an hour every hill we came to, to get those guns up.

Question. In your judgment, was it necessary or unnecessary to have destroyed what property was left there to keep it out of the hands of the enemy?

Answer. It was necessary, because the stores were such—that is, the quartermaster's stores, the commissary stores, and the powder that belonged to the 32-pounder guns—as would have been of service to the enemy, and, if they had not been destroyed, the enemy who came in that night, after the evacuation, after the magazine exploded, would, of course, have taken them for their own use. When the last train of cars left Winchester, the rebel cavalry were in Winchester, riding around us.

Question. Have you any idea of the value of the ammunition in dollars and cents in the magazine that was destroyed? And, if so, state what you think it was.

Answer. There was in the neighborhood of from $5,000 to $7,000 worth of ammunition destroyed.

Question. Not to exceed $7,000?

Answer. No, sir; it would not go beyond that.

Question. The remainder was all saved and carried away?

Answer. All saved and carried to Harper's Ferry. We even put some in wagons that we could not get on the cars.

By the JUDGE-ADVOCATE:

Question. What was the value of the guns destroyed?

Answer. I suppose those guns were worth in the neighborhood of $500 or $600.

Question. Each?

Answer. Yes, sir. I would not have given that for them. I did not think they were of any account.

Question. Do you know anything about the destruction of the stores other than the guns and ammunition?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Quartermaster's stores and subsistence?

Answer. The stores in Winchester I knew nothing about, because they were destroyed by Captain Mallory. All the quartermaster's stores, I think, were carried off by Captain Goodman. He even had to take some of his stores out to get our ammunition in, and then put them on the train, in one place and another, where he could.

The orders of General White to me were to blow up the magazine about 2 or 3 o'clock. Then, when he left there, as there had been some delay, he told me I [had] better put it off later. Captain Mallory went down to the railroad depot, when I thought all the stores had been hauled away. I did not [think] there was any there, and I was down there to give instructions not to allow the train to go out of town until we got everything on board—some sick soldiers, and one thing and another—and, when the train was about ready to start, he set fire to the stores in the commissary building. That was about 1.30 o'clock, I should think. The fire from those stores made such a brilliant light that all our movements could be seen on the heights. We knew the rebels were in town, and had gone out for re-enforcements, and we expected an attack, and I could do nothing better than to explode the magazine previous to the hour fixed upon. I do not think the enemy obtained $500 worth of property serviceable to them, if that, as nearly everything was piled up and burned that could not be carried off.

Capt. WILLIAM L. MALLORY, called by General White, and sworn and examined as follows:

By General WHITE:

Question. What is your position in the military service?

Answer. I am a commissary of subsistence, with the rank of captain.

Question. Were you on duty at Winchester at the time of the evacuation of that post in September last; and, if so, in what capacity?

Answer. I was on duty in the capacity of brigade commissary.

By the COURT:

Question. You were chief commissary there?

Answer. I was.

By General WHITE:

Question. You were present and cognizant generally of what took place at the evacuation?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Do you recollect, when you were made aware by myself of the contemplated movement, of suggesting to me that there was not transportation enough for all the property? If you do remember such conversation, state, if you please, what remarks were made by myself.

Answer. I do not remember having suggested that myself, but it was suggested by you, I think; at least, the thing was discussed and understood between us that there was not transportation sufficient to take away all the property that was there. And, with reference to my own stores, it was understood between us that there was not transportation for the commissary stores. I do not remember suggesting it.

Question. What I wished to get at was this, whether you recollect the remark of myself, that as subsistence stores were the least valuable, the transportation must first be used for the quartermaster and ordnance stores.

Answer. Yes, sir; in a general conversation, you stated that, the subsistence stores being the least valuable, they would have to be sacrificed, if anything was.

Question. Was not a portion of the subsistence then on hand unfit for use, and had any portion of it been condemned?

Answer. Yes, sir; 20,000 pounds of bacon had been condemned, and a small quantity of hard bread.

Question. About how much?

Answer. I think about 1,200 pounds would be a fair estimate for the hard bread.

Question. About how much in dollars and cents was the value of the subsistence stores that were destroyed there? Have you any accurate, or nearly accurate, estimate of its value? If so, state what it is.

Answer. I recollect making a report to you at Martinsburg that we had 120,000 rations there; the rations were not all complete. The rations in the main fort consisted mainly of hard bread and meat, and some small stores; I do not recollect now what they were. I should say that the 120,000 rations, at a fair estimate, might be put down as 100,000 full rations, and, giving the value of the ration as 14 cents, that would make $14,000. I believe 14 cents was the estimate of the cost of the ration. About the time I was at Winchester, I had a circular from the Commissary-General, and I think it was put down as 14 cents; it was within a fraction of that, at any rate.

Question. Is it within your knowledge that all the means of transportation that could be obtained were obtained and made use of to their full capacity in transporting Government property?

Answer. Well, sir, all were but 5 or 6 wagons—I think it was 5 or 6. When I left Winchester (I remained there until the rear guard left), as we were going out of town, perhaps a mile beyond the fort, we met a train of wagons, I think 5 or 6 in number—I do not now remember, but I should say 5 or 6—returning for some purpose, I did not know what. Those wagons were ordered to turn around and go back empty, and they did so, to the best of my belief.

Question. Who ordered them to do so?

Answer. I could not tell you. They had been ordered back to the camp of the Sixtieth Ohio, to bring away something; I do not know what it was; but the camp had been set on fire and been burned up. The wagons were sent back to the camps by your orders, I supposed; I did not know.

Question. Were not those wagons that had been used in hauling ammunition to the cars?

Answer. No, sir.

Question. Colonel Trimble said here that some of his wagons were used for that purpose.

Answer. Those might have been used for that in the early part of the evening; but they were then coming in from the direction of Martinsburg. The wagon-master who had them in charge said that they were destined for the camp of the Sixtieth Ohio Regiment.

Question. Was this some time after the great body of the troops had left?

Answer. Yes, sir; all but the rear guard of cavalry. They were told by some one that all had been destroyed there, and were ordered to turn about. Who ordered them to turn about I do not now remember.

Question. Do you know where I was at that time?

Answer. No, sir; I do not. You must have been about the point where we turned off from the turnpike, I should judge.

Question. At the head of the column, I suppose you mean?

Answer. Yes, sir; somewhere near the head of the column. I overtook you.

Question. What is your judgment, generally, as to whether all proper means were taken to save all that could be saved there, and whether the property destroyed was unavoidably so destroyed, under the orders I had?

Answer. It has always been my opinion that under the orders which you showed me——

Question. Is that the order? [Handing witness order from General Halleck for immediate evacuation of Winchester.]

Answer. Yes, sir.

Question. Under that order, were proper efforts made to save the property and all that could possibly be saved, with the means we had?

Answer. In my opinion, there were.

Question. Was the destruction of what was destroyed a necessity?

Answer. It was my impression at the time that everything that could be done was done to save the property under that order.

Question. Was the evacuation, generally, conducted in good or in bad order? Was it deliberate, or was it improperly hasty, as the case may be? What is your judgment about that?

Answer. I conceived it to be deliberate. The command generally did not know anything about it until near dark somewhere. I think the troops moved off quietly and in order. The citizens of Winchester knew nothing about the evacuation, so far as I could learn from persons I talked with afterward, a great many of them, until they heard the explosion of the magazine. The whole thing was conducted, so far as I know, in good order.

Question. Did you observe any indifference to the public interest, or did you observe any anxiety on my part? Did I manifest either?

Answer. You certainly manifested a great deal of anxiety.

Question. I mean to save all the property that could be saved?

Answer. Yes, sir; you manifested all the anxiety that any person could who felt an interest in it.

Question. If you know of anything whatever connected with that evacuation, and the destruction of that property, in which you consider that the interests of the Government were at all prejudiced, or any improper movement made, in accordance with the orders which I had, anything that would be of benefit to the court and the Government to know, I desire you to state it.

Answer. There is but one point upon which I have ever thought there was any lack of judicious destruction, and that was with reference to the property under my own special control. I have ascertained since we left Winchester that some of the property was not destroyed, but fell into the hands of the rebels; the meat in the fort especially. Nearly all the meat there was in a condition to serve their purposes as well as though it had not burned at all. That is the only point in which I thought the public interests suffered at all.

Question. Was that from the want of proper orders from me? Are you not aware that orders were given to Captain Powell to destroy that property?

Answer. I am aware that order was given to him.

Question. Do you not know that he undertook to destroy it, and supposed he had destroyed it?

Answer. Yes, sir; he believed he had destroyed it, no doubt about that. You asked me to state anything in which I thought the public interest had suffered. The only thing was this property falling into the hands of our enemy. Captain Powell undoubtedly thought he had destroyed this property.

Question. Then, after all, it was not for want of proper instructions from myself?

Answer. No, sir; it was not.

By the COURT:

Question. How did you get this information?

Answer. I received it from a gentleman named Keiger, a citizen of Winchester, who came to Harper's Ferry after the surrender there.

Question. Did you regard it as reliable?

Answer. Yes, sir; I considered it reliable. I heard it from some one else, who it was I cannot tell. I heard from two sources that the rebels came there and found this meat in the fort. The barrels had been burned, but the meat was in as good condition as though it had not been burned at all.

Question. Cooked rather than burned?

Answer. Yes, sir, or half cooked; it was not spoiled at all. It was salt meat that would put out fire rather than burn.

By General WHITE:

Question. Do you know how many barrels of pork there were that you refer to in this connection?

Answer. Salt pork and salt beef both. There were 190 to 200 barrels. I think somewhere from 190 to 200 barrels in the fort.

Testimony in this case closed. General White submitted a written statement in relation to the evacuation of Winchester, which he read and asked to have made part of this record, appended hereto.

* * * * * * *

REPORT.

The Commission, consisting of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, U. S. Volunteers, president; Maj. Gen. G. Cadwalader, U. S. Volunteers; Brig. Gen. C. C. Augur, U. S. Volunteers; Capt. Donn Piatt, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers; Capt. F. Ball, jr., aide-de-camp, and Col. J. Holt, Judge-Advocate-General, called by the Government to investigatethe conduct of Brig. Gen. Julius White, U. S. Volunteers, in and the circumstances attending the evacuation of Winchester, have the honor to report:

That on September 2, 1862, General Julius White received from the General-in-Chief, Major-General Halleck, the following telegram:

You will immediately abandon the fortifications at Winchester, sending the heavy guns, under escort, by rail to Harper's Ferry. If this cannot be done, they should be rendered unserviceable. Having sent off your artillery, you will withdraw your whole force to Harper's Ferry.

That Brigadier-General White, having no cavalry with which to make the necessary reconnaissance, and find it possible that military exigencies of the move [*sic*], telegraphed to the Commander-in-Chief for an explanatory order; but, the lines being down, he could receive no response, and, accordingly, put in requisition all the means by rail and otherwise of transportation he possessed, having been advised, in response to his telegram to Harper's Ferry, that no more cars could be had; and after destroying what stores he could not carry away—the stores so destroyed not amounting to any considerable sum—and rendering unserviceable the four heavy siege guns that could not be removed, he fell back with his forces in good order to Harper's Ferry.

The Commission, therefore, holds that Brigadier-General White acted in accordance with the order given him by the General-in-Chief, and is absolved from all blame in evacuating, and in the manner of the evacuation, of the post at Winchester, it appearing from the evidence that he conducted the move as a cool and capable officer.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, President.
J. HOLT,
Judge-Advocate-General.

APPENDIX.

WASHINGTON, *October* 22, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following summary of the evidence in the matter of the evacuation of Winchester, by the troops

under my command, on the 2d day of September last, and respectfully ask that it may be laid before the Commission. The evidence clearly establishes the following facts, as I believe, viz:

That the immediate evacuation of that post was ordered by competent authority, with instructions to render the heavy guns, four in number, unserviceable if they could not be removed.

That notwithstanding the order for immediate evacuation, and having in view the saving and removal of all public property at that post, I asked by telegraph of the General-in-Chief if sufficient time might be taken for that purpose.

That the reply to that dispatch, though promptly forwarded by the General-in-Chief, allowing me discretionary authority to remain, was not received, owing to an interruption of the telegraphic communication between Washington and Harper's Ferry.

That I delayed the evacuation of Winchester, and kept the telegraph office at that post open as long as I could do, consistent with the order for the immediate evacuation, in the hope of receiving permission to take time to remove all public property, and issued orders to prepare for marching, but stating that the movement might not take place till the next day, dependent on the tenor of the instructions I expected to receive.

That all means of transportation which could be had, either by railroad or otherwise, were employed to their utmost capacity in the removal of public property, and that nothing was destroyed which could have been saved.

That the enemy was in sufficient force in the immediate vicinity to occupy Winchester immediately upon its evacuation, and seize and appropriate any property that might be left behind, and that therefore all such as could not be moved should have been, as it was, destroyed.

That the evacuation was conducted in an orderly, systematic manner, without confusion or indecent haste; that the destruction of such property as could not be removed was accomplished under the direction of an engineer detailed for that purpose.

That the four heavy guns could not be removed within a reasonable time, and were, in accordance with the orders received, rendered unserviceable.

Finally, that instead of indifference, a proper interest and zeal in the preservation of the public property was manifested, and that the loss sustained was unavoidable under the circumstances without violation of orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JULIUS WHITE,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
President of the Commission.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 183. WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, November* 8, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. The Commission having reported that Brig. Gen. Julius White, U. S. Volunteers, acted with decided capability and courage, and merits its approbation, and having found nothing in the conduct of the subor-

dinate officers calling for censure, Brigadier-General White and the subordinate officers brought before the Commission are released from arrest, and will report for duty.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEPTEMBER 2, 1862.—Skirmish near Leesburg, Va.

Report of Col. Dixon S. Miles.

HARPER'S FERRY, VA.,
September 2, 1862.

Captain Cole has just arrived. Reports he was attacked by at least 800 cavalry on the road to Point of Rocks. He fought the force in front and drove them, when another party attacked him in the rear. Captain Means and his company broke and ran. Means, he thinks, escaped to the mountains. Cole had about 150 men; so far as he knows about 60 escaped and have come in; 6 of them badly wounded. Colonel Taskins [?], at Point of Rocks, telegraphs they are still coming in. Captain Hunter, Lieutenants Milling and Gallagher are missing. A prisoner and citizens informed Cole, at Leesburg, that Jackson was outflanking Pope and his army, not over 7 miles from Leesburg, to the left of Gum Spring. The enemy is in my neighborhood in some force, exhibiting signals on Loudoun Mountain. If Winchester is abandoned, I should draw in my force on railroad. Please give orders.

D. S. MILES,
Second Infantry.

Major-General HALLECK.

APPENDIX.

Received too late for insertion in proper sequence.

AUGUST 9, 1862.—Battle of Cedar Run or Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain, Va.

Report of Brig. Gen. George H. Gordon, U. S. Army, commanding Third Brigade, First Division, Second Corps, Army of Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE,
Camp near Culpeper, August 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by my brigade in the recent battle of Saturday, August 9, at Cedar Mountain, with the enemy under General (Stonewall) Jackson:

At 9 a. m. on the morning of the 9th, after a hurried march of the day before, which was prolonged until 12 o'clock at night, I received orders to remove my brigade from the town of Culpeper, where we were in bivouac, rapidly to the front, as General Crawford, commanding First Brigade, First Division, had been attacked and required assistance. My command was put in motion at once, and reached the position of General Crawford at about 12 a. m. I was directed by General Roberts, of General Pope's staff, to take position on the extreme right, which I occupied with three regiments of infantry and two batteries.

Until 4 p. m. only a few discharges from the enemy's guns announced his presence. At this hour a severe cannonading began, extending from the left of our line across the road upon which our center rested. Our batteries, served with great vigor, responded manfully, and with such success that the whole of our left, consisting of General Augur's division, advanced considerably from its first position, notwithstanding the enemy occupied a height which gave him advantages of a plunging fire. Until 5.30 p. m. this artillery practice continued with unabated severity. At this hour I heard quite a rapid musketry firing in my front, behind a range of timber distant about one-third of a mile from my position. I received an order to move at once with my brigade and support General Crawford, who was engaging the enemy's left. I moved rapidly from my well-chosen and exceedingly strong position, gaining the scene of action as briefly as a double-quick movement could carry me. I led into action the Second Massachusetts Regiment, Col. G. L. Andrews; the Third Wisconsin, Colonel Ruger; and the Twenty-seventh Indiana, Colonel Colgrove. I should state that five companies of the Third Wisconsin Regiment, previously deployed as skirmishers in this same timber, had been ordered by General Williams to join Gen-

eral Crawford's command, which, after engaging the enemy with much gallantry, had been compelled to retire. I arrived in the timber as Colonel Ruger was rallying his men, and added them to my command. The enemy were posted in the edge of the woods, on the opposite side of a newly mown wheat-field, which here was about 300 yards wide. As I approached the opening, the enemy from his concealed position received me with a rapid and destructive fire; but my infantry, particularly the Second Massachusetts and Third Wisconsin, coolly took their assigned places, and replied with a commendable coolness. For at least thirty minutes this terrible fire continued. Companies were without officers; officers and men were falling in every direction from the fire of an enemy which largely outnumbered my brigade. Still, there was no general falling back. Some disgraceful instances of cowardice there were, but these only served to show in bolder relief the majesty of the courageous bearing of others. The enemy having gained my right and rear, which by his superior numbers he was enabled to do without check from me, poured a destructive fire in this new direction. The fire from the front had not been diminished. It was too evident the spot that had witnessed the destruction of one brigade would be in a few moments the grave of mine. I had resisted the suggestion of a staff officer of the commander of the first division to withdraw when the contest seemed almost hopeless, but now my duty had been performed. As the reports will show, I had lost more than 30 in every 100 of my command. I, therefore, reluctantly withdrew; assembled my diminished numbers between the timber and my first position, and fell back to the right of the line, which I had held since the morning. This position I occupied until relieved at a late hour of the night by troops from General McDowell's division. He had not driven the enemy farther than that. If he had anything of which to boast it was not in the numerous dead, which fell before the rifles of the First and Third Brigades of the First Division. With my shattered brigade I occupied the front of the center of our "line of battle" until near daylight.

In conclusion, I ought, as I thus do, to mention the names of Colonel Andrews, of the Second Massachusetts, Colonel Ruger, of the Third Wisconsin, and Colonel Colgrove, of the Twenty-seventh Indiana, as deserving praise for gallant conduct. I by no means limit my commendation to the names mentioned. I would, if I could, add those of many commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates of my command. The dead, the honored dead, speak for themselves; they gave up their lives for their country's sake. The survivors yet live for their country, and the wounded in their suffering may be cheered by the consciousness that all this, and more, they can bear for the cause of American freedom. Among the killed are Lieutenant-Colonel Crane, Third Wisconsin, and Captains Cary, Williams, Abbott, and Goodwin, and Lieutenant Perkins, of the Second Massachusetts. These are some of the names to be remembered as heroes.

I carried into action less than 1,500 men. I lost in about thirty minutes about 466 killed, wounded, and missing.

I refer especially to the reports of colonels of regiments, appended. My staff, Capt. H. B. Scott, assistant adjutant-general, Capt. Charles F. Wheaton, and Lieut. Robert G. Shaw, aides-de-camp, rendered especial service in my movements. I owe them many thanks for their labors and coolness under this terrific fire.

GEORGE H. GORDON,

Brig. Gen., Comdg. 3d Brig., 1st Div., 2d Army Corps, Army of Va.

AUGUST 16–SEPTEMBER 2, 1862.—Campaign in Northern Virginia.

REPORTS, ETC.

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

No. 1.—Report of Maj. Edwin S. Gilbert, Twenty-fifth New York Infantry, of operations August 30.

ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

No. 2.—Return of casualties in Ewell's division, August 22–September 1.
No. 3.—Return of casualties in the Fourth Brigade, Jackson's division, at the battles of August 28–30.
No. 4.—Confederate Roll of Honor, second battle of Manassas.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Edwin S. Gilbert, Twenty-fifth New York Infantry, of operations August 30.

I was ordered by Colonel Johnson to deploy six companies as skirmishers, connecting on the right with the One hundred and fourth and One hundred and fifth New York, and on the left with the Seventeenth New York. The deployment was made just under the brow of the hill in the open field in front of which the battle was fought. Berdan's Sharpshooters were deployed on my left and front. After lying here something like an hour, the order came to advance into the woods, driving out the enemy, and to take possession of the railroad and hold it. We immediately advanced into the woods, the skirmishers on our left advancing, but those on our right retaining their position. We had advanced but a short distance into the woods when we met the enemy's skirmishers. We drove them back until the left of our line of skirmishers came to an open field. Berdan's Sharpshooters became mixed up with our skirmishers, extending the whole length of our line. Here we began to receive a sharp fire on our right flank, owing to the fact that we were unsupported on our right. I soon found it impossible with our small force to drive back the enemy without this flanking fire being checked. I immediately reported the fact to Colonel Johnson, who sent out two additional companies, and also reported to Colonel Roberts, commanding First Brigade. I soon found that with this force we were unable to drive the enemy from their position. A severe fire continued to pick off our men. We advanced by degrees, but very slowly. Soon Colonel Roberts sent two companies of the Eighteenth Massachusetts, and informed me that General Hatch would soon send a regiment. I rode down to the right and rear, and after a time found some of the Seventy-ninth New York, who had been ordered forward but failed so to do. I tried to induce them to advance, but they said that they had been driven out of there in the morning, and I could not prevail upon them to advance. I rode back and reported to Colonel Roberts that I feared that we would be flanked, as there was no force at the right. He informed me that I soon would have aid, and when it should come I must advance my skirmishers. In the mean time the center of my skirmishers advanced some yards under a severe fire. In a half hour or so after this the Second Regiment Sharpshooters, consisting of a little more than 100 men, arrived. I directed where they should join our line on the right.

Just as they were put in position I heard, away to our left, a rushing of men. I rode down to the left of our skirmishers, and found that General Hatch's brigade was hurrying forward, not in the place where it seemed they should, but far to the left, directly over our brigade, and in rear of the left of our skirmishers.

First came the Twenty-fourth and Thirtieth Regiments, then the Fourteenth Brooklyn. As soon as the Fourteenth had arrived at a position some 15 or 20 paces in rear of our skirmishers, they received the flanking fire that had annoyed our skirmishers. They immediately broke, but were rallied again. They advanced nearly to our skirmishers, when they broke and fled, and were not rallied again. At this moment my horse was shot under me, and by the time that I had disengaged myself from him the advanced regiments were falling back. I immediately ordered our skirmishers to rally on the reserve, which they did as well as possible in the confusion. We fell back and joined our regiment, which was in a few paces of us, and then followed General Hatch's brigade from the woods. It seemed to me that a great mistake had been made, that General Hatch's brigade had been ordered to enter at our right, and, making an error in the direction, passed over us instead of passing to our right.

E. S. GILBERT,
Major, Twenty-fifth Regiment New York Volunteers.

No. 2.

Return of casualties in Ewell's division from August 22 to September 1, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal list.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Enlisted men missing.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.			
On the Rappahannock, August 22 to 24.							
LAWTON'S BRIGADE.							
38th Georgia	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
61st Georgia	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
Total	.....	1	1	.....	.....	2	
EARLY'S BRIGADE.							
31st Virginia	.....	2	1	5	.....	8	
Total	.....	2	1	5	.....	8	
TRIMBLE'S BRIGADE.							
15th Alabama	.....	4	2	13	.....	19	
21st North Carolina	.....	4	.....	9	.....	13	
1st North Carolina Battalion.	.....	.....	1	2	.....	3	
Total	.....	8	3	24	.....	35	
Total for division	.....	11	5	29	.....	45	

Return of casualties in Ewell's division from August 22 to September 1, 1862—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Enlisted men missing.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.			
Bristoe and Manassas Junction, August 26 and 27.							
LAWTON'S BRIGADE.							
13th Georgia	1	4	.....	10	.....	15	Lieut. J. B. Breed killed.
26th Georgia	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	
31st Georgia	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
60th Georgia	.....	9	3	30	.....	42	
61st Georgia	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
Staunton Artillery	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
Total	1	15	3	45	.....	64	
EARLY'S BRIGADE.							
13th Virginia	.....	.....	1	3	.....	4	
31st Virginia	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
44th Virginia	1	1	1	2	.....	5	Lieut. Jacob M. Tilman killed.
52d Virginia	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
58th Virginia	.....	.....	.....	5	1	6	
Chesapeake Artillery	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
1st Maryland Battery	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
Total	1	1	2	16	1	21	
TRIMBLE'S BRIGADE.							
12th Georgia	.....	.....	1	5	.....	6	
21st Georgia	.....	1	1	15	.....	17	
21st North Carolina	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
Total	.....	1	3	20	.....	24	
HAYS' BRIGADE.							
5th Louisiana	.....	5	.....	22	.....	27	
6th Louisiana	.....	10	.....	24	.....	34	
8th Louisiana	.....	1	3	19	4	27	
14th Louisiana	.....	1	.....	2	.....	3	
Total	.....	17	3	67	4	91	
Total for division	2	34	11	148	5	200	
Manassas, August 28.							
General staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
LAWTON'S BRIGADE.							
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
13th Georgia	.....	1	.....	5	.....	6	
26th Georgia	3	39	8	79	5	134	Capt. Thomas C. Lott and Lieuts. Vincent Hodges and James R. Riggins killed.
31st Georgia	1	6	1	25	.....	33	Capt. A. Forrester killed.
38th Georgia	2	28	6	73	.....	109	Lieuts. G. E. Goodwin and E. H. C. Morris killed.
60th Georgia	.....	17	5	61	.....	83	
61st Georgia	2	14	2	30	.....	48	Lieuts. J. C. Brannen and Martin B. Brewton killed.
Total	8	105	23	273	5	414	
EARLY'S BRIGADE.							
13th Virginia	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	4	
25th Virginia	.....	.....	1	2	.....	3	
31st Virginia	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
52d Virginia	.....	5	2	15	.....	22	
58th Virginia	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	
Chesapeake Artillery	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
Total	.....	6	3	25	.....	34	

Return of casualties in Ewell's division from August 22 to September 1, 1862—Continued.

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Enlisted men missing.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.			
TRIMBLE'S BRIGADE.							
15th Alabama	.....	15	2	36	.....	53	
12th Georgia	.....	15	1	29	.....	45	
21st Georgia	3	33	4	105	1	146	Capt. J. F. Waddell and Lieuts. G. W. Aderhold and T. D. Attaway killed.
21st North Carolina	4	14	5	25	3	51	Lieut. Col. Saunders Fulton, Capt. A. P. Shore, Lieut. B. P. Jackson, and W. B. Schaub, killed.
1st North Carolina Battalion.	1	5	.....	7	2	15	Lieut. W. L. Owen killed.
Total	8	82	12	202	6	310	
Total for division	16	194	39	509	11	759	
Manassas, August 29.							
LAWTON'S BRIGADE.							
18th Georgia	.....	1	.....	5	.....	6	
31st Georgia	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
Total	.....	2	.....	5	.....	7	
EARLY'S BRIGADE.							
13th Virginia	1	1	.....	25	.....	27	Lieut. Thomas J. Willcoxy killed.
25th Virginia	.....	1	4	13	.....	18	
31st Virginia	1	.....	.....	12	.....	13	Lieut. William J. West killed.
44th Virginia	.....	.....	2	10	.....	12	
49th Virginia	.....	.....	1	14	1	16	
52d Virginia	1	3	2	18	.....	24	Capt. E. V. Garber killed.
58th Virginia	.....	5	1	6	.....	12	
Chesapeake Artillery	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
1st Maryland Battery	.....	1	.....	5	1	7	
Total	3	11	10	104	2	130	
TRIMBLE'S BRIGADE.							
Staff	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
15th Alabama	.....	.....	.....	9	.....	9	
12th Georgia	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
Courtney Artillery	.....	4	.....	6	.....	10	
Total	.....	4	1	16	.....	21	
HAYS' BRIGADE.							
5th Louisiana	1	9	3	10	.....	23	Lieut. L. Sawyer killed.
6th Louisiana	1	6	.....	13	.....	20	Lieut. H. Healy killed.
7th Louisiana	.....	6	2	40	.....	48	
8th Louisiana	.....	4	1	13	.....	18	
14th Louisiana	1	9	.....	12	4	26	
Total	3	34	6	88	4	135	
Total for division	6	51	17	213	6	293	
Manassas, August 30.							
LAWTON'S BRIGADE.							
13th Georgia	.....	2	.....	7	.....	9	
31st Georgia	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
61st Georgia	1	1	.....	2	.....	4	Lieut. E. P. Lewis killed.
Staunton Artillery	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
Total	1	4	.....	11	.....	16	

Return of casualties in Ewell's division from August 22 to September 1, 1862—Continued.

Command.	Killed, Officers.	Killed, Enlisted men.	Wounded. Officers.	Wounded. Enlisted men.	Enlisted men missing.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
EARLY'S BRIGADE.							
25th Virginia	.....	.....	1	4	.....	5	
31st Virginia	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
44th Virginia	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
Chesapeake Artillery	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
Total	.....	.....	2	6	.....	8	
TRIMBLE'S BRIGADE.							
15th Alabama	.....	6	2	20	.....	28	Lieut. F. M. Emmerson died of wounds.
12th Georgia	.....	1	3	7	1	12	
21st Georgia	.....	1	.....	6	.....	7	
Total	.....	8	5	33	1	47	
Total for division	1	12	7	50	1	71	
Chantilly, September 1.							
LAWTON'S BRIGADE.							
13th Georgia	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	
31st Georgia	.....	1	.....	3	.....	4	
38th Georgia	.....	1	.....	2	.....	3	
60th Georgia	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	2	
61st Georgia	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
Total	.....	3	.....	9	.....	12	
EARLY'S BRIGADE.							
13th Virginia	.....	4	.....	13	2	19	
25th Virginia	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	3	
31st Virginia	.....	1	1	6	.....	8	
52d Virginia	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	
Total	.....	6	1	23	2	32	
TRIMBLE'S BRIGADE.							
15th Alabama	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	4	
12th Georgia	1	.....	.....	1	.....	2	Capt. W. F. Brown killed.
21st Georgia	1	.....	.....	9	.....	10	Capt. William M. Butt killed
21st North Carolina	.....	.....	3	1	.....	4	
Courtney Artillery	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
Total	2	.....	3	16	.....	21	
HAYS' BRIGADE.							
5th Louisiana	1	11	2	19	.....	33	Lieut. W. W. Marsh killed.
6th Louisiana	.....	9	2	30	.....	41	
7th Louisiana	.....	3	.....	15	.....	18	
8th Louisiana	.....	3	.....	17	2	22	
14th Louisiana	.....	6	.....	14	1	21	
Total	1	32	4	95	3	135	
Total for division	3	41	8	148	5	200	
RECAPITULATION FOR DIVISION.							
On the Rappahannock	.....	11	5	29	.....	45	
Bristoe and Manassas Junction.	2	34	11	148	5	200	
Manassas, August 28	15	194	39	500	11	759	
Manassas, August 29	6	51	17	213	6	293	
Manassas, August 30	1	12	7	50	1	71	
Chantilly	3	41	8	143	5	200	
Grand total	27	343	87	1,083	28	1,568	

No. 3.

Return of casualties in the Fourth Brigade, Jackson's division, at the battles of August 28–30.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Enlisted men captured or missing.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.			
1st Louisiana	3	12	2	31	.....	48	Capt. R. W. Armistead and Lieuts. J. P. Connolly and F. L. Fortier killed.
2d Louisiana	4	32	7	76	.....	119	Lieuts. N. W. Bosworth, T. H. Waddill, E. J. Miles, and S. H. Quarles killed.
9th Louisiana	.....	23	9	61	.....	93	
10th Louisiana	3	12	5	37	3	60	Maj. W. H. Spencer, Capt. J. A. Cohen, and Lieut. E. Janin killed.
15th Louisiana	4	17	7	34	3	65	Lieutenant-Colonel [R. A.] Wilkinson, Capt. S. W. Spencer, and Lieuts. C. P. Miller and R. H. Simmons, killed.
Total	14	96	30	239	6	385	

No. 4.

Confederate Roll of Honor.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 93. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., November 22, 1862.*

I. The following acts of Congress, having been approved by the President, are published for the information of the Army:

* * * * * * *

No. 27.—AN ACT to authorize the grant of medals and badges of distinction as a reward for courage and good conduct on the field of battle.

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That the President be, and he is hereby, authorized to bestow medals, with proper devices, upon such officers of the armies of the Confederate States as shall be conspicuous for courage and good conduct on the field of battle; and also to confer a badge of distinction upon one private or non-commissioned officer of each company after every signal victory it shall have assisted to achieve. The non-commissioned officers and privates of the company who may be present on the first dress-parade thereafter may choose, by a majority of their votes, the soldier best entitled to receive such distinction, whose name shall be communicated to the President by commanding officers of the company; and if the award fall upon a deceased soldier, the badge thus awarded him shall be delivered to his widow; or, if there be no widow, to any relative the President may adjudge entitled to receive it.

Approved October 13, 1862.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 131. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., October* 3, 1863.

Difficulties in procuring the medals and badges of distinction having delayed their presentation by the President, as authorized by the act of Congress approved October 13, 1862, to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the armies of the Confederate States conspicuous for courage and good conduct on the field of battle, to avoid postponing the grateful recognition of their valor until it can be made in the enduring form provided by that act, it is ordered—

I. That the names of all those who have been, or may hereafter be, reported as worthy of this distinction be inscribed on a Roll of Honor, to be preserved in the office of the Adjutant and Inspector General for reference in all future time, for those who have deserved well of their country, as having best displayed their courage and devotion on the field of battle.

II. That the Roll of Honor, so far as now made up, be appended to this order and read at the head of every regiment in the service of the Confederate States at the first dress-parade after its receipt, and be published in at least one newspaper in each State.

III. The attention of the officers in charge is directed to General Orders No. 93, section No. 27, of the series of 1862, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, for the mode of selecting the non-commissioned officers and privates entitled to this distinction, and its execution is enjoined.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 64. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August* 10, 1864.

I. The following Roll of Honor is published in accordance with Paragraph I, General Orders, No. 131, 1863. It will be read to every regiment in the service at the first dress-parade after its receipt.

* * * * * * *

SECOND BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

Alabama.

Eighth Regiment of Infantry:
Corpl. R. Murphy, Company A.
Private James Jennings, Company I.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 87. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., December* 10, 1864.

I. The following Roll of Honor is published in accordance with Para-

graph I, General Orders, No. 131, 1863. It will be read to every regiment in the service at the first dress-parade after its receipt.

* * * * * * *

SECOND BATTLE OF MANASSAS.

Mississippi.

Second Regiment Mississippi Infantry:
Private John C. Chrisman, Company A.
Private W. H. Davis,* Company B.
Corpl. C. S. Vinson,* Company C.
Sergt. C. C. Davis (color-bearer), Company D.
Private Thomas Woodard (killed at Suffolk, May 21, 1863), Company E.
Private J. L. Harbin,* Company F.
Sergt. J. F. Wray, Company G.
Private J. Westmoreland, Company H.
Private D. P. Suber,* Company I.
Private I. N. Aldridge, Company K.
Private James Middleton,* Company L.

* * * * * * *

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

Names of Officers killed or who died of wounds, not mentioned in the formal reports.†

ALABAMA:

4th Infantry.—Lieut. D. C. Farris, *killed* August 29.
44th Infantry.—Capts. T. C. Daniel and William T. King, *killed* August 30.
47th Infantry.—Lieut. William Grimmett, *killed* August 30.
48th Infantry.—Capt. Moses Lee, *killed* August 30.

CONNECTICUT:

5th Infantry.—Lieut. Col. Henry B. Stone, *died of wounds received* August 9; Maj. Edward F. Blake, Lieuts. Henry M. Dutton and Heber S. Smith, *killed* August 9.

GEORGIA:

1st Infantry (*Regulars*).—Capt. John G. Patton, Lieuts. H. J. Porter and Crawford Tucker, *killed* Auugust 30.
7th Infantry.—Capt. D. T. Peek and Lieut. W. M. Delk, *died of wounds received* August 30; Lieut. A. Y. White, *killed* August 30.
8th Infantry.—Capts. J. M. C. Hulsey and Jacob Phinizy, *killed* August 30.
11th Infantry.—Capt. E. W. Jackson, Lieuts. George S. Burson and John B. Guerry, *killed* Augst 30.
12th Infantry.—Lieut. John T. Chambliss, *killed* August 9.
14th Infantry.—Capt. R. W. McMichael, *killed* August 29.
15th Infantry.—Lieuts. James M. Carson and J. L. Cumming, *killed* August 30.

---

* Killed in action. † List of Confederates incomplete.

GEORGIA—Continued.

19th Infantry.—Lieut. F. A. Wilde, *killed* August 31.
22d Infantry.—Capt. J. T. Albert and Lieut. S. M. Smith, *killed* August 30.
45th Infantry.—Capt. Joseph H. White, *died of wounds received* August 29; Lieut. R. B. Brown, *died of wounds received* August 9.
48th Infantry.—Capt. Allen Kelly, *killed* August 30.
49th Infantry.—Lieut. J. W. Gainer, *killed* August 29.

INDIANA:

20th Infantry.—Lieut. Jonathan B. Harbolt, *died of wounds received* August 29.
27th Infantry.—Lieut. George W. Reed, *killed* August 9.

MAINE:

5th Battery.—Lieut. William F. Twitchell, *killed* August 30.
2d Infantry.—Lieut. Albert L. Cowan, *killed* August 30.
10th Infantry.—Capt. Andrew C. Cloudman and Lieut. James C. Folsom, *killed* August 9; Lieuts. Charles H. Calley and Albert W. Freeman, *died of wounds received* August 9.

MARYLAND:

2d Infantry.—Lieut. William G. Hunt. *killed* August 29.
3d Infantry.—Maj. William B. Kennedy, *killed* August 9.

MASSACHUSETTS:

2d Infantry.—Maj. James Savage, jr., *died of wounds received* August 9.
12th Infantry.—Capt. Richard H. Kimball, *killed* August 30; Capt. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, *killed* August 9.
16th Infantry.—Lieut. James R. Dairicott, *killed* August 29.
18th Infantry.—Capt. Charles W. Carroll, Lieuts. Pardon Almy, jr., and Warren D. Russell, *killed* August 30.
21st Infantry.—Lieut. Col. Joseph P. Rice, Lieuts. Frederick A. Bemis and William B. Hill, *killed* September 1; Capts. John D. Frazer and Ira Judson Kelton, *died of wounds received* September 1.

MICHIGAN:

1st Infantry.—Capts. Russel H. Alcott, Edward Pomeroy, Charles E. Wendell, and Eben T. Whittlesey, and Lieuts. H. Clay Arnold and Irving L. Garrison, *killed* August 30.

MISSISSIPPI:

2d Infantry.—Capt. George W. Latham and Lieut. William M. Ralston, *killed* August 29.

NEW HAMPSHIRE:

6th Infantry.—Lieuts. Timothy K. Ames, Thomas T. Moore, and Josiah Prescott, *killed* August 29; Lieuts. Charles L. Fuller and George H. Muchmore, *died of wounds received* August 29.

NEW JERSEY:

1st Cavalry.—Lieut. Alanson Austin, killed August 9.

NEW YORK:

2d Cavalry.—Capt. Charles C. Walters, *killed* August 18; Lieut. Frederick Compton, *killed* August 29.

5th Infantry.—Lieut. Edward O. Wright, *died of wounds received* August 30.

13th Infantry.—Capt. Charles H. Savage and Lieut. William Getting, *killed* August 30.

17th Infantry.—Lieut. James Reed, *killed* August 30.

21st Infantry.—Capt. Jeremiah P. Washburn and Lieut. William L. Whitney, *killed* August 30.

22d Infantry.—Lieut. Col. Gorton T. Thomas, *died of wounds received* August 30; Lieut. Charles B. Piersons, *died of wounds received* August 29; Capt. Robert E. McCoy and Lieut. Carlisle D. Beaumont, *killed* August 29; Capt. Miles P. S. Cadwell, Lieuts. William T. Beattee, Duncan Lendrum, and William T. Norris, *killed* August 30.

24th Infantry.—Maj. Andrew J. Barney, Capt. John P. Buckley, and Lieut. Henry B. Corse, *killed* August 30; Lieut. Ten Eyck G. Pawling, *killed* August 29; Lieut. James A. Brown, *died of wounds received* August 30.

30th Infantry.—Lieut. Philip Rice, *killed* August 29; Lieut. William Morse, *killed* August 30; Lieut. Francis Dargen, *died of wounds received* August 29.

38th Infantry.—Capt. Oliver A. Tilden, *killed* September 1.

41st Infantry.—Lieut. Richard Kurz, *killed* August 30.

46th Infantry.—Capt. George Hoesterreich, *killed* August 29.

54th Infantry.—Lieuts. Adolph Beer and Emil Haberkorn, *killed* August 30.

74th Infantry.—Capts. Robert D. Andrews and Edmund A. Harrison, *killed* August 27; Lieut. Rudolf N. Anderson, *died of wounds received* August 27.

76th Infantry.—Lieut. Richard Williams, *died of wounds received* August 29.

80th Infantry.—Capt. Peletiah Ward, *died of wounds received* August 30; Lieut. John R. Horner, *killed* August 30.

84th Infantry.—Capts. George R. Davey and George Mallory, *killed* August 29.

97th Infantry.—Capt. Richard Jones, *died of wounds received* August 30; Lieut. Dwight S. Faville, *killed* August 30.

102d Infantry.—Capt. Julius Spring, *killed* August 9.

104th Infantry.—Lieut. John P. Rudd, *killed* August 30.

NORTH CAROLINA:

16th Infantry.—Lieuts. John H. Kinsey and J. N. Rector, *killed* August 29.

18th Infantry.—Lieut. Laurence Stewart, *killed* September 1; Lieut. Frederick J. Moore, *died of wounds received* August 9.

34th Infantry.—Lieut. Franklin Long, *killed* September 1.

37th Infantry.—Lieuts. G. Batie and William M. Green, *killed* August 29.

OHIO:

7th Infantry.—Lieuts. James P. Brisbine, Frank Johnson, and Joseph H. Ross, *killed* August 9.

66th Infantry.—Lieut. Duncan A. McDonald, *died of wounds received* August 9.

OHIO—Continued.

73d Infantry.—Lieut. Charles W. Trimble, *killed* August 30.
82d Infantry.—Lieut. Harvey M. Litzenberg, *killed* August 29.

PENNSYLVANIA:

9th Reserves.—Capt. James T. Shannon, *died of wounds received* August 30; Lieuts. Gustavus E. Menke and Alexander McCord, *killed* August 30.
10th Reserves.—Capt. James S. Hinchman and Lieut. Henry B. Fox, *killed* August 30.
11th Reserves.—Lieut. John Kuhn, *died of wounds received* August 30.
11th Infantry.—Lieut. Col. Thomas S. Martin, Lieuts. Greenberry R. Dalbey and James Hyndman, *killed* August 30; Capt. William Shanks and Lieut. Jeremiah T. Saxton, *killed* August 28; Capt. George A. Cribbs, *died of wounds received* August 30.
26th Infantry.—Capt. John F. Meekins and Lieut. David Potts, *killed* August 29.
46th Infantry.—Lieuts. William P. Caldwell, Samuel H. Jones, and Robert Wilson, *killed* August 9.
48th Infantry.—Capt. Henry A. M. Filbert, *killed* August 29.
83d Infantry.—Lieut. W. J. Wittich, *killed* August 30.
88th Infantry.—Lieut. Harry Hudson, *killed* August 18.
100th Infantry.—Capts. Simeon H. Brown and William F. Templeton and Lieut. Philo P. Rayen, *killed* August 29.
105th Infantry.—Lieut. John P. Gilbert, *killed* August 29.

SOUTH CAROLINA:

Holcombe Legion.—Lieuts. Joseph S. Bates, Thomas Beggs, W. M. Hatton, and B. J. Kinard, *killed* August 30; Lieut. W. B. Williams, *died of wounds received* August 30.
1st Infantry (*Hagood*).—Capt. John H. Thomson, Lieuts. J. E. Knotts, W. L. Manning, and W. A. Nesbitt, *killed* August 30; Lieut. J. H. Phillips, *died of wounds received* August 30.
17th Infantry.—Lieuts. S. G. Ray and D. J. Young, *killed* August 30; Capt. W. P. Coleman, Lieuts. R. E. Stanton, John Waters, and John A. Witherspoon, *died of wounds received* August 30.
18th Infantry.—Capts. John E. Hames and F. M. Tucker and Lieut. E. B. White, *killed* August 30; Capt. J. F. Walker, *died of wounds received* August 30.
23d Infantry.—Maj. John M. Whilden and Capt. Paul H. Seabrook, *died of wounds received* August 30; Capt. A. L. McRae and Lieuts. W. B. Allen and K. Nichols, *killed* August 30.

TENNESSEE:

1st Infantry.—Capt. Young T. Stubblefield and Lieut. W. E. Forbes, *killed* August 30.
7th Infantry.—Lieuts. Alexander Hogan and John Wise, *killed* August 9.

VIRGINIA:

6th Cavalry.—Lieut. William Thrift, *killed* August 23.
1st Battalion Infantry.—Lieut. W. D. Howard, *killed* August 29.
4th Infantry.—Capt. Andrew E. Gibson, *killed* August 29; Capt. Hugh A. White, *killed* August 30; Lieuts. A. H. Cummins and William C. Slusser, *killed* August 28.

VIRGINIA—Continued.

5th Infantry.—Lieut. Charles W. Grills, *died of wounds recei* gust 30.
6th Infantry.—Lieut. William H. Burgess, *killed* August 30 Joseph H. Smith, *died of wounds received* August 30.
10th Infantry.—Lieut. Joseph W. Mauck, *killed* August 9.
12th Infantry.—Maj. John P. May, *killed* August 30.
13th Infantry.—Lieuts. R. T. J. Humphreys and Samuel R. I *killed* August 9.
16th Infantry.—Col. Charles A. Crump, *killed* August 30.
21st Infantry.—Lieut. J. A. Younger, *killed* August 9; Lieu thony M. Cosby and Daniel L. Minter, *died of wounds* August 9.
27th Infantry.—Lieut. John L. Stull, *died of wounds receiv* gust 30.
37th Infantry.—Capts. John V. Duff and William F. Duf August 9.
41st Infantry.—Lieut. William C. Kerr, *killed* August 30.
42d Infantry.—Capt. Nicholas Cabler, *killed* August 29; Lieu A. Tatum, *killed* August 9.
47th Infantry.—Lieut. James Ball, *killed* August 29.
48th Infantry.—Lieut. John A. Cocke, *killed* August 9.
55th Infantry.—Capt. E. M. Healy, *killed* August 29.

WEST VIRGINIA:

Battery C.—Capt. Frank Buell, *killed* August 22.
2d Infantry.—Lieut. Hamilton B. James, *killed* August 29.
3d Infantry.—Capt. David Gibson, *killed* August 29.
8th Infantry.—Capt. Julien E. Curtis, *died of wounds receiv* gust 30.

WISCONSIN:

2d Infantry.—Capt. Julius F. Randolph, *killed* August 28.
3d Infantry.—Capt. Moses O'Brien, *died of wounds receiv* gust 9.
7th Infantry.—Capt. George H. Brayton, *killed* August 28.

INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation.

Page.

Aaronson, Napoleon B.
Mentioned 543
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 543
Abbott, Edward G. Mentioned 154
Abbott, George G. Mentioned 808
Abbott, Joseph, jr. Mentioned 461
Abbott, W. L. Mentioned 584, 593
Abell, James S. Mentioned 97
Aby, T. Y. Mentioned 574
Ackland, J. A. Mentioned 489, 490
Acton, Edward A. Mentioned 458
Adam, George F. Mentioned 584
Adams, Samuel. Mentioned 136
Aderhold, G. W. Mentioned 812
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.
Correspondence with
Porter, Fitz John 505, 506
War Department, U. S 765
Wool, John E 764
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 18**, 507; **No. 183**, 804.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 256**, 766. Series 1863: **No. 6**, 763.
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 176, 551
Orders, General, series 1862: **No. 93**, 814. Series 1863: **No. 131**, 815. Series 1864: **Nos. 64, 87**, 815.
Agan, P. Mentioned 593
Alabama Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **5th**, 180, 218, 549, 562, 700, 702. *Regiments:* **4th**, 547, 560, 604, 623–625, 816; **8th**, 547, 815; **9th, 10th, 11th**, 547; **14th**, 547, 561, 601; **15th**, 180, 184, 227, 235, 236, 550, 562, 708, 716, 717, 719, 810, 812, 813; **44th**, 546, 561, 816; **47th**, 179, 206–210, 212, 548, 561, 816; **48th**, 179, 206, 207, 209, 210, 212, 548, 561, 816.
Albert, J. T. Mentioned 817
Alcott, Russel H. Mentioned 817
Aldridge, Isaac N. Mentioned 816
Alexander, Charles. Mentioned 205
Alexander, W. A. Mentioned 593
Alldridge, Enoch. Mentioned 190
Allen, J. H. Mentioned 652

Allen, Samuel H.
Mentioned 89, 130, 171,
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9.....
Allen, Thomas S. Mentioned 337,
Allen, W. B. Mentioned .....
Allen, W. C. Mentioned .....
Almy, Pardon, jr. Mentioned .....
Alston, T. P. Mentioned 668,
Ames, J. W. Mentioned .....
Ames, Timothy R. Mentioned .....
Anacostia, U. S. S. Mentioned .....
Anderson, Edwin J. Mentioned 569,
Anderson, George. Mentioned .....
Anderson, George T.
Mentioned 546, 556, 560, 564, 567, 578–580, 569,
Report of operations August 23–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia .....
Anderson, Richard H. Mentioned .....
334, 349, 528, 546, 552, 555, 557, 561, 566, 568, 629,
Anderson, Robert. Mentioned 256, 394,
Anderson, Rudolf N. Mentioned .....
Anderson, Thomas M. Mentioned 159,
Andrews, E. W. Mentioned .....
Andrews, George L. (2d Mass.)
Mentioned .....
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9.....
Andrews, George L. (17th U. S. Inf.)
Mentioned 484, 496,
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 .....
Andrews, George N. Mentioned .....
Andrews, Robert D. Mentioned .....
Andrews, R. Snowden. Mentioned 180, 183, 186–188, 191, 213,
Apps, G. E. Mentioned .....
Archer, James J.
Mentioned 178,
183, 184, 215, 225, 549, 556, 562, 603, 641, 646, 652, 670–672, 676, 697, 698,
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9.....
Northern Virginia. Operations August 24–September 2, during campaign in .....
Armistead, L. A. Mentioned 546, 568, 737,
Armistead, R. W. Mentioned .....
Armstrong, James, jr. Mentioned 685, 686, 688,
Army Headquarters.
Congratulatory orders. Battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9.....
Correspondence with
Harper's Ferry, W. Va., Commanding Officer at.....
Holt, J 18,
McClellan, George B .....
Martinsburg, W. Va., Commanding Officer at.....
Miles, Dixon S .....
Pope, John 11, 19, 54, 56–60, 62, 64–66, 78–82, 84, 86, 87,
White, Julius 767, 768,
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 350, 506; No. 362, 507.

Page.
Arnall, C. S. Mentioned 196
Arnold, H. Clay. Mentioned 817
Arrowsmith, George. Mentioned 174
Arthur, Chester A.
Mentioned 536
Message to Congress, transmitting proceedings and report of Board of Army Officers in Fitz John Porter's case 535
Proclamation of, remitting, in part, sentence of general court-martial in case of Fitz John Porter 535
Asbury, Henry. Mentioned 491
Asch, Myer. Mentioned 49
Ashby, Charles. Mentioned 298, 312–314
Ashby, Turner. Mentioned 180
Ashe, Samuel A. Mentioned 225, 671
Ashe, William J. Mentioned 464
Ashford, John. Mentioned 225, 698
Asmussen, Charles W. Mentioned 273, 300
Atchison, Charles B. Mentioned 49
Attaway, T. D. Mentioned 812
Atwell, Charles J. Mentioned 689
Atwood, William S. Mentioned 737, 752
Auer, Michael. Mentioned 477
Augur, Christopher C.
Mentioned 28, 47, 55, 134, 137, 146, 150, 325, 766, 767, 803, 807
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 157
Austin, Alanson. Mentioned 817
Austin, John W. Mentioned 611
Averell, W. W. Mentioned 411
Avery, J. W. Mentioned 633
Bachman, W. K. Mentioned 607
Bailey, R. A. Mentioned 108
Baird, E. C. Mentioned 399
Baird, Zebulon. Mentioned 323
Baker, Isaac H. Mentioned 537
Baker, Theodore W. Mentioned 456, 460
Ball, Flamen, jr. Mentioned 346, 767, 803
Ball, James. Mentioned 820
Baltic, Steamer. Mentioned 433, 453, 454
Bancroft, M. V. Report of operations August 6–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 637
Banks, Gardner. Report of operations August 23–September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia 441
Banks, Hiram B. Mentioned 440
Banks, James A. Mentioned 473
Banks, Nathaniel P.
Assignments to command 3
Correspondence with
Buford, John 55
Pope, John 55, 61, 66, 69, 73, 76, 78
Itinerary of corps of, August 1–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 324
Mentioned 7, 12, 17, 19–21, 23–29, 31–36, 42–45, 47, 48, 50, 53, 54, 60, 61, 65, 71, 72, 77, 86, 87, 93, 132–136, 139, 142, 144, 145, 150, 154, 160, 166, 170, 171, 174, 224, 252, 257, 263, 264, 270, 294, 316, 324, 327–332, 334, 347, 348, 351–354, 359, 403, 404, 419, 508, 516, 517, 520, 751

Pa

Barbee, Courier. Mentioned 6
Barber, A. J. Mentioned 5
Barber, Joseph L. Mentioned .....
Barker, Cyrus T. Mentioned 1
Barksdale, C. D. Mentioned 681, 684, 687-6
Barksdale, William. Mentioned 5
Barksdale, W. R. Mentioned 6
Barnes, Dixon. Mentioned 672, 680, 686, 687, 692, 6
Barnes, Edward L. Mentioned 3
Barnes, F. M. Mentioned 7
Barnes, James. Mentioned 5
Barnett's Ford, Va. Skirmish at, August 1. (See *report of G. D. Bayard*, p. 88.)
Barney, Andrew J. Mentioned 8
Barr, Hugh. Mentioned 4
Barrows, Sylvester D. Mentioned .....
Barry, Thomas J. Mentioned 4
Barstow, S. F. Mentioned 3
Bartlett, Lieutenant. Mentioned 3
Bartlett, J. L. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 5
Barton, David R. Mentioned 6
Bartow, Francis S. Mentioned 6
Bartram, Nelson B. Mentioned 471, 474, 4
Barziza, D. U. Mentioned 6
Bates, James A. Mentioned 4
Bates, J. C. Mentioned 5
Bates, Joseph S. Mentioned 8
Bates, Van Buren. Mentioned 4
Batis, G. Mentioned 8
Battles, H. A. Mentioned 570, 5
Baxter, T. R. Mentioned 7
Bayard, George D.
Mentioned 24, 25, 28, 30, 45, 49, 55, 6
61, 68, 86, 133, 139–141, 143, 146, 149, 150, 171–174, 181, 256, 271, 278, 32
328, 330, 332, 333, 336, 339, 344, 346, 348, 350, 354, 359–361, 530, 735, 7
Reports of
James City, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 22 1
Madison Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 23 1
Slaughter's House, Va. Skirmish near, August 8 ..... 129, 1
Virginia. Operations in, July 21–September 2 88,
Bayard, William. Mentioned .....
Baylor, W. S. H. Mentioned 548, 559, 641, 643, 647, 655–657, 659, 666, 7
Beach, S. S. Mentioned 1
Beale, W. R. Mentioned 7
Beamenderfer, J. H. Mentioned 387, 3
Beardsley, John.
Mentioned 63, 251, 263, 273, 277, 2
Report of operations August 10–September 5, during campaign in Northern Virginia 2
Beattee, William T. Mentioned 8
Beatty, H. Clay. Mentioned 3
Beaumont, Carlisle D. Mentioned 8
Beaumont, Myron H.
Correspondence with Joseph Kargé 1
Mentioned 88, 92, 110, 111, 3

Page.
Beaver Dam Station, Va. Expedition to, July 19–20. (See *report of Robert E. Lee*, p. 177.)
Beck, Benjamin. Mentioned 564, 594
Beckham, H. C. Mentioned 627
Beckwith, D. L. Mentioned 432
Beckwith, Edward G.
Correspondence with John Pope 77
Mentioned 49, 80
Becraft, William F. Mentioned 149
Bee, Barnard E. Mentioned 601
Beech Creek, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 6. (See *operations about Wyoming Court-House, W. Va., August 2–8.*)
Beer, Adolph. Mentioned 818
Beggs, Thomas. Mentioned 819
Behan, Thomas J. Mentioned 477
Bellows, Alonzo J. Mentioned 494
Bellsterling, J. J. Mentioned 391
Beman, E. C. Mentioned 148
Bemis, Frederick A. Mentioned 817
Benbow, H. L. Mentioned 629
Bendix, John E.
Mentioned 484
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 504
Benedict, A. R. Mentioned 492
Benedict, Le Grand. Mentioned 455, 456
Benjamin, S. N. Mentioned 280
Benkard, James. Mentioned 104
Benning, Henry L.
Mentioned 546, 560, 567, 578, 586–588, 595, 626
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 583
Thoroughfare Gap, Va. Engagement at, August 28 580
Benson, Mr. Mentioned 405
Benton, Private. Mentioned 116
Berdan, Hiram. Mentioned 472, 473
Berkeley, Peyton R. Mentioned 120, 121
Berry, Edward P. Mentioned 458
Berry, Hiram G.
Itinerary of brigade of, Aug. 15–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 432
Mentioned 418, 419
Berry, Thomas J. Mentioned 707
Best, Clermont L. Mentioned 148, 161, 253
Beuhler, John R. Mentioned 748
Beverly Ford, Va. Action (August 23) and skirmish at (August 21). (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25.*)
Bickley, Abram W. Mentioned 499
Bier, G. H. Mentioned 648
Bigham, J. H. Mentioned 682
Bill, George. Mentioned 337, 378
Bingham, Benjamin. Mentioned 277
Binney, Henry M.
Mentioned 782
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 782, 783
Bird, James H. Mentioned 309

Page.

Birney, David B.
Correspondence with John Pope ... 418
Mentioned ... 48, 257, 411, 414, 416, 420–423, 426, 429–431, 433, 436
Report of battle of Chantilly, Va., September 1 ... 418
Birney, William. Mentioned ... 417
Bishop, N. W. Mentioned ... 748
Black, G. W. Z. Mentioned ... 388
Black, Harvey. Mentioned ... 191
Black, W. N. Mentioned ... 388
Blackford, William W. Mentioned ... 121, 728, 731, 732, 738
Blackwell, R. W. Mentioned ... 567
Blaisdell, William. Report of operations August 25–September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia ... 440
Blake, Edward F. Mentioned ... 148, 152, 816
Blakely, A. R. Mentioned ... 575
Blance, S. W. Mentioned ... 584, 592, 593
Blau, John. Mentioned ... 304
Blauvelt, Daniel, jr. Mentioned ... 463
Blauvelt, Isaac D. Mentioned ... 478
Blessing, Frans. Report of operations August 28–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia ... 310
Bliss, Harman J.
Correspondence with John Pope ... 451
Mentioned ... 443, 446, 447
Report of operations August 26–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia ... 450, 451
Bloodgood, William. Mentioned ... 371
Blount, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned ... 567
Blue Stone, W. Va. Skirmishes at, August 13–14 ... 4
Blume, Theodore. Mentioned ... 266, 283, 285
Blunt, Matthew M.
Mentioned ... 484, 493
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 ... 492
Board of Army Officers. Case of Fitz John Porter.
Convened ... 512
Detail for ... 513
Proceedings and report of ... 512, 513
Bock, Jacob. Mentioned ... 304
Bodine, Robert L. Report of operations August 25–September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia ... 443
Bohlen, Henry. Mentioned ... 64, 251, 289, 294, 317
Boller, Francis. Mentioned ... 314
Bonney, Usher P. Mentioned ... 568
Booker, John M. Mentioned ... 206, 211
Bookter, E. F. Mentioned ... 682
Bootes, Levi C.
Mentioned ... 484, 496, 498
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 ... 498
Booth, G. W. Mentioned ... 667
Boothby, Stephen. Mentioned ... 140
Borcke, Heros von. Mentioned ... 726, 727, 738, 746
Bost, Mr. Mentioned ... 97
Boswell, J. K.
Mentioned ... 185, 644
Report of operations August 13–28, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 648

Page.
Bosworth, N. W. Mentioned 814
Boteler, A. R. Mentioned 185
Both, Ernst. Mentioned 314
Botsford, James L. Mentioned 408
Botsford, William R. Mentioned 448
Botts, Lawson.
Mentioned 190, 191, 657, 660, 661
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 194
Bouldin, E. E. Mentioned 757
Bowden, R. L. Mentioned 682
Bowen, Private. Mentioned 658
Bowen, William. Mentioned 312, 313
Bown, William H. H. Mentioned 308, 309
Boyce, Robert.
Mentioned 628
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 640
Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25, including engagement at Rappahannock Station, Va 639
Boyd, Robert N. Mentioned 89, 92, 130
Boyd, William A. Mentioned 504
Bradlee, Paul B. Mentioned 449
Brady, Thomas C. Mentioned 630
Bragg, Edward S.
Mentioned 123, 379
Report of engagement near Gainesville, Va., August 28 382
Brailsford, Edward D. Mentioned 688, 689
Branch, James. Mentioned 224
Branch, L. O'B.
Mentioned 178, 180, 183, 184, 189, 192, 197, 199, 204, 206, 215, 216, 218, 220, 221, 549, 558, 562, 641, 647, 652, 653, 670–672, 675–677, 681, 688, 695, 697, 698, 700, 714
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 ..... 221, 222
Brand, A. J. Mentioned 388
Brandies, Henry. Mentioned 611
Brandt, Henry C. Mentioned 312, 313
Brandy Station, Va. Skirmish near, August 20. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Brannen, J. C. Mentioned 811
Braun, Frederick. Report of operations August 20–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia 314
Braxton, C. M. Mentioned 226, 673, 674
Brayton, George H. Mentioned 890
Breathed, James. Mentioned 753, 755
Breaseal, W. W. Mentioned 584, 593
Breckinridge, C. Mentioned 737, 739, 748
Breed, J. B. Mentioned 811
Brereton, Daniel. Mentioned 689
Brewer, Isaac W. Mentioned 569, 570, 576
Brewster, William R. Mentioned 452, 453
Brewton, Martin B. Mentioned 811
Brien, L. T. Mentioned 665, 731, 734, 735
Briggs, Ephraim A. Mentioned 144, 145
Brill, Frederick A. Mentioned 458

Pag

Brisbine, James P. Mentioned 81
Bristoe Station, Va. Skirmish at, August 26. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August* 25–27.)
Britton, J. D. Mentioned 571, 5
Broadhead, Daniel M. Mentioned 4
Broadus, C. L. Mentioned 1
Brockenbrough, J. Bowyer. Mentioned 6
Brockenbrough, J. M. Mentioned 549, 558, 647, 671, 672, 6
Brockman, B. T. Mentioned 672, 6
Broderick, James. Mentioned 5
Broderick, Virgil. Mentioned 9
Brodhead, Thornton F. Mentioned 737, 747, 7
Brooks, Lieutenant. Mentioned 1
Brooks, James B. Mentioned 1
Brown, Lieutenant. Mentioned 4
Brown, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 4
Brown, A. Booton. Mentioned 1
Brown, C. Mentioned 5
Brown, C. H. C. Mentioned 5
Brown, C. S. Mentioned 3
Brown, Edwin F. Mentioned 148, 1
Brown, E. L. Mentioned 6
Brown, G. Campbell. Mentioned 2
Brown, Henry W.
Mentioned 543, 5
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 5
Brown, James A. Mentioned 8
Brown, Johnson B. Mentioned 4
Brown, Joseph N.
Mentioned 6
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 6
Chantilly, Va. Battle of, September 1 6
Brown, J. T. Mentioned 5
Brown, J. Thompson. Mentioned 5
Brown, O. F. Mentioned 4
Brown, R. B. Mentioned 8
Brown, Ridgely. Mentioned 7
Brown, Simeon H. Mentioned 8
Brown, Thomas W. Mentioned 2
Brown, William D. Mentioned 182, 230, 233, 2
Brown, William F. Mentioned 232, 233, 550, 704, 712, 713, 715, 8
Brown, William Harvey.
Mentioned 4
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 4
Brown, William L. Mentioned 417, 4
Browning, George F. Mentioned 1
Bruckner, A. Mentioned 3
Bryan, J. A. Mentioned 2
Bryan, K.
Mentioned 606, 618, 6
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 6
Bryant, J. C. H. Mentioned 6

Page.
Bryant, Montgomery. Mentioned 498
Buchanan, Robert C.
Correspondence with Irvin McDowell 363
Mentioned 42, 48, 260, 343, 395, 398, 482, 483, 491–496, 503
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 487
Buchanan, W. C. Mentioned 683, 693
Buck, Samuel L. Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 540
Buckhannon, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 30. (See *West Virginia. Jenkins' expedition in, August 22–September 19.*)
Buckland Bridge, Va. Skirmish at, August 27. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27.*)
Buckley, John P. Mentioned 818
Buckwalter, Luther M. Mentioned 293
Buell, Frank. Mentioned 317, 820
Buell, John L. Mentioned 492
Buffington, C. L. Mentioned 141
Buford, John.
Correspondence with Nathaniel P. Banks 55
Mentioned 24–28, 30, 32, 45, 49, 60, 64, 68, 69, 86, 90, 91, 130, 134, 144, 145, 253, 263, 271, 272, 274, 275, 277, 278, 326, 332–336, 338, 346, 348, 350, 352, 354, 359, 519, 532, 737, 746, 748
Report of reconnaissance toward Orange Court-House, Va., and skirmish, August 13 240
Buford, N. B. Mentioned 506, 507
Bullard, Willard. Mentioned 446
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30.
Communications from
Jackson, Thomas J 563
Lee, Robert E 563
Porter, Fitz John 472
Robertson, J. B 622
Reports of
Andrews, George L 501
Bartlett, J. L 562
Bendix, John E 504
Benning, Henry L 583
Blunt, Matthew M 492
Bootes, Levi C 498
Boyce, R 640
Brown, Joseph N 696
Brown, William Harvey 494
Bryan, K 619
Buchanan, Robert C 487
Carter, B. F 615
Chapman, William 496
Colston, Rawley T 659
Dryer, Hiram 491
Edwards, O. E 695
Featherston, Winfield S 601
Floyd-Jones, De L 500
Franklin, William B 536
French, Hiram L 590

Page.

Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30—Continued.
Reports of
Gary, M. W 610
Gibbon, John 379
Gilbert, Edwin S 809
Gile, George W 391
Graham, William M 420
Grower, William T. C 478
Huson, William 476
Lansing, Henry S 474
Lee, John C 291
Lee, Stephen D 577
Lewis, A. McC 586
Littlefield, Calvin 390
Lovell, Charles S 499
Lyle, Peter 391
McCoy, DeWitt C 480
McKibbin, David B 495
McLean, Nathaniel C 286
Marshall, Elisha G 473
Miller, George McD 691
Milroy, Robert H 362
Nazer, Ferries 274
Piatt, A. Sanders 400
Pryor, Roger A 601
Randol, Alanson M 486
Richardson, J. B 575
Richardson, Richard H 389
Roberts, Charles W 471
Robertson, J. B 617
Ryan, James F 425
Schenck, Robert C 281
Sewell, William J 458
Shannon, P. J 567
Sykes, George 481
Van Reed, William E 487
Warren, Gouverneur K 502
Weed, Stephen H 485
Wilcox, Cadmus M 597
Wilkins, John D 489
Wofford, William T 609
Work, P. A 612
Roll of Honor. (Confederate) 815, 816
(See also
August 16–*September* 2. *Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of*
Anderson, George T.
Archer, James J.
Banks, Gardner.
Beardsley, John.
Berry, Hiram G. (*Itin'y*).
Blaisdell, William.
Blessing, Franz.
Bliss, Harman J.
Bodine, Robert L.
Braun, Frederick.
Burling, George C.
Carr, Joseph B.
Conner, Freeman.
Corse, Montgomery D.
Crutchfield, S.
Dilger, Hubert.
Doubleday, Abner.
Early, Jubal A.
Elliott, Robert T.
Evans, J. B.
Evans, Nathan G.
Frobel, B. W.
Gates, Theodore B.
Gesner, Nelson A.
Grover, Cuvier.
Hamilton, D. H.
Hatch, John P.
Hazlett, Charles E.
Heintzelman, Samuel P.
Hill, Ambrose P.
Hoffman, George.
Hofmann, J. William.
Hood, John B.
Huston, George.
Jackson, Thomas J.
Johnson, Bradley T.
Jones, Cadwalader.
Jones, David R.
Kearny, Philip.

Page.

Bull Run Va. Battle of, August 30—Continued.
See also
August 16–September 2. Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of

Knox, Charles McLean.
Kovacs, Stephen.
Krzyzanowski, Wladimir.
Lane, James H.
Law, E. M.
Lee, Robert E.
Longstreet, James.
McCoy, Thomas F.
McCrady, Edward, jr.
McDowell, Irvin.
McGilvery, Freeman (*Itin'y*).
McGowan, Samuel.
McGroarty, Stephen J.
McMaster, F. W.
Meade, George G.
Milroy, Robert H.
Murphy, Owen.
Mublenk, Gust. A.
Pender, William D.
Poe, Orlando M.
Pye, Edward.
Reilly, Robert.
Revere, Joseph W.
Reynolds, John F.
Richardson, William P.
Ricketts, James B.
Robinson, John C.
Rosser, Thomas L.
Schurz, Carl.
Sigel, Franz.
Smith, Orland.
Stafford, Leroy A.
Stahel, Julius.
Stevens, Isaac I. (*Itin'y*).
Stevens, P. F.
Stuart, J. E. B.
Taylor, Nelson.
Thomas, Edward L.
Thompson, Robert.
Waddell, J. D.
Walker, R. L.
Wallace, W. H.
Walton, J. B.
Ward, J. H. Hobart.
Waterman, Richard.
Wetschky, Charles.
Wiedrich, Michael.
Yarnall, Mordecai.
Young, Charles L.)

Bull Run Bridge, Va. Action (August 27) and skirmish at (August 26). (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27.*)

Burbank, Sullivan W. Mentioned 495
Burdett, Mr. Mentioned 759, 760
Burgess, William H. Mentioned 820
Burgoyne, Edmund. Mentioned 500
Burke, Redmond. Mentioned 121, 727, 746
Burks, R. H. Mentioned 749
Burleigh, John L. Mentioned 478
Burley, N. A. Mentioned 633
Burling, George C.
Mentioned 456
Report of operations August 26–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 459
Burns, John H. Mentioned 382
Burns, M. William.
Mentioned 446
Report of operations August 27–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 452
Burnside, Ambrose E. Mentioned 5–7, 9, 28, 56, 57, 65, 66, 118, 122, 181, 261, 262, 322, 392, 551, 728
Burson, George S. Mentioned 816
Burt, Edwin.
Mentioned 426
Report of battle of Groveton, Va., August 29 428
Burt, Mason W. Mentioned 471
Burwell, R. T. Mentioned 660, 755
Busby, William. Mentioned 141
Buschbeck, Adolphus. Mentioned 250, 285
Bush, Thomas. Mentioned 700–702
Busham, Daniel W. Mentioned 748
Butcher, William F. Mentioned 93, 141
Butler, Speed.
Correspondence with John Pope 18
Mentioned 49
Butt, William M. Mentioned 813
Butterfield, Daniel. Mentioned 259, 467, 471–474, 477–479, 482, 483, 488, 490, 498, 503, 519, 531
Byrne, George. Mentioned 159, 170

Pa

Cabler, Nicholas. Mentioned 8
Cadwalader, G. Mentioned 766, 767, 8
Cadwell, Miles P. S. Mentioned 8
Cahawba, Steamer. Mentioned 4
Cain, A. B. Mentioned 4
Caldwell, John H. Mentioned 6
Caldwell, William P. Mentioned 8
Calkins, Charles H. Mentioned 4
Calley, Charles H. Mentioned 6
Camp, H. S. Mentioned 9
Campbell, Hugh S. Mentioned 4
Campbell, John A. Mentioned 178, 182, 183, 641, 6
Campbell, Joseph B. Mentioned 254, 378, 3
Campbell, William. Mentioned 3
Campbell, W. T. Mentioned 3
Canavan, Martin. Mentioned 159, 1
Candy, Charles.
  Mentioned 137, 161, 1
  Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 1
Cantador, Lorenz. Mentioned 2
Canterbury, George. Mentioned 1
Cantwell, James. Mentioned 320, 3
Carey, E. M. Mentioned 4
Carlton, C. H. Mentioned 4
Carman, James A. Mentioned 3
Carmel Church, Va. Skirmishes near, July 23. Reports of
  Kilpatrick, Judson 1
  King, Rufus 1
Carnes, Adam.
  Mentioned 7
  Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 796, 7
Carolin, Alexander. Mentioned 4
Carpenter, John C. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 1
Carpenter, Joseph. Mentioned 187, 190, 192, 1
Carr, Joseph B.
  Mentioned 258, 267, 433, 438, 444–447, 4
  Report of operations August 15–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 4
Carroll, Charles W. Mentioned 6
Carroll, John J. Mentioned 6
Carroll, Samuel S.
  Mentioned 28, 47, 80, 139, 170, 171, 173, 328, 3
  Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 1
Carson, James M. Mentioned 8
Carter, B. F.
  Mentioned 6
  Reports of
    Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 6
    Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 6
Carter, J. L. Mentioned 584, 5
Carter, W. J. Mentioned 6
Cary, Richard. Mentioned 154, 8
Casey, Silas. Mentioned 5
Caskie, William H. Mentioned 1
Catlett's Station, Va. Skirmish at, August 22. Report of Thomas L. Kane. 4
  (See also report of J. E. B. Stuart, pp. 730–732.)

Page.
Causey, J. C. Mentioned 601
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9.*
Casualties. Returns of
Confederate forces 179, 180
Union forces 136–139, 153
Communications from
Army Headquarters 135
Banks, Nathaniel P 55
Buford, John 55
Duffié, Alfred N 55
Jackson, Thomas J 180, 181, 216
McDowell, Irvin 55
Lee, Robert E 176, 185
Pope, John 54
Prince, Henry 158
Congratulatory orders
Army Headquarters 135
Lee, Robert E 185
Pope, John 135
Reports of
Allen, Samuel H 140
Andrews, George L 153
Archer, James J 218
Augur, Christopher C 157
Botts, Lawson 194
Branch, L. O'B 221, 222
Candy, Charles 165
Carpenter, John C 213
Carroll, Samuel S 175
Colgrove, Silas 155
Courtney, A. R 237
Crawford, Samuel W 149
Creighton, William R 163
Crutchfield, S 186
D'Aquin, Louis E 238
Dobyns, Abner 203
Duryea, Abram 172
Early, Jubal A 228
Ewell, Richard S 226
Falls, Richard I 140
Field, Charles W 217
Forno, Henry 237
Gardner, R. D 194
Garnett, Thomas S 199
Geary, John W 160
Gordon, George H 807
Hartsuff, George L 174
Haynes, Charles L 196
Hill, Ambrose P 214
Horton, J. H 204
Hughes, Abner A 209
Jackson, James W 207

*Also called Cedar Run and Slaughter's Mountain, Va.

Pag

Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9—Continued.
Reports of
Jackson, Thomas J 180, 18
Jones, William E 23
Knap, Joseph M 16
Lane, James H 22
Lee, Edwin G 19
Lee, Robert E 17
Milroy, Robert H 14
Patrick, John H 16
Pender, William D 22
Poague, William T 21
Pope, John 132, 13
Prince, Henry 16
Ricketts, James B 17
Ronald, Charles A 19
Rowley, William W 14
Seddon, John 20
Stafford, Leroy A 22
Stevens, Wilbur F 16
Stover, Joshua 20
Taliaferro, Alexander G 20
Taliaferro, William B 18
Thomas, Edward L 21
Tillson, Davis 17
Tower, Zealous B 17
Trimble, Isaac R 23
Turner, John McLeod 22
Walker, James A 23
Walker, R. L 22
Walton, Simon T 21
Williams, Alpheus S 14
Williams, H. J 19
Witcher, W. A 20
Wood, H. C 21
(See also
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–*September* 2. *Itineraries of*
Banks' Corps. McGilvery's Battery.
Virginia. Operations in, June 26–*September* 2. *Reports of*
Bayard, George D. Halleck, Henry W. McDowell, Irvin. Pope, John.)

Cedar Run, Va.
Battle of, August 9. (See *Cedar Mountain, Va.*)
Skirmish at, August 10. (See *report of R. H. Milroy*, pp. 142, 143.)

Centreville, Va. Skirmish at, August 28. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August* 25–27.)

Centreville, Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with William B. Franklin 1

Centreville and Chantilly, Va. Operations about, August 31. (See
June 26–*September* 2. *Operations in. Reports of*
Bayard, George D. Pope, John.
August 16–*September* 2. *Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of*
Munford, Thomas T. Stuart, J. E. B.)

Chamberlain, Henry. Mentioned 44

Page.
Chamberlain, Warren W. Mentioned 484
Chambliss, John T. Mentioned 816
Champion, Frank. Mentioned 720
Champlin, Stephen G. Mentioned 417, 422, 435
Chandler, Robert. Mentioned 368
Chantilly, Va.
Battle of, September 1.* Reports of
Birney, David B 418
Brown, Joseph N 697
Edwards, O. E 696
McCreary, C. W 684
Norton, Joseph J 691
Randolph, George E 420
(See also *August* 16–*September* 2. *Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of*

Archer, James J.	Jackson, Thomas J.	Poe, Orlando M.
Crutchfield, S.	Jones, Cadwalader.	Robinson, John C.
Early, Jubal A.	Lane, James H.	Stafford, Leroy A.
Hamilton, D. H.	Lee, Robert E.	Stuart, J. E. B.
Heintzelman, Samuel P.	McGowan, Samuel.	Thomas, Edward L.
Hill, Ambrose P.	Pender, William D.	Walker, R. L.)

Operations about, August 31. (See *Centreville and Chantilly, Va.*)
Chapel, A. Mentioned 148
Chapman, George D. Mentioned 148, 152
Chapman, George H. Mentioned 103
Chapman, Samuel F. Mentioned 569, 570, 573, 574
Chapman, William.
Mentioned 260, 482, 483, 496, 498, 499, 500, 503
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 496
Chapman, William H. Mentioned 604
Chase, Owen G. Mentioned 107
Chatterson, Joseph. Mentioned 149
Cheatham, R. A. Mentioned 748
Cherry, George H. Mentioned 407
Chesebrough, William H.
Correspondence with Irvin McDowell 365
Mentioned 280, 313
(For correspondence, etc., as Aide-de-Camp, see *Robert C. Schenck.*)
Chester, Colonel. Mentioned 422
Chilton, R. H. Mentioned 568
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Robert E. Lee.*)
Chipman, H. L. Mentioned 500
Chittick, Lieutenant. Mentioned 475
Chrisman, John C. Mentioned 816
Christ, Benjamin C. Mentioned 261
Christian, William H. Mentioned 174, 255
Churchill, John O. Mentioned 440
City of Norwich, Steamer. Mentioned 465, 467
Clancy, Thomas. Mentioned 479
Clark, Henry C. Mentioned 541
Clark, John S. Mentioned 32, 66
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Nathaniel P. Banks.*)
Clark, Joseph C. Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., including engagement at Kettle Run 438
Clark, Thomas. Mentioned 459

*Also called Ox Hill.

Pages.
Clark's Mountain, Va. Skirmish at, August 18. Report of Jesse L. Reno... 544
(See also *report of J. K. Boswell, p. 649.*)
Clarke, T. A. G. Mentioned 611
Clary, Robert. Mentioned 743
Clary, Robert E.
Correspondence with John Pope 73, 74, 77, 78
Mentioned 49, 72, 80, 508, 516
Clement, Adam. Mentioned 626
Clement, H. S. Mentioned 411
Clendennen, Squire. Mentioned 107
Cleveland, J. B. Mentioned 571, 575
Cleveland, J. J. Mentioned 611
Cleveland, J. S. Mentioned 620
Cloudman, Andrew C. Mentioned 817
Cluseret, Gustave P. Mentioned 166
Coady, Michael. Mentioned 489, 490
Cobb, Howell. Mentioned 177, 568
Cocke, John A. Mentioned 880
Cogswell, J. W. Mentioned 460
Cogswell, William S.
Mentioned 152
Report of reconnaissance to Raccoon Ford, Va., July 28 109
Cohen, J. A. Mentioned 814
Cole, Christopher C. Mentioned 225, 698
Cole, Henry A. Mentioned 749, 765, 805
Coleman, Augustus H.
Mentioned 406–408
Reports of
Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 409
Summerville, W. Va. Affair at, July 25 108
Coleman, R. T. Mentioned 191
Coleman, Samuel. Mentioned 627
Coleman, W. F. Mentioned 190
Coleman, W. P. Mentioned 819
Coley, B. D. Mentioned 460
Coley, Redding T. Mentioned 609
Colgrove, Silas.
Mentioned 808
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 155
Collamore, William J. Mentioned 172
Collet, Mark W. Mentioned 539, 540
Collier, William S. Mentioned 492
Collins, Joseph B. Mentioned 489, 491, 492
Collins, Patrick. Mentioned 495
Collins, W. A. Mentioned 576
Colston, Rawley T.
Mentioned 660
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 659
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 ..... 658, 659
Coltrane, B. E. Mentioned 220
Columbia Bridge, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 22. Report of William R. Lloyd 97
Comly, James M. Mentioned 127, 128

Page.
Compton, Frederick. Mentioned 818
Confederate Troops.
Casualties. Returns of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 ..... 179, 180
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2 ..... 560–562, 568, 716, 717, 810–814
(See also respective reports.)
Mentioned. (See respective States.)
Organization, strength, etc., Army of Northern Virginia, August 28–September 1 546–551
Congdon, George R. Mentioned 686, 688, 689
Congress, C. S. Act of October 13, 1862, authorizing medals and badges of distinction 814
Congress, U. S. Proceedings and report of Board of Army Officers in Fitz John Porter's case transmitted to 535
Connecticut Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* 1st, 251, 271, 278.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 5th, 94, 109, 110, 137, 145, 147–153, 185, 252, 816.
Connelly, Jacob. Mentioned 149
Connelly, John P. Mentioned 464
Conner, Freeman. Report of operations August 30–September 19, during campaigns in Northern Virginia and Maryland 479
Conness, I. Mentioned 424
Connolly, J. P. Mentioned 814
Connor, John. Mentioned 407
Cook, A. F. Mentioned 759
Cook, Elliott W. Mentioned 148, 152
Cook, R. M. Mentioned 116, 117
Cooper, James H. Mentioned 398
Cooper, Samuel. (For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*)
Cooper's Point. Steamer. Mentioned 240
Copeland, J. D. Mentioned 682
Coppens, G. Mentioned 567
Coppinger, John J. Mentioned 496
Corcoran, James. Mentioned 388
Corliss, A. W.
Mentioned 791, 794
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 791–793
Corman, George. Mentioned 373, 374
Corns, J. M. Mentioned 757, 758
Corrie, Samuel J. Mentioned 639
Corse, Henry B. Mentioned 818
Corse, Montgomery D.
Mentioned 547, 560, 567
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 625
Cosby, Anthony M. Mentioned 820
Cosselman, Montgomery. Mentioned 390
Cothran, James S. Mentioned 682
Couch, Darius N. Mentioned 16, 79, 85, 278, 538
Coulter, Richard. Mentioned 345, 385
Courtney, A. R.
Mentioned 227, 228
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 251
Cowan, Albert L. Mentioned 817

Page
Cowie, William P. Mentioned 440
Cox, Abraham L. Mentioned 174
Cox, Jacob D.
Mentioned 6, 33, 34, 57–59, 62, 68, 69, 350, 351, 553
Reports of
Dranesville, Herndon Station, and Frying Pan, Va. Reconnaissance to, August 31 404
Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 6 127
Spencer Court-House, W. Va. Surrender at, September 2 762
Cox, Peter. Mentioned 407
Coyle, William G. Mentioned 576
Craig, Samuel A. Mentioned 422
Crampton, Benjamin P. Mentioned 113
Crane, Louis H. D. Mentioned 147, 148, 806
Cravens, John O. Mentioned 393
Crawford, A. M. Mentioned 152
Crawford, Joseph H. Mentioned 456, 460
Crawford, Samuel W.
Correspondence with John W. Kester 109
Mentioned 25, 47, 61, 88, 89, 93, 95, 101, 111, 113, 130, 133–135, 137, 145–148, 157, 161, 252, 324, 327, 807, 808
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 149
Orange Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance toward, July 26 109
Crawley, W. J. Mentioned 630, 632
Creighton, William R. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 .. 163
Crenshaw, W. G. Mentioned 674, 676
Cribbs, George A. Mentioned 819
Crocker, R. M. Mentioned 682
Crook, George. Mentioned 127
Cross, Ephraim. Mentioned 427
Crowley, Samuel P. Mentioned 492
Crump, Charles A. Mentioned 820
Crutchfield, S.
Mentioned 165, 217, 648, 649
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 166
Northern Virginia. Operations during campaign in, August 28–September 1 651
Culbreath, C. H. Mentioned 584, 592
Culhane, Thomas. Mentioned 504
Cullen, J. S. D. Mentioned 567
Culp, John R. Mentioned 632
Culpeper Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 12–17. (See *Pope's report*, pp. 23, 24.)
Cumming, J. L. Mentioned 816
Cummings, W. T. Mentioned 224
Cummins, A. H. Mentioned 819
Cunningham, R. H. Mentioned 190, 201, 202
Cunningham's Ford, Va. (See *Beverly Ford, Va.*)
Curtis, George. Mentioned 458
Curtis, George W. Mentioned 190, 206, 207, 211
Curtis, Henry, jr.
Mentioned 784, 793
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 784–786, 793

Page.
Curtis, Julien H. Mentioned 820
Curtis, Rollin S. Mentioned 108
Cushing, Harry C. Mentioned 158, 159, 161, 162
Cushman, Oliver T. Mentioned 112
Cussons, John. Mentioned 624
Cutler, Lysander.
Mentioned 122, 123, 125, 337, 378, 382
Report of expedition to Frederick's Hall Station, Va., August 5–8 123
Cutting, Heyward. Mentioned 482, 484, 486
Cutting, J. De W. Mentioned 346
Cutting, Walter. Mentioned 159
Cutts, A. S. Mentioned 551
Dabney, Chiswell. Mentioned 726, 738
Dabney, Virginius. Mentioned 190, 201, 665–667
Dabney, W. S. Mentioned 755
Daily, R. W. Mentioned 191
Daingerfield, Foxhall A. Mentioned 112
Dairicott, James R. Mentioned 817
Dalbey, Greenberry R. Mentioned 819
Dana, N. J. T. Mentioned 538
Daniel, Henry M. Mentioned 593
Daniel, T. C. Mentioned 816
Daniels, Jabez J. Mentioned 96
D'Aquin, Louis H.
Mentioned 228
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 238
Darby, E. H. Mentioned 686
Dargen, Francis. Mentioned 818
Darwin, M. V. Mentioned 682
Davey, George R. Mentioned 818
Davidson, Greenlee. Mentioned 673, 674
Davies, F. A. Mentioned 491
Davies, Henry E., jr. Mentioned 103, 123, 125
Davis, C. C. Mentioned 816
Davis, C. L. Mentioned 197
Davis, George A. S. Mentioned 659
Davis, Jefferson. Mentioned 98, 814, 815
Davis, J. O. Mentioned 745, 749
Davis, L. W. Mentioned 584
Davis, Samuel. Mentioned 108
Davis, Thomas. Mentioned 390
Davis, W. C. Mentioned 681
Davis, W. H. Mentioned 816
Davis, W. S. Mentioned 473
Davis, W. W. Mentioned 571, 575
Dawes, Rufus R. Mentioned 125
Dearing, Robert J. Mentioned 749
De Beck, William L. Mentioned 280
De Blanc, O. N. Mentioned 576
Decker, Barney. Mentioned 94
Deems, James M. Mentioned 273
De Kay, Drake. Mentioned 49
Delaware Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 3d, 157, 253, 325.

Page.
Delk, W. M. Mentioned 816
Dement, William F. Mentioned 182, 230, 233, 238
Demerest, James H. Mentioned 478
Dempsey, Charles. Mentioned 458
Denny, Willis F. Mentioned 584, 592, 593
Denton, James W. Mentioned 748
Depriest, Clinton. Mentioned 191, 658
De Russy, G. B. Mentioned 571, 575
Devenport, W. A. B. Mentioned 611
Devin, John D. Mentioned 84
Devoe, Frederick. Mentioned 489–491
Dewey, George M. Mentioned 504
De Witt, David P. Mentioned 137, 168, 169
Deyerle, Andrew J. Mentioned 190, 201
Dick, John T. Mentioned 388, 389
Dickie, Robert B. Mentioned 455
Dickinson, H. C. Mentioned 749
Dickson, Private. Mentioned 593
Dickson, D. J. Mentioned 373, 374
Dieckmann, Julius. Mentioned 304
Dilger, Hubert.
Mentioned 301
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 305
Dillon, Richard. Mentioned 464
Dimmick, Robert A. Mentioned 504
Dingle, J. Hervey. Mentioned 611
District of Columbia Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 138, 157, 253.
Dobra, Daniel. Mentioned 374
Doby, James. Mentioned 568
Dobyns, Abner. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 203
Dodge, Theodore A. Mentioned 432
Donalds, Alfred A. Mentioned 446, 452
Donaldson, Walter A. Mentioned 446, 450
Donnelly, Dudley. Mentioned 148, 151, 152
Dooley, Caleb B. Mentioned 748
Dorsheimer, Jacob. Mentioned 388
Doubleday, Abner.
Mentioned 37, 38, 48, 253, 254, 337, 339, 346, 367, 368, 371, 373, 378, 380, 381, 393
Report of operations August 28–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 369
Doubleday, U. Mentioned 368, 370
Dougherty, Mr. Mentioned 782
Douglas, B. B. Mentioned 750
Douglas, H. K. Mentioned 185, 648
Douglass, M. Mentioned 550, 704–706, 708, 713
Dowman, Private. Mentioned 658
Drake, James H. Mentioned 118–120
Dranesville, Va. Reconnaissance to, August 31. Report of Jacob D. Cox 404
Drayton, T. F. Mentioned 546, 560, 568, 578, 579, 582, 585, 586, 590, 626, 667
Dredger, John M. Mentioned 448
Drouillard, J. P. Mentioned 346
Drum, James S. Mentioned 378
Drum, William F. Mentioned 499

Page.
Dryer, Hiram.
Mentioned 484, 489, 492
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 491
Du Bose, W. P. Mentioned 632
Duff, John V. Mentioned 820
Duff, William F. Mentioned 820
Duffié, Alfred N.
Correspondence with Irvin McDowell 55
Mentioned 55, 89, 93, 130, 328
Duffy, James N. Mentioned 538, 539
Duffy, Michael. Mentioned 689
Duggan, Andrew W. Mentioned 152
Dunbar, G. W. Mentioned 427
Duncan, David R. Mentioned 696
Dunham, Robert T. Mentioned 407–409, 539, 543
Dunlevy, James A. Mentioned 162
Dunlop, W. S. Mentioned 682
Dunn, Harry G. Mentioned 382
Dunn, Thomas R. Mentioned 290, 667
Dunne, John P. Mentioned 464
Dupuy, C. L. C. Mentioned 574
Durham, S. A. Mentioned 639
Duryea, Abram.
Mentioned 48, 138, 170, 171, 255, 328, 345, 383–385
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 172
Duryea, J. Eugene. Mentioned 544
Duryea, W. B. C. Mentioned 386
D'Utassy, F. G.
Mentioned 786
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 786, 787
Dutton, Henry M. Mentioned 810
Duvillard, J. A. Mentioned 493
Dwight, Charles. Mentioned 149
Dwight, Charles T. Mentioned 445, 446
Dwight, R. G. Mentioned 632
Early, Jubal A.
Mentioned 178, 180, 182, 183, 186, 188, 189, 200, 206, 215, 219, 226–228, 235, 238, 239, 550, 556, 560, 562, 641, 642, 644, 646, 650, 651, 653, 671, 673, 681, 700, 701, 708, 716–718, 810–813
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 228
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2 703
Early, S. H. Mentioned 230, 233, 715
Eckert, George B. Mentioned 489–491
Edgar, Alfred M. Mentioned 197
Edgell, Frederick M. Mentioned 123
Edson, P. O. M. Mentioned 112
Edwards, Ellis B. Mentioned 112
Edwards, O. E.
Mentioned 672, 680, 682, 686, 687
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 695
Chantilly, Va. Battle of, September 1 696
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 694

Pages.

Bells, John. Mentioned 730
Egan, Thomas W. Mentioned 417, 422
Egolf, Joseph. Mentioned 455
Eichelberger, P. A. Mentioned 622
Einsiedel, Detloe von. Mentioned 285
Eisenbise, E. W. H. Mentioned 388
Elder, Corporal. Mentioned 464
Elder, James. Mentioned 500
Eliason, Talcott.
Mentioned 738, 741, 742
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including capture of 743
Ellinwood, Ralph E. Mentioned 499
Elliott, Robert T. Report of operations August 28–September 17, during campaigns in Northern Virginia and Maryland 475
Elliott, Washington L. Mentioned 49
Elliott, William. Mentioned 578
Ellis, Osco A. Mentioned 95
Ellis, William H. Mentioned 576
Ellsworth, E. A. Mentioned 500
Elsey, Arnold. Mentioned 54
Emmerson, F. M. Mentioned 813
English, W. O. Mentioned 749
Erhardt, Joel B. Mentioned 112
Erneuwein, Peter. Mentioned 313
Eshleman, B. F. Mentioned 570, 572, 750
Esté, William M. Mentioned 322, 323
Estes, Stephen A. Mentioned 477
Eubank, J. L. Mentioned 578
Evans, J. B. Report of operations August 28–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 661
Evans, Nathan G.
Mentioned 69, 177, 548, 556, 557, 561, 564–568, 573, 574, 578, 593, 594, 606, 611, 616, 619, 628–632, 634, 635
Report of operations August 23–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 627
Evans, Thomas H. Mentioned 493
Everett, Z. W. Mentioned 747
Everhart, ——. Mentioned 745, 749
Ewell, Richard S.
Mentioned 6, 7, 14, 24, 35, 36, 72, 81, 92, 101, 104, 106, 130, 132, 176, 178, 180–184, 186, 188, 209, 214–217, 222, 228, 229, 232, 297, 319, 335, 369, 378, 381, 412, 550, 554, 555, 558, 559, 561, 562, 641–647, 649–651, 654, 656, 665, 676, 690, 704, 705, 707–711, 716–719, 734, 735, 739, 748, 750, 754, 810–813
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 226
Ewing, James. Mentioned 108
Ewing, J. Kent. Mentioned 195
Express, Steamer. Mentioned 433
Exum, James J. Mentioned 611
Fairchild, Lucius. Mentioned 379
Fairfax Court-House, Va. Skirmish near, September 2. (See *Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August* 16–*September* 2. *Reports of* Knox, Charles McLean. Lloyd, William R. Stuart, J. E. B.)
Fairfax Court-House, Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John Pope 81, 84

Page.
Fairfax, J. W. Mentioned 567
Fairnie, Abram. Mentioned 477
Falls, Richard I.
Mentioned 89, 90, 93, 328
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 140
Fant's Ford, Va. Skirmish at, August 23. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Farley, W. D. Mentioned 738
Farnsworth, Addison. Mentioned 261, 392
Farris, D. C. Mentioned 816
Farrow, Scout. Mentioned 184
Farrow, T. S. Mentioned 672, 682
Farthing, G. W. [W. G. W.] Mentioned 618, 620
Faulkner, Charles J. Mentioned 641
Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, Va. (See *Sulphur Springs, Va.*)
Faville, Dwight S. Mentioned 818
Featherston, C. N. Mentioned 604
Featherston, Mercer. Mentioned 218
Featherston, W. S.
Mentioned 547, 561, 563, 564, 566–568, 596–602
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 601
Fellers, J. B. Mentioned 682, 695
Feltus, Abram M. Mentioned 596, 597
Fender, Kilbon. Mentioned 407
Ferguson, J. M. Mentioned 758
Ferrero, Edward. Mentioned 202
Fessenden, Samuel. Mentioned 174, 342
Fetters, Thomas M.
Mentioned 543
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 543
Fickling, W. W. Mentioned 578
Field, Charles W.
Mentioned 180, 184, 215, 216, 239, 549, 557–559, 562, 641, 646, 647, 652, 670, 671, 674, 676, 688, 697, 700
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 217
Field, F. A. Mentioned 500
Field, J. G. Mentioned 216
Field, Theodore F. Mentioned 460
Filbert, Henry A. M. Mentioned 819
Fillebrown, James S. Mentioned 96
Finch, C. M. Mentioned 97, 278
Fisher, Otis. Mentioned 159, 169
Fisher, Thomas H. Mentioned 455
Fisher, William. Mentioned 171, 384, 385
Fisher, William J. Mentioned 500
Fitzhugh, N. R. Mentioned 726
Flat Top Mountain, W. Va. Skirmish at, July 27 4
Fleet, W. C. Mentioned 673
Flesher, Henry C. Mentioned 323
Fletcher, George S. Mentioned 96
Fletcher, J. S. Mentioned 500
Fletcher, William. Mentioned 484, 500
Flint, Henry C. Mentioned 111, 112

Pages.

Flint Hill, Va. Affair at, September 2. (See *report of J. E. B. Stuart*, p. 744.)
Flood, Joel W. Mentioned 626
Florida Troops. Mentioned
Infantry—*Regiments:* 2d, 547; 5th, 547, 561, 602; 8th, 547, 561, 601, 602.
Flournoy, Thomas S. Mentioned 113, 180, 722, 727, 742
Flowerree, C. C. Mentioned 626
Floyd, John B. Mentioned 107, 115–117
Floyd-Jones, De L.
Mentioned 484, 496
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 500
Flynn, David. Mentioned 489, 490
Foley, Terence V. Mentioned 478
Folsom, James C. Mentioned 817
Folsom, Robert W. Mentioned 216, 703
Fontaine, T. S. Mentioned 584, 592, 593
Foot, Morris J. Mentioned 448
Forbes, W. A. Mentioned 672, 700–702
Forbes, W. H. Mentioned 819
Ford, Thomas H.
Mentioned 768, 778
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 768–772
Forney, J. Mentioned 388
Forno, Henry.
Mentioned ... 178, 182, 227, 228, 237, 550, 556, 557, 641, 646, 650, 671, 705, 708, 709, 712
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 237
Northern Virginia. Operations August 26–29, during campaign in 717
Forrester, A. Mentioned 811
Fortescue, L. R. Mentioned 144, 145
Fort Furnace, Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va. Skirmish near, July 1. Report of John W. Geary 96
Fortier, F. L. Mentioned 814
Forwood, William H. Mentioned 484, 494
Fowler, Edward B. Mentioned 346
Fowler, William. Mentioned 477
Fox, Bartholomew. Mentioned 450
Fox, Henry B. Mentioned 819
Fralick, John H. Mentioned 144, 145
Francis, Ed. M. Mentioned 617
Franklin, Benjamin. Mentioned 449
Franklin, William B.
Correspondence with
Centreville, Va., Commanding Officer at 17
Pope, John 77, 83
Mentioned 7, 15, 16, 19, 33, 34, 41, 43–46, 59, 69, 79, 80, 86, 278, 414
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 536
Frazier, C. Mentioned 748
Frazer, John D. Mentioned 817
Frazer, Philip F. Mentioned 197
Fredericksburg, Va. Expedition to vicinity of, August 4–8. Reports of J. E. B. Stuart 118, 119
(See also *report of Robert E. Lee*, p. 177.)
Frederick's Hall Station, Va. Expedition to, August 5–8.
Communications from John Gibbon 195

Page.

Frederick's Hall Station, Va. Expedition to, August 5–8—Continued.
Reports of
Cutler, Lysander 123
Gibbon, John 122
King, Rufus 121
(See also *report of Robert E. Lee*, p. 177.)
Freeman, Albert W. Mentioned 817
Freeman's Ford, Va. Action (August 22) and skirmish (August 21) at. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Prémont, John C. Mentioned 20
French, Hiram L.
Mentioned 585
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 590
French, Samuel G. Mentioned 176
Friedle, John N. Mentioned 314
Frisby, Edward. Mentioned 346
Probel, B. W.
Mentioned 547, 604, 624
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 607
Proelich, William. Mentioned 313
Prow, Thomas J. Mentioned 141
Pry, W. T. Mentioned 625
Prying Pan, Va. Reconnaissance to, August 31. Report of Jacob D. Cox 404
Fuller, Charles L. Mentioned 817
Fulton, Hugh P. Mentioned 424
Fulton, John H. Mentioned 190, 192, 193
Fulton, Saunders. Mentioned 643, 719, 720, 812
Gabbert, John M. Mentioned 196
Gadberry, J. M. Mentioned 559, 567, 629, 635, 636
Gainer, J. W. Mentioned 817
Gainesville, Va.
Engagement near, August 28. Reports of
Bragg, Edward S 382
Gibbon, John 377, 380
(See also
August 16–*September* 2. *Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of*

Archer, James J.	Hofmann, J. William.	Nadenbousch, J. Q. A.
Crutchfield, S.	Huston, George.	Pelham, John.
Doubleday, Abner.	Jackson, Thomas J.	Pye, Edward.
Early, Jubal A.	Johnson, Bradley T.	Reynolds, John F.
Evans, J. B.	Lane, James H.	Rosser, Thomas L.
Forno, Henry.	Lee, Robert E.	Stafford, Leroy A.
Gates, Theodore B.	McDowell, Irvin.	Taliaferro, William B.
Hankins, George B.	McGowan, Samuel.	Yarnall, Mordecai.)

Skirmish at, August 26. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August* 25–27.)
Gaither, George R. Mentioned 664
Galbraith, John M. Mentioned 571, 573, 574
Gallagher, Lieutenant. Mentioned 805
Galvin, John. Mentioned 450
Gambee, Charles B. Mentioned 291
Gamble, John Mentioned 458
Garber, B. V. Mentioned 812
Garden, Hugh R. Mentioned 607
Gardner, Asa B. Mentioned 513
Gardner, David. Mentioned 98

Pages.

Gardner, R. D.
Mentioned 190, 191, 197
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 194
Garfield, James A. Mentioned 506, 507
Garnett, J. M. Mentioned 190, 193
Garnett, John J. Mentioned 567, 569, 573, 575, 628
Garnett, Richard B. Mentioned 567, 568
Garnett, Thomas S.
Mentioned 178, 182, 188–190, 192, 193, 200, 204, 206
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 199
Garrard, A. O. Mentioned 593
Garrett, J. M. Mentioned 748
Garrison, Irving L. Mentioned 817
Garvin, L. A. Mentioned 668
Gary, M. W.
Mentioned 606, 609, 612, 619
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 610
Gaskell, Penn. Mentioned 90
Gates, Theodore B. Report of operations August 18–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 375
Geary, Edward R. Mentioned 159, 160, 162
Geary, John W.
Mentioned 28, 47, 134, 137, 145, 157–159, 161, 163, 165–168, 205
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 160
Fort Furnace, Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va. Skirmish near, July 1 .. 96
George, Newton J. Mentioned 701, 702
Georgia Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Battalions:* **Sumter** (*Batteries*), **A** (*Ross*), **B** (*Patterson*), **C** (*Lane*), **D** (*Blackshear*), 551. *Batteries:* **Milledge's**, 551.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **Cobb's Legion**, 550.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Regulars*), 546, 560, 564, 579, 594, 816; **2d**, 546, 560, 580–583, 585–587, 589, 590, 592; **3d**, 546, 561; **7th**, **8th**, 546, 560, 594, 816; **9th**, 546, 560, 579, 594; **11th**, 546, 560, 594, 816; **12th**, 180, 215, 229, 231, 232, 550, 562, 706, 708, 716, 717, 811–813, 816; **13th**, 550, 561, 642, 646, 705, 706, 712, 716, 717, 811–813; **14th**, 180, 216, 219, 549, 562, 703, 816; **15th**, 546, 560, 580, 582, 583, 585, 587–590, 816; **17th**, 546, 560, 580, 582, 583, 585, 587, 589–591; **18th**, 547, 560, 604, 608–610, 612, 614–616; **19th**, 180, 218, 549, 562, 692, 700, 702, 817; **20th**, 546, 560, 580–584, 586, 588–593; **21st**, 236, 550, 554, 562, 643, 716, 717, 719, 720, 723, 724, 811, 813; **22d**, 546, 561, 817; **26th**, 550, 561, 716, 811; **31st**, 550, 561, 716, 717, 810, 812, 813; **35th**, 219, 549, 562; **38th**, 550, 561, 716, 717, 810, 811, 813; **45th**, 180, 219, 549, 562, 703, 817; **48th**, 546, 561, 817; **49th**, 180, 219, 549, 556, 562, 646, 681, 703, 817; **50th**, **51st**, 546, 560; **60th**, 550, 561, 644, 707, 709, 716, 717, 811, 813; **61st**, 550, 561, 716, 717, 810–813.
Miscellaneous. **Phillips' Legion**, 546.
Gerke, Reinhard. Mentioned 312
Gerker, Frederick. Mentioned 174
Germantown, Va. Skirmish at, August 31. (See *Centreville and Chantilly, Va. Operations about, August* 31.)
Gerrish, George A. Mentioned 623
Gesner, Nelson A.
Mentioned 417, 429
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 431

Page.
Getting, William. Mentioned 818
Getty, George W. Mentioned 513
(For correspondence, etc., as member of Porter Board, see *Board of Army Officers.*)
Gibbon, John.
Correspondence with Rufus King 125
Mentioned 14, 37, 38, 48, 104, 105, 118, 120–126, 254, 337, 339, 343, 346, 356, 358, 359, 364, 365, 367–369, 371, 374, 375, 380, 381, 393, 416, 420
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 379
Frederick's Hall Station, Va. Expedition to, August 5–8 122
Gainesville, Va. Engagement near, August 28 ..... 377, 380
Orange Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance toward, July 24–26 105
Gibson, ———. Mentioned 757
Gibson, Andrew E. Mentioned 195, 819
Gibson, David. Mentioned 820
Gibson, J. R. Mentioned 492
Gibson, Samuel B. Mentioned 726
Gilbert, Edwin S. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 809
Gilbert, John P. Mentioned 819
Gilbert, S. C. Mentioned 578
Gile, George W. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 391
Gilkyson, Stephen R. Mentioned 456, 459, 460
Ginter, Lewis. Mentioned 703
Gish, J. V. Mentioned 388
Givens, S. B. Mentioned 308, 309
Glenville, W. Va. Skirmish at, September 1. (See *West Virginia. Jenkins' expedition in, August 22–September 19.*)
Glover, Thomas A. Mentioned 449
Glover, Thomas C.
Mentioned 643, 720
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including capture of 723
Glover, Thomas J. Mentioned 567
Godbold, Henry L. Mentioned 383
Godfrey, Thomas. Mentioned 107
Goggans, W. D. Mentioned 682
Goldsborough, W. W. Mentioned 666, 667
Goodlett, S. D. Mentioned 637
Goodman, Charles.
Mentioned 779, 795, 799
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 779–781
Goodwin, G. E. Mentioned 811
Goodwin, Richard C. Mentioned 154, 808
Gordon, George H.
Mentioned 28, 134, 137, 145–148, 150, 173, 174, 252, 808
Report of battle of Cedar Run, Va., August 9 807
Gordon, Joseph W. Mentioned 94
Gordonsville, Va. Skirmish near, July 17 3
Gore, James P. Mentioned 689
Goree, Thomas J. Mentioned 567
Gould, George. Mentioned 455, 456
Goulding, Charles N. Mentioned 732
Grafius, Abraham. Mentioned 499

Pages.
Grafton, J. Ingersoll. Mentioned 154
Graham, James. Mentioned 496
Graham, Joseph A. Mentioned 115
Graham, Lanty. Mentioned 115
Graham, William M.
Mentioned 417
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 420
Granberry, John M. Mentioned 584, 592
Grant, Eben. Mentioned 119
Grant, S. D. Mentioned 493
Grattan, Robert R. Mentioned 99
Gray, J. W. Mentioned 500
Gray, Robert H. Mentioned 225
Gray, William A. Mentioned 169
Gray, William W. Mentioned 111
Great Run, Va. Action at, August 23. (See *Sulphur Springs, Va.*)
Green, Cornelius. Mentioned 479
Green, E. H. Mentioned 389
Green, Thomas H. Mentioned 159, 170
Green, William M. Mentioned 818
Greenbrier River, W. Va.
Scout to, August 2–5. Report of Israel Stough 114
Skirmish on, August 3 4
Greene, George S. Mentioned 28, 47, 134, 137, 138, 157–159, 166, 252, 325
Greene, William B. Mentioned 404
Greene, William H. Mentioned 449
Greer, Samuel J. Mentioned 682
Gregg, Maxcy. Mentioned 215, 549, 556, 558, 562, 641, 646, 647, 652, 659, 670–672, 674, 676, 678, 680, 681, 683–686, 688, 690, 692–694, 698, 702, 703, 712, 714
Gregory, B. Mentioned 103
Gribben, James H. Mentioned 103
Grice, W. L. Mentioned 703
Griffin, Charles. Mentioned 15, 18, 42, 48, 49, 259, 466, 471, 472, 475, 522
Griffis, J. C. Mentioned 606, 609
Grigsby, A. J. Mentioned 548, 657, 663
Grigsby, Rhydon. Mentioned 224
Grills, Charles W. Mentioned 820
Grimmett, William. Mentioned 816
Grinton, Henry. Mentioned 103
Grist, L. M. Mentioned 682
Grodzicki, Anthony. Mentioned 309
Grover, Andrew J. Mentioned 113
Grover, Cuvier.
Mentioned 40, 48, 258, 320, 321, 412–415, 438, 443–445, 447, 454, 455, 463
Report of operations August 25–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 438
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29. Reports of
Burt, Edwin 428
Carter, B. F 614
Colston, Rawley T 658, 659
Edwards, O. E 694
Lakeman, Moses B 425
McLean, Nathaniel C 287
Miller, George McD 690
Nagle, James 545
Ryan, James F 424

Page.

Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29—Continued. Reports of
Schenck, Robert C 279
Sewell, William J 457
Walker, Elijah 426
Wofford, William T 608
Work, P. A 611
(See also
August 16–*September* 2. *Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of*

Archer, James J.
Bancroft, M. V.
Banks, Gardiner.
Beardsley, John.
Berry, Hiram G. (*Itin'y*).
Blaisdell, William.
Blessing, Franz.
Bliss, Harman J.
Bodine, Robert L.
Braun, Frederick.
Burling, George C.
Burns, M. William.
Carr, Joseph B.
Corse, Montgomery D.
Crutchfield, S.
Dilger, Hubert.
Doubleday, Abner.
Early, Jubal A.
Evans, J. B.
Evans, Nathan G.
Forno, Henry.
Frobel, B. W.
Gates, Theodore B.
Gesner, Nelson A.
Grover, Cuvier.
Hamilton, D. H.
Haskins, George B.
Hatch, John P.
Haslett, Charles E.
Heintzelman, Samuel P.
Hill, Ambrose P.
Hoffman, George.
Hofmann, J. William.
Hood, John B.
Huston, George.
Jackson, Thomas J.
Johnson, Bradley T.
Jones, David R.
Kearny, Philip.
Knox, Charles McLean.
Kovacs, Stephen.
Krzyzanowski, Wladimir.
Law, E. M.
Lee, Robert E.
Longstreet, James.
McCrady, Edward, jr.
McDowell, Irvin.
McGowan, Samuel.
McGilvery, Freeman (*Itin'y*).
McGroarty, Stephen J.
Meade, George G.
Milroy, Robert H.
Muhleck, Gust. A.
Murphy, Owen.
Pelham, John.
Pender, William D.
Poe, Orlando M.
Porter, Fitz John (*Itinerary*).
Pye, Edward.
Reily, Robert.
Revere, Joseph W.
Reynolds, John F.
Richardson, William P.
Robinson, John C.
Schurz, Carl.
Sigel, Franz.
Smith, Orland.
Stafford, Leroy A.
Stahel, Julius.
Stevens, Isaac I. (*Itinerary*).
Stuart, J. E. B.
Taylor, Nelson.
Thomas, Edward L.
Thompson, Robert.
Walker, R. L.
Wallace, W. H.
Walton, J. B.
Ward, J. H. Hobart.
Waterman, Richard.
Wetschky, Charles.
Wiedrich, Michael.
Yarnall, Mordecai.
Young, Charles L.)

Grower, William T. C.
Mentioned 475, 479
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 478
Guerry, John B. Mentioned 816
Guild, Lafayette. Mentioned 179, 180, 610, 697, 716
Gurnee, Abram S. Mentioned 371
Gwinn, Augustus. Mentioned 114
Haberkorn, Emil. Mentioned 818
Hagen, Joseph J. Mentioned 455
Hager, George O. Mentioned 504
Haight, Edward. Mentioned 49
Haile, James L. Mentioned 568
Hairston, J. T. W. Mentioned 738
Hairston, Samuel H.
Mentioned 738
Report of scout to Warrenton, Va., August 29 753
Hale, Samuel, jr. Mentioned 231, 233, 650, 706
Hall, Surgeon. Mentioned 491
Hall, George B. Mentioned 449
Hall, George E. Mentioned 374
Hall, George K. Mentioned 427
Hall, James A. Mentioned 171
Hall, Josiah. Mentioned 112
Hall, Matthew. Mentioned 449
Hall, W. C. Mentioned 719
Halleck, Henry W.
Assumes command of the armies of the United States 3

Pages.

Halleck, Henry W.—Continued.
Mentioned 12, 22, 23, 30, 33, 41, 44, 46, 47, 69, 515, 765, 769, 782, 785, 788, 789, 797, 801, 803, 804
Report of operations, July 23–September 2 4
(For correspondence as General-in-Chief, see *Army Headquarters.*)
Halstead, E. P. Mentioned 368, 370
Halsted, Edward L. Mentioned 144, 145
Halsted, George B. Mentioned 159
Hames, John H. Mentioned 819
Hamilton, Charles A. Mentioned 337, 378
Hamilton, Charles S. Mentioned 414
Hamilton, D. H.
Mentioned 694, 695
Report of operations August 29–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 683
Hamilton, D. H., jr. Mentioned 688
Hamilton, James. Mentioned 613
Hammack, J. T. Mentioned 584, 593
Hampton, R. B. Mentioned 299
Hampton, Wade. Mentioned 119, 177, 550, 725, 744, 745, 553
Hancock, W. S. Mentioned 540
Handy, John T. Mentioned 576
Hanlerf, John. Mentioned 489, 490
Hannery, Sergeant. Mentioned 407
Hannum, William Y. C. Mentioned 190, 201, 204
Harbin, J. L. Mentioned 816
Harbolt, Jonathan B. Mentioned 817
Hardin, Martin D. Mentioned 395
Hardwick, C. C. Mentioned 595
Hardy, William B. Mentioned 187, 216, 226, 673
Hare, Robert G. Mentioned 448
Harkness, George C. Mentioned 125
Harman, A. W.
Mentioned 727, 746
Report of skirmish at Lewis' Ford, Va., August 30 759
Harman, J. A. Mentioned 185, 648
Harman, Lewis. Mentioned 737, 747
Harper's Ferry, W. Va. Capture of railroad train near, August 23 4
Harper's Ferry, W. Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Army Headquarters 767
Harrington, John. Mentioned 481
Harris, Horace. Mentioned 103
Harris, F. P. Mentioned 748
Harris, J. [James P.]. Mentioned 618, 680
Harrison, Edmund A. Mentioned 818
Harrison, William H. Mentioned 538, 539
Harrison's Landing, Va.
Attack on Union camps and shipping between Shirley and, July 31–August 1. (See *report of Robert E. Lee*, pp. 176, 177.)
Operations about, during Peninsular Campaign, Va. (See *report of Robert E. Lee*, p. 176.)
Hartmann, Charles. Mentioned 314
Hartsuff, George L.
Mentioned 48, 139, 170, 171, 255, 328, 330, 331, 345, 383–385
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 174

Page.
Hartz, Wilson T. Mentioned 448
Harvey, Isaac J. Mentioned 144, 145, 160
Haskell, Frank A. Mentioned 378
Haskell, L. C. Mentioned 685
Haskell, L. F. Mentioned 159, 170
Haskell, William T. Mentioned 685, 686, 688, 689
Haskins, George B. Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 295
Hatch, John P.
Mentioned 23, 24, 48, 101, 102, 118, 120, 122, 123, 126, 253, 254, 338, 339, 346, 367–369, 375–378, 381, 393, 472, 474, 809, 810
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 367
Hatch, William B. Mentioned 538
Hately, John C. Mentioned 567
Hatton, W. M. Mentioned 819
Haupt, Hermann.
Correspondence with John Pope 59, 63
Mentioned 33, 405
Hauteville, Frederick d'. Mentioned 152
Haven, Franklin. Mentioned 332, 346, 347
Hawes, Samuel. Mentioned 571, 572, 575
Hawks, Francis T. Mentioned 222
Hawks, W. J. Mentioned 185, 648
Hay, Edwin. Mentioned 308, 309
Hayes, Rutherford B.
Correspondence with Fitz John Porter 512
Mentioned 127, 512–514, 534, 535
Hay Market, Va. Skirmishes at, August 26, 28. (See *Manassas Junction, Va. Operations about, August 25–27.*)
Haynes, Charles L.
Mentioned 190, 191
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 196
Haynes, H. C. Mentioned 159, 169
Hays, Alexander. Mentioned 417, 422, 424
Hays, Harry T. Mentioned 178, 182, 183, 228, 229, 237, 550, 556, 557, 561, 641, 646, 650, 669, 671, 704, 705, 708–711, 713–717, 747, 748, 811–813
Haywood, Edward G. Mentioned 221
Hazel River, Va. Action at, August 22. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25.*)
Hazen, William M. Mentioned 89, 92
Hazlett, Charles E. Reports of operations August 15–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 468, 469
Head, G. E. Mentioned 500
Healey, H. Mentioned 812
Healey, Virgil M. Mentioned 458
Healy, E. M. Mentioned 820
Heard, John F. Mentioned 593
Heard, J. T. Mentioned 389
Hearnsberger, Stephen Z. Report of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap, Va., August 28 588
Hedden, Josiah. Mentioned 504
Hedterich, C. B. Mentioned 285
Heimack, George. Mentioned 154

Pa

Heintzelman, S. P.
Correspondence with John Pope 70, 75,
Mentioned 7, 13–17, 33–35, 38–
44–47, 58–60, 62, 70, 71, 74, 76, 85, 86, 257, 339, 340, 344, 351, 355, 361, 3
384, 394, 418, 419, 421, 422, 429, 432, 435, 508, 516, 518, 520, 521, 530, 5
Report of operations August 14–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 4
Helm, I. A. Mentioned 4
Helmer, A. M. Mentioned 1
Hencken, John M. Mentioned 6
Henderson, O. C. Mentioned 6
Henderson, R. M. Mentioned 3
Hendricks, Henry. Mentioned 1
Hendry, B. Mentioned 4
Henkel, William. Mentioned 3
Henry, J. G. Mentioned 3
Henry, M. W. Mentioned 7
Henry, William, jr. Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 5
Hensley, William B. Mentioned 1
Henton, James. Mentioned 4
Herbert, Arthur. Mentioned 6
Herbert, George H. Mentioned 2
Herbert, H. A. Mentioned 6
Herndon, W. E. Mentioned 7
Herndon Station, Va. Reconnaissance to, August 31. Report of Jacob D. Cox. 4
Hero, Andrew, jr. Mentioned 571, 5
Hessian, William. Mentioned 489, 4
Hewetson, Ralph E. B. Mentioned 686–6
Hewitt, S. M.
Mentioned 7
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 777–7
Heyward, N. Mentioned 6
Hibbert, Joseph, jr. Mentioned 4
Higbee, G. H. Mentioned 5
Higginbotham, John C. Mentioned 232, 7
Higgins, Hugh. Mentioned 159, 1
Higgins, William W. Mentioned 6
Hight, Thomas. Mentioned 81, 538, 7
Hildebrandt, Hugo.
Mentioned 783, 7
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 783, 7
Hill, Ambrose P.
Mentioned 35, 69, 72, 176, 177, 179–184, 187, 195, 199, 214, 216–219, 2
226, 231, 232, 239, 319, 335, 351, 405, 549, 553, 555, 556, 562, 605, 641–64
649–655, 671, 674, 677, 681, 700–702, 712, 713, 721, 739, 749, 750, 753–7
Report of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 2
Northern Virginia. Operations August 20–September 2, during campaign in 6
Hill, D. H. Mentioned 176, 5
Hill, F. T. Mentioned 2
Hill, William B. Mentioned 8
Hilton, M. Report of operations on the Rappahannock, August 18–25, including engagement at Rappahannock Station, Va. 9

Page.
Himmel, George. Mentioned 304
Hinchman, Lieutenant. Mentioned 283
Hinchman, James S. Mentioned 819
Hines, Jonathan D.
Mentioned 127, 406, 408, 411
Report of scout in Wyoming County, W. Va., July 24–26 106
Hinks, Edward W. Mentioned 84, 85, 538
Hinman, H. C. Mentioned 450, 451
Hinson, Henry. Mentioned 293
Hitchcock, E. A. Mentioned 507
Hoagg, Truman C. Mentioned 371
Hoagland, William H. Mentioned 477
Hodge, Justin. Mentioned 159
Hodges, George T. Mentioned 498
Hodges, John J. Mentioned 224
Hodges, Vincent. Mentioned 811
Hoesterreich, George. Mentioned 818
Hoffman, Ernest F. Mentioned 300
Hoffman, George.
Mentioned 463
Report of operations August 27–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 461
Hoffman, John S. Mentioned 711
Hoffman, William. Mentioned 504
Hofmann, J. William.
Mentioned 370
Report of operations August 9–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 372, 373
Hogan, Alexander. Mentioned 819
Hogg, Thomas D. Mentioned 630
Hoke, Robert F. Mentioned 676
Holbrook, W. L. Mentioned 141
Holden, D. W. Mentioned 467
Holliday, F. W. M. Mentioned 190, 193, 199
Holloran, Patrick. Mentioned 689
Holmes, M. C. Mentioned 616
Holmes, William R. Mentioned 567, 581, 582, 585–587, 592
Holmstedt, Ernest W. Mentioned 285
Holt, J.
Correspondence with Army Headquarters 18, 767
Mentioned 506, 507, 532, 767, 803
Holt, Thomas. Mentioned 448
Hood, John B.
Correspondence with J. B. Robertson 622
Mentioned 547, 548, 552, 553, 555–557, 560, 563–568, 577, 598, 600, 603, 605–607, 613, 622–624, 628–631, 633, 635, 636, 638, 642, 653, 655, 666, 670, 674, 699, 719, 750
Report of operations August 22–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 604
Hooker, Joseph.
Correspondence with John Pope 84
Mentioned 7, 14, 16, 17, 35–42, 45–47, 68, 71, 72, 75, 78, 85, 86, 91, 258, 267, 278, 285, 299, 344, 350, 355, 361, 370, 379, 412–415, 417, 419, 423, 424, 432, 436–438, 443–445, 447, 448, 454, 455, 459, 463, 469, 470, 508, 516, 518, 538
Report of condition of his division, August 31 437
Hooper, Charles M. Mentioned 702
Hopkins, *Patrick.* *Mentioned* 489, 490

Page.

Hopper, George W. Mentioned 323
Horner, John R. Mentioned 818
Horton, C. P. Mentioned 159
Horton, J. H. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 204
Hotchkiss, Jed. Mentioned 185
Hough, Richard. Mentioned 399
Hough, S. R. Mentioned 387
Houston, D. C. Mentioned 109, 149, 331, 344, 346
Howard, Conway R. Mentioned 650, 651
Howard, Hiram B. Mentioned 159, 162
Howard, John H. Mentioned 452
Howard, W. D. Mentioned 819
Howeth, J. Mentioned 460
Hoxie, B. W. Mentioned 447, 448
Hoxton, William. Mentioned 755
Hubbard, Joseph A. Mentioned 440
Hudson, Harry. Mentioned 819
Huffman, John. Mentioned 424
Huger, Benjamin. Mentioned 334, 349
Hughes, Abner A. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 209
Hughes, Captain. Mentioned 346
Huguley, James. Mentioned 593
Hulsey, J. M. C. Mentioned 816
Hume, F. C. Mentioned 618, 620
Humphreys, R. T. J. Mentioned 820
Hunnicutt, J. R. Mentioned 682
Hunt, Leavitt. Mentioned 414
Hunt, William G. Mentioned 817
Hunter, Captain. Mentioned 805
Hunter, David.
Correspondence with Julius White 803
Mentioned 506, 507, 766, 767, 803
Hunter, James T. Mentioned 616
Hunter, Robert W. Mentioned 660
Hunton, Eppa. Mentioned 547, 557, 560, 565, 567, 626, 628
Hurst, Samuel H. Mentioned 292, 293
Huson, William. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 476
Huston, C. F. M. Mentioned 374
Huston, George. Report of operations August 28–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 663
Hutchins, W. N. Mentioned 584, 593
Hutchinson, James F. Mentioned 388
Huttonsville, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 18 4
Hyndman, James. Mentioned 819
Hysell, James H. Mentioned 108
Ilges, Guido. Mentioned 495
Illinois Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 12th, 793.
Imboden, J. D. Mentioned 758
Indiana Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* 16th, 155, 256, 330, 331; Wilder's (*Rigby*), 772.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 250; 3d, 102, 103, 122, 125, 256.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 7th, 139, 255; 19th, 122, 125, 254, 376–381; 20th, 257, 416, 417, 421–424, 428, 817; 27th, 137, 145, 155–157, 252, 807, 817; 63d, 257, 401.

Page.
Ingham, George T. Mentioned 484, 486, 526
Irvin, John F. Mentioned 236
Jack, John T. Mentioned 374
Jackson, Alfred H. Mentioned 232, 234
Jackson, B. F. Mentioned 224
Jackson, Conrad F. Mentioned 256, 339, 342, 345, 394–396
Jackson, D. P. Mentioned 812
Jackson, E. W. Mentioned 816
Jackson, James W.
Mentioned 190, 206
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 207
Jackson, Lyman J. Mentioned 408, 409
Jackson, Thomas J.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 180, 181, 185, 216, 563,
Mentioned 6, 7, 12, 13–15, 21, 24, 27, 28, 34–40, 42,
47, 69, 72, 74, 75, 81, 84, 99, 101, 104, 106, 109, 118, 119, 132, 176–183, 187,
197, 200, 209, 211, 214–224, 229, 230, 232, 239, 264, 271, 277, 297, 319, 335,
351, 367, 369, 378, 380, 381, 386, 405, 516–520, 523, 529–533, 537, 544, 548,
551–559, 561–566, 577, 580, 592, 598, 599, 602, 603, 605, 622–624, 641, 644,
645, 647–652, 654–656, 664, 665, 667, 668, 670–672, 678, 698, 699, 705–715,
718, 722, 726, 727, 729, 730, 732–737, 739–744, 747, 750, 753–755, 805, 807
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 ..... 180, 181
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 3 ..... 531, 641
Jackson, William L. Mentioned 185, 648
James, Hamilton B. Mentioned 820
James, John H. M. Mentioned 611
James, Samuel R. Mentioned 402, 403
James City, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 22. Report of George D. Bayard . 101
Janeway, Hugh H. Mentioned 92, 110, 130
Janin, E. Mentioned 814
Jeffries, A. D. Mentioned 617
Jenkins, A. G.
Mentioned 756, 762, 763
Report of expedition in West Virginia and Ohio, August 22–September 19.. 757
Jenkins, D. L. Mentioned 748
Jenkins, M. Mentioned 547, 560, 567, 568, 621, 625, 626, 736, 738
Jennings, Charles E. Mentioned 390
Jennings, Henry M. Mentioned 371
Jennings, James. Mentioned 815
Jewett, J. B. Mentioned 346
Johnson, Aaron C. Mentioned 316
Johnson, Bradley T.
Mentioned 548, 561, 644, 654, 656, 657, 666, 750
Report of operations August 27–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 664
Johnson, Charles A. Mentioned 472–474, 809
Johnson, Frank. Mentioned 818
Johnson, J. B. Mentioned 382
Johnson, Oliver S. Mentioned 463
Johnson, Richard P. Mentioned 666, 667
Johnson, T. J. Mentioned 617
Johnston, Elliott. Mentioned 227
Johnston, F. M. Mentioned 700, 702

Page.

Johnston, Samuel R. Mentioned 568
Jones, Private. Mentioned 609
Jones, Augustus C. Mentioned 585, 590
Jones, Cadwalader.
Mentioned 686
Report of operations August 29–September 20, during campaign in Northern Virginia 692
Jones, C. B. Mentioned 617
Jones, Daniel D. Mentioned 174
Jones, David P. Mentioned 481
Jones, David R.
Mentioned 69, 177, 179, 523, 546, 555–557, 564–567, 569, 572, 580–583, 585, 590, 591, 595, 605, 736, 738
Report of operations during campaign in Northern Virginia, August 15–September 2 578
Jones, J. M. Mentioned 227
Jones, J. R. Mentioned 561, 667
Jones, Owen. Mentioned 88, 90, 92, 326, 328
Jones, Richard. Mentioned 818
Jones, Samuel H. Mentioned 819
Jones, William. Mentioned 610
Jones, William E.
Mentioned 178, 181, 182, 184, 726, 727, 745, 746
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 239
Orange-Court-House, Va. Skirmish at, August 2 112
Jordan, Robert. Mentioned 584, 592
Jordan, T. C. Mentioned 577, 578
Judson, J. A. Mentioned 368, 623
Junkin, Robert. Mentioned 683
Junkins, M. W. Mentioned 308, 309
Kaiser, August. Mentioned 489, 490
Kane, Thomas L.
Mentioned 303, 344
Report of skirmish at Catlett's Station, Va., August 22 400
Kargé, Joseph.
Correspondence with Myron H. Beaumont 111
Mentioned 88–92, 130, 326, 328
Reports of operations about Orange Court-House, Va., July 29 110
Kasey, John G. Mentioned 231, 232
Kay, William J. Mentioned 446–448
Kearny, Philip.
Correspondence with John Pope 72, 74
Mentioned 7, 12, 14, 16, 17, 30, 33, 35–41, 45–47, 58, 68, 70, 72, 75, 78, 86, 257, 265–269, 278, 297, 298, 310, 312, 334, 335, 350, 351, 353, 354, 361, 377, 384, 412–415, 418–421, 424, 426, 429, 433, 436, 437, 442, 445, 448, 452, 454, 455, 518, 523, 558, 559, 647, 672
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 415
Keefer, Major. Mentioned 270
Keiger, Mr. Mentioned 802
Keith, W. W. Mentioned 694
Kelley, Benjamin F. Mentioned 757, 758, 762
Kelley, Joseph. Mentioned 543
Kelly, Allen. Mentioned 817

Page.
Kelly, James R. Mentioned 141
Kelly, William Aiken. Mentioned 688, 689
Kelly's Ford, Va. Skirmishes at and near, August 20–21. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Kelso, Robert H. Mentioned 737, 739, 748
Kelton, Ira Judson. Mentioned 817
Kelton, J. C. (For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Henry W. Halleck.*)
Kemper, Delaware. Mentioned 578, 640
Kemper, James L. Mentioned 69, 547, 556, 557, 560, 565–568, 583, 585, 592, 609, 613, 617, 625, 628, 736, 738
Kemper, William H. Mentioned 578
Kennedy, John. Mentioned 307
Kennedy, Robert P.
Mentioned 407, 408
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 408
Kennedy, William B. Mentioned 817
Kenney, Charles A. Mentioned 386
Kerr, Isaac P. Mentioned 160
Kerr, William C. Mentioned 820
Kershaw, J. B. Mentioned 568
Kester, John W. Correspondence with S. W. Crawford 109
Kettle Run, Va. Engagement at, August 27. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August* 25–27.)
Key, John J. Mentioned 412
Keyes, Hamlin W. Mentioned 494
Keyser, Henry. Mentioned 504
Kidd, William. Mentioned 499
Kidder, Winslow L. Mentioned 422
Kiernan, Bernard. Mentioned 453
Kilpatrick, Judson.
Mentioned 90, 91, 125
Report of skirmishes near Carmel Church, Va., July 23 102
Kimball, Richard H. Mentioned 817
Kimball, William A. Mentioned 103
Kinard, B. J. Mentioned 819
King, Sergeant. Mentioned 314
King, James. Mentioned 345, 395
King, C. L. Mentioned 495
King, John H. Mentioned 689
King, Rufus.
Correspondence with
Gibbon, John 125
Porter, Fitz John 524
Mentioned 6, 14, 15, 21, 23, 24, 27, 28, 32, 37, 38, 40, 42, 47, 48, 54, 91, 105, 122, 133, 253, 267, 289, 290, 316, 326, 327, 329–332, 334, 336–342, 344, 346–349, 352, 360–362, 369, 380, 381, 384, 393, 394, 398, 471, 472, 507, 518–524, 527, 529, 530, 623
Reports of
Carmel Church, Va. Skirmishes near, July 23 102
Frederick's Hall Station, Va. Expedition to, August 5–8 121
Orange Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance toward, July 24–26 ..... 104, 105
King, William T. Mentioned 816
Kingsbury, C., jr. Mentioned 395
Kinsey, John H. *Mentioned* 818

Page.

Knap, Joseph M.
Mentioned 150, 152, 159
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 161
Knipe, Joseph F. Mentioned 148, 152
Knoch, Florian. Mentioned 304
Knotts, J. E. Mentioned 819
Knox, Charles McLean. Report of operations August 18–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 275
Koch, Frederick. Mentioned 461
Koenig, Major. Mentioned 299, 300, 308
Koiner, Elias. Mentioned 100
Koltes, John A. Mentioned 250, 267, 269, 282, 285, 300–303, 305, 307, 308, 312
Koons, Frank A. B. Mentioned 374
Kovacs, Stephen. Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 313
Krebbs, W. H. W. Mentioned 346
Kremmelberg, F. Mentioned 576
Krepps, Johns S. Mentioned 318
Krepps, Solomon G. Mentioned 492
Kroutinger, A. W. Mentioned 499
Krumm, Frederick. Mentioned 116
Krzyzanowski, Wladimir.
Mentioned 251, 283, 296, 298–302, 305, 314
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 311
Kuhn, John. Mentioned 819
Kurz, Richard. Mentioned 818
Lachemeyer, O. Mentioned 240, 241
Lakeman, Moses B. Report of battle of Groveton, Va., August 29 425
Lamborn, Charles B. Mentioned 395
Lamonion, George. Mentioned 489, 493
Lamont, William H. Mentioned 480
Lancaster, Francis A. Mentioned 455, 464
Landry, R. P. Mentioned 569, 570, 574
Lane, Henry. Mentioned 190, 201, 203
Lane, James H.
Mentioned 549
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 220
Northern Virginia. Operations August 24–September 2, during campaign in 675
Lane, Joseph C. Mentioned 169
Lang, George. Mentioned 494
Langston, John G. Mentioned 463
Lansing, Henry S.
Correspondence with George W. Morell 479
Mentioned 259, 467
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 474
Larkin, James. Mentioned 689
Lasley, John O. Mentioned 749
Latham, Alexander C. Mentioned 673, 674
Latham, George W. Mentioned 817
Lathrop, Charles A. Mentioned 159, 169
Latimer, J. W. Mentioned 227, 237, 238
Lauman, George S. Mentioned 500

Page.
Law, E. M.
Mentioned 547, 553, 560, 567, 598, 604–607, 629
Report of operations August 29–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 622
Lawler, John. Mentioned 441
Lawrence, George J.
Mentioned 789
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 789, 790
Lawrence, James K. Mentioned 500
Lawrence, James V. Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 402
Lawrence, Levi. Mentioned 159, 170
Lawrence, William. Mentioned 379
Lawrence, William H. [James K.?] Mentioned 484
Lawsha, R. S. Mentioned 141
Lawton, A. R. Mentioned 178, 182, 215, 550, 555, 561, 641, 645, 647, 650, 651, 653, 661, 671, 704, 705, 707–718, 810–813
Layton, C. R. Mentioned 500
Leake, W. D. Mentioned 575
Leasure, Daniel. Mentioned 261
Ledbetter, D. A. Mentioned 672, 681, 690
Ledig, August. Mentioned 313
Lee, Private. Mentioned 593
Lee, Edwin G.
Mentioned 190, 191, 196
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 198
Lee, Fitzhugh. Mentioned 118–120, 177, 550, 552–554, 557, 558, 725–727, 730, 731, 734–736, 739, 740, 743, 744, 749
Lee, James E. Mentioned 572
Lee, John B. Mentioned 568
Lee, John C.
Mentioned 286, 287
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 291
Lee, Joseph C. Mentioned 460
Lee, Moses. Mentioned 816
Lee, Robert E.
Congratulatory order. Battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 185
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 176, 551
Jackson, Thomas J 180, 181, 185, 216, 563
Morrison, J. G. 641
Stuart, J. E. B 101, 728
Mentioned 6–8, 12, 13, 15, 23, 29, 34, 36, 40, 42, 58, 59, 81, 223, 405, 517, 519–521, 528, 531–533, 563, 655, 677, 678, 725, 740, 742, 753
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 176
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 13–September 2 ..... 531, 551, 559
Lee, Samuel P. Mentioned 419
Lee, Stephen D.
Mentioned 121, 531, 548, 553, 557, 561, 564, 565, 568, 575, 640, 729
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 577
Lee, Thomas. Mentioned 460
Leech, William A. Mentioned 392
Leesburg, Va. Skirmish near, September 2. Report of Dixon S. Miles 805
(See also *Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2. Reports of Munford, Thomas T. Stuart, J. E. B.*)

Page.
Leftwich, G. Mentioned 748
Lehman, Samuel. Mentioned 399
Leigh, Thomas J. Mentioned 450
Leininger, George J. Mentioned 399
Leland, Francis. Mentioned 154
Lemon, Charles. Mentioned 106
Lendrum, Duncan. Mentioned 818
Leonard, Hugh. Mentioned 390
Leopold, Sergeant. Mentioned 747
Leppard, West C. Mentioned 663
Leski, Wladislas. Mentioned 91, 329, 346
Lewis, A. McC.
Mentioned 585
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 586
Thoroughfare Gap, Va. Engagement at, August 28 586
Lewis, E. P. Mentioned 812
Lewis, Henry H. Mentioned 453
Lewis, T. D. Mentioned 712, 715
Lewis, Wilbur F. Mentioned 504
Lewis' Ford, Va. Skirmishes at
August 28. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27.*)
August 30. Reports of
Harman, A. W 752
Myers, Samuel B 751
Robertson, B. H 746
(See also *Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2. Reports of*
Munford, Thomas T. Stuart, J. E. B.)
Liddell, P. F. Mentioned 567, 606, 694
Lieber, G. N. Mentioned 500
Liggett, William W. Mentioned 106
Lightburn, J. A. J. Report of Jenkins' expedition in West Virginia and Ohio, August 22–September 19 764
Lilley, R. D. Mentioned 233, 713
Lincoln, Abraham. Mentioned 5, 20–22, 512, 515, 532, 535, 763
Lindsay, M. M. Mentioned 601
Liscum, Emerson H. Mentioned 159, 170
Litchfield, Connally T.
Mentioned 99, 101
Report of affair at Verdon, Va., July 22 99
Little, R. D. Mentioned 584, 593
Littlefield, Calvin. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 390
Littlefield, Joshua F. Mentioned 440
Litzenberg, Harvey M. Mentioned 819
Litzenberg, William. Mentioned 141
Litzinger, Francis P. Mentioned 489, 490
Livingstone, Charles E. Mentioned 370
Lloyd, William R. Reports of
Columbia Bridge, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 23 97
Luray, Va. Occupation of, July 21 97
Northern Virginia. Operations during campaign in, August 21–September 3 276
White House Ford, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 22 97

Page.
Locke, F. T. Mentioned 596
Locke, Joseph M. Mentioned 496
Lockert, James W. Mentioned 709
Logan, T. M. Mentioned 611
Long, A. L. Mentioned 568
Long, Franklin. Mentioned 618
Longstreet, James.
Mentioned 7, 38, 40, 69, 177, 223, 264, 267, 271, 298, 319, 335–337, 349, 351, 369, 370, 381, 386, 518, 519, 523, 528, 529, 531–533, 546, 552–560, 563, 568–571, 577–580, 589, 592, 594, 597, 603, 605, 607, 623, 624, 640–642, 646, 647, 649, 653, 671, 711, 713, 718, 719, 728–730, 735, 736, 739, 740, 744, 770
Report of operations August 16–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 531, 563
Loosley, Daniel. Mentioned 495
Loring, W. W.
Mentioned 761
Reports of
Jenkins' expedition in West Virginia and Ohio, August 22–September 19. 756
Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 6 129
Lother, George. Mentioned 304
Lott, Thomas C. Mentioned 611
Louisiana Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Battalions*: **Washington** (*Companies*), **1st** (*Squires*), 548, 560, 568, 569, 571–575, 578, 628, 630, 744, 751; **2d** (*Richardson*), 548, 560, 568, 571, 572, 575, 576, 585, 750; **3d** (*Miller*), 548, 560, 568, 569, 571, 576, 578, 628, 630; **4th** (*Eshleman*), 548, 560, 568, 570, 572, 750. *Batteries:* **Donaldsonville** (*Maurin*), 547, 569, 574, 575; **Louisiana Guard** (*D'Aquin*), 227, 237–239, 550, 641, 653, 708.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Coppens'**, 548, 668, 669. *Regiments:* **1st**, 548, 561, 668, 669, 814; **2d**, 180, 548, 561, 668, 669, 814; **5th**, 180, 550, 561, 709, 716–718, 811–813; **6th**, 550, 561, 644, 708, 709, 716–718, 811–813; **7th**, 550, 561, 716, 717, 812, 813; **8th**, 550, 556, 561, 644, 646, 708, 709, 712, 715–718, 811–813; **9th**, 180, 224, 548, 561, 668, 669, 814; **10th**, 180, 548, 561, 668, 669, 814; **14th**, 180, 550, 716, 717, 811; **15th**, 180, 548, 561, 668, 669, 814.
Louisa Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance toward, August 16–17. (See reports of *H. W. Halleck*, p. 6, and *John Pope*, p. 29.)
Lounsbury, Charles H.
Mentioned 787
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 787–789
Lovell, Charles S.
Mentioned 483, 496, 497, 501
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 499
Lovely, John. Mentioned 748
Lowentrout, John S. Mentioned 449
Loewer, Henry. Mentioned 116
Lowrimore, Richard A. Mentioned 656
Lowther, A. A. Mentioned 227
Luckett, Samuel R. Mentioned 620
Luffman, William. Mentioned 504
Luray, Va.
Occupation of, July 21. Report of **William R. Lloyd** 97
Reconnaissance to, June 29–30. Reports of
Paldi, Angelo 95
Summat, George J 95
Tompkins, Charles H 94

Page.

Lyle, Peter.
Mentioned 174
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 301
Lydy, Samuel. Mentioned 186
Lyles, Erskine. Mentioned 699
Lyles, Thomas H. Mentioned 692
Lynn, Daniel D. Mentioned 498
Lyon, James. Mentioned 369
Lyon, Samuel. Mentioned 369
Lyons, John C. Mentioned 373, 374
McAllen, R. W. Mentioned 369
McAllister, Charles. Mentioned 114
McAllister, John. Mentioned 453
McAllister, William M. Mentioned 213
McBlair, John G. Mentioned 450
McCain, R. R. Mentioned 49
McCandless, William. Mentioned 396
McCarty, J. W. Mentioned 239
McChesney, A. G. Mentioned 99–101
McCleary, James P. Mentioned 373, 374
McClellan, George B.
Correspondence with Army Headquarters 8, 9
Mentioned 5–8, 10–12, 15, 17–19, 21, 23, 29, 30, 41, 66, 83, 87, 176, 177, 262, 264, 515, 551, 553, 699
McClenahen, Hiram. Mentioned 141
McClure, Charles J. Mentioned 409
McClure, S. W. Mentioned 749
McConnell, James. Mentioned 504
McCord, Alexander. Mentioned 819
McCord, L. Cheves. Mentioned 611
McCorkle, W. H. Mentioned 672, 682, 693, 694
McCoy, De Witt C. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 490
McCoy, Robert B. Mentioned 818
McCoy, Thomas F. Report of operations August 17–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia 396
McCrady, Edward, jr.
Mentioned 672, 680, 682, 684
Report of operations August 28–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 684
McCrady, Thomas. Mentioned 699
McCreary, C. W.
Mentioned 684
Report of battle of Chantilly, Va., September 1 684
McCutchen, Sergeant. Mentioned 103
McDermott, James. Mentioned 453
McDonald, A. R. Mentioned 93
McDonald, Duncan A. Mentioned 818
McDonald, H. A. Mentioned 141
McDonald, Isaiah B. Mentioned 393
McDonald, James W. Mentioned 440
McDougal, John P. Mentioned 309
McDowell, Irvin.
Assignments to command 3
Correspondence with
Buchanan, Robert C 363

Page.

McDowell, Irvin—Continued.
Correspondence with
Chesebrough, William H 365
Duffié, A. N 55
Pope, John 55, 67, 69, 70, 72, 74, 76, 84, 85, 335, 346–355, 359, 360, 367, 508, 520
Porter, Fitz John 361, 362, 524, 525, 530
Reynolds, John F 364
Schurz, Carl 355–357
Sigel, Franz 334, 359, 360
Mentioned 6, 7, 12–17, 19–21, 24, 26, 28, 29, 31, 33–42, 44, 45, 47, 53, 54, 61–63, 67, 70–72, 74–76, 78, 86, 91, 133–135, 138, 139, 173–175, 253, 257, 263–265, 268, 269, 279, 280, 284, 291, 295, 302, 304, 307, 316, 322, 325, 329–339, 344, 346, 351–353, 355, 356, 361, 362, 367, 369, 379, 380, 392, 393, 397, 412, 413, 435, 467, 482, 496, 500, 501, 508, 516–524, 526–528, 530, 532, 533, 664, 670, 808
Report of operations August 7–September 2, including campaign in Northern Virginia 325
McElroy, Frank. Mentioned 571, 576
McElroy, James. Mentioned 611
McEwen, William T. Mentioned 141
McFarland, George. Mentioned 448
McGhee, N. Mentioned 749
McGill, James D. Mentioned 162
McGilvery, Freeman.
Itinerary of Sixth Maine Battery, August 3–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 419
Mentioned 159
McGowan, Samuel.
Mentioned 646, 672, 682, 696
Report of operations August 16–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 677
McGregor, John A. Report of engagement at Thoroughfare Gap, Va., August 28 589
McGregor, William M. Mentioned 755
McGroarty, Stephen J. Report of operations August 24–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia 308
McGuire, Hunter. Mentioned 185, 648
McIntire, Samuel B. Mentioned 485
McIntosh, D. G. Mentioned 673, 674
McIntyre, George A. Mentioned 688, 689
McIrwin, Samuel. Mentioned 103
McKee, S. A. Mentioned 499
McKibbin, David B.
Mentioned 484, 489
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 495
McKibbin, R. P. Mentioned 492
McKim, William Duncan.
Mentioned 236, 719–722
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including capture of 725
McLaughlin, Philip. Mentioned 448
McLaws, Lafayette. Mentioned 177, 553, 560
McLean, George P. Mentioned 173, 174
McLean, Joseph A. Mentioned 551

Pages.

McLean, Nathaniel C.
Mentioned 250, 265, 269, 279, 281–285, 291, 292, 301, 304, 342, 364–366, 414
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 286
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 297
McLemore, John C. Mentioned 668, 669
McLemore, O. K. Mentioned 567, 606, 624
McLennan, P. Mentioned 432
McLoughlin, George H. Mentioned 499
McManus, John. Mentioned 371
McMaster, F. W. Report of operations August 6–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 632
McMenamin, John. Mentioned 159
McMichael, R. W. Mentioned 816
MacMontgomery, J. Mentioned 398
McMurry, A. J. Mentioned 609
McNeil, Hugh W. Mentioned 345, 399
McNeill, George. Mentioned 576
McNitt, R. J. Mentioned 141
McNulty, William G. Mentioned 455
Macomb, John N. Mentioned 49
McParlin, Thomas A.
Correspondence with John Pope 73
Mentioned 49
McPherson, T. H. N. Mentioned 398
McRae, A. L. Mentioned 819
MacRae, Robert B. Mentioned 221, 676
MacThomson, J. Mentioned 398
Maddox, J. A. Mentioned 584, 593
Madeira, John D. Mentioned 293
Madison Court-House, Va.
Action near, August 8 4
Reconnaissances to
July 12–17. (See *Pope's report*, pp. 23–24.)
July 23. Report of George D. Bayard 101
Magruder, D. L. Mentioned 346
Magruder, John H. Mentioned 113
Maguire, John. Mentioned 455
Mahler, Francis. Mentioned 311–313
Mahone, William. Mentioned 546, 559, 561, 567, 568
Maine Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **2d** (*B*), 134, 139, 170–172, 255, 328, 330, 331, 383–385; **3d** (*C*), 253; **4th** (*D*), 138, 157, 158, 167, 169, 253; **5th** (*E*), 134, 139, 170, 171, 255, 328, 331, 383–385, 817; **6th** (*F*), 138, 157, 158, 253, 419, 420.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 89, 90, 93–95, 139, 140, 256, 326–328, 354, 746.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 259, 471, 475, 817; **3d**, 257, 418, 425, 426; **4th**, 257, 416–418, 421, 426–428; **10th**, 137, 145, 147, 149–153, 252, 817.
Mallory, George. Mentioned 818
Mallory, William L.
Mentioned 799, 800
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 800–803
Maluski, Alexander. Mentioned 312
Malvern Hill, Va. Skirmish at, August 6. (See reports of *M. V. Bancroft*, p. 638; *Robert E. Lee*, p. 177; *F. W. McMaster*, p. 632.)

Page.

Manassas Junction, Va. Skirmish at, August 26. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27.*)

Manassas Station, Va.

Capture of, August 26. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27.*)

Operations about, August 25–27.* Reports of

Aaronson, Napoleon B 543
Brown, Henry W 541
Buck, Samuel L 540
Clark, Joseph C 438
Coleman, Augustus H 409
Eliason, T 743
Fetters, Thomas M 543
Glover, Thomas C 723
Henry, William, jr 539
Kennedy, Robert P 408
Lawrence, James V 402
McKim, W. Duncan 725
Randolph, George E 437
Rankin, W. S 724
Scammon, E. Parker 405, 407
Sewell, William J 456
Shepperd, H 724
Trimble, Isaac R 720, 721
Waagner, Gustav 401
White, Carr B 410

(See also

June 16–September 2. Operations in Virginia. Reports of

Bayard, George D. Halleck, Henry W. Pope, John.)

August 16–September 2. Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of

Archer, James J. Hill, Ambrose P. Richardson, William P.
Banks, Gardner. Hoffman, George. Robinson, John C.
Blaisdell, William. Jackson, Thomas J. Rosser, Thomas L.
Bliss, Harman J. Lane, James H. Sigel, Franz.
Bodine, Robert L. Lee, Robert E. Stahel, Julius.
Boswell, J. K. Lloyd, William R. Slocum, Henry W. (*Itinerary*).
Burling, George C. McDowell, Irvin. Stuart, J. E. B.
Burns, M. William. McGowan, Samuel. Taliaferro, William B.
Carr, Joseph B. Munford, Thomas T. Taylor, Nelson.
Early, Jubal A. Murphy, Owen. Thompson, Robert.
Ferno, Henry. Nadenbousch, J. Q. A. Walker, R. L.
Grover, Cuvier. Pelham, John. Ward, J. H. Hobart.
Heintzelman, Samuel P. Pender, William D. Young, Charles L.)

Mann, William. Mentioned 748
Manning, P. T. Mentioned 567
Manning, S. M. Mentioned 703
Manning, W. L. Mentioned 819
Markley, John H. Mentioned 499
Marsh, J. P. Mentioned 322
Marsh, Lewis M. Mentioned 750
Marsh, W. W. Mentioned 313
Marshall, Charles. Mentioned 565
Marshall, Elisha G.
Mentioned 473
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 473

* Includes capture of Manassas Station, skirmishes at Brentsville, Bull Run Bridge, Gainesville, Hay Market, and Manassas Junction, August 26; action at Bull Run Bridge, encampment at Kettle Run, and skirmishes at Buckland Bridge and near Salem, August 27; and some minor events on August 28.

Page.
Marshall, J. Foster. Mentioned 559, 672, 680, 681, 686, 690
Marshall, L. H. Mentioned 49, 732
Marshall, M. H. Mentioned 590
Marshall, Thomas. Mentioned 113, 182
Marston, Charles W. Mentioned 448
Marston, Gilman. Mentioned 442
Marston, M. R. Mentioned 499
Marten, B. T. Mentioned 370
Martin, Augustus P. Report of operations August 15–September 20, during campaign in Northern Virginia 465
Martin, E. J. Mentioned 689
Martin, Joel O. Mentioned 478
Martin, S. Mentioned 748
Martin, Thomas A. Mentioned 492
Martin, Thomas S. Mentioned 819
Martin, W. T. Mentioned 101
Martindale, John H. Mentioned 480
Martinsburg, W. Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Army Headquarters 767
Marvin, Harry. Mentioned 96
Marye, Morton. Mentioned 567, 696
Maryland Campaign. September 3–20. (See *Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2. Reports of*

Conner, Freeman. | Johnson, Bradley T. | Stafford, L. A.
Elliott, Robert T. | Jones, Cadwalader. | Thomas, Edward L.
Hill, Ambrose P. | Martin, A. P. | Waterman, Richard.)

Maryland Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery—*Batteries:* **Baltimore** (*Brockenbrough*), 549, 641, 645, 652–655, 669; **Chesapeake** (*Brown*), 182, 183, 186, 227, 230, 237, 238, 550, 641, 642, 705, 707, 709, 716, 811–813; **Dement's,*** 182, 183, 186, 227, 230, 237, 238, 550, 641, 642, 645, 652, 705, 707, 716, 811, 812.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **A** (*Brown*), 738.
Maryland Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Purnell Legion**, 325, 400. *Companies:* **Cole's**, 749, 765. *Regiments:* **1st**, 113, 251, 263, 272–274, 745, 793.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 261, 459, 544, 545, 817; **3d**, 137, 157, 167, 168, 252, 817; **Purnell Legion**, 157, 253.
Mason, Captain. Mentioned 728
Mason, A. P. Mentioned 568
Mason, Isaac N. Mentioned 378, 379
Massachusetts Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **3d** (*C*), 259, 465, 466, 471, 472; **8th**, 261.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 792.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 258, 413, 439; **2d**, 137, 145, 147, 153–155, 252, 807, 808, 817; **9th**, 259; **11th**, 258, 413, 438–441; **12th**, 139, 255, 817; **13th**, 139, 255; **14th**, 402, 404; **16th**, 258, 413, 439, 441, 442, 817; **18th**, 259, 471–474, 809, 817; **21st**, 262, 817; **22d**, 259, 471, 472; **28th**, 261; **32d**, 259.
Massaponax Church, Va. Affairs at, August 5–6. (See *Thornburg, Va.*)
Mathews, Joseph A. Mentioned 148, 152
Mathews, Richard. Mentioned 686, 689
Matheson, James D. Mentioned 568
Matthews, D. S. Mentioned 388

* Formerly commanded by R. Snowden Andrews.

Page.
Mauck, Joseph W. Mentioned 820
Maxey, E. H. Mentioned 748
May, Isaac M. Mentioned 337, 378
May, J. A. Mentioned 682
May, John P. Mentioned 820
Meade, George G.
Mentioned 48, 256, 288, 332, 338, 341, 343, 345, 363-365, 392-396, 468, 491
Report of operations August 21-September 4, during campaign in Northern Virginia 396
Meade, R. K., jr. Mentioned 191, 658
Means, John H. Mentioned 567, 629, 632, 633
Means, Samuel C. Mentioned 745, 749, 805
Medals and Badges.
Act of Confederate Congress granting 814
Roll of Honor in lieu of, ordered 815
Meeker, Daniel. Mentioned 323
Meekins, John F. Mentioned 819
Meetze, George W. Mentioned 682
Meigs, Montgomery C. Mentioned 5
Meline, James F. Mentioned 49
Menefee, Albert. Mentioned 208
Menger, B. Mentioned 718
Menke, Gustavus E. Mentioned 819
Meredith, Solomon. Mentioned 379
Meredith, Sullivan A. Mentioned 369, 370, 372, 374
Merriam, C. Mentioned 460
Merriam, Waldo. Mentioned 440
Merrill, William E. Mentioned 35, 49, 63
Merrimac, Steamer. Mentioned 426
Merritt, Nehemiah. Mentioned 346
Merryman, John G. Mentioned 749
Messner, Charles. Mentioned 115-117
Meysenberg, Theodore A. Mentioned 235
Michigan Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 94-96, 113, 136, 146, 240, 253, 274, 748, 752.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 259, 471-474, 817; 2d, 258, 432-436; 3d, 258, 416, 417, 421, 432-436; 4th, 259; 5th, 258, 428, 432-436; 8th, 261; 16th, 259, 475-477.
Middleton, James. Mentioned 816
Middleton, J. J., jr. Mentioned 570
Middletown, Va. Skirmish near, July 15 3
Miles, Dixon S.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 767
Wool, John E. 764
Mentioned 764, 782, 783, 798
Report of skirmish near Leesburg, Va., September 2 805
Miles, E. J. Mentioned 814
Milhau, John J. Mentioned 414
Miller, Adam. Mentioned 154
Miller, A. Fraser. Mentioned 689
Miller, C. P. Mentioned 814
Miller, Eli H. Mentioned 672, 699

Page.

Miller, George McD.
Mentioned 692
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 691
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 690
Miller, J. [J. S.]. Mentioned 618
Miller, J. W. Mentioned 107, 108
Miller, M. B.
Mentioned 567, 569–571
Report of operations on the Rappahannock, August 18–25, including engagement at Rappahannock Station, Va 576
Millican, William T. Mentioned 585, 586, 589
Milling, Robert H.
Mentioned 764, 805
Report of affair at Smithfield, Va., August 23 765
Mills, E. R. Mentioned 633
Milroy, Robert H.
Mentioned 27, 32, 42, 48, 64, 67, 251, 263–267, 269, 275, 279, 280, 282, 284, 289, 297, 299, 302, 309, 311, 315, 333, 342, 343, 349, 359, 362–365, 393, 493, 495
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 362
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 142
Northern Virginia. Operations August 13–31, during campaign in 315
Mims, C. B. Mentioned 584
Mindil, G. W. Mentioned 417
Miner, B. N. Mentioned 144, 145
Minter, Daniel L. Mentioned 820
Mire, J. Mentioned 274
Mississippi Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **Jeff. Davis Legion,** 550.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **2d,** 547. *Regiments:* **2d,** 547, 560, 604, 612, 614, 623–625, 816, 817; **11th,** 547, 560, 604, 623–625; **12th, 16th,** 547, 596; **19th,** 547.
Mitchell, Henry C. Mentioned 584, 593
Mitzel, Alexander. Mentioned 311
Mohler, Jacob A. Mentioned 113
Moller, William. Mentioned 304
Moncrief, C. Mentioned 618
Monroe, J. Albert.
Mentioned 341
Report of affairs at Thornburg, Va., August 5–6 125
Montgomery, Charles S. Mentioned 504
Montgomery, L. M. Mentioned 573, 574
Montieth, George. Mentioned 526
Moore, C. F. Mentioned 460
Moore, Frederick J. Mentioned 818
Moore, John B. Mentioned 692
Moore, John V. Mentioned 567
Moore, Norton R. Mentioned 440
Moore, S. J. C. Mentioned 194
Moore, S. T. Mentioned 456, 460
Moore, T. C. Mentioned 460
Moore, Thomas T. Mentioned 817

Page.
Moorefield, W. Va.
Affair at, June 29 3
Skirmish at, August 23 4
Morell, George W.
Correspondence with
Lansing, H. S 479
Porter, Fitz John 523, 524
Mentioned 7, 36, 69, 71, 259, 307, 466, 467, 471, 472, 474, 496, 500, 508, 516, 519, 522–526, 623
Morgan, B. W. Mentioned 148
Morgan, Christopher A. Mentioned 49
Morgan, William H. Mentioned 202
Moroney, Patrick H. Mentioned 495
Morris, E. H. C. Mentioned 811
Morris, John. Mentioned 489, 490
Morris, J. P. Mentioned 748
Morris, W. W. Mentioned 506, 507
Morrison, J. G.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 641
Mentioned 185, 648
Morse, Francis H. Mentioned 293
Morse, William. Mentioned 818
Mosby, John S. Mentioned 119, 726
Moseley, N. R. Mentioned 171, 385
Moss, J. T. B. Mentioned 748
Mosscrop, Thomas D. Mentioned 504
Mott, Gersham. Mentioned 455, 459, 460
Mountain Department. Merged into the Army of Virginia 3
Mourton, Stanley. Mentioned 489, 490
Muchmore, George H. Mentioned 817
Muhleck, Gust. A.
Mentioned 97, 98, 250
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 306
Muhlenberg, Edward D. Mentioned 150–152
Mumford, Oliver. Mentioned 374
Munford, Thomas T.
Mentioned 559, 643, 644, 650, 726, 727, 735, 737, 745, 746
Report of operations August 26–September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia 747
Munro, John. Mentioned 681, 684, 687–689
Munro, William. Mentioned 640
Murphy, Owen.
Mentioned 446
Report of operations August 27–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 448
Murphy, R. Mentioned 815
Murphy, Terence. Mentioned 449
Myers, Ezekiel. Mentioned 607
Myers, Frederick. Mentioned 18, 346, 400
Myers, John E. Mentioned 113
Myers, Samuel B.
Mentioned 113
Report of skirmish at Lewis' Ford, Va., August 30 751

Page.

Nadenbousch, J. Q. A.
Mentioned 657
Report of operations August 27–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 660
Nagle, James.
Mentioned 261
Report of battle of Groveton, Va., August 29 545
Nazer, Ferries.
Mentioned 98, 268, 272
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 274
Neff, J. Garber. Mentioned 113
Neff, John F. Mentioned 559, 657
Neill, John De L. Mentioned 386
Nelson, Carl. Mentioned 314
Nelson, F. R. W. Mentioned 748
Nelson, Hugh. Mentioned 748
Nesbitt, W. A. Mentioned 819
Nesbitt, William B. Mentioned 411
Netterville, W. McC. Mentioned 493
Newcomb, Edward H. Mentioned 309
New Hampshire Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **1st** (*Gerrish*), 122, 123, 254, 339, 367, 369.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 258, 413, 439, 442, 444; **6th**, 261, 545, 817.
New Jersey Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **1st** (*Hexamer*), 537.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 88–90, 92, 101, 110, 111, 130, 139, 256, 326, 328, 329, 336, 817.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 260, 537–540, 542; **2d**, 260, 537, 538, 540–542; **3d**, 260, 537, 538, 541–543; **4th**, 260, 537, 538, 543; **5th**, 258, 453–458, 462, 464; **6th**, 258, 454–456, 459, 460, 464; **7th**, 258, 453–456, 459–461, 464; **8th**, 258, 454–457, 459, 461–463.
Newman, George S. Mentioned 688
New York Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **2d**, 250, 266, 269, 282–285; **10th**, 138, 253; **11th**, 257, 402, 403; **13th**, 97, 252, 269, 304, 305, 318. *Battalions:* **2d** (*Batteries*), B, 122. *Regiments* (*Light*): **1st** (*Batteries*), C, 257, 402, 403; I, 252, 296, 303–305; K, 138; L, 138, 254, 331, 375, 376; M, 138, 146, 253, 324; **2d** (*Batteries*), L (*Roemer*), 138, 149, 150, 152, 161, 162, 251, 270, 281, 296–299; **2d** (*Heavy*), 257, 401–404.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 89–91, 102, 103, 122, 123, 256, 326, 370, 818; **4th**, 97, 251, 268, 271, 272, 274, 747, 748, 752; **5th**, 111, 113, 136, 240, 253, 326; **9th**, 251, 263, 271, 275, 278; **10th**, 404, 749.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 257, 416, 418, 421, 428, 429, 432; **2d**, 258, 454–457, 459, 461; **5th**, 260, 469, 470, 482, 485, 502–505, 609, 610, 617, 818; **8th**, 250, 282–285; **9th**, 240, 497; **10th**, 260, 282, 290, 469, 485, 502–505, 609, 610; **12th**, 259, 476, 477; **13th**, 259, 471, 473, 474, 818; **14th**, 259; **17th**, 109, 259, 474, 476, 478–480, 608, 818; **21st**, 254, 376, 818; **22d**, 254, 818; **23d**, 254, 376; **24th**, 254, 608, 810, 818; **25th**, 259, 471; **26th**, 138, 173, 174, 255, 389, 390; **28th**, 137, 145, 147–153, 185, 252; **29th**, 250, 297, 298, 300, 307, 312; **30th**, 254, 376, 474, 810, 818; **33d**, 612; **35th**, 254, 376; **37th**, 358, 428, 432–436; **38th**, 257, 418, 429, 430, 436, 818; **39th**, 787; **40th**, 257, 416–418, 421, 427, 431, 436; **41st**, 250, 266, 282–285, 307, 818; **44th**, 259, 476, 477, 479, 480, 608; **45th**, 250, 282–285; **46th**, 261, 818; **51st**, 262; **54th**, 251, 297, 298, 302, 311–314, 818; **58th**, 251, 311–315; **60th**, 157, 253, 395; **68th**, 97, 260,

Page.

New York Troops. Mentioned—Continued.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 68th (continued), 300, 307; 70th, 258, 444, 446-448; 71st, 258, 444, 445, 447-450; 72d, 258, 443, 444, 447, 450, 451; 73d, 258, 444, 447, 452, 453; 74th, 258, 444, 447, 818; 76th, 254, 369, 370, 376, 818; 78th, 138, 157, 253; 79th, 261, 612, 809; 80th (*20th Militia*), 254, 375-377, 818; 83d (*9th Militia*), 139, 255; 84th (*14th Militia*), 102, 254, 346, 376, 810, 818; 86th, 257, 401; 87th, 423, 426; 94th, 138, 173, 174, 255, 390, 391, 425; 95th, 254, 369-372; 97th, 138, 255, 386, 818; 101st, 257, 416-418, 421, 422, 427, 431, 432; 102d, 137, 157, 167-169, 252, 818; 104th, 138, 255, 386, 809, 818; 105th, 138, 255, 386, 809.
Nichols, K. Mentioned 819
Nicholson, Benjamin E. Mentioned 611
Niles, Albert H. Mentioned 322, 323
Nippins, William. Mentioned 543
Noakes, Thomas.
Mentioned 795
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 795, 796
Noble, Henry B. Mentioned 159, 169
Noell, P. Mentioned 748
Noland, B. P. Mentioned 749
Norcom, Joseph. Mentioned 570, 572, 750
Norris, A. Wilson. Mentioned 268, 269
Norris, William T. Mentioned 818
North Carolina Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* Branch (*Latham*), 187, 226, 549, 641, 652, 670, 673, 674; Rowan (*Reilly*), 547, 604, 607, 624.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 550.
Infantry—*Battalions:* 1st, 550, 716, 810, 812. *Regiments:* 6th, 547, 560, 604, 623-625; 7th, 180, 220, 221, 549, 562, 676; 16th, 549, 562, 698, 818; 18th, 180, 220, 549, 562, 675-677, 818; 21st, 180, 236, 550, 554, 562, 643, 716, 717, 719, 720, 723, 724, 810-813; 22d, 225, 549, 562; 28th, 180, 220, 221, 549, 562, 675-677; 33d, 180, 220, 549, 562, 675, 676; 34th, 549, 562, 698, 818; 37th, 180, 220, 549, 562, 676, 818; 38th, 549, 562.
Northcutt, T. H. Mentioned 669
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16-September 2.
Casualties. Returns of
Confederate troops 560-562, 564, 716, 717, 810-814
(See also respective reports.)
Union forces 249-252
Communications from
Army Headquarters 17, 56, 57, 59, 66, 79, 82
Banks, Nathaniel P 66, 69
Birney, David B 412
Bliss, H. J 451
Buchanan, Robert C 253
Chesebrough, William H 265
Franklin, William B 17
Haupt, Herman 59, 63
Lansing, H. S 479
Lee, Robert E 561, 728
McDowell, Irvin 67, 69, 234, 246-249, 351-357, 359-362
Morrison, J. G 641
Pope, John 11, 12, 13, 56-58, 63, 66-67, 225, 247, 256-266, 350-351, 357, 547-548, 548, 549, 555, 555, 559, 559

Page.

Northern Virginia—Campaign in, August 16–September 2—Continued.
Communications from
Porter, Fitz John 523–525
Reynolds, John F 364
Schurz, Carl 355, 357
Sigel, Franz 60, 63, 65
Smith, T. C. H 87
Confederate troops. Organization, strength, etc 546–551
Itineraries of
Banks' corps, August 1–31 324
Berry's brigade, August 15–30 432
McGilvery's battery (Sixth Maine), August 3–30 419
Porter's corps, August 14–September 2 465
Slocum's division, Sixth Corps, August 16–31 536
Stevens' division, Ninth Corps, August 4–31 544
Memorandums of J. E. B. Stuart, August 26–30 739
Reports of
Anderson, George T., August 23–September 2 593
Archer, James J., August 24–September 2 699
Bancroft, M. V., August 6–30 637
Banks, Gardner, August 23–September 3 441
Beardsley, John, August 10–September 5 270
Blaisdell, William, August 25–September 3 440
Blessing, Franz, August 28–September 2 310
Bliss, Harman J., August 26–September 2 ..... 450, 451
Bodine, Robert L., August 25–September 3 443
Boswell, J. K., August 13–28 648
Braun, Frederick, August 20–31 314
Burling, George C., August 26–September 2 459
Burns, M. William, August 27–September 2 452
Carr, Joseph B., August 15–30 453
Conner, Freeman, August 30–September 19 479
Corse, Montgomery D., August 29–30 695
Crutchfield, S., August 28–September 1 651
Dilger, Hubert, August 29–30 305
Doubleday, Abner, August 28–30 369
Early, Jubal A., August 16–September 2 703
Elliott, Robert T., August 28–September 17 475
Evans, J. B., August 28–30 661
Evans, Nathan G., August 23–30 627
Forno, Henry, August 26–29 717
Frobel, B. W., August 29–30 607
Gates, Theodore B., August 18–September 2 375
Gesner, Nelson A., August 29–30 431
Grover, Cuvier, August 25–30 438
Hamilton, D. H., August 29–September 2 683
Haskins, George B., August 22–30 295
Hatch, John P., August 29–30 367
Hazlett, Charles E., August 15–30 ..... 468, 469
Heintzelman, Samuel P., August 14–September 2 411
Hill, Ambrose P., August 20–September 2 669
Hofmann, J. William, August 9–30 ..... 372, 373
Hoffman, George, August 27–30 461
Hood, John B., August 22–31 604

Page.

Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2—Continued.
Reports of
Hooker, Joseph, August 31 ... 437
Huston, George, August 28–30 ... 663
Jackson, Thomas J., August 15–September 3 ... 531, 641
Johnson, Bradley T., August 27–September 2 ... 664
Jones, Cadwalader, August 29–September 20 ... 692
Jones, David R., August 15–September 2 ... 578
Kearny, Philip, August 29–30 ... 415
Knox, Charles McLean, August 18–September 2 ... 275
Kovacs, Stephen, August 29–30 ... 313
Krzyzanowski, Wladimir, August 29–30 ... 311
Lane, James H., August 24–September 2 ... 675
Law, E. M., August 29–31 ... 622
Lee, Robert E., August 13–September 2 ... 531, 551, 559
Lloyd, William R., August 21–September 3 ... 276
Longstreet, James, August 16–September 2 ... 531, 563
McCoy, Thomas F., August 17–31 ... 386
McCrady, Edward, jr., August 28–30 ... 684
McDowell, Irvin, August 7–September 2 ... 325
McGowan, Samuel, August 16–September 2 ... 677
McGroarty, Stephen J., August 24–31 ... 308
McMaster, F. W., August 6–30 ... 632
Martin, Augustus P., August 15–September 20 ... 465
Meade, George G., August 21–September 4 ... 396
Milroy, Robert H., August 13–31 ... 315
Muhleck, Gust. A., August 29–30 ... 306
Munford, Thomas T., August 26–September 3 ... 747
Murphy, Owen, August 27–30 ... 448
Nadenbousch, J. Q. A., August 27–30 ... 660
Patterson, Joab N., August 25–September 3 ... 442
Pelham, John, August 28–29 ... 753, 754
Pender, William D., August 27–September 2 ... 697
Poe, Orlando M., August 29–September 1 ... 434, 436
Pye, Edward, August 20–30 ... 371
Reily, Robert, August 8–September 2 ... 294
Revere, Joseph W., August 29–30 ... 460
Reynolds, John F., August 21–September 5 ... 392
Richardson, William P., August 21–31 ... 288
Ricketts, James B., August 17–September 4 ... 383
Robinson, John C., August 29–September 1 ... 421, 423
Rosser, Thomas L., August 28–29 ... 749, 750
Schurz, Carl, August 29–30 ... 296
Shooter, W. P., August 29–30 ... 683
Sigel, Franz, August 10–31 ... 282
Smith, Orland, August 29–30 ... 292
Stafford, Leroy A., August 12–October 5 ... 668
Stahel, Julius, August 28–31 ... 283
Stevens, P. F., August 23–September 2 ... 629
Stuart, James E. B., August 16–September 2 ... 725, 729, 733, 738, 741, 743
Taliaferro, William B., August 20–28 ... 654
Taylor, Nelson, August 26–September 3 ... 443
Thomas, Edward L., August 28–September 20 ... 702
Thompson, Robert, August 27–30 ... 453

Page.

Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2—Continued.
Reports of
Torbert, Alfred T. A., August 29–September 2 537
Waddell, J. D., August 29–30 591
Walker, R. L., August 24–September 2 673
Wallace, W. H., August 23–30 634
Walton, John B., August 23–31 ..... 569, 570
Ward, J. H. Hobart, August 15–31 429
Waterman, Richard, August 15–September 15 466
Wetschky, Charles, August 21–September 3 273
Wiedrich, Michael, August 22–30 303
Yarnall, Mordecai, August 28–30 662
Young, Charles L., August 27–30 446
(See also
June 26–September 2. *Virginia. Operations in.*
Aug. 16–17. *Louisa Court-House. Reconnaissance toward.*
18. *Rapidan Station. Skirmish near.*
Clark's Mountain. Skirmish near.
18–25. *Rappahannock. Operations on the.*
22. *Catlett's Station. Raid on.*
25–27. *Manassas Station. Operations about.*
28. *Thoroughfare Gap. Engagement at.*
Gainesville. Engagement near.
Centreville, Lewis' Ford, and Hay Market. Skirmishes at.
29. *Groveton, or Manassas Plains. Battle of.*
30. *Bull Run, Groveton Heights, or Second Manassas. Battle of.*
Lewis' Ford and Waterloo Bridge. Skirmishes at.
31. *Centreville and Chantilly. Operations about.*
Germantown. Skirmish at.
Sept. 1. *Chantilly or Ox Hill. Battle of.*
2. *Fairfax Court-House, Falls Church, and Vienna. Skirmishes near.*
Flint Hill. Affair at.
Leesburg. Skirmish near.
Winchester. Evacuation of.)
Northern Virginia, Army of. (Confederate.)
Orders, Special, series 1862, No 185, 729.
Organization, strength, etc., August 28–September 1 546–551
Norton, Joseph J.
Mentioned 690
Report of battle of Chantilly, Va., September 1 691
Norton, Miles M. Mentioned 681
Norwood, William. Mentioned 703
Noyes, G. F. Mentioned 370
Nunn, Private. Mentioned 593
Oakey, Daniel. Mentioned 154
Oakham, Thomas J. Mentioned 578
O'Brien, Moses. Mentioned 820
O'Connell, John. Mentioned 450
O'Connell, John D. Mentioned 484, 488, 489, 494
O'Connor, Bernard. Mentioned 159, 169
O'Connor, Edgar. Mentioned 337, 378
O'Connor, W. Edward. Mentioned 611
O'Hare, Thomas. Mentioned 440
Ohio. Raid into, September 4. (See reports of *A. G. Jenkins*, pp. 759–761, and *W. W. Loring*, p. 756.)

Page.

Ohio Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **1st**, 127; **12th**, 251, 316. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Batteries*), **I**, 251, 266, 269, 270, 300–302, 304–306, 309, 314; **K**, 250, 279, 288, 289, 295, 296, 303, 317.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st***, 49, 136, 249; **6th**, 97, 98, 251, 271, 276–279.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **5th**, 137, 157, 160–163, 165, 252; **7th**, 137, 157, 160, 161, 163–165, 252, 818; **11th**, 262, 406–411, 539, 540, 542, 543; **12th**, 106, 107, 117, 127, 262, 406–411, 539, 540, 542, 543; **23d**, 127, 128; **25th**, 250, 286–290, 295; **29th**, 137, 157, 160, 161, 163–165, 252; **30th**, 127, 128, 262, 421, 422; **32d**, 778, 796; **36th**, 262; **37th**, 115–118, 127; **44th**, 114, 115; **55th**, 250, 281, 282, 286, 287, 291, 292, 295; **60th**, 776, 796; **61st**, 251, 302, 308–310; **66th**, 137, 157, 160, 161, 163, 165, 166, 252, 818; **73d**, 250, 286, 287, 289, 290, 292–295, 819; **75th**, 250, 286, 287, 290, 291, 294, 295; **82d**, 251, 319, 320, 819.
Oldham, T. R. Mentioned 612
Oliver, Paul A. Mentioned 477
O'Neill, J. J. Mentioned 609
Onslow, James H. Mentioned 461
Orange Court-House, Va.
Operations about, July 29.
Communication from M. H. Beaument 111
Report of Joseph Kargé 110
Reconnaissances, etc.
July 12–17. (See *Pope's report*, pp. 23–24.)
July 24–26. Reports of
Gibbon, John 105
King, Rufus 104, 105
July 26.
Communication from John W. Kester 109
Report of Samuel W. Crawford 109
August 13. Report of John Buford 240
Skirmishes at
July 15 3
August 2. Reports of
Jones, William E 112
Tompkins, Charles H 111
Osborn, George B. Mentioned 374
Osterthal, August. Mentioned 314
Owen, Edward. Mentioned 571, 572, 574, 575
Owen, W. L. Mentioned 812
Owen, W. M. Mentioned 570, 573
Owens, A. P. Mentioned 689
Ox Hill, Va. Battle of, September 1. (See *Chantilly, Va.*)
Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 6. Reports of
Cox, Jacob D 127
Loring, W. W 129
Scammon, E. Parker 128
Page, John H. Mentioned 491
Paine, William H. Mentioned 49
Painter, William. Mentioned 171, 385
Paldi, Angelo.
Mentioned 94
Report of reconnaissance to Luray, Va., June 29–30 95
Palmer, P. G. Mentioned 688, 689

* Companies A and C.

Page.
Palmer, James H. Mentioned 411
Palmer, John D. Mentioned 611
Palmer, W. H. Mentioned 626
Pancoast, George L. Mentioned 417
Park, Sidney W. Mentioned 455
Parker, Private. Mentioned 633
Parker, A. N. Mentioned 604
Parker, D. Mentioned 491
Parker, Michael P. Mentioned 685, 686, 688, 689
Parker, W. A. Mentioned 617
Parker, W. W. Mentioned 578
Patersly, William. Mentioned 458
Patrick, John H. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 162
Patrick, Marsena R. Mentioned 48, 254, 316, 339, 340, 344, 346, 367, 368, 375, 378, 379, 381, 393, 538
Patrick, William. Mentioned 558, 646, 653, 735, 736, 740
Patterson, Henry W. Mentioned 492
Patterson, Joab N. Report of operations August 25–September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia 442
Patterson, W. C. Mentioned 93
Patterson, W. H. Mentioned 141
Patton, A. H. Mentioned 609
Patton, H. F. Mentioned 626
Patton, J. B. Mentioned 197
Patton, John G. Mentioned 594, 816
Patton, William T. Mentioned 626
Pawling, Ten Eyck G. Mentioned 818
Paxton, E. F. Mentioned 185, 217, 648
Paxton, John C. Report of affair at Summerville, W. Va., July 25 107
Peck, B. Mentioned 748
Peek, D. T. Mentioned 816
Pegram, W. J. Mentioned 184, 187, 216, 226, 674
Pelham, John.
Mentioned 558, 645, 646, 730, 735, 740, 744
Report of operations August 28–29, during campaign in Northern Virginia 753, 754
Pender, William D.
Mentioned 178, 183, 192, 215, 219, 549, 556, 558, 562, 603, 641, 646, 647, 652, 653, 667, 670–672, 674, 700, 701, 703
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 225
Northern Virginia. Operations during campaign in, August 27–September 2 697
Pendleton, A. S. Mentioned 185, 228
Pendleton, William B. Mentioned 191
Pendleton, William N. Mentioned 177
Peninsular Campaign, Va. March 17–September 2.
Affairs generally. Communications from
Army Headquarters 9
McClellan, George B 8
(See also report of *H. W. Halleck*, p. 5.)
Operations during. (See
Harrison's Landing, Va. Attack on Union camps and shipping between Shirley and. July 31–*August* 1. *Also operations about.*
Malvern Hill, Va. Skirmish at. August 6.)

Page.

Penn, John E. Mentioned 667

Pennsylvania Troops. Mentioned.

Artillery—*Batteries:* C (*Thompson*),* 139, 170–172, 255, 328, 331, 383–386; D (*Durell*), 423; E (*Knap*), 138, 146, 149, 150, 152, 157, 158, 160–163, 253; F (*Hampton*), 94, 251, 270, 297–300. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Batteries*), **A**, 256; **B**, 256, 338, 364, 393, 395, 397, 398; **F**, 139, 170, 171, 255, 331, 383, 385, 386; **G**, 256, 395.

Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 88–90, 92, 93, 101, 139–142, 256, 326, 328, 329, 405; **2d**, 423; **12th**, 670.

Infantry—*Companies:* **Zouaves d'Afrique** (*Charles H. T. Collis*), 137. *Regiments:* **1st Reserves**, 256, 345, 394, 395; **2d Reserves**, 256, 346, 392, 395; **3d, 4th Reserves**, 256, 397, 398; **5th Reserves**, 256; **6th Reserves**, 256, 346, 394, 395; **7th Reserves**, 256, 346, 394, 395, 397, 398; **8th Reserves**, 256, 397, 398; **9th, 10th, 11th Reserves**, 256, 819; **11th**, 139, 255, 345, 627, 819; **12th Reserves**, 256, 346, 395; **13th Reserves**,† 253, 256, 270, 303, 344, 345, 394, 395, 397–400, 490; **26th**, 258, 413, 439, 443, 819; **27th**, 250, 282–285, 320; **28th**, 144, 157, 160, 163, 166, 167, 252; **29th**, 145; **46th**, 94, 137, 145, 147–151, 153, 252, 819; **48th**, 261, 545, 819; **50th**, 261; **51st**, 262; **56th**, 254, 369, 370, 372–375; **57th**, 257, 417, 418; **62d**, 259; **63d**, 257, 416, 417, 421–425; **73d**, 97, 250, 300, 307, 308; **74th**, 251, 309–311; **75th**, 251, 298, 311, 313; **83d**, 259, 476, 480, 481, 819; **84th**, 139, 255; **88th**, 138, 173, 174, 255, 390, 391, 819; **90th**, 138, 173, 174, 255, 377, 391, 392; **99th**, 258, 433–436; **100th**, 261, 819; **105th**, 257, 416, 417, 421, 423, 424, 451, 819; **107th**, 138, 255, 386–389; **109th**, 137, 157, 167–169, 253; **110th**, 139, 255; **111th**, 137, 157, 167, 168, 253; **115th**, 258, 454–457, 459, 463, 464.

Penny, Benjamin. Mentioned 115

Penrose, William H. Mentioned 489–491

Perkins, Benjamin R. Mentioned 159, 169

Perkins, Francis W. Mentioned 440

Perkins, Henry W. Mentioned 472, 473

Perkins, Joseph H. Mentioned 748

Perkins, S. Lee. Mentioned 455

Perkins, Stephen G. Mentioned 154, 808

Petticrew, William M. Mentioned 149

Pettis, P. W. Mentioned 576

Pettit, George I. Mentioned 407

Phillips, Lieutenant. Mentioned 419, 430

Phillips, J. H. Mentioned 819

Phinizy, Jacob. Mentioned 816

Piatt, A. Sanders.

Mentioned 42, 48, 257, 509, 524, 525, 797

Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 400

Piatt, Donn. Mentioned 767, 803

Piatt, John H. Mentioned 49

Pickett, George E. Mentioned 560, 571, 572, 626, 628, 638

Pickett, John B. Mentioned 590

Pickett, John H. Mentioned 585, 589, 590

Pierce, Byron R. Mentioned 417

Pierce, E. C. Mentioned 136, 144, 145

Pierce, L. B. Mentioned 450

* Sometimes called Maryland Battery.
† Also called 1st Rifles.

Pages.
Piersons, Charles B. Mentioned 818
Pios, John. Mentioned 611
Piper, Alexander. Mentioned 49
Pitcher, Thomas G. Mentioned 159, 169
Pitkin, Edgar. Mentioned 112
Pittman, Samuel B. Mentioned 148
Pitzer, A. L. Mentioned 230, 233, 705
Pleasants, C. I. Mentioned 500
Plum, Francis M. Mentioned 103
Plume, I. H. Mentioned 541
Plummer, Thomas W. Mentioned 124
Poague, William T.
Mentioned 190, 192, 193, 213
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 213
Poe, Orlando M.
Mentioned 258, 415, 419, 421, 424, 425, 430, 432
Report of operations August 29–September 1, during campaign in Northern Virginia 434, 436
Pokorny, Anthony. Mentioned 285
Poland, John S. Mentioned 497
Pomeroy, Edward. Mentioned 817
Pond, R. H. Mentioned 493
Pope, David. Mentioned 407
Pope, Douglass. Mentioned 49
Pope, John.
Assignments to command 3
Congratulatory orders. Battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 135
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 11, 19, 54, 56–60, 62, 64–66, 78–82, 84, 86, 87, 135
Banks, Nathaniel P 55, 61, 66, 69, 73, 76, 78
Beckwith, Edward G 77
Birney, D. B 418
Bliss, Harman J 451
Butler, Speed 18
Clary, Robert E 73, 74, 77, 78
Fairfax Court-House, Va., Commanding Officer at 81, 84
Franklin, William B 77, 83
Haupt, Hermann 59, 63
Heintzelman, S. P 70, 75, 78
Hooker, Joseph 84
Kearny, Philip 72, 74
McDowell, Irvin 55, 67, 69, 70, 72, 74, 76, 84, 85, 335, 346–355, 359, 360, 367, 508, 520
McParlin, Thomas A 73
Porter, Fitz John 18, 71, 75, 76, 507–510, 516, 518, 520, 525, 529
Reno, Jesse L 75
Reynolds, J. J 62
Shunk, F. J 73
Sigel, Franz 54, 60, 61, 63, 65, 67
Smith, T. C. H 87
Sumner, Edwin V 81, 82
Torbert, A. T. A 85
Warrenton Junction, Va., Commanding Officer at 57

Page.

Pope, John—Continued.
Mentioned 5–12, 18, 19, 22–24, 26, 49, 53, 73, 75–77, 81, 83, 84, 88, 91, 136–139, 144, 145, 149, 150, 166, 176–178, 181, 189, 196, 209, 249–265, 267–269, 286, 288, 290, 302, 316, 332, 337, 338, 350–352, 356, 356, 359, 362, 372, 380–382, 392–394, 397, 412–414, 416, 419, 445, 465, 469, 481, 482, 496, 501, 505–511, 514–516, 518–523, 525–530, 532, 533, 536–538, 551–555, 642, 643, 651, 670, 678, 707, 727, 728, 732, 768, 795, 793, 797, 806
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 ..... 132, 133
Virginia. Operations in, June 26–September 2 ..... 12, 20
Porter, Fitz John.
Applications of, for investigation of conduct 505, 506
Charges and specifications against 507–514
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 505, 506
Hayes, Rutherford B 512
King, Rufus 514
McDowell, Irvin 261, 262, 514, 525, 526
Morell, George W 513, 514
Pope, John 18, 71, 75, 76, 507–510, 516, 518, 520, 525, 526
Roberts, Charles W 472
General court-martial in case of
Appointed, and detail for, announced 507
Order announcing findings, sentence, and dissolution of 507
Itinerary of Fifth Corps, August 14–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 465
Mentioned 7, 12–15, 19, 22–40, 42, 44–46, 48–56, 69, 71, 72, 74, 76, 85, 88, 97, 259, 267–269, 282, 290, 291, 295–342, 351, 352, 354, 355, 361, 362, 370, 374, 379, 394, 412, 467–472, 491, 492, 495, 496, 502–504, 506–538, 592–598, 599, 736
Military commission in case of
Detail for, announced 507
Dissolved, and general court-martial appointed 507
Proceedings and report of Board of Army Officers appointed to review case of, transmitted to Congress 535
Review of case of
Appeal to the President to make a 512
Board of Army Officers
Appointed 512, 513
Report of 513
Sentence of general court-martial in case of, in part remitted 535
Porter, H. J. Mentioned 418
Porter, William R. Mentioned 140, 141
Port Royal, Va. Expedition to, August 15–16. Report of Edward Pierrepont 520
Potomac, Army of the. Organization, strength, etc 98
Posey, Carnot. Mentioned 146, 163, 167, 168, 187, 414
Post, James B. Mentioned 148, 166, 171
Potter, H. L. Mentioned 446, 447, 448
Potter, John E. Mentioned 454
Potts, Benjamin F.
Mentioned 776
Testimony of, concerning Winchester, Va., September 3 776–777
Potts, David. Mentioned 476
Potts, John E. Mentioned 476

Page.
Powell, James W., jr. Mentioned 449
Powell, W. Angelo.
Mentioned 772, 774, 777, 791, 795, 797, 802
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 797–800
Powell, W. H. Mentioned 197, 489
Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va. Reconnaissance up, July 2 3
Powers, Charles J. Mentioned 472, 473
Pratt, Charles E. Mentioned 404
Pratt, George W. Mentioned 346, 376, 377
Pratt, Henry C. Mentioned 430
Pratt, William P. Mentioned 111
Prentiss, B. M. Mentioned 506, 507
Prescott, Josiah. Mentioned 817
President C. S. (See *Jefferson Davis.*)
President U. S. (See *Chester A. Arthur*, *Rutherford B. Hayes*, and *Abraham Lincoln.*)
Preston, Addison W. Mentioned 94
Preston, W. R. Mentioned 757–759
Price, Edward L. Mentioned 446
Price, F. L. Mentioned 616, 617
Price, R. Channing. Mentioned 738
Prince, Henry.
Mentioned 28, 47, 134, 137, 157–159, 184, 189, 206, 385
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 167
Prioleau, J. F. Mentioned 694
Prisoners of War. Treatment of, exchange, etc 78
Private Property. Action touching 23, 50–52
Provost, Nelson. Report of expedition to Port Royal, Va., August 15–16 240
Pryor, Roger A.
Mentioned 547, 561, 564, 566–568, 596–601, 603
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 601
Purdie, Thomas J. Mentioned 676
Puttkammer, Albert A. von. Mentioned 402, 403
Pye, Edward.
Mentioned 370
Report of operations August 20–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 371
Pyne, Charles M. Mentioned 499
Quackenbush, John H. Mentioned 455
Quarles, S. H. Mentioned 814
Quimby, William M. Mentioned 159, 169
Quincy, Samuel M. Mentioned 154
Raccoon Ford, Va.
Reconnaissance to, July 28. Report of William S. Cogswell 109
Skirmish at, August 20. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Rader, Peter. Mentioned 113
Ragin, William C. Mentioned 689
Ralston, William M. Mentioned 817
Ramsey, George. Mentioned 453
Ramsey, John. Mentioned 456, 458, 463
Ramsey, W. R. Mentioned 498
Randall, George M. Mentioned 492
Randol, Alanson M.
Mentioned 483, 595
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 486

Pages.
Randolph, Alfred. Mentioned 103
Randolph, George E.
Mentioned 417
Report of
Chantilly, Va. Battle of, September 1 420
Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27, including engagement at Kettle Run 437
Randolph, Julius F. Mentioned 820
Randolph, Lewis. Mentioned 666, 667
Rankin, Lewis F. Mentioned 308, 309
Rankin, W. S. Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including capture of 724
Rannels, William J. Mentioned 295
Ransom, Dunbar R. Mentioned 256
Ransom, Randolph W. Mentioned 475
Ransom, Robert, jr. Mentioned 568
Rapidan Station, Va. Skirmishes at
July 13 3
August 18 242
Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25.* Reports of
Boyce, R. 639
Hilton, M. 637
Miller, M. B. 576
Robertson, B. H 745
Squires, C. W. 573
Trimble, Isaac R. 718
Wilcox, Cadmus M. 595
(See also
June 26–September 2. Operations in Virginia. Reports of
Beyard, George D. Halleck, Henry W. Pope, John.
August 16–September 2. Campaign in Northern Virginia. Reports of
Anderson, George T. Archer, James J. Bancroft, M. V. Banks, Nathaniel P. (*Itin'y.*) Beardsley, John. Boswell, J. K. Braun, Frederick. Early, Jubal A. Evans, Nathan G. Gates, Theodore B. Haskins, George B. Hill, Ambrose P. Hood, John B. Jackson, Thomas J. Jones, David R. Knox, Charles McLean. Lane, James H. Lee, Robert E. Lloyd, William R. Longstreet, James. McCoy, Thomas F. McDowell, Irvin. McGilvery, Freeman (*Itin'y.*). McGowan, Samuel. McGroarty, Stephen J. McMaster, F. W. Milroy, Robert H. Reily, Robert. Richardson, William P. Ricketts, James B. Sigel, Franz. Stevens, P. F. Stuart, J. E. B. Taliaferro, William B. Walker, R. L. Wallace, W. H. Walton, John B. Wetschky, Charles. Wiedrich, Michael.)
Rappahannock, Department of the. Merged into the Army of Virginia 3
Rappahannock Station, Va. Engagement (August 23) and skirmish at (August 20.) (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Rathbone, J. C.
Dismissed the service of the United States 763
Mentioned 759, 762–764
Rauschmuller, William. Mentioned 314
Raven, Rudolph. Mentioned 314
Ray, S. G. Mentioned 819
Rayen, Philo P. Mentioned 819
Raymond, John S. Mentioned 504
Read, J. G. Mentioned 493

*Embraces all operations connected with advance of Army of Northern Virginia from Gordonsville to, and defense of the Rappahannock line by Union forces.

Page.
Read, Lewis W. Mentioned 345, 395
Rector, J. N. Mentioned 818
Reed, George W. Mentioned 817
Reed, James. Mentioned 479, 818
Reilly, William A. Mentioned 464
Reilly, James. Mentioned 607
Reily, Robert.
Mentioned 287
Report of operations August 8–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 294
Reno, Jesse L.
Correspondence with John Pope 75
Mentioned 6, 7, 12–17, 19, 28, 29, 31–40, 42–45, 47, 50, 56, 58, 60, 61, 63, 65, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 85, 86, 122, 261, 263, 266, 268, 269, 277, 278, 302, 309, 324, 329–333, 335, 339, 341, 344, 347, 348, 350, 351, 353–355, 359, 361, 385, 395, 412, 414, 416–418, 420, 436, 442, 455, 457, 483, 508, 516, 518, 520, 689
Report of skirmish at Clark's Mountain, Va., August 18 544
Revere, Joseph W.
Mentioned 456
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 460
Reynolds, John F.
Correspondence with
McDowell, Irvin 364
Pope, John 62
Mentioned 7, 13–15, 18, 30, 31, 34, 35, 37–39, 42, 43, 46, 48, 67, 70, 83, 91, 256, 267–269, 280–282, 286, 288–292, 294, 295, 300, 301, 330–332, 334–341, 343, 345, 348, 349, 352, 354, 360–362, 365, 366, 390, 396, 469, 470, 482, 483, 503, 504, 509, 510, 518–522, 525, 528, 530, 532, 664
Report of operations August 21–September 5, during campaign in Northern Virginia 392
Rhode Island Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Regiments:* 1st (*Batteries*), C, 259, 466–468; D, 122, 125, 126, 254, 294, 341; E, 258, 417, 418, 420, 423, 426, 430, 431, 436, 437.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 89, 93, 139, 256, 326–328, 335; 2d, 791. *Squadrons:* 7th (three months), 791.
Rice, James C. Mentioned 259, 474
Rice, Joseph P. Mentioned 817
Rice, Philip. Mentioned 818
Richards, B. W. Mentioned 171, 385
Richards, John B. Mentioned 584, 593
Richards, Thomas. Mentioned 239
Richardson, Henry B. Mentioned 227
Richardson, J. B.
Mentioned 571, 572, 585, 750
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 575
Richardson, Richard H. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 399
Richardson, William P.
Mentioned 287
Report of operations August 21–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 298
Richart, James C. Mentioned 98, 278
Richmond, George. Mentioned 500
Ricketts, James B.
Mentioned 14, 15, 21, 24–27, 32, 37, 38, 42, 47, 76, 91, 133, 134, 138, 147, 171, 173, 255, 326–328, 331–334, 336–341, 344, 345, 347, 349, 352, 360, 361, 370, 386, 413, 414, 416, 422, 430, 507, 508, 517–521, 524, 527, 530, 533, 579

Page.

Ricketts, James B.—Continued.
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 170
Northern Virginia. Operations during campaign in, August 17–September 4 383
Riddick, Richard H. Mentioned 672, 698
Ridgway, Frank. Mentioned 453
Rife, Joseph B. Mentioned 498
Riff, Henry. Mentioned 309
Rigby, Silas F.
Mentioned 772, 777, 799
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 772–775
Riggins, James R. Mentioned 811
Ripley, Roswell S. Mentioned 177, 553
Rivera, John J. Mentioned 238
Rivers, Jonathan. Mentioned 672
Roach, Henry H. Mentioned 203
Roath, E. D. Mentioned 388
Roberts, Mr. Mentioned 405
Roberts, Benjamin S. Mentioned 26, 28, 49, 93, 130, 135, 263, 328, 416, 807
Roberts, Charles W.
Correspondence with Fitz John Porter 472
Mentioned 259, 312, 467, 474, 809
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 471
Roberts, Edward F. Mentioned 539
Roberts, Horace S. Mentioned 472
Roberts, Horatio. Mentioned 440
Roberts, L. Mentioned 748
Robertson, Beverly H.
Mentioned 99, 104–106, 178, 181, 182, 228, 400, 405, 550, 552–554, 558, 649, 706, 725–727, 730, 732, 734–737, 740, 742–745, 748, 751
Reports of
Lewis Ford, Va. Skirmish at, August 30 746
Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25 745
Robertson, Claude S. Mentioned 500
Robertson, J. B.
Correspondence with John B. Hood 622
Mentioned 606, 609, 619, 620
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 617
Robertson, William J. Mentioned 682
Robeson, Thomas R. Mentioned 154
Robinson, E. R. Mentioned 422
Robinson, John. Mentioned 149
Robinson, John C.
Mentioned 48, 257, 415–419, 424, 427, 429, 433–436
Report of operations August 29–September 1, during campaign in Northern Virginia 421, 423
Robinson, O'Neil W. Mentioned 159, 169
Robinson, William W. Mentioned 337, 378
Rodes, Benjamin. Mentioned 388
Rodgers, Private. Mentioned 593
Roemer, Jacob. Mentioned 150, 152
Rogers, A. L. Mentioned 569, 750, 751
Rogers, H. J. *Mentioned* 850, 851

Pages.

Rogers, Sylvester. Mentioned 440
Rogers, W. H. Mentioned 640
Rollings, J. C. Mentioned 682
Roll of Honor. (Confederate.)
List of names inscribed on. Battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30..... 815, 816
Ordered in lieu of medals and badges 815
Ronald, Charles A.
Mentioned 178, 183, 188–190, 192, 194, 196, 198–200, 204, 206, 210
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 191
Root, Adrian R. Mentioned 174, 345, 385
Root, Augustus I. Mentioned 476, 477
Ross, A. B. Mentioned 584, 593
Ross, Joseph H. Mentioned 818
Rosser, Thomas L.
Mentioned 552, 554, 572, 579, 644, 730, 731, 733–735, 737–739, 743
Report of operations August 28–29, during campaign in Northern Virginia 749, 750
Rowan, John W. Mentioned 659
Rowley, William W. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9.. 144
Royston, W. V. Mentioned 618
Ruby, John. Mentioned 475
Rucker, G. T. Mentioned 748
Rudd, John P. Mentioned 818
Ruff, Paul M. Mentioned 689
Ruff, S. Z. Mentioned 606, 609
Ruger, T. H. Mentioned 147, 151, 808
Ruggles, George D. Mentioned 268, 286
(For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *John Pope.*)
Russell, Charles H.
Mentioned 793
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 793–795
Russell, C. S. Mentioned 500
Russell, Henry S. Mentioned 154
Russell, Warren D. Mentioned 817
Rutledge, Robert S. Mentioned 632
Ryan, James F. Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 425
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 424
St. Albe, G. Mentioned 346
Salem, Va. Skirmish near, August 27. (See *Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August* 25–27.)
Salmond, Henry C. Mentioned 568
Sanders, Henry. Mentioned 425
Sanders, J. C. C. Mentioned 601
Sanders, William W. Mentioned 498
Sanderson, J. M. Mentioned 346
Sargent, Daniel F. Mentioned 471
Satterfield, J. H. Mentioned 611
Saunders, Private. Mentioned 747
Saunders, John S. Mentioned 546
Savage, Charles H. Mentioned 818
Savage, James, jr. Mentioned 148, 154, 817
Savage, James A. Mentioned 455
Savage, John. Mentioned 458

Page.
Sawyer, L. Mentioned 812
Saxton, Jeremiah T. Mentioned 819
Sayers, S. R. Mentioned 663
Scammon, E. Parker.
Mentioned 127, 408, 539, 541, 542
Reports of
Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 405, 407
Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va. Skirmish at, August 6 128
Schaffer, Charles. Mentioned 489, 490
Schaub, W. B. Mentioned 812
Scheffer, Theodore K. Mentioned 388
Schenck, Robert C.
Mentioned 39, 42, 48, 250, 265–269, 273, 275, 276, 280–285, 287, 288, 291, 300, 304, 305, 319, 320, 322, 338, 341–343, 364–366, 393, 398
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 281
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 279
Schenkelberger, Jacob. Mentioned 304
Schern, Joseph. Mentioned 407
Schimmelfennig, A. Mentioned 251, 296–303, 309–312, 358
Schindel, Jeremiah P. Mentioned 499
Schirmer, Louis. Mentioned 252, 280, 296, 303, 304
Schlab, Joseph. Mentioned 407
Schlandecker, M. Mentioned 252
Schleich, Newton W. Mentioned 308, 309
Schmidt, Max. Mentioned 312, 313
Schoening, Frederick. Mentioned 116, 117
Schofield, J. M. Mentioned 513
(For correspondence, etc., as member of Porter Board, see *Board of Army Officers.*)
Schriver, Edmund. Mentioned 38, 346
(For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Irvin McDowell.*)
Schurz, Carl.
Correspondence with Irvin McDowell 355–357
Mentioned 39, 48, 251, 265–270, 303, 306, 307, 309–314, 319, 320, 342, 343, 416, 689
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 296
Scott, A. V. Mentioned 658
Scott, Henry B. Mentioned 155–157, 808
Scott, Joel T. Mentioned 584, 592
Scully, William. Mentioned 489, 490
Seabrook, C. Pinckney. Mentioned 688, 689
Seabrook, Paul H. Mentioned 819
Seago, E. M. Mentioned 582, 584, 592, 593
Sears, D. C. Mentioned 425
Seddon, John.
Mentioned 190, 200, 201, 641, 665–667
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 205
Selfridge, James L. Mentioned 148, 151
Selfridge, R. O. Mentioned 49
Sellers, A. H. Mentioned 399
Sellers, A. J. Mentioned 392
Sellers, E. E. Mentioned 687

Page

Sellers, W. H. Mentioned 608, 609, 613, 614, 618
(For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Hood.*)
Semmes, Paul J. Mentioned 568
Sergeant, William. Mentioned 493
Sewell, William J.
Mentioned 456
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 458
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 457
Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27, including engagement at Kettle Run 456
Seymour, Allan M. Mentioned 102, 103
Seymour, Truman. Mentioned 48, 256, 339, 341, 345, 364, 365, 394–396
Shanks, William. Mentioned 819
Shannon, James T. Mentioned 819
Shannon, Peter J.
Mentioned 585
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 587
Sharp, M. R. Mentioned 682
Sharpe, Private. Mentioned 624
Shaw, George S. Mentioned 159
Shaw, Robert G. Mentioned 808
Sheaffer, Henry J. Mentioned 388
Sheffield, James L. Mentioned 190, 206, 207
Sheldon, A. E. Mentioned 492
Shelton, John L. Mentioned 748
Shenandoah, Department of the. Merged into the Army of Virginia 3
Shepard, S. G. Mentioned 700, 702
Shepherd, Webb. Mentioned 618
Shepperd, Hamilton.
Mentioned 723
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including capture of 724
Shepperd, T. G. Mentioned 689
Sheridan, Andrew. Mentioned 484, 489–491
Sherman, Curtis. Mentioned 108
Shipman, Abner B. Mentioned 159
Shoemaker, J. W. Mentioned 399
Shooter, W. P.
Mentioned 683, 685, 686, 688, 689
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 683
Shore, A. P. Mentioned 812
Short, John P. Mentioned 453
Shropshire, W. Mentioned 613
Shumaker, L. M. Mentioned 549, 642, 645, 652, 654, 655, 754
Shunk, Francis J.
Correspondence with John Pope 73
Mentioned 49
Shurtleff, Nathaniel B. Mentioned 817
Siber, Edward. Reports of operations about Wyoming Court-House, W. Va., August 2–8 ..... 115, 116
Sickles, Daniel E. Mentioned 666
Siegling, Rudolph. Mentioned 608

Page.
Sigel, Franz.
Assignments to command 3
Correspondence with
McDowell, Irvin 334, 359, 360
Pope, John 54, 60, 61, 63, 65, 67
Mentioned 6, 7, 12–14, 19–21, 24–39, 42, 44, 45, 47, 53, 54, 60, 61, 64, 67, 68, 70, 74–76, 85, 86, 89–91, 133–135, 144, 239, 250, 257, 264, 265, 268, 272–275, 284–286, 289, 290, 303–307, 311, 313, 314, 322, 324, 327–343, 347–354, 358–366, 376, 393, 397, 412, 413, 417, 438, 454, 455, 459, 475, 508, 516, 518–520, 522–524, 527, 664, 719, 797
Report of operations August 10–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia. 262
Simmons, H. D. Mentioned 575
Simmons, R. H. Mentioned 814
Simpson, B. C. Mentioned 618
Simpson, W. D. Mentioned 691, 696, 697
Sinclair, James B. Mentioned 495
Singeltary, Alfred A. Mentioned 294
Sixrever, H. Mentioned 389
Skinner, Frederick G. Mentioned 567, 696
Skinner, James H. Mentioned 231, 232
Slaughter's House, Va. Skirmish near, Aug. 8. Reports of G. D. Bayard. 129, 130
(See also *Virginia. Operations in, June 26–September 2. Reports of* Bayard, George D. McDowell, Irvin.)
Slaughter's Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9. (See *Cedar Mountain, Va.*)
Slocum, Henry W.
Itinerary of First Division, Sixth Army Corps, campaign in Northern Virginia, August 16–31 536
Mentioned 537
Slosson, J. S. Mentioned 346
Slough, J. P. Mentioned 507
Slusser, William C. Mentioned 819
Smead, A. Mentioned 648
Smead, J. R. Mentioned 483, 487
Smedberg, W. R. Mentioned 495
Smith, Mr. Mentioned 782
Smith, Private. Mentioned 624
Smith, A. K. Mentioned 682
Smith, Andrew H. Mentioned 174
Smith, Andrew J. Mentioned 489, 490
Smith, Benjamin F. Mentioned 496
Smith, Daniel. Mentioned 149
Smith, Dexter. Mentioned 477
Smith, George H. Mentioned 712
Smith, Granville T. Mentioned 113
Smith, Heber S. Mentioned 816
Smith, James P. Mentioned 641
Smith, Joseph H. Mentioned 820
Smith, Laurens A. Mentioned 686–689
Smith, M. S. Mentioned 385
Smith, Orland.
Mentioned 287, 289
Report of operations August 29–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia.. 292
Smith, Samuel V. Mentioned 610

Page.

Smith, S. M. Mentioned 817
Smith, T. C. H.
Correspondence with John Pope 87
Mentioned 49, 75, 80, 450
(For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *John Pope.*)
Smith, William. Mentioned 711, 713
Smith, Zach. B. Mentioned 684, 689
Smithfield, Va. Affair at, August 23.
Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 765
Miles, D. S 764
War Department, U. S 765
Wool, John E 764
Report of Robert H. Milling 765
Smyser, H. W. Mentioned 389
Snead, Thomas T. L. Mentioned 185
Snedeker, Abram. Mentioned 371
Sniper, Gustavus. Mentioned 432
Snow, R. A. Mentioned 748
Snyder, John Q. Mentioned 395
Soest, Clemens. Mentioned 297, 298, 300
Sorrel, G. M. Mentioned 567
South Carolina Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **German** (*Bachman*), 547, 604, 607, 608; **Macbeth** (*Boyce*), 548, 628, 633, 639, 640; **Palmetto** (*Garden*), 547, 604, 607; **Pee Dee** (*McIntosh*), 549, 641, 670, 672–675, 681, 691; **Rhett's**, 548, 577; **Washington** (*Hart*), 550.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 550.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **4th**, 547. *Regiments:* **1st P. A.** (*Hamilton*), 549, 562, 680, 682–690, 693; **1st Rifles**, 549, 680–683, 685, 686, 690–693; **1st** (*Volunteers*), 547, 560, 819; **2d Rifles**, **5th**, **6th**, 547, 560; **10th**, 312; **12th**, 549, 680, 682, 683, 685–687, 692–694; **13th**, 549, 562, 679, 680, 682, 683, 685–688, 694–696; **14th**, 549, 556, 562, 646, 678–683, 685, 688, 691, 692, 695–697; **15th**, 546, 560; **17th**, 548, 561, 628, 631–634, 819; **18th**, 548, 561, 628, 631, 634–636, 819; **22d**, 548, 618, 636, 637; **23d**, 548, 561, 623, 631, 637–639, 819; **Palmetto Sharpshooters**, 547, 560, 572.
Miscellaneous: **Hampton's Legion**, 547, 560, 604, 609–611, 619; **Holcombe Legion**, 548, 561, 594, 609, 628, 631, 632, 819.
Sovereign, Frederick W. Mentioned 504
Spear, J. P. Mentioned 584, 592
Spear, Percy B. Mentioned 472, 473
Spears, Charles C. Mentioned 749
Spellman, Dominick. Mentioned 686, 689
Spencer, Joseph H.
Mentioned 136, 144, 145
Report of skirmish at Wolftown, Va., August 7 129
Spencer, S. W. Mentioned 814
Spencer, W. C. Mentioned 496
Spencer, W. H. Mentioned 814
Spencer Court-House, W. Va. Surrender at, September 2.
Orders, Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A., dismissing J. C. Rathbone and George C. Trimble for conduct in 763
Report of Jacob D. Cox 762
(See also *West Virginia. Jenkins' expedition in, August 22–September 19.*)

Page.
Spotts, G. W. Mentioned 758
Sprague, Waldo. Mentioned 478
Spraul, Charles. Mentioned 300
Spring, Julius. Mentioned 818
Sprout, Charles P. Mentioned 152
Squires, C. W.
Mentioned 569–572, 628
Report of operations on the Rappahannock, August 18–25, including engagement at Rappahannock Station, Va 573
Stacey, M. H. Mentioned 493
Staeven, Gustav. Mentioned 314
Stafford, Leroy A.
Mentioned 184, 214–216, 226, 229, 548, 656, 666, 814
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 224
Northern Virginia. Operations August 12–October 5, during campaign in 668
Stahel, Julius.
Mentioned 48, 250, 265, 268, 269, 276, 279–284, 300–302, 307, 312, 320, 365, 366
Report of operations August 28–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 283
Stainrook, H. J. Mentioned 167, 169
Stair, Oliver P. Mentioned 388
Stanton, Edwin M. Mentioned 22, 512, 763, 765, 767, 769
(For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, U. S.*)
Stanton, R. E. Mentioned 819
Starke, William E. Mentioned 180, 548, 555, 561, 641, 647, 657, 658, 665, 667–669, 710, 713–715
Starks, William J. Mentioned 386
Starr, S. H. Mentioned 454
Starr, William C. Mentioned 107, 108
Stedman, William. Mentioned 97
Steedman, James. Mentioned 689
Steele, Aaron J. Mentioned 174
Steinsipher, J. M. Mentioned 612
Steinwehr, A. von. Mentioned 39, 48, 250, 265, 267, 277, 297, 299, 460
Stephens, R. B. Mentioned 614
Stevens, H. L. Mentioned 632
Stevens, Isaac I.
Itinerary of First Division, Ninth Army Corps, August 4–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia 544
Mentioned 7, 16, 45, 48, 86, 122, 261, 266, 278, 280, 284, 366, 377, 385, 395, 399, 413, 414, 416, 418, 448, 647, 672
Stevens, P. F.
Mentioned 548, 567, 628, 629, 633
Report of operations August 23–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 629
Stevens, Wilbur F. Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 164
Stevensburg, Va. Skirmish at, August 20. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Stewart, Laurence. Mentioned 818
Stewart, Robert H. Mentioned 100
Stiles, John W. Mentioned 255, 384
Stivers, Benjamin F. Mentioned 108
Stock, Christian. Mentioned 304

Page.
Stooker, C. H. Mentioned 576
Stockton, Howard. Mentioned 329, 346
Stoldt, Gustavus. Mentioned 312
Stone, Benjamin, jr. Mentioned 440, 441
Stone, Benjamin F., jr. Mentioned 293
Stone, Henry B. Mentioned 148, 152, 816
Stone, J. M. Mentioned 606, 612, 624
Stough, Israel. Report of scout to Greenbrier River, W. Va., August 2–5 114
Stover, Joshua.
Mentioned 190, 658
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 209
Stowe, Leroy W. Mentioned 672, 698, 699
Strange, J. B. Mentioned 567
Straton, William. Mentioned 117
Stribling, R. M. Mentioned 570, 574, 750
Strickler, W. M. Mentioned 718
Stringfellow, D. H. Mentioned 738
Strong, H. B. Mentioned 550, 671, 704, 708, 715, 717, 718
Strother, D. H. Mentioned 49
Stuart, J. E. B.
Correspondence with Robert E. Lee 101, 728
Memorandums of operations August 26–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 739
Mentioned 29, 58, 103, 121, 122, 143, 172, 177, 184, 351, 400, 405, 550, 552–554, 556, 558, 559, 565, 572, 585, 607, 641–647, 649, 651, 655, 665, 720–725, 729, 739–741, 749, 750, 754, 755
Reports of
Fredericksburg, Va. Expedition to vicinity of, August 4–8 ..... 118, 119
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, Aug. 16–Sept. 2 ... 725, 729, 733, 738, 741, 743
Verdon, Va. Affair at, July 22 98
Stuart, J. Hardeman. Mentioned 733, 738, 739
Stuart, William D. Mentioned 567
Stubblefield, Young T. Mentioned 819
Stuckey, Charles M. Mentioned 682
Stull, John L. Mentioned 820
Sturgis, Samuel D. Mentioned 20, 33, 34, 42, 44, 48, 59, 69, 257, 351
Suber, D. P. Mentioned 816
Sullivan, Timothy. Mentioned 125, 254, 367
Sulphur Springs, Va.* Actions (August 23–24) and skirmishes (August 25–26) at and near. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August* 18–25.)
Summat, George J.
Mentioned 94
Report of reconnaissance to Luray, Va., June 29–30 95
Summerville, W. Va. Affair at, July 25. Reports of
Coleman, Augustus H. 108
Paxton, John C. 107
Sumner, Edwin V.
Correspondence with John Pope 81, 82
Mentioned 7, 16, 19, 44–46, 79, 80, 85, 86, 272, 414, 479, 744
Swan, Steamer. Mentioned 433
Swan, George H. Mentioned 475
Swan, W. W. Mentioned 502
Sweeney, James W. Mentioned 762

* Also called Fauquier White Sulphur Springs and Warrenton Springs.

Page.
Sweet, Lieutenant. Mentioned 422
Swindler, A. A. Mentioned 626
Sykes, George.
Mentioned 36, 69, 260, 302, 341, 342, 358, 363, 395, 399, 470, 472, 474, 485–487, 490, 503, 505, 519, 524, 526, 531, 532
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 481
Tait, James A. Mentioned 253
Talbert, John C. Mentioned 590
Talcott, T. M. R. Mentioned 568
Taliaferro, Alexander G.
Mentioned 183, 189, 190, 233, 548, 641, 656, 657, 666, 698
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 206
Taliaferro, Philip A. Mentioned 658
Taliaferro, William B.
Mentioned 178, 179, 182–184, 188, 192, 200, 206, 208, 210, 215, 220–222, 231, 234, 369, 548, 552, 555, 559, 561, 641–645, 649–652, 664, 665, 671, 710, 718
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 188
Northern Virginia. Operations August 20–28, during campaign in 654
Taliaferro, Warner T. Mentioned 191, 210, 658
Tallon, J. H. Mentioned 460
Taskins [?], Colonel. Mentioned 805
Tatum, John A. Mentioned 820
Taylor, Garrett. Mentioned 114
Taylor, George W. Mentioned 260, 406–408, 537, 539, 540, 542, 543, 554, 643, 644, 670, 678, 735, 739
Taylor, John P. Mentioned 141
Taylor, John Saunders. Mentioned 577, 578
Taylor, Joseph P. Mentioned 801
Taylor, Murray F. Mentioned 219
Taylor, Nelson.
Mentioned 258, 415, 438, 444, 447–449, 454, 455
Report of operations August 26–September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia 443
Taylor, O. B. Mentioned 578
Taylor, Richard. Mentioned 651
Taylor, W. H. Mentioned 98, 568
Temple, Francis. Mentioned 455
Temple, W. J. Mentioned 502
Templeman, Courier. Mentioned 613
Templeton, Oscar. Mentioned 388
Templeton, William F. Mentioned 819
Tennatt, George F. Mentioned 159, 170
Tennessee Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Turney*), 180, 218, 549, 562, 699–702, 819; **7th**, 180, 218, 549, 562, 700, 702, 819; **14th**, 180, 218, 549, 562, 700, 702.
Terrell, L. R. Mentioned 624
Terrill, James B. Mentioned 232, 234, 235, 713
Terrill, Louis F. Mentioned 735, 742, 746
Terry, Alfred H. Mentioned 513
(For correspondence, etc., as member of Porter Board, see *Board of Army Officers.*)
Terry, Nathaniel. Mentioned 182, 221, 228, 251, 258, 951
Terry, William. *Mentioned* .....

Page.
Terry, William R. Mentioned 626, 627
Texas Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st, 547, 560, 604, 609–617; 4th, 547, 560, 604, 608–610, 612–617; 5th, 547, 560, 604, 606, 609, 610, 617–619, 621, 622.
Thaxter, Sidney W. Mentioned 94
Theune, Roderick. Mentioned 312
Thode, H. P. Mentioned 682
Thom, W. T. Mentioned 682
Thomas, Edward L.
Mentioned 178, 180, 183, 215, 216, 231, 233, 549, 556, 558, 562, 603, 604, 641, 646, 647, 652, 670–672, 679–681, 687, 697, 698, 702, 703, 712
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 219
Northern Virginia. Operations August 28–September 20, during campaign in 702
Thomas, George S. Mentioned 581, 582, 584, 591
Thomas, Gorton T. Mentioned 818
Thomas, James B. Mentioned 388
Thomas, Oliver H. Mentioned 701, 702
Thomas, Stephen. Mentioned 471
Thompson, James. Mentioned 171
Thompson, Lawrence H. Mentioned 453
Thompson, Robert.
Mentioned 455
Report of operations August 27–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 463
Thompson, Robert L. Mentioned 464
Thomson, A. N. Mentioned 115
Thomson, John H. Mentioned 819
Thorburn, Joseph. Mentioned 255, 345, 383–385
Thornburg, Va. Affairs at, August 5–6. Report of J. Albert Monroe 125
(See also reports of *John Gibbon*, pp. 122, 123; *Rufus King*, pp. 121, 122, and *J. E. B. Stuart*, pp. 118–121.)
Thornton, John T. Mentioned 120, 121
Thoroughfare Gap, Va. Engagement at, August 28. Reports of
Benning, Henry L. 580
Hearnsberger, Stephen Z 588
Lewis, A. McC 586
McGregor, John A 589
(See also *Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2. Reports of*
Anderson, George T. — Longstreet, James. — Ricketts, James B.
Jones, David R. — McCoy, Thomas F. — Waddell, J. D.)
Lee, Robert E. — McDowell, Irvin.
Thoroughfare Mountain, Va. Reconnaissance to, August 9. Report of Hector Tyndale 166
Thrift, William. Mentioned 819
Throckmorton, J. A. Mentioned 736
Thurston, E. N. Mentioned 580
Tibbals, Horatio G. Mentioned 107
Tibbits, William B. Mentioned 455
Tilden, Oliver A. Mentioned 818
Tileston, George F. Mentioned 440, 441
Tillson, Davis.
Mentioned 171, 338, 346
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 171

Page.
Tilman, Jacob M. Mentioned 811
Tolleson, James A. Mentioned 631
Tompkins, Charles. Mentioned 757
Tompkins, Charles H.
Mentioned 96
Reports of
Luray, Va. Reconnaissance to, June 29–30 94
Orange Court-House, Va. Skirmish at, August 2 111
Tompkins, R. Augustus. Mentioned 611
Tompkins, Robert W. Mentioned 611
Tondee, Robert P. Mentioned 590
Toombs, R. Mentioned 546, 560, 566, 568, 571, 578–580, 583, 585, 587, 588, 591, 595, 600, 626
Torbert, A. T. A.
Correspondence with John Pope 85
Mentioned 84
Report of operations August 29–September 2, during campaign in Northern Virginia 537
Torpy, James. Mentioned 489, 490
Tower, Zealous B.
Mentioned 43, 48, 62, 138, 170, 171, 174, 175, 255, 328, 331, 332, 341, 342, 345, 346, 383–385, 389, 390
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 173
Towers, John R. Mentioned 594
Town, Charles H. Mentioned 94–96
Townsend, E. D. Mentioned 513
Townsend, W. P. Mentioned 606, 616
Tracy, P. A. Mentioned 493
Transportation (Railroad and River). Communications from
Haupt, H 59, 63
Pope, John 70, 73, 76
Treffison, John. Mentioned 374
Tremain, Henry E. Mentioned 445, 446
Trice, William A. Mentioned 211
Trimble, Charles W. Mentioned 819
Trimble, George C.
Dismissed the service of the United States 763
Mentioned 762, 763
Trimble, Isaac R.
Mentioned 178, 180, 182–184, 227–229, 237, 550, 553, 554, 557, 559, 562, 563, 605, 641–643, 645, 646, 649–651, 655, 656, 704, 708, 710–718, 723, 734, 739, 741–743, 810–813
Report of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 235
Manassas Station, Va. Operations about, August 25–27, including capture of 720, 721
Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25, including action at Hazel River, Va 718
Trimble, William H.
Mentioned 790, 801
Testimony of, evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2 ..... 790, 791
Tucker, Benjamin F. Mentioned 94
Tucker, Crawford. Mentioned 816
Tucker, P. M. Mentioned 819

Page.
Tuite, John. Mentioned 456, 462, 463
Turkett, J. H. G. Mentioned 702
Turner, Ike N. M. Mentioned 606, 618–622
Turner, John A. Mentioned 203
Turner, John McLeod.
Mentioned 221, 676
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 221
Turner, Thomas T. Mentioned 227
Turner, W. H. P. Mentioned 755
Turney, Peter. Mentioned 700, 702
Twitchell, William F. Mentioned 817
Tyler, Erastus B. Mentioned 163
Tyler, J. D. Mentioned 788
Tyler, John. Mentioned 703
Tyndale, Hector.
Mentioned 160
Report of reconnaissance to Thoroughfare Mountain, Va., August 9 166
Tyree, Private. Mentioned 658
Union Troops.
Casualties. Returns of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9 ..... 136–139, 153
Northern Virginia. Campaign in, August 16–September 2 249–262
Halleck, Henry W., assumes command of Armies of the United States 3
Mentioned. (*Regulars.*)
Artillery—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Batteries*), **E**,* 260, 482, 486, 503; **G** (see *Battery E*); **K**, 258, 417, 419, 420, 423, 426; **2d** (*Batteries*), **E**, 261, 281, 545; **4th** (*Batteries*), **B**, 254, 369, 376, 378, 379; **E**, 256, 438; **F**, 93, 138, 150–152, 158, 161–162, 252; **5th** (*Batteries*), **C**, 256, 364, 365, 393–395, 397–399; **D**, 259, 468–470, 486, 503, 504; **I**, 260, 482, 485, 486, 488, 494, 503; **K**, 260, 471, 482, 485–487, 503.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d**, 743.
Engineers—*Battalions:* **Houston's**, 331.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 260, 485, 498; **2d**, 260, 485, 496, 497, 499–501; **3d**, 260, 482, 485, 487–491, 493; **4th**, 260, 485, 487–489, 491–493; **6th**, 260, 485, 496–498; **8th**, 137, 157, 158, 167, 169; **10th**, 260, 485, 496, 497, 499, 500; **11th** (*1st Battalion*), 260, 485, 496, 497, 500; **12th** (*1st Battalion*), 260, 485, 487, 488, 491–493; (*2d Battalion*), 137, 157, 158, 160, 162–164, 167, 169; **14th** (*1st Battalion*), 260, 485, 487, 488, 493–495; (*2d Battalion*), 260, 485, 487–489, 493–496; **17th** (*1st Battalion*), 260, 485, 496, 497, 499, 501, 502.
Volunteers—(*Sharpshooters.*) *Regiments:* **1st** (*Berdan*), 259, 471, 809; **2d** (*Post*), 106, 254, 346, 367, 368, 809.
(See also respective States.)
Organization, strength, etc.
July 31. Army of Virginia 53
September 2. Pennsylvania Reserves. Army of the Potomac 396
Upton, John C. Mentioned 567, 605, 606, 614, 618, 619
Urmston, T. D. Mentioned 493
Van Buren, T. B. Mentioned 252
Vance, D. M. Mentioned 500
Van Deman, Joseph H. Mentioned 166
Vanderbilt, Steamer. Mentioned 453, 454, 461
Vanpelt, Robert. Mentioned 214

* E and G consolidated.

Page.
Van Reed, William E. Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30..... 487
Van Rensselaer, S. Mentioned..... 489
Vaughan, Robert H. Mentioned..... 236
Venable, Charles S. Mentioned..... 568
Verdon, Va. Affair at, July 22.
Communications from J. E. B. Stuart..... 101
Reports of
Litchfield, C. T..... 99
Stuart, J. E. B..... 98
Vermont Troops. Mentioned
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 94, 95, 111-113, 240, 253.
Vickers, John. Mentioned..... 478
Viele, Charles D. Mentioned..... 499
Vinson, C. S. Mentioned..... 816
Virginia. Operations in, June 26-September 2.
Communications from
John Pope..... 50-52
Sigel, Franz..... 54
Reports of
Bayard, George D., July 21-September 2..... 88, 92
Halleck, Henry W., July 23-September 2..... 4
McDowell, Irvin, August 7-September 2..... 325
Pope, John, June 26-September 2..... 12, 20
(See also
Mar. 17-September 2. *Peninsular Campaign, Va.*
June 29-30. *Luray, Va. Reconnaissance from Front Royal to, and skirmish at.*
July 1. *Fort Furnace, Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va. Skirmish near.*
2. *Powell's Big Fort Valley, Va. Reconnaissance up.*
12-17. *Culpeper, Orange, and Madison Court-Houses, Va. Reconnaissance to.*
13. *Rapidan Station, Va. Skirmish at.*
15. *Orange Court-House, Va. Skirmish at.*
Middletown, Va. Skirmish near.
17. *Gordonsville, Va. Skirmish near.*
19-20. *Beaver Dam Station, Va. Expedition from Fredericksburg to.*
21. *Luray, Va. Occupation of.*
22. *Verdon, Va. Affair at.*
Columbia Bridge and White House Ford, Va. Reconnaissances from Luray to.
22-24. *James City and Madison Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance to.*
23. *Carmel Church, Va. Skirmishes near.*
24-26. *Orange Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance from Fredericksburg toward.*
26. *Orange Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance toward.*
28. *Raccoon Ford, Va. Reconnaissance from Culpeper to.*
29. *Orange Court-House, Va. Operations about.*
Aug. 1. *Barnett's Ford, Va. Skirmish at.*
2. *Orange Court-House, Va. Skirmish at.*
4-8. *Fredericksburg, Va. Stuart's expedition from Hanover Court-House to the vicinity of.*
5. *Thornburg, or Massaponax Church, Va. Skirmish at.*
5-8. *Frederick's Hall Station, Va. Expedition from Fredericksburg to.*
6. *Thornburg, or Massaponax Church, Va. Action at.*
7. *Wolftown, Va. Skirmish at.*
8. *Slaughter's House, Va. Skirmish near.*
Madison Court-House, Va. Action near.

Page.

Virginia. Operations in, June 26–September 2—Continued.
See also
Aug. 9. *Cedar Run, or Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain, Va. Battle of.*
10. *Cedar Run, Va. Skirmish at.*
13. *Orange Court-House, Va. Reconnaissance toward and skirmish at.*
15–16. *Port Royal, Va. Expedition from Fredericksburg to.*
16–September 2. *Northern Virginia. Campaign in.*
23. *Harper's Ferry and Winchester. Capture of train between.*)

Virginia, Army of. (Union.)
Banks, Nathaniel P., assumes command of Second Corps 3
Constituted 3
McDowell, Irvin, assumes command of Third Corps 3
Orders, Circulars, series 1862: **August 31**, 79, 80; **September 1**, 81; **September 2**, 86.
Orders, Field, series 1862: **No. 5**, 520.
Orders, General, series 1862: **No.** — (August 27), 70; **No.** — (September 1), 85; **Nos. 5, 6**, 50; **No. 7**, 51; **Nos. 11, 18**, 52; **Nos. 21, 24**, 135. *Corps:* **Third, No. 10**, 360; **No.** — (August 28), 74; **No.** — (August 30), 78; **No.** — (August 30—12 m.), 361, 530; **No.** — (August 31), 80.
Organization, strength, etc., July 31 53
Pope, John, assumes command 3
Sigel, Franz, assumes command of First Corps 3

Virginia Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery—*Batteries:* **Alleghany** (*Carpenter*), 183, 186, 190–192, 213, 214, 549, 641, 644, 645, 652–654, 656, 660; **Ancell's**, 551; **Bedford** (*Jordan*), 548, 577; **Courtney** (*Latimer*), 183, 186, 227, 235–237, 550, 641, 645, 652, 653, 717, 812, 813; **Crenshaw**, 549, 641, 645, 652, 653, 670, 672–676; **Cutshaw's**, 214, 549, 651, 653; **Danville** (*Wooding*), 190, 549, 641, 645, 651, 653–656; **Dixie** (*Chapman*), 547, 569, 573–575, 604; **Eubank's**, 548, 577; **Fauquier** (*Stribling*), 547, 564, 569, 573–575, 750; **Fredericksburg** (*Braxton*), 187, 226, 549, 641, 645, 652, 653, 670, 672–675, 700; **Hampden** (*Caskie*), 180, 183, 186, 190, 204, 226, 549, 641, 651; **Huckstep's**, 551; **Huger's**, 546; **Johnson's*** (*J. R.*), 227, 228, 232, 237, 550, 653, 709, 711; **Lee** (*Raine*), 549, 641, 669; **Letcher** (*Davidson*), 226, 549, 641, 670, 673–675; **Loudoun** (*Rogers*), 547, 569, 625, 737, 750, 751; **Manchester** (*Weisiger*), 238; **Middlesex** (*Fleet*), 187, 215, 226, 549, 673; **Moorman's**, 546; **Morris** (*R. C. M. Page*), 551; **Orange** (*Peyton*), 551; **Parker's**, 548, 577; **Portsmouth** (*Grimes*), 546; **Powhatan** (*Dance*), 551; **Purcell** (*Pegram*), 180, 184, 187, 211, 215–218, 226, 549, 641, 645, 652, 670, 672, 674; **Rice's**,† 549, 653, 654; **Rockbridge** (*Poague*), 183, 186, 190–192, 213, 214, 549, 641, 644, 645, 649, 652–654, 656; **Salem Flying** (*Hupp*), 551; **Staunton** (*Balthis*), 550, 641, 651, 653, 716, 811, 812; **Richmond, Fayette** (*Macon*), 551; **Richmond Howitzers** (*Companies*), **2d, 3d**, 551; **Stuart Horse** (*Pelham*), 120, 177, 550, 558, 645, 707, 727, 730, 735, 736, 739, 740, 744, 745, 753–755; **Thomas** (*Anderson*), 547, 569, 597; **Turner** (*Leake*), 546, 575; **Turner's**, 551; **Williamsburg** (*Coke*), 551; **Wise** (*Brown*), 546.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **15th**, 99; **17th**,‡ 180, 550, 727. *Companies:* **Beckley's**, 117; **Chambers'**, 117; **Straton's**, 115–117; **Witcher's**, 115–117. *Regiments:* **1st**, 99–101, 118, 550, 649, 664, 730, 731, 739; **2d**, 99, 550, 558, 559, 643, 650, 732–734, 737, 738, 745–749, 751, 752; **3d**, 550, 730, 735, 739; **4th**, 119, 120, 550, 554, 650, 731, 734, 735, 739; **5th**, 120, 550, 552, 554, 730, 731, 736, 737, 740,

* Also called Bedford Artillery.
† Also called 8th Star Artillery.
‡ Organized June —, 1862, from Ashby's cavalry.

Page.

Virginia Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate)—Continued.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **5th** (continued), 750, 751; **6th**, 113, 550, 650, 724, 727, 745, 746, 819; **7th**,* 112–114, 178, 180, 181, 184, 239, 550, 559, 727, 730, 737, 745–748, 751, 752; **8th**, 757, 758; **9th**, 118, 120, 550, 731, 735, 739; **10th**, 550; **12th**,* 550, 559, 727, 731, 732, 737, 738, 745, 746, 748, 749, 751, 752, 765, 793; **14th**, 757, 758.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **1st**, 179, 189, 200, 201, 203, 205, 548, 561, 664–666, 819; **22d**, 180, 549, 562. *Companies:* **Flat Top Copperheads** (*R. B. Foley*), 107. *Regiments:* **1st**, 547, 560, 626, 627; **2d**, 179, 191, 192, 194–196, 548, 561, 658–661; **3d**, 547, 561, 601; **4th**, 179, 191, 192, 194–197, 548, 561, 661, 662, 819; **5th**, 179, 191–196, 198, 548, 561, 820; **6th**, 546, 561, 722, 820; **7th**, 547, 560, 625–627; **8th**, 547, 560; **9th**, 546; **10th**, 179, 189, 205–207, 209, 210, 548, 561, 820; **11th**, 547, 560, 626, 627; **12th**, 546, 561, 820; **13th**, 180, 187, 215, 216, 226, 228, 229, 231–235, 550, 562, 706, 709, 711, 713, 715–717, 811–813, 820; **14th**, 546; **16th**, 546, 561, 820; **17th**, 547, 560, 625–627; **18th**, 547, 560; **19th**, 547; **21st**, 179, 189, 190, 200–204, 215, 548, 561, 664–667, 820; **23d**, 179, 190, 206, 207, 209–212, 231, 233, 548, 561; **24th**, **547**, 560, 625–627; **25th**, 180, 232, 233, 550, 562, 706, 713, 715, 717, 811–813; **27th**, 179, 191, 192, 196–198, 548, 561, 662, 663, 820; **28th**, 547, 560; **31st**, 180, 232–234, 550, 562, 706, 711, 713, 715–717, 810–813; **33d**, 179, 191, 192, 195–199, 548, 561, 657, 663, 664; **37th**, 179, 206, 207, 210–212, 548, 561, 820; **38th**, 546; **40th**, 180, 549; **41st**, 561, 546, 820; **42d**, 179, 200, 201, 203, 204, 548, 561, 664–666, 820; **44th**, 228, 550, 562, 706, 711, 713, 716, 811–813; **47th**, 549, 562, 820; **48th**, 179, 200, 203–205, 548, 561, 664–666, 820; **49th**, 550, 562, 701, 706, 708, 709, 711, 713, 812; **52d**, 180, 228, 231, 550, 562, 706, 713, 716, 717, 811–813; **53d**, 546; **55th**, 180, 549, 562, 820; **56th**, 547, 560; **57th**, 546; **58th**, 180, 228, 231, 232, 550, 562, 706, 713, 716, 811, 812.

Virginia Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Loudoun Rangers**, 745, 749.

Waagner, Gustav.
Mentioned 403, 404
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25–27, including action at Bull Run Bridge 401

Waddail, J. P. Mentioned 812

Waddell, James D.
Mentioned 581, 582, 584
Report of operations August 28–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia .. 591

Waddill, Thomas H. Mentioned 814

Waddy, John P. Mentioned 211

Wadsworth, C. W. Mentioned 346

Wager, William R. Mentioned 464

Wahle, Charles. Mentioned 313

Wainwright, W. P. Mentioned 369, 370

Wales, J. P. Mentioned 502

Walker, D. M. Mentioned 614

Walker, Elijah.
Mentioned 417, 422
Report of battle of Groveton, Va., August 29 426

Walker, James A. (Colonel.)
Mentioned 227–229, 232, 706, 709, 711, 715
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 233

Walker, James A. (Private.) Mentioned 748

* Organized June —, 1862, from Ashby's cavalry.

Walker, J. F. Mentioned
Walker, John D. Mentioned 56
Walker, John G. Mentioned 55
Walker, John H. Mentioned
Walker, Joseph. Mentioned 54
Walker, R. L.
Mentioned 187, 215, 549, 56
Reports of
Cedar Mountain, Va. Battle of, August 9
Northern Virginia. Operations August 24–September 2, during campaign in
Walker, S. T. Mentioned
Walker, Thomas W. Mentioned 48
Walker, W. Mentioned 11
Walker, W. M. Mentioned
Wallace, Private. Mentioned
Wallace, Samuel. Mentioned
Wallace, W. H. Report of operations August 23–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia
Wallar, James L. Mentioned
Walters, Charles C. Mentioned 10
Walton, David H. Mentioned
Walton, John B.
Mentioned 531, 548, 553, 556, 557, 563–56
Report of operations August 23–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia 56
Walton, Simon T.
Mentioned
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9
Walton, Thomas. Mentioned 56
Walton, William. Mentioned 737, 73
Walton, William A. Mentioned
War Department, U. S. Correspondence with Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A
Ward, Douglas. Mentioned
Ward, J. H. Hobart.
Mentioned
Report of operations August 15–31, during campaign in Northern Virginia.
Ward, Peletiah. Mentioned
Ward, W. C. Mentioned
Ward, William. Mentioned 455, 456, 46
Warden, Milton W. Mentioned
Warner, W. H. Mentioned
Warren, Gouverneur K.
Mentioned 260, 469, 470, 482–484, 486–488, 49
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30
Warrenton, Va. Scout to, August 29. Report of Samuel H. Hairston
Warrenton Junction, Va., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John Pope
Warrenton Springs, Va. (See *Sulphur Springs, Va.*)
Warwick, A. D. Mentioned
Washburn, Jeremiah P. Mentioned
Waterford, Va. Skirmish at, August 27

Page.

Waterloo Bridge, Va.
Actions at, August 24–25. (See *Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25.*)
Skirmish at, August 30 242
Waterman, Richard. Report of operations August 15–September 15, during campaigns in Northern Virginia and Maryland 466
Waters, John. Mentioned 819
Watkins, T. C. Mentioned 637, 640
Watmough, W. N. Mentioned 399
Watson, B. Mentioned 748
Watson, Charles B. Mentioned 495
Watson, George P. Mentioned 477
Watson, Joseph H. Mentioned 149
Watson, Malbone F. Mentioned 485
Watson, P. H. (For correspondence as Assistant Secretary of War, see *War Department, U. S.*)
Watson, William D. Mentioned 748
Watts, J. W. Mentioned 737, 739, 748
Weaver, D. P. Mentioned 392
Webb, James J. Mentioned 449
Webb, Robert F. Mentioned 606, 624
Webster, Fletcher. Mentioned 342
Weed, Stephen H.
Mentioned 260, 483
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 485
Weeks, Henry A. Mentioned 259, 474, 476, 477
Weeks, William W. Mentioned 424
Weems, F. A. Mentioned 609, 610
Weide, Captain. Mentioned 312
Weir, H. C. Mentioned 90, 93
Welborn, Thomas Martin. Mentioned 689
Welch, Benjamin, jr. Mentioned 49
Weld, Stephen M., jr. Mentioned 526
Welles, Robert G. Mentioned 500
Wells, William. Mentioned 112
Wendell, Charles E. Mentioned 817
Werner, Adam. Mentioned 314
Wertheimer, Edward. Mentioned 313, 314
Wescott, Edmund R. Mentioned 388
West, A. P. Mentioned 683
West, Joseph R. Mentioned 460
West, William J. Mentioned 812
Weston, W. Va. Capture of, August 31. (See *West Virginia. Jenkins' expedition in, August 22–September 19.*)
Westmoreland, J. Mentioned 816
West Virginia.
Jenkins' expedition in, August 22–September 19. Reports of
Jenkins, A. G 757
Lightburn, J. A. J 764
Loring, W. W 756
(See also *Spencer Court-House, W. Va. Surrender at, September 2.*)
Operations in. (See
June 29. *Moorefield, W. Va. Affair at.*
July 24–26. *Wyoming County, W. Va.* Scout in.

West Virginia—Continued.
Operations in. See
July 25. *Summerville, W. Va. Affair at.*
27. *Flat Top Mountain, W. Va. Skirmish at.*
Aug. 2-5. *Greenbrier River, W. Va. Scout from Meadow Bluff to the.*
2-6. *Wyoming Court-House, W. Va. Operations about.*
3. *Greenbrier River, W. Va. Skirmish on.*
5. *Wyoming Court-House, W. Va. Skirmish at.*
6. *Beech Creek, W. Va. Skirmish at.*
Pack's Ferry, New River, W. Va. Skirmish at.
13-14. *Blue Stone, W. Va. Skirmishes at.*
16. *Wire Bridge, W. Va. Skirmish at.*
18. *Huttonsville, W. Va. Skirmish at.*
22-September 19. *West Virginia and Ohio. Jenkins' expedition in*
23. *Moorefield, W. Va. Skirmish at.*)
West Virginia Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery—*Batteries:* **C**, 252, 280, 304, 317, 820.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 101, 136, 142, 160, 166, 240, 251, 253, 263, 748, 752; **3d**, 251.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 139, 255; **2d**, 251, 316, 320, 820; **3d**, 251, 320, 820; **4th**, 117; **5th**, 251, 282, 318-320; **8th**, 251, 298, 820; **9th**, 107, 108, 798; **11th**, 759.
Wetler, Henry. Mentioned
Wetschky, Charles.
Mentioned
Report of operations August 21-September 3, during campaign in Northern Virginia
Whaley, D. M. Mentioned
Wharton, Gabriel C. Mentioned
Wharton, John S. Mentioned
Wheaton, Charles P. Mentioned
Wheeler, Thomas. Mentioned
Whilden, John M. Mentioned
Whipple, William D. (For correspondence as A. D. C., see *John E. Wool.*)
Whitaker, William. Mentioned
White, A. Y. Mentioned
White, Carr B.
Mentioned 49
Report of operations about Manassas Station, Va., August 25-27, including action at Bull Run Bridge
White, E. B. Mentioned
White, George D. Mentioned
White, Henry N. Mentioned 57
White, Hugh A. Mentioned
White, Joseph H. Mentioned
White, Julius.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 767, 76
Hunter, David
Mentioned 4
766-772, 775, 777, 779-784, 786, 787, 789-791, 793, 795-797, 800, 80
Military Commission to investigate conduct of, evacuation of Winchester, Va. Appointment, proceedings, and findings 76
Report of evacuation of Winchester, Va., September 2

Page.
White, Oscar. Mentioned 190–201, 205
White, T. Alexander. Mentioned 682
White House Ford, Va. Reconnaissance to, July 22. Report of William R. Lloyd 97
Whiting, W. H. C. Mentioned 69, 405, 553, 563, 564, 568, 612, 628
Whitney, John. Mentioned 489–491
Whitney, William L. Mentioned 818
Whittlesey, Eben T. Mentioned 817
Wickham, Williams C. Mentioned 554, 731, 741, 742, 744
Wicks, E. B. Mentioned 432
Wiedrich, Michael. Report of operations August 22–30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 303
Wigg, Samuel P. Mentioned 689
Wilbourn, R. E. Mentioned 648
Wilcox, Cadmus M.
Mentioned 523, 547, 555–557, 561, 564–568, 601–604, 628
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 597
Rappahannock. Operations on the, August 18–25, including skirmish at Kelly's Ford, Va 595
Wilcox, Charles C. Mentioned 149
Wilde, F. A. Mentioned 817
Wiley, J. Mentioned 460
Wilkins, John D.
Mentioned 484, 489, 490
Report of battle of Bull Run, Va., August 30 489
Wilkins, William D. Mentioned 146, 148, 151, 157
Wilkinson, R. A. Mentioned 814
Willard, Joseph C. Mentioned 346
Willcroy, Thomas J. Mentioned 712, 812
Williams, Captain. Mentioned 374
Williams, Alpheus S.
Mentioned 27, 47, 55, 96, 134, 136, 150, 151, 158, 252, 324, 325, 807
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 145
Williams, Charles L. Mentioned 593
Williams, Charles U. Mentioned 570
Williams, George. Mentioned 492
Williams, H. J.
Mentioned 190, 191
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 195
Williams, J. H. J. Mentioned 601
Williams, John B. Mentioned 491
Williams, John F. Mentioned 388, 389
Williams, John W. Mentioned 171, 174, 385
Williams, Richard. Mentioned 818
Williams, Thomas. Mentioned 346
Williams, T. V. Mentioned 190, 206, 207
Williams, W. B. Mentioned 819
Williams, William B. Mentioned 154, 808
Willian, John. Mentioned 460
Wilson, Andrew. Mentioned 478
Wilson, Charles. Mentioned 539
Wilson, Fountain. Mentioned 136, 347
Wilson, James H. Mentioned 323
Wilson, Robert. Mentioned 819

Wilson, Robert C. Mentioned
Wilson, Robert N. Mentioned 190, 200
Wilson, W. T. Mentioned 567, 580, 594
Winchester, Va.
Capture of railroad train near, August 23
Evacuation of, September 2
Communications from
Army Headquarters 767, 768
Hunter, David
White, Julius
Military Commission. Appointment, proceedings, and findings of 766
Report of Julius White
Testimony of
Binney, Henry M 782
Carnes, Adam 796
Corliss, A. W 791
Curtis, Henry, jr 784–786
D'Utassy, F. G 786
Ford, Thomas H 768
Goodman, Charles 773
Hewitt, S. M 777
Hildebrandt, Hugo 783
Lawrence, George J 788
Lounsbury, Charles H 787
Mallory, William L 800
Noakes, Thomas 795
Potts, Benjamin F 775
Powell, W. Angelo 797
Rigby, Silas F 772
Russell, Charles H 793
Trimble, William H 790
Winchester, William. Mentioned
Winder, Charles S. Mentioned 172
179, 182–184, 186–189, 191–193, 200, 206, 215, 222, 229–231, 561, 641
Winer, John. Mentioned
Winn, Walter E. Mentioned
Winn, William J. Mentioned
Winslow, Cleveland. Mentioned 484
Winston, William A. Mentioned
Winters, Harvey G. Mentioned
Winthrop, Frederick. Mentioned
Wintzer, G. Mentioned
Wisconsin Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 2d, 106, 122, 125, 254, 377–381, 820; 3d, 137, 145–147, 151, 155, 252, 807, 808, 820; 6th, 122–125, 254, 377–382; 7th, 122, 125, 254, 377–381, 820.
Wise, John. Mentioned
Wister, Frank. Mentioned
Witcher, V. A. Mentioned
Witcher, William A.
Mentioned 668
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9
Witherspoon, John A. Mentioned
Wittich, Frederick C. Mentioned
Wittich, W. J. Mentioned

Page.

Wofford, William T.
Mentioned 560, 567, 606, 616, 618, 619
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 609
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 608
Wolftown, Va. Skirmish at, August 7. Report of Joseph H. Spencer 129
Wood, H. C.
Mentioned 190
Report of battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9 212
Wood, Ira. Mentioned 477
Wood, John P. Mentioned 378
Woodard, Thomas. Mentioned 816
Woodbury, Charles A. Mentioned 112
Woodhull, Alfred A.* Mentioned 498
Wooding, George W. Mentioned 191
Woodruff, Henry D. Mentioned 159
Wool, John E.
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A. 764
Miles, Dixon S 764
Mentioned 793
Woolsey, Henry H. Mentioned 456, 458
Work, P. A.
Mentioned 606
Reports of
Bull Run, Va. Battle of, August 30 612
Groveton, Va. Battle of, August 29 611
Wratislaw, Edward C. Mentioned 285
Wray, J. F. Mentioned 816
Wrenn, Walter. Mentioned 602
Wright, A. R. Mentioned 546, 561, 568, 588, 590, 600
Wright, Edward O. Mentioned 504, 818
Wright, Elias. Mentioned 407
Wyatt, John E. Mentioned 277
Wyndham, Percy. Mentioned 91, 328, 383, 384
Wyoming County, W. Va. Scout in, July 24-26. Report of J. D. Hines 106
Wyoming Court-House, W. Va. Operations about, August 2-8.* Report of Edward Siber 115, 116
Yarnall, Mordecai. Report of operations August 28-30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 662
Yorke, P. Jones. Mentioned 91
Young, Charles L.
Mentioned 446
Report of operations August 27-30, during campaign in Northern Virginia 446
Young, D. J. Mentioned 819
Young, John. Mentioned 225
Youngblood, B. H. Mentioned 683
Younger, J. A. Mentioned 820
Zane, ———. Mentioned 769
Zeigler, E. E. Mentioned 388
Zeigler, John L. Mentioned 320, 323
Zeigler, M. G. Mentioned 631

*Includes skirmish at, August 5.